



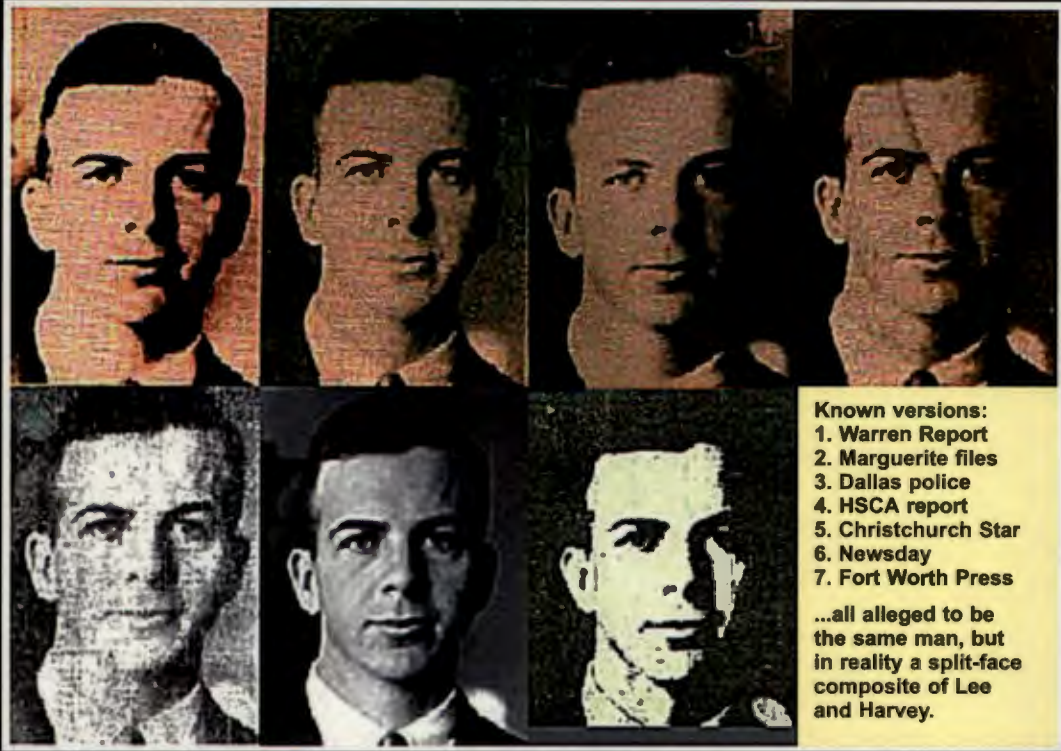
Harvey & Lee



How the CIA
framed
Oswald

By
John
Armstrong

The Moscow defection photo...



Anatomy of a photo deception: Lee and Harvey are merged

John Armstrong reveals how intelligence agencies merged two similar persons into a single fictional person through split-face composite photos as shown below in the "Moscow defection photo." Using the "right face" of Lee and the "left face" of Harvey creates a composite photo that looks somewhat like each man.



This technique allowed Lee and Harvey to share the same ID photos. This was presented to the HSCA, but ignored.

Dust Jacket Design by Jack White

ISBN 0-9745097-0-1



Harvey and Lee

Harvey and Lee

How the CIA framed Oswald

by John Armstrong

Published by:
Quasar, Ltd
Arlington, Texas

Copyright © 2003 by John Armstrong
All rights reserved under International and Pan-American
Copyright Convention

ISBN 0-9745097-0-1

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 2003096313

Manufactured in China

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This book is dedicated to the following individuals, without whose help this book would not have been possible:

Anderson, Phillip
Bell, Georgia
Blunt, Malcolm J.J.
Brown, Walt
Carter, T.
Clark, Stan
Corso, Phillip James
Courtwright, Chris
Cyr, Richard Allen
DaRouse, Myra
Davis, Jack
Davy, Bill
DellaRosa, Richard
DiBenedetto, Frank
DiEugenio, Jim
Drenas, Bill
Faircloth, Linda
Fiorello, Paul
Fonzi, Gaeton
Galindo, Ricardo
Goodman, Maury
Groden, Robert
Hargrove, Jim
Hewett, Carol
Hudnell, Jimmy
Kudlaty, Frank
Kurian, Dr. Milton
Lane, John
Lord, Bill
Marrs, Jim
Marziale, Louis
Mazza, Nick
McBride, Palmer
Neumeyer, Johnny
Paveur, Rita
Pease, Lisa
Pitts, Jackie
Porter, Marina Oswald
Reinmuth, Dave
Robertson, Jerry
Rose, Jerry

Scott, Peter Dale
Shaw, J. Gary
Sheppard, Mike
Sills, Billy
Russell, Dick
Shubert (Tubbs), Franzetta
Smolovik, Cindy
Stout, Zack
Summers, Mark
Timmer, William Henry
Turner, Nigel
Vance, James Harrison
Voebel, Doris
Weeber, Stan
Weldon, Doug
Weston, Weston
White, Jack
Williams, Byron
Wirth, Roger
Woodard, Dick
Wulf, William E.
Zeiger, Anna Evalina
Zuleta, Eduardo

Contents

Introduction

JFK-101	1-12
Thru 1952	12-45
1952 New York	46-49
1953	50-80
1954	81-107
1955	108-135
1956	136-152
1957	153-183
1958	184-218
1959	219-261
Defection	262-284
1960	285-314
1961	315-379
1962	380-430
1963 January thru March 20 (Dallas)	431-487
1963 March 21 thru April 24 (Dallas)	488-531
1963 April 25 thru July (New Orleans)	532-560
1963 August (New Orleans)	561-585
1963 September (New Orleans)	586-613
1963 Mexico City	614-706
1963 October	707-742
1963 November 1-21	743-792
1963 November 22 (Assassination of President Kennedy)	793-847
1963 November 22 (Tippit Shooting)	848-876
1963 November 22-23 (Oswald in Custody)	877-936
1963 November 24 (Oswald's Death)	937-963
To the Victors Belong the Spoils	964-983

INDEX

Introduction

Immediately after President Kennedy's assassination the FBI began an investigation, even though the Dallas Police had sole jurisdiction over the case. Less than an hour after Oswald's arrest FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover wrote a two page memorandum in which he described Oswald's trips to Russia and Cuba and his involvement with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee.¹ Hoover identified Oswald as the prime suspect and knew the building from which the shots were fired—*all within an hour of Oswald's arrest.*

Following the assassination Dallas Police Lt. Jack Revill was walking through the basement of police headquarters when he was approached by FBI agent James Hosty. Revill remembered, "Mr. Hosty ran over to me and he says....'a Communist killed President Kennedy...Lee Oswald killed President Kennedy.' I said, 'Who is Lee Oswald?' Hosty said, 'He is in our Communist file. We knew he was here in Dallas.'² I asked him why he had not told us this, and the best (of) my recollection is that he said he couldn't."³

Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry soon appeared on a television broadcast and made a statement to the effect that agents of the FBI had prior information and knowledge regarding Oswald. When J. Edgar Hoover learned of Curry's statement he instructed senior FBI official C.D. DeLoach to contact the Senior Agent in charge of the Dallas Office, Gordon Shanklin, and order him to immediately obtain a retraction.⁴ Shanklin was told that if he did not obtain a retraction, he would be terminated from the Bureau. Shanklin quickly contacted Curry and obtained a statement that read, "from his (Curry's) own personal knowledge, the FBI did not have any previous information regarding Lee Harvey Oswald."

J. Edgar Hoover desperately tried to keep the public from learning about the FBI's prior knowledge of Oswald, and from wondering if the FBI had any connections or contacts with Oswald. But Hoover was in a difficult position. If he admitted that FBI agents had been following Oswald's activities for the past 4 years, critics would blame the Bureau for not keeping a close watch on Oswald during the President's trip to Dallas. If he denied knowing of Oswald's activities, critics would blame him for not keeping a close eye on the alleged communist "defector."

Hoover repeatedly lied to the public and insisted the FBI had no prior knowledge of Oswald. But, unknown to the public, the FBI had dozens of reports on Oswald dating back to 1959 which Hoover kept secret from the public. These reports included:

- 1) a file on Lee Harvey Oswald which contained fingerprint cards, Naval intelligence memorandums, State Department Dispatches, letters from the Department of State, interviews with Oswald, his mother, wife, relatives, Mrs. Ruth Paine, field reports setting forth results of his residences and employment, airtels from the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) regarding his activities in Mexico City, Passport Office records, etc.⁵

- 2) photographs of a middle-aged, heavy-set man in Mexico City who was incorrectly identified by the CIA as Lee Harvey Oswald;⁶ a tape recording (provided by the CIA station in Mexico City Station) of a telephone conversation between a man they identified as Oswald who was speaking in very poor, broken Russian, with personnel at the Soviet Embassy. Hoover knew neither the photograph nor the tape recording was of the Lee Harvey Oswald being held by the

Dallas Police.⁷ Hoover knew within hours of the assassination that someone had impersonated Oswald in Mexico City, *less than two months before the assassination*, and he shared that information with President Lyndon Johnson the day after the assassination during a tape recorded telephone conversation.

3) a report by New Orleans agent Milton Kaack, dated October 31, 1963, that included information on Oswald's birth records from the New Orleans Department of Vital Statistics.⁸ FBI agents were investigating Oswald's background *less than three weeks before the assassination*.

4) a report from FBI confidential informant Eugene Clair Davis who reported contact with a Lee Harvey Oswald in New Orleans during the weeks immediately preceding the assassination, *at the same time a second Lee Harvey Oswald was living in Dallas and working at the Texas School Book Depository*.⁹

5) an FBI memo dated three days before the assassination, sent by the Special Agent in Charge (SAC) of the New Orleans FBI Office to FBI Director Hoover, in which Oswald's business address was listed as "Texas School Book Depository, 411 Elm Street, Dallas, Texas."¹⁰

6) Hoover's file on Oswald contained over a hundred FBI reports and news articles from 1959 thru 1963 relating to Lee Harvey Oswald.

FBI Director Hoover knew much more about Lee Harvey Oswald's background than he shared with the public on November 22, 1963. The following evening Hoover told President Lyndon Johnson, "We have up here the tape recording and the photograph of the man who was at the Soviet embassy using Oswald's name. That picture and tape recording do not correspond to this man's voice, nor to his appearance. In other words, *it appears that there is a second person who was at the Soviet embassy down there.*"

A second person? Both Hoover and Johnson clearly understood the implications of a second Oswald. Proof that someone had impersonated the man accused of assassinating President Kennedy was of vital concern and pointed to either a foreign or domestic conspiracy. To Johnson, it didn't matter. A conspiracy of any kind would cause extreme unrest, possible panic among the civilian population, and was unacceptable. Johnson personally telephoned Captain Will Fritz, chief of the Homicide Bureau of the Dallas Police Department, and told Fritz that the man in DPD custody (Oswald) had assassinated President Kennedy. The President then directed his aide, Cliff Carter, to telephone Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade and *order him not to allege a conspiracy*, and also to telephone Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry and *order him to turn over all evidence (mostly Oswald's possessions) to the FBI immediately*.

Chief Curry turned the physical evidence over to the FBI and it was immediately taken to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC. FBI Agent James Cadigan told the Warren Commission about receiving the evidence (Oswald's personal possessions) on November 23rd, the day after the assassination. But when Cadigan's testimony was published in the the Warren Volumes, references to November 23 had been deleted. Neither the FBI nor the Warren Commission wanted the public to know that Oswald's personal possessions (physical evidence) had been secretly taken to Washington, DC and quietly returned three days later to the Dallas Police.

During the three days that Oswald's possessions were in FBI custody many items of evidence were altered, fabricated, and destroyed. The "evidence" was then returned to the Dallas Police on November 26th, and used by the FBI and Warren Commission to help convince the American public that Oswald was the lone assassin.

As the physical evidence was undergoing alteration FBI officials prepared a 5-volume report, completed within 48 hours of the assassination, that named Lee Harvey Oswald as the lone assassin. This report was released several days before before the FBI

took over the investigation, before they “officially” received the “evidence” from the Dallas Police, before they interviewed the vast majority of witnesses, two weeks before the Warren Commission was formed, and many months before their investigation was complete.

J. Edgar Hoover hoped the FBI’s report, which named Oswald as the lone assassin, would appease the public and keep politicians from calling for an independent investigation. But the speed with which Hoover and top FBI officials completed the report clearly shows that the Bureau knew a great deal more about Lee Harvey Oswald than they were willing to share with the public. From 1959 thru 1963 FBI agents filed over a hundred reports relating to Lee Harvey Oswald. In 1963 they closely monitored his activities in Dallas and New Orleans and furnished the CIA with copies of many reports. *But, following the assassination, J. Edgar Hoover insisted the FBI knew nothing about Oswald.*

On November 26 the FBI secretly returned the physical evidence (Oswald’s possessions) to the Dallas Police where it was “officially” inventoried and photographed. When the Dallas Police received the evidence they were unaware that many of the items had been altered, fabricated, and/or destroyed. President Johnson soon announced the FBI was in charge of the investigation and, a short time later, Bureau agents arrived at Dallas Police headquarters.

As television cameras recorded the historic event FBI agents collected the evidence, loaded it into a car, and drove away. The public was unaware that the FBI had secretly returned the same “evidence” to the Dallas Police earlier that morning.

NOTE: we will see that many of the items returned to the Dallas Police by the FBI were “planted” among Oswald’s possessions in order to help frame him.

The Warren Commission the the FBI

On November 29 President Lyndon B. Johnson, by Executive Order No. 11130, created the Warren Commission to investigate the assassination of President John Kennedy, the 35th President of the United States. By creating the Commission, LBJ pre-empted independent investigations by Congress, the Secret Service, and the State of Texas that could have conflicted with or exposed the flaws in the FBI’s hastily concluded report. The 7 members of the Commission, who were appointed by Johnson and answered only to him, were:

- 1) Earl Warren, Chief Justice of the United States, for whom the Commission was named.
- 2) Allen W. Dulles, the former Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, who was fired by President Kennedy.
- 3) John J. McCloy, the former US High Commissioner for Germany and Assistant Secretary of War during World War II.
- 4) Gerald R. Ford, Republican US Representative from Michigan, Vice President under Richard Nixon, and 38th President.
- 5) Hale Boggs, Republican US Representative from Louisiana.
- 6) Richard B. Russell, Democratic Senator from Georgia.
- 7) John Sherman Cooper, Republican Senator from Kentucky.

When the Commission held its first meeting, on December 5, 1963, Allen Dulles handed copies of a book to each member that claimed assassinations of US Presidents were always carried out by deranged, lone killers. Throughout the investigation

Dulles, and fellow Commission member Gerald Ford, insisted that Lee Harvey Oswald, acting alone, assassinated President Kennedy. The Commission eventually agreed and concluded that Oswald, killed JFK, even though some members disagreed.¹¹

When the Commission began requesting information from the CIA it was former CIA director Allen Dulles who decided which documents would be seen by fellow Commission members. Dulles' appointment to the Warren Commission, and his subsequent actions as a Commission member, strongly suggest that his appointment was for the purpose of protecting CIA interests and secrets. Dulles was so successful that there is no reference to the CIA or Central Intelligence Agency in the index to the Warren Commission's 26 volumes.

NOTE: Dulles' suggestion that JFK was yet another US President killed by a lone assassin may or may not have influenced Commission members. But Dulles attended more Commission meetings than any other member, and he managed to keep the CIA's darkest secrets from the Commission. He continuously denied that Oswald was an agent or employee of the CIA and, along with other Commission members, concluded that Oswald had acted alone.

The Commission was given subpoena powers that allowed them to obtain evidence and testimony in any matter relating to their investigation. The public was told, and believed, that the Commission's blue ribbon panel would conduct a thorough and independent investigation. But what the public didn't realize, in late 1963, was that the FBI had already completed a report on the assassination, even before the Warren Commission was created. Their 5 volume report named Lee Harvey Oswald as the lone assassin and FBI Director Hoover was determined that neither the Commission nor anyone else was going to challenge their conclusion. He wanted the FBI report to be the final word on the assassination without any outside interference. The report was given to the Commission on December 9, 1963, only four days after their first meeting.¹²

Hoover was annoyed by the Warren Commission and saw no need for their investigation. William Sullivan, the #5 man in the FBI said, "Hoover did not like to see the Warren Commission come into existence. He showed a marked interest in limiting the scope of it and taking any action which might result in neutralizing it."¹³ Hoover wanted to maintain complete control of the investigation, and the Warren Commission represented a potential threat, either real or imagined.

At first Hoover was concerned that a thorough investigation might uncover evidence which would conflict with the Bureau's report. But this problem was solved when FBI field reports, interviews, and evidence were sent to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC *before they were turned over to the Warren Commission*. FBI officials had an opportunity to screen, select, and approve all items before they were passed on to the Commission. FBI Official William Sullivan explained, "If there were documents that possibly he (Hoover) didn't want to come to the light of the public, then those documents no longer exist, and the truth will never be known."¹⁴

When FBI officials were presented with interviews of witnesses that conflicted with the FBI's completed report, or hinted of a conspiracy, many of those interviews were either suppressed, altered, or destroyed. When the Bureau was presented with physical evidence that conflicted with their report, or threatened to connect Oswald with US intelligence agencies, then that evidence was either suppressed, altered or destroyed. When physical evidence was needed to show a link between Oswald and Cuba, or Oswald and the assassination, then items of evidence were often created. FBI Official William Sullivan explained, "When an enormous organization like the FBI with tremendous power still, can sit back and shuffle the deck of cards and pick up the card they

want to show you, it may be your're not going to get the entire picture.”¹⁵ It is not surprising that the majority of reports and items of evidence that the FBI provided to the Warren Commission supported their report. Hoover was able to control the outcome of the Commission's investigation by carefully choosing the evidence he gave to them.

The Warren Commission, for its part, carefully chose witnesses and evidence that supported the FBI's report that named Oswald as the lone assassin. The Commission agreed to accept *FBI photographs of evidence in lieu of original evidence*. They accepted *photographs of documents in lieu of original documents*. They allowed FBI agents and officials to *review and change their testimony* prior to publication in the Warren Commission's 26 volumes. Earl Warren, the Chief Justice of the United States, instructed court reporters to *destroy portions of witnesses testimony* in the presence of Commission members. *Commission attorney's often lead, coerced, and manipulated witness testimony* without objection from Commission members.

When the Commission was confronted with evidence that did not support their conclusion that Oswald had acted alone, then that *evidence was often ignored or suppressed*. When the Commission was confronted with evidence that Oswald was in two different cities, countries, or places at the same time, then that *evidence was also ignored or suppressed*. But how was the Commission able to distinguish between sensitive and non-sensitive information? Who, among Commission members, had enough knowledge about events leading up to JFK's murder to know which evidence to suppress? Probably the member who attended the most meetings and had a vested interest in concealing Oswald's connections to US Intelligence-former CIA Director Allen W. Dulles.

Clearly, the FBI and Warren Commission conducted a one-sided investigation. Their sole objective was to identify and limit the scope of the testimony and evidence in order to show that Lee Harvey Oswald, acting alone, killed President Kennedy and Dallas Police Officer J.D. Tippit.

The purpose of this book is to present evidence that has been previously overlooked, misunderstood, ignored, suppressed, or altered that provides a clear picture of what the Warren Commission, FBI, and other government agencies hid from the public nearly 40 years ago. In this book I will present evidence that shows:

- 1) the FBI was monitoring Lee Harvey Oswald for 4 years prior to the assassination
- 2) the FBI was closely monitoring Oswald's activities during the year preceding the assassination
- 3) the FBI secretly took the physical evidence gathered by Dallas Police to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC on November 23
- 4) how and why some of that evidence was altered, fabricated, and/or destroyed while in FBI custody
- 5) key evidence proving Oswald guilty was "planted" while in FBI custody
- 6) the FBI secretly returned the physical evidence to the Dallas Police on November 26
- 7) evidence collected by the FBI disappeared while in FBI custody
- 8) FBI interviews of witnesses disappeared
- 9) statements of witnesses interviewed by FBI agents were changed without their knowledge
- 10) the FBI carefully identified and selected the documents and evidence that were given to the Commission
- 11) the Warren Commission testimony of FBI experts was changed prior to being published in the Warren Volumes
- 12) Chief Justice Earl Warren ordered the destruction of portions of witness

testimony in his presence

- 13) the FBI systematically collected, suppressed, and destroyed Oswald's original school and employment records
- 14) key witnesses who knew "Lee Harvey Oswald" were ignored and not interviewed by the Warren Commission
- 15) attorney's for the Warren Commission failed to properly question key witnesses about their knowledge of Oswald
- 16) the majority of people associated with Oswald, including co-workers in the private sector, were connected to US intelligence agencies
- 17) the "Lee Harvey Oswald" presented by the Warren Commission, was a fictional person, created by merging the backgrounds of two people, Harvey Oswald and Lee Oswald, from 1952 thru November 22, 1963.

Two young boys, Lee Harvey Oswald and an eastern European refugee who spoke Russian and was given the name "Harvey Oswald," were selected by the CIA for inclusion in a super-secret project known as MK-ULTRA. The plan was to merge the identity of a Russian-speaking refugee with that of American born Lee Harvey Oswald over a period of many years. If the merging of identities was successful the CIA could then place a native Russian-speaking young man, with an American identity, in the Soviet Union as a spy.

The young man known to the world as "Lee Harvey Oswald" successfully "defected" to the Soviet Union in 1959 and returned to the United States with a Russian wife in 1962. A year and a half later this young man was set-up as the "patsy" in an elaborate scheme engineered by career CIA officials to assassinate President John F. Kennedy.

Following the assassination the FBI and Warren Commission collected and pieced together background information from the Russian-speaking refugee and American born Lee Harvey Oswald that was used to create a fictionalized person we know as "Lee Harvey Oswald." Two days after the assassination of President Kennedy the Russian-speaking refugee, **Harvey** Oswald, was shot and killed by Dallas night-club owner/CIA gunrunner, Jack Ruby. American born **Lee** Oswald was, and may still be, very much alive.

¹ FBI Hoover memo, 4:01 pm, 11/22/63.

² WC testimony of Lieutenant Jack Revill, 5 H 34.

³ Ibid at 37.

⁴ FBI memo from C.D. DeLoach to Mr. Mohr, 11/23/63.

⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10030-10436, FBI Case File 105-8255-3561.

⁶ WC Exhibit 237.

⁷ Hoover/Johnson telephone conversation, 11/23/63.

⁸ FBI report of Milton Kaack, 10/31/63.

⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10087-10474, Numbered Files 001786, Interview of D'Avy by HSCA Staff Attorney Belford Lawson, 7/8/77.

¹⁰ FBI memo from SAC, New Orleans, to FBI Director, Bufile 105-82555.

¹¹ Jack Anderson and Daryl Gibson, "Peace, War and Politics: An Eyewitness Account," (New York) 1999, pp. 118-121.

¹² WC Report, forward, p xi.

¹³ Interview of William Sullivan by Robert Fink, November, November, 1975; Memo from James P. Kelly to G. Robert Blakey, 11/18/77; HSCA 108-10112-10133, Numbered Files 003406

¹⁴ Ibid.

¹⁵ ibid.

JFK 101

“Americans are apt to scoff at the idea that a military coup in the U.S.....could ever replace our government. But that is an idea that has grounds for consideration.....”
Lee Harvey Oswald¹

Few people knew of Lee Harvey Oswald when he wrote those words but four months later, on November 22, 1963, the news media identified him as the assassin of President John F. Kennedy. Oswald was instantly the most hated man in America and, thanks to the media, was scorned by nearly everyone and presumed guilty. Within hours certain members of the news media told the public of his interest in communism, his defection to Russia, his Russian wife, and his support of Cuba. Much of their information, within hours of the assassination, came from *anonymous sources with connections to the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)*.

Two days later, when Jack Ruby shot and killed Oswald, many people were overjoyed while others began to ask questions. A teacher from my school asked me what I thought about Ruby killing Oswald. I quickly said, “I’m glad he’s dead,” but noticed that she was sitting quietly next to me in deep thought. A few moments later I asked, “Well.....what do you think?” She thought about my question, choose her words carefully, and slowly said, “*I think he (Oswald) would have had a lot to say.*” I never forgot her words.

As a young boy I didn’t comprehend the meaning of her answer, but over the years came to understand the wisdom of her statement. If Oswald lived he *would have had a lot to say*—perhaps enough to answer the question of who killed President Kennedy. But Oswald died and the question of who killed President Kennedy nearly died with him.

Before the assassination of President Kennedy the majority of Americans had faith in our government, in the FBI, and trusted the news media. When Oswald was arrested the police found identification for two people in his wallet, and he allegedly told DPD Captain Will Fritz the assassination had been a conspiracy. Oswald said he was a “patsy,” and when he was killed two days later in front of dozens of police, many Americans suspected that other people were involved in the assassination.

The FBI quickly tried to convince the public that Oswald was guilty with an overwhelming amount of circumstantial evidence and press releases. Anyone who questioned their conclusion was ridiculed and not taken seriously. *But the American public never knew that within hours of the assassination top FBI and government officials had indications of a widespread conspiracy, but said nothing.* Instead of conducting an honest investigation various government agencies joined together, suppressed indications of a conspiracy, and focused their attention and effort on gathering evidence and testimony to “prove” that Lee Harvey Oswald was the lone assassin. Right or wrong, government officials believed they had to convince the public that Oswald was the lone assassin.

As I grew up, finished school, and began my business career, I gave little thought to who killed President Kennedy, although I always wondered. Over the years

I paid little attention to the critics who called President Kennedy's assassination a conspiracy. In the late 1980's I read "Mafia Kingfish," by John Davis, and thought I finally knew who had killed President Kennedy-*the mafia*. A few months later I read another book with a different conclusion and then, after reading more books on the assassination, realized that each book presented the author's own theory as to who had killed the President.

In 1990 I read "Crossfire" by Jim Marrs. This was the most complete work to date and presented not one, but many theories as to who could have assassinated President Kennedy. When I learned that Jim was teaching a class on the assassination at the University of Texas at Arlington (UTA), I decided to attend.

When I walked into Jim's classroom there were some thirty "students" of all ages and backgrounds. Jim and his friend, Jack White, discussed the assassination while students and guests were invited to give presentations. I soon noticed two middle-aged men sitting at the back of the classroom and became annoyed when they began talking loudly, mocked nearly every speaker, and were very disruptive. These two men were self-proclaimed "experts" in the Kennedy assassination and questioned and criticized most of the speakers. Week after week they argued continuously with Jim Marrs, Jack White, guest speakers, and students.

Dr. Charles Crenshaw was one of the physicians who attended President Kennedy at Parkland Hospital on November 22, 1963. He visited one of the classes and gave a presentation about his recollections of that fateful day. Dr. Crenshaw told the class that he received a telephone call from President Lyndon Johnson shortly after Oswald was brought into Parkland Hospital on the morning of November 24, 1963. The two self-proclaimed "experts" responded by arguing with Crenshaw in a loud and obnoxious manner, and *then told him that he could not have received a call from Johnson*. Their behavior and attitude offended everyone, and was so intolerable that several people suggested to Jim Marrs that he ask them to leave. Jim, in mild-mannered Texas tradition, said they paid money to attend the class and therefore he could not ask them to leave. Jim said that if their disruptive behavior continued, he would close the class.

Several months later I read Warren Commission exhibit #1386, in Volume XXII of the Warren Volumes, which was an FBI report of an interview of Palmer E. McBride on November 22, 1963. ^{JFK101-01} On the day of the assassination McBride was serving in the US Air Force and was stationed at Patrick Air Force Base in Florida. That evening, when McBride saw and recognized Lee Harvey Oswald from his picture on television, he immediately contacted Air Force security officers. The officers spoke with McBride, notified the FBI, and Special Agent (SA) John R. Palmer was dispatched from Washington, DC to interview him.

McBride began the interview by telling SA Palmer and the security officers that he had worked with Oswald at the Pfisterer Dental Lab in New Orleans in 1957 and 1958. McBride explained that his and Oswald's duties were to deliver dental products produced by the lab to local dentists. During breaks from their work the boys discussed astronomy, politics, and communism. On one occasion Oswald told McBride that *he would like to kill President Eisenhower*. McBride told Palmer that Oswald visited his home on several occasions and together they listened to classical music. McBride also visited Oswald at his apartment in the Hotel Senator, which was located directly across the street from the dental lab on Dauphine Street.

McBride told Palmer that Oswald had introduced him to his mother, who he remembered as "short and fat." In early 1958 Oswald accompanied McBride to a meeting of the New Orleans Amateur Astronomy Association (NOAAA) and met some of the members. McBride and Oswald worked together every day for seven months until Oswald quit in May 1958 and moved to Fort Worth.

When I read the Warren Commission's final report on the assassination I was surprised to learn that they determined *Oswald had been in Japan serving in the Marine Corps in 1957 and 1958, and was not in New Orleans.*^{JFK101-02} I was confused and searched the 26 volumes of the Warren Commission hearings to locate McBride's testimony, but was surprised to find that *he was never interviewed by the Commission.*

The Beginning of My Project

I decided to give a presentation in Jim's class based on the FBI's interview of Palmer McBride. I provided students with copies of the interview (WC Exhibit 1386) and Oswald's Marine Corps records, which are both published in the Warren Volumes. The Marine records show that when McBride claimed to have worked with Oswald, from October, 1957 thru May, 1958 at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in New Orleans, *Oswald was in Japan.*

With these documents in hand, I wondered aloud how Oswald could have been in Japan and New Orleans at the same time. I reminded the students about Jack White's video, "The Many Faces of Lee Harvey Oswald," in which White claimed that various photos of Lee Harvey Oswald were actually of two *different* people. I ended my presentation by suggesting that more work needed to be done relating to the life and background of Lee Harvey Oswald. *Who was Lee Harvey Oswald? Why did the Commission ignore Palmer McBride's statement? Why was McBride never interviewed? Were their additional documents that conflicted with Oswald's background and indicated that he was in two places at the same time?*

At the end of each class most of the students gathered at a nearby restaurant, and then separated into small groups to discuss the assassination. Following my presentation I joined fellow students at the restaurant and sat at one of the tables with one of the two obnoxious, self-proclaimed, JFK "experts." I asked one of the men, "What do you think about McBride working with Oswald in New Orleans in 1957 and 1958 when Marine Corps records show that he was in Japan." The "expert" said, "He (McBride) is obviously wrong."

I stared at this man for a moment and wondered how anyone, let alone a "self-proclaimed JFK expert," could make such a statement without conducting any study or research. How could he ignore the statement of a man who insisted that he had worked with Oswald daily and befriended him for 7 months? *I concluded that this man was not a JFK "expert," but rather a cynical and narrow-minded individual who thought he knew all the answers.*

I later discussed this man's comments with Jim Marrs who said, "He hasn't done anything constructive in the JFK assassination in years-all he does is sit around and criticize and nit-pick other people's work. I'm glad I won't have to listen to his nonsense and cynicism much longer because I've decided to close down the class." I said, "Because of him you're closing down the class?" Jim said, "Yes, because of him and the other guy." I thought how sad it was to close down the class because of two disruptive, cynical, and hypercritical people.

From this experience I realized that in order to challenge the Warren Commission's conclusions, my work would have to be thoroughly documented. If the two hypercritical men in Jim's class would argue with Dr. Crenshaw over a mere telephone call received at Parkland Hospital on November 24th, and dismiss Palmer McBride by saying "he's wrong," then I had a good indication of what to expect in the future. Supporters of the Warren Commission, who always insist that Oswald assassinated President Kennedy, would look for any opportunity and spare no argument in an attempt to nit-pick and discredit anyone who challenged the government's position.

With those thoughts in mind, I began to study the life and background of Lee Harvey Oswald in an attempt to learn whether McBride or the Warren Commission was correct as to Oswald's whereabouts in 1957 and 1958.

Curious about Oswald

I read and re-read McBride's FBI interview and was intrigued. I wanted to talk to McBride and see if he could pinpoint the dates of working with Oswald in New Orleans, but didn't know how to contact him. One of the people mentioned in McBride's FBI interview was William E. Wulf, Jr., his friend from New Orleans who met Oswald during a meeting of the New Orleans Amateur Astronomy Association (NOAAA).

In 1993 I located and telephoned Wulf, who was living in a small town outside of New Orleans. When I asked him if he remembered the year he met Oswald, Wulf thought for a minute and said, "Either late 1957 or early 1958." After discussing his recollections of the NOAAA meeting, I was satisfied that his memory of the date was accurate. Now there were two people who said Oswald was in New Orleans in 1957 and 1958, *when Marine Corps records showed that he was in Japan*.

As I continued to read books about the JFK assassination, I was surprised to learn that not a single book or news article mentioned Palmer McBride. A few books noted that Oswald's height, weight and physical discrepancies, as noted on numerous documents, varied considerably. Other books questioned how Oswald was able to speak the Russian language with near perfection, but never determined how or where he learned the language. Still other books referred to documents which, if accurate, showed that Oswald was in two places at the same time, but offered no explanation and drew no conclusion.

Author Richard Popkin, in his book "The Second Oswald," claimed that Oswald had a "double." Edward Epstein, in his book "Legend: The Secret World of Lee Harvey Oswald," postulated that the Russians substituted a look-alike for the real Lee Harvey Oswald during his "defection" to the Soviet Union. Robert Cutler, in his book "Alias Oswald," claimed that a Russian-speaking person was substituted for the American-born Lee Harvey Oswald while in the Marines. Cutler said the Russian-speaking "Oswald" worked for the CIA, "defected" to Russia, married Marina, returned to the US, and was the person accused of assassinating President Kennedy. No book had the answer to who killed JFK, but it did seem that nearly every book contained unanswered questions-*many of which dealt with Lee Harvey Oswald*. I began to wonder if the secrets to who killed President Kennedy could be found in Oswald's background.

Russian-speaking Oswald

One of the unexplained curiosities, which always perplexed and intrigued me, was Oswald's near perfect command of the Russian language, which was allegedly self-taught and mastered within a couple of months. I studied the German language for two years in high school, had a German-speaking neighbor as a tutor, and became somewhat proficient in elementary German. After two years of study, I could understand and speak simple sentences, but was completely lost during a normal conversation. I wondered how Oswald, with a 9th grade education, could have mastered the Russian language within a few months, without the aid of a teacher, tutor, or language school.

I studied Oswald's Marine Corps records to see if there was a time period during which he could have received language training, possibly at the Army Language School in Monterrey, CA. I began by listing the dates of his Marine Corps training,

assignments, transfers, and duty stations on 1956, 1957, 1958 and 1959 calendars. I soon realized there was no time for Oswald to have taken Russian classes in boot camp (1956), ITR training (early 1957), aviation training in Jacksonville, Florida (March-April, 1957), or radar school in Biloxi (May-June, 1957). In August 1957, Oswald boarded the USS Bexar to Japan and no one saw him reading or studying Russian during the voyage.

In September 1957 Oswald arrived in Atsugi, Japan and was photographed standing in front of his locker. ^{JFK101-03} Fellow Marine Zack Stout befriended Oswald and the young men spent a lot of time together. I asked Zack if ever saw Oswald study the Russian language. Zack said, "Most of the time we were with a mobile radar unit. Shortly after he arrived we left Japan and traveled constantly from location to location in the South China Sea (beginning in November 1957). I know Oswald didn't attend any Russian classes or read any Russian books or listen to any Russian records. He didn't have anywhere to get such materials and if he had them we (Stout and fellow Marines) would have known about it. We slept in the same bunkhouse and most of the time worked on the same radar crew. The idea that Oswald studied Russian in Japan is ridiculous-it just didn't happen."²

After speaking with Zack, I gathered FBI, Warren Commission, and HSCA interviews of Marines who had known and served with Oswald in Japan. I wanted to see if any of these Marines saw Oswald with a Russian book, Russian records, or Russian reading materials. Not surprisingly, no one saw Oswald with Russian literature nor remembered that he studied the language while in Japan, where he was stationed until November 1958.

According to the Warren Commission, Oswald left Japan and reported for duty at the Marine Corps Air Facility in Santa Ana, California, in December 1958. A month later he took, and passed, a military language exam in the Russian language. Fellow Marines who served with Oswald in Santa Ana remembered that he read Russian newspapers, listened to Russian records, and was interested in everything Russian. How was this possible? Where and how had Oswald studied and learned Russian?

In the spring of 1959 Oswald had a date with Rosaleen Quinn, the aunt of a fellow Marine who had studied the Russian language for the past year using the Berlitz method. She and Oswald conversed in Russian for over two hours and she was very impressed with his command of the language. Oswald's proficiency in Russian, and his interest in Russia, first surfaced at the Marine base in California in 1959—only 9 months before his "defection" to the Soviet Union. *But no one, including the Warren Commission, ever determined how or where he learned Russian.*

Oswald in Japan - Oswald in New Orleans

Zack Stout, Bobby Warren, George Wilkins, and fellow Marines knew and worked with "Lee Harvey Oswald" in Japan on a daily basis from September 1957 thru May 1958. They remembered him as a regular guy from Texas who got drunk on occasions, liked Japanese women, never discussed political issues, never spoke a word of Russian, got into a number of fights, and occasionally talked about his family.

At the same time, half way around the world in New Orleans, Palmer McBride knew and worked with a "Lee Harvey Oswald" from October 1957 thru May 1958. ^{JFK101-04} *But this Oswald did not drink, never talked about his family or background, never got into a fight, continuously talked about communism, and said he wanted to kill President Eisenhower.* After talking with Zack Stout, I was determined to locate and talk with Palmer McBride.

Palmer Edwin McBride

I finally located McBride in Sun Valley, California and spoke with him at length. He is a very friendly, loquacious, and kind man-the type of person you'd like to have as a neighbor or friend. It didn't take long to realize that McBride was very intelligent and possessed a superb memory. He remembered dates, times and places from the 1950's and 1960's better than I could remember events from last year.

In response to my questions about Oswald, McBride carefully reconstructed his life in the mid-1950's, his work at the Pfisterer Dental Lab, and his association with Oswald. McBride was absolutely certain that he met Oswald shortly after the Russians launched Sputnik, the first man-made satellite on October 4, 1957. He said they worked together every day for 7 months, went on dates with girls, went to the movies together, visited his (McBride's) friends, attended meetings of the NOAAA, and frequently discussed communism-*a topic the Warren Commission said interested Oswald throughout his life.*

On one occasion McBride met Oswald's mother, who he described as a short, heavy-set woman, in Oswald's apartment on the second floor of the Hotel Senator, located directly across the street from the dental lab on Dauphine Street. Oswald showed McBride a copy of his book "Das Kapital," and the boys remained in the apartment for several hours. He remembered that Oswald went home every day during lunch, and sometimes McBride went with him.

NOTE: I located a photograph of Marguerite Oswald taken in 1945 (on the day of her marriage to Edwin Ekdahl), ^{JFK101-05} and another photograph of Marguerite in 1957 (a group photo of employees at Paul's Shoe store in Fort Worth at Christmas). ^{JFK101-06} Both photos show a tall, slender, nice-looking woman, who appeared to be very different from McBride's description of Oswald's mother. When I showed these photographs to McBride, he said the woman in these photographs was not the woman he met at the Hotel Senator. He also pointed out that in December 1957, Marguerite Oswald was living in New Orleans at the Hotel Senator, and not in Fort Worth.

I then showed McBride a photograph taken in 1954 of a heavy-set, dour-looking Marguerite Oswald sitting on a chair in her apartment at 126 Exchange Place. McBride said, "That's her. That's the woman I met." ^{JFK101-07}

McBride remembered that Oswald quit the dental lab in April or May, 1958 and told co-workers that he was moving to Fort Worth with his mother. In August the dental lab received a letter from Oswald, who said he was living in Fort Worth. A few weeks later McBride quit Pfisterer's and joined the Air Force reserves.

According to McBride, Lee Harvey Oswald worked at the Pfisterer Dental Lab from October, 1957 until May, 1958 and lived with his short, heavy-set "mother" at the Hotel Senator. According to Zack Stout and Marine Corps records Lee Harvey Oswald was stationed in Japan during this time, while his tall, nice-looking mother worked at Paul's Shoe store in Fort Worth and lived at 3830 W. 6th. I now had documents, photographs, and statements that showed a "Lee Harvey Oswald" was in New Orleans and a "Lee Harvey Oswald" was in Japan at the same time. I also had photographs of two middle-aged woman who both claimed to be "Marguerite Oswald," *the mother of Lee Harvey Oswald.*

Two Oswalds, but why?

After many hours of talking to Palmer McBride and Zack Stout, who never met

or spoke to each other, I was convinced that both of these men were honest, sincere, and accurate as to the dates they knew Lee Harvey Oswald. The probability that two young men had used the name "Lee Harvey Oswald," and two middle-aged women used the name "Marguerite Oswald," seemed more and more likely. But why.....and for what purpose? Those two questions were to consume my thoughts, research, and time for many years.

From conversations with Zack, I knew the Oswald who served in the Marines in Japan never discussed politics, never threatened to kill President Eisenhower, never spoke Russian, never read Russian books, and never listened to Russian records. From conversations with Palmer, I knew that the Oswald who lived in New Orleans constantly talked about politics, communism, and threatened to kill President Eisenhower. I thought about Robert Cutler's book, "Alias Oswald," and began to consider the possibility that his theory was correct. Perhaps a Russian-speaking person *had* been substituted for the real Lee Harvey Oswald in the Marine Corps.

I wondered if the Oswald who worked with McBride in New Orleans quit the Pfisterer Dental Lab in May 1958, lived briefly with his mother in Fort Worth, and arrived at the Marine base (MACS 9) in California in October in place of the real Lee Harvey Oswald who recently left Japan. The Oswald who was stationed at the Marine base in California during the first half of 1959 constantly discussed politics, supported Castro, favored communism, read Russian literature, spoke fluent Russian, and "defected" to the USSR nine months later, in October, 1959. *This man was very different from the young Marine known to Zack Stout in Japan only a month earlier, but very similar to the Oswald known to McBride in New Orleans.*

I read the Warren Commission testimony of people who knew Lee Harvey Oswald in Dallas in 1962/63, and learned that his command of the Russian language was superb. One witness said that Oswald preferred speaking Russian instead of English, and remembered discussing classical Russian literature with him in the Russian language. *Discussing classical Russian literature in the Russian language? How was this possible? Where did Oswald learn to speak Russian? The Warren Commission said that Oswald taught himself to speak Russian. But a more reasonable conclusion is that Russian was this man's native language.*

I realized that if a "Lee Harvey Oswald" was in New Orleans and a "Lee Harvey Oswald" was in Japan at the same time, then both of these young men had lives and backgrounds both before and after 1957-1958. The focus of my attention, therefore, was directed toward locating documents relating to "Lee Harvey Oswald" during the 1950's and early 1960's. I looked for documents that placed "Lee Harvey Oswald" in different locations at the same time, documents that recorded different physical descriptions and mannerisms, photographs of "Lee Harvey Oswald," and interviews with people who knew Oswald and his family. After speaking with Zack Stout and Palmer McBride, all of my efforts and attention was focused exclusively on the life and background of "Lee Harvey Oswald" and, to a lesser degree, the two very different "Marguerite Oswalds."

Collecting documents

The Dallas Public Library, as might be expected, has a large number of items related to the JFK assassination. One of the items is a set of 33 rolls of microfilm, which contain thousands of FBI documents that relate to the assassination. These documents were released in 1978 through a freedom of information request, copied onto microfilm by UMI of Ann Arbor, MI, and are available to the public. Most of these documents were not published in the Warren Volumes and may never have been seen by the Com

mission. Over the years they have provided very important information and leads. One of these documents provided a clue as to the nationality and childhood of the person who worked with McBride in New Orleans in 1957-*the "Oswald" who continually discussed and supported communism and was accused of assassinating President Kennedy.*

The day after the assassination the FBI office in New York received a telephone call from Mrs. Jack Tippit, of Westport, Connecticut. Mrs. Tippit told FBI Agent James McCarthy about a telephone call she had just received from a woman with a foreign accent. The woman had read an article in the newspaper that identified Mrs. Tippit's husband, Jack Tippit, as a relative of slain Dallas Police Officer J. D. Tippit. After reading the article the woman decided to call the Tippits.

The woman told Mrs. Tippit that she was from New York and had come to Westport, CN to make the telephone call so that the call could not be traced back to her, as she was in fear for her life. The woman refused to identify herself and asked Mrs. Tippit not to say anything to the press, as "they" would know who she was and "they" would kill her. The woman said, "She knew Oswald's father and uncle who were Hungarians and Communists." The woman continued, "Oswald's father and uncle had lived at 77th and 2nd Avenue in Yorkville, New York City, and while living there they both were unemployed, got their money from the Communists, and spent all their time on Communist activities."³ JFK101-08

The information provided by the unidentified woman may or may not be accurate, but it does provide possible answers to many unanswered questions relating to Oswald's early life in New York City, as we shall soon see. A Russian-speaking refugee, who we know as Lee Harvey Oswald, probably lived in New York City as a youth. This young man was chosen to participate in a "false defector" program created by the Central Intelligence Agency and given the name "Lee Harvey Oswald." During the next 7 years, he lived close to American born Lee Harvey Oswald for the purpose of eventually assuming his identity.

In the fall of 1952 the real Lee Harvey Oswald and his mother moved to New York City and lived with John Pic, Oswald's half-brother, in his New York City apartment. When Pic testified before the Warren Commission in 1964 he was asked to identify several photographs of "Lee Harvey Oswald." When Pic was shown a photo allegedly taken in 1953 at the Bronx Zoo he said, "Sir, from that photo *I could not recognize that is Lee Harvey Oswald.*" Commission attorney Albert Jenner responded to Pic's answer by restating his question, "That young fellow is shown there, he doesn't look like you recall Lee looked in 1952 and 1953 when you saw him in New York City?" John Pic replied, "*No, sir.*"⁴ A comparison of Oswald's 6th grade class photo^{JFK101-09} with the "Bronx Zoo" photo^{JFK101-10} shows *they are not the same boy, which was confirmed by several of Oswald's 6th grade classmates from Ft. Worth.*

NOTE: *FBI reports and school records show that a "Second Oswald" began appearing as early as 1953, when Lee Harvey Oswald was just 13 years old.*

The library at the University of Texas at Arlington (UTA) has a small collection of JFK related material that includes many original newspaper clippings from 1963 and 1964. One of the clippings was from the November 1, 1959 issue of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram concerning Oswald's "defection" to Russia. What intrigued, and startled me, was the photograph of Oswald-*it didn't look anything like the Lee Harvey Oswald who was killed four years later by Jack Ruby, nor did it look anything like most of the Oswald photographs published in the Warren Volumes.*^{JFK101-11} It did, however, look similar to a few of the photographs in Jack White's videotape, "The Many Faces of Lee Harvey Oswald." I then realized that the photographs in Jack White's video did indeed show the faces of two

different “Lee Harvey Oswalds.”

After leaving UTA, I drove to the office of the Fort Worth Star Telegram to see if I could locate the original photo that appeared in their 1959 article. To my surprise the photo was still in their files, but it was only 4" wide and 10" long, having been cut from an original 8 x 10 black and white photograph. Whoever or whatever originally appeared on the right and left of Oswald had been “cropped” (cut) out. The Oswald in this photograph looks like a football player, with a large, “bull neck,” and a “large, wide nose.” This man looks nothing like the small, thin, frail-looking Oswald accused of assassinating the President, and once again reminded me of Jack White’s video, “The Many Faces of Lee Harvey Oswald.” ^{JFK101-12}

I telephoned Jack, in Fort Worth, and suggested that we gather all of our photos of Lee Harvey Oswald and put them together, chronologically, in a poster. Jack thought it was a good idea and the result was a poster that contains 77 photographs of both Oswald’s, **Harvey** and **Lee**. ^{JFK101-13}

As I continued to gather documents from the Dallas Public Library, the JFK collections at UTA and TCU, the Warren Volumes, the 33 rolls of microfilm, the New Orleans Historic Collection, the National Archives in Washington, DC, and other locations, I arranged them in chronological order in 4-5 inch wide, 3-ring notebook binders (after 10 years of gathering documents, I have over 100 binders). I placed the “official” (Warren Commission, FBI, Dallas Police, Secret Service, etc.) documents relating to Oswald’s whereabouts in one set of binders and documents relating to a 2nd “Oswald” in a different binder. By comparing documents year by year I was able to follow, and reconstruct, the lives of both “Oswald’s.”

I soon had many documents that placed Lee Harvey Oswald in two different locations at the same time, for each year from 1952 to 1963, and realized that two “Lee Harvey Oswalds” had been “recruited” by an intelligence agency when they were teenagers. I visited the local library and sought out books on espionage in order to see if other intelligence agencies (both foreign and domestic) were involved in the recruitment and training of adolescents for use as future spies.

Intelligence Operations

I knew nothing about the world of spies, doubles agents, and intelligence matters but one book, “The History of Espionage,” caught my attention. This book described various techniques used by spies throughout history, including the use of identical twins and “doubles.” One book, “Castro’s Final Hour,” had photographs of Cuba’s top spies in the 1960’s, 1970’s and 1980’s, Antonio and Patricio DeLaGuardia, who were identical twin brothers. ^{JFK101-14} From these and other books I learned that identical twins, and “doubles,” are used by modern day intelligence agencies and were used over two thousand years ago in ancient China.

The use of twins allows an intelligence agency to place “one person” in different places at the same time. The first twin could be involved in an illegal or clandestine operation, while the *second twin* was in a different location with people who could provide an alibi if necessary. If the first twin was identified by witnesses as having committed a crime, then he/she could be apprehended by authorities. When questioned by authorities, the first twin would simply provide the names of witnesses who were with his twin in a different location when the crime was committed. When authorities interviewed those witnesses, and verified the story, the first twin would be released. Unless the authorities knew about the *second twin*, it would be very difficult to charge the first twin with a crime. In a professional and carefully planned covert operation no one would realize what had happened, and both twins would walk away.

A similar operation could involve one of the twins, "C" (criminal), committing a crime while the second twin, "P" (the Patsy), was in a different location and knew nothing about what was happening. Twin "C" would commit the crime in the presence of witnesses, but twin "P" would be identified as the culprit and subsequently arrested. "P" would adamantly deny any involvement in the crime, but with numerous witnesses placing him at the scene of the crime his denials would not be believed. If the crime was serious, and the "Patsy" was killed before he had an opportunity to tell authorities about his twin, then the truth about the crime might never be known.

An operation involving twins or "doubles," if carefully planned, is almost sure to succeed. The use of twins has provided intelligence agencies with "plausible deniability" for years, and allowed them to deny involvement in illegal operations. "Plausible deniability" is an important part of all CIA operations, and was a term often used by CIA Director Allen Dulles to explain away troubling situations.

According to reference books at the local library, intelligence agencies in Russia, the US, Britain, Germany, Japan, and other countries have at one time or another placed undercover agents in every major country of the world. They exercise great care when selecting candidates for infiltration and undercover missions.

One of the requirements for infiltrating an agent into a foreign country is that he/she have an intimate knowledge of the local language. It is also necessary that the agent has ethnic and racial characteristics similar to residents of the target country. There is little point in sending an agent with blue eyes and blonde hair to infiltrate China, Korea, or Iraq because the agent's physical characteristics would be very different from the local people. And there is little point in sending an American agent, taught in the United States to speak a Slavic or Oriental language, to infiltrate these countries because they would speak with an accent. One way to avoid the problems of physical appearance and accent is to recruit local residents or former residents living abroad. This method is often quite tenuous and, for current and former residents of the target country, potentially dangerous. *If caught they could be charged with treason and shot.*

One day I was watching a television program that dealt with the history of spies and espionage. One segment of the program was devoted to Mata Hari, a young French woman who was a professional dancer in the early 1900's. She had been recruited by French intelligence to spy on the Germans, but while on tour in Germany was recruited by German intelligence to spy on the French—a classic "double agent." The Germans sent Mata Hari to Berlin for espionage training, and found a "double" to take her place on dancing tours throughout Europe. *Nobody realized that Mata Hari had been impersonated.* While spying on the French Mata Hari was arrested and charged with espionage. A French court found her guilty and she was executed. The significance of Mata Hari is that intelligence agencies used "doubles" over 100 years ago.

Another segment of the television program dealt with a spy operating in Britain in the early 1960's. He was born Konan Trofimovich Molodi, in Moscow in 1922, and was the son of a Soviet science writer. In 1929, at the age of 7, he was sent to Berkeley, California to live with his aunt, who posed as his mother. While in the US young Molodi mastered the English language and became quite familiar with American culture, customs, and history.

In 1939, at the age of 17, Molodi returned to the Soviet Union. He was given a commission in the Soviet Navy and began training in espionage. In 1954, at the age of 32, he was provided with fake documents and given the identity of a deceased Canadian citizen named Gordon Arnold Lonsdale. Molodi/Lonsdale soon boarded a Soviet grain ship for Vancouver, Canada where, upon arrival, his fake documents allowed him to enter the country and live for a year.

In February 1955, Molodi/Lonsdale journeyed to England and enrolled in the

School of Oriental and African Studies. While at school he started a business that rented jukeboxes and manufactured bubble-gum machines. His business provided him with access to a British Naval base, but his real mission was to spy out British defense secrets at the Royal Navy's underwater weapons facility.

In 1961 Lonsdale and four of his colleagues were arrested and charged with violating the "British Official Secrets Act." When British authorities checked immigration records they learned that Lonsdale had emigrated from Canada to Britain in 1955. They asked Canadian authorities to conduct a background search on Lonsdale and learned that he was born near the small town of Cobalt, Ontario, near the Quebec-Ontario border. The town was populated by less than 1000 inhabitants that consisted of itinerant miners, prospectors, ranchers, and local farmers.

In the 1920's it was common practice to register the birth of a child at the local church, provided the parents were attendees. If the parents were not attendees, then the birth of a child may not have been registered anywhere. This made the identify of people born in remote Canadian regions, such as Lonsdale in Cobalt, Ontario, prime candidates for imposture.

When Canadian authorities arrived in Cobalt they soon located Emanuel Lonsdale, who was living at Kirkland Lake. Lonsdale told the authorities that he and his former wife, Olga, had a child they named Gordon Arnold Lonsdale. Emanuel and Olga separated in 1932 and she departed for Finland with their young son, who died en route. Had it not been for Emanuel Lonsdale the Canadian authorities might never have learned that the real Gordon Lonsdale died as an infant, since his death occurred outside of Canada. The Soviet police (KGB), upon learning of Gordon Lonsdale's death, created fake documents using his name and gave them to Konan Molodi.

The background information provided by Canadian authorities helped to convict Molodi/Lonsdale and four members of his spy ring of espionage. Molodi/Lonsdale was sentenced to 25 years in prison but, in 1964, was exchanged for British agent Greville Wynne. Lonsdale died several years later in Moscow, from natural causes, and was publicly acknowledged as a "Hero of the Soviet Union."

The story of Molodi/Lonsdale provides a rare opportunity to follow the life of a spy whose recruitment and grooming began at an early age. His relocation to the US for nine years, intelligence training in Russia, emigration to Canada and Britain, his vending machine business, his arrest and imprisonment-every aspect of Molodi/Lonsdale's life revolved around his life-long career as a spy. I realized that if Russian intelligence agencies began grooming people at such a young age, then our own intelligence agencies were certainly capable of running similar operations.

I wondered if the "Lee Harvey Oswald" who was accused of assassinating President Kennedy had a background similar to Molodi/Lonsdale. Was this Russian speaking man among the tens of thousands of European refugees brought to the United States after WWII ended? Was he resettled in New York City together with his father and uncle, who may have been involved in domestic intelligence operations? Was he given the name "Lee Harvey Oswald" by the CIA? Did he live in the same cities and attend the same schools as the real Lee Harvey Oswald for the purpose of assuming his identity 7 years later and "defecting" to the Soviet Union? If the real Lee Harvey Oswald and a foreign born "look-alike" were recruited by the CIA as teenagers, then I needed to search for documents that showed indications of two Oswalds from the early 1950's to the death of the Russian-speaking Oswald on November 24, 1963.

The following chapters begin with a chronological history of the Oswald family background and the birth of Lee Harvey Oswald. From Oswald's birth in 1939 until the death of the Russian-speaking Oswald on November 24, 1963, I have attempted to reconstruct the lives of both individuals from evidence, interviews, and testimony

of people who knew them, and with photographs. The reader should keep in mind that if there were two people named “Lee Harvey Oswald,” and they were involved in an intelligence operation in which the President of the United States was assassinated, *then we should expect that most of the truly compelling documentation relating to this impersonation has already been destroyed.* The remaining evidence, however, provides a glimpse into the life of one of the most misunderstood people, and one of the most tragic events, in the history of our country.

¹ WC Exhibit 102, draft of proposed speech by Lee Harvey Oswald; Vol. XVI, p. 441.

² Author’s interview with Zack Stout, November, 1998.

³ WC Document 56, FBI report of James J. McCarthy, 11/30/63.

⁴ WC testimony of John Pic, 11 H 65.

Thru September, 1952

The Oswald Family

Robert Edward Lee Oswald (father of Lee Harvey Oswald) was the son of William Oswald and Mary Harvey, born on March 4, 1896 in New Orleans. By 1963 brothers Harvey F. Oswald, William Oswald (wife-Hazel) and Thomas H. Oswald (wife Adele) were dead. Sisters Alice (née Mrs. Arthur Preston Barre), Ethel (née Mrs. Edmond C. Carter) and Hattie (née Mrs. James Coker) were still living and resided in New Orleans.⁵²⁻⁰¹

Robert lived with his parents at 3419 Canal Street until he married **Margaret Keating**, on November 1, 1920, at age 24.

***NOTE:** Birth records relating to Margaret Keating are conflicting. When married to Robert in 1920 she listed her age as 24, indicating a birth year of 1896. However, on voter registration records in 1935 she listed her birth date as April 28, 1908-too young to marry Robert Oswald in 1920. On voter registration records in 1939 she listed her birth year as 1910, once again too young to marry Robert Oswald in 1920. In 1941 voter registration records listed her birth year as 1900.*

During their early years of marriage Robert and Margaret (Keating) Oswald lived at 120 N. Telemachus with Margaret's stepfather, E. L. Slattery. Ten years later, in 1930, the New Orleans City Directory listed Lee Oswald as an agent for the Metropolitan Insurance Company with an address of 220 S. Telemachus. That year (1930), in August, Robert and Margaret separated. Robert moved in with his older brother, Harvey, at 202 S. Scott Street, while Margaret returned to 120 N. Telemachus Street and lived with her stepfather.¹

On October 31, 1930, Margaret (Keating) Oswald filed a petition for "Separation from room and board on the ground of abandonment," but Robert failed to answer. In 1931, 1932 and 1933 Robert continued to reside at 202 S. Scott and work as an agent for Metropolitan Life Insurance, according to New Orleans City Directories. He reportedly earned \$65.00 per week-a very good salary in the 1930's depression era.

Two years later, on January 3, 1933, a final judgment of divorce was entered and Robert Oswald was ordered to pay \$12.50 per week in alimony-payments that he apparently made. There were no children of record born of this marriage and Margaret resumed using her maiden name of Keating. She continued to live at 120 N. Telemachus with her stepfather and there is no indication that she ever remarried.

Six months after the divorce was final, on July 15, 1933, Robert Oswald married Marguerite Francis Claverie.

Marguerite Frances Claverie (mother of Lee Harvey Oswald) was the daughter of John Claverie and Dora Stucke, born July 19, 1907. Her father was of French extraction and her mother's family was German. By 1963 older brothers Charles and John Jr. were dead (they died from tuberculosis during WWI) as was Marguerite's older sister Pearl (née Mrs. M. Whitacker of Frankfort, KY). Marguerite's older sister, Lillian (née Mrs. Charles Murret of New Orleans), and younger sister, Aminthe Winfry (also known as "Mancy," of Jefferson Parish, LA), were still living.

As a child Marguerite lived with her parents and siblings in a small house at 1618 St. Phillip Street. When her mother died in March 1912, just prior to Marguerite's 5th

birthday, her father was employed as a streetcar motorman by the New Orleans Public Service Company. Marguerite attended one year at McDonogh High School and then, at age 17, began working as a receptionist for the law firm of DuFour, Rosen, Wolff and Kammer in New Orleans. While working at the firm she met Edward John Pic, Jr., a clerk who worked for T.B. Smith & Son.

Edward J. Pic and Marguerite Claverie were married in Harrison County, Mississippi on August 8, 1929. During their first year of marriage the couple rented a house on Genois Street, south of Canal Street, and in the spring of 1931 Marguerite became pregnant.

The “Marguerite Oswald” *imposter* who testified before the Warren Commission said, “I became with child, and he did not want any children. His family and my family tried to talk to him and, well, his family almost beat him up to say, but nobody could do anything with him.”² But Edward Pic, who had married *the real Marguerite Oswald*, denied that the reason for their breakup was Marguerite’s pregnancy. Pic said, “We couldn’t make it. We just couldn’t get along, you know, so we finally decided to quit trying and call the whole thing off, which we did.”³

According to attorney Clem Sehart, who knew both Marguerite and Eddie Pic, there were other problems. Sehart’s father had operated a bakery at 934 N. Claiborne Avenue where Clem worked in his youth. The Claverie family, who resided in the neighborhood, frequented the bakery. Clem was two years younger than Marguerite and met her while working at his father’s bakery. He described Marguerite in her youth as a beautiful girl. Clem and Eddie Pic had attended S. J. Peters High School in New Orleans and were members of the New Orleans Athletic Club. Clem recalled, “She married Eddie Pic.....and shortly after their marriage, Eddie Pic divorced Marguerite.....Marguerite was unfaithful to her husband and was consorting with an individual by the name of V. J. Knoblock who for years was an automobile salesman in New Orleans.”⁴

When Marguerite moved out of the house on Genois Street, in the summer of 1931, she was 3 months pregnant. She soon filed for divorce and was represented by Raoule Serre, Jr. a New Orleans attorney who worked for the law firm of DuFour, Rosen, Wolff and Kammer, where Marguerite worked as a receptionist. Edward J. Pic told the Warren Commission, “She took all the furniture.” Helping Marguerite with her move was 35-year-old Robert Edward Lee Oswald, who had been separated from his wife, Margaret (Keating) for the past year. Marguerite moved into a small basement apartment on North Carrollton and began dating Robert Oswald.⁵

Six months after Marguerite and Eddie Pic were separated she gave birth to her first child, John Edward Pic, on January 17, 1932. When John Pic was baptized two weeks later, on January 31, his sponsors were Charles and Lillian Murret (Marguerite Oswald’s sister and her husband).⁶ John Pic’s father, Edward J. Pic, provided child support for his son in the amount of \$40 per month until John turned 18, in January 1950.⁷

The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter who testified before the Warren Commission said that Pic had given her only \$18 per month, which was not true. This woman also told the Commission, “He left me after I had my first born,” which was also not true. John Pic and the real Marguerite Oswald were separated six months before she gave birth, but the woman who testified before the Warren Commission did not know that.

NOTE: Edward John Pic and Marguerite Claverie named their child John Edward Pic (the father’s first and middle names were interchanged).

A year and a half after John Pic was born the divorce between Marguerite Claverie Pic and Edward J. Pic, Jr. was finally granted, on June 28, 1933. *The short, dumpy,*

heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "We were divorced in 1932."⁸ Once again, this woman's testimony does not agree with the historical record because she was not the woman married to Edward Pic.

Three weeks after her divorce from Edward Pic was final, Marguerite Frances Claverie (Pic) and Robert Edward Lee Oswald were married, on July 20, 1933, at the Lutheran Church on Canal Street. Mrs. Olga Tilden and Harvey F. Oswald were witnesses. *The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "The following year I married Robert Edward Lee Oswald."* Again, *this woman's testimony does not agree with the historical record because she was not married to Robert Oswald.* Nine months later, on April 7, 1934, Marguerite bore a second son, Robert Edward Lee Oswald, Jr.,⁹ who was baptized April 29, 1934 at the Trinity Evangelical Church in New Orleans.¹⁰

After the divorce Edward "Eddie" Pic continued to work for T. B. Smith and Son and eventually became operating manager of the company. Pic told the Warren Commission in 1964 that his occupation, during the time he was married to Marguerite, was "a clerk" for T. Smith and Son, a shipping company in New Orleans. He was still working for the company when he testified before the Commission in 1964.¹¹ *The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Commission that Edward J. Pic was a "railway porter."¹² Once again, this woman's testimony does not agree with the historical record because she was never married to Edward Pic.* After their divorce, Pic never again saw or spoke with his ex-wife, the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald. It was during this period (circa 1934-35) that Marguerite Oswald began to play bridge and met a woman with who would become her lifelong friend, Myrtle Evans.

In 1939, six years after his divorce from Marguerite, Pic married Marjorie Bounsel with whom he had a daughter, Martha. Pic's son, John Edward Pic, Jr., never saw or had any contact with his father. He learned for the first time, through an article in LIFE Magazine in 1964, that his parents had been separated at the time of his birth (Pic was told that his father died).

1933 - Konan Trofimovich Molodi

In 1933, an 11-year-old Russian boy, Konan Trofimovich Molodi, was sent from the Soviet Union to California to live with his aunt, who posed as his mother. He spent the next four years attending school and learning the English language.¹³

1934

In 1934 Robert Oswald and his family resided at 805 Greenwood in New Orleans.¹⁴ The following year they moved to 808 Taft Place, in the City Park Section,¹⁵ and in 1936 moved to 1661 Paul Morphy.¹⁶ John Pic, then 4 1/2 years old, entered William Franz Elementary School in September and attended that school for the next four years. In 1937 the family moved to 1917 Gallier,¹⁷ and on July 26, 1938, Robert and Marguerite purchased a house at 2109 Alvar for \$3900.¹⁸

1937 - Konan Trofimovich Molodi

In 1937 15-year-old Konan Molodi left the United States, but returned a year later and began working for a Soviet agency in New York using a false passport for identification.¹⁹

On August 19, 1939, at 6:00 am, Robert Edward Lee Oswald died of coronary thrombosis at age 43. Robert left his 32-year-old wife a \$5000 life insurance policy, a house with a mortgage, two young sons (John Pic and Robert Oswald), and a third son on the way (Lee Harvey Oswald).

NOTE: In 1953 the "Lee Harvey Oswald" imposter, who was then living in New York City, was remanded to the Youth House for truancy. When his caretaker, the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter, was interviewed by New York Probation Officer John Carro, she told him that her husband's name was Robert Lee Harvey and that he had died in 1939 at age 45. Once again, this "Marguerite" was never married to Robert Edward Lee Oswald and the boy remanded to Youth House was not Robert's son. This explains why many of the statements made by the short, dumpy "Marguerite Oswald" imposter do not agree with many of the historical records.

On Sunday at 4 pm, the day after Robert Oswald died, funeral services were held, followed by internment at Cypress Grove Cemetery in New Orleans. *The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Commission that her husband's relatives were very upset with her over the haste with which she buried her dead husband.*²⁰ But there is no evidence of this. The Times-Picayune Newspaper published a death notice for Robert Oswald, along with death notices for nine other deceased people. Two of the deceased, Mr. Linchi and Mr. Patterson, were, like Robert Oswald, buried the day after they died. At the time of Robert Oswald's death it appears that burying a person the day after they died was a common practice.

*The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter also told the Warren Commission that Robert Oswald's relatives had not spoken to her since the day she buried him.*²¹ But, according to the historical record, this statement is also not true. Two months after Robert's death his older brother, Harvey, signed Lee Harvey Oswald's "declaration of birth" as a witness. Two weeks later, on November 5, 1939, Harvey was a witness to Lee Harvey Oswald's Baptism at the Redeemer Lutheran Church.⁵²⁻⁰² *Once again the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald's" testimony did not agree with the facts.*

In the fall of 1939 Robert Oswald Jr. joined his older half brother, John Pic, at the William Franz Elementary School, across the street from their home on Alvar.

Lee Harvey Oswald

Two months after the death of his father Lee Harvey Oswald was born, on October 18, 1939. He was delivered by Dr. Bruno F. Mancuso at the Old French Hospital in New Orleans. A birth notice was listed in the "Records of the Day" section in the Times-Picayune on October 26, 1939.

*NOTE: The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" told the Warren Commission, "His father's name was Robert Edward Lee, he was named after General Lee. The family's name is Harvey-his grandmother's name was Harvey. And so he was named Lee Harvey Oswald."*²²

The Recorder of Births, Marriages, and Deaths in New Orleans Parish recorded Oswald's birth in Book 207, Folio 1321. The record on file is a "Declaration of Birth" for Lee Harvey Oswald, was witnessed by Harvey F. Oswald, and dated October 25, 1939. This declaration is **NOT** a birth certificate. A "Declaration of Birth" is a document

that was used when births occurred outside of a hospital and without an attending physician, such as births that occurred on a rural farm. A "Certificate of Birth" was routinely issued for children born in hospitals or delivered at a private home by a physician, especially in a large city such as New Orleans. A "Certificate of Birth" should have been issued by either the Old French Hospital or Dr. Bruno F. Mancuso within a day of Oswald's birth. *A birth certificate for Lee Harvey Oswald has never been made public.*

NOTE: After the assassination Dallas Police detectives found a document that has been incorrectly identified as Oswald's birth certificate. This document is listed as item #448 in Warren Commission Exhibit 2003 and identified as "Birth Certificate #17034." This document is NOT a birth certificate nor is it the "Declaration of Birth" mentioned above. Item #448 is merely an acknowledgment by the New Orleans Parish Office of Records of Births, Marriages and Deaths that Oswald's birth was recorded in Book 207, Folio 1321. ⁵²⁻⁰³ Upon payment of a small fee, anyone can obtain such a certificate.

The original "Declaration of Birth" has never been found, nor was a copy published in the Warren Volumes. The FBI obtained a copy of this document from an unknown source, which was released by the FBI along with thousands of other JFK related documents in 1978.

A FINAL NOTE ON OSWALD'S BIRTH CERTIFICATE: *Following the assassination of President Kennedy, former Army Intelligence officer Colonel Phillip James Corso was asked by Senator Richard Russell (a member of the Warren Commission) to conduct a discreet inquiry into the assassination. Within a short time Corso reported back to Senator Russell that there were two birth certificates in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald and they had been used by two different people. Corso cited his sources as Francis Knight, head of the US Passport Office in Washington, DC, and William O. Sullivan, head of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division.*

Shortly after the birth of Lee Harvey Oswald the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald saw her friend, Myrtle Evans, on the corner of Canal and St. Charles. The two women chatted for a few minutes and Marguerite told Myrtle that she had just taken Lee to the doctor.

1940

On January 3, 1940 the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald removed John and Robert from the William Franz Elementary School and placed them in the Infant Jesus College, an orphanage in Algiers, Louisiana (across the river from New Orleans). John Pic told the Warren Commission that he thought his mother placed them in the orphanage in order to save money.

On April 24, 1940 Marguerite Claverie Oswald obtained a social security card, #435-22-5686, and listed her address as 2109 Alvar. She soon rented her house to Dr. Bruno F. Mancuso, the physician who delivered Lee, and moved in with her sister. According to Marguerite's long-time friend, Myrtle Evans, "Marguerite was living with her sister for a while, and Lee was with her, and the two older boys were at the home."²³

NOTE: Mrs. Carleton LaBiche, a friend and neighbor who lived next door to the Oswald's at 2125 Alvar, did not recognize the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" when she saw her on television after the assassination.²⁴

At the end of the school year Marguerite removed John and Robert from the Infant Jesus College and, on September 5th, re-enrolled the boys at the William Frantz Elementary School. Two months later, on November 12, she rented a house at 1242 Congress from Mrs. Fred Huff and transferred the boys to nearby George Washington Elementary School.²⁵

NOTE: There is no record of Marguerite Oswald's activities or employment during the summer of 1940.

1941

On March 5, 1941 Marguerite purchased a small house at 1010 Bartholomew for \$1300 and moved in with her three sons. Viola Peterman, a neighbor, recalled that Marguerite kept mostly to herself. Mrs. Peterman regarded her as a good mother to her children, as did Myrtle and Julian Evans. John Pic remembered that Marguerite opened a small shop in the front part of the house, named it "Oswald's Notion Shop," and "sold spools of thread and needles."²⁶ The business venture, however, was not successful and soon closed.

Konan Trofimovich Molodi

In 1941, 19-year-old Konan Molodi married Lona Teresa Petra, of Norwich, Connecticut, who was working as a governess for a family on Park Avenue.⁵²⁻⁰⁴ He continued working for the Soviet agency in New York until he joined the US Army in 1942.²⁷

1942

On January 3, 1942 Marguerite removed John and Robert from George Washington Elementary School and placed them in the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum located at 5413 North Peters Street in New Orleans. Lee was barely two years old and too young to be admitted. A notation on the application to the Orphan Asylum, dated January 3, 1942, listed their home address as 1010 Bartholomew.

The Asylum had two full-time teachers-Miss Anna Wegner, for the lower grades, and Mr. Edward Koschmann for the upper grades. There were approximately 40 wards (children) who resided at the "Home" and an additional 30 children who were brought to the school daily by their parents.²⁸ In later years the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum was re-named the Bethlehem Children's Home and located at 9100 Grant Street.

On January 16, 1942 Marguerite sold her small house on Bartholomew Street for \$2100, giving her a profit of \$900 that nearly doubled her investment.²⁹ She then moved into a furnished room at 831 Pauline Street and began working for Bert's Shoe Store at 827 Canal Street in New Orleans, her first job of record. An elderly couple, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Roach, also lived at the Pauline Street address and took care of Lee while Marguerite worked. A neighbor, Mrs. Anne Boudreaux, moved into 831 Pauline Street in May, 1942, just after Marguerite moved out.

Mrs. Boudreaux told the Warren Commission about a conversation she had with Mrs. Roach following the Oswald's departure. She said, "The reason why she (Mrs. Roach) had to leave was because he (2-year-old Lee) was bad, and he wouldn't listen, and things like that. She (Mrs. Roach) said she just couldn't take it anymore."³⁰ *But the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "I let a couple have my home, plus \$15 per month in order to care for Lee while I worked, and this couple after about two months had neglected Lee."*³¹

The tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald next moved to 111 Sherwood Forest Drive, close to her older sister, Lillian Murret, who lived at 119 Sherwood Forest Drive. Marguerite began working as a switchboard operator at the Naval base in Algiers (across the river from New Orleans) while her sister took care of Lee full time.³² Lillian remembered that Lee was a very cute child, who always ate with his left hand. She told the Warren Commission, "He did use his left hand as a child. I know that."³³

NOTE: There are indications the real Lee Harvey Oswald was left-handed, while the Lee Harvey Oswald who grew up in New York was right-handed. The Warren Commission was aware of the conflict and questioned both Marguerite and Robert about this in 1964.

In the summer of 1942 Marguerite rented a room at 227 Atlantic Avenue in Algiers (across the river from New Orleans), in order to be close to her job at the Naval base, while Lee remained with Lillian Murret. On August 17 Dr. Cuthbert Brown treated Lee Oswald for impetigo, a disease of the skin. Oswald's address was listed as 227 Atlantic Avenue, the same address listed on Dr. Brown's records when he treated Marguerite on September 10, 1942.

In the fall of 1942 Marguerite lost her job at the Naval base and returned to New Orleans. John and Robert remained at the Orphanage and were invited to their friend's home for Christmas. On December 26th, after Lee had lived at the Murret's home for 7 months, Marguerite placed 3-year-old Lee in the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum with John and Robert. Thirty-five-year-old Marguerite then went to work for Pittsburgh Plate Glass and soon met her future husband, Edwin Ekdahl.

Edwin Ekdahl was a 55-year-old engineer, originally from Boston, who was working for Ebasco Services of New York City.³⁴ Ekdahl had separated from his wife (Rasmine Ekdahl) a year earlier and was working in New Orleans. The couple had one child, Dewey Ekdahl, who lived with his mother in Boston.

NOTE: The FBI opened a file on Ekdahl that began with "116," which indicated that Ekdahl had applied for employment with the Department of Energy.

1943

In the summer of 1943 the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald answered an advertisement in the newspaper for a sales position in a New Orleans hosiery shop.³⁵ She applied and was hired by Mrs. Oris Duane, the manager of Jean's Hosiery, located at 727 Canal Street. She remembered Mrs. Oswald as a good worker who always had a neat appearance.

A week after being hired, Mrs. Oswald left Jean's Hosiery to take a job as manager of Princess Hosiery (later re-named Lady Oris Hosiery), a new store located at 929 Canal St. Marguerite began work on July 9, 1943 as the store manager and soon hired Mrs. Duane as a sales girl. When she began work, Marguerite filled out an employee withholding exemption certificate (w-4) and listed her address as 2136 Broadway in New Orleans. On July 12, 1943, Dr. Cuthbert Brown removed a wart from the finger of Lee Harvey Oswald and his records listed the Oswalds' address as 2136 Broadway.

During her employment at Princess Hosiery storeowner Edward Aizer remembered, "Mrs. Oswald was dating a gentlemen (Edwin Ekdahl) from New Orleans who had a heart condition, and reportedly was well-to-do." Ekdahl had recently suffered a heart attack and was living at the Roosevelt Hotel in New Orleans. Ekdahl's sister came from Boston to help care for him and met Marguerite. The two women became friends

and Ekdahl's sister suggested that Marguerite marry her brother and help care for him. During the next year Marguerite and Ekdahl continued to date, but did not marry. Marguerite was not overly enthusiastic about marrying Ekdahl, but later changed her mind. Perhaps Ekdahl's salary, reportedly \$1000 per month, and his generous expense account helped influence her decision.

After working at the small hosiery shop for two months Edward Aizer fired the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald. Aizer said, "She (Marguerite) was very poor with figures and could not add and subtract."³⁶ *The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission that when she decided to marry Ekdahl, she gave up her position as manager of the hosiery shop.*³⁷ *Once again, this "Marguerite" gave conflicting testimony because she never worked for Aizer nor was she married to Ekdahl.*

After leaving Princess Hosiery Mrs. Oswald's friend, Mrs. Oris Duane, became the store manager and remained in that position for the next 20 years. There is no record of where Marguerite Oswald lived or where she was employed after leaving Princess Hosiery (August 1943 thru April 1944). In fact, the only record of her employment from 1939 (death of her husband) thru 1944 (5 years) was a brief period at Bert's Shoe Store, a brief period at the Naval Base in Algiers, and a few weeks at the two hosiery stores.

1944

In January 1944 Marguerite sold her house on Alvar to her tenant, Dr. Bruno F. Mancuso, for \$6500, which gave her a profit of \$2600. On January 19, 1944 Marguerite removed Lee from the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum and moved to Texas. She purchased a duplex for \$10,000 located at 4801 Victor Street in Dallas from Mr. and Mrs. Jack Barr on April 28, 1944.³⁸ According to property records, Marguerite Oswald bought the property with a down payment of \$3500 and signed a \$6500 mortgage for the balance of the purchase price.³⁹ *But the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "I bought another piece of property for a very small down payment on Victor Street in Dallas, Texas."*⁴⁰

*On January 7, 1964 the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter discussed her move from New Orleans to Dallas with the FBI.*⁴¹ *She told FBI agents that she had moved to Dallas after selling her house on Bartholomew, but this was not true.* The real Marguerite Oswald sold her house on Bartholomew on January 16, 1942. She continued to live in New Orleans and rented apartments at 831 Pauline, 1242 Congress, 111 Sherwood Forest Lane, 227 Atlantic, and 2136 Broadway. Two years later she moved to Dallas and purchased the property at 4801 Victor. *The Marguerite Oswald "imposter" interviewed by the FBI was unable to provide the correct information because she never lived at any of these addresses. She was not asked, nor did she volunteer to explain, where she lived after selling the house on Bartholomew and before moving to Dallas.*

NOTE: *The continuous errors made by the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter during her Warren Commission testimony apparently went unnoticed. But by piecing together the background of two "Oswald" families, the large number of errors made by the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter can be identified and understood.*

In June the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald removed John and Robert from the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum and took them to Dallas, so that she could be near Ekdahl, whom she married the following spring. John attended summer school and in the fall entered the 7th grade, while Robert entered the 5th grade at the Davy Crockett Elementary School, three blocks from their house.⁴²

Four-and-a-half-year-old Lee Oswald was too young to attend school and stayed

at home. Roydon Schultz, a nine-year-old neighbor of the Oswalds in 1944, told the FBI that young Oswald used to visit his residence daily to play in the sandbox. Schultz said that Lee Harvey usually came to his house between 6:00 or 7:00 am in the morning, and on many occasions remained in his back yard all day. He remembered a few occasions during which Oswald engaged in play with other children in the neighborhood.⁴³

After Marguerite moved into the duplex on Victor, John Pic remembered that Edwin Ekdahl was living in Fort Worth and often visited his mother at the house on Victor.⁴⁴ Pic said that Ekdahl got along well with him and his brothers and treated them as if they were his own children. Pic said that Lee seemed to find in Ekdahl "The father he never had." On one occasion Pic told Lee that Ekdahl and Marguerite were going to reconcile after one of their separations. Pic said, "This seemed to really elate Lee, this made him really happy that they were getting back together."

1945

On January 17, 1945 Dr. Philben, of Dallas, performed a tonsillectomy on 5-year-old Lee Harvey Oswald.⁵²⁻⁰⁵ In 1945 a tonsillectomy was as routine an operation as it is today. It is performed by anaesthetizing the patient, propping the mouth open, depressing the tongue, grasping the tonsils with a tenaculum, and then cutting out the tonsils. The patient is then allowed to awake naturally from anesthesia. The operation is nearly 100% successful and only in extremely rare cases do tonsils re-appear. If and when tonsils do re-appear, they grow only to no more than 10% of their original size-not large enough to require removal.

NOTE: The real Lee Harvey Oswald had his tonsils removed in 1945 but, as we shall see, the "Oswald" imposter was treated for tonsillitis while in the Marines.

On February 1 Marguerite wrote a letter to Reverend Honold at the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum in New Orleans and listed her return address as 4801 Victor. The purpose of her letter was to ask that her sons be allowed to return to the Asylum. She explained, "When I marry I shall have to travel with my husband to such places as he may have to work. We are not able to establish a home now for the children because Mr. Ekdahl's work takes him from city to city."⁴⁵ John and Robert, however, did not return to the Asylum and remained with their mother in Dallas.

On April 17, the National Life and Accident Insurance Company of Nashville, Tennessee issued a \$1000 life insurance policy on Lee Harvey Oswald with Marguerite named as beneficiary. On the application Lee Oswald's personal information was listed as age 5 years-5 months-29 days old, 3 ft. 7 1/2 in. tall, 44 lbs., with sound normal mental and physical development.⁴⁶ The following day (April 18) Lee Oswald was treated at Parkland Memorial Hospital for an injury sustained when he was hit in the left eye by a rock (emergency case #48162). He was treated with ice packs and discharged the following day.⁴⁷

On May 4, Edwin A. Ekdahl and Marguerite C. Oswald obtained a marriage license. They were married three days later, on May 7, in Rockwall County, Texas.⁵²⁻⁰⁶ Following a two or three day honeymoon, Ekdahl moved in with Marguerite and her sons at 4801 Victor.

John Pic remembered Ekdahl was an electrical engineer and said, "His home was in Boston, Massachusetts. I think he was over 6 feet. He had white hair, wore glasses, a very nice man."⁴⁸ A photograph of Ekdahl, and the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald, was furnished to the Warren Commission by Lillian Murret, Marguerite's sister.⁴⁹ Marguerite and Ekdahl are standing in front of his 1938 Buick on their wedding

day.⁵²⁻⁰⁷ Ekdahl, who worked for Ebasco Services of New York City, was then assigned to work at the Texas Electric Service Company in Dallas.

NOTE: When contacted by the FBI after the assassination, Ebasco Services claimed to have no employment information on Ekdahl from 1943 thru his death in 1953-during the time he lived in New Orleans and Dallas and was married to Marguerite Oswald. The only information Ebasco provided the FBI was that Ekdahl died while employed by their company on January 26, 1953.⁵⁰

In 1945 Marguerite Oswald's long-time friend from New Orleans, Myrtle Evans, visited her for a week at her home in Dallas.⁵¹ Myrtle remembered the house on Victor Street and said, "It was a duplex, I know, and she lived downstairs, and she rented out the upstairs."

On June 29 Marguerite and Ekdahl sold 4801 Victor for \$11,000, giving Marguerite a profit of \$1000. On July 7 Marguerite applied for admission to the Chamberlain Hunt Military Academy in Port Gibson, Mississippi for John and Robert. A month later the family drove to Port Gibson in Ekdahl's car and dropped John and Robert off at the Academy. Ekdahl then drove to Boston with Marguerite and Lee in order to visit his family.⁵²

When they returned to Texas, two months later, Ekdahl rented a stone house on Granbury Road in Benbrook-a small, rural community southwest of Fort Worth. On October 29 Mrs. Oswald wrote a letter to Mr. Farrell at the Chamberlain Hunt Academy and informed him that her new address was "Grandbury Rd - R 5 - Box 567, Benbrook, Texas."⁵³

On October 31 Lee Oswald entered the Benbrook Common School. His age was shown as 6, his birthday was listed as July 19, 1939 (his actual birth date was October 18, 1939), his address was given as Box 567, Benbrook, and his guardian was listed as E. A. Ekdahl. Mr. Stowe, County superintendent of Schools in 1963, advised the FBI that the family probably gave a different birth date (July 19), because September 1 of each year was the cut-off date for children to enter school. Lee Harvey Oswald had to be six years of age as of September 1, 1945, in order to gain entrance to the Benbrook Common School. Marguerite probably listed his birth date as July 9, 1939, in order to enroll him in school.⁵⁴

Lee Harvey Oswald entered Mrs. Ella Russell's first grade class, took 5 subjects, made all "A's" and "B's," and received an "A" in citizenship. He was present in school 82 days and was absent for 15 days.

NOTE: A copy of a Benbrook Common School enrollment card in the National Archives lists Lee Oswald's address as "Worth Hotel," with a second notation as 7408 Ewing. It is not known why, or when, the 7408 Ewing address was noted on the Benbrook Common School enrollment card-but it never should have been. Oswald's only attendance at the Benbrook Common School was during the 1945-46 school year which was 2 years before Marguerite Oswald purchased and moved to 7408 Ewing. After Oswald left Benbrook in 1946 he briefly attended school in Covington, LA, and then attended Clayton Elementary and Clarke Elementary in Fort Worth thru the spring of 1948. The Oswalds first moved into 7408 Ewing in August, 1948-two years after Oswald attended Benbrook.

Prior to the mid-1960's each Fort Worth school archived student records on site. Oswald's Benbrook school record (1945-46) would have been kept at the Benbrook school until surrendered to authorities following the assassination.

On December 13 Marguerite Oswald opened a commercial account at the First National Bank of Fort Worth with a deposit of \$1987.35.

Prior to the Christmas holidays, Marguerite sent John and Robert money so they could return to Benbrook for a visit. The boys took a train from Vicksburg, Mississippi to Shreveport, Louisiana, and were told by Marguerite to wait for Mr. Ekdahl to pick them up at the train station. After they waited for two hours Ekdahl finally showed up and drove the boys to the family home on Granbury Road in Benbrook. When they arrived Pic remembered that he was quite impressed as the house was made of brick and had quite a bit of land.

During the Christmas holidays 11-year-old Robert Oswald remembered that Ekdahl showered them with candies, cokes and so forth. The boys enjoyed the attention, but Marguerite thought Ekdahl was overdoing it.⁵⁵

Konan Trofimovich Molodi

After the end of World War II, 23-year-old Konan Trofimovich Molodi was released from the US Army and became a public school teacher in New York, a position he held for the next five years.⁵⁶

1946

In January 1946, following the Christmas Holidays, John and Robert returned to the Chamberlain Hunt Military Academy by train.

On February 8, 1946 Lee Oswald (address listed as “Benbrook, Texas”) was admitted to the Harris Hospital in Fort Worth where he was diagnosed with “acute mastoiditis, left.” Mastoiditis is the result of a middle ear infection that spreads from the ear to the mastoid bone of the skull if the infection is not treated quickly. The mastoid bone fills with infection and its honeycomb-like bone structure may deteriorate if left unattended. Surgery to remove part of the bone and drain the mastoid may be needed—a procedure known as a “mastoidectomy.”

A mastoidectomy was performed on Lee Oswald’s left ear by Dr. C. E. Balland at the Harris Hospital. Medical file #G1375 notes, “6-year-old admitted with acute mastoiditis, left. Simple mastoidectomy performed, no complications. The wound was closed with dermal. A rubber drain was used.”⁵⁷ Oswald was discharged four days later on February 12.⁵²⁻⁰⁸

In the spring of 1946 Marguerite told John and Robert they were going to attend summer school at the Chamberlain Hunt Academy. But during the month of May, Marguerite and Ekdahl began to experience marital problems and separated. Ekdahl moved into the Fayette Hotel, in Fort Worth, while Marguerite and 6-year-old Lee drove to Port Gibson in Ekdahl’s car. While visiting the school Marguerite sought advice about divorce proceedings from Mr. Herbert D. Farrell, a lawyer and commandant of the school.⁵⁸

Marguerite took John and Robert from the Academy and, with Lee, drove to Covington, Louisiana where they spent the summer. Marguerite rented a house at 600 W. 24th Street from Mrs. Benny Commenge, the same house she had rented the previous summer.⁵⁹ In September, after John and Robert returned to Chamberlain Hunt, Marguerite moved into a smaller, one-story brick house, at 311 Vermont Street close to the downtown area. Mrs. Logan Magruder owned the house and told the FBI, “The Oswald’s rented this house for about a year, during which time Mrs. Oswald was a seamstress and apparently supported her sons, of which there were three, in this fashion. The other two boys, whose names she did not recall, were a little older and went to some type

of military school in Mississippi (Chamberlain Hunt), and only came home to the mother periodically.”⁶⁰

On September 19, Lee Oswald was enrolled in Mrs. Hester Burn’s first grade class at the Covington Grammar School. His grade cards reflected that he received “B’s,” including a “B” in conduct, and attended 68 days of school.⁶¹ On October 4 Marguerite withdrew her money from the First National Bank in Fort Worth and closed her account. She and Ekdahl remained separated.

John and Robert spent the Christmas holidays of 1946 with Marguerite and Lee in Covington. The Zion Lutheran Sunday School, where Lee attended, gave him a little prayer book during the holidays. ⁵²⁻⁰⁹ The title of the book was “Little Folded Hands,” and the inscription written in the front of the book read, “To Lee Oswald from Zion Lutheran Sunday School.....Christmas 1946.”⁶² The book was given to the FBI in 1964 and, with no further explanation, 1/2 of the page was cut off. During the Christmas holidays Marguerite and her sons drove to New Orleans and visited Marguerite’s sister, Lillian Murret.⁶³

While Marguerite was residing in Covington, Edwin Ekdahl moved out of the Worth Hotel and into an apartment at 1505 8th Avenue in Fort Worth, apparently with another woman.

1947

In early 1947 Marguerite and Ekdahl ended their 8-month separation and reunited. Lee was withdrawn from the Covington Grammar School on January 23, 1947 and returned with his mother to Fort Worth. Marguerite enrolled Lee at Lily B. Clayton Elementary School (Fort Worth-school #19), located at 2000 Park Place Avenue, and Lee began attending Lois Lowimore’s first grade class on January 27.^{64 52-10/11}

Ekdahl, Marguerite, and Lee lived 5 blocks east of the school in Ekdahl’s upstairs apartment at 1505 8th Avenue.⁶ *The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter, who was never married to Ekdahl, told the Warren Commission, “It was in the apartment house downstairs.”*

Mr. Harry Bodour, a neighbor, spoke with the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald on several occasions. From these conversations Bodour learned that Marguerite had two older sons who were in a military school and that her youngest son, Lee, was attending the first or second grade at the Lily B. Clayton Elementary School. He remembered Mrs. Oswald had a job, but could not recall where she worked (*there is no record that Mrs. Oswald was employed at this time*).⁶⁶ On February 7, Marguerite opened an account at the First National Bank of Fort Worth. A record in the bank’s Central Information Files contains a notation, “This is money from a former marriage and is to be kept separate for children of deceased husband.”⁶⁷

After settling into the apartment with Ekdahl, Marguerite introduced herself to a female neighbor. Marguerite said, “How are you? I am Mrs. Ekdahl.” The woman looked surprised and later, after the two women became friendly, told her that Mr. Ekdahl had a woman living with him in the apartment while Marguerite was in Covington, and assumed the woman was Ekdahl’s wife.⁶⁸

When Marguerite began to find items around the apartment that belonged to another woman, she became suspicious and irritated. When Ekdahl was preparing to go on a trip by train, she called the travel agent and learned that Ekdahl had purchased *two train tickets*. Marguerite suspected that Ekdahl was going to take another woman with him on his trip, and volunteered to drive him to the train station. Ekdahl insisted that she need not do this and said it would be too much trouble. After stubbornly insisting that she drive her husband to the station, Ekdahl relented and agreed to let Marguerite

ite drive.⁶⁹

On February 25 Marguerite finally confronted Ekdahl and asked him about the other woman. An altercation occurred and, according to subsequent court papers filed by Ekdahl, "In a violent outburst of temper....accused Ekdahl of infidelity and threw a bottle at him." Two weeks later, on March 17, another altercation occurred in which Ekdahl claimed that Marguerite, "Severely scratched him on his left arm and struck him several times in the chest." In early April yet another altercation occurred when Ekdahl complained, "In another outburst of temper, (Marguerite) threw a cookie jar at him." A final altercation occurred in May when Ekdahl said, "Another outburst of anger and uncontrollable temper by Marguerite occurred when she threw a glass at him (Ekdahl)."⁷⁰ After repeated altercations, Ekdahl finally moved out.

Lee Oswald completed the 1st grade at Lily B. Clayton Elementary on May 30, 1947. His grades were listed as two "A's" and the rest "B's." At the end of the spring semester at Chamberlain Hunt, John and Robert returned to Fort Worth and moved into the apartment at 1505 8th Avenue with their mother.

In the summer of 1947 John Pic worked at Walgreen's for a few weeks and then began work at the Tex Gold Ice Cream parlor. The store was located at 1920 5th Avenue, four blocks south of the apartment at 1505 8th Avenue. By the end of the summer 15-year-old Pic was promoted to assistant manager.

Near the end of summer (1947) Marguerite and Ekdahl were still having difficulties with their marriage and were often separated. John Pic recalled, "As I was returning from work (at Tex Gold), I think we closed the store about 10 o'clock, Mr. Ekdahl and she drove up and told me that they wouldn't be home that night, that they were going downtown to the Worth Hotel. This was one of their reunions, and this was one of their longer separation periods."⁷¹

Marguerite and Ekdahl reunited, but she still harbored suspicions that he was seeing another woman. One day Marguerite telephoned Ekdahl's office to advise that Mr. Ekdahl's return from an out-of-town trip was delayed. The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "(I) called his office, I was familiar with, knew his secretary, and I was going to tell her that Mr. Ekdahl would be delayed 3 or 4 days. But immediately she said, 'Mrs. Ekdahl, Mr. Ekdahl is not in, he has gone out to lunch.' So I said, the general conversation went 'when will he be back' and so on, and so that evening I took the car and I went to the Texas Electric Co., works for the Texaco, the main office in New York, but he was working in Fort Worth at the time, went to the building and saw him leaving the building and I followed him to an apartment house, saw him go into this apartment house. Then I went back home, and my oldest son, John Edward Pic, who is in the service, had a friend at the house who was about 2 years older. I told them about what happened. So it was night by this time. The kids went with me."⁷²

John Pic's friends Marvin, Goldie and Sammy accompanied Pic and Marguerite to the apartment house where Ekdahl had gone. John Pic's friend, Sammy, knocked on the door and pretended to have a telegram, while Marguerite stood close by. When "Mrs. Clary" opened the door to receive the telegram, Marguerite pushed her way in and confronted both Mrs. Clary, who was wearing a nightgown negligee, and Ekdahl, who was sitting on the couch in his shirtsleeves. Marguerite made a big fuss and then left, believing she had grounds for a divorce and large settlement.⁷³ Marguerite and Ekdahl once again separated.

The Warren Report, p. 674

"Shortly after the divorce, Mrs. Oswald purchased a small house in Benbrook,

on what is now (101) San Saba Street.....At the end of the summer, (Otis) Carleton purchased the property.”

The Warren Report is not correct. Commission Exhibit 1960-C shows that the divorce between Ekdahl and Marguerite was final on June 15, 1948. *Tarrant County land records show that Marguerite C. Ekdahl purchased 101 San Saba a year before her divorce from Ekdahl on July 7, 1947. Tarrant County land records show that Otis Carleton did not purchase 101 San Saba from Marguerite Oswald until four years later, on November 1, 1951.*

101 San Saba

On July 7, 1947 Marguerite C. Ekdahl, with a \$1500 cash down payment, purchased a new home at 101 San Saba in Benbrook for \$3950.⁷⁴ Tarrant County land records show that Marguerite Ekdahl leased her house to Buster L. Murray on August 1, 1947 for one year at \$50 per month.⁷⁵ This is the only Tarrant County record relating to Buster Murray.

Buster Murray and his wife, Doris, lived at 1617 Hemphill in 1947-48 and at 1919 W. Vickery in 1950, according to Fort Worth City directories. None of the neighbors who lived on San Saba during that time remember anyone named Buster Murray. Georgia Bell, who lived directly across the street from the Oswald's at 100 San Saba, remembered Marguerite very well, but said nobody by the name of Murray ever lived in the house.

Walter and Georgia Bell finished building their new home at 100 San Saba in early July 1947. A few weeks before they moved into their new home, Marguerite Oswald moved into her new house across the street at 101 San Saba. Georgia Bell lived the next 49 years of her life at 100 San Saba, and knew each and every one of her neighbors very well.

I met Georgia Bell in early 1996 and visited with her at 100 San Saba on several occasions. When I met Georgia she was 82 years old and had a very good memory. Georgia remembered Marguerite Oswald well and said that she did not have much furniture, few clothes, and no car when she moved in. Marguerite, who Georgia described as “short and fat,” often visited her as did Marguerite's neighbor to the east, Mrs. Lucille Hubbard. Georgia and Lucille often picked up groceries for Mrs. Oswald and chauffeured her around Benbrook.

NOTE: When I showed Georgia Bell a photograph of “Marguerite Oswald” standing in a kitchen washing dishes (circa 1961) she said, “That’s her, short and fat just like I remember her.”⁵²⁻¹² But when I showed Georgia a photo taken of the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald on the day of her marriage to Edwin Ekdahl in 1945 she said, “I don’t know who that is.”⁵²⁻¹³

On one occasion, remembered quite well by Georgia, Marguerite asked her to buy some groceries. When Georgia returned home with the groceries, Marguerite walked across San Saba to Georgia's house. Georgia recalled, “Marguerite did not offer to pay for the groceries. She just picked up the groceries without saying a word and returned to her house. She didn't even pay me or thank me, she just left.”

Georgia remembered another occasion when Mrs. Oswald obtained a job as a practical nurse and needed a car to pick up some of her clothes.⁵²⁻¹⁴ She said, “Lucille Hubbard gave Marguerite a ride in her car and took her to a house that Marguerite had rented ‘next to the Stripling School.’ Mrs. Hubbard was surprised to find not only a lot of clothes, but also a lot of furniture in the house.”⁷⁶ Mrs. Hubbard's son, Donald Eu

gene Hubbard, played with young Oswald around the neighborhood. Georgia remembered that Marguerite lived across the street from her for about six months. During that time she often had male visitors who arrived by car.

Georgia recalled that before Marguerite moved away from 101 San Saba, around Thanksgiving of 1947, she had acquired a car. This car may have been the car pictured in Pic Exhibit #55-a photo taken at the 101 San Saba address.⁵²⁻¹⁵ John Pic said, "That old jalopy I have a picture of was falling apart and before I went in the service she had a ride home from work and the generator wouldn't generate, and the battery wouldn't battery and it just kept cutting out, so we needed a new car.....She had to get it pushed every morning to get to work. She would have us out in the street waving down people to help her get the car pushed."⁷⁷

The notation "1949" is written on the backside of Pic's photo, but in 1949 the Oswalds were living at 7408 Ewing. Marguerite may have rented the house after she moved out because Georgia remembered that the next family to move into the Oswald's house was a family named "Charbenaour." After the Charbenaours left, a neighbor who lived in the 2nd house to the east, Otis Carleton, moved into 101 San Saba after his (Carleton's) house burned.

Otis Carleton

An FBI report of an interview with Otis Carleton read, "Mrs. Oswald and her three sons lived in the house which is now 101 San Saba Street in Benbrook. He believed they lived there for a period of six to eight months (his memory agrees with Georgia Bell).....While they were living there, Mrs. Oswald contacted Carleton and asked him to come up and inspect her house and give her an estimate as to what she might be able to sell this property for as she was planning on leaving Benbrook. Mr. Carleton told her he was a schoolteacher, not a real estate man, but she insisted on him helping her and he finally agreed to look at the property. He inspected the property one evening and told her that he believed she could sell the house and lot for \$2750 (she paid \$3950).

The next evening Mrs. Oswald came to Carleton's home and told him that she was going to accept his offer. Carleton was surprised by Marguerite's statement and asked her what offer she was talking about. Marguerite said the offer to buy her house for \$2750. Carleton told her that he had never made an offer and merely advised her how much she could expect to receive for her house. Marguerite insisted that he had made an offer and she was going to hold him to it. She expected him to buy her house.⁷⁸

NOTE: It appears that Marguerite was extremely anxious to sell this property as evidenced by a loss of nearly 32% within a short time. Marguerite made a profit on all real estate transactions except this one, which is unusual because of a nationwide property boom following WWII.

Carleton, at that time, was buying some rental property and finally agreed to buy the house for \$2750, which was \$1200 less than Marguerite paid for the house. During the next few weeks Carleton recalled that he was in and out of the Oswald home on several occasions. On one occasion, when he was talking to Mrs. Oswald about the house, Carleton saw Lee Oswald run through the kitchen door and chase John Pic with a long butcher knife.

Carleton said the last time he saw the Oswald family was when they left Benbrook, sometime in 1946 or possibly in 1947 (again, Carleton's memory is consistent with Georgia Bell's). He recalled that Lee Oswald attended the first grade at Benbrook School because his daughter, at the time, was teaching the 5th and 6th grades at the

same school.”⁷⁹ *But Benbrook Common School records show that Lee Oswald enrolled and attended the Benbrook Common School from October 31, 1945 to January 15, 1946—two years before the Bell and the Oswald houses were built.*

NOTE: *Tarrant County land records show that Marguerite Oswald purchased 101 San Saba on July 7, 1947, which agrees with Georgia Bell and Otis Carleton’s statements that she moved into the house during the summer of 1947. Therefore, Lee Harvey Oswald should have attended the 2nd grade at the Benbrook Common School in the fall of 1947. But in the fall of 1947, school records show that Oswald attended the Lilly B. Clayton elementary school in Fort Worth—many miles to the east.*

Otis Carleton could have purchased 101 San Saba in 1947 but, according to Tarrant County land records, Marguerite did not transfer title to the property until November 6, 1951—4 years after Georgia Bell and Carleton said she moved from Benbrook.⁸⁰

A letter to John Pic, in June 1950, further confuses the issue of when Mrs. Oswald sold the property. Marguerite said in her letter that she was renting the Benbrook property and, “In two more years Benbrook would have been paid out and then I would either have a house rent free or else monthly income.”⁸¹ A week later she again wrote to Pic and said that she put the Benbrook house up for sale with J. Piner Powell real estate.⁸²

QUESTION: *if Marguerite sold 101 San Saba to Otis Carleton in 1947, how could she list the property for sale with J. Piner Powell Real Estate in June 1950?*

A year later, on April 16, 1951, Marguerite wrote to John Pic and said, “Owe just \$979.62 on the Benbrook house.”⁸³ The only house in Benbrook that Marguerite Oswald owned, according to Tarrant County land records, was 101 San Saba. Marguerite’s letters to Pic suggests that she may have owned the Benbrook house, rented or leased it to Carleton with an option to purchase, and finally deeded it to him on November 6, 1951 after she was paid in full for the house. In 1951, when title to the property was transferred, the Oswald family was living at 7408 Ewing, where they had lived for the past 3 years. *As I was researching the property and land records for 101 San Saba, I wondered what the Oswald family members—John Pic, Marguerite Oswald, Robert Oswald—told the Warren Commission about 101 San Saba and the summer of 1947.*

John Pic’s testimony as to the events which occurred during the summer and fall of 1947 *does not agree with Georgia Bell or Otis Carleton’s memory.* Pic remembered living at 1505 8th Avenue in Fort Worth and working at the Tex Gold Ice Cream parlor, a few blocks away, *during the entire summer of 1947.*

When John Pic testified before the Warren Commission he was asked about 101 San Saba and said, “I don’t know anything about San Saba.” He later produced two photographs, one of which showed the roof and corner of a house, which he said was purchased by his mother in Benbrook following the divorce from Ekdahl (June 1948).⁸⁴ He described the house as, “A little ‘L’ shaped house, being the top of the ‘L’ was her bedroom, bathroom, kitchen, and living room with a screened-in porch.” Pic told the Commission this was the first and only house built in the area and they moved in during the summer and out in the early fall.⁸⁵

John Pic’s memory of living at San Saba for less than three months, after his mother’s divorce from Ekdahl in 1948, does not agree with Otis Carleton and Georgia Bell’s memory of the Oswald’s living there for 6-7 months in 1947. Nor does his memory agree with Tarrant County land records, that show 101 San Saba was purchased by Mrs.

Oswald on July 7, 1947.

NOTE: John Pic remembered that his mother bought the house, "After the divorce from Ekdahl." He may, in error, have thought the divorce occurred during one of their separations. Marguerite may have purchased 101 San Saba immediately after she caught Ekdahl in Mrs. Clary's apartment, (the summer of 1947), lived in the house for 3 months, sold the house to Carleton in the early fall, returned to Ekdahl's apartment at 1505 8th Avenue, enrolled Lee at Lily B. Clayton Elementary School, and waited until 1951 to transfer the title to San Saba to Carleton. Perhaps.....

But if Pic was correct, and Marguerite purchased the property after divorcing Ekdahl, then she purchased the property in the summer of 1948-after they moved from 3300 Willing Street but before they moved to 7408 Ewing in September 1948. This may agree with John Pic's testimony, but disagrees with Tarrant County land records (July 7, 1947) which are in agreement with Georgia Bell and Otis Carleton's statements that Mrs. Oswald purchased the property in the summer of 1947.

Robert Oswald testified at length about the first half of 1947, but when Warren Commission attorney Albert Jenner began to ask Robert about the summer of 1947 Commission member Allen Dulles, the former Director of the CIA, asked for an adjournment.⁸⁶ When Robert's testimony resumed Attorney Jenner said, "This brought us through the summer of 1948, I believe. Am I correct?"⁸⁷ Robert Oswald answered, "That is correct, sir." With the aide of Allen Dulles and Attorney Albert Jenner, testimony from Robert Oswald about the summer and fall of 1947, and any reference to 101 San Saba, were avoided.

The short, dumpy, heavy-set Marguerite Oswald imposter was not asked nor did she volunteer any information about 101 San Saba to the Warren Commission.

There may be an innocent explanation for the contradictory stories surrounding 101 San Saba, but there are not sufficient records by which to sort it out so as to be consistent with witness testimony and land records. San Saba, like Oswald's "birth certificate" and countless other situations involving the life of Lee Harvey Oswald, remains confusing.

On July 8, 1947, J.S. Vandiver, of the Chamberlain Hunt Academy, sent a letter to Mrs. E.A. Ekdahl at 1508 W. 8th Avenue in Fort Worth acknowledging receipt of her \$10 deposit for a room reservation for the fall term. Vandiver advised that the room reservation fee was \$10 for each cadet and requested an additional \$10 deposit, which Marguerite apparently never sent.⁸⁸ John Pic and Robert Oswald did, however, return to Chamberlain Hunt in the fall.

The FBI report on San Saba

The original FBI report, issued shortly after the assassination, stated that Marguerite Oswald occupied 101 San Saba (1947) before moving to 3300 Willing, where she moved following her divorce from Ekdahl in the summer of 1948.⁸⁹ Somehow the FBI was able to report more details about Oswald's background, *within 48 hours of the assassination*, than the Warren Commission reported after months of investigation. The FBI's ability to report on events that occurred in 1947-1948 strongly suggests they had detailed, prior knowledge of Oswald and his family. Yet as FBI agents were preparing their original report (issued within 48 hours of the assassination), *Hoover was telling the public the FBI had no prior knowledge of Oswald.*

Fall of 1947

The question of whether the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald ever occupied 101 San Saba seems to have been settled by Georgia Bell when she said the Marguerite who lived across the street from her was “short and fat.” Evidence that the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald never lived at 101 San Saba comes from Fort Worth school records. These records show that Lee Harvey Oswald entered Mrs. Florence Murphy’s 2nd grade class at Lily B. Clayton Elementary School, a few blocks from the apartment at 1505 W. 8th, in the fall of 1947. A photo was taken of young Oswald in front of their apartment at that time as was a class photo at Clayton Elementary.⁵²⁻¹⁶ The Warren Commission (p. 673) reported, “Marguerite continued to live with Ekdahl until January, 1948.”

NOTE: There is no doubt that the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald and her family lived at 1505 8th Avenue in the summer and fall of 1947. John Pic worked at Tex Gold Ice Cream and Lee Oswald attended Lily B. Clayton Elementary School in the fall.

If Georgia Bell and Otis Carleton were correct, then a “short and fat” Marguerite Oswald moved into 101 San Saba in the summer of 1947, which agrees with Georgia Bell’s memory and Tarrant County land records. This woman stored personal effects in a house near the Stripling School, which may be the same house that the short, dumpy, heavy-set Marguerite Oswald imposter occupied in 1954 and occupied again in 1963 when President Kennedy was assassinated.

At Clayton Elementary, 7-year-old Lee Oswald met fellow student Phil Vinson. Vinson recalled, “During recess periods the boys would form into what we called gangs and engage in friendly wrestling matches or games of touch football. According to the code of us 7 or 8-year-olds, being in Lee’s gang was a high honor. Lee was a leader and he chose those to serve with him on the grade school playground. In class he remained quiet and I can recall no disciplinary action being taken against him. He usually answered questions when called upon or told our teacher, Mrs. Murphy, he didn’t know the answer. He appeared to be honest. When we were called upon to read aloud I remember that Lee read well, but I also recall that when report card time came around he didn’t post very good grades.”⁹⁰

The Warren Report, p. 673

“That summer, Marguerite obtained what she regarded as proof that Ekdahl was having some sort of affair.....at a time when Ekdahl was supposed to be out of town, she went with John and several of his friends to an apartment in Fort Worth; one of the boys posed as a telegram carrier, and when the door opened she pushed her way into the apartment and found Ekdahl in his shirt sleeves in the company of a woman in a negligee. Despite this apparent confirmation of her suspicions, Marguerite continued to live with Ekdahl until January, 1948.”

The Warren Report is incorrect. According to John Pic, Ekdahl was not living at the apartment when he and Robert returned to the apartment at 1505 8th Avenue for the Christmas holidays of 1947, and had been separated from Marguerite for nearly 6 months.⁹¹ The brothers used their box cameras to take photographs of Lee, sitting on his bicycle, in the front yard of their home.⁹² After the holidays, John and Robert re

turned to Chamberlain Hunt.

Central Intelligence Agency

At the end of WWII the founder of the OSS (Office of Strategic Services), “Wild Bill” Donovan, lobbied for a single intelligence agency in the US which would run secret operations and gather human intelligence (“humint”). *Members of Congress, however, feared that the creation of a secret unregulated agency would eventually lead to a police state similar to the one the allies had just defeated in Germany.*

NOTE: Congressional members fears proved accurate as the CIA became, over time, the “invisible government” of the United States whose policies and objectives often conflicted and opposed those of our duly elected representatives.

After much debate the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) was created through the National Security Act of 1947 and was, in theory, accountable to the President through the National Security Council. The language of the Act was written for the purpose of limiting CIA activities to five specific duties:

- 1) to advise the National Security Council (NSC) in matters concerning such intelligence activities of the government departments and agencies as relate to national security.
- 2) to make recommendations to the NSC for the coordination of such intelligence activities of the departments and agencies of the government as relate to the national security.
- 3) to correlate and evaluate intelligence relating to the national security, and provide for the appropriate dissemination of such intelligence within the government using where appropriate existing agencies and facilities.....
- 4) to perform, for the benefit of the existing intelligence agencies, such additional service of common concern as the NSC determines can be more efficiently accomplished centrally.
- 5) to perform such other functions and duties related to intelligence affecting the national security as the National Security Council may from time to time direct.

The duties stated in items 1-4 are clear and limit the CIA's activities to providing advice, recommendations, correlation and evaluation. But it was the ambiguous language contained in the 5th clause that allowed Allen Dulles, CIA Director during the Eisenhower administration (1952-1960), to open Pandora's box. This clause allowed the CIA to conduct unsupervised, covert operations, and expand those operations far beyond what the law had intended.

The CIA used the first part of the 5th clause, “To perform such other functions and duties related to intelligence affecting the national security,” to begin conducting far-reaching, worldwide, clandestine operations. They ignored the second part that said their activities were to be performed “As the National Security Council may from time to time direct.”

One year after the CIA was created they formed a “covert action wing” to deal with propaganda, economic warfare, preventive direct action, sabotage, anti-sabotage, subversion against hostile states, and to support the elimination of anti-communist elements that posed a threat to countries of the free world.

For Allen Dulles, who replaced General Walter Bedell Smith as CIA Director

in 1953, the approval for any operation, covert or otherwise, was easy. His brother, John Foster Dulles, was the Secretary of State. Allen Dulles always insisted that covert CIA operations have a “false sponsor” on which to place the blame, if needed, if an operation was exposed or failed. If and when the Agency was implicated, Dulles wanted to be able to shift the blame to the “false sponsor” and deny responsibility. A “false sponsor” allowed the Agency, in Allen in Dulles’ words, to maintain “plausible deniability” for their covert operations.

Charlie Wilson, a long time friend of Allen Dulles, was the Secretary of Defense and nearly always deferred to the CIA’s wishes. Dulles’ brother, Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, said, “For us, there are two sorts of people in the world; there are those who are Christians and support free enterprise and then there are the others.”

NOTE: Many members of Congress were reluctant to give the approval necessary for creating the Agency. President Harry S. Truman signed into law the document formalizing the existence of the CIA, and later called the Agency an “American Gestapo.”

Truman’s successor in 1952, President Dwight Eisenhower, handwrote in the margin on the master copy of an NSC directive, “No department should ever provide the CIA with enough men, material, overseas facilities or money in such quantity that the CIA could ever do more than one, small operation, approved by the NSC.”

Eisenhower understood that the intent of the act that created the CIA was to limit their operations to those that were monitored and approved by the National Security Council, which reported directly to the President. He was also aware that the ambiguous language of clause #5 allowed for potential and far reaching abuse. In President Eisenhower’s farewell address, he warned the public of the threat of incursion on their civil liberties by the military-industrial complex (CIA).

Under the Eisenhower administration a secret agreement was drawn up that exempted the CIA and their employees from reporting crimes of which it was aware to the Justice Department. This agreement was so secret that for nearly two decades the Attorney Generals of the United States were unaware of it’s existence.⁹³

The Agency created “201” files for all personnel who either worked for the CIA or were being used in operations involving members of the CIA. Ex-CIA official Phillip Agee explained that a “201” file was divided into two parts, which were stored separately for maximum security. One part (secret) contained the person’s true name and sensitive documents, while the other file (available to outside investigators) contained only operational information of a non-sensitive nature.

Career CIA officer Ann Egerter told the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA), “It (‘201’ files) is so controlled that a normal person running a name trace would not pick up that (sensitive) information.....Everything would be held by the case officer.” As a result, when Miami news reporter Jefferson Morley asked the CIA a sensitive question about one of their agents, a spokesperson said, “We think the records speak for themselves.”⁹⁴

When the American public and investigative agencies are allowed access to only selected and sanitized CIA records, such as those described by Phillip Agee, *then those records should always be considered suspect and incomplete.*

NOTE: With an enormous secret budget, false sponsors, plausible deniability, dual personnel files, sanitized records that “speak for themselves,” exemption from reporting crimes, and a supportive administration in the White House, the CIA was able to con

duct worldwide covert operations with impunity. To keep their operations from being exposed to the public the CIA only needed to control major elements of the press which, as we shall see, they succeeded in doing within a short time.

1948

In early January 1948, Marguerite and Ekdahl once again reunited and Ekdahl returned to the 8th Avenue apartment, but within a few days they were again fighting. On January 10 Marguerite told Ekdahl that she had consulted with the District Attorney of Tarrant County, and was advised that she could legally order Ekdahl out of the apartment, and she did.

Ekdahl's attorney reported in court records that Marguerite, "In an outburst of anger and uncontrollable temper, ordered Ekdahl to leave the home and never return."⁹⁵ Ekdahl complied and moved out. Two months later Marguerite and Lee moved into a small house at 3300 Willing Street. The house, owned by Mrs. Ora Winfrey, was south and east of the 8th Avenue apartment and across the street from railroad tracks.

The move to 3300 Willing required Lee to transfer from Lily B. Clayton Elementary, where his 2nd grade class photograph was taken,^{52-17/18} to George Clark Elementary School (Fort Worth School #18, located at 3300 South Henderson). On March 19, 1948, Lee entered Glenda Press's 2nd grade class and completed the 2nd grade in June. His grades at Lily B. Clayton Elementary School were not posted for the 1947-48 school year and were most likely transferred to George Clark Elementary.

After being ordered to leave his own apartment, Ekdahl decided to file for divorce and retained Fort Worth attorney Fred Korth to represent him. Several years later, in the 1950's and 1960's Korth enjoyed a successful political career in Washington, DC. He succeeded Texas Governor John Connally as Secretary of the Navy and then resigned on October 11, 1963-*only five weeks before President Kennedy was assassinated.*

Ekdahl filed for divorce on March 23rd, 1948 and court papers were soon delivered to her home at 3300 Willing. In May, John and Robert left Chamberlain Hunt for the last time and returned to Fort Worth where they lived with Marguerite. On June 2, Lee Oswald completed the 2nd grade at George Clark Elementary School where he attended 40 days of school with 6 absences.⁹⁶ His grades were 5 "A's," 4 "B's," 1 "C," and 1 "D."

In June the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald began working for Leonard's Department Store in Fort Worth.⁹⁷ On June 15th her attorney, John E. McLean, answered Ekdahl's petition for divorce and appeared with her in Court. McLean lived at 1505 8th Avenue and was Marguerite's neighbor during the time she and Ekdahl lived at 1508 8th Avenue. After a 2-day jury trial on June 15th and 16th, Ekdahl was granted a divorce. Marguerite received a settlement of \$1500 and \$250 attorneys fees from Ekdahl. This was her last marriage.⁹⁸ *Marguerite told John Pic that she had received a settlement of about \$1200, and said that most of the money was used to pay her attorney.*⁹⁹

NOTE: *The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "I have been married approximately 9 years in the three times that I have been married." Once again, this woman's testimony does not agree with the record. The tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald was married to Edward Pic for 4 years, Robert Edward Lee Oswald for 6 years, and Edwin Ekdahl for 3 years-a total of 13 years.*

Marguerite told John and Robert that because of the divorce she could not afford to send them back to Chamberlain Hunt.¹⁰⁰ Both boys liked the school, and Marguerite's decision upset and angered them. John Pic told the Warren Commission

that upon returning to Fort Worth, Marguerite asked him to get a job and help support the family rather than finish school. Sixteen-year-old John complied and found a job as a shoe stock boy at Everybody's Department Store, across from the Tarrant County Courthouse in the 100 block of Houston Street. His supervisor was Roy M. Bowden, and he earned \$22.50 per week after taxes, and gave \$15 per week to Marguerite.

NOTE: In 1953 the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told a New York Social worker that John had begun to skip school and that she had advised him that if he wanted "to be a bum," that was all right with her, whereupon John left school and obtained a job. Once again, this woman's testimony does not agree with the record.

On July 19 Lee Oswald, whose address was listed a Benbrook, Texas, was brought to the Harris Hospital in Fort Worth and treated for a "puncture wound, right heel," and discharged the same day. *Unfortunately, Oswald's home address was not listed on the records.* Hospital records show that young Oswald was brought to the hospital by a Mr. (Preston) Allen in a private automobile.¹⁰¹ Mr. Allen, a resident of Benbrook, TX., was a family friend and listed as a personal reference when Marguerite applied for employment at the Lerner Shops in New York.¹⁰²

QUESTION: On July 19 Lee Oswald and his mother were living at 3300 Willing Street in Fort Worth, but Oswald's address was listed on the Harris Hospital medical records as "Benbrook, Texas" and he was brought to the hospital a Mr. Allen who also lived in Benbrook (no address given). The small community of Benbrook is many miles west of Harris Hospital in Fort Worth and the Oswalds had not lived in Benbrook since 1946 (except the house at 101 San Saba where Georgia Bell said a "short and fat" Marguerite Oswald lived).

In July the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald ended her employment at Leonard Brothers after only one month. She then began working at the W.C. Stripling Company, also in Fort Worth.¹⁰³

On September 8 Lee Oswald entered Mrs. Rosina Hailey's third grade class at Arlington Heights Elementary School, 5100 El Campo, west of downtown Fort Worth.^{52-19/20}

NOTE: Oswald's attendance at Arlington Heights Elementary suggests that he was still living at 3300 Willing in Fort Worth in the fall. If Oswald had lived in Benbrook, Texas (following the divorce as suggested by John Pic) he would have attended the 3rd grade at the Benbrook Common School.

At Arlington Heights Elementary young Oswald met and befriended Joe Skiles, now a Fort Worth Dentist, who also attended 6th grade with Oswald at Ridglea West Elementary in Fort Worth. Skiles described Oswald as the "toughest guy" in physical education class—a boy who won all of his fights.¹⁰⁴ School records show that Oswald attended 154 days, was absent 23 days, and received 5 "A's," 3 "B's," 3 "C's," and one "D."

While Lee was in the third grade, 14-year-old Robert enrolled in the 9th grade at W.C. Stripling Junior High (the 1948-49 school year). Fred Clary was a former classmate of Robert Oswald's at Stripling and frequently rode the same bus to school. Following the assassination Clary told the FBI, "Robert Oswald in 1949 was, in his opinion, a very violent person. Whenever Robert became involved in a fight he seemed to be obsessed with the idea that he had to win the fight and would fight much more intensely than the average student."¹⁰⁵

In September 1948, a son was born to Princess Elizabeth of England. *The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Margueite Oswald” imposter, in yet another blunder, told the Warren Commission that her son, “Broke the rules and called her on the telephone to tell her Queen Elizabeth had her baby.”* Princess Elizabeth had a son, Charles, but she did not become Queen until 1952.

On September 15, 1948 the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald purchased and moved into a house at 7408 Ewing, in Fort Worth. The house was a one-story frame dwelling with two bedrooms, asbestos siding, and was among many tract homes built on average sized lots.

NOTE: In a letter to John Pic (Pic Exhibit 31B) in June, 1950, Marguerite wrote, “Didn’t pay last months rent and another is due on the 15th.” The Warren Commission never asked “Marguerite Oswald” why she was renting a house at the same time that she was living in the house a 7408 Ewing which she had purchased two years earlier.

According to Tarrant County records, Marguerite paid \$10 and “other good and valuable consideration” for the property a 7408 Ewing and assumed a \$6000 mortgage payable to Prudential Insurance Company on September 15, 1948. But the deed to the property, which transferred title to Marguerite, was not recorded at the courthouse until four years later, in August 1952.

In October 1948 John Pic wanted to join the Marine Corps Reserve but was only 16 years old. Marguerite solved the problem by signing an affidavit, before a notary public, attesting that John was 17 years old and was born on January 17, 1931 (John’s birth year was 1932). With the affidavit in hand John was able to join the Marine Corps Reserve on October 24th, and was soon attached to the 2nd 155th Military Howitzer Battalion. Encouraged by his mother, John quit high school and began to work full time at Everybody’s Department Store. In November, Marguerite began work at Texas Prudential Insurance and remained with the firm until January 1949.¹⁰⁶

“Landslide Lyndon”

The 1948 elections for the US Senate in the State of Texas saw 39-year-old Congressman Lyndon Baines Johnson (D) run against Texas Governor Coke Stevenson (R). After 900,000 ballots were counted Stevenson appeared to be the winner, until an amended return was filed from Jim Wells County which allowed Johnson to win the statewide election by 87 votes. Stevenson immediately called for a recount, charged Johnson with illegal ballot stuffing, and enjoined the Texas Secretary of State from placing Johnson’s name on the general election ballot. Johnson hired Austin attorney John Cofer to help resolve the matter.

Two investigators from the US Senate soon arrived from Washington and issued 14 subpoenas, but only 7 were served. The investigators soon discovered that all ballots and records in Duval County had been destroyed and ballots from a large Mexican precinct known as “Box 13” had been burned by South Texas election boss George Berham Parr. An FBI investigation found that entire ballot boxes were missing in other counties, and that over 200 of Lyndon Johnson’s supporters had voted in alphabetical order. Stevenson contested the election all the way to the US Supreme Court, but ultimately lost.

NOTE: Parr was convicted and imprisoned for income tax evasion in 1936. In 1946, he was pardoned by Democratic President Harry S. Truman.

After working at Everybody's Department Store for two months, John Pic decided that getting an education was more important than having a menial job. Pic told the Warren Commission, "About that time I started thinking and decided regardless of how my mother felt, I was going to go back to school. So in January, 1949 I went back to school and finished my high school education."¹⁰⁷ John enrolled himself in the 11th grade at Arlington Heights High School in Fort Worth, and continued to work part time. In February, John lost his job at Everybody's Department Store and soon found a part time job at Burt's Shoe Store.

In June, John Pic graduated from the 11th grade at Arlington Heights High School. During the summer he attended school at Paschal High and continued to work part time at Burt's. Robert Oswald graduated from the 9th grade at W. C. Stripling Junior High in June 1949, while 9-year-old Lee completed the 3rd grade at Arlington Heights Elementary School on June 3. During the summer Lee attended a summer camp at Camp Amon Carter, a 340 acre facility northwest of Fort Worth that was sponsored by the YMCA. In July, Marguerite became Assistant Store Manager of the Lerner's Store in Fort Worth, a job she held for three months.¹⁰⁸

On September 7, 1949 Lee Oswald entered Emma Livingston's 4th grade class at Ridglea West Elementary (Fort Worth school #48).^{52-21/22} She remembered, "Lee Oswald entered this school with a group of all new students as this was the first year this elementary school was in operation. He was a quiet and rather shy type of student, did not know any of the other students, and it took him a long time to get acquainted with the other students."¹⁰⁹ Nancy Kuklies, who sat next to Oswald class, said that she liked him, "Because he was a husky boy and because it seemed like he had more ideas about things than I did." She remembered later, when Oswald was 12, that he spent a lot of time at the home of a 16-year-old boy, whose sister Nancy often visited.

After John Pic finished summer school at Paschal High, he decided to transfer to Paschal for the fall semester of his senior year and handled the paperwork for the transfer by himself. Robert Oswald enrolled at Arlington Heights High School as a sophomore for the 1949-50 school year.

In October 1949, Marguerite Oswald's employment with Lerner's ended (Marguerite also worked for Lerner's in New York in 1952).¹¹⁰ Curiously, employment records show that Marguerite Oswald was also working at Burt's Shoe Store, 301 Houston, in Fort Worth from September 10th thru November 24, the same she was working as Assistant Manager at Lerner's. John Pic also worked at Burt's in the fall of 1949.¹¹¹

On November 22, Marguerite began work as a sales representative for the Literary Guild and operated a booth in Cox's Department Store, located at 7th and Throckmorton in Fort Worth. She worked under supervision of Mrs. Lowell Hopkins, who recalled that Mrs. Oswald was the mother of *two boys*, neither of whom she knew.

During the Christmas holidays, Lee Oswald gave his 4th grade teacher, Mrs. Clyde Livingston, a puppy as a present.⁵²⁻²³ After the holidays Mrs. Livingston recalled that Lee would occasionally stop by her home to see the puppy and talk with her, but remained for only a short period of time.¹¹²

Operation Mockingbird

In the US the CIA began recruiting reporters and journalists from American news organizations and used them as spies and disseminators of Agency propaganda and policy. In Europe, they began broadcasting propaganda through Radio Free Europe, directed at Communist bloc countries. The program was headed by Allen Dulles, New

York attorney Frank Wisner, and the publisher of the Washington Post, Philip Graham.

Over the next decade the CIA's media assets grew to include ABC, NBC, CBS, Time, Newsweek, Life, The New York Times, the Associated Press (AP), United Press International (UPI), Reuters, Hearst Newspapers, Scripps-Howard, Copley News Service, and over 400 journalists. Many of the prominent journalists during the last half of the 20th century owe their success to their allegiance with the CIA. Harrison Salisbury wrote about the close cooperation between the Agency and the media:

“What really was more important than whether a piece of paper might turn up in the files of The Times or the CIA was an understanding of the personal relationships of the men who made the CIA.....and the men who made up The New York Times.....they were lawyers and bankers and businessmen and journalists. They knew each other, they stayed at each other's houses, they drank together and dined together and golfed together and traveled together and talked together and they knew each other's secrets-a lot of them anyway.”

James Angleton was one career officer who understood the importance of the CIA's long-standing contacts and hidden assets which permeated the news media. On page 3 of “The CIA and the Media” author Carl Bernstein wrote, “James Angleton.....ran a completely independent group of journalist-operatives who performed sensitive and frequently dangerous assignments; little is known about this group for the simple reason that Angleton kept only the vaguest of files.”

NOTE: Within hours of President Kennedy's assassination CIA-connected journalists Jeremiah O'Leary and Hal Hendrix began disseminating detailed background information on Oswald and his alleged contacts with Cuba.

1950

On January 16, 1950 Lee Oswald was given an IQ test, which was measured at 103, slightly above normal.

On January 17, John Pic turned 18 and his father, Edward John Pic, stopped sending the \$40 per month child support payments to Marguerite Oswald. On January 25, three days prior to graduating high school, Pic joined the US Coast Guard and was sent to Cape May, New Jersey, where he trained in boot camp until May. Pic didn't see his family or return to Texas until October, nine months later.

On February 8, while in the 4th grade, Lee Oswald took the Stanford Achievement Test. With 4.5 as the norm for all subjects, he scored 4.0 on reading comprehension, 4.7 in vocabulary, and 3.3 in spelling. His score of 4.0 in reading comprehension was equal to that of a 4th grade student and his 3.3 score in spelling was equal to that of a 3rd grade student.

Mrs. Oswald's employment at Cox's Department Store, where she had worked for the past six months, was terminated at the request of store management on May 25. According to Mrs. Lowell Hopkins, her supervisor, Mrs. Oswald was fired because she had created some friction with other women working near the Literary Guild Booth at the store.¹¹³ In a letter to John Pic, written shortly after her termination, Mrs. Oswald explained that she had borrowed some money from a fellow employee and used one of her rings as collateral. She said the store found out about it and let her go.

On June 2 Lee completed the 4th grade at Ridglea West Elementary. Robert finished his sophomore year at Arlington Heights High and got a summer job working full time at the A & P Supermarket. John was in the Coast Guard earning \$80 per month.

In June, John received a letter from Marguerite who informed him that she had not paid rent on the house (7408 Ewing), and another payment was due on the 15th. She asked that John send her some money. A week later she wrote again saying she had put the Benbrook house (101 San Saba) up for sale with J. Piner Powell real estate. She said that she was still not working and that Robert was going to have an operation (which Robert had on June 9). She also discussed the tenants at her Benbrook house and said, "The Logan's sure hate to move. Said they wouldn't look for another place as I may change my mind" (about selling the Benbrook house).

NOTE: Marguerite's reference to "the Logan's" as renters raises an interesting question. If Marguerite sold 101 San Saba to Otis Carleton in 1947, why is she collecting rent from the Logan's (or anyone else) in 1950?

On June 12, Marguerite began working for McDonald Kitchens as a hostess. She drove a station wagon, delivered food, and was paid \$25 per week. In the middle of June, the Murrets invited Lee to spend a couple of weeks with them and wired \$75 for expenses. Marguerite soon put 11-year-old Lee on the train to New Orleans, where he was met by the Murrets.¹¹⁴ *This was the first time the Murret's had seen Lee since he was 3 years old.*

In July, Marguerite began a temporary job working for a political campaign, which paid her \$40 per week. She was in charge of 12 girls who were doing telephone solicitation and the job was to end on election day, August 26th. Marguerite wrote to John telling him that she had just borrowed \$150, had to repay the loan at \$15 per month, and again asked him to send some money.¹¹⁵ Eleven-year-old Lee also wrote to John Pic and asked his older brother to send him \$1.50.¹¹⁶ The same month (July) the Oswald's neighbors, Hiram Conway, bought new furniture and gave Marguerite an old couch which she had re-upholstered.¹¹⁷

On September 6, ten-year-old Lee Oswald entered Mrs. Mattie Lee Darsey's 5th grade class at Ridglea West Elementary.^{52-24/25/26} John was still in the Coast Guard and assigned to the Coast Guard Cutter "Rockaway." Robert Oswald dropped out of Arlington Heights High and returned to his full time job at the A & P Supermarket, earning \$40 per week. Robert missed his entire junior year, the 1950-51 school year, at Arlington Heights High.

In the fall of 1950 Richard Garrett was a 5th grade student at Ridglea West Elementary, and lived near the Oswalds at 4928 Penrose. Garrett met Lee Oswald in Mrs. Darsey's 5th grade class and described him to Life Magazine as, "The tallest, the dominant member of our group in grammar school." The two boys got into several neighborhood fights and often walked home from school together. Garrett may have been shorter than Oswald in grade school, but 3 years later, at Arlington Heights High, Garrett had grown to 6-foot-4. Oswald was barely 5-foot-7, *and Garrett did not recognize him.*

On September 22, Marguerite again wrote to John Pic and told him that she began a new job with the Joseph Luker Insurance Agency, an affiliate of National Bankers Life Insurance Company. Marguerite worked at the Luker Agency under the direction of Mr. Eddie Ohel and Mr. S. S. Bjornson, who were managers. They remembered that Marguerite wrote between 20 and 50 insurance applications per month and considered her an excellent agent. When interviewed by the FBI the supervisors said, "The business she submitted to the company was good quality and she never gave us any trouble whatsoever in connection with her business."¹¹⁸

On October 9 Mrs. Oswald purchased a hospital insurance policy (#128664-H) thru the Luker Agency, from National Bankers Life. This was a family hospital policy that covered Mrs. Oswald and her two sons, Robert and Lee.¹¹⁹ In October, John Pic took

a 20-day leave from the Coast Guard and visited his family in Fort Worth. When his leave was over, John returned to New York and spent the Christmas holidays with his new girlfriend, Margaret Fuhrman, and her family. After the holidays, John was assigned to the US Coast Guard Training Station at Groton, CN.

Konan Trofimovich Molodi

After the arrest of Ethel and Julius Rosenberg, who were accused of stealing atomic secrets, Konan Molodi quit his teaching job and he and his wife abruptly left the United States. Their whereabouts during the next four years remain unknown.¹²⁰

1951

On February 13, while in the 5th grade, Lee Oswald took the Stanford Achievement Test. With 5.5 as the norm, he scored 4.0 in reading comprehension, 4.9 in vocabulary, and 3.0 in elementary science. His score of 4.0 in reading was equal to that of a 4th grade student and his 3.0 score in science was equal to a 3rd grade student.

The Warren Commission Report reported on Lee Oswald's social activities while in elementary school and said, "There were few children of his age in the neighborhood, and he appears to be by himself after school most of the time."¹²¹

The Commission was incorrect.

There were many children in the neighborhood that befriended Lee Oswald and visited his house (Phillip Anderson, Jimmy West, Richard Garrett, Monroe Davis, Jimmy Evans, Richard Woodward, Pat O'Connor, William Leverich, Joe Skiles, etc.). One of Oswald's friends at this time was Phillip Anderson, a classmate, who lived nearby and occasionally spent the night at Oswald's house.¹²² Another friend was Jimmy West, who also lived close by, and rode his bicycle to school with Oswald. The boys visited each other's houses and attended each other's birthday parties. Both Phillip and Jimmy described Oswald as a typical 5th grader, who loved to ride his bike, watch TV, and roam the neighborhood. John Pic recalled that his brother was, "A normal healthy robust boy who would get in fights and still have his serious moments."¹²³

On March 11, Marguerite purchased a \$1000 life insurance policy (#148813) from National Bankers Life for herself thru the Luker Agency.¹²⁴ She also purchased an identical policy on the life of her son, Robert Oswald (#148814).

On April 16, Marguerite wrote a letter to John Pic and said that she had just cleaned house, Lee was watching TV, and *sure will be glad to receive something from you as it is quite a struggle*. Marguerite was once again asking Pic to send her money. She also wrote, "Just owe \$979.62 on the Benbrook House."¹²⁵

A week later Marguerite again wrote to John and said, "Received your money order yesterday. Please try and send something home always. Lee had a ruptured eardrum and missed a week of school besides a large doctor bill. Always something....Hope to send Robert back to school in Sept."¹²⁶

In June, John Pic was transferred to the US Coast Guard base at St. George Station, Staten Island, New York. On June 1, 1951, 11-year-old Lee completed the 5th grade and received 4 "B's," 2 "C's," and 2 "D's."

In July Marguerite traded in her Chevrolet, which she had owned for the past 18 months, on a 3-year-old 1948 Dodge.

On August 7, Lee Oswald was given a smallpox vaccination by Dr. Bradshaw, which was later noted on his Marine Corps records. On August 18, 19-year-old John Pic

married his 17-year-old girlfriend, Margaret Dorothy Fuhrman, at the Emmanuel Lutheran Church in New York City.

In the fall, Robert Oswald re-entered Arlington Heights High as a junior and continued to work in the afternoon and on Saturdays at the A & P supermarket.

On September 5, 11-year-old Lee Oswald entered Mrs. Bratton's 6th grade class at Ridglea West Elementary. In September, Marguerite borrowed \$56.45 against the \$1000 life insurance policy on Lee Oswald, which she had purchased in 1945, but never repaid the loan.¹²⁷

On November 1, Marguerite transferred the title to 101 San Saba, the Benbrook property, to Otis R. Carleton for \$2750, and apparently lost \$1200 on the sale (she paid \$3950). Two weeks later, on November 15, Marguerite purchased a small house (only 664 sq. ft) at 4833 Birchman from Ida M. Bunting that was 6 blocks southwest of W. C. Stripling Junior High. The purchase price is not listed in Tarrant County land records, but the deed stated that Marguerite Oswald assumed two mortgages—one in the original amount of \$3500 (dated May 7, 1951) and one in the original amount of \$690. *This (\$4190) was a tremendous amount of money to pay for a 664 square foot house in 1951 and makes little sense.* After recording, the deed to the property was mailed to Marguerite at 4833 Birchman, an address at which she supposedly never lived.

Senator Johnson

United States Senator Lyndon Baines Johnson's younger sister, Josepha, had been romantically involved for the past two years with former University of Texas student body president Malcolm E. Wallace. Josepha was an alcoholic, and was admitted to a rehabilitation center while Wallace worked as an economist for the US Department of Agriculture. In Washington, DC Malcolm Wallace was often referred to as "Lyndon's boy."

After being released from the rehabilitation center, Josepha began a relationship with John Douglas Kinser, a 33-year-old golf pro who owned the Butler Pitch and Putt, located across the Colorado River from the center of Austin. On October 22, 1951 Malcolm Wallace drove to the golf course and shot and killed Kinser with a .25 caliber automatic.

Wallace left the scene but was soon arrested by police. Detective Marion Lee questioned Wallace and reported, "He (Wallace) was working for Mr. Johnson and said he had to get back to Washington as soon as possible."¹²⁸ Wallace was indicted for murder on November 18 and released on \$30,000 bail by Judge Charles A. Betts (later reduced to \$10,000). Attorney John Cofer, who represented Lyndon Johnson during the "Box 13" ballot box scandal, was Wallace's attorney.

During the trial, which began on February 18, 1952, Cofer did not allow Wallace to testify nor did he present any evidence for his defense. The jury quickly found Malcolm Wallace guilty "Of murder with malice aforethought," which usually meant the death penalty in Texas. Judge Betts, however, gave Wallace *a 5-year suspended sentence.*

NOTE: Mac Wallace returned to his job with the Department of Agriculture in Washington, DC. Five years later, to the day, he appeared in the 98th District Court to have his record wiped clean.

1952

In January 1952 John Pic was assigned to Port Security at Ellis Island, New York.

He and his new wife, Margaret, moved into an apartment at 325 E. 92nd in New York City. The apartment was owned by Margaret's mother, who was then visiting another of her daughters in Virginia.

Robert Oswald was in his junior year at Arlington Heights High School and infatuated with a young girl who had a clubfoot, a relationship of which his mother strongly disapproved.

On February 11, while in the 6th grade at Ridglea West Elementary, Oswald again took the Stanford Achievement Test. With 6.5 as the norm for all subjects, he scored 7.4 in reading comprehension, 8.6 in vocabulary, and 4.4 in spelling. His score of 7.4 in reading comprehension was equal to that of a 7th grade student and his 4.4 score in spelling was equal to a 4th grade student. Fellow students recalled that young Oswald was a tall, well-built kid who got into a few fights and won all of them. ⁵²⁻²⁷¹²⁸

On March 6, Marguerite voluntarily terminated her agent's contract with the Joseph Luker Agency for unknown reasons. There is no record of any employment for her during the next 6 months, *yet she was able to make her house payment, pay utility bills, buy food, gas, and afford a trip to New York in September.*

On May 14, nine months after they married, John and Margaret Pic had their first child, a son they named John Edward Pic, Jr. On May 29 Lee Oswald completed the 6th grade at Ridglea West Elementary and received 2 "A's," 4 "B's," 4 "C's," and 3 "D's."

In June, Robert had a disagreement with his mother and left home. He and a friend began hitchhiking to Florida, but got only as far as Gulfport, Mississippi when his friend's foot began to hurt. After returning to Fort Worth, Robert stayed with his friend instead of returning home.

A short time later, on July 11, 18-year-old Robert enlisted in the Marines. Four days later, on July 15, Robert left for San Diego, leaving only Marguerite and 12-year-old Lee in the house at 7408 Ewing.

After graduating from Ridglea West Elementary, 12-year-old Lee Oswald was ready to enter junior high. Copies of his school transcripts should have been routinely sent to the newly built Monnig Junior High, where Oswald would have entered the 7th grade had he remained in Fort Worth.

Lee Oswald, maladjusted youth?

According to friends, neighbors, and teachers Lee Oswald was a pretty normal boy. He received average grades, had a good attendance record in school, was in good health, got along well with classmates and teachers, had a dog, and lived in a middle class neighborhood. Nothing in his youth suggested that he was dangerous, violent or maladjusted, *which is in sharp contrast to the claims of the Warren Commission.*

Anyone capable of assassinating the President of the United States would be expected to have serious character flaws, which would have originated in their youth. If the accused assassin had no such flaws, *then they had to be invented in order to convince the public that Oswald was a violent person. Most importantly, they had to be presented by a believable and unimpeachable source who was close to Oswald.*

One of the first attacks on Lee Oswald's childhood character came from an unexpected source-*his older brother Robert Oswald.* Robert co-authored a book, Lee, in which he wrote that his brother was living in a fantasy world at age 12.....

"All of us had our dreams and fantasies, but Lee's always lingered a little longer. The center of Lee's fantasy world shifted from radio to television when Mother bought a television set in 1948. When it was new, all of us spent far too much

time watching variety shows, dramas, and old movies. Lee, particularly, was fascinated. One of his favorite programs was *I Led Three Lives*, the story of Herbert Philbrick, the FBI informant who posed as a Communist spy. In the early 1950's, Lee watched that show every week without fail. When I left home to join the Marines, he was still watching the reruns."

Robert's testimony to the Warren Commission, interviews, statements to reporters, and his book "Lee," clearly gave the impression that his dead "brother" was living in a fantasy world at the age of 12. The only other person who tried to project this image was the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter. Robert's willingness to readily share family "secrets" with the public seemed somewhat out of character, so I decided to check the accuracy of Robert's statements.

I knew that Robert Oswald joined the Marines and left for San Diego on July 15, 1952, and was curious when the television program *I Led Three Lives* first aired on television. At the local library I found a book entitled The Complete Directory to Prime Time Network and Cable TV Shows 1946-Present. According to this book, *I Led Three Lives* was first released in September, 1953—a year and two months after Robert Oswald left Fort Worth and joined the Marines.⁵²⁻²⁹ There were 117 episodes and the original show ran thru mid-1956. Re-runs were aired years later, but only after the series ended in mid-1956. Lee Oswald could not possibly have watched *I Led Three Lives* in the summer of 1952, nor could he have watched re-runs which did not start until mid-1956.

When Robert Oswald left home to join the Marines on July 15, 1952, Lee could not possibly have watched *I Led Three Lives*, and there are no other indication that he was living in a "fantasy world." These facts indicate that Robert invented this story in an attempt to malign his dead "brother." But why.....why would Robert knowingly make false statements about his dead "brother," and for what purpose?

Robert Oswald was one of three people (along with Marguerite and John Pic) who had intimate knowledge about Lee Oswald's character and background, and their statements would be difficult to challenge. Robert, by cleverly combining fact and fiction, helped to create a false picture that his dead "brother" had serious psychological problems which originated in his youth. Robert's testimony was used by the Warren Commission to conclude that Lee Harvey Oswald was a mal-adjusted youth who was capable of assassinating the President. Realizing this, I began to scrutinize and question Robert Oswald's Warren Commission testimony, his book, television interviews, and FBI reports. I found many inaccuracies, distortions, and outright falsehoods that will be discussed in detail in later chapters.

Marguerite Oswald purchased the house at 7408 Ewing on September 15, 1948, but the instrument transferring title to the property (the deed) was not recorded until four years later, on August 20, 1952.¹²⁹ The next entry recorded in Tarrant County land records is the sale of 7408 Ewing, also on August 20, 1952.¹³⁰ Title to the Oswald's home passed to and from Marguerite Oswald on the same day.

The land records show that Marguerite sold the property to Charles L. and Pearl London, who assumed a mortgage of \$5406.71, payable to Prudential Insurance. They also signed a promissory note in the amount of \$1493.29 payable to Marguerite Oswald, at \$15 per month. But the Notary Public who notarized the promissory note, J. H. Trickey, identified the signors of the note as Charles L. and Pearl G. Thornton, and not Charles and Pearl London. *This makes no sense.*

After selling her house on August 20, *two weeks before school began*, Marguerite drove to New York City with Lee in her 1948 Dodge.

NOTE: Had the Oswalds remained at 7408 Ewing, Lee would have attended the brand

new William Monnig Junior High, a mile and a half northeast of their house, which opened on September 2, 1952. Before Monnig was opened, prior to the 1952-53 school year, junior high students were bussed to W.C. Stripling Junior High, four-and-a-half miles east of Monnig and 6 miles from 7408 Ewing.

After arriving in New York City, Marguerite and Lee resided temporarily with John Pic, his wife Marge, and their infant son at 325 E. 91st St. As we have learned from people who knew him in Fort Worth, Lee Oswald was a normal, happy-go-lucky boy, with many friends. He was a boy who liked to ride his bicycle, play sports, befriend teachers, play with his dog, attend summer camps, and watched television. In short, Lee Oswald a normal kid.

According to the Warren Commission the move to New York in August 1952 changed Lee Harvey Oswald's life forever. No longer the friendly, easy-going kid from Texas he suddenly, and without explanation, became a recluse who rarely spoke to anyone, refused to attend school, and was charged with truancy. The Commission claimed that Oswald developed psychological problems that were known to New York psychiatrists. But the Commission never explained the changes in Oswald's physical appearance, his loss of 8-10 inches in height, nor John Pic's refusal to identify a photo taken at the Bronx Zoo as his brother.

NOTE: Some people have suggested that Lee Harvey Oswald may have had a twin brother. I found no evidence of this in the early life of Lee Harvey Oswald. There was no indication that Marguerite had twins or that anyone other than Oswald family members- Marguerite, Robert, and John Pic-lived in their household.

President Dwight D. Eisenhower and Richard M. Nixon

In the fall of 1952, Dwight D. Eisenhower was elected President of the United States. His Vice-Presidential running mate, Richard M. Nixon from California, had been the protégé of Prescott Bush since 1941, who was instrumental in having Nixon placed on the ballot in 1952.¹³¹ Prescott was the father of future President George H.W. Bush (1988-1992), and the grandfather of future President George W. Bush (elected in 2000).

¹ WC Exhibit 1959.

² WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 253.

³ WC testimony of Edward John Pic Jr., 8 H 198.

⁴ WC Exhibit 2207.

⁵ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 45.

⁶ WC Exhibit 2208; FBI interview of Reverend A.J. Scherer, Trinity Evangelical Church, by SA Donald Steinmeyer, 4/1/64.

⁷ WC testimony of Edward John Pic Jr., 8 H 199.

⁸ WC Exhibit 2208, p. 4.

⁹ WC testimony of Edward John Pic Jr., 8 H 197.

¹⁰ WC Exhibit 2208, p. 4; FBI interview of Reverend A. J. Scherer, Trinity Evangelical Church, by SA Donald Steinmeyer, 4/1/64.

¹¹ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 267.

¹² WC Exhibit 2808 p. 4.

¹³ Seth S. King, "Britain Convicts All 5 In Spy Trial," New York Times, 3/23/61, p. 1.

¹⁴ Orleans Parish voter registration records, 1933-34.

¹⁵ 1935 New Orleans City Directory.

¹⁶ Orleans Parish voter registration records, 1936.

¹⁷ CE 2201.

¹⁸ WC Exhibit 2197.

¹⁹ Seth S. King, "Britain Convicts All 5 In Spy Trial," New York Times, 3/23/61, p. 1.

²⁰ WC Siegel Exhibit 2, p. 5.

²¹ Ibid.

²² WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 225.

²³ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 47.

²⁴ WC Exhibit 2198; FBI interview of Mrs. Carleton LaBiche by SA J.W. Miller, 12/7/63.

²⁵ WC Exhibit 2202; FBI interview of Mrs. Fred Huff by SA William F. McDonald, 12/09/63.

- ²⁶ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 11.
- ²⁷ Seth S. King, "Britain Convicts All 5 In Spy Trial," *New York Times*, 3/23/61, p. 1.
- ²⁸ FBI interview of Edward Koschmann by SA Edward Gazur, 4/6/64.
- ²⁹ WC Exhibit 2197; FBI report of Regis Kennedy, 12/09/63; records of the conveyance office, Parish of Orleans.
- ³⁰ WC testimony of Mrs. Anne Boudreaux, 8 H 37.
- ³¹ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 254.
- ³² WC Exhibit 1807.
- ³³ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 151.
- ³⁴ WC Document 165, p. 2; FBI interview of Dewey Ekdahl by SA John Foley, 12/6/63.
- ³⁵ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 51.
- ³⁶ WC Exhibit 2213 (interview of Edward Aizer).
- ³⁷ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 255.
- ³⁸ Dallas County records; sale of property from Jack Barr to Mrs. Oswald, April 28, 1944.
- ³⁹ *Ibid.*
- ⁴⁰ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 255.
- ⁴¹ WC Exhibit 1801; CD 329, p. 171.
- ⁴² WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 22.
- ⁴³ WC Exhibit 1874; FBI interview with Roydon Schultz.
- ⁴⁴ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 22.
- ⁴⁵ WC Pic Exhibit 4; letter from Marguerite Ekdahl to Rev. Honold, 2/1/45.
- ⁴⁶ WC Document 141; FBI interview of Tom Henderson by SA Henderson Hildin, Jr., 12/6/63.
- ⁴⁷ WC Document 5, p. 410; FBI report of Robert Gemberling, 11/30/63.
- ⁴⁸ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 21.
- ⁴⁹ WC Murret Exhibit 1.
- ⁵⁰ WC Document 144, p. 2; FBI interview of Miss E. J. Mareuscello, personnel department, Ebasco Services, by Roger H. Lee, 12/4/63.
- ⁵¹ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 49.
- ⁵² WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 24.
- ⁵³ W.C. Allen Exhibit 5.
- ⁵⁴ WC Document 897, p. 461; FBI interview of O. H. Stowe by SA Earle Baley, 04/01/64.
- ⁵⁵ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 281.
- ⁵⁶ Seth S. King, "Britain Convicts All 5 In Spy Trial," *New York Times*, 3/23/61, p. 1.
- ⁵⁷ WC Exhibit 2218; FBI interview of Mary Lou Lautenslager by SA Benjamin Keutzer, 12/3/63.
- ⁵⁸ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 24.
- ⁵⁹ WC Document 6, p. 49; FBI interview of Mrs. Commenge by SA Frank Bass, 12/2/63.
- ⁶⁰ WC Exhibit 2217; FBI interview of Mrs. Logan Magruder by SA Eugene Bjorn, 12/2/63.
- ⁶¹ WC Document 6, p. 76; FBI interview of Mrs. Beverly Richardson by SA Eugene Bjorn, 12/2/63.
- ⁶² *Ft. Worth Press*, 10/11/64.
- ⁶³ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 26.
- ⁶⁴ CE 1873-B.
- ⁶⁵ WC Exhibit 2206; FBI interview of Mr. Harry Bodour by SA Tom Carter, 12/11/63.
- ⁶⁶ *Ibid.*
- ⁶⁷ WC Exhibit 1150, p. 567. Volume 22, p. 183; FBI report of Malon Jennings 12/13/63, records of First National Bank.
- ⁶⁸ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 251.
- ⁶⁹ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 112.
- ⁷⁰ WC Exhibit 1960-A, p.3; Edwin Ekdahl vs. Marguerite Ekdahl, action for divorce in Tarrant County, Texas, cause #15537-D.
- ⁷¹ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 27.
- ⁷² WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 250.
- ⁷³ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 28.
- ⁷⁴ Tarrant County land records.
- ⁷⁵ *Ibid.* at Vol. 1928, p. 386.
- ⁷⁶ Authors interview of Georgia Bell, 1996.
- ⁷⁷ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 77.
- ⁷⁸ WC Document 897, p. 462; FBI interview of Otis Carleton by SA Robley Madland, 4/1/64.
- ⁷⁹ *Ibid.*
- ⁸⁰ Tarrant County land records.
- ⁸¹ WC Pic Exhibit 31B.
- ⁸² WC Pic Exhibit 32B.
- ⁸³ WC Pic Exhibit 16.
- ⁸⁴ WC Pic Exhibits 54, 55.
- ⁸⁵ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 28-30.
- ⁸⁶ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 282.
- ⁸⁷ *Ibid.* at 291.
- ⁸⁸ WC Allen Exhibit 13.
- ⁸⁹ Memorandum from John Hart Ely to Jenner/Liebel, 3/16/64, p. 4, footnote 27.
- ⁹⁰ *Ft. Worth Star Telegram* article by Phil Vinson, "Oswald as Child: Soft-Spoken Yet Leader for Schoolmates," November, 1963.
- ⁹¹ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 28.
- ⁹² WC Pic Exhibits 52, 53.
- ⁹³ Justice Department Handling of Cases Involving Classified Data and Claims of National Security, US House of Congress, Committee on Government Operations, 96th Congress, 1st session; H. Report No. 96-280.
- ⁹⁴ Morley, *Miami New Times*, 4/12/01.

- ⁹⁵ WC Exhibit 1960-A; Edwin Ekdahl vs. Marguerite Ekdahl; action for divorce, Tarrant County, cause #15537-D.
- ⁹⁶ WC Document 205, p. 539; FBI interview of Jack Bass by Robley D. Madland, 12/12/63.
- ⁹⁷ WC Exhibit 2213, p. 25.
- ⁹⁸ WC Exhibit 1960-A; Tarrant County court records, 17th Dist Court, divorce petition 15537-D.
- ⁹⁹ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 29.
- ¹⁰⁰ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 30.
- ¹⁰¹ WC Exhibit 2218; FBI interview of Mary Lou Lautenslager by SA Benjamin Keutzer, 12/3/63.
- ¹⁰² WC Document 176, p. 25; FBI interview of Patricia Aarons by SA Roger Lee, 12/10/63.
- ¹⁰³ WC Exhibit 2213, p. 25.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC Document 6, p. 89; FBI report of SA Terence Dinan, 12/4/63; Authors interview of Joe Skiles.
- ¹⁰⁵ National Archives, FBI 124-10178-10065, LA 89-75-18; FBI interview of Fred Clary by SA Robert Connors, 11/23/63.
- ¹⁰⁶ WC Exhibit 2213, p. 25.
- ¹⁰⁷ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 32.
- ¹⁰⁸ WC Exhibit 2213, p. 26.
- ¹⁰⁹ WC Exhibit 2220; FBI interview of Mrs. Clyde Livingston by SA Earle Haley, 6/4/64.
- ¹¹⁰ WC Exhibit 2213, p. 25.
- ¹¹¹ WC Document 156, p. 6; FBI interview of Harry J. Mitchell by SA Albert Rushing, Jr., 12/10/63.
- ¹¹² WC Exhibit 2220.
- ¹¹³ WC Exhibit 2213, p. 26.
- ¹¹⁴ Pic Exhibit 9.
- ¹¹⁵ Pic Exhibit 34.
- ¹¹⁶ Pic Exhibit 10.
- ¹¹⁷ Pic Exhibit 33B.
- ¹¹⁸ WC Exhibit 2205.
- ¹¹⁹ Ibid.
- ¹²⁰ Seth S. King, "Britain Convicts All 5 In Spy Trial," New York Times, 3/23/61, p. 1.
- ¹²¹ WC Report, p. 675.
- ¹²² Authors interview of Phillip Anderson, July, 1997.
- ¹²³ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 80.
- ¹²⁴ WC Document 205, p. 568; FBI interview of John Osorio by SAC Gordon Shanklin, 12/16/63.
- ¹²⁵ Pic Exhibit 16.
- ¹²⁶ Pic Exhibit 17.
- ¹²⁷ WC Document 141; FBI interview of Tom Henderson, National Life and Accident Insurance Company, by SA Henderson Hillin, Jr., 12/09/63.
- ¹²⁸ The Men on the Sixth Floor, p. 142, by Glen Sample and Mark Collom.
- ¹²⁹ Tarrant County land records, Volume 2465, p. 229-230.
- ¹³⁰ Ibid. at 231.
- ¹³¹ F. Green, "George Bush," Hipocrene, 1988.

1952-New York City

Marguerite and Lee arrived in New York City in late August in her 1948 Dodge. They dropped in unexpectedly at the Pic's apartment while John was at work. Pic's young wife, Marge, was not happy to see them.

NOTE: The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission she discussed her move to New York with John Pic prior their arrival. But Pic apparently had not discussed the move with his wife and, when they arrived, Marjorie telephoned her mother in Virginia and said the Oswald's had arrived 'unexpectedly.'

Twenty-year-old John Pic worked at the Coast Guard Port Security Unit on Ellis Island, New York, while his wife cared for their infant son. The couple lived in a 5th floor apartment at 325 E 92nd which belonged to Marjorie's mother, Mrs. Mary Fuhrman. Mrs. Fuhrman was temporarily residing with her sister, Mrs. Emma Parish, in Lee Hall, Virginia.

When John Pic arrived home, he was glad to see his younger brother. He arranged to take leave from the Coast Guard and took Lee to visit some of New York's landmarks, including the Museum of Natural History, Polk's Hobby Shop on 5th Avenue, and the Staten Island Ferry.

Pic was thinking about leaving the service after his tour of duty ended to enroll in college. Marguerite drove him to Fordham University, in Brooklyn, and to a couple of other schools in the area. During one of these trips Marguerite hinted to Pic that his wife, Marge, wasn't quite as good as Pic. Pic resented her comment because, according to Pic, he put his wife before his mother.

NOTE: The real Marguerite Oswald had a Texas driver's license, which listed her height, weight, hair color, eye color, DOB, address, etc. Following the assassination the FBI failed to obtain her file from the Texas Department of Public Safety.

Pic remembered, "Things were pretty good during the time I was on leave. My wife liked Lee. My wife and I had talked several times that it would be nice if Lee would stay with us, alone, and we wouldn't mind having him." Lee seemed happy, slept on the couch in the living room, and played with Pic's infant son.

Pic remembered, "It got toward school time and they had their foothold in the house and he (Lee) was going to enroll in the neighborhood school and they planned to stay with us, and I didn't much like this. We couldn't afford to have them, and mother took him up to enroll him in this school. I think this is a public school in New York City located on about eighty-ninth, ninetieth Street between Third Avenue and Second Avenue. Lee didn't like this school. I didn't much blame him."¹

The school that John Pic described was only a few blocks from his apartment. FBI SA John Russell Graham interviewed Pic and reported, "He (Pic) knew Mrs. Oswald had put Lee Harvey Oswald in a school on East 88th, 89th or 90th Street, between 2nd and 3rd Avenue, in New York City and Lee Harvey Oswald did not like the school because negroes attended along with white children."²

The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission a different story about Lee Harvey Oswald's school enrollment. She told the Commis

sion, "I enrolled him (Lee) in the (Trinity Evangelical) Lutheran School (7th grade-on September 8, 1952) which took him approximately an hour or longer by subway to get there. It was quite a distance (Trinity was located in the Bronx).^{NY-01} That is when we first arrived in New York."³

Marguerite continued, "Because Lee was not confirmed-he was baptized in the Lutheran faith, but because of moving around-I had married Mr. Ekdahl in this period and so on, Lee was not confirmed"⁴

NOTE: This is one of the most outlandish mistakes made by the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter during her Warren Commission testimony. The tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald married Ekdahl in May 1945 and was divorced in 1948. The imposter who testified before the Commission claimed that she had married Ekdahl "in this period and so on" (circa 1952) and missed the correct date by 7 years.

In an effort to resolve the discrepancy of where Oswald first attended school in New York City, I tried to locate enrollment forms, report cards, grade cards, attendance records, etc. for either the Trinity Evangelical School or a school near the Pic Apartment. I searched for these records in the Warren Volumes, the National Archives, the 33 rolls of microfilm, etc., but found no documents for either school. I did, however, find three references that indicated Oswald attended the Trinity Lutheran Evangelical School:

- The first reference appeared as a one line entry in copies of New York School records published in the Warren Volumes (CE 1384).
- The second reference appeared in an FBI interview of R. H. Showers, Principal of Trinity. Mr. Showers allegedly told the FBI, "Trinity did not commence to maintain any school records until 1957."⁵ *I found it difficult to believe that a junior high school in New York in the 1950's did not maintain student records.*
- The third reference was a card from Oswald's Public School #44 (PS #44) file, which he began attending in the spring of 1953.⁶ The card listed Oswald's address as 325 E. 92nd Street, New York City, and his phone number as AT 9-8644. The "boro" was listed as "M" (Manhattan) and the name of the registering official was "H. C. Rowsell". Howard C. Rowsell was the principal of Trinity during 1952.⁷ Unfortunately the card was not dated nor was the school identified by name. But from information listed on the card it appears it came from Trinity.

I continued to search for any reference to Oswald attending school near the Pic apartment, but without success. There was no record in the Warren Volumes or anywhere that indicated Lee Oswald attended a school near the Pic apartment, despite John Pic's statement to the FBI.

NOTE: I checked with the New York school system and learned there was a school close to the Pic apartment-Public School #66 (P.S. #66), a vocational school located at 88th and 1st Avenue.

After residing with the Pic's for a short time in their small apartment, Marguerite told Marge Pic she wanted to live with them permanently. Mrs. Pic politely, but firmly, advised Mrs. Oswald that such an arrangement would be entirely unsatisfactory. Marguerite became visibly irritated and from that moment on there was tension in the Pic apartment. Marguerite began to start arguments over minor household matters,

which greatly increased the tension between the two women. Marge Pic finally told Marguerite that either she had to get out of the apartment or she would have her brothers come over and throw her out. Mrs. Oswald allegedly responded by threatening to jump out of a window.⁸

A few days later Marguerite and Lee moved out of the Pic's apartment and into a basement apartment (Apt F) in a 7 story, tan brick building located at 1455 Sheridan in the Bronx. The "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Commission, "I had shipped some of my furniture (from Texas). It was in a storehouse at this time. So I got it out and put it in this basement."⁹

Mrs. Dorothy Bockhorn and her husband were superintendents of the building, which was owned by Abraham Zalaznick. They recalled that Marguerite and Lee lived in the building for a period of about four to six weeks in late 1952. Mrs. Bockhorn also remembered that Marguerite worked at a clothing store.¹⁰

Marguerite enrolled Lee in Public School #117 (PS #117), located at 1875 Morris Avenue in the Bronx, on September 30, 1952. Max Schomberg was the Principal, Dorothy Arthur was Oswald's guidance counselor, and Mary Kane was his official class teacher. Schomberg was on an extended leave of absence due to illness, and Eleanor Halpin was the acting principal from 1951 thru 1952 (Schomberg never returned to the school and died in 1953). According to FBI reports, neither Dorothy Arthur nor Mary Kane remembered anything about Oswald when interviewed in 1963.

One teacher at PS #117, Mrs. Dorrit E. Woolf (who now resides in Boynton Beach, Florida), wrote a letter to a local newspaper in 1999 and claimed that she was Oswald's art teacher.¹¹ Mrs. Woolf taught eight art classes per day, each lasting 42 minutes. She remembered Lee Harvey Oswald as a very intelligent young boy who was a very small, isolated individual, and was "slightly deaf."

NOTE: Mrs. Woolf's observation that Oswald was "slightly deaf" is corroborated by a notation in the PS #44 school file, dated May 18, 1953, which states, "Teacher will arrange for exam at PS #47 (school for the deaf) for hearing."¹²

Mrs. Woolf said that Oswald truanted a great deal and she was very concerned about him. She remembered writing "reams" of letters (her words) to a school counselor and requesting help for young Oswald. After the assassination she remembered the FBI spoke with several of Oswald's teachers at PS #117, but did not speak with her.

NOTE: There are no FBI interviews with any of Oswald's teachers at PS #117.

Mrs. Woolf's memory of a "very small" Oswald in her art class who truanted a great deal, and her memory of writing "reams" of letters to a school counselor, may be significant. Oswald's school records, published in the Warren Volumes (#WC Exhibit 1384), do not reflect that he was enrolled in an art class at PS #117.^{NY-02} None of Mrs. Woolf's "reams" of letters were located nor was she interviewed by the FBI. If Mrs. Woolf taught art to Oswald in the 7th grade, the school records of her "Oswald" disappeared.

Mrs. Woolf is an early example of people who had contact with Oswald, but were ignored by both the FBI and the Warren Commission.

Oswald's attendance at PS #117 was recorded as 15 "full days" and 2 "half-days," while his absences were listed as 47 "full days" and 2 "half-days." The passing grade at PS #117 was 65, but Oswald received 40's in English and mathematics, and 50's in social studies, science, spelling and word study. The only subjects he managed

to pass were physical education, where he received a grade of 65, and health learning, where he received a grade of 70. Considering that Oswald attended only 15 out of 62 days of school, these grades are understandable. *What is not understandable is why he was passed on to the 8th grade.*

In October, Marguerite Oswald applied for a job at Lerner's Stores and listed her address as 1455 Sheridan in the Bronx. She began work in the shoe department at the store located at 45 East 42nd Street in Manhattan, on October 13. Mrs. Bess Tillis, who worked with Marguerite, said she was not a friendly person and never made friends with any of the store personnel. She said Mrs. Oswald never discussed her family but did say that she had come to New York City from Texas to be near one of her children. Five days after she began working at Lerner's, Lee Oswald celebrated his 13th birthday, on October 18.

After Marguerite and Lee moved out of the Pic's apartment, John and Marge's lives returned to normal. After settling into their basement apartment, Marguerite invited the Pic's and Robert Oswald to their apartment for dinner. Pic remembered, "A matter of a month or two after they had moved out.....in late October or early November, 1952 that we visited their apartment."¹³ Eighteen-year-old Robert Oswald, who had taken leave from the Marines, was staying at the Soldier-Sailor-Airmen's Club in New York City.

When Robert Oswald, John, Marge, and their infant son arrived at the Oswald's apartment, Lee left the room. During dinner Lee sat in the front room watching television, and never spoke to anyone. After dinner Robert Oswald and the Pics left while Lee continued to watch television. While Robert was on leave from the Marines, John Pic remembered, "We went out, my wife fixed him up with a date with one of her girlfriends and we went out together a couple of times."¹⁴

NOTE: Pic's memory of Robert Oswald's visit, and his dates with his wife's girlfriends during the fall of 1952, does not agree with Robert Oswald's testimony. Robert told the Commission that he spent his 10-day leave (fall of 1952) in Fort Worth, and did not travel to New York.¹⁵

Pic remembered that his mother, the tall nice-looking Marguerite Oswald, was working at Lerner's Dress Shop on 42nd Street. He said, "I guess I would see her maybe once every 3 weeks to once a month, we dropped downtown, my wife and I, to see her."¹⁶

¹ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 38.

² WC Document 188, p. 24; FBI interview of John Pic by John Russell Graham, 12/10/63.

³ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 226.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ FBI interview of R. H. Showers, 12/2/63.

⁶ WC Exhibit 1384, Vol 22, p. 659.

⁷ WC Exhibit 1384, Vol 22, p. 695.

⁸ WC Exhibit 1382; FBI interview of Margaret Pic by John Russell Graham, 12/10/63.

⁹ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 227.

¹⁰ WC Exhibit 2222; FBI report of Michael Carrano, 12/17/63.

¹¹ Palm Beach Post, 5/1/99 (Interview of Mrs. Dorrit Woolf).

¹² WC Exhibit 1384.

¹³ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 40.

¹⁴ Ibid. at 41.

¹⁵ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 301.

¹⁶ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 41.

1953

Truancy

Lee Harvey Oswald's continual truancy at PS #117 came to the attention of the Director of Attendance, Board of Education, for the City of New York. On January 13, 1953 the Bureau of Attendance conducted a Calendar of Bureau Hearings in District 24 at the request of Attendance Officer James F. Brennan. Lee Harvey Oswald, 1455 Sheridan Avenue, was assigned case #60 and was to appear before Magistrate James A. J. Mulrey. When Mrs. Oswald showed up for the hearing, without her son, she was warned that she would have to do something about the boy or the Board would take authoritative action. The case was adjourned and re-scheduled for January 20.¹

On January 16, Mrs. Oswald telephoned the Community Service Society, spoke with Mrs. Denham, and asked for an appointment as soon as possible. Mrs. Denham recalled that Mrs. Oswald sounded rather upset and explained that the problem was with her *only boy*, Lee, who was 13 years of age, refused to go to school, and was having trouble adapting himself to the new surroundings. Mrs. Oswald said that she was a *widow* and had moved to New York from Texas last October. She also told Mrs. Denham that she had recently moved to another apartment within the city and was going to transfer her son to a different school district. Mrs. Denham scheduled an appointment for Mrs. Oswald on January 30 at 2 pm.

NOTE: The tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald was not a widow, nor was Lee her only son.

January 16 was the last day of attendance recorded for Lee Harvey Oswald at PS #117. Prior to this date Marguerite and her son had moved from their basement apartment on Sheridan Avenue to a 4-story brick building located at 325 East 179th Street, also in the Bronx. The 3-room apartment (#3C) consisted of one bedroom, a parlor, and a kitchen. Young Oswald was now in the school district covered by Public School #44 (PS #44), but he failed to register at the school or attend.

On January 20 the Bureau of Attendance, Calendar of Bureau Hearings, held another hearing on the Oswald case. Neither Lee nor Marguerite appeared to answer questions about Lee's truancy from PS #117. The disposition of the Oswald case was listed as probation and a re-summons was issued.

On January 27 Mrs. Denham, of the Community Service Society, telephoned PS #117 to try and learn where Lee Oswald was attending school. She spoke with Miss Kahn, the assistant principal, who explained that she had only seen Lee Harvey Oswald once or twice. She explained that she really didn't know the boy, who seemed to be rather withdrawn, and said was difficult to reach. Miss Kahn volunteered that PS #44 might be Oswald's new school.

Mrs. Denham then telephoned the Attendance Bureau and spoke with Mr. Keating. Keating said that he had previously spoken with Mrs. Oswald, who complained that she couldn't handle her son because he was stubborn, refused to go to school, and kept expressing his wish to return to Texas.² The school sent a teacher to Oswald's home to try and persuade him to come to school. Oswald allegedly told the teacher that he would "think about it" and "hadn't made up his mind." Since the first of January, according to school records, Lee Harvey Oswald attended only two days of school at PS #44.

On January 27 another hearing was held before Magistrate Mulrey at the Bureau of Attendance, Calendar of Bureau Hearings. When neither Lee nor Marguerite showed up, the disposition of the case was listed as probation until June 20, 1953. A memo was placed in the file with instructions that Oswald was to be prosecuted on the next truancy violation.³

On January 27 John Pic re-enlisted in the Coast Guard. On January 30 Mrs. Oswald failed to keep her appointment with the Community Service Society and they closed the Oswald case, #219055.

House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)

In January 1953 the HUAC in New York made reference to a "Mrs. M. Oswald" in a CIA Office of Security file. The file contained references to 1941, Nazi's, and New Jersey. Judge John Tunheim, of the Assassination Records Review Board (ARRB), wrote to Henry Hyde in an attempt to get the HUAC files on Lee and Marguerite Oswald released, *but his request was refused.*

Marguerite's employment at Lerner's

On February 7, Marguerite ended her employment at the Lerner's Store in Manhattan. Ten days later, on February 17, she began work at Martin's Department Store, located at 501 Fulton Street in Brooklyn. She worked as a sales lady in the shoe department and listed her address as 825 E 179th St., the Bronx, and earned \$45 per week.

In February 1953 John Pic and his family were again invited to the Oswald's apartment for Sunday dinner. When Pic walked in, Lee Harvey Oswald walked out. Marguerite informed Pic that Lee Harvey had probably gone to the Bronx Zoo. During dinner, Marguerite told Pic that Lee Harvey was having a truancy problem and that school officials were suggesting that he might need psychiatric help.

NOTE: This was the last time that John Pic would see Lee Harvey Oswald for 10 years. Pic next saw his "brother" on Thanksgiving day in 1962.⁴ Pic told the Warren Commission, "the Lee Harvey Oswald I met in November of 1962 (Thanksgiving) was not the Lee Harvey Oswald I had known 10 years previous (in New York)."⁵

Neighbors

One of the Oswald's neighbors, Mrs. Gussie Keller, remembered Marguerite and Lee Harvey. She told FBI SA James Ingram that the Oswalds resided at 825 E. 179th for approximately one year and moved out in the latter part of 1953 or the early part of 1954. She said Mrs. Oswald was employed as a sales lady in mid-Manhattan for a hosiery company. She remembered that Lee did not attend school too often and stayed home by himself on many occasions.

Another neighbor, Ms. May Zarenback, lived in apartment 2C, directly across the hall from the Oswalds. She remembered that Mrs. Oswald was employed at a hosiery shop on 5th Avenue, resided in the apartment for 8 or 9 months, and on one occasion asked to use her telephone. Ms. Zarenback recalled that Mrs. Oswald bitterly criticized the New York school system over the treatment of her son and, when she left New York, returned to one of the southern states.

Lana Greenberg was 12 years old when she met 13-year-old Oswald in the spring of 1953. She lived in apartment 1C, and occasionally walked to school with him.

Lana recalled that Oswald missed school frequently and on many occasions stayed home alone and watched television. She described him as a “loner,” a person who had no friends in the neighborhood, and a boy who kept to himself.⁶

NOTE: Lana Greenberg was the only individual who attended school with Oswald in New York who was interviewed by the FBI. Why did the FBI interview only one student, when they could easily have interviewed dozens of Oswald's classmates?

On March 11, 1953, while Robert was in the Marine Corps, Marguerite allowed the \$1000 life insurance policy on Robert to lapse for non-payment.

Domestic Relations Court

On March 12, 1953 Mrs. Oswald appeared before the Domestic Relations Court and reported that her son had refused to come with her. Attendance Officer James Brennan then interviewed Mrs. Oswald and wrote a report for the Domestic Relations Court (Childrens Court), City of New York, 1118 Grand Concourse, Bronx, NY. Brennan reported that Oswald “preferred the confines of their one room basement apartment (Brennan was probably referring to 1455 Sheridan, a basement apartment, from which they moved during the middle of January), with its television programs, to the manners and customs of his schoolmates who ‘ridiculed his mode of dress and different accent.’” Brennan recommended that a petition be filed against young Oswald in the Bronx Childrens Court because of his failure to attend school regularly.⁷

Brennan filed a delinquency petition against Oswald and alleged, “The respondent herein has been excessively absent from school and has failed to register in PS #44.” Oswald was charged as “a delinquent child...excessively absent from school...and beyond the control of his mother insofar as school attendance is concerned.”

On March 19 Marguerite appeared before the Domestic Relations Court, once again without Lee. Because of his failure to appear, the warrant officer was unable to serve the court issued warrant on young Oswald. Marguerite was excused and Justice Delaney ordered that the warrant be served on Lee Harvey Oswald whenever possible.

According to New York school records provided to the FBI by Nicholas Cicchetti (Principal of PS #44 in 1963), Oswald entered the 7th grade on *March 23rd, 1953*. The following day PS #44 (David G. Farragut JHS) reported Oswald’s truancy to Attendance Officer James Brennan, who was already quite familiar with the problem.

Oswald apprehended at the Bronx Zoo

Victor J. Connell, an Attendance Officer in the 22nd District (not District 24, which was the district for PS #44), was the only Attendance Officer who recalled having personal contact with Oswald outside of court.

In the spring of 1953, while working in the area of the Bronx Zoo, Connell observed a clean, well-dressed young boy approximately 13 years old. He approached the boy and, after determining that his name was Lee Oswald, apprehended him and returned him to school.⁸ Connell described Oswald as “surlly” and remembered that he referred to Connell as a “damned Yankee.” *Unfortunately, it is not known to which school Connell returned Oswald.*

Marguerite sells 4833 Birchman

In the latter part of April 1953, Marguerite Oswald was presented with an offer

to sell her small house at 4833 Birchman in Fort Worth. The offer came from Robert E. Powell, a neighbor who lived at 4825 Birchman.

On April 27, 1953 Mrs. Oswald signed the General Warranty Deed transferring title to the house to Powell. Her signature was notarized in the Bronx, New York, on April 30.⁵³⁻⁰¹ Marguerite purchased the house in November 1951 with an undisclosed down payment (not listed on the deed) and assumed two mortgages totaling \$4190. Powell agreed to assume the balance on the two mortgages and in addition gave Marguerite a down payment of \$1250.

NOTE: During the time Marguerite Oswald owned the house at 4833 Birchman (1952-1953), neither the Fort Worth City directory nor the Polk's directory listed anyone living at that address. The small house at 4833 Birchman was torn down years ago and all that remains is a single mailbox attached to a pole with metal letters indicating the address of the property is "4833." In 1996 I spoke with Mr. Powell and his wife, who were living at the Lakewood Village Retirement Center in Fort Worth. He remembered buying the property, but was unable to remember Mrs. Oswald or who was living in the Birchman house when he purchased it.

Oswald is remanded to the Youth House

In April, 1953 unexplained discrepancies began to appear in records relating to Oswald's arrest, his confinement at the Youth House, and his schooling. These discrepancies include his dates of attendance at PS #44, the date of his arrest, the date of his admission to the Youth House, and his physical description. There are also many unexplained discrepancies relating to Marguerite Oswald's background, particularly during her interview with Probation Officer John Carro and, following the assassination, her interviews with the FBI and her Warren Commission testimony.

On April 14 the Domestic Relations Court requested Oswald's file from the Community Service Society. The following day, April 15, Justice Hubert T. Delany, of the Bronx Children's Court, held a hearing at which Marguerite and Lee Harvey Oswald were present. When young Oswald admitted to truanting from school, Delaney adjudged him a "school truant."⁹ Delaney remanded Oswald to the Youth House, located on 12th Street between 1st & 2nd Avenues in Manhattan, for psychiatric observation (Youth House case #26996).¹⁰

*The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "So I appeared with my son in court. There was a judge asked me if I wanted to be represented by court counsel. And I believe I said, yes, I believe I was represented by the court counsel at this particular time. And within a few minutes time because there were hundreds of people sitting, waiting with their truant children and it was just like this—you didn't take the time we are taking here, a half hour, to discuss the case. It was done immediately. My child was taken from me in the courtroom..... They took Lee from me in the courtroom, two men, officers, presumably. Then I went into another room and here was Lee.... They gave me Lee's ring and the things he had in his pocket and told me that Lee was going to be at this home, which I think the name was the *Warwick Home for Boys*..... Now I believe it was—this home was in *Brooklyn*. I may have the name wrong. It was an old, old home in *Brooklyn*. I have to stand single file.....until we got to the main part of this building, which had a wire, a very heavy wire, partition wire, a man sitting back of the desk, but a man in front of the gate that let me in."*¹¹

The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter later wrote a book about Lee Harvey Oswald and the assassination titled "A Mother In History." She wrote about Oswald's placement in the Youth House and said, "I think he was in the home

five or six weeks and that was Warwick-I think that was the name of it, I'd have to check in the Warren Report. In Brooklyn."¹²

But the Youth House in which Lee Harvey Oswald was placed was not in Brooklyn-it was located in lower Manhattan at 331 E. 12th Street, between First and Second Avenues.¹³ And the name of the institution was Youth House-not the Warwick Home for Boys. *These are further indications that the woman who testified before the Warren Commission was an imposter, and not the woman who visited the Youth House in lower Manhattan only 11 years earlier.*

NOTE: *There was a Warwick Home for Boys, a facility that received 12 to 16-year-old boys who were committed for delinquency by the courts. But this institution was located 65 miles from the Bronx in Warwick, New York, in Orange County.¹⁴ Where the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter came up with the name Warwick Home for Boys is a complete mystery.*

The Youth House, in which Lee Harvey Oswald was placed, was located at 331 E. 12th Street in Manhattan and first opened in 1944. In 1946 the facility began receiving boys from Queens, NY; in 1947 the facility became the sole agency for detained children under the age 16 from all 5 New York boroughs. In 1957, due to severe overcrowding, the Youth House in Manhattan was permanently closed and a new facility was built at 1221 Spofford Avenue in the Bronx. The new facility was known as the Bronx Youth House.¹⁵

The tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald, *who had a Texas driver's license*, was quite familiar with Brooklyn and worked at Martin's Dept. Store at 501 Fulton during the time young Oswald was in the Youth House.

On April 16, the day *after* Oswald was taken from his mother and remanded to the Youth House, Policewoman Felicia Shpritzer of the Youth Division of the 48th detective squad (Bathgate Avenue, Bronx) picked up a young boy and charged him with truancy. After identifying the young man as Lee Harvey Oswald she served him with the outstanding warrant for truancy. The records of this April 16, 1953 arrest were located by news reporters in the Old Record Room of the New York City Police Department.¹⁶

NOTE: *Oswald could not be placed in the Youth House in lower Manhattan on April 15, and then arrested the following day in the Bronx by Policewoman Shpritzer.*

Psychologists and Social Workers

On April 17 Oswald was examined by Youth House Psychologist Irving Sokolow, *yet the date of admission that appears on Sokolow's Youth House report is April 10*. This date is 6 days *before* Oswald appeared in court and was remanded to the Youth House by Justice Delaney. Sokolow described Oswald as a *slender youngster* and gave him an IQ test, the Wechsler Intelligence Scale for Children. Oswald achieved a score of 118, which was considerably higher than the IQ score of 102 that Lee Harvey Oswald received on January 16, 1950, in Fort Worth, Texas.

Soon after Oswald's confinement at Youth House, Social Worker Evelyn Strickman telephoned the Community Service Society. She requested their file on the Oswald case and explained that he was remanded to them because of truancy.¹⁷ On April 24 Strickman received a short, handwritten note from Public School #611 (P.S. #611 was a small school within the Youth House). The note said, "(Oswald) seems to have made a good adjustment. Although somewhat withdrawn, he had been completely coopera

tive and respectful of authority. Avoids contact with members of group-I believe Lee to.....” The remaining page(s) of this report disappeared.

Young Oswald spent his days on the 4th floor of the Youth House with other boys his age. A special behavior report stated, “He is a non-participant in any activity on the floor. He has made no attempts at developing a relationship with any member of the group....He appears content just to sit and read whatever is available. He has reacted favorably to supervision. Every evening at 8:00 pm he asks to be allowed to go to bed.”¹⁸

The Domestic Relations Court assigned Court case #23979 (the Oswald Case) to Probation Officer John Carro, a 25-year-old Puerto Rican and a graduate of Fordham University and Brooklyn Law School. On April 21, Carro interviewed Mrs. Oswald for the first time. In that short interview, which occurred 10 years before the assassination, the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter interviewed by Carro made numerous, and often ridiculous errors, relating to the Oswald family background:

- “Marguerite” told Carro that Lee Oswald’s father was Robert Lee Harvey and that he died at age 45. Lee Oswald’s father was Robert Edward Lee Oswald and he died at age 42.
- “Marguerite” said the Oswalds were married on 7/19/29-the first marriage for each party. The Oswalds were married on July 15, 1933 and it was the 2nd marriage for each party.
- “Marguerite” said the family had their own home in Corning, Texas. There is not and never has been a city named Corning anywhere in Texas (a Mrs. Corning was John Carro’s supervisor).
- “Marguerite” gave Lee Oswald’s birth date as 10/19/39. But his birthday was 10/18/39. “Marguerite” gave her sisters name as Lillian Sigourette, yet her sister’s name was Lillian Murret.
- “Marguerite” said that Lee Harvey Oswald was baptized at the Trinity Lutheran Church in New Orleans. But Lee Harvey Oswald was baptized at the Redeemer Lutheran Church.¹⁹

These are just a few of the errors made by the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter who was interviewed by John Carro in 1953. It is extremely doubtful that the real Marguerite Oswald, who was 44 years old in April 1953, would make so many numerous and obvious mistakes.

Carro completed his interview with Marguerite and wrote, “The mother, while she seems a well-meaning intelligent woman is unable to give Lee adequate supervision, due to the long working hours.”

Carro summed up his interview of Lee Oswald by describing him as “a small boy, a bright boy, and a likeable one.”²⁰ Carro said Oswald “used to speak in a settled manner, but he was extremely guarded when discussing certain areas of his life.”²¹ Carro continued, “Much of Lee’s difficulty seems to stem from his inability to adapt himself to the change of environment and the change of the economical status of the family. The P.O. (Probation Officer) feels that we are dealing with a boy who feels a great deal of insecurity and the need for acceptance. As it does not seem that this can be done with the boy remaining at home but it was felt that perhaps placement in an institution where these needs can be met would be beneficial at this time. However, recommendation is being held in abeyance pending the receipt of the psychiatric examination.”²²

After receiving the Community Service Society file on Oswald, Evelyn Strickman interviewed both Marguerite and Lee Harvey Oswald on April 30. After persistent questioning, young Oswald began to talk about his background. He said his

mother supported the family by working as an insurance broker and she was on the go all day long. He saw little of his brothers mostly because of the differences in their age. After both of his brothers joined the service, he and his mother drove to New York and stayed with his older brother. Lee Harvey complained that he had to sleep in the living room during this period.

Evelyn Strickman found young Oswald to be a “seriously withdrawn, detached and an emotionally isolated boy.” She remembered him as “a skinny kid dressed in blue jeans and a leather jacket.”²³

*NOTE: A “skinny kid dressed in blue jeans and a leather jacket” was the same description used by a classmate to describe “Harvey Oswald” in Fort Worth two years later at Stripling Junior High School in Fort Worth.*²⁴

Strickman described Marguerite as “a smartly dressed, gray haired woman, very self-possessed and alert and superficially affable.....she appears to be a rigid, self-involved woman with strong ideas and she has little understanding of this boy’s behavior or the protective shell he has drawn around himself in his effort to avoid contact with people which may result in hurt for him.”

“Marguerite” provided similar inaccuracies on her family background to Strickman as she had to Carro a few days earlier. Strickman’s report noted “Mrs. Oswald had lost her husband when she was seven months pregnant with Lee. He died suddenly one morning of a heart attack and in a burst of confidence she confided that since then, she has not spoken to his family. He died at 6 A.M. and she wanted him buried the same day....His family was horrified and said they never saw anything as cold as this. They have avoided her since....”²⁵

NOTE: “Marguerite Oswald’s” claim that the Oswald’s family avoided her is not true. Robert Edward Lee Oswald’s brother, Harvey Oswald, had contact with Marguerite on several occasions after his brother’s death on August 19, 1939. Harvey signed the “Declaration of Birth” for Lee Harvey Oswald on October 25, 1939. Harvey was present at Lee’s Baptism, was named as Godfather, and signed Lee’s Baptismal Certificate on November 5, 1939.

The Warren Commission tries to investigate Oswald’s childhood

After the assassination the Warren Commission assigned a young staff attorney, John Hart Ely, to locate, gather, and organize information on the background of Lee Harvey Oswald and his family. Ely, like so many US citizens in the early 1960’s, trusted our government and the FBI.

Ely was a young attorney, not an investigator, and depended upon the FBI to interview Oswald’s friends, classmates and relatives, and furnish their reports to the Commission. A few months into his work, after receiving only a handful of FBI reports relating to Oswald’s background and early life, Ely became concerned. He communicated his concerns about the FBI’s apparent lack of investigation into Oswald’s background with fellow Warren Commission attorneys.

A short while later John Ely read articles in Life Magazine and found that reporters had interviewed Oswald’s grammar school classmates in Fort Worth. He could not understand why the FBI had not interviewed those same people and began to realize that the FBI had not conducted a thorough investigation into Oswald’s background.

Ely compiled a list of 13 people who had been interviewed by Life Magazine and, on March 20, 1964, wrote a memo to Wesley J. Liebeler. Ely wrote, “once again let

me urge that we should not have to rely upon Life Magazine for such a list. The FBI should undertake a systematic investigation and interview of Oswald's closest school friends."²⁶ Copies of the memo were sent to Warren Commission Attorneys Rankin, Willens, Jenner and Meek. ⁵³⁻⁰²

Ely continued to gather FBI reports, Warren Commission testimony, Commission documents, Secret Service reports, etc. in an attempt to piece together the life and background of Lee Harvey Oswald and his family. Ely wrote hundreds of pages of memorandums which were used in preparing the Warren Report, that are now located in the National Archives.

Assembling, sorting, analyzing, and writing memorandums and a final report on Oswald's background left Ely little time to resolve discrepancies. From his memorandums it is apparent that Ely was aware of certain discrepancies in Oswald's life, but it is not known if he realized their significance or made any attempts to resolve them.

One discrepancy known to Ely is contained in a letter written by Dr. Milton Kurian, a New York Psychiatrist and former president of the American Psychiatric Association, to Jackie Kennedy after the assassination. ⁵³⁻⁰³ Dr. Kurian told Mrs. Kennedy that while working with the New York Court system, in March 1953, he interviewed young Oswald in his office. When John Ely reviewed the letter, he realized that Dr. Kurian had interviewed Oswald several weeks before Oswald appeared in court and was remanded to the Youth House.

Ely wrote, "he (Kurian) states that the interview (with Oswald) occurred toward the end of March, 1953; however, in view of the fact that he refers to a report from Youth House which had been prepared prior to his seeing the boy, it must have been later in that year."²⁷ Ely, without ever contacting or interviewing Dr. Kurian, concluded the doctor must be in error and did no further checking. Had Ely telephoned Dr. Kurian, the good doctor could have told him about his meeting with Lee Harvey Oswald. *Ely should have made the call.*

NOTE: If Ely did not have the time to interview Kurian, he could have asked the FBI to interview him.

In 1964 Ely wrote a 26-page memorandum about Oswald's life from 12/26/42 to 9/28/56.²⁸ The memorandum contained information from Oswald's interviews with probation officer John Carro, Psychiatrist Renatus Hartogs, social worker Evelyn Strickman, psychologist Irving Sokolow, and staff reports from Youth House, *but did not mention Dr. Kurian.*

It is difficult to understand why Ely would not be interested in the professional opinion of a New York psychiatrist who was the past president of the American Psychiatric Association, and had interviewed young Oswald in 1953. Ely never bothered to telephone or contact Dr. Kurian, even though Kurian's letter, stating clearly that he had interviewed Oswald, was in his file.

Dr. Milton Kurian

In 1997 I telephoned Dr. Milton Kurian at his home in Leeds, MA and listened carefully as he described his interview with Lee Harvey Oswald in 1953. Dr. Kurian clearly remembered the interview as it occurred on his last day of work for the Domestic Relations Court as he was cleaning out his desk.

Dr. Kurian remembered that his receptionist opened the door to his office and asked if he had time to see one of the probation officers. Dr. Kurian explained the event as he remembered, "I was soon in conversation with a young probation officer who was

extending himself in order to assist a boy in trouble. The probation officer had a report from the Youth House where the boy had seen a psychologist. The probation officer was anxious to understand the findings and recommendations contained in the report so that he could formulate a recommendation to the judge of the Domestic Relations Court.”²⁹

After Dr. Kurian read the report, he remarked to the probation officer that it was often difficult to review another person’s work. He explained that he always felt more comfortable speaking directly with the individual before passing judgment. The probation officer then escorted a slender, underdeveloped young boy into Dr. Kurian’s office and introduced him as *Lee Harvey Oswald*.³⁰

Dr. Kurian was surprised when told that Oswald was 13 years old as he appeared quite small for his age and stood no more than 4-foot-6 or 4-foot-8 (Dr. Kurian was 5-foot-7).

NOTE: Oswald’s height of 4-foot-6 or 4-foot-8 was in sharp contrast to New York school records, which are published in the Warren Volumes and list Oswald’s height a month later (May, 1953) at 5-foot-4-1/2. ⁵³⁻⁰⁴

Dr. Kurian said, “Young Oswald slowly entered my office and looked behind the door and around the small room as if expecting to find someone else. He was very quiet and introverted. I began speaking with him in order to see if he would furnish information about himself.

He told me about his mother’s 5 marriages (the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald was married 3 times) and how his step-fathers, with the exception of one man, were cruel to him (the only step-father Oswald knew was Edwin Ekdahl when Oswald was 6-8 years old). He spoke of his brothers who he said often provoked him to the point of ‘blind rage.’ One brother would hold his head at arms length and would laugh as young Oswald flailed the air in an attempt to strike his brother. He explained that he never went to school but, on occasion, *his brother would substitute for him and take his place in school.*”³¹

NOTE: Dr. Kurian was unaware that Oswald’s two brothers were much too old, and physically too large, to substitute for their 13-year-old brother in the 7th grade. Robert, the closest brother in age to Lee, was almost 19 years old and in the Marines. John Pic was 21 years old, married, and in the Coast Guard. Who was the young boy who occasionally took Oswald’s place in school? It was certainly not one of his brothers.

Dr. Kurian said, “I sensed that Oswald was withdrawn from the real world and responded to outside pressures to a degree necessary to avoid the disturbance of his residence in a fantasy world. My impression was the boy was mentally ill, an illness which actually began in his mother’s childhood.” Dr. Kurian’s conclusion was that Oswald was a sick boy who belonged in a hospital for children. This was the first and only time Dr. Kurian saw young Oswald, and the interview occurred on his last day of work at the Domestic Relations Court. The interview with Oswald was spontaneous and, as a result, Dr. Kurian made no written record. After the assassination Dr. Kurian telephoned the FBI, spoke with an agent, and described his interview with young Oswald in 1953. The agent thanked him, but never re-contacted him nor made any effort to interview him in person.

NOTE: In 1997 Dr. Kurian and his wife, Sue, attended a JFK conference in Dallas. Kurian spoke briefly about his interview with Oswald in 1953 and answered questions from the audience.

Two reports from the Youth House

On May 1, 1953 Evelyn Strickman requested progress reports on Oswald, which were subsequently written by staff members who worked the day and evening shifts. CR Caffee wrote, "Lee is a quiet, well developed boy that seems to have adjusted fairly well to the routine of the floor and house. He gets along well with the rest of the group and there hasn't been many (sic) occasions for reprimand for altercations and no fights."⁵³⁻⁰⁵ But V.F. Rainey, who worked the PM shift, had a different opinion and wrote, "Lee, as has been reported by way of Special Behavior Report, has been apart both bodily and mentally from the group and its activities. When he is on the floor, he usually sits to himself and reads what ever is available. He does not communicate with the supervisors other than when he is asked a direct question, and then his answer is very terse."⁵³⁻⁰⁶

Dr. Renatus Hartogs

On May 1, Youth House Psychiatrist Renatus Hartogs, a colleague of Dr. Kurians, examined Lee Harvey Oswald. Hartogs summarized his report on Oswald and wrote, "This 13-year-old well built boy has superior mental resources and functions only slightly below his capacity level in spite of chronic truancy from school which brought him into Youth House. No finding of neurological impairment or psychotic mental changes could be made. Lee has to be diagnosed as 'personality pattern disturbance with schizoid features and passive-aggressive tendencies.'"³²

Dr. Hartogs' physical description of Oswald as a well-built boy was consistent with descriptions of Lee Oswald by fellow students of Ridglea West Elementary School in Fort Worth a year earlier. It is also consistent with New York health records that recorded Oswald's height at 5-foot-4-1/2, less than a month after his interview with Dr. Hartogs.

But Dr. Hartogs' physical description of the Oswald he interviewed was in sharp contrast to the boy interviewed by Dr. Kurian, who described Oswald as a 13-year-old youth who appeared quite small for his age, and stood no more than 4-foot-6 or 4-foot-8 (Dr. Kurian was 5-foot-7).

In 1965 Dr. Hartogs wrote a book titled "The Two Assassins" in which his physical description of Oswald was *in sharp contrast* to his physical description of Oswald in 1953. The "well-built boy," as described by Dr. Hartogs in his 1953 report, was now described as "*A slender, dark-haired boy with a pale, haunted face.....I remember thinking how slight he seemed for his thirteen years. He had an underfed look, reminiscent of the starved children I had seen in concentration camps.*"³³ Dr. Hartogs' two very different physical descriptions of Oswald remain unexplained and he appears to be describing two different boys.

Oswald returns to court

Marguerite's employment with Martin's Department Store in Brooklyn ended on May 2, 1953, while young Oswald was in the Youth House. Morris Bakst, personnel manager of the store, rated her employment as satisfactory. *The tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald had little trouble keeping a job, but the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter was unable to get along with co-workers and unable to hold onto a job for more than a few weeks.*

On the basis of test results, reports, and an interview with young Oswald, Dr. Hartogs recommended to the court that he be placed on probation with a requirement

that he seek help from a child guidance clinic, and that his mother be urged to contact a family agency for additional help. Dr. Hartogs further recommended that Oswald not be placed in an institution, unless treatment during probation was unsuccessful.³⁴

On May 7 the Oswald case was brought before Magistrate J. Walter McClancy. This time young Oswald, his mother, and Attendance Officer James F. Brennan were present. Marguerite told the Warren Commission, "I had engaged an attorney.....When I told the attorney about Lee.....He was indignant.....He said that New York State picked up these boys and put them on a farm.....So the judge talked to Lee and asked Lee if he was going to be good and go back to school.....I left the courtroom with my boy."³⁵

There is no record that shows Marguerite engaged an attorney for the hearing on May 7, 1953. When Oswald promised to return to school and attend regularly, McClancy adjourned the case to September 24 and referred the case to the Community Service Society. Oswald's Probation Officer, John Carro, phoned the Society, spoke with Mrs. Olga Benjamin, and discussed the possibility of referring Lee to that agency. She told Carro that Mrs. Oswald originally contacted them in January 1953, and had been referred by the Federation of Protestant Welfare Agencies. Mrs. Benjamin said she would discuss this matter with Mrs. Carver Hall, one of her co-workers, and call him back.

Mrs. Benjamin telephoned Carro a short time later and informed him that the Community Service Society had a long waiting list, and felt that Oswald's problem required a great deal of attention and skill. She suggested that Carro contact the Salvation Army so see if they could possibly provide the facilities to treat young Oswald. Carro then contacted Mr. Wilcox, a Social Worker for the Salvation Army, and discussed the possibility of their accepting the Oswald case. Carro continued to work on Oswald's case, but did not see him for another 6 months.

Lee Oswald attends PS #44

Warren Commission records show that Lee Harvey Oswald began attending Public School #44 (PS #44), located at 1845 Prospect Avenue in the Bronx, on May 7 (another PS #44 record shows he attended before this date). The existing records show that Oswald attended PS #44 regularly for the remainder of his 7th grade year. His attendance was listed as 14 and 1/2 (half-days) present, 1 and 1/2 days absent in May, and 13 and 8/2 (eight half-days) days present, and 1 and 8/2 days absent in June.³⁶ A notation appeared in the school file that indicates Oswald was a member of the woodwork and model airplane clubs. Another notation, dated May 18, 1953, states "teacher will arrange for exam at PS #47 (school for the deaf) for hearing."³⁷ The principal of PS #44 in 1953 was Irene Taub and Oswald's guidance counselor was Mrs. Lehman.

After the assassination the principal of PS #44 in 1963 was Nicholas Cicchetti, who provided the FBI with the names of all students and teachers with whom Oswald had attended class in 1953.³⁸ But the FBI failed to contact any of those students and the FBI interviewed only one teacher, Milton Rosenberg, who was Oswald's gym/health education teacher and his official class teacher (homeroom). Rosenberg remembered young Oswald as a quiet, lonely individual who appeared to be preoccupied and living in a dream world.

***NOTE:** The FBI may have interviewed a number of New York teachers and students who knew Oswald, including Dorrit Woolf from PS #117, but their interview with Milton Rosenberg is the only known FBI report.*

The Warren Commission published two items from PS #44 that are contradic

tory. The first item relates to Oswald's height, while the second item relates to his attendance.

#1-Contradictions in Oswald's height:

- a PS #44 health card show that *Oswald was tall*. His height was listed as 5-foot-4-1/2, and his weight as 114 lbs in May, 1953.^{39 53-04}
 - *13-old-Oswald, at 5-foot-4, was nearly as tall as his 20 year old half brother, John Pic, who was 5-foot-6."⁴⁰
 - *the PS #44 health card fits the description of the tall, well-built, well-nourished Lee Harvey Oswald who attended Ridglea West Elementary School in Fort Worth, Texas, a year earlier.
 - *the PS #44 health card lists Oswald's height at 5-foot-4-1/2, and is *eight to ten inches taller* than the boy who Dr. Kurian interviewed only a few weeks earlier.
 - * the PS #44 health card listed Oswald's height as 5-foot-4 again in September 1953, only four months later.⁵³⁻⁰⁴
- New York Psychiatrists recall that *Oswald was short*
 - *Probation officer John Carro described Oswald as a small boy.
 - *Dr. Kurian described the Oswald he met in the spring of 1953 as short, slight, and about 4-foot-6 to 4-foot-8.
 - *Dr. Renuart Hartogs wrote (1965-Two Assassins) that Oswald was "*a slender, dark-haired boy with a pale, haunted face.....I remember thinking how slight he seemed for his thirteen years. He had an underfed look, reminiscent of the starved children I had seen in concentration camps.*"

One person named "Lee Harvey Oswald" cannot possibly be 5-foot-4, 114 lbs., while at the same time, "Slender, slight, and mal-nourished." The difference in height between the PS #44 records and the description of Oswald by two New York psychiatrists strongly suggests that two different boys named Lee Harvey Oswald lived in New York City at the same time.

#2-Contradictions Oswald's attendance at PS #44:

- Oswald *attended PS #44 regularly*.
 - *On November 27, 1963 SAIC John Malone of the FBI's New York Office inspected Oswald's original court file (#23979) in the presence of Judge Florence Kelley. Malone took notes and sent a report to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover the following day. He wrote "*Oswald's attendance record at junior high school 44 from 3/23/53 to 1/12/54 was 171 and 11 half-days present and 18 and 11 half-days absent.*"⁴¹
 - *WC Exhibit 1384 is a copy of Oswald's New York school record that shows he attended 171 days of school at PS #44.⁵³⁻⁰⁷
- Oswald was *truant and remanded to the Youth House*.
 - *PS #117 records show that Oswald rarely attended school (15 full days and two 1/2 days present; 47 full-days and two half-days absent).⁵³⁻⁰⁷
 - *Attendance Officer James Brennan's report of March 12 stated Oswald been excessively absent from PS #44 school (46 full-days and 1 half-days) and had refused to register.
 - *Oswald admitted his truancy to Justice Hubert T. Delany, of the Bronx Children's Court.

*Court documents (Strickman, Carro, Brennan, etc.), published in the Warren Volumes, show Oswald did not attend PS #44 until May 7, 1953 and was excessively truant up to that time.

One person named “Lee Harvey Oswald” cannot possibly attend 171 days of school and be truant at the same time. These contradictory records appear to reflect the activities of *two different people*-both named “Lee Harvey Oswald.” The *short, mal-nourished Oswald truant*ed and was remanded to the Youth House, while the *tall, well-built Oswald* attended PS #44 regularly. Regular attendance by the tall Oswald, at PS #44, would explain why school records show that Oswald was promoted to the 8th grade, even though other PS #44 records show that he attended only 24 days of school in the 7th grade (prior to May 7), received very poor grades, and should never have been promoted to the 8th grade.

Contradictory records

After realizing the court and school records contained numerous contradictions, I began assembling and sorting through all of the New York records I could find. The Warren Commission published a complete set of Oswald’s elementary school records from Fort Worth, including grade cards, enrollment forms, cumulative records, attendance records, and interviews with many students, neighbors, and teachers. The Warren Commission also published numerous photographs of Oswald in grade school as well as a class photograph.

As I searched the Warren Volumes looking for New York records and photographs I was surprised to find that there were no grade cards, no enrollment forms, and no transcripts from his previous school in Ft Worth (Ridglea West Elementary). I noticed there were conflicting attendance records, no school photographs, no interviews of Oswald’s classmates, and only one interview of a teacher.

When I visited the National Archives in Adelphi, Maryland, I learned, as did the Assassination Records Review Board in 1995, that there were no original school records whatsoever-*only copies of records*. When original records disappear, and only copies remain, there is a distinct possibility that the original records were altered and then destroyed. I decided to see if I could determine what happened to Oswald’s original New York school records.

The WC requested Oswald’s original New York school records

As I began sorting through New York school and court records, I realized that the Warren Commission may also have been aware of conflicting records. They asked the FBI to obtain Oswald’s original school and court records, but the Bureau did not comply. The Commission then wrote to New York Mayor Robert Wagner and asked his office for help in obtaining Oswald’s original school records.

Mayor Wagner’s office responded to the Commission’s request by enclosing copies of Oswald’s New York school records and advising that the original court records had been turned over to SA John Malone personally by Judge Florence Kelley.⁵³⁻⁰⁹ It appeared the original records disappeared while in SA Malone’s custody, so I decided to place all available documentation and correspondence in chronological order to see if my thoughts were correct.

Oswald's school records disappeared while in FBI custody

Judge Florence Kelley was the Administrative Judge of the Family Court of the State of New York in 1963, and the Oswald case file (#23979) was under her supervision. After the assassination she conferred with superior court judges and together they decided the Oswald file would be given to the Special Agent in charge of the FBI's New York office, John Malone.

On November 27, 1963 Judge Kelley allowed SAIC Malone to review the Oswald file in her chambers and in her presence. She permitted him to take notes of pertinent portions, but would not permit the file to be removed from her office or copied. A few days later she conferred with the Presiding Justice of the Appellate Division, Bernard Botein, and with his approval agreed to turn over all original court records in possession of the Family Court to SAIC Malone.

On December 2, 1963 Judge Kelley personally gave the Oswald file to Malone with the condition that it be transmitted immediately to the Warren Commission. Three days later, on December 5, 1963, FBI SA Michael O'Rourke advised the Secret Service *the file had been sent to the Warren Commission*. On December 10, eight days after Judge Kelley turned her court file over to the FBI, an internal FBI memo relating to the Files of Domestic Relations Court states, "rec'd by Assist Dir. John Malone 11/27-12/2." From this memo and Judge Kelley's statement, it is clear that Judge Kelley gave the original court file to SAIC Malone.

In preparation for the testimony of Marguerite Oswald in February 1964, the Warren Commission requested Oswald's original New York school and court records from Mayor Wagner of New York City. On February 4, Miss Bernice McCrae of the Mayors office spoke with Judge Kelley, who advised that she had given the original records to SAIC John Malone.

Miss McCrae then telephoned the FBI's New York Office. She asked if the original records in the Oswald file had, in fact, been turned over to the Warren Commission. Miss McCrae never received an answer. Later that afternoon she wrote a letter on behalf of Mayor Wagner to Mr. Rankin of Warren Commission which stated, "I am attaching to this letter copies of the school records....Judge Florence Kelley informed me she turned over all original records in the possession of the Family Court dealing with the case of Lee Harvey Oswald to John F. Malone, Assistant Director in Charge of the New York City office of the FBI."⁴² *There is no evidence or documentation whatsoever that Malone turned the original court file over to the Warren Commission.*

On February 7, at 3:37 pm, FBI Inspector J. R. Malley telephoned the FBI's New York office and spoke to the Assistant Special Agent in Charge, W. M. Alexander, about the original court records. Malley advised that FBI headquarters in Washington had no information that indicated the original documents had been received from New York and he asked Alexander to check further.

At 3:45 pm Alexander telephoned Malley and advised that SAIC Malone, his supervisor, had photographed the entire file and that *copies of the file* had been sent to FBI headquarters in Washington. Alexander said there was no record that *photographs* were sent to FBI headquarters, but that additional *photographs* of the file were available. Malley then asked that two copies of the *photographs* be sent immediately to his attention at FBI Headquarters in Washington.

There is no indication that Inspector Malley made any additional inquiries into the fate of the original court files, which were last seen by Judge Kelley when she personally handed them to SAIC John Malone. *Whenever original records are destroyed and only copies or photographs remain, it is probable that the original documents were altered and then photocopied.*

Psychiatric and court records disappeared while in FBI custody

The original psychiatric records relating to Lee Harvey Oswald, contained in Judge Kelley's court file, also disappeared while in FBI custody. On December 4, 1963 FBI agent John James O'Flaherty sent "photographic reproductions" of Oswald's psychiatric examination to his boss, SAIC John Malone.

On December 10, eight days after Judge Kelley turned her court file over to the FBI, an internal FBI memo relating to the Files of Domestic Relations Court stated "rec'd by Assist Dir. John Malone 11/27-12/2." Malone reported that the FBI's New York office had acquired *photographic reproductions* (not originals) of Oswald's psychiatric examination.

On December 30, the FBI allegedly acquired *copies* of Calendar of Bureau Hearings, Calendar of Court Prosecutions, and Central Clearance Bureau Social Services Exchange Records re: Lee Harvey Oswald, *but none of the original documents were located.*

If the Warren Commission was serious about locating Oswald's original psychiatric records, they could have begun with SA John James O'Flaherty. They could have asked O'Flaherty if the "photographic reproductions" he made and sent to his boss were made from the original psychiatric records. They then should have asked O'Flaherty's boss, SAIC John Malone, what happened to the original records given to him by Judge Kelley.

There is no doubt the FBI had possession of Oswald's original school records and court files and withheld the originals from the Warren Commission. When they provided *copies* of the documents to the Commission I wondered if they gave the Commission all of the documents received from Judge Kelley or only some of the documents. I also wondered the extent to which some or all of the copies they provided to the Commission had been altered or manipulated.

***NOTE:** The New York office of the FBI received the original court and school records from Judge Florence Kelley and probably sent them to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC. The original records were probably in their possession when the Warren Commission requested them in 1964, but provided only photographic reproductions to the Commission. The original New York school, court, and psychiatric records disappeared and have never been located.*

On September 8, 1995 Anne Buttimer, of the ARRB, began reviewing all Warren Commission exhibits and FBI files pertaining to Lee Harvey Oswald to determine what original documents were already in the collection (National Archives). She wrote, "New York City School records. There are copies in the file along with a 1964 letter from the mayor of New York, Mayor Wagner, to Lee Rankin, stating that all of LHO's NYC school records were given to the FBI in New York City, and that it was Mayor Wagner's understanding that the FBI in NY turned the originals over to the Warren Commission."

On February 14, 1996 Doug Horne of the ARRB wrote a memo to Jeremy Gunn and said, "I propose that the Oswald project be defined as follows: A. Identify, locate and acquire for the archives Oswald's original school records, if they still exist." Horne failed to locate a single one of Oswald's original New York school or court records.

Joe Freeman, a Washington, DC-based private investigator working for the ARRB, was assigned the task (by ARRB staff member Doug Horne) of locating and reviewing all original documents relating to Oswald's biography. After an exhaustive search, Freeman

wrote a memo that stated, "All the school records and employment records I looked at in the Warren Commission Exhibit files at Archives II were copies, not originals."^{43 53-08}

The FBI fails to investigate Oswald's background

Following the assassination the FBI obtained the names of all of Oswald's classmates and teachers from PS #44, according to school Principal Nicholas Cicchetti, but failed to provide reports of those interviews to the Warren Commission.⁴⁴

Commission attorney John Ely realized the FBI was providing little information on Oswald's background. After reading a detailed description of Oswald's life in Fort Worth, in Life Magazine, he wrote a memo to his boss and said, "We're getting more information from Life Magazine than we are from the FBI." In another memo Ely wrote, "Once again let me urge that we should not have to rely upon Life Magazine for such a list. The FBI should undertake a systematic identification and interview of Oswald's closest school friends."^{45 53-02}

But the Commission ignored Ely's memo, and never pressured the Bureau to interview Oswald's school friends in New York. In addition, the FBI failed to obtain report cards, class photos, and not a single yearbook from any of the New York Schools. The only original item which the Commission had from New York was a photograph of Oswald standing in front of an iron fence at the Bronx Zoo, which appeared in the February 21, 1964 edition of Life Magazine.

The Bronx Zoo Photo

A photograph, allegedly taken of Lee Harvey Oswald at the Bronx Zoo during the summer of 1953, shows a small, thin, almost frail-looking boy as remembered by Dr. Kurian, Dr. Hartogs, and John Carro.⁵³⁻¹⁰ When this photograph is compared with a photo of the tall, husky, Lee Harvey Oswald in the 6th gradetaken only a year earlier in Fort Worth, they look like different people.⁵³⁻¹¹

***NOTE:** When I showed Oswald's 6th grade class photo and the Bronx Zoo photo to students who knew Oswald at Ridglea West Elementary School in Fort Worth, not a single person thought the two photographs were of the same person.⁴⁶ Several of these people looked at the Bronx Zoo photo and said "Who's that?"*

Commission attorney Albert Jenner asked John Pic to identify his brother in the 6th grade class photo from Fort Worth. Pic immediately identified a tall, healthy-looking, well-built 12-year-old boy in the photo as his brother. This was the same boy who was remembered by classmate Richard Garrett as, "The tallest, most dominant member of our group."⁴⁷

But when Albert Jenner handed John Pic the "Bronx Zoo" photo, taken a year later in New York, Pic told Jenner, "Sir from that photo *I could not recognize that is Lee Harvey Oswald.*" Jenner responded to Pic's answer by restating his question, "That young fellow is shown there, he doesn't look like you recall Lee looked in 1952 and 1953 when you saw him in New York City?" John Pic replied, "No, sir."^{48 53-12}

When Albert Jenner asked Robert Oswald about the Bronx Zoo photo, he got a very different response. Jenner asked, "Did you have occasion during that period (1953) to take any photographs, snapshots, of Lee?" Robert quickly said, "I certainly can identify the one appearing in Life-yes, sir; I did." Jenner was surprised and concerned by Robert's hasty answer. He told Robert, "*Just hold your answers right in this area exactly to my questions.*"⁴⁹ This is yet another example of Robert Oswald's willingness to help the

Warren Commission, by identifying the small, thin, frail-looking boy as his brother.

Robert Oswald claimed to have taken the “Bronx Zoo” photo in 1953, *but the date on the backside of the photo reads “1952.”*⁵⁰ Unfortunately, Robert Oswald was not asked to explain this discrepancy.

Two Oswalds in New York City

It appears that the tall, athletic, well-built, socially active **Lee Harvey Oswald** from Texas, and the small, frail, introverted, quiet boy in the Bronx Zoo photo, were sharing the same identity in New York as early as 1952. This resulted in the creation of *two sets of school and court records*, and explains why the original New York school, court, and psychiatric records disappeared while in FBI custody. It would also explain why the FBI suppressed photographs of Oswald and failed to interview classmates and only one teacher from three different New York schools.

After realizing these records disappeared while in FBI custody, I became more and more suspicious of the FBI’s investigation or, to be more precise, their *lack of investigation and their handling of evidence* relating to the background of “Lee Harvey Oswald.”

At first, it was difficult to believe that the contradictory statements and documents were the records of two teenage boys, both named “Lee Harvey Oswald,” who were living in New York City at the same time. But as I continued to locate evidence and realized that there had to be a good reason for the FBI to suppress and destroy documentation relating to Oswald’s background, the pieces to this puzzle began to come together. If there were two “Lee Harvey Oswalds” living in New York City at the same time it would explain:

- why PS #44 health records listed **Lee Oswald**’s height at 5-foot-4, while Dr. Kurian interviewed another Oswald who was 4-foot-6.
- why the taller **Lee Oswald** was able to attend 171 days of school at PS #44, while the small, thin, almost frail-looking boy truanted and was remanded to the Youth House.
- why the taller **Lee Oswald** was arrested on April 16, while the small, thin, almost frail-looking Oswald was already in the Youth House.
- why John Pic identified several photos of **Lee Oswald** as his brother prior to the age of 12, but refused to identify the boy in the Bronx Zoo photo as his brother.
- why the original sets of New York school, court, and psychiatric records disappeared while in FBI custody.

The taller of these two boys was undoubtedly **Lee Harvey Oswald**, who was born in New Orleans and grew up in Fort Worth. But what about the smaller, thin, almost frail-looking “Oswald,” where did he come from?

77th and 2nd Avenue in Yorkville, New York City

The day after the assassination the FBI office in New York City received a telephone call from Mrs. Jack Tippit, of Westport, Connecticut. Mrs. Tippit spoke with FBI Agent James McCarthy and told him about a telephone call she had just received from a woman with a foreign accent.

The woman had read an article in the newspaper that identified Mrs. Tippit’s husband, Jack, as a relative of slain Dallas Police Officer J. D. Tippit. The woman told Mrs. Tippit that she was from New York, would not identify herself, and had to come

to Westport, CN for the purpose of calling Mrs. Tippit.

The woman asked Mrs. Tippit not to say anything to the press about a woman calling as “they” would know who she was and she would be killed. The unidentified woman told Mrs. Tippit, “she knew Oswald’s father and uncle who were Hungarians and Communists....Oswald’s father and uncle had lived at 77th and 2nd Avenue in Yorkville, New York City, that while living there they both were unemployed, got their money from the Communists, and spent all their time on Communist activities.”^{51 53-13}

NOTE: In the early 1950’s J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI were fanatic in their efforts to identify and prosecute communists. The FBI was so successful in infiltrating communist and subversive organizations that they often had more undercover FBI agents and informants posing as “members” than there were actual members.⁵² In addition, many legitimate members of these organizations became paid government informants. The woman who telephoned Mrs. Tippit may have thought Oswald’s father and uncle were communists, but it is far more likely they were working as paid undercover informants for the US government, either for the FBI or CIA.

The unidentified woman said she had two names to give to Mrs. Tippit and mentioned the name “Weinstock,” the editor of Woman’s World. She also mentioned the name “Emile Kardos” and said something about a “brother-in-law” before ending the conversation.

NOTE: Could the unidentified woman with a foreign accent have said Workers World, instead of Woman’s World? Workers World was the newspaper of the Workers World Party, which separated from the Socialist Workers Party in 1957.

I searched the New York Times Index for the names Kardos and Weinstock. I found nothing for Kardos, but numerous references to Louis Weinstock—possibly the man referred to by the unidentified woman.

In the early 1950’s Louis Weinstock was head of the Communist Party in New York City, and one of 25 people arrested and indicted by Robert Kennedy for failing to register as a Communist. Of the 25 people arrested, Weinstock was the only one allowed out on bail, which suggests that he may have been working for the US government. The name Weinstock may be familiar to JFK researchers. In the early 1960’s Louis Weinstock was General Manager of the Worker, a publication that Oswald wrote to in late 1962 requesting literature and pamphlets.⁵³

I knew that the information provided by the unknown woman was tenuous and unverified. But I also knew that she could not have been referring to Oswald’s father, Robert Edward Lee Oswald, who died on August 19, 1939 in New Orleans—*two months before Lee Harvey’s birth*. Yet she claimed to know Oswald’s father and said he lived in Yorkville near 77th and 2nd Avenue.

If this woman’s information and knowledge about Oswald’s father and uncle was accurate, or even partially accurate, then there was a distinct possibility that she could have known the father and uncle of the smaller, thinner, almost frail-looking “Oswald.” The location where she said they lived, Yorkville, was where many eastern European refugees had settled after the end of WWII (Dr. Hartogs said the Oswald he interviewed *had an underfed look, reminiscent of the starved children I had seen in concentration camps at the end of WWII*).

If Oswald’s father and uncle were Hungarians, it is likely that young Oswald’s native language was Hungarian and/or Russian. This would explain his proficiency in the Russian language and his ability to pass a Russian language exam at age 19, *which*

is a far better explanation than provided by the Warren Commission who said that Oswald taught himself to speak Russian. It would also explain Oswald's life long interest in communism, which originated with his father and uncle. This is also a far better explanation than provided by the Warren Commission, who said that Oswald's interest in Communism began when an old lady, standing on a street corner in New York City in 1953, handed him a pamphlet about the Rosenbergs.

The possibility that Texas-born Lee Harvey Oswald had been sent to New York City for the purpose of having his identity merged with a boy of eastern European extraction seemed incredible. But when I thought about the 21 years the KGB spent grooming and developing one of their agents as a spy (Konan Molodi, aka Gordon Lonsdale) I realized that such possibilities do exist. In the case of Molodi the Russian KGB simply stole the identity of a dead child. But in the case of Lee Harvey Oswald the CIA took a young Russian-speaking boy from eastern Europe and, after living parallel lives for 7 years (age 12 to 19), successfully merged the identity of two people into one.

NOTE: The blending of identities was complete when a government identification card (DD 1173) was issued to "Lee Harvey Oswald" with a composite photo that was made from the left half of one boy's face and the right half of the other boy's face.

How young **Lee** Harvey Oswald, a US citizen born in New Orleans, Louisiana was chosen for this role is unknown. The CIA has retained the services of professors and academics at schools all across the U.S. for many years. These people act as covert "spotters," and their role is to identify, assess, and casually interrogating their students for the purpose of recommending those individuals who might prove useful to the CIA in the future. For reasons that may never be known Lee Oswald *was* chosen, and sent to New York in the fall of 1952, to begin the process of loaning his identity to a Russian speaking boy from Eastern Europe. Seven years later this boy "defected" to Russia after assuming Lee Harvey Oswald's identity and background.

Marguerite Oswald

Edward Aizer remembered when Marguerite Oswald contacted him at his New York City office in the spring of 1953 seeking employment. She confided to Aizer that she was having trouble with her son, but did not explain the difficulties. Aizer did not have an opening for Marguerite but recommended her to his brother, Joseph Aizer, who owned three Lady Orva Hosiery stores in New York City. The stores were located at 184 Broadway, 358 5th Avenue, and 545 5th Avenue.

Joseph Aizer hired Marguerite and she began work as a sales lady in the store at 34th and 5th Avenue on May 10, 1953. She was remembered by co-workers Mrs. Gerri Koch, Mrs. Anita Shasta, and Mrs. Ann Solomon. Mrs. Koch remembered that Mrs. Oswald was a very jealous individual who appeared to dislike Northerners and made statements downgrading the Jewish and Negro peoples.⁵⁴

Mrs. Anita Shasta was the manager of Lady Oris located at 184 Broadway and also worked with Marguerite Oswald. She remembered that Mrs. Oswald was a person who appeared to have a grudge against the world, and said her troubles began when her husband died when Lee was a small baby (*not true-Robert Oswald, Sr. died before Lee was born*). She recalled that Mrs. Oswald constantly had trouble with her son, and while at work received several telephone calls from school authorities who said he was absent from school.⁵⁵

During the summer of 1953 Robert Oswald took leave from the Marines and

told the Warren Commission that he traveled to New York to visit his mother and brother. Robert said, "After completing Metalsmith School at Millington, Tenn., I took a 10 day leave. This was July or August of 1953."⁵⁶ Robert stayed with Lee and his mother at their apartment in the Bronx. Lana Greenberg, Oswald's neighbor in apartment at 825 East 179th Street, remembered that Robert visited his mother on one occasion in 1953.⁵⁷

Marguerite hires a housekeeper

The "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told a staff member at the Youth House that she was unable to return to Texas due to financial hardship. She said that she was earning \$45 per week (before taxes) and spending nearly half, \$72.50 per month, for rent. Yet in the summer of 1953 the poor, despondent, "Marguerite" hired a housekeeper, Louise Robertson, to clean her apartment two or three days per week.

Mrs. Robertson was employed by Mrs. Oswald for six weeks, during which time Mrs. Oswald told her that she was from Texas and had come to New York City so her son could have mental tests at Jacobi Hospital. Mrs. Robertson recalled that shortly before the Oswalds moved, Mrs. Oswald told her that Lee Harvey Oswald had run away from home and was located and returned by the New York City Police Department.

NOTE: Could Marguerite have been referring to the April 16, 1953 arrest of "Lee Harvey Oswald" by Policewoman Felicia Shpritzer?

There are three points from Louise Robertson's story that require close examination:

- First, how could poor, destitute, "Marguerite" afford a housekeeper without additional funds? And why would "Marguerite" need a housekeeper for a one bedroom apartment occupied by only two people?
- Second, was Mrs. Oswald's statement that Lee had run away "shortly before they moved." Mrs. Robertson remembered the Oswalds moved from New York while she was still working for them in the summer of 1953 (the only summer the Oswalds were in New York). Where did they move?
- Third, is the possibility that young Oswald had mental tests at Jacobi Hospital—a topic avoided by Marguerite.

When the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter testified before the Warren Commission she was asked if she brought Lee to New York City to have mental tests done at the Jacobi Hospital. She replied, "No, sir, never. My child was a normal child—and while in New York. I explained to you he had a dog with puppies. The schoolteachers talked well about him. He had a bicycle. There was nothing abnormal about Lee Oswald."⁵⁸ Marguerite answered "no" to the question about mental tests and immediately tried to change the focus of attention to her son's normalcy.

Oswald in North Dakota

Louise Robertson recalled that the Oswalds left New York in the summer of 1953, but she did not know where they had gone. That summer, 12-year-old William Henry Timmer was residing with his grandmother, Mary Wurtz, in Stanley, North Dakota. Stanley was, and still is, a small town on the western edge of North Dakota near the Montana border. A large oil field known as the Williston Basin was west of Stanley,

and was the major contributor to the economic life of the small community.

During summer vacation in 1953, Timmer and some friends (possibly Doug Jellesed, Jack Feehan, Lane Evans or Jerry Evenson) were riding their bicycles in the park near the courthouse. Another boy, about the same age, was also riding a bike in the park. Timmer noticed the young boy because of his shabbily dressed appearance and his bike, which had no fenders or chain guard. Timmer judged the boy to be about 14 years old and thought he was too old to be riding a bike. The new boy joined Timmer's group and introduced himself as **Harv** or **Harvey Oswald**. **Harvey** told the boys that he had been a member of a gang in New York City, and talked of gang fights where members used weapons with razor blades stuck in potatoes.

***NOTE:** Was **Harvey Oswald** running with juvenile gangs while truanting from school in New York City?*

Timmer and his friends were impressed and awed by this boy, because it was the first time they had met a boy "from the big city." Timmer and **Harvey** were together about a half dozen times riding their bikes around the city park and over to the reservoir. He recalled that **Harvey's** bike had no chain guard, and he would often get his pant leg caught in the bike chain.

Harvey told Timmer that he had been all over the country and said that his father worked in the nearby oil fields. **Harvey** talked about communism and carried a communist pamphlet in his back pocket. On one occasion **Harvey** took the pamphlet from his back pocket and said to Timmer, "I'll bet you've never seen one of these before." Timmer looked at the pamphlet and remembered the pamphlet contained the name "Mark or Marks."

***QUESTION:** Did **Harvey** get the pamphlet from his father or uncle who spent all their time on communist activities and lived in Yorkville?*

Timmer lived in a mobile home next door to his grandmother, Mary Wurtz, who also lived in a mobile home. He kept some pet rabbits at his grandmother's house and invited **Harvey** to see them. As the boys rode their bikes into Timmer's yard, his mother came outside. When **Harvey** saw Timmer's mother he turned his bike around and, without comment, rode away. On one occasion, when the boys were alone, **Harvey** told Timmer, "Someday I am going to kill the President and that will show them," or words to that effect. This bit of rhetoric made quite an impression on young Timmer. When he told his mother that **Harvey** talked about killing the President, she told him not to play with Oswald anymore.⁵³⁻¹⁴

Timmer never knew where **Harvey Oswald** lived, but recalled that he always rode his bike toward the trailer park on the south side of the small community. When summer ended Timmer remained in Stanley and attended the 4th grade at the local elementary school, but never again saw **Harvey Oswald**. Timmer and his mother remained in North Dakota until 1957, and then moved to Arizona where Timmer entered the 8th grade.

In 1962, at the age of 21, Timmer married Wanda Boots with whom he had two children. At the time of the assassination Timmer was ill and staying at the New Haven Motel in Spokane, Washington. After the assassination Timmer's mother sent him some newspaper photos from the Yuma Arizona Sun. One of the photos showed Lee **Harvey Oswald** as he was led from the Dallas jail, and another photo showed Oswald when he was shot by Jack Ruby. Timmer's mother wrote beneath the photos, "Was he around Stanley? Seems like you knew him."

When Timmer received the photographs he “had a funny feeling,” and was certain that the man in the photos was the same person he met in Stanley in the summer of 1953. He said that **Harvey’s** face had not changed too much and remembered that Oswald was very thin when he visited Stanley. Timmer thought that his mother sent the photographs to him because he had told her in 1953, that **Harvey** Oswald said, “Some-day I am going to kill the President.”

After he received the news clippings, Timmer wrote a letter to his mother and told her the man in the newspaper was the same boy who he met in Stanley. Timmer’s mother, then Mrs. Leslie (Alma) Cole, wrote a letter to President Lyndon Johnson on December 11, 1963. She advised that her son knew “Lee Harvey Oswald” when he lived in Stanley, North Dakota. ⁵³⁻¹⁵

Mrs. Cole’s letter was given to the Secret Service, who turned the letter over to the FBI (a copy of the letter is in the National Archives). The FBI sent agents to interview Timmer, in Spokane, Washington, and to interview his mother, in Yuma, AZ.

***NOTE:** The FBI also obtained employment records from Lady Orva Hosiery which showed that Lee Oswald’s mother, the real Marguerite Oswald, worked in New York continuously from May thru December 1953.*

There is no indication the FBI gave reports of their interviews with Alma Cole and William Henry Timmer to the Warren Commission, because they would have been unable to explain how Marguerite and Lee Harvey Oswald could be in New York and North Dakota at the same time in the summer of 1953.

When I located William Henry Timmer in 1995, he was working as a barber at Malstrom Air Force Base near Helena, Montana. I spoke with him many times over the next few years, and carefully recorded his memories. Timmer remembered **Harvey** Oswald well and was able to recount a few incidences with **Harvey** that he had forgotten to tell the FBI. To my surprise Timmer’s mother, Alma Cole, was still alive and well in Arizona.

In 1995 I was contacted by British film producer Nigel Turner whose film, “The Men Who Killed Kennedy,” is well known. Nigel spent five days at my home on three separate occasions and questioned me extensively about my research. Nigel was interested in producing a documentary film based upon my research and interviewed some of the witnesses I had located.

In 1995 my research was only a few years old, and far from complete. When I told Nigel that I thought his proposed documentary of two “Oswalds” was premature, he politely requested my permission to interview some of the witnesses I had located. Nigel brought a film crew from England and interviewed, on camera, Palmer McBride, Myra DaRouse, Frank Kudlaty, Frank DiBenedetto, and William Henry Timmer. Nigel interviewed Timmer over the course of two days, during which time he resided in Timmer’s home.

***NOTE:** Warren Commission supporters dismiss Timmer’s claims that Oswald was in North Dakota as a “typographical error.” They state, correctly, that Aline Mosby’s typewritten notes of her 1959 interview with Oswald in Moscow (prepared nearly 5 years after the event) use the letters “NO” (New Orleans) instead of “ND” (North Dakota) when referring to the location to which Oswald and his mother moved after leaving New York.*

But they are referring to Mosby’s typewritten notes, and not her original handwritten

notes, which clearly show the letters “N D” for North Dakota. The typewritten notes, prepared 5 years later at the request of the Warren Commission, contain the initials “N O” (New Orleans), which could have been the result of a typographical error or the result of intentional alteration.

*But if anyone had any doubts about Timmer’s and his mother’s claims that **Harvey Oswald** was in North Dakota, or that Timmer’s mother wrote a letter to President Johnson in 1963, why not just pick up the telephone and call Timmer or request a copy of the letter from the National Archives?*

The summer of 1953, in North Dakota, is the earliest known reference to “Lee Harvey Oswald” using the name “**Harvey**.” We shall see during the course of this book how the shorter “Oswald,” the imposter who apparently spent some of his childhood in New York, often used the name “**Harvey**” throughout his life.

The taller boy, born in New Orleans with the name “**Lee Harvey Oswald**,” hated the name “Harvey” and preferred to be called “**Lee**.” By using the name “**Lee**” for the taller Oswald, and “**Harvey**” for the shorter Oswald, we are able to follow the lives of these young men from 1953 until November 24 1963, when “**Harvey**” was killed by Jack Ruby.

***NOTE:** The interchanging of first and middle names for **Lee Harvey Oswald** and **Harvey Lee Oswald** is consistent with at least one member of the Oswald family. Edward John Pic and Marguerite Claverie named their son John Edward Pic in 1932 (first and middle names reversed).*

“Marguerite” and Harvey Oswald move to New Orleans

After leaving Stanley, North Dakota, **Harvey** Oswald and the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter moved to New Orleans, while **Lee** Oswald and his tall, nice-looking mother remained in New York.

Following the assassination FBI Agent Joseph Englehardt asked Marguerite Oswald’s sister, Lillian Murret, if the Oswalds lived in her home following their return from New York. Englehardt reported, “She said that Oswald and his mother lived on Exchange Place at this timeShe had no recollection of Lee Harvey Oswald and his mother living in her home during this period while they were attempting to locate a place to live or while they were getting settled. However, there is a possibility they may have stayed at her home for a day or two.”⁵⁹

Lillian Murret was correct and, after arriving in New Orleans, “Marguerite” and **Harvey** did move into a small apartment on the second floor at 126 Exchange Place in the French Quarter. **Harvey** Oswald began attending school at Beauregard Junior High, several miles northwest of the Quarter on Canal Street.

***NOTE:** Lillian Murret’s statement is helpful when trying to unravel the employment, schooling, and residences of **Harvey** and **Lee** Oswald in New Orleans from 1953 thru 1956. In early 1964 Mrs. Murret changed her story and told the Warren Commission, “When he (Lee Harvey Oswald) first came back from New York with his mother, and they stayed at my house for 2 weeks.....” But Lillian Murret did not change most important part of her original statement, that Oswald and his mother lived on Exchange Place at this time.*

P. G. Beauregard Junior High School-New Orleans

In the fall of 1952 the P. G. Beauregard Junior High School, named for a famous Confederate General, was changed from an elementary school to a junior high school (grades 7-9). The 3-story, red brick school was located at 4621 Canal Street, a couple of miles from the French Quarter, and had an enrollment of 675 students.

A year later, in the large student cafeteria in the basement, 32-year-old Myra DaRouse began teaching physical education to girl students. When the weather was bad, classes were held inside in the cafeteria. When the weather was good classes were held outdoors where Myra instructed the girls in volleyball, archery, basketball, baseball, gymnastics and track. The 1953-54 school year was Myra's first year at Beauregard, and the only year she was assigned a homeroom.⁵³⁻¹⁶

Fall of 1953-Harvey Oswald attends Beauregard

On page 817 of Warren Commission Volume 22 is a copy of Oswald's cumulative school record for his 8th and 9th grade years at Beauregard. There are six horizontal "rows" which recorded his grades, attendance, tardiness and absences. The first row lists figures for the fall semester of the 1953-54 school year, which was the 1st half of the 8th grade. The second row lists figures for the spring semester of the 1953-54 school year, which was the 2nd half of the 8th grade. The third row lists figures for the cumulative totals for the 1953-54 school year.

My attention was drawn to the entries recorded on the first row-the fall semester of 1953 at Beauregard. The entries show that Oswald attended a General Science class (score of 70), a Physical Education class (score of 70), and was present 89 days with only one absence. His enrollment in only two classes meant that he was a part time student and, therefore, was not assigned to a homeroom.^{60 53-17}

NOTE: According to Myra DaRouse, any student who attended school part-time would not have been assigned to a homeroom.

The FBI asked the assistant principal of Warren Easton High School, Mr. Wilfred O. Head, to interpret the attendance, absentee, and tardy numbers listed on the school record. Mr. Head reviewed the record and advised, "The numbers listed indicated the number of school days that Oswald attended for a given school year."⁶¹

NOTE: the FBI interview of Mr. Head confirms that the Beauregard records (CE #1413) show that Lee Harvey Oswald attended 89 days of school in New Orleans during the fall semester of 1953.

The Beauregard school record also shows Oswald's address, date of birth, his mother's name, grades, attendance, and show that he previously attended "PS #44-Byron Junior High" in New York. There was never a "Byron Junior High" in the New York City area, according to the New York Historical Society. There was, however, PS #44 that was also known as David G. Farragut Junior High School.

NOTE: Perhaps a false name for the school was provided so that Beauregard school personnel would be unable to obtain Oswald's New York school transcripts by mail.

The cumulative records show that Oswald attended Beauregard Junior High in New Orleans from the fall of 1953 until the fall of 1955.

NOTE: Student records in the 1950's were kept in duplicate. When a student transferred to another school the duplicate record was sent after receiving a written request from the new school. There were no previous transcripts in Oswald's file at Beauregard or any letters requesting a copy of his transcripts from PS #44.⁶²

The FBI provided copies of Oswald's New York school records to the Warren Commission. I wanted to know if they provided originals or copies of Beauregard school records to the Commission. Not surprisingly, I discovered that the original Beauregard records are missing and only copies are available at the National Archives.

Fall of 1953-Lee Oswald attends PS #44 in New York

During the summer and fall of 1953 the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald continued to work at Lady Orva Hosiery in New York City. a co-worker, Mrs. Ann Solomon, remembered working with her for approximately two months in the store at 184 Broadway. She said Marguerite was uncomfortable to work with and although she never used profanity Marguerite would let a person know, in her own way, if she did not like them.⁶³

On September 8 the Salvation Army returned the Oswald file sent to them by Probation Officer John Carro. They rejected Oswald's case because they felt they could not offer any useful service to him. They pointed out that Oswald, as noted in the psychiatric report, was severely disturbed and needed direct psychiatric treatment in a Child Guidance Institution, which they were unable to provide.

On September 14, the tall, well-built Lee Oswald entered the 8th grade at PS #44 where his height and weight were again recorded on school health records. This time his height was recorded as 5-foot-4 and his weight as 115 pounds.⁵³⁻⁰⁴

Curiously, an FBI report sent by SAIC John Malone to FBI Director Hoover stated, "Oswald returned to PS #44 in New York on May 7th, fifty-three at which time he entered the 9th grade."⁶⁴ One has to wonder how Oswald, who was supposedly a chronic truant and was placed in the Youth House during his 7th grade year, could have skipped the 8th grade entirely and entered the 9th grade. The ninth grade notation could possibly be in error, but the FBI agent who reviewed the PS #44 school records and made that notation was the Special Agent in Charge (SAIC) of the FBI's office in New York City and had been with the Bureau for many years. *Curiously, the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter also said that Oswald entered the 9th grade in the fall of 1953.*

On September 24 "Marguerite" telephoned probation officer John Carro in an attempt to avoid a court hearing scheduled for later that day. She told Carro, "At the present time he (Oswald) is in the 9th grade at PS #44 and recently had the honor of being elected class president." Marguerite said there was no need for her to appear in court since Lee was attending school regularly and was now well-adjusted.⁶⁵

Carro suggested that young Oswald attend group therapy at the court's in-house Treatment Clinic, but Mrs. Oswald rejected his offer. She said that Lee was doing very well in school and just needed to be left alone. Carro ended their discussion by informing Marguerite that young Oswald would remain under the supervision of the court and his school progress would be monitored.

The court hearing that afternoon proceeded as scheduled before Judge Patrick J. Fogarty. Carro reported on Oswald's case without either Marguerite or Lee Harvey Oswald in attendance. Judge Fogarty continued Oswald's case on parole until October 29, and instructed Carro to request a progress report from PS #44.

On October 10 Carro requested a progress report from PS #44, which he re

ceived 3 days before the next scheduled hearing. The report, prepared by Mr. Rosen, listed Oswald's school attendance as satisfactory but indicated that his conduct remained unsatisfactory and showed no improvement. The report also said that Mrs. Oswald had been uncooperative with school authorities and refused, when served with a summons, to come to school and discuss her son's welfare. Finally, the report stated that during the past two weeks practically every one of Oswald's teachers complained about his behavior. He refused to salute the flag, did little work, and seemed to spend most of his time sailing paper planes around the room.

Mr. Rosen concluded the progress report by saying that when he spoke with Oswald last Thursday about his behavior, his attitude was belligerent. When Mr. Rosen offered to help him Oswald replied, "I don't need anybody's help." In view of Mr. Rosen's report Carro discussed the Oswald case with his supervisor, who felt that some type of placement should be considered.

On October 29 Marguerite telephoned Carro and again told him that she would be unable to appear at the court hearing scheduled later that day. The court hearing proceeded as scheduled before Judge Dudley F. Sicher, without either Marguerite or Lee Harvey Oswald in attendance. Judge Sicher directed Carro to make a referral to the Berkshire Industrial Farm (Canaan, N.Y.) and said that if the Berkshire Farm was not able to take him, then Carro had the court's permission to refer Oswald to the Children's Village (Dobbs Ferry, NY). Judge Sicher continued Lee Harvey Oswald's parole until November 19, 1953.

On November 13 Ruth Thompson, of the Children's Aid Society, wrote a letter to Carro and said, "I am returning the material sent on the above boy. It is our feeling that this boy should be placed in a school such as St. Christopher's because of his superior mental endowment, and that he would not fit into or be properly placed with our group at Herriman. I am sorry we cannot help in planning for this boy."

In preparation for the November 19th hearing Carro re-contacted Mr. Rosen at PS #44. Rosen told Carro, "Mrs. Oswald recently visited the school and discussed her sons problems with us. Since her visit, **Lee** has been getting along very well in school. He is now saluting the flag and is showing a great deal of improvement." Mr. Rosen concluded his discussion with Carro by saying that **Lee** was no longer a behavior problem in the school.

Lee did, in fact, receive passing grades in most of his subjects during the first grade card period in the fall of 1953. However, his PS #44 file also contained notations by his teachers that he was quick tempered, constantly losing control, and getting into battles with others. *This pattern of behavior was typical of Lee Oswald throughout his life, while the smaller Harvey Oswald appears to be a quiet and passive man who was not known to loose control or get into fights.*

On November 19 Oswald, his mother, and attorney Horton H. Nielson of the law firm Finch and Schaefer, 56 W. 44th Street in New York City, appeared in court before Judge Sicher. Mr. Nielson told the court that Mrs. Oswald desired to have her son discharged from the court's supervision, as she felt the boy was presenting no problems in school and she was capable of handling him.

Judge Sicher talked to Marguerite and Mr. Nielson at length and, after examining reports in his possession, advised that Lee Harvey Oswald was in need of treatment. Sicher told Marguerite that he would not release the boy from court supervision and advised her to cooperate with any plans the court might offer. Sicher then instructed Carro to refer Oswald to the court treatment clinic and contact the Protestant Big Brother organization for assistance.⁶⁶ Judge Sicher, in illegible, abbreviated, handwritten notes, wrote the words ".....(illegible).....clinic" on his November 19, 1953 "Orders and Adjournalments calendar." At the end of the hearing Judge Sicher continued Oswald's pa

role until January 28, 1954.

According to letters in the National Archives John Carro, who had no contact with Oswald during the previous 7 months, attempted to make an appointment for him with the court clinic. Curiously, there are no notes or records that confirm Carro's contact with Intake personnel at the clinic-very unusual for lawyer/Probation Officer John Carro.

NOTE: Harvey Oswald's problems in New York began when his habitual truancy caused the court to remand him to the Youth House. To avoid further confrontations with New York School authorities the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter left New York in the summer of 1953 and moved first to North Dakota, and then to New Orleans in the fall. As we shall see in future chapters, Harvey Oswald continued to have attendance problems at schools in New Orleans and Fort Worth.

New York-a visit from Big Brothers

On December 1, John Carro telephoned Big Brothers and spoke with 64-year-old caseworker William E. Grote. Carro asked Grote to contact young Oswald and offer his assistance. Grote requested a copy of Oswald's court file and then opened a Big Brothers file on Lee Harvey Oswald (case #12335).

Two weeks later (Dec. 15) Grote attempted to contact Oswald, but when no one answered he left a "Big Brother" business card on the door of the apartment. Two days later Mrs. Oswald telephoned Big Brothers and wanted to know the reason for their visit. Mr. Grote explained that he had been asked by probation officer John Carro to visit young Oswald. According to Grote, Mrs. Oswald seemed quite disturbed and expressed her feeling that any contact with her son was unnecessary.

Domestic Relations Court

On December 9 Mrs. Oswald was scheduled to appear before Mr. Melvin Roman of the Domestic Relations Court at 135 E. 22nd St. in New York City. Mrs. Oswald had retained the services of another attorney, Mr. Edgar Buttle, of the Finch & Schaffler law firm at 36 W. 44th Street in New York. Mr. Buttle apparently forgot about the hearing and, on December 14, wrote a letter of apology to Mr. Roman explaining his mistake. Buttle said, "I want you to know that failure to contact you was not the fault of Mrs. Oswald."

On December 17 Mrs. Bessie Ford, Chief Psychiatric Social Worker, wrote a letter to the Domestic Relations Court in the Bronx. The letter was addressed to Mr. E Lindgren and said, "Mr. Roman, to whom this case was assigned for Intake, tells me that the family lawyer phoned to inform us that the family is moving to New Jersey. According to the lawyer he has also informed the probation officer of the situation. We are therefore returning your material."

This was apparently the first and only involvement of Attorney Edgar Buttle with Mrs. Oswald. On December 21 the court clinic returned their file on Lee Oswald to Carro. A note in Carro's file states, "A letter was attached indicating that the family's lawyer informed us that the family is moving to New Jersey."⁶⁷

On December 23 Big Brothers caseworker William Grote once again attempted to contact either Mrs. Oswald or **Lee** Harvey Oswald at their apartment, without success, and again left his business card.

Marguerite Oswald's last day of employment, according to employment records at Lady Orva Hosiery, was December 26, 1953 (she had worked for Lady Orva continu

ously since May, 1953). She left a forwarding address of 809 French Street (Lillian Murret's address) in New Orleans.⁶⁸

New York and New Orleans school records for the fall of 1953

Page 679 of the Warren Commission Report reads, "On September 14 (1953), **Lee** entered the 8th grade at Public School 44" in New York City." Page 697 of Warren Commission Volume 22 is a copy of Oswald's New York school record which shows that **Lee Harvey Oswald** entered PS #44 on September 14, 1953 and attended 62 complete days and 8 half days of school with 3 absences.⁵³⁻⁰⁷

Page 817 of Warren Commission Volume 22 is a copy of Lee **Harvey** Oswald's cumulative school record in New Orleans which shows that **Harvey** attended the 8th grade at Beauregard Junior High for 89 days in the fall of 1953, with no absences.⁵³⁻¹⁷ *One "Lee Harvey Oswald" could not possibly have attended schools in both New York City and New Orleans at the same time.*

CIA

In March, 1953 the CIA began drafting a covert action plan, code named "TPAJAX," which was designed to overthrow the democratically elected Prime Minister of Iran, Mohammed Mossadegh, after he threatened to nationalize British oil. By June 19 the plan was complete and received the approval of Kermit Roosevelt, Chief of the Near East and Africa Division of the CIA, British Intelligence, CIA Director Allen Dulles, and Ambassador Henderson.

General H. Norman Schwarzkopf (*father of General Norman Schwarzkopf who was in charge of the 1991 invasion of Iraq known as "Desert Storm"*) made arrangements to visit Iran and talk with his friend, Mohammed Reza Pahlavi, the Shah of Iran. The CIA wanted the Shah to issue a royal decree, called a "firman," and dismiss Mossadeq as Prime Minister and appoint General Fazlollah Zahedi as the new Prime Minister.

After the Shah agreed to the plan, President Eisenhower notified Mossadeq that the US would not be providing additional financial aid to Iran. The CIA then arranged to have several articles placed in major American newspapers and magazines which denounced Mossadegh and tricked the American public into believing that his regime was evil. The CIA also contacted Iranian citizens who supported the Shah to enlist their support.

***NOTE:** When Mohammed Mossadegh proposed to nationalize British oil interests in Iran, he was simply following the lead of other countries after gaining independence from their European colonial masters. Mossadegh simply wanted to keep the enormous wealth generated by oil revenues within his country for the benefit of Iranian citizens.*

Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi signed the royal decree ("firman") on August 15, 1953. Two days later General Zahedi, through a CIA-arranged secret press conference, announced that he was the Prime Minister and charged that *Mossadeq was ignoring the "firman" and attempting to stage an illegal coup against him.* CIA assets distributed a large quantity of photographs of the "firmans" in Tehran, which showed General Zahedi to be the newly appointed Prime Minister.

On August 19 the CIA organized a pro-Shah demonstration which included street groups, Army units, and CIA-paid activists. While the demonstration was underway in the bazaar area of Tehran, Mossadeq's home was gutted and his supporters and officers arrested. When the Shah returned to Tehran he was given a rousing popular

reception, and \$5,000,000 of CIA funds to meet month end payrolls and financial needs.

The CIA succeeded in overthrowing the democratically elected Prime Minister of Iran, Mohammed Mossadegh, and replacing him with the corrupt dictator, Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi. The covert CIA operation provided the West with access to Iranian oil for the next 25 years, while the Shah's brutal secret police, the SAVAK, kept the Shah in power.

When a dictator replaces a duly elected leader by means of force, trickery, or a covert operation, it is always the citizens of the country who suffer. History has shown that dictators habitually deprive and try to control the liberties and freedoms of their citizens. History has also shown that when too much control is placed on citizens they rebel and replace the existing government, often by force. Such was the case in Iran in 1979 when 78-year-old Ayatollah Khomeini, with the support of the Iranian people, overthrew the corrupt Shah and his regime and established a new government.

CIA control of Third World Countries

After their success in Iran, the CIA began to export American "democracy" to other countries. CIA-sponsored operations overthrew democratically elected leaders around the world and replaced them with corrupt dictators who were always subservient to US interests. Some of the leaders targeted for elimination and/or supported by the CIA were:

SOUTH/CENTRAL AMERICA

Joa Goulart (Brazil)
Juan Torres (Bolivia)
Salvador Allende (Chile)
General Augusto Pinochet (Chile)
General Rene Schneider (Chile)
Jose Figueres (Costa Rica)
Fugencio Batista (Cuba)
Fidel Castro (Cuba)
Che Guevera (Cuba)
Rafael Trujillo (Dominican Republic)
Juan Bosch (Dominican Republic)
Francisco Caamano (Dominican Republic)
Jose Velasco (Ecuador)
President Arosemana (Ecuador)
Archbishop Oscar Romero (El Salvador)
Carlos Castillo Armas (Guatemala)
Jacobo Arbenz (Guatemala)
"Papa Doc" Duvalier (Haiti)
Jean-Bertrand Aristide (Haiti)
Raoul Cedras (Haiti)
Tiburcio Andino (Honduras)
Michael Manley (Jamaica)
the Somoza family (Nicaragua)
Miguel d'Escoto (Nicaragua)
9 comandantes-Sandinista National Directorate
Manuel Noriega (Panama)
Jose Antonio Remon (Panama)

Omar Torrijos (Panama)

AFRICA

Patrice Lumumba (Congo/Zaire)
Mobutu Sese Seko (Congo/Zaire)
Joseph Mobutu (Congo/Zaire)
Gamal Abdul Nasser (Egypt)
Muammar Quaddafi (Lybia)
General Ahmed Dlimi (Morocco)

SOUTHEAST ASIA

Prime Minister Edward Whitlam (Australia)
Pierre Ngendandumwe (Burundi)

Prince Norodam Sihanouk (Cambodia)
Chou En-lai (China)
Jawaharlal Nehru (India)
Suharto (Indonesia)
Kim Koo (Korea)
The Pathet Lao (Laos)
Kim IL Sung (North Korea)
Ferdinand Marcos (Philippines)
Claro M. Recto (Philippines)
Chiang Kai-shek (Taiwan)
Ngo Dinh Diem (Vietnam)

MIDDLE EAST/ASIA

George Papandreuos (Greece)
Mohammed Mossadegh (Iran)
Ayatollah Khomeini (Iran)
Saddam Hussein (Iraq)
Abdul Karim Kassem (Iraq)
King Hussein (Jordan)
Mohammed Hussein Fadlalla (Lebanon)

In order to continue illegal covert operations, the CIA had to keep their activities secret from the American public and, in many cases, from members of Congress and the President. This was accomplished in part by befriending media moguls such as Life Magazine's Henry Luce, infiltrating news organizations such as NANA (North American News Alliance), and placing hundreds of influential reporters on CIA payrolls.

After gaining control of the media the CIA was able to "whitewash" their illegal activities, spread disinformation throughout the world, and successfully block any serious attempt to learn the truth about their activities, which grew to include political assassinations, covert wars, drug running, and a host of other illegal activities.

NOTE: An investigation by the Church Committee in 1975 concluded that the relationship between the CIA and the media had been one of the Agencies most valuable operations for 2 decades, with more than 400 journalists on CIA payrolls including several

on newspapers in New York, Los Angeles, and Washington, DC. Allen Dulles' friendship with CBS Chairman William Paley made his television network the most valuable medium of broadcasting for the Agency.

- ¹ WC Exhibit 2226.
- ² WC Exhibit 2224.
- ³ WC Exhibit 2226.
- ⁴ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 42-43.
- ⁵ *Ibid.* at 81.
- ⁶ WC Document 187, p. 6; WC interview of Lana Greenburg by SA James Ingram, 12/12/63.
- ⁷ WC Carro Exhibit, Volume 19, p. 309.
- ⁸ WC Exhibit 2225.
- ⁹ WC Carro Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 309.
- ¹⁰ Renatus Hartogs, *The Two Assassins*, (New York) 1965, p. 60.
- ¹¹ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 227.
- ¹² Jean Stafford, *A Mother in History* (New York) 1966, p. 21.
- ¹³ Renatus Hartogs, *The Two Assassins*, (New York) 1965, p. 60.
- ¹⁴ *Directory of Social and Health Agencies of New York City 1952-1953*, p. 297.
- ¹⁵ *History of Juvenile Detention in New York City*, p. 2-3.
- ¹⁶ Alfred Robbins, *NY Journal American*, section 7, p. 1.
- ¹⁷ WC Exhibit 2213, p. 15.
- ¹⁸ WC Exhibit 1339.
- ¹⁹ WC John Carro Exhibit 1, Vol 19, pp. 308-323.
- ²⁰ Interview of John Carro, *LIFE Magazine* 2/21/64, p. 71.
- ²¹ Martin Berck, *NY Herald Tribune*, interview with John Carro, 12/3/63.
- ²² WC John Carro Exhibit 1, Volume 19 p. 315.
- ²³ Interview of Evelyn Strickman Siegel by Gus Russo 5/21/93; see also, *Live by the Sword* (Baltimore) 1998, p. 92.
- ²⁴ Interview with Francetta Schubert by John Armstrong, 1995.
- ²⁵ WC Siegel Exhibit 1, Volume 21, p. 485-495.
- ²⁶ Memo from John Hart Ely to Wesley J. Liebeler 3/20/64.
- ²⁷ John Hart Ely memorandum, p 17 (Dr. Kurian's letter to Jackie Kennedy appears as a footnote).
- ²⁸ Memo from John Hart Ely to Liebeler/Jenner 3/16/64.
- ²⁹ Author's interview of Dr. Milton Kurian, March, 1997.
- ³⁰ Dr. Kurian's letter to Jacqueline Kennedy 2/7/64. John Hart Ely's memo to Jenner and Liebeler 3/16/64, p. 17, footnote 70.
- ³¹ Author's interview of Dr. Milton Kurian, March, 1997.
- ³² WC Hartogs Exhibit 1.
- ³³ Renatus Hartogs, *The Two Assassins*, (New York) 1965, p. 60.
- ³⁴ WC testimony of Renatus Hartogs, 8 H 379-380.
- ³⁵ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 228-229.
- ³⁶ PS #44 progress report provided to Probation Officer, Domestic Relations Court, City of New York, 10/16/53.
- ³⁷ WC Exhibit 1384.
- ³⁸ *New York Post* 1/10/64, interview of Nicholas Cuchitti, Principal of PS #44.
- ³⁹ WC Exhibit 1384. p. 5.
- ⁴⁰ *Ibid.*
- ⁴¹ WC Document 60, p.12.
- ⁴² WC Exhibit 1384, p. 9; letter from Mayor Wagner to Mr. Rankin, 02/04/64.
- ⁴³ Memo from Joe Freeman to Anne Buttimer/Jeremy Gunn, 7/10/95.
- ⁴⁴ *New York Post* 1/10/64 interview of Nicholas Cuchitti, Principal of PS #44.
- ⁴⁵ Memorandum from John Hart Ely to Wesley J. Liebeler 3/20/64.
- ⁴⁶ Photo shown by Author to Oswald's former classmates Phillip Anderson and Richard Woodward.
- ⁴⁷ Interview of Richard Garrett, *LIFE Magazine*, 2/21/64, p. 72.
- ⁴⁸ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 65.
- ⁴⁹ WC testimony of Robert Oswald 1 H 302.
- ⁵⁰ WC Exhibit 281, 282.
- ⁵¹ WC Document 56; FBI report of James J. McCarthy 11/30/63; file NH 100-18158.
- ⁵² Kihss, Peter "1,500 Informants for the F.B.I. Reported in Communist Party," *NYT*. 10/18/62, 16:4.
- ⁵³ WC Arnold S. Johnson Exhibit 1.
- ⁵⁴ WC Document 176, p. 31; FBI interview of Mrs. Jerri Koch by James Ingram, 12/10/63.
- ⁵⁵ WC Document 176, p. 29; FBI interview of Mrs. Anita Shasta by James Ingram, 12/10/63.
- ⁵⁶ WC testimony of Robert Oswald, 1 H 301.
- ⁵⁷ WC Document 187, p. 6; FBI interview of Lana Greenberg by James Ingram, 12/12/63.
- ⁵⁸ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 230.
- ⁵⁹ FBI interview of Lillin Murret by SA Joseph Englehardt, 12/2/63.
- ⁶⁰ WC Exhibit 1413, Volume 22, p. 817.
- ⁶¹ WC Document 126, p. 11; FBI interview of Wilfred O. Head by SA James Peck, 12/12/63.
- ⁶² WC Exhibit 1413, Volume 22, p. 810-819.
- ⁶³ WC Document 176, p. 30; FBI interview of Mrs. Ann Soloman by James Ingram, 12/10/63.
- ⁶⁴ WC Document 60, p.12; FBI report of John Malone, 11/27/63.
- ⁶⁵ WC Carro Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 317.
- ⁶⁶ WC Carro Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 321.
- ⁶⁷ WC Carro Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 321.
- ⁶⁸ National Archives, FBI 124-10018-10033, HQ 105-82555-397; SAC New York (John Malone)report to Director 12/09/63.

1954

January-Lee Oswald in New York

On January 4, 1954 “Lee Harvey Oswald” visited the health department at P.S. #44, according to a notation on the school health record that reads, “T.N.C. seems well.”¹ That evening, at 7:30 pm, Big Brother caseworker William Grote finally made contact with the Oswalds at their apartment. Grote reported that he was cordially received by Mrs. Oswald, but was told that continued counseling was unnecessary. Marguerite pointed out that Lee now belonged to the West Side YMCA and attended every Saturday.

Grote noted that Oswald appeared displeased with the idea of being forced to join various ‘Y’ organizations about which he cared little. When Mrs. Oswald told Grote that she quit her job and intended to return to New Orleans, he advised her to contact John Carro before leaving New York and obtain a release from the Children’s Court.

The following day, January 5, Mrs. Oswald telephoned Carro’s office and spoke with Probation Officer Timothy Dunn, who was filling in while Carro was on vacation. When Mrs. Oswald told Dunn that she had to leave the city, he told her she could not go without the court’s permission. Dunn scheduled a court date for Marguerite and Lee on January 11, and she agreed to attend.

Mrs. Oswald then called Big Brothers, spoke with Mr. Grote, and told him of her conversation with Mr. Dunn. Mrs. Oswald explained that she was hesitant about taking her son to court because she felt the court might remand him or in some way not allow him to return home. She then told Grote that her rent was paid until January 15 and she intended to move before that date.

The following day, January 6, Grote visited Mrs. Oswald and advised her to follow the advice of Probation Officer Dunn and appear in court with her son on January 11. When Marguerite again expressed her hesitation about taking her son to court, Grote suggested that she contact Carro after he returned from vacation. Grote realized he would probably not see Mrs. Oswald again, and told her that he would be happy to hear from her after she re-located and settled in New Orleans.

NOTE: In August 1952 Marguerite drove her 1948 Dodge from Fort Worth to New York, but sold the car soon after she arrived. There is no indication as to the method of transportation used by Marguerite and Lee when they moved from New York to New Orleans.

Lee and Marguerite Oswald leave New York for New Orleans

When John Carro returned from vacation he sent a letter to Mrs. Oswald at her last known address in New York and requested that she and her son make an appointment to see him. The letter was returned with a notation “moved, left no forwarding address.” On January 10 Carro informed William Grote that his letter had been returned and Grote wrote in a memo, “This evidently means that Mrs. Oswald carried out her intentions which were told to the writer on January 5.” Mrs. Barnes, an attendance officer who worked with Carro, received a letter from Mrs. Oswald on January 26. The letter advised that Mrs. Oswald and Lee moved from New York and were now living in New Orleans.

Lee and Marguerite reside at 1454 St. Marys, Apartment #6

After arriving in New Orleans, Lee and Marguerite moved in with her sister, Lillian Murret, at 809 French Street in the Lakeview area. The Murrets were then living in a middle-class neighborhood of small, wood frame, two and three bedroom houses. Lillian was married to Charles F. "Dutz" Murret, with whom she had five children—John "Boggie," Charles, Eugene, Joyce, and Marilyn.

When Lee Oswald enrolled at Beauregard Junior High, his address was listed on school records as 809 French Street. A few months later all of the house numbers in the "800" block of French Street were changed to "700" numbers. The 1954-55 New Orleans City directory shows the Murret's old house number as "809" as well as the new house number, "757."

After staying with her sister a couple of weeks the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald contacted a friend she had known for the past 20 years, Myrtle Evans. Myrtle and her husband Julian owned a large, old house at 1454 St. Marys which contained 27 rooms (apartments). Myrtle told the Warren Commission, "She (Marguerite) was at her sisters (Lillian Murret's). She was looking for an apartment.....She called me and asked about an apartment, and I told her I could give her an apartment, and that I would let her have it cheaper than I would somebody else that I didn't know. Now, they didn't have any furniture, but there were a few pieces left in the apartment, and her sister provided some things and I found a few things for her, so she made out with that." Jenner asked, "Do you remember what year it was?" Myrtle replied, "Well, I remodeled that apartment about 10 years ago, so I would say that was around 1954, in the early spring, I think it was.....1454 St. Marys Street, apartment 6.....I had one tenant prior to her, so she was the second tenant in this little apartment."

NOTE: Readers should keep in mind that Lillian Murret told the FBI that when the Oswalds returned to New Orleans they moved into an apartment on Exchange Place, yet Myrtle Evans said the Oswalds moved into apartment 6 at 1454 St. Marys. We shall soon see that both stories are correct.

Myrtle and Julian Evans

When Myrtle Evans testified before the Warren Commission, attorney Albert Jenner asked, "Did you see both of them (Marguerite and Lee) frequently?" Myrtle replied, "Practically every day.....he would come home from school a couple of hours before Margie, and he would have crossword puzzles and books and music, and he seemed to entertain himself very well.....the main thing that seems to stand out in his conduct was the way he demanded to be fed when he would come home from school. Margie would be downstairs maybe, talking to me or something, and he would come to the head of the stairs and yell for her to come up and fix him something to eat. He would just stand up there and yell 'maw, how about fixing me something to eat?' and she would jump up right away and go running upstairs to get something for him.....I could hear him more and more up there, and it got to be quite disturbing....."

Myrtle's husband, Julian Evans, told the Warren Commission, "Lee couldn't talk to his mother in a soft voice or a low voice; it was always a very loud, insolent voice, and it seemed like he got to raising his voice all the time, and he didn't seem to care who heard him or what he said. He had what I would call a foghorn voice, and he didn't seem to make any effort at all to control it. He would just blare out, and it did disturb others around the house.....You don't see a voice in a kid like that, at 13 years old, very often."²

Warren Report p. 679

“Lee is remembered by those who knew him in New Orleans as a quiet, solitary boy who made few friends.”

But “*quiet and solitary*” was not the description that Myrtle and Julian Evans gave to the Warren Commission. Their memory of Lee Oswald’s “foghorn” voice and loud, boisterous manner was in sharp contrast to the quiet young boy named **Harvey** Oswald who entered Myra DaRouse’s 8th grade homeroom class in early 1954.

*NOTE: A year later (1955), when **Harvey** worked at Dolly Shoe, storeowner Maury Goodman remembered that young Oswald spoke so quietly that he had to put his ear close to him in order to hear what he was saying.*

Harvey Oswald in Myra DaRouse’s homeroom—the school cafeteria

After attending Beauregard Junior High as a part-time student in the fall of 1953, Lee **Harvey** Oswald began attending full time and was assigned to Myra DaRouse’s homeroom in the school cafeteria in the basement. I first learned about Myra DaRouse after reading a very short FBI report of an interview with her on April 2, 1964.^{3 54-01}

In 1995 I contacted Myra at her home in New Orleans and asked if she remembered being interviewed by an FBI agent. Myra said that she clearly remembered the interview, which took place on Monday, November 25, following the assassination. Myra said when the FBI agent arrived he presented his identification, and then asked her to lock the door to her small office, which she did. The agent then interviewed Myra for over two hours about her former homeroom student, Lee **Harvey** Oswald. At the end of the interview Myra asked the agent if he thought they would ever know who killed President Kennedy. The agent replied, “Not in our lifetime.”

Myra cannot remember the name of the FBI agent who interviewed her, but it was likely either SA James Royce Peck or SA John M. McCarthy, who interviewed most of the Beauregard faculty. Whoever interviewed Myra would have written and forwarded their report to FBI headquarters in Washington. Unfortunately, the FBI report of Myra’s 2-hour interview on November 25 disappeared.

The only known FBI report of an interview of Myra DaRouse is a half-page report, dated April 2, 1964, by SA Donald C. Steinmeyer. The report stated that Myra was interviewed at 3116 Prytania, Apt 29, and not behind a locked door in her office in the basement of Beauregard. When I told Myra about the half-page report she laughed and said, “I was never interviewed in my apartment. I talked to that FBI man in my office for two hours about Oswald, with the door locked, and everything I said about Oswald was good. The things in this report are not what I told that agent.” I ended my conversation with Myra by asking if I could interview her in New Orleans, and she agreed.

My interview with Myra

When I met Myra at her home in 1995 she was 73 years old, in near perfect health, and looked remarkably similar to photos taken of her at Beauregard 40 years earlier that I found in school archives.

*NOTE: I found several photos in the 1950’s of Myra and her students at Beauregard while searching for photos of Lee **Harvey** Oswald in the archives of the New Orleans School District, near Lake Pontchartrain.*

When Myra began talking about “Lee Harvey Oswald,” I was surprised by both her description and the name she used to refer to Oswald. Myra spoke continuously about her relationship with **Harvey** Oswald for about ten minutes, always calling him **Harvey.....Harvey.....Harvey**. Finally I interrupted and asked, “Myra, why do you always call him ‘**Harvey**,’ you never call him ‘Lee,’ only ‘**Harvey**.”

Myra explained, “Well, the first day he came into my homeroom he handed me his file. When I read that his name was Lee Harvey Oswald, I said to him ‘how do you want to be called,’ and he told me to call him **Harvey**, so I always called him **Harvey.....**I knew him only as **Harvey**.”

*NOTE: This was the second time that Lee **Harvey** Oswald had referred to himself as “**Harvey**” (the first time was 6 months earlier in Stanley, North Dakota).*

Myra described **Harvey** as, “A little fellow, scrawny, skinny, and quiet.” At this point I wanted to determine how “little” Oswald was and asked Myra how tall she was in 1954. Myra said that she was 5-foot-4 when she met **Harvey**, and explained that as she got older she had shrunk by one inch to 5-foot-3.

When I asked Myra how tall **Harvey** was, she put her hand in the middle of her chest and said, “He came to about here (indicating the middle of her chest).....he was about 4-foot-6, maybe 4-foot-8.” When I told Myra that New York school health records had recorded Oswald’s height at 5-foot-4 only 3 months earlier (September, 1953), she said, “Then those records are wrong....5-foot-4 would have been as tall as me and I know for certain that **Harvey** was no taller than the middle of my chest.”

I sat there in silence, looking at Myra, thinking about Dr. Kurian, Dr. Hartogs, John Carro, and Irving Sokolow’s description of a small, frail, undernourished “Lee Harvey Oswald” in New York. It seemed obvious from these people’s physical description of Oswald that the small young boy in Myra’s homeroom was the same boy they had interviewed in New York only 7 months earlier, “**Harvey** Oswald.” I then thought about the young boy who arrived in Stanley, North Dakota, introduced himself as **Harvey** Oswald, and told Timmer he was from New York. It seemed as though **Harvey** left New York in June or early July 1953 (as remembered by housekeeper Louise Robertson), was with Timmer in Stanley, North Dakota, in July and August, and then traveled to New Orleans in the fall where he began attending Beauregard Junior High school part-time. *In early 1954, when Myra met **Harvey** Oswald, he appears to have been at least 9 inches shorter than **Lee** Oswald, who was measured at 5-foot-4 only three months earlier in New York (September, 1953).*

Photographs of Oswald

I asked Myra if she would like to see my collection of Oswald photographs and she said, “I certainly would.” As she studied the photographs Myra began to stare at the “classroom photograph,” published on page 72 of Life Magazine on February 21, 1964.

54-02/03

Myra instantly recognized the teacher standing in the back of the classroom as Helen DuFour. She also recognized many of the students in the classroom and called them out by name, “The girl at the blackboard is Myralynn Smith, the blond girl with glasses in the upper left is Anola Springer, the girl on the right side of the picture, with the ponytail tied with a scarf, is Judith Dobbins, the girl with the leg brace is Lynn Reidlinger.”

Myra studied the “classroom” photograph for five minutes without saying a word, while I visited with her husband. Finally I turned my attention to Myra, who was

resting her chin on her right hand and still staring at the photo. Myra pointed to the photo with her left index finger, raised her eyes toward me and said quietly, "That's not Harvey. That's not the boy from my homeroom." I said, "Are you sure." Myra replied, "Yes, I'm positive. Look at the boy sitting at this desk-he is not scrawny and small like **Harvey**-he is a large, husky boy. He is strong and healthy.....look at the size of his neck! He looks like a football player and **Harvey** was a little, scrawny fellow." It was obvious the student identified in the classroom photo as Lee Harvey Oswald was not the boy from Myra's homeroom.

NOTE: The student in the photograph, taken in the fall of 1954, was the tall, husky, Lee Oswald. I showed Myra a photograph of a boy taken during Mardi Gras in 1954, which she identified as "Harvey." ⁵⁴⁻⁰⁴

Myra said that during the first half of 1954 she saw **Harvey** nearly every morning before school, waiting on the front steps for the school to open. She saw him in her homeroom class, she saw him in the school hallways walking to and from classes, and after school she saw him riding his bicycle with Ed Voebel. On rainy days she saw him reading in the school library. I asked Myra if she ever heard **Harvey** talk about communism, as he had on one previous occasion in North Dakota, and she said, "No, he never did."

February, 1954-Myra DaRouse and Harvey Oswald

On February 19, 1954 the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald began working at Burt's Shoe Store at 1117 Canal Street, and listed her address as 1454 St. Marys Street.⁴ This address is over a mile south of the French Quarter section of New Orleans, three miles south of Beauregard Junior High School, and within the Live Oak Junior High school district. ⁵⁴⁻⁰⁵

According to Myra, **Harvey** Oswald's best friend was Edward Voebel, who lived with his family in an apartment above their business on Canal Street, Quality Florists. She often saw the two boys riding bicycles together around the schoolyard and walking together in the halls. One afternoon, during basketball season, Myra was on the volleyball court with her girl students when Ed Voebel ran out of the school shouting, "Miss DaRouse, Miss DaRouse, come quick, come quick.....a piano fell on **Harvey**."

Myra and fellow teacher Dorothy Duvik followed Voebel into the basement cafeteria and found **Harvey** on the floor with a small, upright piano, laying across his legs. The two women, along with Voebel, pulled **Harvey** out from underneath the piano and asked him what had happened. The two boys explained that they had been "clowning around" and admitted the incident was their own fault. The boys were at opposite ends of the piano and began turning the piano around in a circle, faster and faster, until the piano tipped over and fell on **Harvey**.

Myra drives Harvey Oswald to 126 Exchange Place-Apt 201

Myra asked **Harvey** if he had any injuries and then sought permission from the school principal, Mr. Charles J. Macmurdo, to take him to Monte Lepre Clinic for an examination. The principal agreed and Myra drove **Harvey** in her car to the clinic on Canal Street, where he was examined by a physician and released shortly before the clinic closed at 5:00 pm. Myra asked **Harvey** for directions to his home and then drove south on Canal Street towards the downtown area. She turned left onto Exchange Alley (aka Exchange Place), a small side street in the French Quarter, and noticed the

street was “full of trash cans and garbage-I’m sure glad I didn’t have to live there.” Myra stopped her car at 126 Exchange and asked **Harvey** if his mother was home. He replied, “No, *she’s working at the bar.*”

NOTE: According to employment records, Marguerite Oswald was then working at Burt’s Shoe Store. There is no indication in the Warren Volumes, or anywhere else, that she ever worked in a bar. We will soon learn that several people remembered the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter worked at a bar in the French Quarter and lived at 126 Exchange Place, while at the same time the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald worked at Burt’s Shoe Store and lived in Myrtle Evans’ building on St. Marys Street.

Harvey got out of Myra’s car and walked upstairs to his apartment. This is the first and only time Myra drove **Harvey** home and she never did meet his mother.

It is worth remembering that 126 Exchange is in the French Quarter of New Orleans, two miles south of Beauregard Junior High, and within the school district for Peters Junior High.⁵⁴⁻⁰⁵ This address, known as “Mac’s Apartments,” consisted of two small apartments, #201 and #203, that were located on the second floor of a commercial building. The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter occupied apartment #201 from late 1953 to the spring of 1955 but, unfortunately, there are no rental, utility, or other records available to determine the exact date of her arrival or departure.

NOTE: In the 1950’s Mac’s apartments was owned by Loving Enterprises, Inc., a Louisiana Corporation established on April 26, 1952 in New Orleans. The incorporators were listed as J. F. Kneidinger (4 shares), M. Aubry (2 shares), and E. A. Patterson (4 shares).

When Marguerite and **Harvey** Oswald resided in the apartment at 126 Exchange, it was managed by Mr. Arnold Lehmann of the New Orleans Realty Company. After the assassination the FBI interviewed Lehmann who, according to the FBI, reported that all rental records had been destroyed.⁵ *How convenient!*

NOTE: In 1996 the majority of all second floor space, in several buildings on Exchange, was acquired, refurbished into condominiums, and sold as time-shares (including the Oswald’s former apartment). The project is known as “Quarter House” with the sales office located at 129 Rue Chartres.

Harvey Oswald-photographs from New York and New Orleans

In the National Archives are eight small black-and-white snapshots that are all the same size and all from the same roll of film. One photograph is of a raccoon in a cage with the notation “Bronx Zoo” (New York) on the reverse side of the photo. Six photographs are of a Mardi Gras parade on Canal Street. On the back side of three of these photos is a handwritten notation “N.O., La., 1954.” On the backside of one of the photos, is a handwritten notation “Mardi Gras, 1954.”

NOTE: Mardi Gras begins each year on the Tuesday before Ash Wednesday and parades continue for two weeks. In 1954 Mardi Gras began on Tuesday, March 2. The 6 photographs of the Mardi Gras parade were taken sometime between March 2 and March 16, 1954.

The last of the 8 pictures is a photograph of the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter sitting in a chair in the living room of her apartment at 126 Exchange Place.⁵⁴⁻⁰⁶ On the reverse side of this photograph is a notation “N.O., La, 1954.” If the date is accurate, this photograph is proof that “Marguerite Oswald” and **Harvey Oswald** (according to Myra DaRouse) lived at 126 Exchange Place in early 1954, *when the Warren Commission said they were living at 1454 St. Marys St.*

*NOTE: These 8 photographs represent a snapshot of **Harvey's** life in New York (1953) and New Orleans (early 1954). Lillian Murret was correct when she told FBI agent Joseph Englehardt, “Oswald and his mother lived on Exchange Place at this time (in early 1954).” But she was referring to the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter and **Harvey**, and not her real sister and **Lee**. This was the woman who was working at a bar in the French Quarter when Myra DaRouse drove **Harvey** to the apartment at 126 Exchange in early 1954.*

The Warren Commission never interviewed Myra DaRouse nor did they ask the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter to explain why a photo was taken of her in the living room at 126 Exchange Place in 1954 when she was supposed to be living in Myrtle Evans’ building at 1454 St. Marys. The Commission concluded, from the testimony of Myrtle and Julian Evans, that Marguerite Oswald was living at 1454 St. Marys in 1954, and did not move to 126 Exchange until the spring of 1955.⁶

March-May, 1954-Marguerite and Lee

According to Myrtle and Julian Evans, the loud, boisterous **Lee Harvey Oswald** attended Beauregard when he lived in their building at 1454 St. Marys Street during the first half of 1954. If the taller, huskier **Lee Oswald** attended Beauregard at the same time as **Harvey**, then he was assigned to a homeroom and he attended classes.

I checked the cumulative school record to see if Oswald’s 8th grade homeroom was listed, which it was not. I then checked to see if Oswald’s report cards, published in the Warren Volumes, recorded his 8th grade homeroom assignment, which they did.

A handwritten notation “303” appears on each of **Lee Harvey Oswald's** 8th grade report cards (English, industrial arts, social studies, mathematics, science and physical education).⁷ I suspected that “303” was **Lee Oswald's** homeroom, but was not certain.⁵⁴⁻⁰⁷ In the National Archives I found a document which confirmed that the notation “303” was the homeroom number. The document was a student progress report that judged Oswald as “poor” in mathematics and “poor” in English. The card read “Lee Oswald,” grade 8, Homeroom 303.⁵⁴⁻⁰⁸

*Room 303 is on the third floor of Beauregard Junior High School, while Myra's homeroom was in the basement cafeteria. It appears that **Lee Oswald** was assigned homeroom 303, on the 3rd floor, while **Harvey** was assigned to Myra DaRouse's homeroom in the basement cafeteria. Now I understood why the FBI report of a 2-hour interview with Myra disappeared, and I also understood why Myra was never asked to testify before the Warren Commission. Myra would have told the Commission that **Harvey Oswald** was in her homeroom in the basement cafeteria, and not in homeroom “303” as listed on school records published in the Warren Volumes. In addition Myra would have refused to identify the student in the “classroom photo” as Oswald, if she were shown the photo. And imagine if Myra told the Commission that she drove **Harvey Oswald** to his apartment at 126 Exchange Place in early 1954, when the Commission knew from Myrtle and Julian Evans that Marguerite and **Lee** were living at 1454 St. Marys Street.*

NOTE: Myra DaRouse confirmed that the student's homeroom number was written on

*each grade card. When I told her the report cards showed that Oswald was in homeroom 303 in the 8th grade she said, "That's impossible, he (the smaller **Harvey**) was in my homeroom in the basement."*

In March 1954 New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau records showed that **Lee Oswald's** mother, the tall, nice-looking Marguerite, resided at 1454 St. Marys Street and worked at Burt's Shoe Store. It was while working at Burt's that Mrs. Hazel Oswald received a short telephone call from Marguerite. Hazel was the wife of William Stout Oswald (brother of Robert E. L. Oswald Sr.) and was **Lee Harvey Oswald's** aunt. Marguerite told her that she was living in New Orleans and employed at Burt's Shoe Store on Canal Street. Hazel Oswald later visited Marguerite at Burt's and talked with her for a short time.⁸

***NOTE:** Hazel Oswald and Myrtle Evans both knew the real Marguerite Oswald for 20 years and clearly recognized her in 1954. While the tall, nice-looking mother of **Lee Oswald** was living at 1454 St. Marys and working at Burt's Shoe Store, the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter, the mother/caretaker of **Harvey Oswald**, was living at 126 Exchange and working at a bar.*

On May 17 the Maison Blanche Department Store (New Orleans) requested a credit clearance on Marguerite Oswald, either for a credit card or possible employment. The credit report showed that Marguerite Oswald had been working for the past two months at Burt's Shoe Store, 1117 Canal Street, as a sales lady. Her character, habits, and morals were well regarded and her income was shown as \$40 per week.

March-June: Myra DaRouse and Harvey Oswald

For the remainder of the school year, which ended in June, Myra saw **Harvey** nearly every day before school, sitting quietly on the front steps of Beauregard waiting for school to open. As his homeroom teacher she saw him every day and, at lunchtime, saw him sitting by himself eating lunch and reading books. After school Myra saw **Harvey** and Ed Voebel riding their bicycles around the schoolyard. Occasionally, the two boys would stop and watch Myra and her girl students play basketball, volleyball, or other sports. On cold or rainy days Myra saw **Harvey** in the school library reading books. She remembered that he seemed lonely and that he seemed to prefer the school to his home.

In the spring of 1954, during baseball season, Myra intervened when she saw several Beauregard students holding **Harvey** down on the ground and hitting him. She recalled, "**Harvey** didn't start that fight. **Harvey** never started any fights. He had no fight in him whatsoever and would always walk away from a fight." Myra broke up the scuffle and took **Harvey** inside the school and cleaned him up.

Another Beauregard classmate who knew **Harvey Oswald** was Ed Collier who recalled, "We called him Yank because he had a Yankee accent."⁹ *It is now easy to see that Ed Collier knew **Harvey Oswald**, from New York, in the 8th grade at Beauregard in the spring of 1954. **Lee Oswald**, who was born in New Orleans and raised in Fort Worth, had a southern accent.*

Oswald's cousin, Marilyn Murret, also talked about **Harvey's** northern accent. She told the Warren Commission, "It seems that he was from the North, and so they ridiculed him in school.....he was riding the streetcar one day, I believe, and he sat next to some Negroes. Well, when he got out of the streetcar, or bus, or whatever it was, these boys ganged up on him, and hit him in the mouth....."¹⁰

It is interesting that Oswald's cousin, who knew that he was born in New Orleans, would tell the Commission, "It seems that he was from the North." Unless, of course, Harvey was not her real cousin and she was trying to protect his identity.

NOTE: *Harvey Oswald was from the North (New York), and unfamiliar with segregation practices that existed in the south in the 1950's. He was unaware that Negroes sat in the back of busses and streetcars, while white people sat in the front. He was also unaware that sitting with Negroes could infuriate southern white youths and lead to confrontations.*

Myra last saw **Harvey** Oswald in her 8th grade homeroom class at Beauregard on June 10, 1954, the last day of school. She did not see him during summer vacation, nor did she see him in the fall term. Myra considered herself close to **Harvey** and said that if he had attended Beauregard during the 9th grade, she undoubtedly would have seen him or he would have contacted her. Myra said, "It would have been impossible for me not to have seen him either before school, during school, or after school." Unknown to Myra, her friend **Harvey** had moved to Fort Worth. *Lee Oswald, however, did attend Beauregard in the 9th grade, but had no contact with Myra.*

NOTE: *After Harvey Oswald "defected" to Russia in 1959, the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter was interviewed by Fort Worth reporter Les Strother. In an article titled "My Values Different, Defector Told Mother," she told Strother about Lee Harvey Oswald's school life. She said, "He quit school at 14....he quit in the eighth grade....but was so set on getting an education, he quit and returned three times."¹¹ This statement is very significant because, according to the Warren Commission, Oswald did not have an attendance problem or quit school in the 8th grade. He graduated from Beauregard in the 9th grade, and only dropped out of school in the 10th grade so that he could join the Marines.*

The "Marguerite Oswald" imposter accurately described to reporter Les Strother in 1959 how Harvey Oswald quit and returned to school on 3 separate occasions. The most likely reason for Harvey's changing from one school to another was his inability to provide transcripts from the previous schools. We can now see that her innocent sounding, but very revealing statement, about Harvey was correct.

- *The 1st school Harvey returned to was Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth (1954) where he dropped out after two months.*
- *The 2nd school Harvey returned to was Warren Easton High School in New Orleans (1955) where he dropped out after a month.*
- *The 3rd school Harvey returned to was Arlington Heights High School in Fort Worth (1956) where he dropped out after a month to join the Marines.*

Marguerite had no idea that in 1959, 4 years before the assassination of President Kennedy, her innocent sounding statement would one day help researchers understand how a Russian-speaking youth had assumed the identity of American born Lee Harvey Oswald.

During the time small, quiet **Harvey** Oswald was a student in Myra DaRouse's homeroom, he lived at 126 Exchange Place with the older, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter. At the same time Myrtle Evans' friend of 25 years, the tall, nice-looking, well-dressed Marguerite Oswald, lived two miles away in Myrtle's apartment

building at 1454 St. Marys with her tall, well-built son, **Lee Oswald**.

Merging identities

As **Harvey, Lee**, and their “mothers” quietly settled into life in New Orleans, 32-year-old Konan Molodi re-emerged after a four-year absence in the Soviet Union. During this time it is likely that Molodi underwent extensive espionage training, and was provided with fake documents by the KGB that allowed him to assume the identity of Gordon Arnold Lonsdale, a deceased Canadian. With a forged New Zealand passport and travel documents, Molodi/Lonsdale boarded a Soviet grain ship for Vancouver, Canada. Upon arrival, his fake passport and documents allowed him to enter the country and live as Gordon Lonsdale.¹²

June-August: Marguerite and Lee Oswald at 1454 St. Marys

Throughout the summer of 1954 Marguerite and **Lee** continued to live in apartment #6 in Myrtle Evans’s building on St. Mary’s Street. Myrtle described Marguerite as, “A very good housekeeper, very tasty.....she was always so lovely herself.....she was beautiful. She had beautiful wavy hair.”⁵⁴⁻⁰⁹ Myrtle’s husband Julian Evans agreed and described Marguerite as, “A fine woman; intelligent, very soft spoken, a very nice woman; wonderful¹³a beautiful woman, with black hair streaked with a little gray¹⁴a fashion plate.....she dressed beautifully.”⁵⁴⁻¹⁰

NOTE: Julian and Myrtle Evan’s description of a beautiful, lovely, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald, whom they had known for 25 years, is reflected in a photograph taken of her in December, 1957, at Paul’s Shoe Store in Fort Worth. This photograph, and the Evans’ description of their friend, is in sharp contrast to the older, heavy-set, poorly dressed “Marguerite Oswald” imposter who was photographed sitting in the living room at 126 Exchange in 1954.

On June 9, **Lee Oswald** made an entry in his prayer book, Little Folded Hands, the book given to him by the Zion Lutheran Sunday School in Covington, Louisiana at Christmas, 1946. He wrote his name in longhand “**Lee Oswald**” and underlined the handwritten date “June 9, 1954.”^{15 54-11}

Marguerite wrote several letters to John Pic during the summer in which she listed her return address as 1454 St. Marys. On June 14, Marguerite wrote to John Pic and said, “I am working at Burt’s Shoe Store in charge of hosiery.”¹⁶

Nearly every evening, after work, Marguerite and Myrtle either visited or had dinner together. Myrtle recalled, “When he (**Lee Oswald**) wanted supper, or something to eat, he would scream like a bull. He would holler, ‘Maw, where’s my supper?’and she would jump up right away and go and get him something to eat.”¹⁷ Julian said, “**Lee** couldn’t talk to his mother in a soft voice or a low voice; it was always a very loud, insolent voice, and it seemed like he got to raising his voice all the time, and he didn’t seem to care who heard him or what he said. You knew when he was home, all right.” Both Myrtle and Julian remembered **Lee** as loud, insolent, and a disturbance to other tenants in the building-*quite different from the quiet, shy, **Harvey Oswald** who was in Myra DaRouse’s 8th grade homeroom class and living at 126 Exchange.*

When not in school **Lee Oswald** stayed close to the St. Marys Street apartment. Julian Evans remembered, “He stayed mostly in the apartment. Now, when he lived upstairs in the apartment, he would go out on the front porch and read. He always had a few books around, paper-covered books.....you know, mostly cheap stuff.....he read all

the time.....he seemed to be in deep thought a lot of times, always thinking. He was hard to get to.”¹⁸

NOTE: Julian Evans observed that Lee Oswald read “paper-covered books, cheap stuff,” but no communist literature or communist books of any kind. This is in sharp contrast to Harvey Oswald, who a year earlier carried Marxist pamphlets in his pocket and spoke about Communism.

September-Lee Oswald enters the 9th grade

Beauregard school records show that “Lee Harvey Oswald” entered the 9th grade at Beauregard Junior High on September 7, 1954. This was Lee Oswald-the tall, well-built boy, remembered by his 6th grade classmates in Fort Worth as the tallest, most dominant member of their group. Lee was the boy who moved to New York and resided with his half-brother, John Pic. Lee was the boy remembered by John Pic’s wife as having a bull neck. Lee was the boy who measured 5-foot-4-1/2 and weighed 115 lbs in the 7th grade at PS #44. Lee was the boy who attended 171 days of school (PS #44) in New York that was recorded by SA John Malone, and published in the Warren Commission volumes. Lee was the well-built boy whose photograph, taken in Helen DuFour’s English class in the fall of 1954, appeared in Life Magazine (*the boy Myra DaRouse said was not Harvey*).^{54-02/03}

In the fall of 1954, as a 9th grade student, Lee Oswald was assigned to homeroom 305 on the third floor of Beauregard-directly across the hall from his 8th grade homeroom, which was 303. In October, Lee took a Cooperative Achievement Test administered by Mr. Lansford, a science and reading teacher at Beauregard. Lee scored in the 88th percentile in reading, in the 50th percentile in mathematics, and in the 82nd percentile in vocabulary.

October-Lee Oswald meets Ed Voebel

Myra DaRouse remembered that Harvey Oswald and Edward Voebel rode their bicycles together after school and were best friends. It was Ed Voebel who was with Harvey when a piano fell on his legs in the spring of 1954. Voebel knew Harvey during the 2nd half of the 8th grade, but never saw him after June 1954. Unknown to Voebel, Harvey and the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter had moved to Fort Worth.

After the assassination of President Kennedy, when Voebel was interviewed by WDSU TV, the FBI, and the Warren Commission, I noticed that he always called his former friend “Lee,” but never “Harvey.” There was no doubt that Voebel knew Harvey Oswald, the small, scrawny 8th grade student in Myra’s homeroom in the spring of 1954. After reading FBI reports and Voebel’s WC testimony I realized that he also knew Lee Oswald, and met him for the first time in the fall of 1954.

Warren Commission Attorney Albert Jenner took Ed Voebel’s testimony on April 7, 1964. Voebel never mentioned Myra DaRouse, the piano incident, nor the name Harvey Oswald, but he did tell the Commission that “Lee Harvey Oswald” knew how to fight. He said, “Now, he wouldn’t start any fights, but if you wanted to start one with him, he was going to make sure that he ended it, or you were going to really have one, because he wasn’t going to take anything from anybody.”¹⁹

Commission Attorney Albert Jenner asked, “When did you first become acquainted with Lee Harvey Oswald?” Voebel replied, “I really became acquainted with him when he had this fight with this boy (Johnny Neumeyer) and we took him back to the boy’s restroom and tried to patch him up a bit.....The fight, I think started on the

school ground, and it sort of wandered down the street in the direction naturally in which I was going.....it kept going on, across lawns and sidewalks, and people would run them off, and they would only run to the next place, and it continue that way from block to block, and as people would run them off of one block, they would go on to the next.....I think Oswald was getting the best of John and the little brother (Mike) sticking by his brother, stepped in too, and then it was two against one, so with that Oswald just seemed to give one good punch to the little brother's jaw and his mouth started bleeding.....when that happened, the whole sympathy of the crowd turned against Oswald for some reason, which I didn't understand, because it was two against one.....I don't remember anything that happened after that, but I think I just went on home and everybody went their way and then the next day or a couple of days later we were coming out of school in the evening and Oswald, I think, was a little in front of me and I was a couple of paces behind him and I was talking with some other people, and I didn't actually see what happened because it all happened so quick.....Some big guy, probably from a high school-he looked like a tremendous football player-punched Lee right square in the mouth, and without him really knowing or seeing really who did it. I don't know who he was and he ran off. That's when we ran after Lee to see if we could help him.....²⁰I think he even lost a tooth from that. I think he was cut on the lip and a tooth was knocked out....."^{21 54-12}

NOTE: The boy from another school who punched Lee Oswald was Robin Riley (Robert Lee Riley; dob-11/01/39). The identity of Robin Riley was confirmed during one of my interviews with John Neumeyer, with fought with Lee Oswald, and with John Lane, a boy who was standing at the bottom of the steps and witnessed Riley punch Lee Oswald in the mouth. Riley moved to Hollywood where he achieved limited success as an actor, joined the Screen Actors Guild on January 22, 1957, and appeared in small parts on television programs such as "George Montgomery Presents."²² He died in San Bernadino, California on June 15, 1983 at age 43.²³

Oswald's aunt, Lillian Murret, remembered this event well. She told the Warren Commission, "They were coming out of school at 3 o'clock, and there were boys in back of him and one of them called his name, and he said, 'Lee,' and when he turned around, this boy punched him in the mouth and ran, and it ran his tooth through the lip, so she (Marguerite Oswald) had to go over to the school and take him to the dentist, and I paid for the dentist bill myself....."²⁴

Unfortunately, Warren Commission attorney Jenner did not ask Lillian Murret for the name of Oswald's dentist, from whom the Commission could have obtained dental records, x-rays, and testimony.

NOTE: Myra DaRouse was correct when she said the boy in the "classroom photo" was not the small, scrawny student from her 8th grade homeroom. Myra also noticed that the boy in the "classroom photo" was missing a front tooth.⁵⁴⁻⁰³ She said, "It looks like he (Oswald) is missing a front tooth and I know for certain that Harvey did not have a missing front tooth." Myra was correct. When Harvey Oswald's body was exhumed in October, 1981, x-rays and color photographs clearly showed that he had no missing, cracked, or capped teeth.⁵⁴⁻¹³ The boy in the classroom photograph, who fought with Johnny Neumeyer and had his tooth knocked out, was Lee Oswald.

Voebel continued with his testimony and said, "I really became acquainted with him when he had this fight with this boy and we (Voebel and two other boys)²⁵ took him back to the boy's restroom and tried to patch him up a bit."²⁶ The fight with Neumeyer

was the beginning of Voebel's friendship with **Lee Oswald**, and it occurred during the fall of 1954 during their 9th grade year at Beauregard (1954-55 school year).

Johnny Neumeyer

I located Johnny Neumeyer in Las Vegas in 1995 and telephoned him. At first he was very cautious, asked who I was, and why I wanted to talk with him. After convincing him I was a JFK researcher, we began a 4-hour-long conversation that lasted until 3:00 am. Neumeyer told me that his fight with Oswald occurred sometime in the fall of his 9th grade year at Beauregard (1954-55). He clearly remembered the fight, which lasted quite a while, and said that he hit Oswald hard in the mouth several times, but was not sure if he knocked out one of his front teeth.

November-the Classroom photograph

In the fall of 1954, Ed Voebel took photographs of student activities at Beauregard for inclusion in the school yearbook. One of the photographs he took was in Helen DuFour's 9th grade English class in which all of the students, except one, were facing the teacher in the front of the classroom. The one student who turned and faced Voebel and his camera, in a "clowning" pose, was **Lee Oswald**. *This was the photograph published in Life Magazine and seen by Myra DaRouse, who said this boy was not **Harvey Oswald**.*

After the assassination, Voebel loaned the photograph to WDSU TV and then sold it to Life Magazine for \$75.²⁷ Life published the photo on pages 70-71 in their February 21, 1964 issue.⁵⁴⁻⁰² Voebel obviously knew Oswald prior to taking the photograph, so I decided to see if I could date the photograph and determine if was taken around the time of **Lee Oswald's** fight with Johnny Neumeyer .

I studied the classroom photograph and looked for a calendar on the wall, notations on the blackboard, a magazine cover, or anything that would help date the photograph. There was one item, a picture above the blackboard, which caught my attention. With a magnifying glass I examined the picture and noticed a "crown" and the name "Hallmark" in the lower right hand corner, which I recognized as the company logo for Hallmark Greeting Cards.⁵⁴⁻¹⁴

In early 1996, I wrote to Hallmark, included an enlargement of the photograph from Life Magazine, and asked if they could date the advertisement. I soon received a letter from Hallmark Archivist Sharman Robertson who informed me that she had located a copy of the ad, which appeared in the November 17, 1954, edition of Scholastic Magazine. The advertisement was for a TV adaptation of Macbeth, which was shown on the television program "Hallmark Hall of Fame," and aired on NBC on November 28, 1954.⁵⁴⁻¹⁵ The advertisement for "Macbeth," posted above the classroom blackboard, was probably part of an English class assignment.

The date on the Hallmark advertisement meant that **Lee Oswald**, who was showing off in front of his friend's camera, knew Voebel before the November 17, 1954, edition of Scholastic Magazine was posted on the blackboard. Therefore the beginning of their friendship, and **Lee Oswald's** fight with Johnny Neumeyer during which one of his front teeth was apparently knocked out, occurred shortly before the advertisement for Macbeth was posted in Helen Dufour's English class.

Voebel was one of the few people who befriended both **Harvey Oswald** (spring semester, 1954) and **Lee Oswald** (fall semester, 1954 thru August, 1955) and came to the attention of the news media and investigative agencies after the assassination. His friendship with two "Lee Harvey Oswalds" may have been the reason for his untimely

death in 1972 at age 32.

NOTE: In May 1971, Ed Voebel became ill and was rushed to the hospital. After examining Voebel, the doctor asked his family if he had been around any poisons, which he had not. That evening Voebel telephoned his family, said he was feeling fine, and would return home soon. The following day he died suddenly. In 1978 Voebel's father told the HSCA that although he had no proof, he believed that his son had died under mysterious circumstances.

November-December: Lee Oswald at 1454 & 1452 St. Marys

Myrtle Evans, Marguerite Oswald's landlord and friend of 25 years, remembered, "Around November 1954, she (Mrs. Oswald) decided to move from the upstairs apartment (1454 St. Marys) because the rent was too high.²⁸ Myrtle recalled, "There was this young couple that wanted that apartment. She (Marguerite) sold them her furniture. They were the tenants after her and she sold them some of the things in the apartment, because at that time she told me she was going to take this house way up on the other side of town, and she came back the next day and told me that she changed her mind and wanted her apartment back (at 1454 St. Marys), but I told her that I had already rented her apartment to this young couple.....I said 'Margie, if you want, you can move next door, and it will be a little cheaper,' and so, they did move next door (1452 St. Marys)."²⁹ Myrtle told the Warren Commission that after moving into 1452 St. Marys, the Oswalds remained in her building until May 1955.

NOTE: New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau reports show that Marguerite Oswald was living at 1454 St. Marys Street from February 1954, thru October 1954. On November 15 Marguerite began employment at Chandler's Shoe Store, 837 Canal Street, and listed her home address as 1454 St. Marys on her w-4 employment form.³⁰ Sometime after November 15 Marguerite moved to 1452 St. Marys, as remembered by Myrtle Evans, where she resided until May 1955.

September-November, 1954: Harvey Oswald in Fort Worth

When Myra DaRouse returned to Beauregard in the fall of 1954 she was not assigned a homeroom, and never again saw her friend and former homeroom student, **Harvey** Oswald. She didn't know that **Harvey** and the older, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter already left New Orleans and moved to Fort Worth. They moved into a small apartment at 2220 Thomas Place, and **Harvey** began attending 9th grade classes at W.C. Stripling Junior High-*once again without transcripts from his previous school (Beauregard)*. The Warren Commission, either unaware of wanting to avoid Stripling, reported that "Lee Harvey Oswald" attended the 9th grade at Beauregard Junior High in New Orleans in the fall of 1954.

Warren Report, p. 679

"He entered the ninth grade (Beauregard Junior High in New Orleans) in September and again received mediocre but acceptable marks."

The Warren Commission reported that Oswald attended the 7th grade and the first half of the 8th grade in New York City. They reported that he completed the last half of the 8th grade and all of the 9th grade at Beauregard Junior High in New Orleans.

But the Commission never attempted to resolve the following portion of Robert Oswald's testimony, which I read for the first time in 1993:

Mr. Jenner: And, at that time, I take it your brother Lee was attending Arlington Heights High School? That would be 1952?

Mr. Oswald: Just a minute please. In 1952 Lee was 13 years old. He would be attending W.C. Stripling Junior High School then.

Mr. Jenner: I see. For the school year 1951-52?

Mr. Oswald: Yes, sir. Junior high school there was from the seventh to the ninth grades. And as soon as he finished the sixth year at Ridglea Elementary School, he started attending W.C. Stripling Junior High school.

At this point Jenner realized there was a problem and intimated that Robert's answer was wrong by questioning his answer. (Oswald was supposed to be attending junior high school in New York in the fall of 1952-not in Fort Worth).

Mr. Jenner: As soon as he finished the sixth year at Ridglea Elementary School, he entered W.C. Stripling High School as a seventh grader?

Mr. Oswald: Yes, sir-junior high school.

Mr. Jenner: Now, the condition that you described.....^{31 54-16}

Robert Oswald's testimony conflicted with the Beauregard junior high school records published by the Warren Commission. Albert Jenner's reluctance to resolve the discrepancy, and his intentional changing of the subject matter to avoid any further discussion about Stripling, indicates that he was aware of the conflict. Neither Jenner nor any member of the Commission attempted to question Robert further about his statement, inquire as to his knowledge that Oswald attended Stripling, or obtain Stripling school records.

Robert Oswald's knowledge of Stripling

In 1959, after Lee Harvey Oswald "defected" to Russia, Robert Oswald was interviewed by reporters in Fort Worth. He innocently told Fort Worth Star Telegram reporter Jack Douglas (and other Fort Worth reporters) that his brother went to Stripling Junior High School and thought he attended Arlington Heights High School.³² *This was 5 years before Robert told the same story to the Warren Commission.*

In June 1961, the Secret Service received an FBI report and a newspaper article which said that Oswald had attended Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth.⁵⁴⁻¹⁷

In June 1962, when **Harvey** Oswald was returning to the United States from Russia, an article appeared in the Fort Worth Star Telegram. Once again Robert Oswald told reporters that his brother attended Stripling Junior High School and Arlington Heights High School."³³

Robert Oswald stated publicly, on three separate occasions over a 5-year period, that his brother attended Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth. The Commission could

only ignored Robert Oswald's references to Stripling. They reported that after completing the 6th grade in 1952, Lee Harvey Oswald attended junior high in New York and New Orleans, and did not return to Fort Worth until the summer of 1956.

Could Robert have been mistaken?

Robert Oswald joined the Marines in July 1952 and was not living in Fort Worth during the fall when his brother was suppose to attend junior high. I considered the possibility that Robert *assumed* that his brother entered Stripling after finishing elementary school, because this was the same school he (Robert) attended in the fall of 1948. But if **Lee** Oswald and his mother had remained in Fort Worth in the fall of 1952, **Lee** would have transferred to nearby Monnig Junior High, *not Stripling*.

On August 21, 1948, prior to the beginning of school, Marguerite sold her house and drove with **Lee** in her 1948 Dodge to New York City. Two months later Robert Oswald visited his mother and brother in New York, shortly after **Lee** entered the 7th grade.³⁴ Robert again visited **Lee** and Marguerite in New York in the summer of 1953, when **Lee** was between the 7th and 8th grades at PS #44.³⁵ Robert's visits to New York make it nearly impossible to believe that he could have *assumed* his younger brother attended Stripling in the 7th grade.

After Robert was discharged from the Marines, in July 1955, he briefly resided with **Lee** and Marguerite at their apartment on Exchange Place in New Orleans. **Lee** had recently graduated from the 9th grade at Beauregard Junior High and, according to Robert, was working for an export firm. If anyone knew where **Lee** Harvey Oswald attended all of his junior high school years, it was Robert Oswald. *So why would Robert tell reporters in 1959 and 1962, and tell the Warren Commission in 1964, that his "brother" had attended Stripling? Because Robert was telling the Commission about his limited knowledge of Harvey Oswald's background.*

Helping to merge the identities of Harvey and Lee

Robert's statements relating to his brother's attendance at Stripling, made to reporters in 1959 and 1962 and the Warren Commission in 1964, were intended to show that the **Lee Harvey** Oswald who "defected" to Russia in 1959 was Robert's brother. *But the "defector" was not Robert's brother and, from all indications, Robert knew it.*

John Pic said that Robert drove his car to New Orleans during the summer of 1956 in order to pick up **Lee Harvey** Oswald and Marguerite and then drove them to Fort Worth. In Fort Worth Oswald's neighbors at 4936 Collinwood recalled that Robert lived with Marguerite and **Lee Harvey** Oswald in the apartment for about four months.³⁶ The apartment was close to both Stripling (a few blocks south) and Arlington Heights High School (several blocks south). As we shall see, the boy who lived with the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter and Robert Oswald at the Collinwood apartment was **Harvey**.

Five years earlier Robert Oswald attended Stripling Junior High as a 9th grade student (1948-49), and then attended Arlington Heights High School as a sophomore (1949-50) and a junior (1951-52). **Harvey** also attended Stripling as a 9th grade student (1954), and in the fall of 1956 enrolled at Arlington Heights as a sophomore. Both boys had attended the 9th and 10th grades at the same schools and it is likely they discussed teachers and friends from both Stripling and "Heights," during the four months they lived together at 4936 Collinwood.

Understanding Robert Oswald's testimony

Following the assassination of President Kennedy Robert Oswald's public statements in 1959 and 1962, concerning Lee **Harvey** Oswald's attendance at Stripling, became a potentially *serious* problem. In the author's opinion, Robert tried to explain his earlier statements to the press by telling the Commission that his brother attended Stripling *before he left Fort Worth and moved to New York*.

Robert's statement, "As soon as he finished the sixth year at Ridglea Elementary School, he started attending W.C. Stripling Junior High school," caught the attention Commission Attorney Albert Jenner, who recognized the potential conflict and had no intention of allowing Robert to elaborate.

Robert's statement about Stripling went unchallenged for years, as did his continual public pronouncements that "Lee **Harvey** Oswald" lived in a fantasy world and assassinated the President. From interviews with reporters, FBI agents, Warren Commission testimony, his book Lee, and numerous television interviews, Robert Oswald's position is very clear-he supports the Warren Commission's conclusion that "Lee **Harvey** Oswald" killed President Kennedy, *while knowing full well that man was not his brother*.

Harvey Oswald at Stripling in the fall of 1954

The Warren Commission ignored Robert Oswald's testimony about Stripling and concluded that "Lee Harvey Oswald" left Fort Worth in August of 1952, and moved to New York with his mother where he attended the 7th grade (1952-53) and the first half of the 8th grade (fall semester, 1953). He then moved to New Orleans where he attended the last half of the 8th grade (spring semester, 1954), all of the 9th grade (1954-55 school year), and graduated from Beauregard in June 1955. He briefly attended Warren Easton High School in the fall of 1955 (New Orleans), dropped out, worked in New Orleans for the next 8 months, and then moved to Fort Worth.

According to Warren Commission version of his background, it would have been impossible for "Lee Harvey Oswald" to have attended even a single day of school at Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth, from September 1952 thru June 1956.

After reading Robert Oswald's testimony, I wrote a letter to the principal of W.C. Stripling, Mr. Ricardo Galindo, and asked if there were any records of Oswald's attendance at Stripling.³⁷ Mr. Galindo telephoned and said that while he did not have possession of such records, it was "common knowledge" that Oswald attended Stripling. He said all school records had been turned over to the Fort Worth Independent School District many years ago, and suggested that I contact them to see if they had any records.

In late 1993 I made an appointment with Mr. Ralph Waller of the FWISD, 100 North University, in Fort Worth. I met Mr. Waller and his friend, Billy J. Sills, a retired resident of Fort Worth who was devoting his time to setting up an historical archive for the District. When I asked if the District had any school records for "Lee Harvey Oswald," Mr. Waller instructed a co-worker to review their microfilm and provide me with copies of any records. When I asked if there was a list of teachers who taught at Stripling in 1954 Mr. Waller said they had no such list, but Billy Sills said he would check his records and then left.

Mr. Waller explained that students who graduated from Ridglea West Elementary School prior to the 1951-1952 school year would have gone to Stripling Junior High. Students who graduated from Ridglea West Elementary School during or after the 1951-52 school year would have attended Monnig Junior High School, which opened in the fall of 1952. Oswald graduated from Ridglea West in the spring of 1952, and a copy of his school transcripts should have been sent to Monnig Junior High-*not Stripling*.

NOTE: Only Marguerite Oswald's notification that the family was moving to New York would have prevented Ridglea West Elementary from automatically forwarding a copy of Oswald's school transcripts to Monnig. Such a request was not made because the New York school records did not contain any school transcripts from Ridglea West Elementary.

After researching their microfilm records, Mr. Waller's co-workers did not find any of Oswald's school transcripts, which meant the original records and carbon copies disappeared prior to 1964 (probably confiscated by the FBI in 1963). The only records they located were enrollment cards from 1951 and 1952 for Ridglea West Elementary School.

NOTE: Prior to the mid-1960's, each Fort Worth school archived school records on site. In the mid-1960's records from all Fort Worth schools were transferred to a central warehouse at the Fort Worth Independent School District and microfilmed.

As I was leaving Mr. Waller's office, Billy Sills returned and gave me a handwritten list of 41 teachers who had taught at Stripling Junior High during the 1951-1952 school year, along with their most recent address and telephone number. ⁵⁴⁻¹⁸

Stripling faculty members

After many hours of long distance telephone calls, I managed to contact a surprising number of former Stripling teachers, although many were deceased. One man I spoke with was Mark Summers, a former gym teacher, who began his 10-year tenure at Stripling in September 1950, one year after Robert Oswald graduated from the school (1949). Mr. Summers said that "Lee **Harvey** Oswald" was a student in his gym class for a short time, but remembered little about him.

NOTE: Mr. Summers could not have mistakenly remembered Robert Oswald in his class, because Robert graduated from Stripling the year before he began teaching.

As I continued to locate and talk with former Stripling teachers, many suggested that I call "Frank Kudlaty," the former assistant principal at Stripling. I telephoned Mr. Kudlaty, introduced myself as a JFK researcher, and asked if he knew whether or not "Lee Harvey Oswald" had attended Stripling. Without hesitation Frank said, "Yes, he attended Stripling." Somewhat surprised I asked, "How do you know that." Frank replied, "Because I gave his Stripling records to the FBI."

I was momentarily stunned by Frank's answer, and asked him to tell me what he remembered in detail. He explained, "Early on the morning following the assassination, Saturday morning, I was telephoned by my boss, Mr. (Weldon) Lucas (Principal of Stripling), and told to go to school and meet two FBI agents. I lived close to the school at that time and arrived at the school before they (FBI Agents) got there. I went into the school and located Oswald's records. In fact I found both Lee Harvey and Robert Oswald's records for Stripling. I opened Lee Harvey Oswald's folder and briefly looked over his records and noted that he had attended less than a full semester at Stripling. He had been there long enough to receive grades for a 6-week period, but not long enough to receive semester grades. I think he was in the 9th grade. I put the records back into the folder and waited for the FBI agents. When they arrived, they showed me their badges for identification, and asked for the records. I told them that I had located both Lee Harvey and Robert Oswald's school records and asked if they wanted both.

They told me they only wanted ‘Lee Harvey Oswald’s’ records. After I handed the records to them they thanked me and left. I locked up the school and went home.”³⁸

Frank went on to explain that Stripling did not have a copy machine and neither of the agents gave him a receipt for the records. He said that no one, except myself, had ever asked him about Oswald’s records at Stripling Junior High.

After speaking with Frank, I made arrangements to visit him and his wife, Marlene, at their home in Waco, Texas. Frank graduated from Texas Christian University (TCU), began teaching at Stripling in the fall of 1951, and by 1963, was the assistant principal. After leaving Stripling, Frank became the Superintendent of Schools in Waco, Texas, a position he held until his retirement in 1987. In 1979 the US State Department asked the American Association of School Administrators to select a 25-member team of educators to travel to the Peoples Republic of China and advise the Chinese government on education. Frank was one of the educators chosen to attend, and traveled to China in November 1979.

Frank explained, during a videotaped interview, that before the FBI agents arrived at Stripling on Saturday morning (November 23), he briefly reviewed Oswald’s school file. He explained that when a student enrolled in a new school, in this case at Stripling, the previous school routinely sent copies of his school transcripts. Occasionally, if the records were not sent, the new school would write and request copies of the school records from the previous school. Frank said that when he examined Oswald’s file he saw neither copies of school transcripts from a previous school nor a letter from Stripling requesting such records. *Frank said this was very unusual, as Oswald must have attended school prior to his attendance at Stripling, yet there were no records.*

Frank said the Stripling records showed that Oswald received grades for one 6-week grade period, had attended a second grade period, but had not completed the fall semester.

NOTE: Harvey Oswald’s failure to complete a full semester of school at PS #117 or at PS #44 in New York continued at Stripling. His inability to complete a full semester was probably due to his inability to provide transcripts from previous schools. This was probably the reason he dropped out of Stripling and returned to New Orleans with the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter in late 1954.

Frank explained that when students graduated or were transferred from Stripling, copies of their Stripling transcripts were sent to the new school along with a cover letter. Once again, Frank saw no indication that copies of Oswald’s transcripts from Stripling had been forwarded to any school. The only school records in Oswald’s file were those created by his attendance at Stripling, *which Frank said was very unusual.*

NOTE: Copies of Oswald’s school transcripts from the 8th grade at Beauregard should have been in Oswald’s file at Stripling.

Copies of Oswald’s school transcripts from the fall semester of 1954 (9th grade) at Stripling should have been forwarded to Warren Easton High School in New Orleans where Harvey Oswald entered the 10th grade in the fall of 1955.

After talking with Frank, I realized that certain FBI official(s) had to have known about Lee Harvey Oswald’s Stripling Junior High attendance prior to the assassination, which probably meant they also knew about the existence of two Oswalds. Otherwise, why were two agents sent to Stripling to confiscate junior high school records less than 20 hours after the assassination? And why would the FBI be interested in Oswald’s

records from junior high school?.....*Because those records proved that **Harvey Oswald** attended **Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth** at the same time that **Lee Oswald** attended **Beauregard Junior High in New Orleans**. If both of these school records were made public, they would expose the two Oswalds and the agency responsible for merging the identity of the accused Presidential assassin with New Orleans-born **Lee Harvey Oswald**. Needless to say, the **Stripling records disappeared**.*

***NOTE:** In the mid-1990's I wrote to the Assassination Records Review Board and provided them with Frank Kudlaty's name, address, a synopsis of his statements to me, and a copy of the videotaped interview. Frank's name appears on several internal ARRB memos, but no one contacted him. The ARRB's avoidance of personal contact with Frank Kudlaty followed the FBI/WC/HSCA's practice of ignoring troublesome witnesses.*

Monnig Junior High

Frank Kudlaty knew the principal of Monnig Junior High, Mr. Ree Bostick, for many years and talked with him after the assassination. Mr. Bostick told Frank that FBI agents also visited his school and asked for Lee Harvey Oswald's school records.³⁹ Mr. Bostick did know which records, if any, were give to the agents. If there were records, they were probably copies of Oswald's records from Ridglea West Elementary that were forwarded to Monnig. I spent several weeks trying to locate Mr. Bostick, and finally learned that he died years ago. I did locate and visit his widow at a rest home in Fort Worth, but she had no knowledge of any discussions between her husband and the FBI.

***NOTE:** Only notification by Marguerite Oswald of their move to New York in the fall of 1952 would have prevented Ridglea West from routinely forwarding carbon copies of Oswald's transcripts to Monnig.*

The Stripling records disappear

I knew that Oswald's original New York school records and court file disappeared while in FBI custody and was almost certain the Stripling records suffered a similar fate. Nevertheless, I searched for Stripling records at the National Archives, in the FBI microfilm, in the Warren Volumes, and at the Fort Worth Independent School District, but without success. I then filed a Freedom of Information request with the FBI and asked for any and all Stripling records, FBI reports relating to Stripling, and FBI reports relating to Frank Kudlaty. On May 14, 1994, I received a reply from the FBI which stated "a search of the indices to our central records system files at FBI Headquarters revealed no record responsive to your request."⁵⁴⁻¹⁹

Former Stripling Junior High students

In November 1994, I attended the Assassination Symposium on Kennedy (ASK Convention) at the Adolphus Hotel in Dallas. During breakfast with fellow researcher Robert Groden, I learned that he was scheduled to be interviewed by Kevin McCarthy on KLIF radio later in the day. I explained my interest in Oswald's attendance at Stripling to Robert and asked for a favor. I wanted Robert, during his radio interview on KLIF, to ask if anyone in the listening audience had attended Stripling Junior High with Oswald.

After finishing the radio interview, Robert called me and said that two people had responded to his request by calling the station. The first caller was a man named

“Don,” who said he had lived close to Oswald when he attended Stripling, but left no phone number. The second person was Franzetta (Schubert) Tubbs, who left her name and phone number.

I immediately contacted Franzetta and asked her what she remembered about Oswald. Fran explained that she entered Stripling in 1953 as a 7th grade student, but was somewhat overwhelmed by the large school and hardly spoke to anyone.

The next year, in the 8th grade, she felt more comfortable with her surroundings and made many new friends. Fran lived at 4104 Valentine Street, which was several blocks from Stripling, and was not close enough for her to walk home during lunch. She reluctantly took a sack lunch to school and, when the weather was nice, sat on the west side of the school to eat her lunch. Fran told me, “I used to watch with envy as some of the kids got to walk home for lunch, while I had to stay at school.”

NOTE: The Stripling school grounds cover an entire city block in an older middle-class residential area a few miles southwest of downtown Fort Worth. The school building is located on the northern portion of the block, with the front of the school facing east on Clover Lane, and the rear of the school facing west on Thomas Place. The southern portion of the school property contains basketball courts, baseball, football, and track fields, and is surrounded by a chain link fence.

At noon Fran used to watch one of the students leave the building, walk through the basketball courts, cross the street (Thomas Place), and enter a white house with a large front porch. The student, clearly remembered by Fran, was “Lee **Harvey** Oswald.” Fran remembered that Oswald was a skinny kid who wore a dark brown leather jacket, blue jeans, and was very quiet. She also remembered Oswald’s “mother,” who she said was heavy-set and always wore a white nurse’s uniform. Fran was in the 8th grade and had no classes with Oswald, who was in the 9th grade, but saw him between classes and in the hallways. She said, “He wasn’t there too long and the one thing I remember clearly was him walking home for lunch.....it made me mad that he could go home for lunch and I couldn’t. I only saw him for a short time at the beginning of my 8th grade year at Stripling, which would be the 1954-55 school year.”⁴⁰

2220 Thomas Place

In 1996 I videotaped an interview with Fran on the west side of the Stripling school grounds. She pointed to the location, on the west side of Thomas Place, where Oswald walked home for lunch. In 1954, the building in which Oswald lived was located at 2220 Thomas Place. It was a small, older, one story, white duplex apartment with a wide front porch. In the late 1970’s the building was torn down and replaced with a newer, two story, wood frame duplex. Nearly all of the houses in the neighborhood surrounding Stripling were built in the 1920’s and 1930’s and are still in very good condition. *Curiously, the duplex at 2220 Thomas Place was the only building in the neighborhood that was torn down and replaced with a newer structure.*

The address of 2220 Thomas Place, behind Stripling Junior High, caused me to remember my interview with Georgia Bell. In the fall of 1947 Georgia’s neighbor, Lucille Hubbard, drove the short, dumpy, heavy-set Marguerite to a house to pick up some clothes after she got a job as a nurse. The house, according to Mrs. Hubbard, “was next to the Stripling School.” Seven years later, in the fall of 1954, **Harvey** Oswald lived in the rear apartment at 2220 Thomas Place and attended Stripling, while his short, dumpy, heavy-set “caretaker/mother” worked as a nurse. Nine years later, on November 22, 1963, the same woman, the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” im

poster occupied the same rear apartment and still worked as a practical nurse. The coincidences were unmistakable-in 1947, 1954, and 1963 the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter was linked with 2220 Thomas Place. I decided to check the land ownership records and Fort Worth city directories for residents of 2220 Thomas Place.

Residents of 2220 Thomas Place

In 1940 the duplex at 2220 Thomas Place was purchased by Edna Pendleton. There were two apartments-one in the front (apt. "A"), and one in the rear (apt. "B"). In 1946 and 1947 Mrs. Rufie Cox occupied apartment "A," while Erwin and Velda Schmutz occupied apartment "B." From 1948 thru 1954 Mrs. Rufie Cox occupied apartment "A," but there was no listing for anyone in apartment "B." In 1955, Mrs. Rufie Cox occupied apartment "A," and W. A. Hazelwood occupied apartment "B."

On February 13, 1963 the property was purchased by Mary Ann McCarthy, allegedly a close friend of Fort Worth attorney Fred Korth. Korth represented Edwin Ekdahl in his 1947 divorce from Marguerite Oswald, became Secretary of the Navy, and resigned his position only one month before the assassination. The 1964 and 1965 Fort Worth city directories show the tenant in apartment "B" as M. C. Oswald. In 1978 the property was sold to John H. Clarke and soon the small duplex was torn down and replaced by a new two story, wood frame building.

1953-54 Stripling student directory

I was anxious to see if I could locate other Stripling students who knew Oswald, and asked Fran if she had a yearbook, photos, or a student directory. Fran said that Stripling did not have yearbooks, she had no photos of Oswald, but she did have a 1953-54 Stripling Student directory.⁵⁴⁻²⁰ Even though the directory was printed the year before Harvey attended Stripling (fall, 1954), I began looking through it to see if any names were familiar.

On page 29 there was an entry for an 8th grade student who lived at 3513 Dorothy Lane. The student's name was Paul Gregory, the son of Russian émigré Peter Paul Gregory.⁵⁴⁻²¹ In the fall of 1954 both Paul Gregory and **Harvey** Oswald attended Stripling and both were in the 9th grade. Eight years later, in the summer of 1962, their paths crossed again.

In June 1962, after **Harvey** Oswald returned from Russia, he sought out Paul Gregory's father, Peter Paul Gregory, who taught Russian classes. Peter Gregory spoke with Oswald and then wrote a "to whom it may concern" letter regarding Oswald's proficiency in the Russian language.

In the fall of 1962 Paul Gregory was studying Russian at the University of Oklahoma and, during the Thanksgiving holidays, drove **Harvey** Oswald, Marina, and their daughter to Robert Oswald's home for dinner (1962). In November, 1963, following the assassination of President Kennedy, Paul Gregory showed up as an interpreter for Marina Oswald.

Stripling students remember Oswald

I searched Fran's 1953-54 student directory and Fort Worth City Directories in an attempt to locate people who had lived near 2220 Thomas Place in the fall of 1954. I located Bobby Pitts, who lived next door at 2224 Thomas Place during the 1954-55 school year. Bobbie was in the 10th grade at Arlington Heights High School but his

younger brother, Jackie (2 years younger), attended Stripling. Bobbie remembered that when he and some of the neighborhood boys played touch football in his front yard, Lee **Harvey** Oswald would stand on the porch at 2220 Thomas Place and watch.

JFK researcher Dave Reinmuth put me in contact with Doug Gann, a former Stripling student who had attended school with Oswald. Gann said that he attended school with Oswald in the 9th grade (1954-55) and may have been in the same homeroom. He remembered that after school Oswald would shoot baskets on the basketball courts, and said that he lived “across the street from the basketball courts and one or two houses to the left (south).” The location Mr. Gann described was the duplex formerly located at 2220 Thomas Place—the same house identified by Fran Schubert.

*NOTE: While **Harvey** was attending Beauregard, New Orleans school transcripts recorded no absences in the fall of 1954 for Lee Oswald. ⁵⁴⁻²²*

Summary of Harvey and Lee in 1954

Harvey Oswald. From September 1953 thru early January 1954, **Harvey** Oswald attended the 8th grade at Beauregard as a part-time student and was not assigned a homeroom. In mid-January **Harvey** was assigned to Myra DaRouse’s homeroom in the basement cafeteria. During the first half of 1954 Myra saw **Harvey** Oswald before school, in her 8th grade homeroom, after school, and in the school library. She observed **Harvey** and Edward Voebel’s friendship, saw him attacked by fellow students, helped lift a piano off of his legs, took him to the Monte Lepre Clinic, and drove him to his apartment. **Harvey** and his “caretaker/mother,” the dumpy, heavy-set woman who was photographed sitting in her living room in February 1954, lived at 126 Exchange Place. After completing the 8th grade at Beauregard, in June 1954, **Harvey** and the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter left New Orleans and moved to 2220 Thomas Place in Fort Worth, across the street from Stripling Junior High. **Harvey** attended at least 6 weeks of school, but did not complete the full semester, and his school records remained archived at Stripling until retrieved by Frank Kudlaty on the morning of November 23, 1963.

Lee Oswald. After moving from New York to New Orleans the tall, well-built **Lee** Oswald and his tall, nice-looking mother stayed with the Murrets for a couple of weeks at 809 French Street. **Lee** enrolled at Beauregard and was assigned to homeroom 303 on the third floor. In early February 1954 **Lee** and his mother moved into an apartment at 1454 St. Marys Street, owned by Marguerite’s friend of nearly 25 years, Myrtle Evans. Myrtle saw and spoke with Marguerite and **Lee** nearly every day for the next year and a half. Around October 1954, the fight between **Lee** Oswald and Johnny Neumeyer occurred near Beauregard. After the fight, Ed Voebel became acquainted with **Lee** Oswald, but never visited him at the St. Marys apartment. The two boys did not become close friends until the end of their 9th grade year, in June 1955. By this time **Lee** Oswald and his tall, nice-looking mother had moved into the apartment at 126 Exchange, where Voebel visited him and met his tall nice-looking mother after his piano lesson at Werlein’s Music Store.

*NOTE: After the assassination, Voebel saw photos of the short, dumpy, heavy-set, “Marguerite Oswald” imposter in the newspaper, but did not recognize her. Voebel told the Warren Commission “.....for some reason I had a picture in my mind which was different from when I saw her in the paper after all of this happened. I didn’t recognize her. She was a lot thinner, and her hair wasn’t as gray, as I recall it, when I met her.”⁷⁴¹ Ed Voebel never realized that the woman in the newspaper was not the woman he met. Voebel met the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald, the mother of **Lee**.*

Identities merging—identities merged

By the end of 1954, with **Harvey** and **Lee** continuing to live parallel lives, Gordon Lonsdale (aka Konan Molodi) and his wife, using a Canadian passport, journeyed to England. Lonsdale attended the School of Oriental and African Studies and started a business that rented jukeboxes and manufactured bubble-gum machines. His wife, Lona Teresa, was listed on immigration documents as a housewife.⁴²

The CIA orders 4,000,000 rounds of 6.5 mm ammunition

In 1954 the United States Marine Corps placed an order with the Western Cartridge Company for four million rounds of 6.5 mm ammunition under government contract DA-23-196-ORD-27. Interestingly, this order was for ammunition which did not fit and *could not be fired in any of the weapons used by the United States Marine Corps*. One of the few weapons that used the 6.5 mm cartridge was the Italian Mannlicher Carcano rifle. After WWII thousands of these weapons were sold as surplus.

The fact that the USMC placed an order for ammunition which fit none of their weapons gives rise to speculation that the order was actually placed by CIA, using the USMC as cover for concealment purposes. The Agency then supplied cheap Mannlicher Carcano rifles, and fresh ammunition, to CIA backed insurgents in third world countries.⁴³ Following the assassination of President Kennedy, the FBI determined that the 6.5 mm ammunition cartridge found on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building was manufactured by Western Cartridge Company in 1954.

CI/SIG

In 1954 FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover alleged that the CIA had been infiltrated by a KGB “mole.” In response CIA Director Allen Dulles authorized his close friend, James Angleton, to establish a Counterintelligence (CI) Group to spy on the rest of the CIA and provide security clearances to Agency employees. Angleton soon established and maintained a network of 200 spies and CIA assets in other CIA branches throughout the world *who reported only to his CI section*.

Angleton’s section remained virtually autonomous from the rest of the Agency and CI files were never commingled with other Agency files. The Counter intelligence section held some of the CIA’s most closely guarded projects and secrets. In the author’s opinion, the CI section created the “False Defector” program and may have been responsible for creating the dual identities of **Harvey** and **Lee** Oswald. Dulles’s close friendship with Angleton gave Dulles access to the CIA’s most closely guarded secrets, including those related to assassinations (*handled by the infamous Staff “D”*) and “false defectors” to Soviet Bloc countries (*Soviet Russia division*).⁴⁴

NOTE: In December, 1975, CIA career officer E. Howard Hunt told the *New York Times* the CIA had a small unit, headed by Colonel Boris T. Pash, that arranged for assassinations of suspected double agents and other low-ranking, troublesome CIA assets. Journalist Joseph Trento testified under oath that he had learned that Pash’s unit was assigned to Angleton.⁴⁵ From the early 1950’s James Jesus Angleton held and had access to most of the CIA’s most closely guarded secrets, including Colonel Pash’s assassination unit.

Within the CI section was a super-secret group of Angleton’s most trusted and closed-mouth associates, known as the Special Investigations Group (SIG). This group

included Ann Egerter, Newton “Scotty” Miller, and was headed by ex-FBI agent Birch D. O’Neal. *It was this small group that held Oswald’s 201 file prior to the assassination.*

NOTE: In the author’s opinion the people in Angleton’s all-powerful SIG knew about Harvey, Lee, and the “false defector” program.

The CIA overthrows President Jacobo Arbenz of Guatemala

In 1953 the Eisenhower administration became concerned when Guatemalan President Jacobo Arbenz Guzman began a land distribution program which threatened the interests of United Fruit Company. United Fruit was a multinational company whose banana plantations dominated the Guatemalan economy, and in which Allen Dulles and the Rockefellers owned large blocks of stock. The expropriations of United Fruit land (they owned 550,000 acres) began in March 1953, when 209,842 acres of uncultivated land was nationalized and re-distributed to the citizens of Guatemala.

Almost immediately CIA media assets and the US Congress labeled Arbenz a Communist threat and got the Organization of American States (OAS) to condemn the Communist infiltration of the Americas. The US Ambassador reported, “Unless the Communist influences in Guatemala were counteracted, Guatemala would within six months fall completely under Communist control.”

The CIA sprang into action with agents David Atlee Phillips, E. Howard Hunt, Frank Wisner (Chief of Covert Operations), Richard Bissell, Tracy Barnes, Ann Goodpasture, and Col. Albert Haney (field commander). They worked under the supervision of CIA Director Allen Dulles and drew up plans for Arbenz’s overthrow, known as “Operation Success” (code name PBSUCCESS).

NOTE: E. Howard Hunt was CIA Chief of Station in Mexico City in the early 1950’s and was also the immediate superior of CIA recruit William F. Buckley, who was assigned to the Mexico City station and who later founded The National Review.

During Oswald’s alleged visit to the Cuban Consulate, in September 1963, Hunt returned as temporary Chief of Station in Mexico City, where David Phillips and Ann Goodpasture (members of “Staff D,” assassinations) were stationed-only two months before the assassination of President Kennedy.

The CIA sponsored coup, which began on June 16, 1954, utilized psychological warfare, economic pressure, and 150 Guatemalan soldiers who were trained in Nicaragua and armed by the CIA. The United States Information Agency (USIA) provided propaganda efforts to help convince Guatemalans they would live better in a “free” society. David Atlee Phillips, using a secret CIA radio station, broadcast news reports throughout Guatemala that told of uprisings and battles against government troops with such detail and reality that President Arbenz believed they were real. *In reality, there were never any battles or uprisings-only a small CIA-backed rag-tag army of 150 men and a military strongman who the news media could identify as the instigator of the coup.*

President Arbenz, who believed rebel troops were about to enter the capital, spoke to the Guatemalan people and said, “They (the United States) have used the pretext of anti-communism. The truth is very different. The truth is to be found in the financial interests of the fruit company and the other US monopolies....”

On June 27 Arbenz turned the country over to Colonel Carlos Diaz and asked for asylum in the Mexican Embassy. Colonel Carlos Castillo Armas, who prepared and led the 150-man rebel army from neighboring Nicaragua with CIA support, soon took

power. A new government was formed and Armas quickly suspended all constitutional liberties and returned the confiscated land to the United Fruit Company. Jacobo Arbenz, the man who tried to return Guatemalan land to his people, died in Mexico at the age of 58 and was buried in El Salvador.

NOTE: Following the overthrow of Arbenz the US funded Guatemala's right wing security forces, and they began to turn the country into a slaughterhouse. Entire regions of the country were decimated, mostly native Indians in the highlands. Guatemalan leader Rios Montt, who ruled during the atrocities that occurred in the 1980's, was praised for his efforts by the US government and was described by President Ronald Reagan as a man totally dedicated to democracy.

Journalist Julio Codoy, who fled Guatemala during the reign of terror, returned to the country in 1989 for a brief visit. Upon returning to the US he wrote that Eastern Europeans are luckier than the people in Central American, because while the Moscow-imposed government in Prague degraded and humiliated reformers, the Washington-made government in Guatemala killed its reformers. Amnesty International called the situation, "A government program of political murder."

On October 20, 1995 Arbenz's remains were exhumed from a cemetery in El Salvador and returned to Guatemala and a hero's welcome. The ceremony was attended by thousands of people who crowded into the streets and into the National Palace. Gerardo Davila, 93, said, "Since his fall, there has been no progress in this country, only stagnation." Matias Perez, 83, said that if Arbenz had remained in power, Guatemala would have been spared its 35 year long war in which more than 100,000 people were killed, mostly by the CIA-backed Guatemalan military.⁴⁶

CIA operations in the last half of the 20th Century

The CIA's removal of Arbenz established a pattern that would be repeated continuously throughout the remainder of the 20th century. Whenever the leader of a foreign country (notably in Central or South America, Africa, or southeast Asia) threatened US interests CIA media assets would label the leader a "Communist sympathizer" and claim the country was in imminent danger of being overrun by Communists.

In many cases, the "Communist leader" was elected by the people, and only wanted to confiscate foreign owned land (US interests) and return the land to his people. In other cases the "Communist insurgents" were local peasants who were fed up with foreign domination (old style "colonialism"), just like Americans became fed up with British rule in the 18th century.

CIA-supported members of congress would call for sanctions and the US would rally support from its allies, while preparations began for a covert operation to remove the troublesome leader. A high-level politician, military officer, or member of the secret police in the target country would be courted by the CIA. He would be offered whatever assistance was required to overthrow the existing regime, *while the CIA would keep their involvement secret*. If the coup failed, the unfortunate leader would be on his own and *the CIA would deny any involvement*. If the coup was successful, the CIA would expect the new leader to fully cooperate with the US.

Once in office the new leader suspended elections, constitutional freedoms disappeared, the populace was suppressed, political opponents were jailed or murdered, and the country stagnated for years under the new totalitarian dictatorship. As long as the new "President" remained subservient to US interests, and more specifically subservient to CIA interests, he was allowed to remain in power.

Installing leaders in underdeveloped countries, and allowing them to remain in power only if they remain subservient to US interests, is very similar to practices followed by European governments for hundreds of years. In colonial times these practices were well known, but in modern times they are hidden by secret agreements, disguised by the CIA's doctrine of "plausible deniability," and enforced by covert operations.

This usurping of power and control of foreign countries through covert operations, funded with billions of unvouchered dollars through excessive taxation of US citizens, has allowed the US to become the most powerful nation on earth. Illegal covert operations have also allowed the CIA to become the world's largest dealer in drugs, arms, and misery. The veteran CIA agents dealing in these illegal activities, such as Oliver North, should be jailed but always manage to avoid prosecution and are often promoted as heroes by CIA media assets.

¹ Memo from John Hart Ely to Jenner/Liebeler 3/16/64, p 19.

² WC testimony of Julian Evans, 8 H 71, 74.

³ FBI interview of Myra DaRouse by SA by SA Donald Steinmeyer, 4/2/64.

⁴ WC Document 156, p. 6; FBI interview of Harry J. Mitchell by SA Albert Rushing, Jr. 12/10/63.

⁵ WC Document 152, p. 831 FBI interview of Mr. Arnold Lehman by SA Richard Bucaro, 12/7/63.

⁶ Warren Report, p 680.

⁷ WC Exhibit 1413, Volume 22, p. 810-811.

⁸ WC Exhibit 1919.

⁹ Peter Kihss, New York Times, Interview of Ed Collier, 11/25/63: p. 11.

¹⁰ WC testimony of Marilyn Murret, 8 H 159.

¹¹ WC Exhibit 2716; Ft. Worth Star Telegram article, 11/15/59

¹² Seth S. King, "Britain Convicts All 5 In Spy Trial" New York Times, 3/23/61: p. 1.

¹³ WC testimony of Julian Evans, 8 H 68.

¹⁴ Ibid. at 73.

¹⁵ Found in apartment rented by Marguerite Oswald (address unknown) by in-laws of Mr. & Mrs. O. A. Wade; Ft. Worth Press 10/11/64, p. 25-A.

¹⁶ Pic Exhibit 23A.

¹⁷ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 51-52.

¹⁸ WC testimony of Julian Evans, 8 H 70.

¹⁹ WR p. 383; WC testimony of Edward Voebel, 8 H 5.

²⁰ WC testimony of Edward Voebel, 8 H 2-3.

²¹ WC testimony of Edward Voebel, 8 H 3.

²² WC Document 75, p. 278; FBI interview of Bennierita Smith by SA Kevin Harrigan 11/25/63; Author's conversation with Screen Actors Guild.

²³ Certificate of Death-San Bernardino County, CA 3600 04175.

²⁴ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 124.

²⁵ CBS interview with Ed Voebel 11/24/63.

²⁶ WC testimony of Edward Voebel, 8 H 2.

²⁷ WC Document 6, p. 421; FBI interview of John Corporan by SA Nathan Brown, 12/3/63.

²⁸ WC Exhibit 1936; FBI interview of Julian Evans by John McCarthy, 11/26/63.

²⁹ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 56, 57.

³⁰ WC Document 156, p. 6; FBI interview of Harry J. Mitchell by SA Albert Rushing, Jr. 12/10/63.

³¹ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 299.

³² "Passport Turned In At Moscow," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 10/29/59; Ft. Worth Press 11/1/59, p 3.

³³ "Ex-Marine Reported On Way Back From Russia," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 6/8/62.

³⁴ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 40.

³⁵ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 301.

³⁶ WC Exhibit 2239; FBI interview of Mrs. James L. Taylor (12/13/63) and Mrs. Edwin Enochs (12/13/63) by SA Tom Carter.

³⁷ Author's letter to Richardo Galindo 12/27/93.

³⁸ Author's videotaped interview of Frank Kudlaty, 1996.

³⁹ Frank Kudlaty's discussion with Ree Bostick as told to the author, 1996.

⁴⁰ Author's videotaped interview of Fran Schubert Tubbs at Stripling, 1996.

⁴¹ WC testimony of Edward Voebel, 8 H 4.

⁴² Seth S. King, "Britain Convicts All 5 In Spy Trial" New York Times, 3/23/61: p. 1.

⁴³ FBI memo from Mr. Jevons to Mr. Conrad 12/2/63.

⁴⁴ HSCA deposition of James Angleton, National Archives, HSCA 180-10110-10006, Security Classified 014720, p. 145-147.

⁴⁵ Plausible Denial, by Mark Lane, p. 164.

⁴⁶ Larry Rohter, "Left's Hero Is Home (but Then, He's Long Dead)," New York Times, 12/6/95.

1955

In January 1955, 15-year-old Lee Oswald began the last half of his 9th grade year at Beauregard Junior High with a broken front tooth. On January 14 he made a third entry in his prayer book, Little Folded Hands, the book given to him by the Zion Lutheran Sunday School in Covington, Louisiana, at Christmas, 1946. He wrote his name and the date in longhand "Lee Oswald.....January 14, 1955." ⁵⁵⁻⁰¹

After Harvey Oswald dropped out of Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth, he and the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite" returned to New Orleans. When interviewed at the Metropole Hotel in Moscow after his "defection" (1959), Lee Harvey Oswald told Aline Mosby that his widowed mother took him and his two brothers to Fort Worth, Texas, back to New Orleans and Fort Worth again.¹

NOTE: The real Marguerite Oswald moved her family from New Orleans to Texas in 1944 and both John (1950) and Robert (1952) entered the military while living in Fort Worth and neither returned to New Orleans.

But Harvey Oswald's explanation to Aline Mosby was accurate. His "mother/caretaker" did take him from New Orleans to Fort Worth (fall of 1954 at 2220 Thomas Place), back to New Orleans (Spring of 1955 at 126 Exchange), and then back to Fort Worth (summer of 1956 at 4936 Collinwood).

Dolly Shoe Company

On January 24, 1955 incorporation papers for the Dolly Shoe company were filed with the Louisiana Secretary of State. The principal owners of the company were listed as Abe Pekovar and Maury Goodman.

The two men sub-leased a portion of space from Earnest C. Hebert, owner of the Rhealee Millinery Store at 729 Canal Street. They set up shop and were open for business Monday thru Saturday from 9:00 am to 5:45 pm, except for Thursday, when the store was open until 8:30 pm.

The first employee hired by Maury Goodman was the short, dumpy, "Marguerite Oswald" imposter who worked as a cashier at the counter near the front of the store. Goodman also hired Richard Landry and Rita Paveur to sell shoes and Charles Cantrell and a student named Francis Mouton to re-stock shoes. Rita divided her work time between Dolly Shoe and Graff's Shoe Store, which was also owned by Abe Pekovar.

Rita and the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter began work the day the store opened. Rita remembered that "Marguerite" was a very unfriendly person who never smiled and seemed to complain constantly about everything. She said, "Marguerite did not seem to be from New Orleans.....she had no accent." Rita also recalled that she (Marguerite) lived "uptown.....to the right of Canal Street as you faced the river.....near Magazine Street." Rita remembered that before and after working at Dolly Shoe, "Marguerite was a bar-maid and worked at several of the local bars."

NOTE: Rita Paveur was the second person who said that "Marguerite Oswald" worked at bars in the French Quarter (the first was Harvey Oswald, who told Myra DaRouse, in February, 1954, that his mother worked in a bar)

I sent Rita a photograph of the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite” in 1954,⁵⁵⁻⁰² and a photograph of the tall, nice-looking, nicely-dressed Marguerite Oswald taken in 1957.⁵⁵⁻⁰³ Rita told me that she instantly recognized the heavy-set woman sitting in the chair as “Marguerite.” When I asked Rita if she recognized the woman in the other photo (the tall, nice-looking, Marguerite Oswald taken at Paul’s Shoe Store in Fort Worth in 1957) she said, “I don’t know who that is.” *It is clear that Rita knew and worked with Harvey Oswald’s caretaker/mother-the short, dumpy, heavy-set imposter.*

I also sent Rita two photographs of “Lee Harvey Oswald” and asked her if she could identify the person in either photograph.

- The first photograph was a copy of Ed Voebel’s “classroom” photograph, taken in November, 1954, that appeared in Life Magazine (which showed the tall, well-built, **Lee Oswald**). Rita said she did not recognize the person in this photograph (*this was the same photograph that Oswald’s homeroom teacher, Myra DaRouse, said was not “Harvey”*).⁵⁵⁻⁰⁴
- The second photograph was a copy taken from the 1956/57 Arlington Heights High School yearbook in Fort Worth (which pictured the small, quiet, **Harvey Oswald**).⁵⁵⁻⁰⁵ Rita said this person was the young man who worked with her at Dolly Shoe. Rita said, “When I saw Oswald on TV after the assassination I recognized him immediately—he looked exactly the same.”

When “Marguerite Oswald” was hired, she filled out an employee withholding form (W-4) and listed her address as 126 Exchange. Lee **Harvey Oswald** also filled out a W-4 form for Dolly Shoe on the same day, February 5, 1955, and listed his address as 126 Exchange Place.² The following day, February 6, Lee **Harvey Oswald** applied for a social security card (SS #433-54-3937), although he was not hired until a month later.

NOTE: The address listed on Harvey Oswald’s W-4 form and on his application for a social security card in early February, 1955 was 126 Exchange Place. But Julian and Myrtle Evans told the FBI and Warren Commission that Marguerite Oswald (whom she had known for nearly 25 years) and her loud, boisterous son, Lee, lived at 1452 St. Marys Street until May 1955. Myrtle testified, “He would come home from school, of course, a couple of hours before Margie.”³ Neither Myrtle nor her husband knew anything about Lee Oswald working after school or on the weekends at Dolly Shoe, or anywhere else. This was because Lee Oswald never worked at Dolly Shoe—Harvey did.

As a cashier “Marguerite Oswald” was required by the company’s insurance carrier to be bonded. When Mr. Goodman gave her the bonding application forms and asked her to fill them out, she took them and left without saying a word. A few weeks later, when Mr. Goodman asked “Marguerite” if she had filled out the forms, she offered a feeble excuse for not having completed them and changed the subject. When he politely insisted that she complete the forms, “Marguerite” became defensive and threw a tantrum. Goodman began to wonder why she was reluctant to fill out the bonding application forms.

NOTE: I sent Mr. Goodman the same two photographs of “Marguerite Oswald” that I sent to Rita Paveur. Mr. Goodman identified the photograph of the heavy-set woman sitting in the chair as the “Marguerite Oswald” who worked for him at Dolly Shoe. He said that he had never seen the woman in the 1957 photograph—the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald. Mr. Goodman also told me about a characteristic of Marguerite Oswald that

he never forgot. Mr. Goodman said, "She never smiled."

Mr. Goodman's recollection of Marguerite caused me to think about the many photographs I have seen of the short, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter. Goodman was correct, this "Marguerite Oswald" never smiled.

Harvey is hired at Dolly Shoe

Maury Goodman remembered that Marguerite "pestered him for several weeks" to hire her son. Goodman told the FBI, "Marguerite asked him to employ her son so as to keep the boy off the street and give him something to do."⁴ *But according to the Warren Commission 15-year-old Oswald was a full time student in the 9th grade at Beauregard Junior High. If young Oswald was in school, there was no need to "keep the boy off the street and give him something to do."*

Rita Paveur's memory agreed with Mr. Goodman. She said, "Lee **Harvey** Oswald was hired a month or so after the store opened....he was very thin, very quiet, and spent most of his time upstairs in the stockroom." Rita described Oswald's physical appearance and said, "He came to my eyes.....I am 5-foot-2, so I would guess he was about 4-foot-10."⁵ Rita's memory is in sharp contrast to **Lee** Oswald's height of 5-foot-5, (3" taller than Rita), which he listed on a Beauregard information form two months later.⁶ *In the spring of 1955 it appears that **Harvey** was 4-foot-10, while **Lee** was 5-foot-5.*

*NOTE: Myra DaRouse, who last saw **Harvey** at Beauregard in June, 1954, said he was 4-foot-6 to 4-foot-8. It is reasonable to assume that **Harvey** grew 2-4 inches during the following 9-months and was about 4-foot-10 when he worked at Dolly Shoe in 1955.*

*While short, quiet, **Harvey** Oswald was working at Dolly Shoe (March/April 1955), the tall, well-built **Lee** Oswald was attending Beauregard Junior High School.*

Maury Goodman and Abe Pekovar were, according to people who worked for them, very careful businessman who carefully followed employment rules and regulations. All workers under the age of 18 were required by the Louisiana Department of Labor to have a work permit. On Thursday, March 10, 1955 the Division of Women and Child Employment (Louisiana Department of Labor) issued a "work permit" to **Lee Harvey** Oswald. His age was listed as 15 and his address was listed as 126 Exchange Place.⁵⁵⁻⁰⁶ A copy of the "work permit" was routinely sent to the school listed on the application to ensure the applicant was attending school regularly (a copy should have been sent to Beauregard, where **Harvey** attended the 8th grade in the spring of 1954).

After obtaining the work permit Goodman hired young Oswald, who he described as a "nice, pleasant, short little boy, but with not much sense."⁷ He recalled that Oswald worked for him during the day and sometimes on weekends, but said that he was not a very good worker. In a tape-recorded telephone interview in 1995, Goodman recalled, "Young (**Harvey**) Oswald was extremely quiet and whenever I spoke with him, I had to literally put my ear next to his (Oswald's) mouth in order to hear his reply.....he worked for me during the day, sometimes on weekends, and seemed to always be hiding out in the stockroom."

*Goodman's description of **Harvey** Oswald's quiet and reclusive manner was very different from the loud, boisterous, energetic **Lee** Oswald as remembered by landlords Myrtle and Julian Evans. Julian never forgot **Lee** Oswald's loud, "foghorn" voice, which he used when he yelled at his mother.*

Maury Goodman hires a store Manager

In April 1955 Maury Goodman hired Louis Marzialle as store manager. Louis still remembers his first week at Dolly Shoe; *it was the week that his first son was born*. Louis arrived at the store shortly before 10:00 am on Tuesday, April 12, following Easter Sunday (April 10). The store was holding a weeklong sale and Louis took a few minutes to observe the customers and employees in the shoe department. One of the employees that attracted his attention was a young “stock boy” named Lee **Harvey** Oswald.

In a videotaped interview Louis described young Oswald as “very thin, less than 5 feet tall, very quiet and nondescript.” He explained that after customers had been shown and allowed to try on various shoes, the “stock boy” was supposed to pick up the shoes and return them to the stockroom. But Louis saw that young Oswald was not doing his job and most of the shoes remained on the floor of the show room.

Harvey is fired from Dolly Shoe

At noon Louis and Maury Goodman went to lunch and discussed store business. Louis told Mr. Goodman, “The young stock boy is not doing his job.....we just don’t need him, let’s get rid of him.” Mr. Goodman agreed and upon returning to the store, Louis fired “Lee **Harvey** Oswald.” Louis Marzialle’s observation of Oswald working at Dolly Shoe at 10:00 am, during a school day, confirmed Maury Goodman’s statement that Lee **Harvey** Oswald worked at Dolly Shoe during the middle of the week. Further confirmation that **Harvey** worked at Dolly Shoe during the day, *while Lee was attending Beauregard*, came from comparing Dolly Shoe payroll records with Beauregard school attendance records.

Dolly payroll records

Oswald’s first day of employment at Dolly Shoe is unknown, but could have been as early as Friday, March 11, the day after he received his work permit. His last day of work during the first quarter of 1955 (January thru March) could have been no later than Thursday, March 31 (end of the first quarter). During the first quarter of 1955 Oswald could have worked no more than 18 days.

Oswald’s first day of work at Dolly Shoe during the second quarter of 1955 (*April thru June*) could have been as early as Friday, April 1 (beginning of the second quarter). Oswald’s last day of work at Dolly Shoe, was when he was fired by Louis Marzialle, was definitely on Tuesday, April 12. During the second quarter Oswald could have worked no more than 8 days.

The Quarterly Report of Taxable Wages, filed by Dolly Shoe for the first quarter (January-March) of 1955, lists the social security numbers and taxable wages for each of twelve employees. Lee **Harvey** Oswald’s taxable wages are listed as \$42.00.⁵⁵⁻⁰⁷

According to Mr. Goodman, Oswald was paid \$.75 per hour. At this rate of pay young Oswald worked a total of 56 hours at Dolly Shoe (\$42/ \$.75/hour), which indicates he could not have worked only part-time as claimed by the Warren Commission. If he worked 8 hours per day for each of the 3 Saturdays during the first quarter of 1955, Oswald still would have had to work 2 hours per day each and every day after school-a possibility, but not likely *as school got out at 4:30 pm and Dolly Shoe, 4 miles away, closed at 5:45 pm*.

There is no Report of Taxable Wages filed by Dolly Shoe for the second quarter (April thru June) of 1955 in the National Archives. But Oswald’s earnings for that period can be determined by subtracting his first quarter earnings (\$42) from the year-

end totals for 1955 shown on his W-2 form-\$78.32.⁵⁵⁻⁰⁸ When the result, \$36.32, is divided by \$.75 per hour, it shows that Oswald worked 48 1/2 hours from the beginning of the 2nd quarter of 1955 until he was fired on April 12 (8 workdays). This is an average of 6 hours per day, including weekdays and weekends-clearly full time employment for 15-year-old **Harvey** Oswald.

In addition to statements from the store owner (Goodman), store manager (Marziale), and store employee (Paveur) who said Oswald worked during the day, we now have payroll records that confirm **Harvey** Oswald worked during weekdays at Dolly Shoe *while Lee was attending 9th grade classes at Beauregard*. Finally, records from the Social Security Administration and employment records from Dolly Shoe show that (**Harvey**) Oswald was living at 126 Exchange Place in March and April 1955, while Myrtle and Julian Evans said **Lee** Oswald was living in their building at 1452 St. Marys with his tall, nice-looking mother.

Beauregard attendance records and report cards

Beauregard attendance records offer further proof that **Harvey** Oswald was working at Dolly Shoe *while Lee Oswald was attending Beauregard*. These records, published in the Warren Volumes, consist of individual grade cards and his cumulative record.

For the spring of 1955 there are 12 part-time absences recorded on Oswald's cumulative record, but those did not match the absences recorded on his individual grade cards.⁸ According to Oswald's grade cards, he occasionally missed individual classes but never missed all six classes on same day during the last half of his 9th grade year-the spring of 1955.

Beauregard issued three grade cards to students for the spring semester of 1955 (the 4th, 5th, and 6th periods). During the 4th period, which ended on March 15, Oswald missed English class 3 times, missed civics, art, and math twice, missed physical education once, and never missed a science class. During the 5th period, which coincided with his employment at Dolly Shoe and ended on April 30, Oswald missed art and math once, but had no absences in any of his other five classes. The 6th period, from May 1 to June 7, occurred after **Harvey** Oswald's employment ended at Dolly Shoe. During that final period he missed a civics class twice, math once, and had no absences in his other classes.

Not once, during the entire spring semester of 1955 did "Lee Harvey Oswald" miss a complete day of school at Beauregard, according to his report cards published in the Warren Volumes. Therefore, Lee Oswald could not possibly have worked at Dolly Shoe during the day.

Department of Labor

The Division of Women and Child Employment (Louisiana Department of Labor) issued a "work permit" to Lee **Harvey** Oswald on Thursday, March 10.⁹ After the assassination the FBI obtained information about the work permit from Mrs. Ann Spence, the Director of the Division.⁵⁵⁻⁰⁶ The FBI should have obtained a copy of Oswald's application, a copy of his work permit, and any notes related to his work history. If the FBI did obtain that information, it has long since disappeared. If they didn't obtain that information, they certainly should have. It remains unknown if the originals or copies of those items were turned over to the FBI or Warren Commission, but none of those items have ever been located.

***NOTE:** There were very good reasons for the FBI not to make Oswald's work permit*

and file available to the Warren Commission. Oswald's work permit would have listed his employer as Dolly Shoe. Proper questioning of the store owner, store manager, or store employees would have revealed to the Warren Commission that Oswald worked at Dolly Shoe during the day, while Beauregard attendance records showed that Oswald never missed a day of school during the spring of 1955. Someone would have realized that it was not possible for Oswald to have worked at Dolly Shoe and attended Beauregard at the same time....unless there were two "Oswalds."

A copy of Oswald's application for a work permit was routinely sent to his school of record, Beauregard, and routed to the school Social Worker. The Social Worker would then interview the applicant (Oswald) or his parent(s) in order to evaluate the student's need for a job.

Mrs. Mary Miller was the School Social Worker at Beauregard in 1953. When interviewed by the FBI after the assassination, she recalled handling a case that involved a student who lived on Exchange Alley. Mary could not remember the student's name but clearly remembered there was an attendance problem with a student who lived on Exchange Alley.⁵⁵⁻⁵⁹ She recalled this incident because the application for the work permit listed the student's address as Exchange Place, which was outside of the Beauregard School District (Exchange Place was 4 miles from Beauregard and within the district covered by Peters Junior High at 425 S. Broad Street).

No other Beauregard students lived on Exchange Alley, so it is almost certain that Mrs. Miller visited or attempted to visit **Harvey** Oswald and his "caretaker/mother" at their apartment at 126 Exchange.¹⁰

***NOTE:** In New York (1953) it was **Harvey** who failed to attend school and was placed in Youth House, while **Lee** attended PS #44 regularly. In Fort Worth (1954) it was **Harvey** who attended less than a semester at Stripling Junior High and dropped out, while **Lee** attended Beauregard regularly. In New Orleans (1955) it was **Harvey** who failed to attend school, got a work permit, and worked at Dolly Shoe while **Lee** attended Beauregard regularly. Mrs. Miller was investigating the case of a boy who applied for a work permit at Dolly instead of attending junior high-**Harvey** Oswald.*

Marguerite is fired from Dolly Shoe

Maury Goodman repeatedly asked the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter to fill out the insurance company bonding form applications. To months later, in early April, she still not filled out the forms and Goodman was losing his patience. He confronted "Marguerite" and told her she could either fill out the bonding forms or be fired. "Marguerite" refused to complete the forms and Goodman fired her.

Louis Marziale, who began work at Dolly Shoe on April 12, remembered that "Marguerite" was fired a day or two after he began working at Dolly. Louis recalled that after "Marguerite" left Dolly Shoe, she worked as a "bar-maid" in the French Quarter. Louis was the third person who said that Marguerite worked at a bar and remembered specifically, "She worked at the Tradewinds Bar on Decatur Street." Louis, Rita and Dolly Shoe employees' recollections of Marguerite working in a bar was also supported by the statement made by young **Harvey** Oswald to Myra DaRouse a year earlier. When Myra drove **Harvey** to his apartment (after a visit to the Monte Lepre Clinic), she asked where his mother worked. He replied that his mother was "working in a bar."

***NOTE:** Dolly Shoe is one of the few places of employment where taxable wages were re*

ported for the short, dumpy heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter. Most of her employment consisted of work in bars, in private homes as a practical “nurse,” and in family homes where she took care of elderly people or children. Most of her income was, therefore, not reported to the government by her employers. This was especially true following her employment at Dolly Shoe in 1955. Her reluctance to fill out insurance company bonding forms or work for establishments where income tax was withheld and reported is understandable. Such information, when reported to credit bureaus and taxing authorities, could easily have conflicted with similar information provided by employers of the real Marguerite Oswald. This may be the reason that not a single one of Marguerite Oswald’s income tax returns have ever been released. The income tax returns of Jack Ruby, the man who killed Oswald, were released, but not the income tax returns of the mother of the alleged assassin. Why?

The FBI’s incomplete investigation at Dolly Shoe

In 1964 the FBI interviewed Dolly Shoe accountant Moses Brenner and, according to procedure, should have obtained originals or copies of Oswald’s payroll records, time cards, income tax and social security records. If unavailable from Brenner the FBI could easily have obtained this information at any time directly from federal agencies. *If these records were obtained by the FBI they have long since disappeared.*

FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover told the Warren Commission that Oswald’s 1955 tax return had been destroyed by the IRS. This may or may not be true, but there is no indication the FBI obtained, or tried to obtain, a copy of his refund check for 1955. They failed to interview store manager Louis Marziale or any of the store’s employees and question them about Oswald’s work hours, work habits, dates of employment, etc. With no verifiable employment records and little other information, I wondered how the Warren Commission was able to conclude that Oswald worked “part time” at Dolly Shoe. *Did the Commission guess or did they knowingly suppress the truth and prepare a ‘cover story.’?”*

In order for the FBI and/or Warren Commission to explain Oswald’s employment at Dolly Shoe and Oswald’s attendance at Beauregard at the same time, and avoid exposing the two Oswalds, they had to claim that one person did both. In order to reach this conclusion the FBI/Warren Commission had to avoid examining payroll records, work permits (which showed a beginning date of employment), quarterly tax filings and any other form of verifiable employment documentation. They also had to avoid interviewing store owners, store managers, and store employees who remembered the short, thin, very quiet young man (**Harvey** Oswald) who worked during the weekdays at Dolly Shoe. *This is precisely what happened and precisely how Oswald’s full time employment at Dolly Shoe was suppressed—there are no employment records or interviews of Dolly Shoe employees to be found in either the Warren Volumes or the National Archives.*

The FBI/Warren Commission also had a problem with conflicting addresses which showed that Oswald and his mother lived at 1454 St. Marys and 126 Exchange Place at the same time. They ignored and failed to resolve the following conflicting documentation and witness testimony:

- W-4 exemption forms for Dolly Shoe, signed on February 5, 1955, listed the Oswald’s address as 126 Exchange Place, *yet Myrtle and Julian Evans told the Warren Commission the Oswalds lived at 1452 St. Marys St. from early 1954 thru May 1955.*
- Lee Harvey Oswald’s application for a social security card, dated and signed in February 1955, listed his address as 126 Exchange Place, *yet Myrtle and*

Julian Evans told the Warren Commission the Oswald's lived at 1452 St. Marys St. from early 1954 thru May 1955.

- Letters written by Marguerite Oswald to John Pic show a return address of 126 Exchange Place and are postmarked October 9th, 31st and November 12th, 1954,¹¹ *yet Myrtle and Julian Evans told the Warren Commission the Oswald's lived at 1452 St. Marys St. from early 1954 thru May 1955.*
- The FBI obtained copies of letters written to Marguerite Oswald in April 1955 from the firm who managed 126 Exchange Place, New Orleans Realty Company, indicating she had past due utility bills, *yet Myrtle and Julian Evans testified that Marguerite lived at 1452 St. Marys St. from early 1954 thru May 1955.*
- Dolly Shoe owners, store manager, and store employees said Oswald was very, very quiet, *yet Myrtle and Julian Evans recalled Lee Oswald as boisterous, loud, with a "fog horn" voice.*
- Ed Voebel was Lee Oswald's best friend and met him in the fall of 1954, *yet Voebel told the Warren Commission that he was not aware that (Lee) Oswald had any job.*
- Harvey Oswald worked at Dolly Shoe, *yet neither Myrtle Evans nor Julian Evans recalled that Lee Oswald had a job while residing at 1452 St. Marys St. from early 1954 thru May 1955.*

NOTE: These are some, but not all, of the contradictions that neither the FBI nor Warren Commission attempted to explain or resolve. The FBI could easily have determined the dates of Oswald's residences by obtaining rental receipts, cancelled checks, utility bills, phone bills, bank records, credit records, conducted interviews with the landlord and neighbors, checked addresses listed on auto and life insurance policies, etc. Their reluctance to resolve these discrepancies indicates the FBI and/or Warren Commission either conducted a very poor investigation or were aware of evidence that placed an Oswald family at 1454/1452 St. Marys and 126 Exchange Place at the same time, and intentionally suppressed that evidence.

FBI investigations

The FBI's failure to investigate Oswald's employment at Dolly Shoe was abnormal, as the Bureau was certainly capable of conducting a thorough investigation. They investigated the real Marguerite Oswald's employment in the early 1940's and 1950's and obtained payroll records, W-4 forms, employment information, bank records, medical records, statements from employers, co-workers, etc. They compiled a detailed list of her residences from 1941 thru 1954 by interviewing neighbors and landlords, locating bank records, school records, insurance records, employer records, etc.

But it appears that when indications of two Oswald families came to their attention in the mid to late 1950's, their usual pattern of conducting a thorough investigation ended. They failed to properly question several of Marguerite Oswald's employers, co-workers and neighbors and, in many cases, failed to interview any of them. They failed to follow up on promising leads and ignored evidence that could easily have exposed the two Oswalds. Unfortunately, their course of conduct did not become clear until long after publication of the Warren Report. To understand how they avoided conducting a thorough investigation, *yet were able to convince the public they had conducted a thorough investigation*, it is important to understand how the FBI handled reports relating to Oswald and the assassination of President Kennedy.

All FBI field reports and evidence relating to the assassination were turned into local FBI offices throughout the country and then forwarded to FBI headquarters in

Washington, DC. This information was supposed to have been passed on to the Warren Commission for evaluation. But we now know that certain documents, such as Oswald's original New York, Beauregard, and Stripling school records, payroll records and employment information were often withheld from the Warren Commission and, in many cases, altered or destroyed. We also know that FBI interviews with people who had conflicting information about Oswald, including Frank Kudlaty, Oswald's teachers, neighbors, and classmates in New York and New Orleans, were either altered or destroyed.

FBI officials conducted a thorough review of all field reports and evidence before carefully choosing the documents they passed on to the Commission. It was from these carefully screened documents that the Warren Commission pieced together and merged the backgrounds of **Harvey** and **Lee**, and created the legend we know today as "Lee Harvey Oswald." Their efforts resulted in creating not only the illusion of a thorough investigation, but succeeded in covering up the single most important link to the conspirators-Harvey and Lee Oswald.

NOTE: There is probably no way to identify which FBI officials knew about the two Oswald families. But the disappearance of an enormous amount of original evidence clearly indicates that FBI officials knew they needed to eliminate evidence relating to Oswald's background.

A few Warren Commission staff attorneys, notably John Hart Ely, realized the FBI was withholding information but didn't understand why or for what purpose. What Ely did not realize was that certain FBI officials were systematically suppressing and destroying records that threatened to expose a 2nd "Lee Harvey Oswald."

The Warren Commissions failure to identify and follow leads

We have learned that when FBI field agents conduct interviews, write reports, gather evidence, and then those items disappear, there is good reason to believe FBI officials were hiding something. In a similar fashion, when the Warren Commission failed to interview key witnesses, failed to publish certain documentation, allowed their attorneys to lead witnesses during testimony, destroyed witness testimony, and failed to follow through on important leads, their actions indicate they too were trying to hide *something*. I learned, through trial and error, that the areas avoided by the FBI and/or Warren Commission often provided some of the most promising leads. These leads often lead to the discovery of additional information, and allowed us to understand what they were trying to hide.

Harvey and Marguerite leave 126 Exchange

Shortly after Marguerite and **Harvey** lost their jobs at Dolly Shoe, in April 1955, they left New Orleans. Their departure may have been hastened, or prompted, by the visit of Beauregard Social Worker Mrs. Mary Miller to talk with 15-year-old **Harvey** about his failure to attend school.

NOTE: Harvey Oswald's confrontation with New York school authorities prompted he and his "mothers" move from New York to New Orleans. Harvey's failure to complete a full semester at Stripling in Fort Worth may have prompted his return to New Orleans. When Harvey failed to attend school and began work at Dolly Shoe, school officials at Beauregard were alerted. A visit by the school social worker may have prompted Harvey

and his "mother" to move from 126 Exchange and leave New Orleans.

On April 15, 1955 Mr. Lehmann of the New Orleans Realty Company wrote a letter to Mrs. M. Oswald at 126 Exchange Place to remind her that she still owed \$16.21 on the electric bill. Two weeks later, on May 3, Lehmann wrote a second letter to Mrs. Oswald and mailed it to the same address. This letter advised they received \$8 on her gas bill, but she still owed \$8 and requested that she stop by their office. These letters were received by the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter, who often refused to pay her bills (*this was the same woman who refused to pay the utility bills for her apartment at 4936 Collinwood, in Fort Worth, a year later*).

While Marguerite and **Harvey** were living at 126 Exchange there are indications that **Harvey** may have worked briefly at the Pfisterer Dental Lab on Dauphine Street. The current and long time President of the Pfisterer Dental Lab is Linda Faircloth. When I interviewed Linda in 1995 she related the following story:

"Lee Harvey Oswald worked at Pfisterer's on two separate occasions as a messenger. The first time, according to what the owners told me, was 'a short period sometime in 1955.' He was re-hired in late 1957 in the same position."¹²

The day after the assassination (Saturday morning) the FBI visited the Pfisterer Dental Lab and interviewed the four partners who owned the company. Each of the partners was taken to a different area and questioned individually. Each of the owners were warned not to discuss the case with anyone or among themselves. All payroll and other records pertaining to Oswald were taken by the FBI agents and never returned (there were no Pfisterer records published in the Warren Volumes, none in the National Archives, and the FBI claims to have no Pfisterer records in their files). After the original payroll records disappeared it was impossible for anyone to accurately determine the dates of "Lee Harvey Oswald's" employment at Pfisterer's. If Oswald did work at Pfisterer's in 1955, he could have worked there prior to his employment at Dolly Shoe (March 12, 1955), or anytime after he was fired from Dolly Shoe (April 12, 1955).

Lee and Marguerite move to 126 Exchange

In contrast to **Harvey** Oswald's sporadic school attendance throughout his life, **Lee** Oswald had a steady history of attendance. He graduated from Ridglea West Elementary in Fort Worth in June 1952, attended junior high school regularly in New York City, graduated from Beauregard in June 1955 and then, as we shall see, worked nearly a year at the Gerard F. Tujauge Company in New Orleans before joining the Marines.

Myrtle Evans remembered that when Marguerite and **Lee** left 1452 St. Marys Street, they moved to Exchange Alley. Myrtle told the Warren Commission, "**Lee** had gotten to the point where he was noisier and more determined with his mother, and it was getting a little unbearable.....it got to be quite disturbing, actually. It seemed to be a situation that was getting worse all the time; so I thought maybe it would be better if I didn't have them around; so, since the apartment wasn't fixed up anyway (apt #6), and she wasn't very happy next door, she up and moved, and that's when she went to Exchange Alley."¹³ Attorney Jenner said, "That was April of 1955; is that right?" Myrtle replied, "Yes, and I never saw her (Marguerite) after that." Julian Evans, who testified separately from his wife, also said that Marguerite lived at 1452 St. Marys until May 1955.¹⁴

By 1955 Myrtle Evans had known Marguerite Oswald for nearly 25 years, and saw her "nearly every day" during the time she lived in her building for over a year.

Myrtle told the Commission, “Marguerite was a very good housekeeper, very tasty....she was always so lovely herself.....she was beautiful. She had beautiful wavy hair. Myrtle’s husband Julian Evans said, “Marguerite was a very fine person, a nice-looking woman—well educated, soft spoken, a very nice woman; wonderful¹⁵.....a beautiful woman, with black hair streaked with a little gray¹⁶.....a fashion plate.....she dressed beautifully.” Myrtle’s nice-looking, soft-spoken friend of 25 years was **Lee Oswald’s** mother. After Marguerite and **Lee** left 1452 St. Marys, they stayed with her sister, Lillian Murret, for the next few weeks at 757 French Street.

NOTE: The “beautiful woman with black hair” who “dressed beautifully” was certainly not the older, dumpy, heavy-set, shabbily dressed “Marguerite Oswald” imposter who was photographed in the living room of 126 Exchange in February 1954.

Following the assassination Myrtle and Julian Evans saw this woman on television. When deposed on April 7, 1964 by Warren Commission Attorney Albert Jenner, Myrtle Evans said, “When I saw her on TV, after all of this happened, she looked so old and haggard, and I said that couldn’t be Margie.”¹⁷ Julian told the Commission, “When we saw her on television just recently, after all this happened, she looked awful. There’s no other way to describe it, the change that has come over her. You wouldn’t have recognized her if they hadn’t told you who she was; she looked that different. Where her hair used to be black, now it’s entirely gray, and she really looks old.....she’s the same age as my wife (57), but she looks about 70 now.”^{18 55-10} The Commission, understandably, did not ask either Myrtle or Julian to identify the 1954 photograph of the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” as their friend of 25 years.

Neither Julian nor Myrtle, who had known the real Marguerite Oswald since 1935, recognized the heavy-set, shabbily-dressed woman they saw on television. They didn’t realize this woman was not their friend who lived next door in New Orleans only 8 years earlier. The woman they saw on television was the “caretaker/mother” of Harvey Oswald—the same old, dumpy, heavy-set woman who was photographed sitting in the chair of her living room at 126 Exchange Place in 1954. By 1963 this woman’s appearance had changed little—she still had grey hair, still looked old, and was still dowdy and plump.

After moving out of their apartment at 1452 St. Marys, **Lee** and his nice-looking, well-dressed mother resided at the Murret’s for 2-3 weeks before moving into the apartment at 126 Exchange Place. Lillian Murret’s testimony helped establish the date of the move when she told the Commission, “Well, that must have been about 2 weeks, 3 weeks. She was looking for a place to stay, and Robert was coming out of the service, and so that’s when she found this place over on Exchange Alley before Robert came in (Robert arrived in New Orleans on July 15, 1955).....He (**Lee**) was going to school (Beauregard Junior High).”¹⁹

Shortly before the end of their last year at Beauregard (which ended in early June, 1955), **Lee Oswald** and Ed Voebel attended a pre-high school orientation program at Warren Easton High that was held for 9th grade students.²⁰ Voebel sat next to Oswald during the presentation and talked with him. Before leaving, Oswald invited Voebel to play pool with him at the poolroom below his apartment (L & A Martin Billiards). Voebel told the Warren Commission that he began to stop by Oswald’s apartment “nearly every time he went for his weekly music lesson (piano lessons) at Werlein’s Music Store on Canal Street (just around the corner from Oswald’s apartment).” When Voebel visited **Lee Oswald** at his apartment the boys often walked downstairs to the pool hall to shoot pool or play darts.

NOTE: Myrtle Evans said the Oswalds moved from 1452 St. Marys to 126 Exchange Place in May 1955. When Lee Oswald and Ed Voebel attended the pre-high school orientation program in late May, it appears that Lee was already living at 126 Exchange (above the pool hall). Therefore, it appears that Harvey and the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite" imposter moved out of 126 Exchange Place in late April or early May, shortly before Lee and his mother moved in.

The day after the assassination Ed Voebel was interviewed by WWL-TV, channel 4 in New Orleans, and discussed his relationship with Lee Oswald. Most Americans were shocked by President Kennedy's murder and despised "Lee Harvey Oswald," but 23-year-old Voebel said candidly, "I liked Lee." Voebel freely discussed his friendship with Lee Oswald with the FBI and the New Orleans Police Department. When he testified before the Warren Commission Voebel said, "Now, I want to make one thing clear. I liked Lee. I felt that we had a lot in common at that time."²¹

Lee Oswald was the tall, well-built boy who fought with Johnny Neumeyer, was photographed by Voebel in Helen DuFour's 9th grade English class, and eventually became close friends with Voebel. Each and every time Voebel referred to "Oswald" he always called his former friend "**Lee**"-*never Harvey*.

NOTE: It is important to remember that even though Voebel first met Lee Oswald after his fight with John Neumeyer in October 1954, he never visited Lee at either of the St. Marys Street apartments. Voebel told the Commission that he first visited Lee at his apartment on 126 Exchange "in the late spring of 1955," after he and Lee attended the high school orientation at Warren Easton. The apartment at 126 Exchange was the only residence Voebel knew for Lee Harvey Oswald.

Ed Voebel meets Marguerite Oswald

While visiting Lee at his apartment on Exchange Place, Ed Voebel met Marguerite Oswald. He described Mrs. Oswald as "*tall and nice-looking*," which was very similar to Myrtle and Julian Evans' description of the Marguerite Oswald they knew.

On April 7, 1964, Ed Voebel was deposed by Warren Commission attorney Albert Jenner who asked, "Did you meet his mother?" Voebel said, "I think I met her one time, and for some reason I had a picture in my mind which was different from when I saw her in the paper after all of this happened. I didn't recognize her. She was a lot thinner, and her hair wasn't as gray, as I recall it, when I met her. Of course, this was about 8 years ago, but I can remember she had a black dress on, and she was sitting down smoking a cigarette."²²

Commission attorney Albert Jenner questioned Myrtle Evans, Julian Evans, and Ed Voebel on the same day-April 7, 1964. *Each of these witnesses told Jenner they did not recognize the Marguerite Oswald pictured on television after the assassination as the woman they knew in 1955.* Either this esteemed attorney was not listening to his witnesses, *which is doubtful*, or he did not want to probe further and face the likelihood that these witnesses would eventually realize that they had known a different "Marguerite Oswald." If Jenner or any of the Commission members who heard these people's testimony had any doubts or questions as to the identity of Marguerite Oswald, they could have:

- Asked the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" to appear before Ed Voebel or Myrtle and Julian Evans.
- Asked these witnesses if the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald"

sitting in the living room of the 126 Exchange apartment in 1954 was the same woman they knew.

- Obtained Marguerite Oswald's driver's license file from the Texas Department of Public Safety (prior to 1952) and compared the physical description on her license (height and weight) with the woman who testified before the Commission.

Ed Voebel remembers Lee Oswald

Ed Voebel not only failed to recognize the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" as Lee Oswald's mother, but his testimony directly contradicted her (and the news media's) attempt to portray "Lee Harvey Oswald" as a teenage communist. The "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission about her sons alleged interest in communism:

"It was a small book he had gotten out of the library. And I knew he was reading it Mr. Rankin.....It was more about communism. I knew he was reading it. But if we have this material in the public libraries, then certainly it is all right for us to read." ²³

The "Marguerite Oswald" imposter repeatedly told news reporters that "her son," Lee Harvey Oswald, began reading communist literature and books from the local library at age 15. This woman is the only person who said "Lee Harvey Oswald" was reading communist literature at age 15 in New Orleans. The news media began publishing articles that promoted her story as "proof" that Oswald became interested in communism in junior high school. *But no one else, not a single person, saw Oswald reading communist literature during this period.*

Warren Report p 679-

As a result of "Marguerite Oswald's" testimony the Commission concluded, "He read a lot, starting at some point to read Communist literature which he found at the public library....."

The Commission chose to believe the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter, and ignored the testimony of Edward Voebel, Myrtle Evans, and Julian Evans who never saw young Oswald read any communist literature. Following the assassination Ed Voebel read articles and watched television coverage which reported that "Lee Harvey Oswald" had studied communism when he was fourteen years old.

Voebel, who was Oswald's best friend in New Orleans and visited his home on many occasions, knew these stories were not true. Voebel told the Commission, "I have read things about Lee having developed ideas as to Marxism and communism way back when he was a child, but I believe that's a lot of baloney.....I am sure he had no interest in those things at that time." Commission attorney Jenner asked, "You heard the rumor, or read about them at any rate, that Lee Oswald was studying communism when he was 14 years of age, did you not?...Did you see any evidence of that when you were going around and associating with Lee Oswald?" Voebel replied, "No; none whatever. As far as I know, I was the only one who would enter his home, around that age, so I would be the only one to know, and I can say for certain that the only things Lee would be reading when I would be at his home would be comic books and the normal things that kids read."²⁴

Voebel never saw any communist type literature at the Oswald's apartment because there was none. Prior to moving to 126 Exchange, **Lee** Oswald and his mother lived at 1454/52 St. Marys. Myrtle and Julian Evans told the Warren Commission they never saw anything but paperback type books at the apartment-no communist literature at all.

*NOTE: When Ed Voebel described **Lee** Oswald to the Commission, Jenner may or may not have realized that the man accused of killing President Kennedy was a different person. Voebel's friend never discussed communism with grammar school students in Fort Worth (thru 1952), junior high students in New York (1952-54), with fellow Beauregard students (1954-55), with members of the Civil Air Patrol, with co-workers at Tujague's (1956), with fellow Marines at Jacksonville, Biloxi, El Toro, or Japan (1957-58), or with anyone at any time. Not a single person told the Commission they heard **Lee** Oswald discuss communism, Marxism or criticize the US government.*

*The person Albert Jenner had in mind when questioning Voebel was the accused assassin, **Harvey** Oswald. The pattern of conduct for Russian-speaking **Harvey** Oswald was very different from that of **Lee** Oswald. **Harvey** continuously criticized the US government, continuously discussed and promoted communism, continuously supported Russia and Cuba, and threatened the life of US Presidents. **Harvey** Oswald carried Marxist pamphlets in his back pocket at age 13 in North Dakota, allegedly read communist books at age 14, wrote to *The Worker* at age 15, discussed communism with high school classmates in Fort Worth at age 16, promoted communism and tried to join a communist cell in New Orleans at age 17, supported Cuba and read Russian literature while in the Marines in California at age 18, defected to Russia at age 19, worked in Russia at age 20, married a Russian woman at age 21, passed out Fair Play for Cuba literature at age 23, and was accused of assassinating President Kennedy at age 24. Russian-speaking **Harvey** Oswald had a life-long interest in communism, and was was very different from New Orleans born **Lee** Oswald.*

Edward Voebel's fate

Ed Voebel was unaware that his knowledge of two "Lee Harvey Oswald's" could have exposed the CIA's carefully planned project. Voebel met and rode bicycles with the short, scrawny, **Harvey** Oswald for four or five months in the winter and spring of 1954 (8th grade), was with him when a piano fell on his legs in the basement of Beauregard, but never went to **Harvey's** apartment, and never met the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter.

Five months later, in October 1954, Voebel met the tall, husky, **Lee** Oswald after his fight with John Neumeyer. The following spring (1955) Voebel began the first of many visits to **Lee** Oswald's apartment on 126 Exchange. It was there he met **Lee's** tall, congenial, nice-looking mother. But when Voebel saw the short, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter on television after the assassination, he did not recognize her.

Voebel never realized the short, scrawny **Harvey** Oswald (who he knew in the 8th grade), and the taller, well-built **Lee** Oswald (who he knew in the 9th grade), were part of a long-term CIA project. He never realized that his friendship with these boys placed his life in jeopardy following President Kennedy's assassination. Nor did he realize that his knowledge made him one of the most *dangerous living witnesses* to the conspirators.

NOTE: In May 1971, Ed Voebel suddenly became ill and was taken to the Ochsner

Clinic in New Orleans. A physician called his family and asked if he (Voebel) had been exposed to "insecticide poisons." Family members told the physician he had not been exposed to any poisons. After spending the night in the hospital Voebel called home, said he was feeling much better, and expected to be home within a day. But that evening Voebel died suddenly of a "blot clot," after allegedly suffering an attack of pneumonia. Voebel, according to his sister, died in the Ochsner clinic (Dr. Alton Ochsner, as we shall see, was a member of the CIA-sponsored Information Council of the Americas). Voebel's death certificate, however, shows that he died at Foundation Hospital in Metairie, La. In 1978 Voebel's father told the HSCA, even though he had no proof, that he believed his son died under mysterious circumstances.

Civil Air Patrol-Lakefront Airport

In 1955 there were two Civil Air Patrol (CAP) squadrons in New Orleans in 1955-one at the Lakefront Airport (Lakefront Squadron) and the other at Moisant Airport (Eagle Squadron). In the spring of 1955 Beauregard student Fred O'Sullivan approached Ed Voebel and **Lee Oswald** and asked if they would be interested in joining the Civil Air Patrol (CAP). Both boys liked the idea and began attending CAP meetings at the Lakefront Airport after graduating from Beauregard in June 1955. David William Ferrie was one of the instructors.

Robert Oswald visits New Orleans

On July 11, 1955 Robert Oswald was discharged from the Marines and returned to Fort Worth. He visited friends, apparently secured a job with Convair,²⁵ and purchased a 1951 Chevrolet. Robert drove his Chevrolet to New Orleans and arrived at 126 Exchange on the morning of July 15th.²⁶ When Robert testified before the Warren Commission in 1964, he was unable to recall whether or not his brother was a member of the Civil Air Patrol when he visited him in New Orleans. Robert said, "He (**Lee Oswald**) had joined at that time-no, sir-he had not at that time been in the Civil Air Patrol....."⁵⁵⁻¹¹ Robert was correct, **Lee** had not yet joined the CAP when he arrived in New Orleans, but **Lee** had been attending meetings for over a month.

Lee Oswald joins the Civil Air Patrol

After attending several CAP meetings at the Lakefront Airport (Lakefront Squadron), **Lee Oswald** began attending CAP meetings at Moisant Airport (Eagle Squadron), probably because it was closer to his apartment. According to Fred O'Sullivan, both **Lee Oswald** and David Ferrie left Lakefront about the same time and began attending meetings at Moisant.

Records show that **Lee Harvey Oswald** joined the cadet squadron at Moisant Airport on July 27, 1955, and was issued service #48-4965.⁵⁵⁻¹² Ed Voebel joined the CAP a few weeks before and was issued service #48-4870. Shortly after Oswald joined, Voebel remembered that he purchased a uniform from the Army-Navy surplus store. **Lee's** brother, Robert, helped him buy the uniform before he returned to Fort Worth. A photograph of **Lee Oswald** wearing his CAP uniform first appeared in Red Roses from Texas, a book by Nerin E. Gun that was published in England in 1964.⁵⁵⁻¹³

***NOTE:** None of the items worn by **Lee Oswald** in the photograph-hat, shirt, tie or CAPC medallions-were found by the Dallas Police after the assassination. This was because the CAP items belonged to **Lee Oswald-not Harvey**. It was **Harvey Oswald** who was ac*

cused of assassinating President Kennedy and it was Harvey's possessions that were confiscated by Dallas Police. No CAP items were found among Harvey's possessions because he was never a member of the CAP.

Eagle Squadron at Moisant Airport

The instructor of Eagle Squadron at Moisant in the summer of 1955 was David William Ferrie. Members included **Fred O'Sullivan, George Boesch, John Irion, Melvin Coffey, Anthony Atzenhoffer, John Ciravolo, Ed Voebel, Joseph Thompson, Colin Hamer, Jerry Paradis, Chuck Francis, Roy McCoy, John Rondell, and others.**

David William Ferrie was born March 18, 1918 in Cleveland, Ohio. He attended Catholic schools in his youth and entered St. Mary's Seminary in 1938 with the intention of becoming a priest. The Seminary, citing "erratic behavior," dismissed Ferrie in 1940 at age 22. He then attended Baldwin-Wallace College where his studies focused on psychology and, in 1941, received a Bachelor of Arts degree. For the next three years (1942-45) Ferrie took flying lessons at the Sky Tech Airway Service in Cleveland, Ohio and became involved with the Civil Air Patrol (CAP).

Colonel Harry A. Webb told FAA investigators that when Ferrie arrived at the CAP, everyone thought he was an Air Force Lieutenant.²⁷ Webb recalled that Ferrie had a magnetic personality which allowed him to gain respect and attention from the younger cadets who would do almost anything for him. From 1945 thru 1950 Ferrie held several jobs, including a job as a pilot for Jedo Oil and Drilling, as an engineer for Atwell, Vogel, Sterling, and as an inspector-trainee for Bankers Indemnity.

In 1950 Ferrie enlisted in the Army Reserve and in 1951 applied for employment with Eastern Airlines. He re-located to Miami but later returned to New Orleans where he commanded the Lakefront Squadron of the CAP in 1955. It was there that 37-year-old David Ferrie met 15-year-old **Lee Harvey Oswald.**

Fred O'Sullivan had been a member of the Civil Air Patrol since 1953 and attended many of the meetings at Lakefront Airport. He was in the 9th grade in the spring of 1955 and sat next to (**Lee**) Oswald in his homeroom class at Beauregard.²⁸ O'Sullivan told the FBI that he prevailed upon other schoolmates, Joe Thompson, Ed Voebel and Oswald to consider joining the CAP Cadets. O'Sullivan said that Voebel and Oswald followed his suggestion and came to one or two meetings at Lakefront, but did not join. The Lakefront location was far from New Orleans and he thought the two boys may have joined the CAP squadron at Moisant Airport (Eagle Squadron) because it was closer to their homes.²⁹ O'Sullivan said, "Ferrie left the (Lakefront) squadron at this time and started his own squadron at Moisant."³⁰

George Boesch worked with Ferrie at the Lakefront squadron of the CAP at Lakefront Airport. Boesch accompanied Ferrie to Moisant Airport and helped to reorganize Eagle squadron. He remembered Oswald as one of 12-15 students who attended meetings for two or three months while Ferrie was the instructor.³¹

John Irion knew David Ferrie from 1955 to 1965, both socially and in the CAP, and remembered when **Lee Harvey Oswald** went through basic training as a Civil Air Patrol Cadet (CAPC). After viewing a photograph of Oswald wearing a CAP uniform, Irion remarked that Oswald would not have been allowed to wear a uniform to meetings unless he had completed basic training and gone through a probationary period. He did not remember if Oswald ever took part in any regular CAP activities.

In 1958, Irion joined the Falcon Squadron and was a member of the Internal Mobile Security Unit (IMSU). The mission of this unit was to "operate as an autonomous and self sustaining rescue and combat unit in Cuba." His group trained at the Belle Chase Naval Station, south of New Orleans, and also at Abita Springs which is north of

Lake Ponchartrain. Irion said the training camps consisted of North Americans (no Cubans) and were arranged by David Ferrie and Sergio Arcacha Smith. The cadets were trained with .22 and M1903 rifles which Ferrie said were supplied by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) and distributed by Sergio Arcacha Smith.³²

Melvin Stacey Coffey joined the Moisant Squadron of the CAP in early 1954. JFK researchers may remember Melvin Coffey as one of the young men who accompanied David Ferrie on his trip to Houston, Texas during the evening of the assassination. Coffey told the FBI that he was unable to remember if “Lee Harvey Oswald” was in his squadron and was unable to identify Oswald from a CAP photograph.³³

Anthony William Atzenhoffer joined the Moisant Squadron of the CAP in September 1954 and told the HSCA that Ferrie was an instructor during this period. Ferrie took Atzenhoffer on his first flight in his small plane which he kept in a hangar at Moisant Airport. The 6-year-old airplane, with serial number 108-1293 and FAA number N8293K, was a 1948 blue and white Stinson. Atzenhoffer was a platoon sergeant in the CAP and frequently called the roll. He remembered that Oswald’s name was on the roll and said he was in the same group when Davie Ferrie was an instructor. He remembered their CAP unit often camped out at England Air Force Base, which was located near Alexandria, Louisiana, and also remembered, “It was the first time I ever ate Spam.”³⁴ When Atzenhoffer saw a photograph of CAP members standing around a cook stove, which he called the “picnic photo,” he recognized Oswald. *But when Atzenhoffer saw Lee Harvey Oswald on TV in 1963, he didn’t recognize him as the young man he knew from the CAP.*

NOTE: Atzenhoffer didn’t recognize the accused assassin, Harvey Oswald, after the assassination because Harvey was never in the CAP. Atzenhoffer knew Lee Oswald, who was in the CAP and attended meetings with Ed Voebel.

John Ciravolo joined the Moisant Airport unit of the CAP in 1954 and remained in the unit for two or three years. He remembered that Oswald was in the CAP long enough to have a uniform.³⁵

Ed Voebel told the Warren Commission that he persuaded Oswald to attend meetings of his CAP unit at Moisant Airport in 1955, following their graduation from Beauregard Junior High. Oswald and Voebel rode the bus to one of the CAP meetings, which were held once or twice a week, and were attended by 20 to 25 members including a few girls. He remembered that David Ferrie had once taken his CAP unit on an overnight bivouac and instructed the cadets to bring their own rifles for shooting practice. Voebel also said that he thought Oswald attended a party given by Ferrie after CAP members received their stripes. Voebel said that Oswald attended two or three, and possibly four drills. He said that Oswald quit attending meetings sometime after he joined the CAP (July 27, 1955). Voebel remained a member of the CAP for a year, but quit after he began attending Fortier High School in 1956.

Joseph Thompson discussed the CAP’s summer encampments with FBI Agent John T. Reynolds. Thompson explained that it was necessary to be an active member of the CAP for ninety days before becoming eligible for camp. He said camps were held for 9 days during the months of June, July, or August.³⁶

Colin Hamer, now an official with the New Orleans Public Library, remembered that he had attended 10 or 12 meetings of the CAP during which Oswald was present. He knew both Oswald and Voebel and said that Oswald began to attend meetings sometime in the summer of 1955. He said the meetings were held at the Eastern Airlines hangar at Moisant Airport, and remembered that Oswald attended meetings for roughly two months. The unit met twice a week, on Friday nights and Sunday afternoons, and

David Ferrie was always present when Oswald attended.³⁷

Jerry Paradis was a former recruit instructor at the Lakefront CAP unit and remembered that Oswald attended at least 10 or 15 meetings when David Ferrie was the instructor. Paradis said, "Oswald and Ferrie were in the unit together, I know they were there because I was there. I specifically remember Oswald. I can remember him clearly, and Ferrie was heading the unit then. I'm not saying that they may have been together. I'm saying it is a certainty."

Paradis was surprised that he had not been interviewed by the FBI after the assassination and said, "I sure could have told them when Oswald and Ferrie were in the CAP."³⁸

NOTE: The failure of the FBI to interview Jerry Paradis is a good indication that he had information the FBI wanted to keep secret. In this case, Paradis had information that Lee Oswald and Ferrie knew each other in 1955. After the assassination the New Orleans District Attorney's office received information that Ferrie may have been on of the conspirators in a plot to assassinate President Kennedy.

In addition to the testimony of former CAP members, there is a photograph of Oswald and Ferrie taken by CAP photographer **Chuck Francis**, known as the "picnic photograph."^{55-14/15} The photo was of a CAP search and rescue unit and pictured 10 people standing around a small cook stove on an overnight exercise. In the photograph are David Ferrie, **Lee Oswald**, John Ciravolo, Phillip Cousins, and 6 other CAP members. When Chuck Francis was interviewed by the FBI, he said that Ferrie and Oswald definitely knew each other as both were in his "picnic photograph."

In an attempt to "date" this photograph, and confirm that it was taken in 1955, I looked for any items which could be dated. The one item which I thought could be dated was a small can of "Spam" (**spiced ham**) in the lower right hand corner of the photograph.

Spam is made by Hormel Meats of Austin, Minnesota and they have a museum and an archivist. After contacting the archivist I asked if and when the design on the cans of Spam changed. The archivist told me that prior to 1957 the plate which appears on the cans of Spam was "rectangular" and after 1957 the plates were "round." The plate on the can of Spam in the "picnic photograph" is rectangular, which means the can of Spam in the photograph was produced prior to 1957. It is therefore likely that this photograph was taken prior to 1957 (probably in the summer of 1955).

It is clear that **Lee Oswald** and David Ferrie knew and associated with each other in the summer of 1955 in the CAP. Their first contact was probably at the Lakefront Airport, where Oswald attended a few meetings, and later at Moisant Airport, where he became a member. After Ferrie and Oswald left Moisant, Joe Lisman became the official Squadron Commander of the CAP. In October, 1955, he was replaced by Mrs. Gladys Durr, who said that "Lee Harvey Oswald" was never in her squadron.

NOTE: In June 1964, Thomas Lewis Clark worked for Dave Ferrie at his filling station on Veteran's Highway. After Ferrie sold the station Clark continued to work with him at Saturn Aviation. On one occasion Ferrie and Clark discussed Lee Harvey Oswald and, according to Clark, Ferrie said that he had been Oswald's instructor in the CAP.

Did Lee Harvey Oswald own a rifle while in New Orleans?

In his book Lee, Robert Oswald discussed the purchase of a .22 caliber rifle from his brother during his trip to New Orleans in July, 1955. Robert said, "I don't know

where he bought it, but he told me he paid about sixteen or eighteen dollars for it and would sell it to me for ten. I said I thought I could have the gun repaired and bought it from him.”³⁹

Robert Oswald *could* have purchased a .22 rifle from **Lee** Oswald during his visit to New Orleans if, in fact, **Lee** owed a rifle. But there is no evidence whatsoever that **Lee** Oswald ever owned a .22 rifle. **Lee** Oswald did not have a job prior to Robert Oswald’s visit in July 1955 (other than handing out circulars as remembered by Ed Voebel) and was a full time student in the 9th grade at Beauregard. It is doubtful that 15- year-old **Lee** Oswald could have earned or saved enough money to purchase a rifle.

NOTE: Neither Ed Voebel, Julian Evans, Myrtle Evans nor anyone else saw Lee Oswald with a rifle. Robert and the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter are the only people who said “Lee Harvey Oswald” owned a gun at age 15.

Harvey Oswald worked at Dolly Shoe in the spring of 1955 and earned \$78, but there is no evidence that he bought a .22 rifle. In fact, when Robert Oswald visited **Lee** and Marguerite Oswald in July 1955, **Harvey** and the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter had already left New Orleans.

Marguerite said Oswald owned a rifle, but not in July 1955

The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter told the Warren Commission, “January 1956-Lee took his money out of the Homestead, which was approximately \$150, or something like that. And Lee Harvey bought an electric football machine-cost approximately \$10. He bought a bow and arrow set-maybe about \$6 or \$7. And he bought a gun.....He was just 16 1/2 years old.”⁴⁰

NOTE: \$150 in 1955 was nearly three months rent-a lot of money for a 16 1/2 year old boy when his mother was having trouble paying utility bills for their small apartment. Also, “Marguerite” said that Oswald bought the gun when he was 16 1/2 years old, which was in April 1956-9 months after Robert allegedly purchased the rifle from his brother.

The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter continued, “So I worked at Washer Bros. Lee came into the place I worked one day with the gun and wanted me to sign a paper so he could sell the gun.” Well, I was indignant that he came where I was working with a gun. I said, ‘Lee, we will talk about it later.’ And several of the sales ladies thought that I bushed him off real fast.”⁴¹

NOTE: Young Oswald could not possibly have brought a gun into Washer Brothers in New Orleans. Washer Brothers was a family owned department store in Fort Worth-not in New Orleans. The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was trying to convince the Warren Commission that “Lee Harvey Oswald” was interested in guns at the age of 16 but, as we have seen, both her and Robert Oswald’s stories are a hoax.

Summary. If Oswald bought a gun in New Orleans in January, 1956, at age 16 1/2, he could not possibly have showed it to Marguerite Oswald in Washer Brothers Department Store, *which was in Fort Worth*. Robert Oswald could not possibly have purchased a gun from **Lee** in January 1956, because Robert was living in Fort Worth.

The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter and Robert Oswald were both lying when they said Oswald owned a rifle in New Orleans. *They were the only two people who ever said that Oswald owned a rifle at age 16, and the Warren Commission used*

their testimony to show and conclude that "Lee Harvey Oswald's" interest in guns began as a teenager.

July 15, 1955-Robert Oswald arrives in New Orleans

Robert Oswald told the Warren Commission that when he arrived in New Orleans (July 15, 1955) his brother was working for an export firm. Robert told the Warren Commission, "At that time **Lee** was working I believe for an export firm there in New Orleans."^{42 55-11}

In his book, Lee, Robert talked about his brother's new job and said, "**Lee** really seemed to enjoy his work at Tujague's for a while. He felt more independent than he had ever been before, and he liked the idea of working for a shipping company. When he first told me about it, he was eager, animated and genuinely enthusiastic. We're sending an order to Portugal this week.....I received a shipment from Hong Kong just this morning."⁴³ Robert's comments leave no doubt that his brother was working for Tujague's in the summer of 1955.

Oswald's aunt, Lillian Murret, remembered that instead of attending Warren Easton High School in the fall, **Lee** worked at Tujague's. She said, "He came out of this junior high (Beauregard), and like I said, I didn't even know he went to Easton (Warren Easton High School).....he didn't want to go to school because he thought he already knew all that they had to teach him, so she (Lillian's sister, Marguerite Oswald) must have allowed him to go to work for Tujague's....."⁴⁴

The only export firm that **Lee** Oswald worked for in 1955 was the Gerard F. Tujague Company *but, according to the FBI and Warren Commission, Oswald did not begin work at Tujague's until November 10, 1955.* Robert Oswald's testimony differed from the Warren Commission's conclusion by 4 months, *but why?*

The Warren Commission's version of Tujague's

The Warren Commission ignored Robert Oswald's testimony and reported that **Lee** Harvey Oswald was not employed anywhere in the summer of 1955. They said that he entered the 10th grade at Warren Easton High School in September, dropped out shortly before his 16th birthday (October 18), and only then did he began working at Tujague's, *on November 10, 1955.*

The Commission based their conclusions upon handwritten payroll records and time cards allegedly provided by Mr. Gerard F. Tujague, which could have been created by anyone, and offer no proof of Oswald's beginning or ending dates of employment.^{45 55-16} The Commission relied on these documents and made no attempt to locate verifiable records such as payroll checks, withholding tax statements, social security records, etc. Without verifiable records, as was the case with Oswald's employment at Dolly Shoe, we are left with only the memories of Tujague employees who knew **Lee** Oswald in order to learn the real dates of his employment.

Lee Oswald begins work at Tujague's-July, 1955

According to Robert Oswald's testimony **Lee** Oswald was already working at Tujague's when arrived in New Orleans on July 15, 1955. The beginning date of his employment remains unknown, but was probably on file with the Louisiana State Department of Labor, who should have issued a work permit to 15-year-old **Lee** Oswald. His employment was confirmed by his aunt, Lillian Murret, who said she thought **Lee** worked at Tujague's instead of attending Warren Easton in the fall. *Lillian was correct,*

as we shall soon see.

The duration of **Lee Oswald's** employment at Tujague's was established by his former supervisor, Frank DiBenedetto, a long time employee and close friend of the company's founder, Gerard F. Tujague. Frank was not interviewed by the Warren Commission but in 1978 told HSCA investigators, "Oswald worked at Tujague's for a year to a year and a half."^{46 55-17}

***NOTE:** Frank's memory clearly conflicted with the Warren Commission, who reported that Oswald worked at Tujague's only two months-from November 10, 1955 thru January 14, 1956.*

In 1995, after reading Frank's statement, I telephoned him in New Orleans and introduced myself. Frank repeated the same story to me that he told to the HSCA years earlier-that Oswald worked at Tujague's for "a year, maybe longer." He also remembered that Oswald quit Tujague's in the summer, when it was hot, so that he could join the Marines. I made an appointment to meet with Frank, and then traveled to New Orleans.

When I met Frank he told me that Mr. Tujague died many years ago, and he had taken over the company after his death. The company office was still located at 442 Canal Street, in the same building and on the same floor where **Lee Oswald** worked under Frank's supervision 40 years earlier.

Frank remembered that (**Lee**) Oswald lived a couple of blocks away, on Exchange Place, and described him as well-built, approximately 5-foot-10, and with either dark brown or nearly black hair. Frank's description was very different from the thin, 4-foot-10 inch **Harvey** Oswald who worked with Maury Goodman, Rita Paveur, and Louis Marzialle at Dolly Shoe *only three months earlier.*

Lee continues to work at Tujague's until the summer of 1956

I asked Frank how long Oswald worked at Tujague's, and he repeated what he had told me on the telephone, "*Oswald worked for us "a year, maybe longer."* When I again asked him if he remembered when Oswald quit Frank said, "It was hot and he said he was quitting to join the Marines."⁴⁷ Mr. Gerard Tujague, the owner of the company in 1956, also told the FBI that Oswald had quit to join the Marines.

If **Lee Oswald** was working at Tujague's when Robert Oswald arrived in New Orleans (July 15, 1955), worked with Frank "for a year, maybe longer," and then quit to join the Marines "in the summer," then he worked at Tujague's from the late June or early July of 1955 until the summer of 1956. I asked Frank if he knew of any other former Tujague employees who might remember Oswald, and confirm his length of employment, and he introduced me to Gloria Callaghan the following day.

Gloria Callaghan worked at Tujague's as a secretary in 1955/56 and remembered Oswald well. She said, "He (**Lee Oswald**) was still working there (at Tujague's) when I left for maternity leave with my first child."⁴⁸ Gloria's first child was born on March 15, 1956 and she did not return to work at Tujague's until late April or May. She did not remember if Oswald was still working at Tujague's when she returned, but was certain he was working there in March.

Frank also suggested that I talk to former employee Jimmy Hudnell, who worked at Tujague's at the time of the assassination. When I located Jimmy he told me that on the afternoon of November 22, 1963, shortly after the assassination, Mr. Tujague told employees in the office, "The FBI will probably be here soon, so you all can take the rest of the day off."

Lee Oswald's year-long employment at Tujague's generated dozens of payroll

checks. On the afternoon of November 22, 1963 Mr. Tujague told Jimmy to look through company files and collect all of Oswald's old payroll checks. Hudnell remembered gathering "dozens" of cancelled checks written to Oswald which he gave to Mr. Tujague, and assumed they were given to the FBI.⁴⁹ *It remains unknown if Mr. Tujague gave the cancelled checks to the FBI.*

Harvey Oswald's schooling conflicts with Lee Oswald's employment

New Orleans school records show that Lee **Harvey** Oswald attended Warren Easton High School as a sophomore from September 8 thru October 10, 1955. But Robert Oswald, Lillian Murret, Frank DiBenedetto, and Gloria Callaghan's collective memories place **Lee** Oswald at Tujague's from July 1955 until the spring or summer of 1956. Oswald's original employment records from Tujague's disappeared. Therefore, the statements of these people represents the best available evidence to establish the true beginning and ending dates of **Lee** Oswald's employment at Tujague's.

The merging of Harvey and Lee's work and school history

To make it appear as though one "Lee Harvey Oswald" attended Warren Easton and worked at Tujague's in the fall of 1955 certain records had to be altered and/or destroyed. The school records and memories of students and teachers who remembered (**Harvey**) Oswald at Warren Easton High School were numerous and irrefutable. *But the dates of Lee Oswald's employment at Tujague's were known only to a few people, and could be easily manipulated if the original records disappeared and were replaced with fabricated documents.*

Oswald's payroll checks, collected by Jimmy Hudnell and given to Mr. Tujague, disappeared. According to the FBI, Mr. Tujague *furnished* 2 handwritten payroll ledgers (1955 and 1956) and time cards to the Bureau. The Bureau then gave two *handwritten ledgers (both fabrications) and time cards* (they do not match the ledgers) *to the Warren Commission (now located in the National Archives).* *It remains unknown if these ledgers were created by Mr. Tujague or by the FBI.* But it was these ledgers that were used by the Commission to show that Oswald worked at Tujague's from November 10, 1955 thru January 14, 1956.^{55-16/18} *Finally, a 1955 W-2 form for Tujague's was fabricated between November 23 and November 25 by the FBI to show that Oswald was employed by Tujague's in 1955.*⁵⁵⁻¹⁹ This and other fabricated W-2 forms will be discussed later.

NOTE: *Whoever was responsible for destroying and fabricating Oswald's payroll records knew about the two Oswald's.*

The Warren Easton school records, *fabricated payroll ledgers, fabricated W-2 forms,* and the disappearance of Oswald's payroll checks, allowed the Warren Commission to conclude that one person, "Lee Harvey Oswald," dropped out of high school on October 10, 1955 and began working at Tujague's on November 10, 1955.

NOTE: *The FBI's failure to properly investigate Oswald's employment at Tujague's was a repeat performance of their investigation at Dolly Shoe. Once again, the FBI should have obtained verifiable employment records, cancelled payroll checks, payroll records, or tax records to establish Lee Oswald's beginning and ending dates of employment. If the "dozens" of payroll checks located by Jimmy Hudnell were turned over to the FBI, then those items disappeared while in FBI custody. The FBI's failure to obtain verifiable employment information and allowing original evidence to disappear, clearly in*

dicates the Bureau was intentionally concealing, and trying to hide, their knowledge about Oswald's employment history.

The 2 handwritten payroll ledgers given to the Commission could have been created by anyone at any time.⁵⁵⁻¹⁶¹¹⁸ The Commission was just as negligent as the FBI in failing to acquire verifiable employment information and properly investigate Oswald's employment. They made no attempt to question Robert Oswald about his brother's employment in July, 1955, nor did they question Oswald's supervisor, Frank DiBenedetto, the company secretary, Gloria Callaghan, or fellow employees including Jimmy Hudnell. Was the Commission negligent or were they colluding with the FBI in an attempt to conceal information about Oswald's employment history? This question, as we will see in a later chapter, was answered when the Commission questioned William E. Wulf about his knowledge of Oswald in New Orleans during the time he worked at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory.

We will soon see that neither Tujague's nor any of Oswald's W-2 forms for the years 1955 and 1956 were found by the Dallas Police after the assassination, nor were they initialed, photographed, or listed in the Dallas Police inventory. All of Oswald's W-2 forms for 1955 and 1956 were fabricated by the FBI between November 23 and 25, 1963 and included among the items of evidence returned by the FBI to the Dallas Police on November 26.

Louisiana Department of Labor-underage work permits required

Oswald's employment records at Dolly Shoe and Tujague's had to be suppressed because they threatened to expose the two Oswald's. But these were not the only documents that had to be suppressed. State and federal regulations generated additional documents relating to underage workers which had to be confiscated. As we learned earlier, all underage workers were required by state law to obtain a "work permit" from the Division of Women and Child Employment at the Louisiana Department of Labor. This agency should have received several applications from underage Oswald and issued *multiple work permits* to him in 1955 and 1956 (for work at Dolly Shoe, Tujague's, J.R. Michels, and the Pfisterer Dental Lab).

Work permits issued by the Department of Labor would have been dated prior to his working at any of these companies. But the FBI claimed this state agency had no record of a work permit issued to Oswald for Tujague's (or JR Michels, or the Pfisterer Dental Lab), *yet the same agency issued a permit for Dolly Shoe*. If the Louisiana Department of Labor did issue a work permit to Oswald for work at Tujague's, then the FBI confiscated the permit and later destroyed it. If the Department of Labor did not issue a work permit to Oswald, then the Gerard F. Tujague Company was in violation of state labor laws and should have been questioned by state authorities.

US Customs "authentication" file

Another item that had to be confiscated and suppressed was Oswald's "authentication file" at the Export Control Section of the US Customs office in New Orleans. Federal regulations required that employees of customs brokers who handled international cargos be "authenticated." Employees were required to appear in person at the US Customs office where they filled out forms, were questioned, identified, and photographed. A file was created which contained information on the employee, the firm he represented, and was held at the Customs office.⁵⁰

Mrs. Lucille Laguillon worked in the Export Control Section and routinely dealt with New Orleans customs brokers, including Tujague's. She told the FBI that anyone who worked for a customs broker (including Oswald) was required to be "authenticated" by her office. Her section would have photographed Oswald and maintained a file on him, including the beginning and ending dates of his employment and the firm he represented. After speaking with the FBI agents Mrs. Laguillon directed them to her supervisor, Mrs. Doris Naccari, who was in charge of the Export Control Section.⁵¹

Mrs. Naccari told the agents that she had custody of all "authentication" files on companies and their employees who did business with US Customs in New Orleans. *But the FBI claimed that Mrs. Naccari had no file on Oswald and did not remember him.*⁵² *Once again, we must wonder if the FBI was lying.* If the FBI did confiscate Oswald's "authentication file," they suppressed it and kept it from the public. If US Customs had no file for Lee Oswald, then both Oswald and Tujague's were in violation of US Customs regulations.

NOTE: When interviewed by the FBI on 11/25/63, Mr. Tujague told FBI agents that Lee Harvey Oswald was in regular contact with the US Customs Export Office.⁵³ Robert Oswald, in his book Lee, recalled that his brother said, "We're sending an order to Portugal this week.....I received a shipment from Hong Kong just this morning."⁵⁴ There is little doubt that US Customs should have had an "authentication" file for Lee Oswald.

If the Louisiana Department of Labor and US Customs had files for "Lee Harvey Oswald," they probably turned the files to the FBI after the assassination. These files would have contained personal information about Lee Oswald, including background information, school attendance, his physical description, a photograph, the dates of his applications, and examples of his handwriting. Most of the information in this file would have conflicted with personal information about Harvey Oswald, who as attending Warren Easton High School in the fall of 1955 and, therefore, had to be suppressed.

Is it possible that the owner of Tujague's, Mr. Gerard F. Tujague, had connections which allowed him to ignore Louisiana child labor laws and US Customs regulations? In 1955 Tujague's friend, ex-FBI agent Guy Banister, had recently been hired by New Orleans Mayor Chep Morrison as Deputy Chief of Police. When Banister incorporated the "Friends of Democratic Cuba," in January 1961, Gerard F. Tujague was listed as Vice President. The companies registered office was 526 Maritime Building, New Orleans, near the waterfront where Tujague's company brokered freight.^{55 55-20}

Even if Mr. Tujague's connections allowed him to ignore labor laws and Customs regulations, it does not explain why the Louisiana Department of Labor had no work permits for underage Oswald at his other places of employment (Dolly Shoe, J.R. Michels, and the Pfisterer Dental Lab).

NOTE: Information in these files would have shown that Lee Oswald began his employment at Tujague's prior to July 15, 1955, the date when Robert Oswald arrived in New Orleans, and ended his employment at Tujague's in the summer of 1956 when he told his supervisor he was quitting in order to join the Marines.

Robert Oswald leaves New Orleans

After spending a week with Marguerite and Lee at the apartment on Exchange Place, Robert Oswald drove back to Fort Worth (address unknown). Lillian Murret said, "He (Robert) said all his friends were in Texas, and he wanted to move over there.....He said Texas was his home, not New Orleans."⁵⁶

After returning to Fort Worth, Robert opened a savings account at the First National Bank with a deposit of \$241.88, on August 26, 1955.⁵⁷

NOTE: Following the assassination the FBI obtained Robert Oswald's bank records for 1955, but failed to note his residence address in Fort Worth from those records.

In the fall of 1955, according to the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter, Robert briefly attended Texas Christian University (TCU) where he met his future wife. Vada Marie Mercer had recently graduated from high school (June, 1955) in Boyd, Texas, a small community 35 miles northwest of Fort Worth. After graduation, Vada moved to Fort Worth where she attended TCU and met Robert Oswald. A year later, in November 1956, they were married.

Warren Easton High School-Sept 8-Oct 10, 1955

While the tall, well-built **Lee** Oswald was working with Frank DiBenedetto at Tujague's, the smaller, quiet, **Harvey** Oswald entered his sophomore year Warren Easton High School on September 8, 1955.

*NOTE: I searched the National Archives for FBI interviews of students or teachers who remembered “Lee **Harvey** Oswald” at Warren Easton, and wanted to see if they could provide a physical description. Unfortunately, there were few interviews and nobody had provided a physical description of Oswald.*

While **Harvey** was attending Warren Easton the short, dumpy, “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was *allegedly* working at Krieger's Specialty Store on Canal Street. “Marguerite” told the Warren Commission about a telephone call she *allegedly* received from the principal of Beauregard. According to “Marguerite” the principal said, “*I understand you are going to leave town and we are awfully sorry to lose Lee.*”⁵⁸

The principal's phone call may have been in response to a handwritten note *allegedly* received by the school and signed by Mrs. M. Oswald on October 7, 1955:

*“Beaus (sic) we are moving to San Diego in the middle of this month Lee must quit school now. Also, please send by him any papers such as his birth certificate that you may have. Thank you. Sincerely.....Mrs. M. Oswald.”*⁵⁹

After the assassination the note was found in Oswald's file at Warren Easton High School, but when first asked about the note the short, dumpy, “Marguerite” imposter denied writing the note or having any knowledge of it's contents.

Harvey Oswald dropped out of Warren Easton High school on October 10, 1955 and, according to the short, dumpy “Marguerite” imposter, tried to join the Marines. “Marguerite” told the Commission that her son was underage and that she tried to obtain a birth certificate through her attorney so that he could enter the Marine Corps. “Marguerite” told the Commission, “I went to Serre (Attorney Raoul Serre, Jr.) and paid \$5 and said that I lost Lee's birth certificate, and kind of motioned to (him). I knew it would not stand up.”

The note found at Warren Easton indicated the Oswalds were moving to San Diego, which they may have done. **Harvey's** quitting school prior to the completion of the semester is once again consistent with his quitting PS #117 & PS #44 in New York (1953), Beauregard (spring, 1954), and Stripling (fall, 1954). His probable move to San Diego, California will be discussed in the following chapter.

Marguerite Oswald

In late 1955 **Lee** Oswald's tall, nice-looking mother called John Pic from New Orleans and said she wanted to come for a visit. Pic's wife frowned on the idea and shared her thoughts with her husband. The Pic's were living in a small one-bedroom apartment at 80 Marks Place in Staten Island, New York. They had two children and no room to accommodate **Lee** and Marguerite. When Pic told his mother they could not allow her to visit, Marguerite became very upset.⁶⁰

An unexplained curiosity

Margaret Keating Oswald was the first wife of Robert E. L. Oswald (father of Robert and **Lee** Harvey Oswald), whom she divorced in 1933. The court restored her last name to Keating, her maiden name, which she kept for the remainder of her life (*she apparently never remarried*). The name Margaret Keating and her address, 120 N. Telemachus Street, appear in New Orleans City Directories, telephone books, voter registration records, etc., from 1933 thru the early 1960's.

In the 1956 New Orleans City Directory, which records listings for the last half of 1955, the directory listed her as "Margt. Oswald," 120 N. Telemachus Street, New Orleans.⁵⁵⁻²¹ This is the only occasion where the name "Margaret Keating" appears as Margt. Oswald-a name she had not used for the past 23 years. Perhaps this was a mistake, *but perhaps not*. These two listings appear during the time that both the short, dumpy heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter (*whose true identity remains unknown*) and the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald lived in New Orleans.

NOTE: Margaret Keating, who was 58 years old in 1954 and 67 years old in 1963, could have been the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter; but that possibility will not be explored or discussed in this book. For serious researchers, a telephone number and address were listed for Margaret Keating as late as 1996 in Baton Rouge (she was 100 in 1996).

Jack Leon Ruby

In 1955 Eileen Curry and James Eckford Breen moved into a two-bedroom apartment on Gaston Blvd. in Dallas. Within a month Jack Ruby drove Breen to this apartment in a late model blue-green automobile (Ruby's 1956 Oldsmobile). A few days later Ruby returned, picked up Breen, and departed. When Breen returned he told Eileen that Ruby had shown him movies of American narcotics agents and border guards along the Mexican-US border. After Ruby explained the operation and identified his contacts, Breen concluded that Ruby was involved in an extremely efficient drug trafficking operation.

A day or two later Breen left Dallas for a five-day trip to Chihuahua, Mexico and returned with \$2400 in cash. Eileen believed the money came from transporting "heavy narcotics" and warned Breen that if he made another trip to Mexico for the purpose of engaging in drug trafficking, she would leave him.

In early 1956 Breen left for Mexico, and Eileen moved to the nearby Casa Linda Apartments. Two weeks later three men showed up at the apartment and told Eileen that Breen had disappeared with \$180,000. She believed the men were working for Jack Ruby, and when they returned two days later one of the men brandished a gun and fired a shot in an attempt to frighten Eileen. She soon left Dallas and never again saw Breen, Ruby, or the unidentified visitors.⁶¹

NOTE: Two days before the assassination of President Kennedy a woman who worked for Jack Ruby was hit by a car while hitchhiking near Eunice, LA. When interviewed by Lt. Francis Fruge of the Louisiana State Police the woman, Rose Cheramie, said that she worked for Ruby as a drug courier. Rose told Fruge that she and two companions were en route from Miami to Dallas where she was to pick up money for the drugs and then transport the heroin to Mexico.

The CIA tries to murder Chinese Premier Chou En-lai

On April 11, 1955 a chartered Air India plane carrying eight members of the Chinese delegation, a Vietnamese national, and two European journalists took off from Hong Kong's Kai Tak airport. Chinese Premier Chou En-lai was supposed to have flown on the chartered Air India flight to Bandung, Indonesia for a conference.

A short time later the Air India plane crashed into the south China sea killing everyone aboard. The Times of India said the crash was caused by two time bombs placed aboard the plane in Hong Kong. A clockwork mechanism was recovered from the wreckage and the Hong Kong Police called the disaster, "A carefully planned mass murder." Months later, British Police in Hong Kong announced they were looking for a Chinese Nationalist in connection with the crash, and believed the man had fled to Taiwan.

Twelve years later, in 1967, a former technician and code clerk at the US Embassy in New Dehli, John Discoe Smith, wrote a book titled, "I Was a CIA Agent in India." Smith wrote that he had performed tasks for the CIA and on one occasion had delivered a package to a Chinese Nationalist. Smith later learned the package contained two time bombs used to blow up the Air India plane.⁶² *Once again, CIA interference in international affairs caused the death of innocent people.*

The CIA supports an invasion of Costa Rica

Costa Rica was the most stable and democratic republic in Latin America in the 1950's. Jose Figueres, a moderate socialist, established democracy in Costa Rica in 1953 when he became President in a fair and open election. Figueres recognized the right to political asylum in Costa Rica, which created a conflict with the CIA as hundreds of people fled to Costa Rica in response to repressive policies and suspended freedoms by CIA-backed right-winged dictators.

Even though Figueres had worked enthusiastically for the CIA all over Latin America, his efforts went unrewarded as the Agency worked overtime in an attempt to link him to the Communist Party of Costa Rica, via whisper campaigns, forged documents, and tapped phone lines.

In 1955 the CIA, through Nicaraguan dictator Anastasio Somoza, attempted to assassinate Figueres when Nicaraguan troops invaded Costa Rica. The invasion led to Figueres' downfall, but he managed to flee in country unharmed. When Figueres regained power fifteen years later, in 1970, the CIA renewed its campaign against him.

¹ WC Exhibit 1385, p. 5.

² WC Exhibit 1951, p 3.

³ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 56.

⁴ WC Exhibit 2238; FBI interview of Maury Goodman by SA John Creech, 1/29/64.

⁵ Author's interview of Rita Sanchez, 4/8/00.

⁶ WC Exhibit 1413; Volume 22, p. 813.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ WC Exhibit 1413.

⁹ National Archives, FBI 124-10261-10074, NO 89-69-196; FBI interview of Mrs. Ann Spence by SA F. G. Boggan, 11/27/63.

- ¹⁰ WC Document 6, p. 82; FBI interview of Mrs. Mary Miller by Donald Steinmeyer, 12/4/63.
- ¹¹ WC Pic Exhibits, 23A, 24A, 25A.
- ¹² Author's videotaped interview of Linda Faircloth.
- ¹³ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 54-57.
- ¹⁴ WC Exhibit 1936; FBI interview of Julian Evans by John McCarthy, 11/26/63.
- ¹⁵ WC testimony of Julian Evans, 8 H 68.
- ¹⁶ *Ibid.* at p. 73.
- ¹⁷ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 51.
- ¹⁸ WC testimony of Julian Evans, 8 H 73.
- ¹⁹ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 123.
- ²⁰ WC Document 75, p. 281-284; FBI interview of Ed Voebel by SA Nathan Brown, 11/25/63.
- ²¹ WC testimony of Edward Voebel, 8 H 4.
- ²² *Ibid.*
- ²³ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 198.
- ²⁴ WC testimony of Edward Voebel, 8 H 12.
- ²⁵ Robert Oswald w/ Myrick & Barbara Land, Lee – A Portrait Of Lee Harvey Oswald By His Brother (New York), 1967, p. 75.
- ²⁶ *Ibid.* at 70, 71.
- ²⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10117-10177, Numbered Files 0014904 (D); FAA report on David Ferrie 12/13/63.
- ²⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10097-10483, Numbered Files 014110: HSCA interview of Fred O'Sullivan by Mike Ewing 12/15/78.
- ²⁹ Memorandum of Jim Garrison 4/18/67.
- ³⁰ WC Document 75, p. 320; FBI interview of Fred O'Sullivan by SA John W. Smith, 11/25/63.
- ³¹ WC Document 312, p. 20; FBI interview of George Boesch, Jr.
- ³² National Archives, HSCA 180-10107-10007, Numbered Files 012768; HSCA interview of John Irion by Bob Buras and Larence Delsa, 10/18/78.
- ³³ WC Document 75, p. 225-226; FBI interview of Melvin Stacey by SA Warren DeBruelys, 12/2/63; FBI memorandum from Paul R. Alker to SAC, New Orleans 12/17/63.
- ³⁴ WC Document 405, p. 17-18; FBI interview of Anthony Atzenhoffer by SA John Reynolds, 1/24/64.
- ³⁵ WC Document 464, p. 13; FBI interview of John Ciravolo, Jr. by John Reynolds, 2/4/64.
- ³⁶ WC Document 405, p. 19; FBI interview of Joseph Thompson by John Reynolds, 1/28/64.
- ³⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-01285, Numbered Files 014375; HSCA interview of Colin Hamer by Mike Ewing 12/9/78.
- ³⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10284, Numbered Files 014374; HSCA interview of Jerry Paradis.
- ³⁹ Robert Oswald w/ Myrick & Barbara Land, Lee – A Portrait Of Lee Harvey Oswald By His Brother (New York), 1967, p. 75.
- ⁴⁰ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 234.
- ⁴¹ *Ibid.*
- ⁴² WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 311.
- ⁴³ Robert Oswald w/ Myrick & Barbara Land, Lee – A Portrait Of Lee Harvey Oswald By His Brother (New York), 1967, p. 75.
- ⁴⁴ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 124,127.
- ⁴⁵ WC Report, p. 680; FBI Exhibit D-113.
- ⁴⁶ HSCA Volume 9, p. 102.
- ⁴⁷ Author's interview of Frank DiBenedetto, 1995.
- ⁴⁸ Author's interview of Gloria Callaghan, 1995.
- ⁴⁹ Author's interview of Jimmy Hudnell, 1996.
- ⁵⁰ WC Document 6, p. 42; FBI interview of Mrs. Lucille Laguillon by SA Troy Gist, 12/3/63.
- ⁵¹ *Ibid.*
- ⁵² *Ibid.* at 43.
- ⁵³ WC Exhibit 2227; FBI interview of Gerard Tujague by Theodore R. Viater, 11/25/63.
- ⁵⁴ Robert Oswald w/ Myrick & Barbara Land, Lee – A Portrait Of Lee Harvey Oswald By His Brother (New York), 1967, p. 75.
- ⁵⁵ Charter of Friends of Democratic Cuba, Inc., recorded with Louisiana Secretary of State 1/9/61.
- ⁵⁶ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 129.
- ⁵⁷ WC Exhibit 1167, Volume 22, p. 263; FBI report of Arnold Brown, 4/16/64, records of 1st Nat'l Bank.
- ⁵⁸ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 196.
- ⁵⁹ WC Exhibit 1413, p. 814.
- ⁶⁰ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 45.
- ⁶¹ FBI interview of Eileen Curry by SA Charles Brunner, 6/9/64.
- ⁶² Supplementary Detailed Staff Reports on Foreign and Military Intelligence, Book 4, Final Report of The Select Committee on Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities (US Senate), April 1976, p. 133; New York Times, April 12, 30, 1955, August 3,4, 1955, September 3, 1955, November 22, 1967, p. 23; John Discoe Smith, "I was a CIA Agent in India," New York Times, October 25, 1967, p. 17, November 22, 1967, p. 22, December 5, 1967, p. 12; Harry Rositzke, "The KGB: The Eyes of Russia (New York)," 1981, p. 164.

1956

Lee Oswald continues to work at Tujague's

I knew from Gloria Callaghan and Frank DeBenedetto that Lee Oswald continued to work at Tujague's until the summer of 1956. *I also knew the Warren Commission concluded from Tujague's handwritten payroll records that "Lee Harvey Oswald" quit Tujague's on January 14, 1956 and then worked "briefly as an office boy at J.R. Michels, Inc."*^{1 56-01}

January-Harvey at J.R.. Michels

While Lee Oswald continued to work at Tujague's, Harvey *allegedly* began working at J.R. Michels on Monday, January 17, 1956. J.R. Michel's business was the same as Tujague's, and their offices were located one floor below Tujague's in the same building. The Commission provided no explanation as to why "Lee Harvey Oswald" quit Tujague's or his reason for securing the same type of job at J.R. Michels the following business day.

No work permit-no US Customs file

In order for 16-year-old Harvey Oswald to legally work for customs broker J.R. Michels, regulations had to be followed. Once again, a "work permit" was needed from the Louisiana Department of Labor because he was under age and he needed to be "authenticated" by US Customs.² According to FBI reports, he had neither.³

NOTE: If Lee Oswald worked for Tujague's and Harvey worked for J.R. Michels in early 1956, then both the Louisiana Department of Labor and the Export Control section of the US Customs office should have had files for both Lee and Harvey.

I searched the National Archives for any documents relating to Oswald's employment at J.R. Michels but, *not surprisingly, there were none*. Once again, as in the case of the New York school and court records, Stripling records, Beauregard records, Dolly Shoe and Tujague records, there were no original records—*only copies*. Once again, the FBI followed their now familiar pattern of failing to provide verifiable employment records to the Warren Commission. *But, as was the case with Oswald's original New York school records, I discovered that the FBI had obtained original documents that later disappeared.*

Nick Mazza

While in New Orleans I located and spoke with Nick Mazza, who was the manager of J.R. Michels in 1956. Nick was very helpful but said that neither he nor former employees remembered Oswald. He did, however, remember that two FBI agents visited his office shortly after the assassination of President Kennedy.

When Nick entered the lobby of the Sanlin Building (442 Canal Street) on Monday, November 25, he found one of his employees waiting for him by the elevator. The employee told him that two FBI agents were waiting in the office and wanted to talk to him about "Lee Harvey Oswald." Nick took the elevator up to his office and was immediately confronted by the agents who asked him about Oswald's employment at

J.R. Michels. Nick told the agents "he never worked here," and then turned to J.R. Michels employees and asked if they remembered Oswald. None of the employees remembered Oswald but, without any explanation, one of the FBI agents told Nick, "Yes, he did work here, go check your payroll records for January 1956."

Nick searched through J.R. Michels cancelled checks and was surprised to find a cancelled payroll check (#21499) issued to "Lee Oswald" in the amount of \$34.20. The check was dated January 20, 1956, and the endorsement showed that it was cashed at the National American Bank the same day (before 3:00 pm).⁵⁶⁻⁰²

Before giving the original check to the FBI Agents Nick Mazza did something that few people had done-*he copied the front and back side of the check and kept the copies*. He gave the agents the original check and never again saw them or any FBI agent. There are no FBI reports which indicate that agents picked up a payroll check from Nick Mazza, nor is there any indication the check was turned over to the Warren Commission. Once again we see that the FBI obtained an original document, in this case Oswald's payroll check, *that was never given to the Warren Commission and disappeared while in FBI custody*.

Nick gave me a copy of the check after I spoke with him in 1995. The check is made payable to "Lee Oswald," in the amount of \$34.20, and was written on the National American Bank. The reverse side of the check has been endorsed by "Lee Oswald" and shows the bank transaction date of January 20, 1956. By comparing the signature on the reverse side of the check with known signatures of Lee **Harvey** Oswald in 1962 and 1963, it is easy to see that this is the same signature. The young boy who endorsed the J.R. Michels check in 1956 appears to be the same person who endorsed payroll checks in 1963 and was later accused of assassinating President Kennedy-Lee **Harvey** Oswald.

NOTE: At this point it is worth noting there are noticeable differences between the handwriting of Harvey and Lee Oswald. One difference is in the formation of the letter "L." Lee Oswald normally writes a capital "L" by using a curved loop at the bottom left side of the "L." Harvey Oswald normally writes a capital "L" by using a sharp "V" at the bottom left side of the "L."

Income from J.R. Michels

Oswald's *alleged* income from the J.R. Michels Company, unfortunately, is more confusing than it is factual. "Lee Harvey Oswald" *allegedly* filled out a W-4 form and worked at J.R. Michels on January 17th, 18th and 19th at the rate of \$.75 per hour. His gross wages for these three days of employment would have been \$18.00 (before taxes). But the check issued to Oswald on January 20 by J.R. Michels was for \$34.20 (net-after taxes)-far too much for 3 days of work. This amount of pay indicates that Oswald worked approximately 50 hours at \$.75 per hour, with his last day of work on January 19-*an impossibility even if Oswald quit Tujague's on January 14 as reported by the Warren Commission*.

A second check was *allegedly* issued to Oswald, according to the 1956 W-2 form which listed his gross income from J.R. Michels as \$80.⁵⁶⁻⁰³ The Warren Commission said this second check was issued to Oswald for one week's severance pay, but never explained how they arrived at their conclusion. *It is difficult for this author to believe that 16-year-old Oswald was given one week's severance pay after only 3 days of work*. Nick Mazza was unable to locate a second check in his company's records or among cancelled payroll checks.

The W-2 form in the National Archives, *allegedly* issued by J.R. Michels to Lee

Harvey Oswald in 1956, shows his gross income as \$80 (\$40 for one week of work; \$40 as severance pay), with \$6.00 withheld for federal income tax and \$.80 withheld for FICA tax. According to these figures, two checks should have been issued to Oswald in the net amount of \$36.60 each (after \$3.40 was withheld from each check). But this amount does not agree with the J.R. Michels payroll check in the amount of \$34.20 found by Nick Mazza, which casts further doubt on its authenticity.

The FBI suppresses evidence and falsifies reports

I asked Nick if J.R. Michels had an employment file for Oswald, which would have contained a W-4 form, employment application, payroll records, quarterly withholding tax filings, and year end W-2 forms. Nick said that he never saw Oswald's employment file, and the only document he ever saw relating to Oswald was the cancelled payroll check in the amount of \$34.20. I also asked Nick if he had checked his companies bank statement to see if \$34.20 had been charged against the account, but he had not.

Nick said the FBI visited his office on only one occasion-Monday morning, November 25. *But there are several FBI reports that claim agents visited Mazza on at least two other occasions.* A report by SA Merriman D. Diven indicates that he interviewed Nick Mazza on Tuesday, November 26, 1963.⁴ SA Diven states, "Mazza has searched the records of his firm and was only able to locate a U.S. Treasury form W-4 form which listed the following information: employees name, residence, social security number, exemptions and date." An FBI summary report written on December 17, 1963 states, "The only record he (Mazza) had of his employment was a W-2 form which he had given to the FBI."

If Nick Mazza met with the two agents on only one occasion, and gave them only one item (Oswald's payroll check), *then the FBI reports which mention the W-2 and W-4 forms are not accurate.* The Commission used these to conclude that Oswald had worked for J.R. Michels, and also reported that Mazza had provided the FBI with a W-4 form and a W-2 form-which Nick adamantly disputes.

J.R. Michels W-2 form

According to the Warren Commission, the Dallas Police found the J.R. Michels W-2 form among Oswald's possessions after the assassination. Each item found by Dallas Police officers was initialed, dated, listed on their handwritten inventory, typed at Dallas Police headquarters, and later printed in the Warren Volumes as Stovall Exhibit A & B (items found at the Paine residence) and Turner Exhibit #1 (items found at 1026 N. Beckley), and photographed. *But the J.R. Michels W-2 form in the National Archives was not initialed by Dallas Police officers, was not dated, was not listed on their inventory, and was not photographed on the floor of the police station on November 22 or November 23.*

Oswald's possessions were secretly removed from Dallas Police headquarters on November 23 and taken to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC. The J.R. Michels W-2 form was created between November 23 and November 25, probably at FBI headquarters where it was initialed by laboratory technician Robert Frazier ("RF"). It was then included among the items of evidence that were secretly returned to the Dallas Police on November 26. The fabricated J.R. Michels W-2 form was then photographed by the Dallas Police, and listed as item 175 on the joint FBI/Dallas Police inventory of November 26, 1963.⁵ The "items of evidence," including the J.R. Michels W-2 form, were then returned within a few hours to FBI headquarters in Washington.

The joint Dallas Police/FBI inventory, published in Warren Volume 24, p. 334,

gave the J.R. Michels W-2 form the appearance of “legitimacy.” In reality the J.R. Michels W-2 form, and many other items of evidence, were fabricated in Washington, DC while Oswald’s possessions were in FBI custody from November 23-25, 1963.

***NOTE:** The J.R. Michels W-2 form ⁵⁶⁻⁰³ was one of five W-2 forms listed on the joint Dallas Police/FBI inventory of November 26, 1963 (the others are Dolly Shoe ⁵⁶⁻⁰⁴, Tujague’s ^{56-05/06}, and the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory ⁵⁶⁻⁰⁷). None of these W-2 forms contains the initials of the Dallas Police detectives, none are listed in the DPD inventory of November 22 and 23 (Stovall A ^{56-08/09}, Stovall B ⁵⁶⁻¹⁰, and Turner Ex. No 1 ^{56-11/12}), and none were photographed in Dallas on November 22nd and 23rd. But all of the W-2 forms contain the initials of FBI lab technician Robert Frazier (RF), and all appear on the joint FBI/DPD inventory of November 26. Between November 23 and November 26, all of these W-2 forms were fabricated while in FBI custody and were included among Oswald’s possessions when returned to the Dallas Police.*

The most obvious sign of fabrication is the fact that all five W-2 forms, allegedly issued by different companies in 1955 and 1956, were typed on the same typewriter—each W-2 form contains the same identical typewritten characters. To show that all of the W-2 forms were typed with the same typewriter I made transparencies of the W-2 forms and then overlaid them as indicated below:

- 1955 Dolly Shoe W-2 over 1955 Tujague W-2 ⁵⁶⁻¹³
- 1955 Dolly Shoe W-2 over 1956 Pfisterer W-2 ⁵⁶⁻¹⁴
- 1956 Pfisterer W-2 over 1956 Tujague W-2 ⁵⁶⁻¹⁵

Did Oswald actually work at J.R. Michels?

When I met with Frank DiBenedetto, I told him the Warren Commission said that Oswald began working at J.R. Michels the day after he quit Tujague’s. Frank told me, “Oswald didn’t work there (at J.R. Michels). He couldn’t have worked there. We are on the 3rd floor of this building (Sanlin Building, 442 Canal Street) and they were one floor below us. We were in the same business. I was very good friends with Nick (Mazza), the manager of J.R. Michels, and was in his offices nearly every day. We went to lunch often and were good friends. If Oswald had worked for Nick, I would have known it.”⁶

The short, thin, **Harvey** Oswald could have worked at J.R. Michels for a few days in January, 1956. If Frank visited J.R. Michels office during this time, he would have no reason to associate **Harvey** with the tall, well-built **Lee** Oswald who worked at Tujague’s.

The J.R. Michels company had no employment file for Oswald, no payroll records, no W-4 form, no copies of quarterly withholding tax filings, no year end W-2 forms, and no one remembered that Oswald worked there, including manager Nick Mazza. The W-2 and W-4 forms *allegedly* obtained by the FBI are fabrications, yet they were given to the Commission and are now located in the National Archives. The one piece of evidence that *may* have been original, Oswald’s payroll check found by Nick Mazza, does not agree with the amounts listed on the W-2 form and disappeared while in FBI custody. *In the final analysis there is no proof that Harvey Oswald worked at J.R. Michels, even though the Bureau created documentation which made it appear as though he did.*

***NOTE:** The W-2 form, and possibly the payroll check found by Nick Mazza, may have been fabricated in order to create the illusion that Oswald worked a few days at J.R. Michels after his employment at Tujague’s ended on January 14. It was crucial that the*

FBI and/or the Warren Commission “prove” that Oswald’s employment at Tujague’s ended in January, because they desperately needed to show that Oswald worked at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in the spring of 1956, before he returned to Fort Worth and before he joined the Marines in October.

Pfisterer Dental Laboratory

The FBI became aware of Oswald’s employment at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory through their interview with Palmer Edwin McBride on the evening of November 22nd, 1963. McBride told the FBI he met Oswald while working at the dental lab in late 1957 and had worked with him until May of 1958.^{56-16/17/18/19}

When the FBI realized that Marine Corps records showed that “Lee Harvey Oswald” was in Japan from September 1957 thru November 1958, they faced a serious problem that threatened to expose the two Oswald’s.⁵⁶⁻²⁰ Quite simply, one “Lee Harvey Oswald” could not have been in New Orleans and Japan at the same time, *and certainly not for 8 months.*

To resolve this problem, the FBI/Warren Commission decided to show that Oswald worked at Pfisterer’s in the spring of 1956, before he left New Orleans and before he joined the Marines in October. But in order for this to be possible, the ending date of Oswald’s employment at Tujague’s had to be changed from the summer of 1956 to January 14, 1956, prior to Oswald’s alleged employment at J.R. Michels.

The FBI followed its familiar pattern of dealing troublesome evidence by confiscating the original employment records from Pfisterer, *and then making sure those records disappeared.* The Bureau did not provide the Warren Commission with a single piece of verifiable employment information from Pfisterer’s, *but did provide yet another fabricated W-2 form in order to create the illusion that Oswald worked at Pfisterer’s in 1956.*⁵⁶⁻⁰⁷

The FBI was directly responsible for confiscating and destroying Oswald’s original employment information from the Pfisterer Dental Lab. *But the Warren Commission shares equal responsibility as they never interviewed a single employee or owner of the dental lab nor did they request any verifiable employment information.*

The Commission’s participation in helping to “shift” Oswald’s employment at Pfisterer’s from 1957/58 to 1956 becomes clear when we realize they intentionally ignored the FBI interview of Palmer McBride. They never interviewed McBride and never once mentioned his troublesome statement, *yet they published his FBI interview in the volumes.*⁷

The Commission was never able to determine a beginning or ending date for Oswald’s employment at Pfisterer’s in 1956, *because he didn’t work there until October 1957.* They had nothing—*no verifiable documentation whatsoever*—upon which to base their claim that Oswald worked at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in 1956.⁸ They relied exclusively on the FBI’s fabricated 1956 W-2 form, and wrote in their final report that Oswald worked as a messenger for several months at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in the spring of 1956.

NOTE: Creating the illusion that Oswald worked at Pfisterer’s in 1956, instead of 1957/58, required the combined efforts of both the FBI and the Warren Commission.

Oswald’s teenage employment

We now understand how and why the FBI created a fictitious employment history for “Lee Harvey Oswald.” The Bureau’s methodology followed a pattern which was used again and again as they manipulated evidence in order to merge the backgrounds

of **Harvey** and **Lee**:

- 1) confiscate all original documentation
- 2) alter original documents or create new documents
- 3) photograph the newly created or altered documents
- 4) destroy the newly created or altered documents
- 5) provide photographic copies to the Warren Commission

The end result was the creation of a mythical background for one “Lee Harvey Oswald,” pieced together from accurate, falsified, and altered documents relating to the historical backgrounds of both **Harvey** and **Lee**. *Thanks to Palmer McBride’s FBI interview and subsequent interviews with McBride and other Pfisterer employees, we finally realize that Harvey Oswald worked at the dental lab in 1957-58, while Lee Oswald was in the Marines in Japan.*

Harvey moves to California

In early 1956 there is reason to believe that **Harvey** and the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter moved to California. The first indication was the note in Oswald’s file at Warren Easton High School that read, “We are moving to San Diego.”⁹ The second indication came years later, when **Harvey** was interviewed at the Texas Employment Commission in the fall of 1963.

Laura Kittrell, who worked for the Texas Employment Commission (TEC) interviewed **Harvey** Oswald in October 1963, and he told her about his move to California. He said, “It was before I went into the Marines. It was when I was just sixteen (he turned 16 on October 18, 1955). I had this messenger-boy job in California. It was a motor-scooter messenger-boy job, but I worked in the office too, filing and taking care of the mail. It was for an investment company, and I worked there six months. The name of it was the ETI Realty Company.”^{10 56-21}

NOTE: Two weeks later Laura Kittrell interviewed another man, who also identified himself as Lee Harvey Oswald. Laura realized the two “Oswalds” were different people, but looked remarkably similar, and for reasons unknown to her both men used the same name. Her interviews and descriptions of the two Oswalds were given to the US Attorneys office in Dallas, who forwarded the information to Warren Commission Attorneys Jenner and Liebler on April 9, 1964. Miss Kittrell was never interviewed by the FBI or Warren Commission, but her statements and interviews with the two Oswalds will be discussed, in detail, in a later chapter.

John Pic

As soon as John Pic’s enlistment with the Coast Guard ended he joined the U.S. Air Force. On his application to join the Air Force, dated February 1, 1956, Pic listed his mother’s address as 3006 Bristol Road, Fort Worth,¹¹ *an address the Warren Commission said was not occupied by Marguerite Oswald until two years later (May, 1958).*¹² *This anomaly has never been explained.*

When John Pic filled out the application **Lee** Oswald and his mother were living at 126 Exchange Place in New Orleans, while **Harvey** and the short, dumpy, “Marguerite Oswald” imposter were living in California.

June-Harvey and Marguerite move to Fort Worth (4936 Collinwood)

Harvey and the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter left California and re-located to Fort Worth in the summer of 1956. They moved into a small apartment in a two story brick building a few miles west of downtown Fort Worth. Mrs. James E. (Elbert) Taylor was the manager of the 4-unit apartment building, and her records show that “Marguerite Oswald” rented the upper west apartment (furnished) on July 1, 1956. *Lee Oswald and the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald were still in New Orleans.*⁵⁶⁻²² Two days after moving in, “Marguerite” opened an account at the First National Bank of Fort Worth and gave her address as 4936 Collinwood.

Robert Oswald, who turned 22 years old on April 7, had been living in Fort Worth for the past year. When **Harvey** and the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter moved into the apartment on Collinwood, Robert joined them. The living arrangement gave Robert an opportunity to meet his new “family,” **Harvey** and the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter. On July 13, Robert opened a savings account at the West Side State Bank with a deposit of \$220 and listed his address as 4936 Collinwood.

Stripling Junior High school was a few blocks south of their apartment, where Robert Oswald had attended the 9th grade in the spring of 1949. While residing with his new “family” at 4936 Collinwood, Robert probably learned from **Harvey** that he too had attended the 9th grade at Stripling, *in the fall of 1954.*

***NOTE:** In 1964, while testifying before the Warren Commission, Robert Oswald became confused about the backgrounds of **Harvey** and **Lee**. He mistakenly told the Commission that his “brother” had attended Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth, but school records show that **Lee Oswald** attended all of his junior high school years in New York and New Orleans—not a single day in Fort Worth. It was **Harvey** who attended Stripling, and Robert was momentarily confused.*

*The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was also confused by **Harvey** and **Lee’s** background when she testified before the Commission. When asked what year they moved from New Orleans to Fort Worth “Marguerite” answered, “I said 1959-I am sorry. 1955. No, wait now. 1956-when we left New Orleans is 1956. Am I correct?” It was former CIA director Allen Dulles who helped to resolve Marguerite’s “memory lapse” by stating, “I think you moved to Fort Worth with Lee in September, 1956.”¹³*

In the summer of 1956 Robert Oswald was engaged to marry Vada Mercer, yet he never introduced his future wife to his “family” at 4936 Collinwood. Vada told the FBI that during this period prior to her marriage she never met Lee **Harvey** Oswald, her husband’s brother.¹⁴ She also never met her future mother in law, the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter.

***NOTE:** It is unusual that Robert did not introduce his mother or brother, with whom he was living, to his future wife-unless, of course, they were **NOT** his mother and brother. According to Rachel Oswald, Robert has never once communicated with either her or June.*

After the assassination John Pic suggested that Robert Oswald may have been withholding information about “Lee Harvey Oswald.” The FBI reported, “In his (Pic’s) estimation, Robert Lee Edward Oswald, Jr. knows considerable more about ‘Lee Harvey Oswald’ than does Pic.” The FBI never questioned John Pic about this statement or its meaning, but Pic may have been referring to Robert Oswald’s knowledge

of both **Harvey** and **Lee**.

A neighbor in the apartment building, Mrs. Edwin Enochs, lived in the upper east apartment that adjoined the Oswald's. She recalled that **Lee Harvey** remained in the apartment practically all the time and constantly read books. She remembered that Marguerite *was always complaining* that everyone was against her and that her *employers were not fair to her*. Mrs. Oswald told Mrs. Enochs that she was fired from two jobs while residing in the apartment. Mrs. Enochs remembered that Robert Oswald was in the apartment for a *very short period of time* before he got married and moved.

Mrs. Taylor, the manager of the building, remembered that "Marguerite" was in *poor health, extremely nervous and often quarreled loudly* with both Robert and **Lee Harvey**. She remembered that **Lee Harvey** Oswald attended Arlington Heights High School in the fall and, when he turned 17, quit school and joined the Marines (October 24). Neither Mrs. Taylor nor the other two tenants at 4936 Collinwood ever saw **Lee Harvey** Oswald again. Mrs. Taylor remembered that Robert Oswald remained in the apartment until he was married (November 20, 1956) and then moved out. According to Mrs. Taylor's records, "Marguerite" remained in the apartment until June 1, 1957.

NOTE: Mrs. Taylor's rental records became significant following the assassination of President Kennedy, when the FBI began to uncover evidence that another Marguerite Oswald lived at 3830 W. 6th from 1956 thru early 1958.

Lee Oswald and Marguerite in New Orleans

The tall, husky **Lee** Oswald was still working as a messenger at Tujague's when Gloria Callaghan took a leave of absence to have her first child, who was born on March 15. The following day (March 16) **Lee** Oswald's tall, nice-looking mother began work at Goldring's Department Store, according to store records. A co-worker, Mrs. Josephine Borrello, said that Marguerite was employed as a sales woman and remembered her as a *nice, congenial and neat person, who got along well with the other sales people*.¹⁵

NOTE: By this time it is easy to recognize the differences between the real Marguerite Oswald and the short, heavy-set imposter when reading FBI interviews of people who knew them. Lee's mother is tall (5-foot-7), nice-looking, congenial, a good dresser, and got along well with co-workers. Harvey's "caretaker/mother" is short (less than 5-foot), dumpy, heavy-set, and a sloppy dresser who almost never got along with co-workers.

July-Lee and Marguerite move to Fort Worth (3830 W. 6th Apt #3)

On July 31, 1956 **Lee's** mother terminated her employment at Goldring's, according to office manager, Marion Schubert, without giving a reason.¹⁶ **Lee** Oswald quit work at Tujague's and told his boss, Frank DiBenedetto, that he was quitting so that he could join the Marines. Frank remembered that when Oswald quit work at Tujague's "It was hot," which is normal for the summers in New Orleans.

When **Lee** and Marguerite left New Orleans, they were probably driven to Ft Worth by Robert Oswald. John Pic told the Warren Commission, "He (Robert) told me about a trip that he made to pick them up or something down there. They called him up one time and he drove down and got them and drove back all in the same trip."¹⁷ Their move to Fort Worth probably occurred in September 1956, the date known to former CIA Director Allen Dulles. It was Dulles who told the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite" during her testimony, "*I think you moved to Fort Worth with Lee in Septem*

ber 1956.”¹⁸

Lee and his tall, nice-looking mother moved into apt. #3 of a small, 4-unit apartment building at 3830 W. 6th in Fort Worth, adjacent to Lee McCracken who lived in apartment #2. McCracken told the FBI that Lee Oswald visited his tall, nice-looking mother at the apartment during two military leaves (Marine Corps records show Oswald took leave in February and June, 1957).⁵⁶⁻²³

NOTE: The FBI interview of Mrs. James Taylor shows that Marguerite Oswald lived at 4936 Collinwood from July, 1956 thru June 1, 1957. The FBI interview of Lee McCracken shows that Marguerite Oswald lived at 3830 W. 6th thru June 1957.

Following the assassination the FBI followed its usual pattern of ignoring potentially troublesome witnesses, and failed to interview the manager or owner of the building at 3830 W. 6th, or obtain rental records as they had done with Mrs. Taylor at 4936 Collinwood. They failed to obtain rent receipts, utility bills or phone bills in order to determine when Mrs. Oswald resided in this apartment. *If FBI agents did conduct an investigation at 3830 W. 6th, their reports were not given to the Warren Commission.*

The results of a thorough FBI investigation in 1956/57 would have shown that a short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” lived at 4936 Collinwood from July 1, 1956 thru June 1, 1957 (rental records), while a tall, nice-looking, well-dressed Marguerite Oswald lived at 3830 W. 6th from November, 1956 (Red Cross records) thru early 1958 (Lee McCracken/Fort Worth City Directory). *Once again, the FBI followed their usual pattern of failing to investigate conflicting evidence which would have exposed the two Oswalds, or they withheld the results of their investigation.*

Lee McCracken told the FBI that Marguerite Oswald worked at the Clyde Campbell’s Men’s Store in downtown Fort Worth, but once again the Bureau failed to follow through on this lead. They never interviewed the storeowner, store manager, store employees nor did they obtain her dates of employment, payroll records, payroll tax information, or W-2 or W-4 forms. Even though FBI agents knew the names of several of Marguerite Oswald’s previous employers, *they never followed through on any of these leads.*

NOTE: Whenever witnesses in Fort Worth provided the FBI with the names of employers or residences of the real Marguerite Oswald from 1956 thru 1959, the FBI either failed to investigate or withheld the results of their investigation from the Commission. But FBI reports relating to the employment and residences of the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite” imposter from the mid 1950’s thru 1963, were published in the Warren Volumes and helped to create the illusion that she was the mother of the accused assassin of President Kennedy.

September-Arlington Heights High School

J. C. Swafford operated the Gulf Service Station at 5001 Camp Bowie Boulevard, which was across the street from the Oswald’s apartment at 4936 Collinwood. Swafford remembered that Lee **Harvey** Oswald came to his station on several occasions to get air in his bicycle tires. He also remembered “Marguerite Oswald,” and said that she usually caught a bus in front of his service station for work. If it were raining, she and other bus passengers would come inside his station and wait for the bus. He met Mrs. Oswald and said *she was very talkative* and worked for some downtown store.

Arlington Heights High School is a large school located in an upper-middle class section of Fort Worth. On September 6, 1956 Lee **Harvey** Oswald enrolled at Arlington

Heights and listed his address as 4936 Collinwood and his phone number as PERshing 8-7259.

Oswald tried out for the school football team and soon got involved in an altercation with the coach, Nick Ruggieri. When one of the assistant coaches told the players to run wind sprints, Oswald refused. Oswald told the assistant coach that this was a free country and he didn't have to run if he didn't want to. The assistant coach told Ruggieri that Oswald refused to run the wind sprints. Ruggieri then spoke with Oswald, and told him if he wanted to play he had to finish practice and run the wind sprints, like the other boys. When Oswald repeated that he didn't have to run if he didn't want to, the coach told him to turn in his cleats.¹⁹

Lee **Harvey** Oswald's picture was taken by a school photographer in September and appeared on page 104 of the 1956-57 Arlington Heights school yearbook. Oswald was photographed standing next to Janet Bolin, who sat next to him in biology class.⁵⁶⁻²⁴ Another classmate, Kathleen Willett, also remembered Oswald, but only because of the photo in the school yearbook.

One day, at Arlington Heights, Lee **Harvey** Oswald walked up to Richard Garrett, a former student at Ridglea West Elementary School and boyhood friend of Lee Oswald. Following the assassination Garrett told Life Magazine, "I remember I had to look down to talk to him, and it seemed strange, because he had been the tallest, the dominant member of our group in grammar school. He looked like he was just lost. He was very different from the way I remember him."²⁰ Garrett also said that Oswald "tried to sell him on communism," which he reported to the school principal. Garrett never saw Oswald again and assumed he had been kicked out of school by the principal for promoting communism. According to school records, Oswald withdrew from school on September 28, 1956 in order to join the Marines.²¹

*NOTE: In the 5th and 6th grades at Ridglea West Elementary School Lee Oswald had been taller than his friend, Richard Garrett. Only three years later, at Arlington Heights High School, Garrett was 6-foot-4 and had to look down to talk to the much smaller and shorter **Harvey** Oswald. Garrett's comments about Oswald being "very different from the way I remember him," and "trying to sell him on communism," were because the **Harvey** Oswald at Arlington Heights was not the same boy that Garrett had known in the 6th grade at Ridglea West Elementary (Lee Oswald).*

*On November 15, 1963 the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told Fort Worth reporter Les Strother, "He quit school at 14.....he quit in the eighth grade..... but was so set on getting an education, he quit and returned three times." **Harvey** quit Beaugard and later returned to Stripling. He quit Stripling but later returned to Warren Easton. Finally, he quit Warren Easton and returned to Arlington Heights. "Marguerite," whether by intent or ignorance, told reporter Les Strother the truth about **Harvey** Oswald's schooling."²²*

On October 3, Lee **Harvey** Oswald wrote to the Socialist Party of America:

"I am sixteen years of age and would like more information about your youth league. I would like to know if there is a branch in my area, how to join, etc. I am a Marxist, and have been studying socialist principles for well over fifteen months. I am very interested in your Y.P.S.L.

Sincerely, Lee Oswald (address over)."

October-Harvey Oswald joins the Marines

In preparation for his enlistment in the Marine Corps **Harvey** Oswald was interviewed on October 15, 1956.²³ His eye color was listed as hazel, his hair color was listed as brown, his weight as 135 and his height as 5-foot-8. Three days later **Lee Harvey** Oswald turned 17 years old (October 18, 1956), and the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter signed a parental consent form that allowed him to enlist in the Marine Corps.²⁴ According to the consent declaration, Oswald’s age was verified by his “birth certificate.”

NOTE: A second, identical, parental consent form was prepared and signed, but not published in the Warren Volumes (it is available in the National Archives). This form is identical as to layout, entries, etc., but the signatures of Marguerite Oswald and the two recruiting officers are different.

On October 24 **Harvey** Oswald signed the Marine Corps enlistment contract and record before recruiting officer Captain R. K. Jones in Dallas. His enlistment term was for 3 years and he was assigned service number 1653230. Item #20 states, “I request the following commercial insurance companies be specifically notified in case of my death in active service.” *The reader may remember that the real Marguerite Oswald purchased a life insurance policy on Lee Harvey Oswald’s life in the amount of \$1000 in 1945.*

But **Harvey** Oswald did not know that a life insurance policy existed for **Lee** Oswald and, therefore, he wrote “NONE” on the space provided for the name of the commercial insurance company. Two years later, in June, 1958, the National Accident and Life Insurance Company notified Marguerite Oswald the life insurance policy for **Lee** Harvey Oswald had been cancelled for non-payment of premiums (see chapter on 1958).

At the Marine Corps Recruiting Station (MCRS) in Dallas, **Lee Harvey** Oswald filled out and signed a “Report of Medical History.” On the form someone wrote “mastoïd operation 1945,” but listed *no scars*. *Lee Oswald had a long scar on his neck from a mastoïdectomy performed in 1946, but Harvey had no such scar.*

Another report, titled “Report of Medical Examination,” listed item #18 as Mastoïd operation 1945 (**Lee** Oswald’s mastoïdectomy was in 1946), and item #39 as ops 3" lt mastoïd (indicating a 3" scar on the left side of his neck).⁵⁶⁻²⁵ *But this report was typed and unsigned and could have been prepared by anyone at any time before being given to the Warren Commission.*

Marine recruits are fingerprinted and photographed on the day of their enlistment. **Harvey’s** Enlistment Contract and Record was prepared on October 24 and his photograph was affixed to the document which was published in the Warren Volumes as Folsom Exhibit #1.

After **Harvey’s** Medical Report and Examination were completed, he and three other recruits-George Pleas Scott, Donald Melvin Elam, and Donald Gerald Davis, were given \$6.00 in cash for taxi fare and airline tickets to San Diego, CA. At 1600 hours (4:00 pm) the three recruits left the MCRS by taxi for the airport. They boarded American Airlines flight 207, at 6:45 pm, and arrived in San Diego at 11:45 pm that evening (October 24).

NOTE: We know that it was Harvey Oswald (not Lee Oswald) who enlisted in the Marines in Dallas along with Scott, Elam, and Davis. These young men were together at the MCRS in Dallas, were together on the flight to San Diego, were together in boot camp, and their photographs appear in the Platoon 2060 yearbook.

*When **Harvey Oswald's** remains were exhumed, examined, and x-rayed by Dr. Linda Norton in 1981, it was the dental records that allowed her to conclude that the man in the grave was "Lee **Harvey Oswald**," the same man who enlisted in the Marines and was killed by Jack Ruby. ⁵⁶⁻²⁶ If the exhumation were performed today, however, a sample of DNA from the remains of **Harvey Oswald** would be compared against DNA samples from Robert Oswald to prove whether or not these two people are related. In fact, a DNA test could be done at any time in the future on any descendents of **Harvey and Marina Oswald** and compared with any descendents of Robert and Vada Oswald. This would prove whether or not the man killed by Jack Ruby was Robert Oswald's brother.*

October/November-Boot Camp, San Diego

On October 26 Lee **Harvey Oswald** reported for duty at the Marine Corps Recruit Depot in San Diego, California where he was assigned to the 2nd Recruit Training Battalion. Military records list his (**Harvey Oswald's**) height at 68 inches (5-foot-8), his weight as 135 pounds, and show no physical defects.²⁵ On October 30 **Harvey** took a series of aptitude tests and scored significantly below the average in arithmetic and pattern analysis. His composite general classification score was 105, 2 points below the Marine Corps average. He scored near the bottom of the lowest group in a radio code test. His preference of duty was recorded as Aircraft Maintenance and Repair, the duty for which he was recommended.

Marine Corps Unit Diaries

On October 26 the name Lee H. Oswald first appears in the Marine Corps Unit Diaries at boot camp (#257-56, p 1521). ⁵⁶⁻²⁷

***NOTE:** The Marine Corps Unit Diaries list the name, rank, service number, and military occupation specialty (MOS) of servicemen assigned to a particular location. The Diaries also record changes in assignments, activities and duties. The Diaries allow us to see, by name, rank, and serial number, the names of Marines who served with **Harvey Oswald** at a particular location, and the names of Marines who served with **Lee Oswald** at a particular location.*

The Marine Corps Unit Rosters, which are similar to the Diaries, list the name, rank, service number, and military occupation specialty (MOS) of officers and enlisted personnel at a particular location.

Unit Diary #257-56 p. 1521 also lists the names of the three Dallas recruits who traveled to San Diego with Oswald-Donald G. Davis, Donald M. Elam, and Pleas G. Scott. A recruit named "Alexander D. Felde," with whom **Harvey Oswald** would spend the next 10 months, is also listed in the same diary. ⁵⁶⁻²⁸

The Marine Corps assigned service numbers in numerical order to recruits who enlisted at the same enlistment center. Recruits from the same town, who enlisted within days of each other, had similar service numbers. Alexander D. Felde's service number was 1641924, and is between Marine recruits with service numbers 1641923 and 1641927 (Leo C. King, Richard Rasmussen, Peter J. Scifo, and Joseph D. Socha). All of these recruits, including Felde, were from the Milwaukee, Wisconsin area and all enlisted between October 22nd and October 24th, 1956.

Following the assassination the FBI interviewed Allen Robert Felde (on June 26, 1964) and reported, "He enlisted in the United States Marine Corps at Milwaukee,

Wisconsin in October, 1956. He met Lee **Harvey** Oswald as a United States Marine Corps recruit about October 23, 1956 while both of them were assigned to Platoon 2060, 2nd Battalion, MCRD, San Diego.”^{26 56-28} Allen Felde and **Harvey** Oswald’s photographs appear in the Platoon 2060 yearbook, along with the young men who enlisted in Dallas with Oswald and accompanied him on the flight to San Diego, (*Scott, Elam, and Davis*).

Felde told the FBI he and Oswald were together through boot camp, ITR training, A & P School in Jacksonville, and Aviation Electronics School in Memphis, TN. Marine Corps Unit Diaries confirm that Oswald and Felde were together at all of these locations except one (the one exception is Memphis-there are no Marine Corps Unit Diaries available for Memphis), but the diaries list Felde’s name as “Alexander D. Felde” (instead of Allen R. Felde). It is almost certain that Alexander D. Felde and Allen R. Felde are the same person, yet the first names and middle initials are different. After the assassination *Felde was the only Marine interviewed by the FBI who had known Oswald in both boot camp and ITR training, and his statements about Oswald are significant.*

November - Red Cross records at Fort Worth

On November 9, two weeks after “Lee **Harvey** Oswald” joined the Marines, the Fort Worth chapter of the Red Cross received a letter from the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald that was postmarked November 8th. On that date she listed her address as 3830 W. 6th, Fort Worth, gave her home phone number as PERshing 22737, and her work number as ED 65258. In response to her letter, the Red Cross sent Mrs. Oswald a form for securing emergency leave from military service.

NOTE: On December 2, 1963 the FBI reviewed the Red Cross file on Lee Harvey Oswald, #56-986, which contained a FACT SHEET on which Marguerite Oswald listed her address as 3830 W. 6th as of November 9, 1956 and her phone number as PE 22737.²⁷ The FBI also had Marine Corps enlistment records which showed Marguerite Oswald’s address on October 24, 1956 as 4936 Collinwood (where she lived until July, 1957, according to rental records) and her phone number as PE 8-7259. The FBI conducted no investigation to try and resolve how Marguerite Oswald could have resided at both of these addresses, with two different phone numbers, at the same time.

November - John Pic and Robert Oswald

In the fall of 1956 John Pic was in the Air Force and stationed at Mitchell AFB in Hempstead, Long Island, NY. He and his family resided at 105 Avenue C., East Meadow, Long Island, NY.

On November 20, 1956, Robert Oswald and Vada Mercer were married. Robert was working at Convair and resided with his new wife at 4910 East Lancaster in Fort Worth.

December - weapons training for Harvey Oswald

While in boot camp at San Diego, **Harvey** Oswald was trained in the use of weapons. On December 11 he was tested in the use of a pistol and fired 100 rounds of ammunition. On December 17 he was tested in the use of a BAR and fired 75 rounds. On December 21 he was tested in the use of the M-1 rifle and fired 400 rounds. With the M-1 rifle he received a score 212, which was 2 points above the minimum required to qualify as a “sharpshooter” on a marksman/sharpshooter/expert scale.

December - Lee Oswald at El Toro, California

While **Harvey** Oswald was at Boot Camp in San Diego, there are indications that **Lee** Oswald was also in the Marine Corps and assigned to the Marine Corps Air Facility (MCAF) at El Toro. Sergeant David Wallace Ransberger recalled that during his initial tour of duty at El Toro in 1956, he became acquainted with a Private First Class Oswald. He remembered that he met Oswald at El Toro in 1956 and later associated with him slightly at Atsugi, after being transferred to Japan in August, 1957. He and Oswald were assigned to the same unit and their duties were to furnish repair parts for vehicles and generators, Ransberger said that Oswald was constantly "bitching" about the Marine Corps and said that he preferred to be alone.²⁸

December - LHO photo in ONI file

In December, a photograph was taken of **Lee** Oswald-*not Harvey*-although the location where the photo was taken remains unknown. Years after the assassination this photograph was found in a file at the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI). On the back of the photograph is the handwritten notation "**Lee** H. Oswald.....photograph taken 28 December, 1956." ⁵⁶⁻²⁹ This photograph of **Lee** Oswald was taken and intended to be used for a specific purpose, as we shall see in the following chapter.

1956 - Konan Molodi/Gordon Lonsdale

As the merging of **Harvey** and **Lee's** identities continued, Soviet spy Konan Molodi/Lonsdale was making plans to install jukeboxes and bubble-gum machines on a British Naval base. Lonsdale was also making contacts and attempting to recruit the assistance of British Naval personnel for the purpose of espionage.

Permindex

On December 28, a press conference was held in Basel, Switzerland, a town near Zurich on the Swiss/German border. Ferenc Nagy, the former Prime Minister of Hungary, announced that an "association of American finance companies" was proposing to finance a "PERMANENT INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITION" in Basel. Known as PERMINDEX, the project was to include a 13-floor office building, exhibition building, and a 200-room hotel.

The local American Consul interviewed Ferenc Nagy and Hans Seligman, the local financier, but found them reluctant to discuss the identities of the firms financing the project. Seligman had a reputation of cooperating with fascists during WWII, and was closely linked to CIA Director Allen Dulles' law firm, Sullivan and Cromwell.²⁹ The Consul learned, in confidence, that the principal source of funding was the J. Henry Schroder Banking Corporation-*a prime depository of CIA monies throughout the 1950's and 1960's*. Prior to his role as CIA Director, Allen Dulles was Schroder Banking Corporation's General Counsel.

When the American Consul cabled the State Department and provided details of his meeting with Nagy and Seligman, he referred to the project as the "*PERMINDEX scheme*."³⁰ As the local press began to question the identity and integrity of the sponsors and the viability of the project, it was revealed that the model for PERMINDEX was based on the International Trade Mart in New Orleans. The press noted, "A 'Mr. Shaw' has, from the outset, a great interest in the PERMINDEX project."³¹

'Mr. Shaw'

The 'Mr. Shaw' who had a great interest in the PERMINDEX project was Clay Lavergne Shaw, born in Kentwood, Louisiana on March 17, 1913, the son of a US Marshall. At the age of 5 the Shaw family moved to New Orleans where Clay grew up, graduated from Warren Easton High School, and became the manager of the local Western Union office. In 1935 he was transferred to New York City where, at age 22, he was appointed manager of Western Union's mid-Manhattan area and supervised 40 branch offices.⁵⁶⁻³⁰

In 1942 Shaw enlisted in the US Army, became a 2nd Lieutenant, and was assigned to an administrative position with the 127th General Hospital unit in England. During training he sustained a back injury, which caused him lifelong back pain and numbness to his left leg that forced him to walk with a slight limp. He was soon transferred to Supply where he was made aide-de-camp and later deputy chief of staff to General Charles O. Thrasher.

Justice Department records indicate that Shaw served in a branch of the Army known as the Special Operations Section (SOS), a division of the Counter Intelligence Group of the Communications Zone Intelligence Division. This group's responsibility was to direct, supervise, and coordinate the activities of the intelligence and counter-intelligence groups.

After Shaw's discharge in 1946, he returned to New Orleans and was appointed to an executive position at the Mississippi Shipping Company by Ted Brent, founder and president of the company. In 1948 Brent, along with local financiers William Zetzmann, Herbert Schwartz, and Rudolph Hecht (chairman of Hibernia Bank), chartered the International Trade Mart (ITM). When the ITM opened, Brent was the president and Shaw was the managing director-a position he held until 1965.

On December 13, 1948 Shaw's name appeared in a CIA document relating to the establishment of a trade exhibit in the International Trade Mart by the Czechoslovakian government.³² In 1949 Shaw was briefed by the CIA before leaving on a 3-month tour of Latin America. Upon his return, Shaw provided the Agency with information on the current status of the Peruvian government, General Somoza in Nicaragua, and Juan and Evita Peron in Argentina.³³

In 1952 Shaw gave the CIA's Foreign Documents Division a directory of German firms engaged in international trade. From 1952 through 1955, Shaw employed CIA operative David Baldwin as public relations director of the Trade Mart. *Baldwin previously worked for the CIA in India, where he used the North American Newspaper Alliance (NANA) as a cover for his operations.*

NOTE: *Priscilla Johnson, a CIA asset who interviewed Harvey Oswald in Moscow following his "defection," also used NANA as a cover.*

After Baldwin left the Trade Mart in 1955 he was replaced by Jesse Core, who also had an intelligence background in India. Core was with the USIS (United States Information Service) at the American Embassy in Madras in 1950, and was a close friend of CIA operative David Baldwin.

NOTE: *Jesse Core was also an informant for New Orleans FBI agent Warren DeBrueys, who figured prominently in the anti-Castro Cuban training camps at Lake Pontchartrain in the early 1960's.*³⁴

A CIA memo dated August 9, 1955 states, "Both (name redacted) and Mr. Shaw,

particularly the latter, would be willing to attend the Czechoslovak Engineering Exhibition at Erno, 11 September to 9 October 1955, as a CIA observer, but ostensibly of course as the representative of (redacted) or International Trade Mart, as the case may be, provided the expense could be borne by CIA....Messrs. (name redacted) and Shaw are both valued sources of this office, and we deem it sufficiently important to compromise a 'Y' number to refer you to the reports submitted by Clay Shaw as Y 145.1 and particularly OO-B-54754, Subject: 'Observations of International Fairs at Milan, Brussels, Basel, Paris and London/Comments on Western European Economics and Desire to Trade with Soviet Bloc.'"³⁵

A CIA memo of May 25, 1956 reads, "If we can furnish Mr. Shaw with the names and addresses of producers of mercury in Spain and Italy, he is quite willing to write letters of inquiry to them on World Trade Development Department letterheads, in an attempt to ascertain for us the extent of the Spanish and Italian stocks on hand."³⁶ The World Trade Development Department was a division of the International House, of which Shaw was the acting director.

The PERMINDEX Project in Switzerland is stalled

By 1957 public suspicion about the PERMINDEX project in Basel, Switzerland grew and the project stalled. Ferenc Nagy, the former Prime Minister of Hungary, soon began negotiations with the Italian government to see if PERMINDEX would be welcomed in Rome.

South Vietnam

For years the French Army had been trying to suppress a rebellion by the Vietnamese people who wanted the French out of their country. A halt to hostilities was agreed to by both sides with the promise of free elections.

After making important contacts in the United States, 55-year-old Ngo Dinh Diem returned to Vietnam to head the non-communist government in the south, while the northern half of the country was headed by the popular Ho Chi Minh. Shortly after returning Diem, at the behest of the United States, cancelled the free elections mandated by the Geneva peace accord because he feared a free election would allow Ho Chi Minh to become the leader of a unified Vietnam.

Diem, a puppet for the US government, proclaimed himself President of South Vietnam and during the next 7 years built a government filled with corruption and ineptitude. When Vietnamese nationals in the south became fed up with his policies and his refusal to hold free elections, they began plotting his overthrow. Diem requested US advisors, then US troops, and soon found himself and his country embroiled in a bloody civil war. *The US government, which publicly supports free elections throughout the world, became involved because the CIA chose to back Diem's corrupt regime instead of allowing the Vietnamese people to choose their leader through the electoral process.*

¹ WC Report, p. 680.

² WC Report, p. 680; FBI interview of Mrs. Lucille Laguillon by Troy Gist, 12/3/63.

³ Ibid. at 43; FBI interview of Mrs. Doris Naccari by Troy Gist, 12/3/63.

⁴ WC Exhibit 2228.

⁵ WC Exhibit 2003, p. 266. Volume 24, p. 334.

⁶ Author's interview of Frank DiBenedetto.

⁷ WC Exhibit 1386.

⁸ WC Report, p. 680.

⁹ WC Exhibit 1413, p. 814.

¹⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10086-10308, Agency File Number 000995, p. 34-35; HSCA interview of Laura Kitrell 7/14/78 by Albert Maxwell p. 35.

¹¹ WC Document 7, p. 150; FBI interview of SA Sullivan, Office of Naval Intelligence, by Robert Gemberling 11/25/63.

- ¹² WC Exhibit 2205.
- ¹³ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald Vol I, p. 196.
- ¹⁴ WC Exhibit 2672; FBI interview of Vada Oswald by James Hosty, 1/10/64.
- ¹⁵ WC Document 170, p. 19; FBI interview of Mrs. Josephine Borello by William McDonand, 12/10/63.
- ¹⁶ WC Document 170, p. 18; FBI interview of Miss Marion Schubert by William McDonand, 12/10/63.
- ¹⁷ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 48.
- ¹⁸ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald Vol I, p. 196.
- ¹⁹ Author's interview of Phillip Anderson, 1996.
- ²⁰ Life Magazine interview with Richard Garrett. 2/21/64, p. 72.
- ²¹ WC Exhibit 1873-K.
- ²² WC Exhibit 2716; Ft. Worth Star Telegram article, 11/15/59.
- ²³ WC Exhibit 635.
- ²⁴ WC Folsom Exhibit 1, p. 1.
- ²⁵ Ibid.
- ²⁶ WC Exhibit 1962.
- ²⁷ FBI review of files of the Red Cross, Fort Worth, Texas by SA Joseph L.Schott, 12/2/63.
- ²⁸ WC Document 140, p. 3; FBI interview of David Wallace Ransberger by SA Harold E. Newpher, 12/5/63.
- ²⁹ State Department cable 2/1/57, 11/7/58;
S. Menshikov, Millionaires and Managers (Moscow), 1969, p. 297.
- ³⁰ State Department cable re: PERMINDEX, 2/1/57.
- ³¹ State Department cable re: PERMINDEX, 4/9/58, 7/18/58.
- ³² CIA information report, 12/13/48.
- ³³ CIA information reports 6/14/49; 6/29/51.
- ³⁴ WC Document 1114.
- ³⁵ CIA memo from William P. Burke to Chief, Contacts Division, August 9, 1955.
- ³⁶ CIA memo from William P. Burke to Chief, Contacts Division, May 25, 1956.

1957

On January 6, 1957 Pvt. Lee H. (Harvey) Oswald, of Platoon 2060 was diagnosed with tonsillitis, given an injection of penicillin, and advised not to swim.^{1 57-01}

NOTE: Lee Oswald could not possibly have contracted tonsillitis because his tonsils were surgically removed at Parkland Hospital in Dallas 12 years earlier, on January 17, 1945, by Dr. Philben.^{2 57-02}

When the Marine recruits in Platoon 2060 completed boot camp they were given a hard cover book which contained photographs of each Marine and numerous photographs of training and daily life in boot camp. The book contained photographs of the three Marines who had enlisted in Dallas with Oswald and traveled with him to San Diego (Davis, Scott, Elam). Oswald wrote "Fort Worth man" above the name of Donald G. Davis. He wrote "Fort Worth boy" above the name of "Pleas G. Scott." He wrote nothing above the name of the third man, Donald M. Elam.

Neither the FBI nor Warren Commission interviewed Davis, Scott or Elam, but the FBI interviewed another recruit pictured in the Platoon 2060 book, Allen R. Felde. Felde told the FBI that he and Oswald were stationed together in boot camp at San Diego until January 1957, and then transferred to Camp Pendleton for combat training. Marine Corps Unit Diary 8-57, pg. 29 for January 18, 1957 and the unit roster confirm Felde's statement.³

January - following Harvey Oswald from boot camp thru ITR

Following boot camp eight Marines from Platoon 2060, including Oswald, were transferred to Camp Pendleton, California for infantry training (ITR). Those eight Marines were Lee Harvey Oswald, Hubert C. Cooley, Gerald R. Crowley,* Alexander D. (Allen R.) Felde, Keith W. Marr, Carl G. Salway, Peter J. Scifo, Jr., and Robert W. Smith. Marine Corps Unit Diary #16-57, pg. 925 listed their transfer as "tempduins" (temporary duty under instruction),⁴ and they were assigned to the 2nd Infantry Training Regiment (ITR).

NOTE: Gerald R. Crowley should not be confused with Ronald Crowley, who knew Oswald in Japan

The 8-man squad shared the same tent at Camp Pendleton and spent a lot of time together. Felde said that Oswald continually discussed politics, in which none of the young Marines had any interest, and he soon discovered that Oswald was "left-winged."

On their first weekend leave the entire 8-man squad shared a taxicab to Tijuana, Mexico. Oswald left the group and was not seen again until the squad returned to Camp Pendleton on Sunday evening. Felde said that on at least four other occasions, when members of his squad took leave and rode a bus to Los Angeles, Oswald departed and was not seen again until they returned to Camp Pendleton.⁵ Felde was the only Marine interviewed by the FBI who went through boot camp and infantry training (ITR) with Lee Harvey Oswald, *yet he was not interviewed by the Warren Commission.*

January - Lee Oswald in the 5th Marine Division

Donald Lloyd Goodwin returned to the US from overseas duty in early 1957 and was assigned to Camp Pendleton. He was a communications specialist with the rank of Sergeant, and supervised a group of 20 men in the 5th Marine division, one of whom was Private First Class Oswald (*Oswald was not promoted to PFC until May 1957*). Goodwin said that Oswald was a radio communicator, but could not recall whether he was a “CW operator” or a “voice communicator.” Goodwin recalled that “Lee Harvey Oswald” either owned or had the use of a private automobile, and spent a lot of time and effort re-upholstering the interior. Goodwin said his contacts with Oswald were limited to military duties for a period of about 90 days at Camp Pendleton, and in June 1957 Goodwin was transferred to a photographic unit and had no further contact with Oswald.

***NOTE:** Marine records, published by the Warren Commission, do not show that Oswald had any involvement with the 5th Marine Division, nor is there any evidence that Oswald was a “radio operator.” Donald Lloyd Goodwin’s name does not appear in either the Marine Corps Unit Diaries or unit Rosters for the 2nd Infantry Training Regiment at Camp Pendleton, to which **Harvey Oswald** was assigned. Goodwin may have been with “Private First Class (**Lee**) Oswald” in the 5th Marine division at Camp Pendleton in early 1957, but he was not with **Harvey Oswald**.*

February - Oswald’s 1956 income tax return

Following the assassination of President Kennedy, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover notified the Warren Commission that Oswald’s 1955 tax return had been routinely destroyed by the Internal Revenue Service (IRS). They *allegedly* obtained copy of his 1956 Federal income tax return (Commission Exhibit 90a) from the IRS on December 16, 1963, *two days before the Commission requested they obtain the records*.

The 1956 return was *allegedly* filled out by Oswald, signed, and mailed to the IRS on February 7, 1957. The return was *allegedly* received by the District Director of the Internal Revenue office in Fort Worth, Dallas, TX. the following day, February 8.

57-03

***NOTE:** It is difficult to believe the return was mailed from Camp Pendleton, California on February 7, 1957 and received in Dallas only one day later, on February 8, 1957.*

The 1956 tax return (short form) given to the Warren Commission listed three employers (J.R. Michels, Gerard F. Tujague, Pfisterer Dental Lab), their addresses, gross wages, and withholding taxes. The information listed on this return is identical with the income listed on the *fabricated* W-2 forms for J.R. Michels, Gerard F. Tujague, Inc., and the Pfisterer Dental Lab. At first glance there appears to be no reason to question either the single page tax return or the W-2 forms. *On closer inspection, however, there are enough errors and omissions to suggest that the 1956 return, like the W-2 forms, was fabricated.*

One error was the address listed for the J.R. Michels Company. On the 1956 return it was listed as 805 American Bank Bldg., *but their office was located at on the 2nd floor of 442 Canal Street in the Sanlin Building.*

***NOTE:** The address on Oswald’s 1956 income tax return and address on the J. R.*

Michels W-2 form was the same address listed on cancelled payroll check which Nick Mazza gave to the FBI on November 25, 1963; it was not the companies business address at 442 Canal Street.

The most significant error, however, was that the return *failed to include Oswald's Marines Corps earnings of \$111.00 on his 1956 tax return.*⁶ It is difficult to believe that Oswald, who had been in the Marines for the past 4 1/2 months and was in the Marines when he *allegedly* signed and mailed the return, forgot to include this income. His Marine Corps income, \$111.00, *was more than he allegedly earned from Gerard F. Tujague, Inc. (\$80.46) or J.R. Michels (\$80) in 1956.*

Oswald's Marine Corps income may not have been included on the fabricated 1956 return for one simple reason. When the return was given to the Warren Commission, in December 1963, Oswald's income from the Marines was unknown. In fact, Oswald's Marine Corps earnings remained unknown for the next 9 months. In September, 1964 the Department of the Navy finally provided certified payroll records to the Commission.⁵⁷⁻⁰⁴

According to information on the 1956 tax return, Oswald should have received a refund check in the amount of \$64.70. Yet the FBI apparently made no attempt to obtain a copy of the cancelled check, nor is there any indication that either Oswald or Marguerite received or cashed such a check.

NOTE: The alleged refund check of \$64.70 represented most of the federal income tax that was allegedly withheld by J.R. Michels, Tujague's, and Pfisterer's. But if Oswald never worked at Pfisterer's in 1956, then the IRS could not have issued a refund check which consisted mostly of withholding taxes from Pfisterer's. In all probability, Oswald never received a refund check in the amount of \$64.70, because one was never issued. Once again, we see evidence that the FBI failed to conduct an honest investigation into Oswald's background and we understand why. The purpose of the fabricated W-2 form, and the fabricated 1956 tax return (one page short form), was simply to create the illusion that Oswald worked at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in 1956, instead of 1957-58 as reported by Palmer McBride.

On leave from the Marines

On February 26 seven of the Marines who completed boot camp and ITR training together were listed on Roster #3 of MCUD No. 22-57 of February 26, 1957.⁵⁷⁻⁰⁵ They were Hubert C. Cooley, Gerald R. Crowley, Keith W. Marr, Carl G. Salway, Robert W. Smith, Alexander D. (Allen) Felde, and Lee **Harvey** Oswald. Before reporting to the **Naval Technical Training Center (Natechtracen)** in Jacksonville, these Marines were given a short leave.⁷ Military records show that "Lee H. Oswald's" leave began on February 27, 1957, *but there is no indication that either Harvey Oswald or Allen Felde left Camp Pendleton, California. According to Harvey Oswald's neighbors at 4936 Collinwood, they never saw him again after he joined the Marines in October, 1956, even though the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter resided there until July 1, 1957.*

NOTE: Peter J. Scifo, Jr., who also completed Boot Camp and ITR training with these Marines, was transferred elsewhere.

March - Lee Oswald visits Fort Worth

The tall, husky **Lee** Oswald took leave during this period and visited his tall,

nice-looking mother at 3830 W. 6th, Apt #3, in Fort Worth. Lee M. McCracken, Marguerite's neighbor in Apt #2, told the FBI on interview, "Lee Oswald came home on leave from the Marines on one or two occasions and stayed around the house for about two weeks on each trip (Lee Oswald took leave in February 1957, and again in June 1957)."

McCracken remembered that in early 1957 Marguerite was employed at the Clyde Campbell's Men's Store in Fort Worth.^{8 57-06} His memory was supported by the Fort Worth Retail Merchants Association, whose records show that Marguerite Oswald was working for the Clyde Campbell's Men's Store in March, April, and May 1957 and living at 3830 W. 6th in Apartment #3.⁹

Robert Oswald told FBI Agent Charles T. Brown that he saw his brother only one time during his Marine Corps service, at which time Lee came home on furlough to Fort Worth.¹⁰ An FBI interview of Vada Oswald reported, "About 4 or 5 months after their marriage (Robert and Vada were married in November, 1956), when Lee Oswald was on leave from the Marine Corps, he visited them on one occasion."¹¹ During this leave Lee and Robert Oswald went hunting and Robert took a photograph of his brother holding a rifle in his left hand. A photograph of the tall, husky, well-built Lee Oswald, which shows his strong facial features and a bull neck, was published in Robert's book, LEE, between pages 96 and 97.⁵⁷⁻⁰⁷

Marguerite, John Pic, Robert Oswald

On April 17, Marguerite borrowed \$75.29 against the \$1000 life insurance policy on Lee Oswald that she had purchased in 1945 from the National Life and Accident Insurance Company of Nashville, Tennessee, but never repaid the loan.¹²

John Pic, Marge Pic, and their two children were residing at 104 Avenue C East Meadow, Long Island, NY. Pic was in the Air Force and stationed at Mitchell AFB in Hempstead, NY.

On April 23, after being married five months, 23-year-old Robert Oswald and his wife, Vada, purchased a small, two bedroom, wood-frame house at 7313 Davenport in Fort Worth.

Konan Molodi/Lonsdale

With Harvey and Lee both using the same identity and both in the Marine Corps, Konan Molodi/Lonsdale began to recruit British Naval personnel and began spying out British defense secrets on a British Naval Base. His vending machine business provided him with access to the base and close proximity to the Royal Navy's underwater weapons facility.

Oswald's assignments according to the Marine Corps Unit Diaries

The Marine Corps Unit Diaries are very useful in confirming the dates and locations of Oswald's (Harvey or Lee) Marine Corps assignments. However, readers should keep in mind they are limited to the beginning and ending the dates of "Lee Harvey Oswald's" military assignments at the following locations as reported by the Warren Commission:

- Boot camp in San Diego-October 24, 1956 thru January 18, 1957
- Camp Pendleton (ITR training)-January 20 thru February 26, 1957
- On leave

- NaTechTraCen (Naval Technical Training Center) in Jacksonville, Florida (Aviation Fundamentals School)-March 18 thru May 3, 1957.
- Biloxi, Mississippi-radar school at Keesler Air Force Base (shown as Henderson Hall, Arlington, VA)-May 13 thru June 24, 1957
- On leave
- Marine Corps Air Facility, El Toro, CA & USS Bexar to Japan-July 9 thru September 12
- MACS 1, MAG II, 1st MAW FMF (Japan)-September 12 thru December 31, 1957

The Diaries, however, do not cover three very important locations in 1957, which conflict with the memories of Marines who were with **Harvey** Oswald:

- *In March, April, and May 1957 Allen Felde was with **Harvey** Oswald at Camp Pendleton in California (The Marine Corps Unit Diaries for Camp Pendleton end on February 26, 1957).⁵⁷⁻⁰⁸¹⁰⁹*
- *In May, June, and July 1957 Allen Felde and **Harvey** Oswald were stationed in Jacksonville, FL (The Marine Corps Unit Diaries for Jacksonville end on May 3, 1957).⁵⁷⁻⁰⁸¹⁰⁹*
- *From late July thru early September 1957 Allen Felde and **Harvey** Oswald were attending aviation electronics school in Memphis, TN. (There are no Marine Corps Unit Diaries for Memphis).⁵⁷⁻⁰⁸¹⁰⁹*

Warren Report, p. 682-

“On March 18, he reported to the training center at the Naval Air Station in Jacksonville, Fla. For the next 6 weeks he attended an Aviation Fundamental School, in which he received basic instruction in his specialty, including such subjects as basic radar theory, map reading, and air traffic control procedures.”

March - Lee Oswald travels to Jacksonville, Florida

When **Lee** Oswald left his mother’s apartment in Fort Worth in March 1957, he carried Lee **Harvey** Oswald’s Marine Corps file with him. But **Harvey**’s original enlistment photograph was replaced with the photograph taken of **Lee** H. Oswald, on December 26, 1956 that was *later found in a Naval Intelligence file*⁵⁷⁻¹¹ (*Harvey Oswald’s original enlistment photograph has never been found*).

With the military file and correct photograph, **Lee** Oswald traveled to Jacksonville, Florida and attended school from March 18 thru May 3.^{13 57-10} **Harvey** Oswald remained at Camp Pendleton in California with Allen Felde until May 1957.^{14 57-08/09} *Felde was never questioned by the Commission, and the Marine Corps Unit Diaries for Camp Pendleton, now located in the National Archives, end on February 26, 1957.*

March 18 - Lee Oswald at Natechtracen (March 18 thru May 3)

Lee Oswald reported for duty on March 18 at the Naval **Technical Training Center** with a military file and photograph. The same day five of the seven Marines from Camp Pendleton, who spent four months with **Harvey** Oswald and Allen Felde, also reported for duty. They were Hubert C. Cooley, Gerald R. Crowley, Keith W. Marr, Carl G. Salway and Robert W. Smith. The two Marines who remained behind at

Camp Pendleton were Allen Felde and **Harvey** Oswald.¹⁵

A problem could have developed if any of these five Marines came in contact with **Lee Harvey Oswald**, who was using the same name as the **Lee Harvey Oswald** they knew in Camp Pendleton. But there was little chance this would happen as more than 1000 Marines attended the Aviation Fundamentals School, Class "P."¹⁶

After attending class for six weeks, **Lee Oswald** graduated 46 in a class of 54, was given a MOS (Military Occupational Specialty) code of 6700 (Aviation), and was promoted to Private First Class. He was awarded a certificate from the Department of the Navy showing that he had completed Aviation Fundamentals School on May 3, 1957.

***NOTE:** Other Marines who attended the large Aviation Fundamentals School, and later served with **Lee Oswald**, were Thomas S. Cooley, Owen Dejanovich, Daniel Patrick Powers,¹⁷ Buddy Simco,¹⁸ Martin J. Wold,¹⁹ and Nelson Delgado.²⁰ None of these Marines remembered anyone named "**Lee Harvey Oswald**" from the school, probably due to the large number of students and the short, 6-week class.*

After graduating from Aviation Fundamentals School, **Lee Oswald** and five other Marines—Edward J. Bandoni, James M. Brereton, Donald P. Camarata, Daniel P. Powers, and Martin E. Schrand—left Florida. Marine Corps Unit Diary 105-57 p. 722 shows these six Marines were "Drop Stud tr" (dropped student transferred) from Aviation Fundamentals School in Jacksonville to the 3380th Technical Training Group, 3383 Student Squadron, at Keesler Air Force Base in Biloxi, Mississippi.

On the evening of May 2 these six Marines boarded a train for Biloxi and arrived on May 4.²¹ Their departure from Jacksonville is confirmed by Marine Corps Unit Diary No. 105-57, p. 722.⁵⁷⁻¹²

***NOTE:** As of May 3, 1957 all but one (Allen Felde) of the Marines who served with **Harvey Oswald** in boot camp and ITR training at Camp Pendleton had been assigned to different locations. **Lee Oswald** was with a small group of Marines in Florida, none of whom had served with **Harvey Oswald** in California, and became acquainted with them during the long train ride to Keesler AFB.*

May - Lee Oswald at Radar School at Biloxi (May 4 thru June 19)

Daniel Patrick Powers was in charge of the small group of six Marines who departed Jacksonville for Biloxi on May 2-4, 1957. Powers kept his original Marine Corps orders which he brought with him and read to the Warren Commission during his testimony: "Effective 3 May 1957, the below listed marines are directed to report to the 3380th Technical Training Group, 3383rd Student Squadron, Block 21, Building 17, Shipping and Receiving Section, Keesler AFB, Biloxi, Mississippi, for duty under instruction, USNAC&W Operators Course No. AB27037, Class 08057, for a period of about 6 weeks."^{22 57-13} The orders for the 6-man group came from Marine Headquarters in Washington, DC.

While at Keesler the six Marines attended classes together, bunked together, and some went on liberty together. Powers remembered that Bandoni, Brereton and Camarata were quite close, but that Oswald was usually alone. Powers said, "He (Oswald) used to go home to New Orleans from Biloxi (117 miles)...he went to New Orleans on weekends because it seems that he wasn't ever around here."

NOTE: Lee Oswald's home was not in New Orleans during this time, it was in Fort Worth where his tall nice-looking mother lived at 3830 W. 6th.

While at Keesler Powers was promoted to Corporal and remembered that during this time Oswald acquired the name "Ozzie."

Lee Oswald at Radar School at Biloxi

Keesler Air Force Base in Biloxi, Mississippi was known as the 3380 Technical Training Center. Master Sgt. James S. King was an Instructor/Supervisor on the "A" shift of Course ABR-27330 (Aircraft Control and Warning Operators Course). In 1957 hundreds of Marines took this course and all were assigned to the "A" shift, which was held from 6:00 am to noon, Monday thru Friday. The course lasted six weeks and included 180 hours of instruction on radar familiarization, radar indicators, air surveillance operations, direction center operations, and electronic countermeasures. King did not remember the name "Lee Harvey Oswald" as one of 30 students who attended the 6-week long class with Camarata, Bandoni, Brereton, Schrand, and Powers.²³

Donald Peter Camarata told the FBI that he first met **Lee Oswald** when they traveled together on a train from Jacksonville, Florida to Biloxi on May 2. Camarata said that during the time he knew Oswald, "He had *no recollection....of any remarks on his part concerning Communism, Russia, or Cuba.*"²⁴

Edward J. Bandoni and James N. Brereton met **Lee Oswald** when they traveled together on the train from Jacksonville, Florida to Biloxi on May 2. Neither man was interviewed by the FBI or Warren Commission.

Martin Schrand also met **Lee Oswald** when they travelled together on the train from Jacksonville, Florida on May 2. *Lee Oswald and Schrand were assigned to the same unit in the Philippines on January 5, 1958 when Schrand was killed by a shotgun blast while on guard duty.*

Daniel Patrick Powers was the only member of the 6-man group interviewed by the Warren Commission. Reading from his Marine Corps orders, Powers told the Commission that his group attended Course number AB27037 and Class number 08057.^{25 57-13} *Harvey Oswald's Marine Corps record, however, show that he attended Course number AB27330, and Class number 24047.*^{26 57-14}

NOTE: Oswald's Air Force record, TTAF (Technical Training Air Force) Form 20, shows the course number was changed from 08057 (the number listed on Powers' Marine orders) to course number 24047.

The differences between Powers Marine orders and Oswald's Marine Corp records are summarized as follows:

Powers Marine Corp orders
(identical to **Lee Oswald's**)

Oswald's Marine Corp records
(probably **Harvey Oswald's** records
published by the Warren Commission)

3383 Student Squadron
Course number AB27037 (unknown)
Class number 08057
MOS 6747 (early warning system)²⁷

3381 St Squad (AF rec lists 3386)
Course number AB27330 (ACWO)
Class number 24047
MOS 6741 (Aviat Electr Op)²⁸

Student Squadron. Power's Marine Corps orders show that **Lee Oswald** was assigned to the 3383rd Student Squadron, which was confirmed by Marine Corps Unit Diary No. 105-57, p. 722 and Diary No. 62-57, p 975. ⁵⁷⁻¹⁵ *Harvey Oswald's Marine Corps records, as published by the Warren Commission, show that he was assigned to the 3381st Student Squadron.*

Course number. Power's Marine Corps orders show that **Lee Oswald** was assigned to Course number AB27037, which the Air Force claims was never a valid Course number.²⁹ *Harvey Oswald's Marine Corps records, as published by the Warren Commission, show that he was assigned to Course number AB27330.*

Class number. Powers' Marine Corps orders show that **Lee Oswald** was assigned to Class number 08057. *Harvey Oswald's Marine Corps records, as published by the Warren Commission, show that he attended Class number 24047.*

MOS (Military Occupation Specialty). After completing class, Powers was assigned MOS 6747, which he told the Warren Commission referred to an "early warning system." *Harvey Oswald's Marine Corps records, as published by the Warren Commission, show that he was assigned MOS 6741, identified by the Air Force as an Aviation Electronics Operator.*

- According to Daniel Powers' Marine Corps orders he and his group (including **Lee Oswald**) were assigned to the 3383rd Student Squadron, graduated from Course AB27037 in Class 08057, and were assigned MOS 6747.
- According to the Warren Commission, "**Lee Harvey Oswald**" was assigned to the 3381st Student Squadron, graduated from Course AB27330 in Class 24047, and was assigned MOS 6741.

If both Power's Marine Corps orders and Oswald's Marine Corps records are correct, then **Lee Oswald** attended radar school with Powers and **Harvey Oswald** attended a different radar class at Keesler AFB during May and June, 1957. We have already seen that Marine Corps Unit Diaries confirm **Lee Oswald's** arrival at Keesler on May 4 (first day of class was May 6). *We will soon see that those same Diaries confirm the arrival of Owen Dejanovich on May 11, who began attending radar school on Monday, May 13 with a man known to him as Lee Harvey Oswald.*

***NOTE:** On May 28, 1965 Daniel Patrick Powers resigned his position as a Physical Education Teacher in Menomonie, Wisconsin. After accepting a position as a teacher and relocating to Gustine, California, Powers disappeared.*

Thirty Marines, including the small group of six Marines from Jacksonville, graduated from radar school on June 17, 1957. Following the assassination of President Kennedy only one of these Marines, Daniel Powers, was questioned by the FBI and Warren Commission. Peter Camarata provided an affidavit to the Warren Commission.³⁰ Bandoni and Breton were not questioned by either the FBI or Warren Commission. Schrand and **Harvey Oswald** were both dead from gunshot wounds.

Marine platoons

In 1998 JFK researcher William Weston interviewed former Marine Sherman Cooley. Cooley told Weston that he, Nelson Delgado, Ronald Cobb, Jack Germany, and Daniel Powers were in platoon 1068 while "Rocky" Peter Camarata was in platoon 1070. He remembered that (**Lee**) Oswald was in either platoon 1069 or 1070 (**Harvey** Oswald was in platoon 2060 in California).

Cooley explained that Marines from the “1000” series of platoons attended radar school a week or two before Marines in the “2000” series. If Cooley is correct and **Lee Oswald** was from platoon 1069 or 1070 and started class on May 6, then **Harvey Oswald** from platoon 2060 would have started class the following week (May 13, 1957).³¹ *As we shall see, this is apparently what happened.*

March/April - Harvey and Felde at Camp Pendleton, CA

Shortly after the assassination FBI Special Agent (SA) Robert Schoenecker interviewed Allen Felde in Milwaukee, WI and reported:

“Both men (Felde and **Lee Harvey Oswald**) were stationed at San Diego (Boot Camp) until January, 1957, at which time Felde stated that they were transferred to Camp Pendleton (ITR training) for combat training. This combat training lasted until May 1957.”until May 1957.^{32 57-08}

SA Schoenecker reported, “Oswald impressed Felde as being ‘left-winged.’ Oswald continually discussed politics and wrote to US senators, particularly Senator Thurmond. Oswald condemned people of wealth and championed the cause of the working man.”^{33 57-08/09} Schoenecker’s report was given to the Warren Commission and published as CE 1962 in Volume 23, pp. 797-798), *yet the Commission ignored Felde’s statement and offered no explanation as to how Oswald could have been in Florida and California at the same time.*

Further confirmation that **Harvey Oswald** was in California until May 1957 came from Oswald himself. After his arrest on November 22, 1963 the Dallas Police found a 7-page handwritten account of his background among his possessions. Oswald wrote that he had served in San Diego, Calif. from October 1956 to April 1957 and at Camp Pendleton (California) in April and May 1957.³⁴

Finally, Allen Felde’s arrival at Jacksonville in May was confirmed by the Marine Corps records, the Marine Corps Unit Diaries, and the Marine Corps Unit Rosters.⁵⁷⁻¹⁶ These records help to establish the whereabouts of **Harvey Oswald** (thru his Marine Corps assignments with Felde) and **Lee Oswald** from late 1956 thru September 1957.

The FBI, following a now familiar pattern of ignoring troublesome witnesses, ignored Allen Felde’s statement and failed to question a single Marine about **Harvey Oswald**’s presence in Camp Pendleton thru April 1957. The Warren Commission, for their part, ignored the evidence before them that placed **Lee Harvey Oswald** in Camp Pendleton during April and May. They simply reviewed “**Lee Harvey Oswald**’s” Marine Corps records and concluded that he was in Jacksonville, Florida in March and April, 1957, and avoided the conflict.³⁵

Mrs. Lillian Murret

After leaving Camp Pendleton, California in late April 1957, **Harvey Oswald** may have stopped in New Orleans en route to the east coast. Mrs. Murret (**Lee Oswald**’s aunt) told the Warren Commission, “When he stopped in that Saturday (late April 1957), you know, we didn’t know where he was going, but he said he was going to be stationed at Keesler.....We took Lee to lunch that day and then dropped him off by the customhouse up here by the river.”

NOTE: Lee Oswald traveled by train with five other Marines directly from Jackson

ville to Biloxi and could not possibly have stopped in New Orleans en route to Keesler AFB. The only way Lee Oswald could have visited his aunt prior to being stationed at Keesler AFB was if he traveled from Jacksonville, Florida to New Orleans over a weekend prior to May 3 (over 450 miles).

When Harvey Oswald traveled from California to Florida, he most likely went through New Orleans, and probably told Lillian Murret that he was "going to be stationed at Keesler."

May - Harvey Oswald and Allen Felde arrive in Jacksonville (May 2, 1957)

Marine Corps Unit Diaries for Jacksonville, Florida prior to May 2, 1957 do not contain the name of Allen Felde. Felde's name first appears in the Marine Corps Unit Roster for Jacksonville on May 3, 1957. He told SA Robert Schoenecker that he was attending the Aviation Fundamentals School during this time.^{36 57-16} Felde was promoted to Private First Class (PFC) and the following day his assignment at Jacksonville was extended for 7 weeks, until July 22, 1957.³⁷ These entries agree with the statement Felde gave to FBI agent Robert Schoenecker who reported, "During May 1957, Oswald and Felde were transferred to the A&P School at Jacksonville, Florida....."³⁸

*NOTE: Marine Corps Unit Diary 104-57, pp. 719 and 724 shows that Allen Felde arrived in Jacksonville on May 2, 1957, while Marine Corps Unit Diary 105-57, p. 722 shows that Camarata, Bandoni, Brereton, Schrand, Powers, and Lee Oswald departed for Biloxi on May 2, 1957.³⁹ In other words, **Harvey Oswald** and Allen Felde arrived at Jacksonville as **Lee Oswald** and his group were leaving Jacksonville.*

Unfortunately, FBI agent Schoenecker reported nothing about Felde or Oswald's activities in Jacksonville during the months of May, June, or July 1957 (*The Marine Corps Unit Diaries for Jacksonville end on May 3, 1957*). If Marine Corps Unit Diaries or Rosters existed for Jacksonville in May, June, and July 1957, we would probably see entries for Allen Felde and Lee **Harvey Oswald**.

Harvey Oswald at Radar School at Biloxi

Owen Dejanovich told the FBI that he first met Oswald at a six week radar school in Biloxi, Mississippi during May and June, 1957 *and met Oswald again at the Marine base in Santa Ana, CA in January, 1959 where they were in the same section until Oswald's discharge in September.*⁴⁰

At first glance, Dejanovich's statement seems to indicate that he attended the same class with (Lee) Oswald, Camarata, Bandoni, Brereton, Schrand, and Powers which began on May 6. *But after reviewing Marine Corps Unit Diary No. 66-57, p. 981, we find that Dejanovich did not arrive in Biloxi until Sunday, May 12, a week after (Lee) Oswald began attending class.*⁵⁷⁻¹⁷ On Monday, May 13, Dejanovich, Harry R. Anderson, Donald W. Brown, Thomas S. Cooley, Vincent S. Hottle, Jr., and Russell W. Spangler began attending an "A/JCCont&WarnOperCrse" *with Harvey Oswald, the same Oswald who Dejanovich met two years later at the MCAF in Santa Anna, CA and who spoke Russian.*

Marine Corps Unit Diary 16-57, p. 156, shows that Owen Dejanovich graduated on Monday, June 24, a week after Lee Oswald graduated 7th in a class of 30 students on June 17. Dejanovich was given leave (travel) beginning on June 27 and instructed to

report to the Marine Corps base at El Toro on July 14.⁴¹

*NOTE: An Air Force Certificate of Proficiency as an Aircraft Control and Warning Operator was issued to "Lee Harvey Oswald" on June 18, 1957. This document was allegedly found by Dallas Police at Oswald's rooming house at 1026 N. Beckley following the assassination.*⁴²

FBI agent Schoenecker reported, without realizing that Allen Felde's statements referred to **Harvey** Oswald, "During May 1957, Oswald and Felde were transferred to the A&P School at Jacksonville, Florida and in approximately July 1957 they (he and Oswald) were both sent to *Aviation Electronics School in Memphis*. Once again Allen Felde's statement agrees with the Marine Corps Unit Diaries which confirm that he and Oswald were in Jacksonville until July 1957, *and not in Biloxi nor on leave.*⁴³

By the end of July 1957 Allen Felde and **Harvey** Oswald had been together for nine months-through boot camp, (October thru December 1956-San Diego) ITR training (January thru April 1957-Camp Pendleton, California) and Jacksonville (May thru July 1957). Felde's claim that he was with Oswald in California until May, and was with Oswald in Jacksonville until July, conflicts with all known Warren Commission, FBI, and Marine Corps records (*except, of course, the Marine Corps Unit Diaries*).

Allen Felde's 10-month association with **Harvey** Oswald, and their assignment in Memphis, TN, was undoubtedly the reason Felde was never allowed to testify before the Warren Commission. This is probably the reason he disappeared and why many capable researchers have failed to locate him. I tracked Felde to Arizona by using a social security number issued to him in Wisconsin. In the late 1980's Felde changed his social security number and continued living at the same address, but denied that he was the "Allen Felde" who had served in the Marines with Lee **Harvey** Oswald.

June - Lee Oswald on leave (June 20 thru July 9)

After graduating from radar school the six Marines received orders to report to the Marine Corps Air Station (MCAS) at El Toro, California, and were given three weeks leave. Daniel Powers read his military orders to the Warren Commission, which were identical to Oswald's except for the arrival date at El Toro. The orders read, "You will stand transferred June 19, 1957, and you will report to your temporary duty station at 12 July 1957." Marine Corps Military records, as published by the Warren Commission, showed this was "Lee Harvey Oswald's" second military leave, and it began on June 19, 1957.

QUESTION: Why did the FBI and the Warren Commission fail to obtain Oswald's military orders from the Marines?

Powers and Camarata left Biloxi and flew on the same plane to Chicago. Powers then continued on to Owatonna, Minnesota to visit his parents while Camarata traveled to Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Powers remembered that for Oswald's leave, he "mentioned Texas and his mother."

According to Fort Worth Red Cross records **Lee** Oswald's tall, nice-looking mother, Marguerite, had been residing at 3830 W. 6th since November 1956. She was residing at this address on May 29, 1957 (records of the Fort Worth Retail Merchants Association) and was still residing at this address on June 19, 1957 when **Lee** Oswald began his second military leave. Marguerite's neighbor, Lee M. McCracken, remem

bered Oswald's visits and told the FBI, "He stayed around the house for about two weeks on each trip." McCracken said that Oswald had no friends and stayed in the apartment most of the time and read books.⁴⁴ When his leave was over, Lee Oswald traveled to the Marine Corps Air Station at El Toro, CA.⁵⁷⁻¹⁸

NOTE: During the time Lee Oswald's mother resided at 3830 W. 6th, the short, dumpy looking, heavy-set, "Marguerite Oswald" imposter resided at 4936 Collinwood, a 4-unit brick apartment building. During Lee Oswald's 2nd leave the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter left 4936 Collinwood and moved to 1031 W. 5th (on July 1, 1957).

July 1 - 4936 Collinwood

Mrs. Lois Taylor, the manager at 4936 Collinwood, told the FBI that "Marguerite Oswald" lived in her building from July 1, 1956 thru July 1, 1957.⁵⁷⁻¹⁹ Mrs. Taylor vividly remembered when "Marguerite Oswald" left because she still owed \$6.60 for past due utility bills. "Mrs. Oswald" moved to 1031 W. 5th Street (Fort Worth) where Mrs. Taylor contacted her "on two or three occasions" and attempted to get her to pay the overdue utility bills. Mrs. Oswald refused to pay and Mrs. Taylor never saw her again.

NOTE: Mrs. Taylor had trouble collecting money for utility bills from the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter just like the New Orleans Realty Company had trouble collecting money from her for utility bills when she lived at 126 Exchange Place in New Orleans a year earlier (April, 1955).

July - Lee Oswald at El Toro (July 9 thru August 21)

The small group of six Marines, who first met on an overnight train from Jacksonville to Biloxi and attended radar school together, were next assigned to the 4th replacement battalion, MAT&RC at the Marine Corps Air Station in El Toro, CA. The first member of the group to report for duty was Martin Schrand, on July 3. The next was Lee Oswald, who arrived on July 9, and was given a medical/dental evaluation in preparation for overseas duty.⁵⁷⁻¹⁰ The following day (July 10) he was issued an immunization certificate and listed his mother's address as 3830 W. 6th St., Fort Worth, Texas.⁴⁵ *Lee Oswald gave the same address, 3830 W. 6th, to the Red Cross for emergency purposes.*

Daniel Powers checked in on July 12, but did not see or remember Oswald at El Toro and said, "I have no memory of the individual (Oswald) at all."⁴⁶ Powers said he remained at El Toro until August 15 (actually August 21) when he traveled by bus to the San Diego harbor and boarded the USS Bexar for Japan. Edward Bandoni checked in on July 13, but did not sail to Japan with Oswald or other members of the group.⁴⁷ The last of the 6-member group to report for duty were Peter Camarata and James Brereton, on July 14.

There were hundreds of other Marines who reported for duty at the Marine Corps Air Station in El Toro in July and August including Owen Dejanovich, who checked in on July 19, but did not see Oswald. Roscoe A. White checked in on July 26 from Camp Pendleton and Godfrey Jerome Daniels checked in on July 29. While Lee Oswald and fellow Marines were waiting for the ship to arrive that would transport them to Japan, Harvey Oswald and Allen Felde were attending Aviation Electronics School in Memphis, Tennessee.

July-August, Harvey and Felde in Memphis, Tennessee

The Warren Report, p. 683, describes “Lee Harvey Oswald’s” arrival at El Toro and his subsequent departure for Japan:

“On July 9, Oswald reported at the Marine Corps Air Station at El Toro, Calif., near Santa Ana.....Six weeks later, on August 22, he departed from San Diego for Yokosuka.”

On July 9, Lee Oswald reported for duty at the Marine Corps Air Station at El Toro, *while Harvey Oswald and Allen Felde traveled to Memphis, Tennessee and attended Aviation Electronics school until September.*

According to Marine Corps Unit Diary 105-57, p. 724, Allen Felde’s Extended Active Service ended in Jacksonville on July 22.⁵⁷⁻¹⁶ According to Felde, both he and (Harvey) Oswald were then transferred to the Naval Air Technical Training Center in Memphis. They were assigned to a Marine Aviation Detachment and received classroom instruction in aviation electronics. Felde explained his assignment to FBI agent Schoenecker who reported, “In approximately July 1957 they (Allen Felde and Lee Harvey Oswald) were both sent to Aviation Electronics School in Memphis, Tennessee.”⁴⁸

Felde also told Schoenecker that during the time he knew Oswald, he (Harvey Oswald) continually wrote to United States Senators, one of whom was Strom Thurmond. Oswald found fault with President Eisenhower and voiced his opinion against US participation in the Korean war. Oswald also condemned Eisenhower’s poor tactics in the utilization of a tank unit at the time of the invasion of Europe. Felde told SA Schoenecker that he considered Oswald very “left-winged.”^{57-08/09}

NOTE: Harvey Oswald expressed a nearly identical opinion to co-worker Palmer McBride at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in New Orleans a few months later (October, 1957).

Allen Felde’s claim that he and Oswald attended Aviation Electronics School in Memphis, Tennessee in August and September, *while Lee Oswald was aboard a ship en route to Japan*, conflicts with all other FBI and Warren Commission records. Once again, *neither the FBI nor Warren Commission made any attempt to resolve Allen Felde’s conflicting statements.* All they had to do was obtain the Marine Corps Unit Diaries, Marine Corps Unit Rosters, or records of the Aviation Electronics school in order to identify dozens of Marines who attended the same class with Felde and Oswald in Memphis. *The FBI and/or Warren Commission could also have obtained Felde’s Marine Corps records or interviewed Felde and asked him for the names of fellow Marines in Memphis.*

A thorough investigation, however, would have disclosed the names of dozens of Marines who remembered Harvey Oswald and Felde in California (thru April, 1957), Jacksonville (May), Biloxi (June), and Memphis (August/Sept). But their statements would have conflicted with Marine Corps records and Marines who knew Lee Oswald in Jacksonville, El Toro, and aboard the USS Bexar to Japan at the same time.

August - Lee Oswald aboard the USS Bexar (Aug. 22 thru Sept. 12)

While Allen Felde and Harvey Oswald were attending Aviation Electronics class in Memphis (August), preparations were underway to ship a Marine detachment

to Japan aboard the USS Bexar, docked in San Diego.

On August 22, **Lee Oswald** left El Toro for the harbor in San Diego where he boarded the USS Bexar. Daniel Patrick Powers, who got to know Oswald at radar school in Biloxi, spent a lot of time with him aboard ship. Powers recalled that Oswald taught him how to play chess, which they often played for three or four hours, and remembered that he read many books, including “The Leaves of Grass” by Walt Whitman, “Age of Reason,” and “Age of Enlightenment.”

***NOTE:** Lee Oswald was an avid book reader as described by Julian Evans (1954/55), Ed Voebel (1955), and Daniel Powers (1957).*

Godfrey (Gator) Daniels was another Marine who met and spent time with **Lee Oswald** aboard ship while en route to Japan. He became friendly with Oswald and taught him how to play nickel-and-dime poker.

A week into the voyage the USS Bexar stopped off in Hawaii, and the Marines were given leave. **Lee Oswald** did some sightseeing and used a *Minox camera* to take a photograph of the King Kamehameha statue in front of the State office building in Honolulu. He also sent a post card to his tall, nice-looking mother at 3830 W. 6th Street in Fort Worth that read, “Well, only one day here but I have been having a lot of fun, 12 more days at sea to Japan. Love, **Lee.**”⁴⁹ The card was postmarked August 31, 1957, Honolulu, Hawaii.

NOTE:** Fellow Marines remembered that (**Lee**) Oswald wrote to his mother continuously, yet the post card sent from Hawaii is the only surviving piece of correspondence written by **Lee.

September - Harvey and Felde

The last time Allen Felde saw **Lee Harvey Oswald** was in Memphis in September 1957. FBI agent Schoenecker reported, “During September, 1957 he (Felde) was transferred to the Marine Corps Air Station at Opa Locka, Florida and did not see (**Harvey**) Oswald again after this date.”^{57-08/09} *Lee Oswald was aboard the USS Bexar and arrived in Japan on September 12.*⁵⁷⁻¹⁰

***NOTE:** The Warren Commission, which took the time to interview Marines who had known **Lee Oswald** for only a few days in Japan, did not interview Allen Felde, who was with **Harvey Oswald** nearly every day for 10 months. The FBI and Warren Commission continued their pattern of ignoring witnesses whose statements conflicted with their official story of “**Lee Harvey Oswald’s**” life.*

*As we shall see, the FBI and Warren Commission also ignored another person who was with **Harvey Oswald** nearly every day for 8 months-Palmer McBride.*

September - Antioch College in Yellow Springs, Ohio

After leaving the Naval Air Technical Training Center in Memphis, there are indications that **Harvey Oswald** traveled to Yellow Springs, Ohio. On November 29, 1963 Sgt. Donald Swartz, of the Intelligence Unit of the Columbus, Ohio Police Department, received information that Oswald attended classes at Antioch College “for a short period of time.” Sgt. Swartz said, “He was dismissed because he was unable to prove his graduation from high school.”⁵⁰

***NOTE:** If **Harvey Oswald** attended school in Yellow Springs, then he followed his now-familiar pattern of failing to provide previous school transcripts—in this case a high school diploma. The FBI once again failed to conduct a thorough investigation into Oswald's reported attendance at Antioch College by interviewing faculty members and students, because it would have conflicted with **Lee Oswald's** presence in Japan.*

Ruth Paine, who played a significant part in **Harvey Oswald's** life in 1963, graduated from Antioch College in 1955, and also had a brother who lived in Yellow Springs.⁵¹ After the assassination FBI Agents John R. Wineberg and William Betts interviewed people who knew Ruth Paine when she attended summer sessions at the University of Pennsylvania in 1957. An FBI informant, "PH T-1", advised that Ruth had studied Russian and was a member of the Young Friends Movement. This group, located in Philadelphia, was interested in relaxing East-West tensions. The FBI informant said that it was through the Young Friends Movement that Ruth Paine had first got in contact with Lee Harvey Oswald through pen pal activity.⁵²

***NOTE:** Warren Commission attorney Albert Jenner briefly touched on the subject of "pen pal activity" with Ruth Paine. Jenner said, "And out of this interest and activity arose the Russian pen pal activity and bringing of some Russian students over to America to see and observe America?" When Ruth answered, "Yes," Jenner said, "I won't go into that."⁵³ Jenner, and the Warren Commission, refused to explore the possibility that Ruth Paine's first contact with **Harvey Oswald** was in the 1950's.*

Sgt. Swartz passed the information about Oswald's possible attendance at Antioch College to FBI Agent Robert F. Mahler. If Lee **Harvey Oswald** was in Yellow Springs, Ohio for a few weeks in the fall of 1957, he soon left and moved to New Orleans.

New Orleans - Hotel Senator

In the fall of 1957 the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter moved from 1031 W. 5th in Fort Worth to a small, second floor apartment in the Hotel Senator located at 210 Dauphine Street in the French Quarter of New Orleans.⁵⁴ After **Harvey** left Antioch College he joined his "caretaker mother" at the hotel and obtained a job at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory (227 Dauphine), directly across the street from the hotel.

***NOTE:** Palmer McBride told the FBI that Oswald and his mother lived at the Hotel Senator in 1957 and 1958. The FBI, however, searched the entire collection of registration records at the hotel for the year 1956, and thereby avoided 1957 and 1958 entirely.^{57-20 55} This is a perfect example of how the FBI was able to AVOID troublesome and conflicting evidence, but make it appear as though they had done their job. The Bureau conducted an "investigation," but intentionally reviewed the wrong information.*

September - Lee Oswald in Atsugi, Japan (September 12 thru November 20)

On September 12, while **Harvey Oswald** was attending Antioch College, **Lee Oswald** and fellow Marines arrived at Yokosuka, Japan. After leaving the ship, they boarded a bus for the 30-mile trip to Atsugi and reported to MACS 1, MAG II, 1st

Marine Aircraft Wing-a unit which consisted of 117 Marines.

From the original group of six Marines who attended Radar School with Lee Oswald in Biloxi, two Marines had no contact with him in Japan (Brereton and Camarata), and two Marines had only limited contact (Powers and Schrand).⁵⁶ Powers was an athlete who spent most of his time playing football and rarely saw Oswald. He recalled that Oswald did not play football and said, "He was not athletic."⁵⁷ Schrand may have spent time with Oswald, but he died from a gunshot wound in January 1958 while on guard duty in the Philippines.

A few of the Marines who met Lee Oswald aboard the USS Bexar, including "Gator" Daniels and John Rene Heindel, remained friendly with him in Japan. Daniels often borrowed money from Oswald, while Heindel recalled that Oswald generally went on liberty by himself. Heindel said *Oswald never seemed to be interested in politics or international affairs*. He knew of no nicknames for Oswald.⁵⁸

NOTE: Lee Oswald, as we have seen and will continue to see, was not interested in politics or international affairs, but Harvey certainly was.

October - Marines who bunked with Lee Oswald

Lee Oswald was assigned a bunk on the first level of Barracks #5, a large, two-story, wood frame building at Atsugi. The structure was near the east gate of the base and housed 72 Marines. The wall lockers, where the men stored their belongings, were arranged to provide "cubicles" for sleeping quarters. The cubicle to which Oswald was assigned contained three double bunks. Sharing the cubicle with Oswald were Zack Stout, Robert Royce Augg, Ronald Crawley and Thomas Bagshaw.

Zack Stout remembered the day Oswald arrived and said, "I arrived in August, 1957, and Oswald arrived a month later. He was one of three or four who just came into the barracks one day dragging their seabags." Zack became one of Lee Oswald's closest friends in Japan and *worked with him for 10 months, but was not interviewed by the FBI or Warren Commission*.

Lee Oswald slept on the upper bunk of a double bunk he shared with Robert Royce Augg. Augg told the FBI that Oswald's sack, footlocker, and wall locker were always in good order and located alongside his. A photograph was taken of Oswald, standing in front of his locker, shortly after he arrived in Japan.⁵⁷⁻²¹ Augg described Oswald as a regular guy who was inclined to be quiet, neat, and clean. Augg worked with Oswald on the same radar crew and remembered that he usually went on liberty alone. *Augg was not interviewed by the Warren Commission*.⁵⁹

Ronald Crawley and Thomas Bagshaw were the other two Marines who shared a cubicle with Oswald in Atsugi, Japan in late 1957. *Neither Crawley nor Bagshaw were interviewed by the FBI or Warren Commission*.

NOTE: Neither the FBI nor Warren Commission dared interview any of the Marines who bunked with Lee Oswald in Japan, because he was not the man accused of assassinating President Kennedy.

Marines who spent the most time with Lee Oswald

Zack Stout was interviewed by the HSCA and said that he "hung around" with a group of Marines in Japan that included himself, George Arthur "Hans" Wilkins, Jr., Bobby Warren and Oswald. These young men were together nearly every day for 10 months either in Japan, aboard ship, in the Philippines, Subic Bay, or while on liberty.

Stout's group spent most of their liberty in the towns of Yamato and Sagami, which were near the base. Sagami was farther away, near the main camp, while Yamato was near the east camp and a 20-minute bus ride. While on liberty, they often encountered fellow Marines at the local bars. At the "Queen Bee," in Yamato, Stout recalled that Oswald always seemed to be with the same Japanese girl, as was the custom of many of the Marines. Liberty ended at midnight, which limited their free time and activities to nearby towns.⁶⁰

Stout said that Oswald's best friend at Atsugi was George Arthur ("Hans") Wilkins, Jr. The two young men spent a lot of time together and took many photographs, a few of which are in the National Archives. One of the photographs, probably taken by Wilkins, is of Lee Oswald with a military barracks in the background.⁵⁷⁻²² Another photograph, probably taken by Oswald, is of George Wilkins with the same military barracks in the background.

On the backside of the photo of Wilkins, Lee Oswald wrote in pencil "my friend, George Hans Wilkins." The photo appeared in the February 21, 1964 edition of Life Magazine in the lower right hand corner of page 74A. It was designated as CE 287 by the Warren Commission, *but there is no indication as to how or where Life Magazine acquired this photograph or many other photos published in this issue. The unexplained appearance of these photographs in Life Magazine is significant, because the FBI supposedly had custody of all items confiscated by the Dallas Police. Where did Life Magazine acquire these photos?*

The photographs of Wilkins and Oswald are black and white and are about the same size as a 35mm photograph, *except they are noticeably longer*. By comparing the length and width of these photographs with photographs taken with a Minox miniature spy camera, I was able to determine that *both were taken with a Minox*.

Photographs from a Minox camera

During the time Lee Oswald was in the Far East he *apparently* acquired a miniature Minox III Camera.⁵⁷⁻²³ The Minox, sometimes called a "spy camera," was developed/invented by Walter Zapp, who first manufactured the camera in Latvia in 1937. A model "II" was manufactured during WWII with serial numbers thru 31500. A model "III" was produced from 1951 thru 1953 with serial numbers 31275 thru 58499. A model "III-s" was produced from 1954 thru 1958 with serial numbers 58500 thru 140766.

The miniature Minox camera, which became famous in the James Bond spy movies of the early 1960's, is less than 1/4 the size of a package of cigarettes, yet is a precision instrument which is capable of photographing documents at close range or distant landscapes. The Minox uses a special film, contained in a small plastic cartridge, which can only be processed in the US at the Minox Laboratory in New Jersey.

The Minox produces a finished photograph that is the same width, but longer, than a photograph produced by a 35mm camera. The length of a Minox photo distinguishes it from similar sized photographs. The National Archives has several "Minox" photographs of scenes in Japan, Philippines, Atsugi, Hawaii, and of Lee Oswald and his Marine buddy, George "Hans" Wilkins.⁶¹ The only "Minox" photographs in the JFK Collection in the National Archives are those taken in the Far East—*there are no Minox photos either prior to or after Lee Oswald's military service in Japan*.

NOTE: Neither Zack Stout, George Wilkins nor Bobby Warren, the Marines who spent nearly every day for 10 months with Lee Oswald in Japan, both on an off duty, were interviewed by the FBI or Warren Commission.

These men were not interviewed because "Lee Oswald," who was stationed in the Far

East with these Marines, was not the "Oswald" accused of assassinating President Kennedy. Certain FBI officials knew this and were concerned that if either they or the Warren Commission thoroughly questioned these men, their statements might suggest they knew a different Oswald. The FBI's well-established pattern of ignoring key witnesses becomes even more clear when we understand the witnesses they did interview barely even knew Oswald.

October - Marines who casually knew Lee Oswald

From the dozens of Marines who knew **Lee Oswald** en route to Japan, in Atsugi, the Philippines, Subic Bay, and other locations during in the far east in 1957 and 1958, the FBI interviewed only eight.⁶² Those eight, not surprisingly, barely knew Oswald, as evidenced by their statements to the FBI (underlined).

1) Robert Augg, even though he shared a bunk and worked with Oswald, did not know him well and told the FBI, "He knew Oswald less than 6 weeks."⁶³

2) William K. Trail told the FBI, "He saw little of Oswald but heard rumors of his being different."⁶⁴

3) Peter Cassisi lived briefly in the same barracks as **Lee Oswald**, but not in the same cubicle. Cassisi bunked in a cubicle with 7 men, all of whom were assigned to Motor Transport. Members of Motor Transport drove radio men to their duty assignments at the radio shack, brought them food from the mess hall, and drove them to their barracks at the end of their shifts. Cassisi said the men in his unit were close and stayed together both on duty and off duty. He did not recall the names of the men who shared a cubicle with Oswald, but assumed that they were men from the Radio Section. Cassisi told the FBI, "He had absolutely no contact with Oswald during off hours and had no recollection of ever having spent any time with him or associating with him in any way."⁶⁵ Cassisi had no contact with Oswald during off duty hours and only limited contact with him during work hours.

4) Richard Allen Cyr was sent to Japan in the fall of 1956, and did not remember when **Lee Oswald** arrived. Cyr recalled that he lived in the same barracks as Oswald on the first floor and occupied a cubicle 30-40 feet from his bunk. Cyr said that Oswald was assigned to the maintenance of electronic equipment, but they were not on the same crew, and he did not know Oswald well. Cyr did not believe that Oswald studied a foreign language while in Japan, and never witnessed Oswald being friendly toward or making contact with any civilian personnel (*from Cyr, and other Marines, we shall see that **Lee Oswald** did not study Russian or any foreign language in Japan, nor did he promote communism*).

When interviewed by the HSCA in 1978, Cyr produced his original set of Marine orders from the Commanding Officer, Marine Corps Casual Company, Department of the Pacific, Marine Barracks, United States Naval Station, Treasure Island, San Francisco, California. The list contained the names of seven Marines and their addresses, all of whom had served at Atsugi in Japan and knew **Lee Oswald**. They were: John E. Bordenkircher (Florida), Richard A. Bullock (Atlantic City, NJ), Russell Burton (Long Island, NY), James A. Groden (Tullahoma, TN), Lance Ives (Belfair, WA), Richard Korson (North Point, MI), and Charles Benedict (Newton, MA).

Cyr also remembered that Alfred E. Baldeschwieler (NY), John Macedo (FL), and Sgt. Gordon R. Dietrich (sn 1527147) were Marines who knew Oswald pretty well. He said that Sgt. Dietrich knew Oswald better than anyone.⁶⁶ *Not a single one of these Marines, including Cyr, was ever interviewed by the Warren Commission.*

NOTE: *In July, 2003 JFK researcher Bill Kelley interviewed Richard A. Bullock, who*

knew Lee Oswald in Japan. Bullock knew him as "Ozzie," and said he was 30-40 pounds heavier and 3-4 inches taller than the man accused of killing President Kennedy. Bullock said the Oswald he knew in Japan was not man accused of killing the President.

5) Sidney S. Robinson was another Marine who shared the same bunkhouse, but not the same cubicle, with Lee Oswald in late 1957. Robinson told the FBI he worked in a different area than Oswald, occasionally saw him at the bunkhouse, but never had any conversation with him as Oswald was always alone. He never heard Oswald talk about or discuss Communism, Russia or politics. Robinson gave the FBI the names of 7 people who shared his cubicle and probably knew Oswald: John M. Smith (Los Angeles, CA), Robert H. Pritchard (Baton Rouge, LA), Thomas Mayou (Green Bay, WI), Roger Shattilly (midwest), Donald Hotaling (Seattle, WA), (FNU) Ski" Trizuski (Chicago, IL), and (FNU) Craig (address unknown).⁶⁷ *Once again, neither the FBI nor Warren Commission made any attempt to interview these Marines who may have known Lee Oswald.*

6) Robert Demers was another Marine who remembered Lee Oswald at Atsugi during the last part of 1957. Demers was assigned to the Supply Section and said Oswald was assigned to the Operations Section. He told the FBI, "He was not friendly with Oswald, never confided in him, nor did he ever accompany Oswald on passes away from the Squadron area."⁶⁸ *Demers never saw any communist literature in Oswald's possession and never heard him discuss communism.* He recalled that *Oswald got into fights* with other Marines, but did not remember their names.⁶⁹

7) Peter Francis Connor was another Marine who lived in the same barracks as Lee Oswald, but not in the same cubicle. Connor told the FBI, "He did not know anyone who was close friends with Oswald and knew little about him."⁷⁰ *Connor never heard anyone say that Oswald had anti-American or pro-Communist sentiments,* but did recall that *Oswald was a troublemaker and engaged in fights.* He said that Oswald was a pretty good worker, but remembered that he was very sloppy. Connor remembered that Oswald wore an *expert* rifleman's medal and that his nickname was "Oz" (the same nickname remembered by Dan Powers, Richard Cyr, Zack Stout, and Richard Bullock). On occasion, some of the Marines would call Oswald by the name "Harv," which upset him.⁷¹ *Connor was not interviewed by the Commission.*

8) Oswald's dislike of the name "**Harv**" was remembered by another Marine, Jerry Ellis Pitts, who said that Oswald, "bitterly resented anyone calling him by his middle name of 'Harvey' or the shortened name 'Harv.' Pitts said that Oswald wanted to fight anyone who persisted in calling him by either of these names."⁷² He also told the FBI, "They had very little personal contact" and "He did not recall anyone who was particularly close to Oswald."

NOTE: Once again, we see how the FBI and/or the Warren Commission avoiding potentially troublesome witnesses by limiting interviews to those Marines who knew Lee Oswald only slightly, while avoiding the Marine who knew him well. ⁵⁷⁻²⁴

October - Lee Oswald at MACS 1

The radar bubble in Atsugi was operated 24 hours a day by 4 radar crews, each working 6 hours on, and 12 hours off. Only one of the Marines who shared a cubicle with Oswald, Ronald Augg, worked with him on the 10-man radar crew. Zack Stout said, "Augg worked with 'Ozzie' all the time."

Paul Edward Murphy told the FBI, "He got to know Oswald casually as a military acquaintance but did not know him very well personally." He knew Oswald at MACS 1 for two or three months and said that Oswald kept to himself, had no close

friends or associates, and usually went on liberty by himself. In 1958 Murphy was placed in the brig in Atsugi for 90 days, while some of the Marines from MACS 1 were sent to Taiwan.

Lee Oswald - drunk and not interested in politics or communism

Harvey Oswald seldom drank and was referred to by many people as a “tee-totaler,” *but not Lee Oswald*. Jerry Pitts recalled one night when (**Lee**) Oswald was *passed out drunk* in a parking lot next to the barracks. Peter Cassisi remembered that **Lee** Oswald returned from leave on several occasions in a *completely drunken condition*. John Rene Heindel remembered that while in Japan, **Lee** Oswald *drank a great deal*, often becoming intoxicated.⁷³ He said, “Although I generally regarded Oswald as an intelligent person, *I did not observe him to be particularly interested in politics or international affairs.*”⁷⁴

The Marines who knew the tall, husky **Lee** Oswald in Japan said that he never spoke about communism, was not interested in politics, and never spoke or studied a foreign language. He kept to himself, read a great deal, drank a great deal, and occasionally engaged in fights with fellow Marines, *but not Harvey*.

The shorter, thinner **Harvey** Oswald was never known to have been involved in a fist fight, continuously discussed communism and politics (North Dakota-1953, Arlington Heights High School-1956, Allen Felde-1957, Palmer McBride-1957/58, Santa Ana, California-1959), never drank, and spoke Russian fluently (MACS 9, Santa Ana, California-1959).

October - Harvey Oswald in New Orleans

With the launching of Sputnik on October 4, 1957, the space race between the Russians and the United States began. In New Orleans this event stunned members of the New Orleans Amateur Astronomy Association (NOAAA) and was a date that will be etched in their minds as long as they live.

William Eugene Wulf was president of the NOAAA and his close friend, Palmer Edwin McBride, had been a member for two years. Wulf and McBride attended different schools but got to know each other and became close friends through the astronomy association. The association consisted of a dozen teenagers from New Orleans and surrounding areas who shared a common interest in astronomy. All members were in either junior high or high school and included Wulf, McBride, Joseph B. Eustis, William B. Searcy, Ralph Hartwell, Walter Gehrke, Paul Fogg, James Harrison Vance, and Cammie Smith.

Meetings of the association were held on the 2nd and 4th Saturdays of each month at 7:30 pm at the Cunningham Observatory in 1955, and in 1956 were held at De La Salle High School where Wulf was a sophomore. In the fall of 1956 Wulf became seriously ill, dropped out of De La Salle, and missed the remainder of his junior year (1956-57). The following year, in the fall of 1957, Wulf re-entered his junior year at Cor Jesu High School in New Orleans and resumed his association with the astronomy club.⁷⁵

Pfisterer Dental Laboratory

The Pfisterer Dental Laboratory was founded by Louis Pfisterer in 1906 and over the years grew into a full service dental laboratory. In 1916 Pfisterer acquired a partner, John Auderer, and the firm became known as the Pfisterer-Auderer Dental

Lab. In February 1944, the Pfisterer-Auderer Dental Laboratory registered as a commercial partnership with partners Phillip Pfisterer (managing partner), George L. Kanel, Harry F. Leveque, William J. Butler, Jr., George Bischoff, and Frank Cadle. Each partner operated a different section of the laboratory and each had a 1/6 ownership.

During the 1950's the dental lab was located on the 2nd floor of 227 Dauphine Street in the French Quarter, across the street from the Hotel Senator. The lab produced various items for New Orleans area dentists including crowns, bridges, and false teeth. The finished products were given to the office manager, Mr. Williamson, or his assistant, Amelda Smith,⁷⁶ who arranged for delivery. The deliveries were assigned to one of the four, and sometimes five, delivery boys who worked for the lab.

Eighteen-year-old Palmer McBride was one of the delivery boys who had been working at Pfisterer's for the past two years (he continued working at Pfisterer's until mid-August, 1958). Other delivery boys included 18-year-old Lionel Slater,⁷⁷ a native of New Orleans who began work at Pfisterer's in 1955, 28 year old John Ulmer, also a native of New Orleans,⁷⁸ and 18-year-old Paul Fiorello.

Paul Fiorello was raised at Hope Haven, an orphanage in Marraro, Louisiana, which was run by the Catholic Charities. In the fall of 1955 he was released to his uncle, John Fiorello, and lived with him at St. Peter & Bourbon Street in the French Quarter. Paul attended school for a while, worked briefly at Winn-Dixie and Maison Blanche, and then began work for Pfisterer's as a delivery boy in the spring of 1956 (a job he held until 1966).⁷⁹ Paul recalled, "About a year to a year and a half after I started working at Pfisterer's (which would equate to the summer or fall of 1957), Lee **Harvey** Oswald was hired."⁸⁰

***NOTE:** Employees of the Pfisterer Dental Lab were among the first people interviewed by the FBI, even though Oswald worked there as teenager. On 11/23/63 (Saturday), FBI agents interviewed Amelda Smith, Harry Leveque and Eugene Yrle. On 11/24/63 (Sunday), they interviewed George Kanel, John Lapeze and Lionel Slater. On 11/25/63 (Monday), they interviewed Paul Fiorello, Warren Meyer, John Cazaux, and George Bischoff.*

From Oswald's first day of work at Pfisterer's in October, 1957 McBride and **Harvey** got along well. They quickly became close friends and soon McBride invited Oswald to his home to listen to classical music on two or three occasions.^{57-25/26/27/28}

McBride liked to visit the Opera House where his father worked part time and remembered that on one occasion he and Oswald attended the opera "Boris Godounov." During the 1950's "Boris Godounov" played only twice in New Orleans, on October 10 and 12th, 1957.⁵⁷⁻²⁹

At Pfisterer's, office worker Amelda Smith remembered that Oswald and McBride often discussed, and argued, the merits of communism. On one occasion McBride and Oswald discussed "recent Russian space successes and the possibility of war."⁸¹ The first Russian space success was the October 4, 1957 launching of Sputnik. The second Russian space success occurred on November 3, 1957 when a second rocket was launched that carried a dog named "Laika" into space.

During one of their conversations Oswald pointed to the Russians' successful space launches as proof of the superiority of the communist system. McBride responded by saying that he felt the US should place more emphasis on our space program. Oswald then made the statement, in a serious frame of mind, that he would like to kill President Eisenhower. *This was the second time Oswald made remarks about killing a President the first time was in North Dakota in 1953.*

NOTE: It is significant that both McBride and Timmer told the FBI that Oswald made threats against a President and spoke about communism, yet neither man was interviewed by the Warren Commission. The Commission could have used their testimony to corroborate Oswald's antipathy toward a U.S. President and his support of communism. But, in doing so, Timmer would have testified that he knew (Harvey) Oswald in North Dakota in 1953, and McBride would have testified that he knew (Harvey) Oswald in New Orleans in 1957/58. Their testimony would have contradicted the Commission's version of Oswald's life and risked exposing the two Oswald's. As we shall see these men were only two of many witnesses who the Commission ignored, because their testimony placed Oswald in a location that contradicted the Commission's official version of his life.

McBride said that Lee **Harvey** Oswald lived directly across the street from the dental lab, on the second floor of the Hotel Senator, and went home each day during lunch. In the French Quarter, where the streets are very narrow, the hotel was less than 30 feet from the stairs to the dental lab.

On one occasion Oswald took McBride to his apartment and showed him "Das Kapital" and "The Communist Manifesto," books in which McBride had no interest. Oswald also introduced McBride to his mother, who soon left and told the boys she was going to the grocery store. McBride described Oswald's mother as "short, heavy-set, grey-haired, and not very friendly."

In 1996 I sent Palmer McBride two photographs of Marguerite Oswald and asked him if he recognized either woman:

- 1) The short, dumpy, heavy-set, "Marguerite Oswald" imposter sitting in the living room of the apartment at 126 Exchange (1954).⁵⁷⁻³⁰
- 2) The tall, nice-looking, well-dressed Marguerite Oswald in Paul's Shoe Store (1957).⁵⁷⁻³¹

McBride had no trouble identifying the photograph of the woman sitting in the chair as the woman Oswald introduced to him as his mother in 1957. When I asked him if he recognized the woman in the second photograph (the real Marguerite Oswald), Palmer said that he did not recognize her.

NOTE: The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter moved to 4936 Collinwood in Fort Worth in June, 1956, to 1031 W. 5th in Fort Worth in July, 1957, and then to the Hotel Senator in New Orleans in September, 1957.

While **Harvey** Oswald was working at the Pfisterer Dental Lab in late 1957, and arguing about communism and politics with McBride, **Lee** Oswald was stationed in Atsugi, Japan, with MACS I. **Lee** Oswald never discussed politics or communism, never read communist literature or books, and never praised Russia. His tall, nice-looking mother was still living at 3830 W. 6th in Fort Worth in the fall of 1957, while **Harvey** Oswald's caretaker/mother was living across the street from the Dental Lab at the Hotel Senator.

October 27 - Lee Oswald shoots himself in the arm

On the evening of October 27 Richard Cyr was standing about 15 yards from the barracks and heard a noise from within the building that sounded like a gunshot. Cyr and other Marines ran into the building and found **Lee** Oswald sitting on his locker

with a nickle-plated derringer laying nearby on the floor. He remembered that Oswald said with little emotion, "It seems as though I've shot myself." Cyr remembered that Russell Burton was another marine who ran into the building when he heard the shot.⁸²

George Wilkins was nearby when he heard a loud noise and rushed to Oswald's cubicle. Oswald was sitting on the lower level of a bunk bed that he shared with Robert Augg, and saw a trace of blood on Oswald's left arm. The wound did not appear to be serious and Wilkins left the cubicle as other Marines rushed in.⁸³

Paul Edward Murphy heard the gunshot from an adjoining cubicle and rushed in to find Oswald sitting on a footlocker looking at a wound in his left forearm. Murphy remembered that Oswald said very calmly, "I believe I have shot myself."⁸⁴ Jerry Pitts remembered that Oswald *allegedly* dropped the derringer in his cubicle and the weapon discharged-barely missing the head of Pitt's friend, Peter Francis Connor.⁸⁵

When Robert Augg returned to the barracks he found a medical corpsman treating Oswald's wound. Oswald was taken to the sick bay for treatment and never again saw Augg.⁸⁶ When Sidney Robinson returned to the barracks he learned from fellow Marines John M. Smith and Robert H. Pritchard that Oswald had shot himself in the arm with a .22 caliber pistol.⁸⁷

Not one of the Marines who heard the gunshot or saw the wound in Oswald's left arm was questioned by the Warren Commission.

Atsugi Station Hospital

Lee Oswald was taken to the Atsugi Station Hospital (#3835) and then to the US Navy Hospital in nearby Yokosuku (#3923) where a Navy surgeon closed his wound and allowed the slug, which lay just below the surface on the back side of Oswald's upper left arm, to remain in his arm. His injury was diagnosed as:

- Wound, missile, upper left arm gunshot
- No "A" or "N" involvement #8255
- Within command-work
- Patient dropped .45 caliber automatic, pistol discharged when it struck the floor, and missile struck patient in left arm causing injury.

The medical report, signed by Dr. R. S. Guthrie, stated that Oswald accidentally shot himself when he dropped a .45 caliber automatic pistol and it discharged.

NOTE: Oswald may have told the physicians that he accidentally shot himself with a .45 caliber Marine issued weapon, rather than admit that he accidentally shot himself with a .22 caliber derringer-an unauthorized weapon for which Oswald could be court-martialed.

A week later, on November 4, Dr. Greenlees made an incision on the back side of Oswald's arm, removed the .22 caliber slug, and closed the wound with stitches which were removed 10 days later. The physician's "NARRATIVE SUMMARY" of the shooting incident, prepared by First Assistant Dr. R. Guthrie, reads:

"This 18-year-old male accidentally shot himself in the left arm with a side-arm, reportedly of .22 caliber. Examination revealed the wound of entrance in the medial portion of the upper left arm, just above the elbow. There was no evidence of neurological, circulatory, or bone injury. The wound of entrance was allowed to heal and the missile was then excised through a separate inci

sion two inches above the wound of entry. The missile appeared to be a .22 slug. The wound healed well, and the patient was discharged to duty. SURG: 10-5-57: (inaccurate date-probably meant to be 11-5-57): FOREIGN BODY, REMOVAL OF, FROM EXTREMITIES, LEFT UPPER ARM #026 NOVEMBER 15, 1957 Discharged to duty, fit for same.”

NOTE: Curiously, Lee Oswald's blood type is not shown on any of his Marine Corps medical records in Japan. While Lee Oswald's blood type remains unknown, Harvey Oswald's blood type was "A-negative."

The shooting resulted in two scars (entrance and exit) in Lee Oswald's left arm above his elbow. On November 24, 1963, when Harvey Oswald was killed by Jack Ruby, an autopsy was performed by Dr. Earl Rose of Dallas. Dr. Rose listed and described numerous small scars on Oswald's body, including "a pale, white, oblique 1/4 inch scar." But in Dr. Rose's lengthy and precise autopsy report, he did not observe, nor did he record, any scars on Harvey Oswald's upper left arm.

After the autopsy, (Harvey) Oswald was taken to the Funeral Home where he was embalmed by mortician Paul Groody. Groody was asked by the Secret Service, on several occasions, if there were scars on Oswald's arms and he repeatedly said there were no scars on Oswald's upper left arm.

NOTE: Both Dr. Earl Rose and Mortician Paul Groody were correct-there were no scars on this man's upper left arm. Their dead patient, Harvey Oswald, never suffered a .22 caliber gunshot wound to his upper left arm in Japan and had no scars. It was Lee Oswald who was shot, and had two scars in his upper left arm.

November - Lee Oswald departs Atsugi (Nov 20 thru March 6)

In late 1957, as a result of the shooting incident, Lee Oswald was put on mess duty and charged with violation of Article 92, military code of justice, for failure to register a personal weapon. Proceedings against Oswald were delayed, however, when his unit was sent on maneuvers. Sidney Robinson was Corporal of the Guard in Atsugi and recalled that Oswald assisted with temporary guard duty under his supervision at Atsugi and aboard the USS Terrell County (LST #1157), which sailed on November 20 for the northern end of the Philippine archipelago. Robinson remembered that on several occasions he had to admonish Oswald for sitting down and reading books.

NOTE: Here again is Lee Oswald constantly reading books. His unit arrived at Cubi Point on November 27, and then rendezvoused with some thirty other ships of the 7th fleet. For the next 30 days, and during the Christmas holidays, the fleet remained at sea.

Marguerite, John Pic, and Robert Oswald

In the fall of 1957 the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald quit Clyde Campbell's Men's Store and was, according to John Pic, working in Fort Worth for "Welcome Wagon," a national organization that welcomed people to Fort Worth. Pic said, "She was a greeter for the City of Fort Worth.....she would welcome people to town and things like that."

NOTE: While Pic's mother worked as a greeter for the City of Fort Worth the short,

*dummy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was living at the Hotel Senator in New Orleans, while **Harvey** Oswald was working across the street at the Pfisterer Dental Lab. Predictably, the FBI failed to interview employees at Clyde Campbell’s Men’s Store or the City of Fort Worth because they had known and worked with the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald.*

After her work with Welcome Wagon ended, the real Marguerite Oswald began working at Paul’s Shoe Store, located at 606 Houston in downtown Fort Worth. During the Christmas holidays she was photographed with store employees June Claybrook, Joe Spence, Gene Watson, James Huff (store manager), Claude Dillard, Betty Rich, (Marguerite Oswald) and Gail Hollis.⁵⁷⁻³²

***NOTE:** This was the photograph that I sent or showed to Georgia Bell, Maury Goodman, Rita Paveur, Louis Marziale and Palmer McBride—all of whom said this was not the Marguerite Oswald they knew.*

In December 1957 John Pic was stationed at Mitchell Air Force Base, 30 miles east of New York City. Pic and his family were living in a 3-bedroom apartment at 104 Avenue C East Meadow, on Long Island. Pic’s mother, Marguerite, visited over the Christmas holidays and stayed at their apartment until January 10.⁸⁸ Marge Pic’s mother, Mrs Mary Fuhrman, met Marguerite prior to Christmas when she (Mary Fuhrman) dropped off presents for Marge’s children.⁸⁹ While his mother was in New York, **Lee** Oswald spent the Christmas holidays aboard the USS Terrell County in the South China Sea.

Robert Oswald was employed by Boswell Dairies and living with his wife, Vada, at 7313 Davenport in Fort Worth.

November, 1957 - Lee Oswald on Maneuvers in the Philippines

Jerry Ellis Pitts saw **Lee** Oswald while on maneuvers in the Philippines in late 1957, but had very little contact with him. Pitts remembered that Oswald was an electronics technician who worked in the Radar Unit as an oscilloscope operator. Richard Cyr saw Oswald aboard the LST “Cayuga County” when his squadron was on maneuvers en route to the island of Ishima, two months after Oswald shot himself in the arm.

1957 - the CIA uses intermediaries to ship guns to Cuba

In 1957 James E. Beard resided in Houston and was selling cars for a living. He became acquainted with many people in the suburbs of Seabrook and Kemah, Texas, with whom he socialized and played cards. One of the people he met and played poker with was Jack Ruby, from Dallas, Texas.

In 1957 Ruby spent a lot of time in Kemah gathering and storing guns and ammunition in a 2-story house located between the waterfront and railroad tracks. On the weekends Ruby loaded the munitions onto pickup trucks and delivered them to a 50-foot-long military landing craft at the dock. After the munitions were loaded Ruby piloted the boat to Mexico. James Beard personally saw many boxes of new guns, including automatic rifles and handguns, and said, “He (Ruby) went out every time it (the boat loaded with munitions) went out.” After Ruby arrived in Mexico the arms were offloaded and he returned with the boat to Kemah.

Fidel Castro personally piloted his boat (the Granma) to Mexico, picked up the arms, and returned with them to Cuba.⁹⁰

NOTE: Ruby was heavily involved in smuggling arms to Castro before the Cuban revolution and told the Warren Commission that a man named "Longley" from Bayshore, Texas, was also smuggling guns to Castro.⁹¹ There is no town in Texas named "Bayshore." There is, however, a Baytown, Texas and it is 10 miles from Kemah, Texas.

Edward J. Browder, aka Donald Edward Browder, spent 18 months in a federal prison for smuggling arms to Cuba. In 1957 he began working with the Miami representative of the 26th of July Movement, Efrom Pichardo, and again smuggled arms to Cuba. Browder purchased arms from the International Arms Corporation (Interarmco), a proprietary of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), and smuggled them to Castro. He soon became acquainted with another gun-runner, Jack Rubenstein (Ruby), when both men were involved with smuggling guns to Cuba. A close friend of Browder's, Frank Ferrara, was employed by Jack Ruby in 1962. When questioned by the FBI on 11/25/63, Ferrara would only admit that he had previously worked for Ruby "as a handyman."

NOTE: InterArmco was started in the early 1950's by former CIA employee Samuel Cummings, who was given \$100,000 in start-up money directly from the CIA. The original money was spent procuring rifles, machine guns, and mortars for use in the CIA-sponsored coup in Guatemala.

*Browder told the HSCA he had worked for the CIA and had leased a B-25 bomber which he flew to Haiti in 1964. After arriving in Haiti, he cashed a check in the amount of \$24,000 signed by Clemard Charles, George DeMohrenschildt's business partner. In 1963 DeMohrenschildt befriended **Harvey Oswald** and became a close friend.*

Robert Ray McKeown was a Texan who had a long history of involvement with Cuba. In the early 1950's he ran a coffee processing plant in Santiago with the blessing of Cuban President Carlos Prio. After Prio was overthrown by Batista, in 1952, McKeown began working with Prio to overthrow Batista.

In late 1952 McKeown began smuggling arms to Prio's forces in Cuba, but when his activities were discovered by the Cuban government, he was deported. In 1956 McKeown was living in Miami and continued to smuggle guns to Cuban rebels, who were led by Fidel Castro who was attempting to overthrow Batista.

In 1957 McKeown returned to his native Texas and lived in Baytown, the small community adjacent to Kemah, Texas *where Jack Ruby collected and stored guns and ammunition for shipment to Mexico.* It was in Houston, at the Shamrock Hotel, that McKeown first met Fidel Castro, with whom he began a long and close relationship.

McKeown soon began delivering large quantities of arms, munitions, and supplies to Mexico for delivery to Castro. He was paid with CIA cash bundled in *Pan American Bank of Miami* wrappers. Castro himself piloted his boat to Mexico, pick up the arms from McKeown, and returned to Cuba. By the end of 1957, McKeown was furnishing Castro's forces with large quantities of supplies and had become a close, personal friend of Castro.

NOTE: The FBI was well aware of Robert McKeown and his gunrunning activities. In a letter to the Warren Commission, J. Edgar Hoover wrote, "The neutrality and registration act investigation related primarily to the activities of Carlos Prio Socarras who, with a number of others including McKeown, was involved in a conspiracy to ship arms, munitions, and other war material to Fidel Castro to assist him in his efforts to overthrow the Batista regime in this investigation."⁹²

The CIA tries to oust the Pathet Lao from Laos

In the mid-1950's the small southeast Asian country of Laos was comprised mostly of poor peasants and its economy was 99% agricultural. The CIA, wanting to keep the communist influence out of Laos, began organizing the Meo hill tribesman by providing them with food, aid, and military training. Within a few years the 30,000 man "Armee Clandestine" came to the attention of the New York Times who reported, "The secret army was armed, equipped, fed, paid, guided, strategically and tactically, and often transported into and out of action by the United States." *The Times, however, failed to mention that the "Armee Clandestine" was supported entirely by the CIA and the US military.*

In 1957 the Pathet Lao ("Lao nation") held two ministerial posts in the coalition government of Laos. When they proposed that Laos accept aid from the Soviet bloc and establish diplomatic relations, just as Western nations had doing for years, they earned the wrath of the US government. What the US failed to understand, or did not want to accept, was that the Pathet Lao were simply trying to maintain their country's neutrality while facing tremendous pressure from both the Soviets and the United States.

In May 1958 the Pathet Lao, who charged the current government with corruption, won 13 of 21 seats in the National Assembly and controlled 1/3 of the legislature. Two months later Prime Minister Souvanna Phouma "resigned" and formed a new government which excluded the duly elected Pathet Lao ministers. The new government was headed by the US-supported Phoui Sananikone, who immediately cancelled all elections.

During the next two years the CIA sponsored several coups in which carefully chosen strongmen were placed in power who soon jailed and murdered Pathet Lao leaders. In the summer of 1959 the CIA's propaganda machine sprang into action and the media began to assert that Laos was being invaded by foreign communist troops, which was simply a lie. The "communist invasion," in reality, was local skirmishes between government troops and local Pathet Lao sympathizers who were fed up with the repressive nature of the corrupt CIA-backed government.

US Secretary of State John Foster Dulles (brother of CIA Director Allen Dulles) called the situation in Laos "grave," and our Ambassador to the United Nations called for "world action." A senior naval officer called for "armed intervention" and a US Congressman agreed, *without realizing the entire affair was a CIA-sponsored hoax.....no foreign military intervention had taken place whatsoever.* The purpose of the hoax was to induce Congress to increase aid to the repressive and American-backed Laotian government.

In April 1964 the Laotian government was once again overthrown by CIA-backed Phoumi Nosavan and Souvanna Phouma. The Pathet Lao, with no representation in government and many of their leaders jailed or murdered, went on the offensive and began attacking government installations. After winning popular support and scoring many victories, the US retaliated by sending in the US Air Force to bomb the country (*as they would do a few years later in Vietnam*). For the next eight years, between 1965 and 1973, more than 2,000,000 (two million !!) bombs were dropped on the working people and peasants of Laos.

Fred Branfman, a former American community worker in Laos wrote, "Village after village was leveled, countless people buried alive by high explosives, or burnt alive by napalm and white phosphorous, or riddled by anti-personnel bomb pellets." A US Senate report of the catastrophe, written years later, stated, "The United States has undertaken a large-scale air war over Laos to destroy the physical and social infrastruc

ture of Pathet Lao held areas and to interdict North Vietnamese infiltration....throughout all this there has been a policy of subterfuge and secrecy....through such things as saturation bombing and the forced evacuation of population from enemy held or threatened areas-we have helped to create untold agony for hundreds of thousands of villagers."

Over the years the US dropped more bombs on Laos than allied armed forces dropped against Germany and Japan in all of World War II, to stop a "communist invasion" that never existed. The CIA's efforts resulted in thousands of deaths, with millions of Laotians becoming refugees (1/4 of all Laotians) reduced to living in caves, all in the name of "freedom."

The American public was told, through the CIA-controlled media, that Communists were responsible for the war in Laos and the United States was simply trying to help the tiny country. In reality there were never any Communist incursions-the entire affair was simply a ruse created by the CIA, and promoted by the CIA-controlled media, in order to support a corrupt CIA-backed regime.

NOTE: An investigation by the Church Committee in 1975 concluded that the relationship between the CIA and the media had been one of the Agency's most valuable operations for 2 decades, with more than 400 journalists on CIA payrolls. Allen Dulles' friendship with William CBS Chairman William Paley made his network the most valuable medium of broadcasting for the Agency.

The CIA tries to overthrow Achmad Sukarno of Indonesia

During the first national elections in Indonesia in 1955 the CIA gave one million dollars to the Masjumi party, which opposed Achmad Sukarno, in an attempt to thwart his election.⁹³ Sukarno, far from being a communist, was a politician who was trying to reach an accommodation between his right-wing military and the one-million-member Indonesian Communist Party (PKI). Sukarno earned the CIA's wrath when he refused to prohibit PKI members from running as candidates in the general elections.

In 1957 the CIA decided the "Sukarno problem," and his alleged ties with communists, called for more direct action. CIA officer Joseph Burkholder Smith, who was in charge of the Indonesian desk, described the "direct action" in his memoirs:

"We (CIA) began to feed the State Department and Defense Department with intelligence that no one could deny was a useful contribution to understanding Indonesia. When they had read enough alarming reports, we planned to spring the suggestion we should support the colonies' plans to reduce Sukarno's power. This was a method of operation which became the basis of many of the political action adventures of the 1960's and 1970's. In other words, the statement is false that CIA undertook to intervene in the affairs of countries like Chile only after being ordered to by.....the Special Group.....In many instances, we made the action programs up ourselves after we had collected enough intelligence to make them appear required by the circumstances. Our activity in Indonesia in 1957-1958 was one such instance."⁹⁴

*NOTE: Read this career CIA officer's words again, "In many instances, we made the action programs up ourselves after we had collected enough intelligence to make them appear required by the circumstances." **This is how all CIA operations are justified-by creating situations or events which will demand the desired response from the public or politicians. A perfect example was the Gulf of Tonkin, where the North***

Vietnamese were suppose to have fired on an American Naval vessel. This was the pretext for the Vietnam war.

With false and deliberately misleading information provided by the CIA, Secretary of State John Foster Dulles (brother of CIA Director Allen Dulles) decided that Sukarno was the wrong man to lead Indonesia.⁹⁵ In November 1957 the Special Group gave approval for a “political action mission” and the CIA’s paramilitary machine sprang into action. Tens of thousands of Indonesian rebels were armed, equipped, and trained by the US Army. US Navy submarines discharged men, supplies, and communications equipment on the beaches of Sumatra, the main island. The US Air Force dropped thousands of weapons deep into Indonesian territory while a fleet of B-26 bombers were made available after being “sanitized” to ensure they were not traceable to the US.

In early 1958 CIA-sponsored “rebellions” broke out on several Indonesian islands, while CIA pilots flew bombing missions in support of the rebels. In Washington, DC the Indonesian military attache, Colonel Alex Kawilarung, “defected” and quickly returned to Indonesia to take charge of the rebel forces. On April 30, 1958 President Eisenhower declared, “Our policy is one of careful neutrality and proper deportment all the way through so as not to be taking sides where it is none of our business.”⁹⁶ On May 9, 1958 the New York Times proclaimed,

“The position of the United States Government has been made plain, again and again. Our Secretary of State was emphatic in his declaration that this country would not deviate from a correct neutrality....the United States is not ready....to step in to help overthrow a constituted government. Those are the hard facts. Jakarta does not help its case, here, by ignoring them.”

Two weeks later, on May 15, a CIA plane bombed the Ambon marketplace killing a large number of civilians on their way to church on Ascension Thursday. Three days later, on another bombing run over Ambon, CIA pilot Allen Lawrence Pope was shot down and captured. Thirty-year-old Pope carried with him a set of incriminating documents, including those which established him as a pilot for the US Air Force and the CIA proprietary airline CAT (Civilian Air Transport).

On May 27, 1958 Pope and his documents were presented to the world at a news conference and exposed President Eisenhower’s lies and The New York Times assurance of US neutrality regarding Indonesia.⁹⁷ *Once again CIA interference cost the lives of thousands of innocent people and, in the end, gained nothing.*

MARINE TIME LINE 1956-57

MARINES	1956	1956/1957	1957	1957	1957	1957	1957	1957	1958
	OCT/NOV	DEC/JAN	FEB	MAR-APR	MAY/JUN	JUL/AUG	SEP	OCT-DEC	JAN-MAY
	Boot Camp	ITR	Pendeton	Pendleton	Av. Fund/ Biloxi	Memphis	Antioch	Pfisterer	Pfisterer
Scott, G	X	X	X						
Elam, D	X	X	X						
Davis, D	X	X	X						
HARVEY	X	X	X		X*	X	X	X	X
Felde, A		X	X	X	X				
Cooley, H		X	X	X					
Crowley, G		X	X	X					
Marr, K		X	X	X					
Salway, C		X	X	X					
Scifo, P		X	X						
Smith, R		X	X	X					

* May 13 to June 24 (Course AB27330; Class 24047)

	Jacksonville	Biloxi	San Diego	Japan	Japan	Japan
LEE		X	X *	X	X	X
Bandoni, E		X	X	X		
Brereton, J		X	X	X		
Camarata, P		X	X	X		
Powers, D		X	X	X	X	X
Schrand, M		X	X	X	X	DIED

* May 6 thru June 17 (Course AB27037; Class 08057)

¹ WC Donabedian Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p.599.

² WC Document 141, WC Document 5, p. 410; FBI interview of Tom Henderson, National Accident & Life Insurance Company by SA Henderson Hildin 12/6/63; FBI interview of C.J. Price, Parkland Memorial Hospital by SA James Swinford 11/25/63.

³ Marine Corps Unit Diary #8-57 (29); Roster #2 (31).

⁴ Marine Corps Unit Diary #16-57 (925); Roster #5 (931).

⁵ WC Exhibit 1962.

⁶ WC Exhibit 3099.

⁷ Marine Corps Unit Diary 22-57 (70), Roster #3 (75).

⁸ WC Document 5, p. 299; FBI interview of LM McCracken by SA Arnold Brown, 11/25/63.

⁹ National Archives, FBI 124-10171-10094, DL 100-10461-3; Memo from SAC Dallas to SAC New Orleans 2/28/61.

¹⁰ FBI report of Charles T. Brown 11/22/63.

¹¹ FBI interview of Vada Oswald by SA James Hosty 1/10/64.

¹² WC Document 141; FBI interview of Tom Henderson, National Life and Accident Insurance Company by SA Henderson Hillin, Jr. 12/09/63.

¹³ WC Report, p. 682.

¹⁴ WC Exhibit 1962.

¹⁵ Ibid.

¹⁶ Marine Corps Unit Diary 105-57 (722).

¹⁷ Marine Corps Unit Diary 68-57 (467).

¹⁸ Marine Corps Unit Diary 86-57 (597).

¹⁹ Marine Corps Unit Diary 92-57, Roster #1 (620).

²⁰ Marine Corps Unit Diary 104-57 (71).

²¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10029-1008, FBI Investigative File on Lee Harvey Oswald 105-82555-579; FBI teletype from SAC San Francisco to Director, FBI 11/27/63; WC testimony of Daniel Patrick Powers, 8 H 267.

²² WC testimony of Daniel Patrick Powers, 8 H 267.

²³ National Archives, FBI 124-10006-10175, NO 100-16601-118; FBI interview of James King by SA Warren Tool, Jr. 12/10/63.

²⁴ WC testimony of Donald Peter Camarata, 8 H 317.

²⁵ WC testimony of Daniel Patrick Powers, 8 H 267; TTAF form 20, Student Record of Technical Training, Keesler AFB, Miss (*Oswald, Schrand, Brereton, Camarata, Powers and Bandoni records are missing*).

²⁶ TTAF form 20, Student Record of Technical Training, Keesler AFB, Miss.

²⁷ WC testimony of Daniel Patrick Powers, 8 H 267, 269.

²⁸ WC Folsom Exhibit No. 1 (119), 19 H 756.

²⁹ letter from Department of the Air Force to Emory L. Brown, 1/14/88.

³⁰ Affidavit of Peter Camarata, 8 H 316-317.

³¹ William Weston interview of Sherman Cooley, February, 1998; Weston's letter to author 2/4/98.

³² Ibid.

³³ Ibid.

³⁴ WC Document #6, pp. 177-178.

- ³⁵ WC Exhibit 1962.
- ³⁶ Marine Corps Unit Roster of May 2, 1957; FBI interview of Allen R. Felde by SA Robert Schoenecker, 06/25/64.
- ³⁷ Marine Corps Unit Diary 104-57 (719); 105-57 (724).
- ³⁸ WC Exhibit 1962.
- ³⁹ WC testimony of Daniel Patrick Powers, 8 H 268; Marine Corps Unit Diary No. 105-57 (722).
- ⁴⁰ FBI interview of Owen Dejanovich by SA Daniel Pelton, 12/5/63.
- ⁴¹ Marine Corps Unit Diary 16-57 (156).
- ⁴² WC Exhibit 2003, 14 H 342 (#421).
- ⁴³ Marine Corps Unit Diary 104-57 (719); 105-57 (724).
- ⁴⁴ WC Document 5, p. 299; FBI interview of LM McCracken by SA Arnold Brown, 11/25/63.
- ⁴⁵ WC Donabedian Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 585.
- ⁴⁶ WC testimony of Daniel Patrick Powers; 8 H 275.
- ⁴⁷ Marine Corps Unit Diary 39-57 (209).
- ⁴⁸ WC Exhibit 1962.
- ⁴⁹ WC Exhibit 2, P-3.
- ⁵⁰ WC Document 46, p. 15; Report of Sgt. Donald Swartz, 11/29/63.
- ⁵¹ Ibid.
- ⁵² National Archives, FBI 124-10140-10066, PH 105-9987-13; FBI report of SA John R. Wineberg, 12/17/63, #105-9987.
- ⁵³ WC testimony of Ruth Hyde Paine, 9 H 337.
- ⁵⁴ WC Exhibit 1386.
- ⁵⁵ WC Document 75, p.109; FBI interview of Norman Aucoin, Hotel Senator, by SA Theodore Viater, 11/25/63.
- ⁵⁶ WC memo from Ely to Rankin 5/11/64 (Camarata interview).
- ⁵⁷ WC testimony of Daniel Patrick Powers, 8 H 279.
- ⁵⁸ WC affidavit of John Rene Heindel, 8 H 318.
- ⁵⁹ National Archives HSCA 180-10113-10258, Numbered Files 014348; HSCA intrview of Robert Royce Augg 5/31/78; W Document 654; FBI interview of Robert Royce Augg by SA Rufus Tyson, 3/13/64.
- ⁶⁰ Author's interview of Zack Stout, 1997.
- ⁶¹ WC Exhibit 2, item P3.⁶² FBI Airtel from Director, FBI, to SAC Dallas 5/13/64.
- ⁶³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10258, Numbered Files 014348; HSCA interview of Robert Royce Augg 5/31/78; FBI interview of Robert Royce Augg by SA Rufus Tyson 3/13/64.
- ⁶⁴ WC Document 109, p. 8; FBI interview of William K. Trail by SA Edward Kinzer 12/4/63.
- ⁶⁵ WC Document 956, p. 16-18; FBI interview of Peter Cassisi by SA James Gordon 5/1/64.
- ⁶⁶ WC Document 1163; FBI interview of Richard Allen Cyr by SA Darrel Currie 6/5/64; Natioal Archives, HSCA 180-1009-10398, Numbered Files 009531; HSCA interview of Richard Allen Cyr 6/5/78; Author's interview of Richard Cyr, 1998.
- ⁶⁷ WC Document1024; FBI interview of Sidney S. Robinson by SA James Garris 5/14/64.
- ⁶⁸ WC Document 107; FBI interview of Robert Demurs by SA Robert Saunders 5/20/64.
- ⁶⁹ Ibid.
- ⁷⁰ WC testimony f Peter Francis Connor, 8 H 317.
- ⁷¹ WC Document 75, p. 397; FBI interview of Peter Francis Connor by SA Thomas Madigan 11/25/63.
- ⁷² WC Document 1025; FBI interview of Jerry Ellis Pitts by SA William Lawrence 5/20/64.
- ⁷³ WC affidavit of John Rene Heindel, 8 H 318.
- ⁷⁴ Ibid.
- ⁷⁵ Author's interview of William Wulf , 1996.
- ⁷⁶ WC Document 75, p. 19; FBI interview of Amelda Smith by SA Joseph Engelhardt, 11/2/63.
- ⁷⁷ WC Exhibit 2230; FBI interview of Lionel Slater by SA Joseph Engelhardt, 11/24/63.
- ⁷⁸ Author's interview of Palmer McBride, 1996; WC Document75, p. 25; FBI interview of John B. Ulmer, Jr. by SA Joseph Engelhardt, 11/25/63.
- ⁷⁹ Authr's telephone interview of Paul Fiorello, 1994.
- ⁸⁰ Ibid.
- ⁸¹ WC Exhibit 1386.
- ⁸² HSCA interview of Richard Cyr, 6/5/78; Author's interview of Richard Allen Cyr, 1998.
- ⁸³ National Archives, HSCA 18010096-10398, Numbered Files 009531; Author's interview of Zack Stout, 1997.
- ⁸⁴ Affidavt of Paul Edward Murphy, 8 H 320.
- ⁸⁵ WC Document 1025; FBI interview of Jerry Ellis Pitts by SA William Lawrence, 5/20/64.
- ⁸⁶ Nationl Archives, 180-10113-10258, Numbered Files 014348; HSCA interview of Robert Royce Augg, 5/31/78.
- ⁸⁷ WC Document 1024; FBI interview of Sydney S. Robinson by SA James Garris 5/14/64.
- ⁸⁸ FBI airtel to Director from SAC, NY 12/6/63 report of SA John Hurley.
- ⁸⁹ FBI Airtel from SAC, New York, to Director 12/6/63, file 105-38431.
- ⁹⁰ FBI interview of James E. Beard by SA Henry Grady, 6/10/76. Earl Golz, "Jack Ruby's Gunrunning to Castro Claimed" Dallas Morning News, 8/18/78.
- ⁹¹ WC testimony of Jack Ruby, 5 H 202.
- ⁹² WC Exhibit 3066.
- ⁹³ JB Smith, pp. 210-211.
- ⁹⁴ Ibid, pp. 228-229.
- ⁹⁵ Ibid, p. 240.
- ⁹⁶ Wise and Ros, p. 145.
- ⁹⁷ Wise & Ross, pp. 145-156; Christopher Robbins, Air Amrica (New York) 1979, p. 88-94; Fletcher Prouty, The Secret Team: The CIA and its Allies in Control of the World, (New York) 1973, p. 155, 308, 363366; New York Times, March 23, 1958, April 19, May 28, p. 9; Cindy Adams, Sukarno an Autobiography, (New York), p. 267-271.

1958

January 5-Lee Oswald at Subic Bay, Philippines

On the night of January 5, 1958 Martin E. Schrand (a member of the 6-man squad who was with Lee Oswald at radar school, El Toro, and on the ship to Japan), was guarding two of rows of 80 trucks near the waters edge at Subic Bay. About 8:00 pm the riot gun (Winchester Model 12 shotgun) issued to Schrand for his watch discharged into the left side of his rib cage, underneath his armpit. A guard, patrolling in a boat near the waters edge heard the blast, but saw no activity in the vicinity of the waterfront.

LCDR Clark B. Walbridge was the Security Officer on duty that night and arrived at the scene within minutes. He immediately called in three vehicle patrols and 10 Marines to seal off the general area and then began a search for an assailant. The search continued throughout the night and ended the following day at dawn with negative results.

A subsequent investigation revealed powder burns on the inside of Schrand's left arm and his left rib cage, which indicated the shotgun had discharged when aligned vertically with his body, while the butt of the gun was on or near the ground. Drop tests were conducted on similar shotguns to determine the likelihood of the weapon discharging when the butt of the gun impacted on the ground. The tests revealed that in 9 out of 30 drop tests the weapon would have discharged had it been loaded. Schrand's death, therefore, was ruled "accidental" and thought to have been the result of his loading a live round into the chamber of the weapon and then impacting the butt of the gun on the ground, which caused the weapon to discharge into his left rib cage.

Zack Stout was due to relieve Schrand at midnight but was called in early, after the accident occurred. He remembered seeing a piece of candy laying on the ground in the middle of Schrand's coagulated blood, and never forgot his long night on guard duty. A Marine acquaintance of Oswald's, Donald Camarata, told the FBI that he heard "rumors" Oswald had in some way been involved or was responsible for Schrand's death. Stout, who was with Lee Oswald when Schrand was shot told me, "Anyone who claimed Oswald was in some way responsible was crazy.....Oswald and I were far away from Schrand when he was shot."¹

January-Harvey Oswald in New Orleans

James Harrison Vance was Palmer McBride's best friend and a member of the New Orleans Amateur Astronomy Association (NOAAA). On one occasion McBride asked Vance if he would work in his place at the Pfisterer Dental Lab, which Vance agreed to do. When they arrived at the lab, McBride introduced Vance to Oswald.² A few days later, on January 31, 1958, the (NOAAA) held a special meeting at Vance's house when the first US satellite was placed in orbit aboard Explorer I, launched from Cape Canaveral, Florida at 9:38 pm (CST).

Ralph Hartwell was vice-president of the NOAAA in 1955, when meetings were held at the Cunningham Observatory, and in 1956 when meetings were held at De La Salle High School. On December 18, 1956 Hartwell joined the Air Force and left New Orleans, but corresponded with members of the NOAAA via voice tape recordings. Hartwell told the FBI that while he was in the Air Force (*after December 18, 1956*), he heard that Oswald either became a member or had attended meetings of the NOAAA. Hartwell remembered that Palmer McBride and William Wulf, Jr. had dealings with

Oswald.³

By early 1958 Palmer McBride had been attending bi-monthly meetings of the NOAA for three years, most recently at the home of Walter Gehrke, who lived at 208 Hector Avenue in Metairie, Louisiana. McBride told the FBI, “In early 1958 I took Oswald with me to a meeting of the New Orleans Amateur Astronomy Association at the home of Walter Gehrke.....”^{4 58-01} When interviewed by the FBI Gehrke confirmed McBride’s memory of meeting Oswald in 1958 when he said, “None of the meetings of the NOAA were held at my house until 1958.”^{5 58-02}

Gehrke’s statement meant simply that McBride and **Harvey** Oswald could not have attended a NOAA meeting at his house any time prior to 1958. James Harrison Vance, Ralph Hartwell, Palmer McBride and Walter Gehrke’s statements leave no doubt that **Harvey** Oswald attended a meeting of the NOAA in early 1958. In 1998 Palmer McBride renewed his acquaintance with Gehrke, and asked him if he had any records from their NOAA meetings in the 1950’s. Gehrke did not have any records, but still remembered the day when McBride brought Oswald to an association meeting at his (Gehrke’s) home in early 1958.

Presiding over the January, 1958 meeting at Gehrke’s house was McBride’s good friend, William E. Wulf, Jr., a student at Cor Jesu High School in the 11th grade. During the meeting Oswald praised communism and recent Russian space successes, much to the dismay of association members. McBride recalled the members were so annoyed with Oswald’s pro-communist talk that Wulf finally told Oswald, “If you like Russia so damn much why don’t you just go over there.” This was the first and only time that **Harvey** Oswald attended an NOAA meeting, and it occurred at Gehrke’s home in early 1958, while *Lee Oswald was on maneuvers in the South China Sea*.

I first spoke with William Wulf in November, 1993, and asked him the year that he met Oswald. He thought for a minute and said, “It was either late 1957 or early 1958.” I then asked him if he remembered telling the Warren Commission he had met Oswald in 1955. Wulf replied, “I don’t remember telling them that, but it’s possible.”

***NOTE:** When asked by Warren Commission attorney Wesley Liebeler if he knew Oswald in 1955, Wulf replied “1955, yes. But it is sketchy.” I really cannot say for sure. I could get it (the date) from the Astronomy Club’s records.”⁶ But no one from the Commission asked for the NOAA records.*

Wulf explained, “I was just a kid and was so overwhelmed by the events and testifying before those people (Warren Commission) that I didn’t remember much. The one thing I do remember is that it seemed to me they were mostly interested in what Oswald had to say about communism and my father kicking him out of our house.”⁷

When I met William Wulf in person, three years later in 1996, I asked him to pinpoint the date of his first meeting with **Harvey** Oswald by listing his years of attendance in junior high and high school and then relating those years to his association with the NOAA. Wulf listed the years of his junior high school attendance and his sophomore year at De La Salle High School (1955-56). He then recalled that he had missed the entire 1956-57 school year due to an illness and said, “When I returned to school I began my junior year at Cor Jesu (high school), in the fall of 1957, and again attended meetings of the astronomy club. I met Oswald sometime after Christmas (1957)-probably in early January, 1958. I met him for the first time at Walter Gehrke’s house when he was with McBride.”⁸ This was the first and only time that **Harvey** Oswald visited Gehrke’s house or attended a NOAA astronomy meeting, but it was not his last meeting with William Wulf, Jr.

NOTE: Warren Commission supporters reject Wulf's claims that he met Oswald in 1958. They state, correctly, that Wulf told the Warren Commission that he met Oswald in 1956. But they have not spoken with Wulf, allowed him to reconstruct his school years, nor realized that Warren Commission attorney Wesley Liebler elicited testimony from Wulf with leading and improper questions. Wulf told me, "I was just a kid, and didn't think it mattered whether I met Oswald in 1955 or 1958."

*The important question, asked by Wulf and numerous researchers but ignored by Warren Commission supporters is, "Why did the Commission fail to ask for the NOAA records? Why were neither Vance, Hartwell, McBride or Gehrke interviewed by the Commission, the HSCA in 1978, or the ARRB in 1996?" Because NOAA records would have confirmed they knew **Harvey** Oswald in early and 1958 in New Orleans, when **Lee** Oswald was on maneuvers in the South China Sea. If anyone wants to know more about their meeting with **Harvey** Oswald in early 1958, just to talk to them-they were there.*

In the mid-1990's I wrote to the Assassination Records Review Board and provided them with the names of Palmer McBride, William Wulf, and Linda Faircloth (President of Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in New Orleans). I wrote a short synopsis of their statements and requested they interview these people for the historical record. McBride's name appears on internal ARRB memos but neither he, Wulf, nor Faircloth were contacted. The ARRB's reluctance to contact these people followed the all too familiar pattern of the FBI, Warren Commission, and HSCA, who ignored troublesome witnesses.

January-Lee in the Philippines

While stationed in the Philippines several of the Marines from Oswald's unit often walked through the countryside and explored relics and equipment from World War II while off duty. James R. "Bud" Persons enjoyed these expeditions and became acquainted with **Lee** Oswald during this period. He remembered, "Oswald was easy to get along with. He was quiet.....he was not one of those animal-like guys."

Daniel Patrick Powers, who had known Oswald since radar school in Biloxi, rejoined the squadron during this time and again saw Oswald. On January 22nd the squad was put aboard an LST (Landing Ship Tank) en route to Corregidor, a distance of 40 miles. They set up a radar bubble and arranged sleeping quarters in the remains of a hospital that was bombed during World War II.

In Corregidor, Zack Stout, George Wilkins, Bobby Warren, and Oswald spent countless off-duty hours exploring caves, tunnels and old battle sites from WWII. Oswald took numerous color photographs of Stout, Wilkins, Warren and fellow Marines that are now located in the National Archives. I obtained copies of these photographs and sent them to Zack Stout, and he was able to identify several of his former Marine buddies.

George A. "Hans" Wilkins, Jr. remembered that Oswald was on mess duty the entire time he was there and became a proficient cook.⁹ A week or so after their unit arrived they were visited by actor John Wayne, who was filming *The Barbarian and the Geisha*. Wayne flew overhead in a helicopter and asked permission to land. When the chopper landed Wayne was greeted by dozens of Marines who rushed out, crowded around him, and then escorted him to the NCO club where he had more than a few drinks.

On January 28 one of Oswald's friends, Richard Cyr, left Japan for Beaufort, South Carolina. Cyr said that one of the Marines who would have known Oswald best was Sergeant Gordon R. Dietrich.¹⁰ Sidney Robinson, whom Oswald assisted with guard

duty, last saw Oswald in February, 1958.

Lee Oswald never spoke Russian nor discussed political issues

Warren Report, p. 257-

“While in Atsugi, Japan, Oswald studied the Russian language, perhaps with some help from an officer in his unit who was interested in Russian and used to ‘talk about it’ with Oswald occasionally.”

None of the Marines who were on maneuvers with Oswald nor anyone who saw him in Japan said that he read or spoke Russian, supported communism, or discussed politics. *Not a single member of Zack Stout’s “group,” who spent 10 months with Lee Oswald, was interviewed by either the FBI or Warren Commission.* The Commission chose instead to interview only those Marines who barely knew Oswald in the Far East and then concluded, without any evidence whatsoever, “While in Atsugi, Japan, Oswald studied the Russian language, perhaps with some help from an officer in his unit.” *What officer?*

When I told Zack Stout the Warren Commissions concluded that Oswald learned to speak Russian in the far east he said, “That’s ridiculous. I never saw or heard him study any foreign language in Japan or anywhere else. Most of the time we were either aboard ship or on maneuvers in the Philippines. He didn’t have time to study any foreign language.”

February-Robert McKeown is caught shipping guns to Cuba

On February 18 the FBI’s San Antonio office notified US Customs that Robert McKeown had purchased a yacht, and was probably using it to transport arms and supplies to Cuba. US Customs soon seized McKeown’s vessel and it’s cargo of two million dollars worth of arms while en route from Patterson, LA to Houston. His home was raided by agents from the bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF), who found a small arsenal of weapons. McKeown was charged with conspiracy to smuggle guns and related equipment to Castro’s revolutionary forces in Cuba. Eight months later he went to trial, was given a 60-day jail sentence, and five years probation. McKeown accepted his sentence and quietly retired from gun-running and Cuban affairs.

NOTE: The arms and materials delivered to McKeown came from the CIA who provided both Castro and Cuban leader Batista with arms and supplies.

Donald P. Norton

Donald P. Norton began his employment with the CIA in early 1958 at Fort Benning, Georgia. In February his CIA handler told him to meet a man named “Hugh Ferris” at the Atlanta Airport and pick up a package. Norton arrived at the airport and met “Hugh Ferris,” who was wearing sunglasses and accompanied by a young lady named Carlotta Roth, a dancer at the Domino Lounge in Atlanta. “Ferris” gave Norton a package, which appeared to be a case of phonograph records, and told him “it” was in the case. Norton understood that “it” was \$150,000 in cash which was to be delivered to Carlo Media, a Cuban television star who was working with the CIA against the corrupt regime of Fulgencio Batista.

After travelling to Cuba and delivering the package to Media, Norton returned to Atlanta and reported to his CIA contact. His contact instructed him to once again meet

“Hugh Ferris” at the Atlanta airport. When “Ferris” arrived at the meeting, Norton noticed that he was wearing a very sloppy wig. *Two years later, in 1960, Norton visited New Orleans and stopped by the My-O-My Club, and saw the man from whom he had picked up the package in Atlanta. Norton positively identified the man as David W. Ferrie.*¹¹

Letters to Marguerite Oswald

Several Marines who knew **Lee** Oswald in Japan remembered that he constantly wrote letters to his mother. Red Cross records in Fort Worth show that (the tall, nice-looking) Marguerite Oswald was interviewed at their office on November 18, 1957: “She (Marguerite Oswald) stated that the serviceman (**Lee** Oswald) has always been good about writing to them, writing at least once a week, and often twice. However they last heard October 10.” Two days later Red Cross records show that Marguerite Oswald telephoned their offices and advised, “She received two letters from the serviceman today.”¹² *Not a single letter written by Lee Oswald to his mother has ever been found.*

The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was asked by Warren Commission Attorney Rankin, “Do you recall any letters you received from your son during the time he was in the Marines?” “Marguerite” replied, “Yes, sir. I have one special delivery letter.....This is a letter from the Marines saying he is going to contact the Red Cross-when I told him about my illness.” *Marguerite ignored Rankin’s question instead referred to a letter that she wrote in the summer of 1959. But Rankin wanted to know if she had received any letters from Oswald when he was in the Marines.*

Rankin continued his inquiry, “Now, except for that correspondence, you don’t have any other correspondence from him while he was in the Marines?” “Marguerite” replied, “Yes, sir. I did have several letters.....when Lee stayed with me the 3 days (Sept, 1959), he left his seabag with me.....And there were a few letters in there from Lee in the seabag.....When I went out to his (Robert’s) home, I brought Lee’s seabag, Mr. Rankin, with me. And I stayed there a short time. And Robert Oswald would not let me have Lee’s seabag.....And so I don’t have the seabag.”¹³

NOTE: Once again the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter avoided answering the question. She tried to tell Rankin, incredibly, that letters mailed to her from Japan were in Oswald’s seabag when he returned home! Rankin should have asked “Marguerite Oswald” how letters mailed to her from Japan could possibly be in his seabag? Her answer makes absolutely no sense and strongly suggests that she was either lying or trying to avoid the question.

According to Marines who knew **Lee** Oswald in Japan, and records of the Fort Worth Red Cross, he wrote many letters to his mother in Fort Worth. If he wrote weekly, as suggested by Red Cross interviews with the real Marguerite Oswald, then he wrote dozens of letters, if not over a hundred, during the 2 years and 10 months he was in the Marines. *Yet not a single letter from Lee Oswald has ever been found.....why?*

Because **Lee** Oswald wrote to his tall, nice-looking mother at 3830 W. 6th in Fort Worth, *and not to the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter who was residing in New Orleans with Harvey at the Hotel Senator. If any of Lee Oswald’s letters were located, they would not match the handwriting of Harvey Oswald and the address on the envelopes would not be 3838 W. 6th in Fort Worth.*

Spring-Harvey in New Orleans

In the spring of 1958 Palmer McBride and **Harvey** Oswald continued to deliver

the finished products of the Pfisterer Dental Lab to local dentists, and continued to discuss astronomy and argue about communism. McBride recalled that he and Oswald also spent a lot of time talking about a new novel by Boris Pasternak, *Dr. Zhivago*. The novel was first published in the U.S. in 1958, and earned Pasternak the Nobel Prize for literature.

***IMPORTANT:** McBride and Oswald could not have discussed this novel in 1956, the year during which the Commission said Oswald worked at Pfisterer's, because it had not yet been published in the United States.*

One evening McBride took Oswald with him to William Wulf's house. Wulf remembered, "He (McBride) brought Oswald over to my house one evening about 10:30 pm or so. We got into a very long conversation that lasted maybe until 3:00 am, about 2:30, 3:00 in the morning."

A couple of weeks later McBride and Oswald returned to Wulf's house for a second visit. Wulf recalled, "The second time I met him (Oswald) was under the same circumstances, this boy (McBride) brought him (Oswald) over. And we had another long conversation and this time I was interested in history, etc., and he brought up, I don't know how we got around to it, communism and he started bringing up his association, he believed in Marxism, Lenin, the Lenin theory, and that he would, he advocated this. He even mentioned that he had tried to join a cell of the communist party in New Orleans. And he couldn't find any apparently.... We got into a discussion on communism and he was very vehement about it. And my father, this was about two or three o'clock in the morning and we ended up waking my father up and he came back and he heard the conversation, my father had enough of communism when he was in World War I on the German side and when he got out the Social Communist revolt was going on in Germany.... He was not the man to accept someone else's views especially when this boy at his age was very antagonistic to anyone who didn't believe his way. So my father literally threw him out."¹⁴

This was Oswald's second and last visit to Wulf's house and the only occasion during which Wulf's father saw **Harvey** Oswald. McBride and Oswald continued their friendship thru the spring of 1958 and occasionally double-dated. On one occasion, when McBride, Oswald, and their dates attended a movie, Oswald began to talk about communism. The young girl with Oswald became so annoyed that she ended the date early and left. After this incident McBride and Oswald's friendship began to cool and they saw less and less of each other after work.

March-Lee Oswald leaves Corregidor for Atsugi

On March 7, 1958 **Lee** Oswald and his unit left Corregidor aboard the LST USS Wexford County (LST 1168) for Subic Bay in the Philippine Islands. Eleven days later, on March 18, Oswald and his group arrived at the dock in Yokosuka, Japan, and were driven by bus to Atsugi. ⁵⁸⁻⁰³

Lee Oswald faces court-martial

Legal proceedings against **Lee** Oswald, which had been delayed due to his temporary assignment in the Philippines, were still pending. After arriving in Atsugi, he was given a court date and charged with violation of Article 92, military code of justice, for failing to register a personal weapon. Oswald thought he needed a lawyer and sought advice from an American attorney who was practicing law in Japan.

Franklin E. Warren

Attorney Franklin E. "Ned" Warren was a successful practicing attorney in Tulsa, Oklahoma when World War II put him in a uniform and sent him to Japan. He soon became executive officer to the Air Judge Advocate for the Pacific Theater and was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. After the war ended Warren remained in Japan and served as defense counsel in the war crimes trials where he assisted in the defense of Prime Minister Hidecki Tojo. He was also chief counsel for General Kenji Doihara, who was reputed to have been Japan's master spy in Manchuria.

During the war crimes trials Warren began to feel that he could not defend his Japanese clients properly while wearing a US military uniform. He soon resigned from the military and continued to represent Japanese clients as a civilian. Only once, when serving as chief counsel, did he loose a capital case-at a war crimes trial in which he insists the deck was stacked against his Japanese client.

Warren became a hero to the Japanese people, who were astonished to see an American lawyer vigorously defend his Japanese clients before judges of the war crimes tribunal. Strangers bowed to him on the streets after leaving the courtroom and he was showered with gifts and honored when Meiji University, one of Japan's largest institutions, asked him to lecture on the law.

After the war ended Warren remained in Japan and represented both American and Japanese companies and individuals. He studied the Japanese language, became a professor of law at Meiji University, and was internationally known as an expert on Japanese labor legislation. Warren helped to reform Japanese labor laws and was a familiar and respected member in the Japanese community. After practicing law in the Far East for 20 years, he was a folk hero and described by a member of the American Chamber of Commerce in Japan as "the Clarence Darrow of the Far East."

One afternoon in April, 1958, Warren received two prospective clients in his downtown Yokohama office. One of the men, wearing civilian clothes, introduced himself as a Marine Sergeant (possibly Sergeant Dietrich who was mentioned by Richard Cyr) and said, "My friend here is in trouble." The Sergeant introduced his friend to Mr. Warren, who told him about a shooting incident involving a .22 derringer. When Lee Oswald was finished telling his story Warren leaned forward and said, "Dropping that pistol was a good way to let those guys know you meant business, wasn't it?" Oswald replied "That's right, it was no accident."

Warren thought the charge against Oswald was minor and did not warrant the services of a criminal defense attorney. He declined to take Oswald's case, but thanked the men for coming in.¹⁵

April 11-Lee Oswald's first Court-martial

On April 11, 1958 Lee Oswald appeared in military court for the first time. After a short trial in which Oswald acted as his own defense counsel, he was found guilty. He received a sentence that included a reduction in rank to Private, confinement of 20 days at hard labor, and forfeiture of \$25 per month for 2 months.¹⁶ His sentence was approved and ordered executed, but his confinement at hard labor was suspended for six months with the provision that he stay out of trouble.

A report of the proceedings, prepared by First Lieutenant Charles P. Williams and submitted to the Commanding Officer of MACS-1, contained statements from several Marines who were familiar with the incident (Sergeant Francis J. Gajewski, Corporal Russell L. Burton, and Corporal Alfred J. Baldeschwieler). The final report concluded:

- 1) Oswald had a .22 derringer and ammunition in his possession.
- 2) On or about 2030 on 27 October, 1957 he was injured by the discharge of this weapon.
- 3) Oswald's possession of the weapon violated article 92 of the UCMJ.
- 4) Oswald had been found guilty of Article 91 UCMJ.

The report also concluded:

- 1) The weapon accidentally discharged.
- 2) Permanent partial disability may result from this injury.
- 3) Oswald's possession of the weapon constituted wrongful conduct.
- 4) Oswald's possession of the weapon did not constitute misconduct.
- 5) Oswald's injury was sustained in the line of duty.

Ruth Hyde Paine

The April 26, 1958 issue of the "Friends Journal," a Quaker weekly published by the Friends Publishing Corporation in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, reported that "Young Friends" had made final plans for a six-week summer visit of four Russian nationals to the United States. The article stated that six Americans would accompany the Russians by automobile, and their plans included contact with "Friends," visits to industry, farms, and schools, as well as visits to areas that might be of interest to Soviet youths. The article identified "Ruth Hyde Paine" as one of the members of the planning group.

May-Lee Oswald in Atsugi

Three weeks after his court martial **Lee** Oswald was tested for proficiency with a 12-gauge riot gun, and on May 7 with a .45-caliber pistol.

In Japan many of the Marines stationed at Atsugi had Japanese girlfriends and paid for their apartment. On liberty, the girls provided their Marine boyfriends with all the comforts of home, and sometimes more. Oswald's girlfriend may have given him gonorrhoea, an affliction that required several visits to the Atsugi Station Hospital and were noted on his Marine Corps medical records.

In May, Daniel Patrick Powers flew from Cubi Point to Atsugi where he rejoined his squad and once again saw Oswald. Powers was asked by Warren Commission Attorney Albert Jenner if Oswald set up housekeeping with some Japanese girl. Powers said, "This was the normal procedure over there, the practice with a lot of individuals, and I think that he was one of the ones that did-went for this type of thing."¹⁷ Oswald told Powers that he liked the arrangement and said that he preferred to stay in Japan. Unknown to Powers, Oswald had recently requested an extension of overseas duty until May, 1959, which was later approved.

Powers last saw Oswald in Japan before he (Powers) returned to the US in late May, 1958. He was discharged from the Marines in September, 1958.

***NOTE:** Powers knew Lee Oswald in radar school, saw him in El Toro, was aboard the USS Bexar with him en route to Japan, and had known him for a year. Powers said that he had no memory of Oswald studying the Russian language at any time or having any sympathy towards the Communist Party, communist principles, or the Marxism.¹⁸*

May-Harvey and “Marguerite” move to Fort Worth

In the spring of 1958 **Harvey** and the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter left New Orleans. McBride told the FBI, “In April or May, 1958, Oswald stated he was moving to Fort Worth, Texas with his mother.”¹⁹ 58-04 Pfisterer employee Paul Fiorello also remembered that Oswald said he was moving to Fort Worth where he had a job selling shoes.

In November, 1997, and again in November, 1998, Palmer McBride visited Dallas, Texas and attended JFK conferences. He told an audience of researchers that Oswald quit Pfisterer’s “a couple of months before I quit.” McBride then explained that he joined the Air Force reserves on August 15, 1958, and recalled that Oswald quit approximately two months earlier, “In approximately May or June of 1958....he (Oswald) said he was moving to Fort Worth where he had a job selling shoes.”²⁰

Near the end of May, **Harvey** Oswald quit Pfisterer’s and accompanied the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter to Fort Worth, where they resided in a small duplex at 3006 Bristol Road.²¹ There are indications that “Marguerite” may have worked briefly for Washer Brothers, a family-owned department store with only one location, after arriving in Fort Worth.

Harvey may have obtained employment in a shoe store, as he had done in 1955 when he worked briefly at Dolly Shoe in New Orleans. While in Fort Worth Oswald wrote a letter to Pfisterer’s and told them he had obtained a job selling shoes-a letter which was read to the delivery boys by office manager Earl Williamson.²²

June-Jack Ruby smuggles guns to Cuba

In 1958 Dallas night club owner Jack Ruby was heavily involved in smuggling guns to Cuba. One of the most important witness to his gun running activities was FBI informant Blaney Mack Johnson, identified by the FBI as confidential informant “AT T-2 (AT is a reference to Atlanta, GA).” Following the assassination, Johnson told the FBI that in the 1950’s he was an independent pilot and had engaged in numerous flights of cargo between Miami and Havana. Johnson said, “This is how I learned about illegal flights of weapons from Miami to the Castro organization in Cuba. Jack Rubenstein (Ruby) was active in arranging these flights.” Ruby was part owner of two airplanes used for smuggling arms.²³ According to Johnson, Ruby purchased a substantial share in a Havana gaming house in which former Cuban President Carlos Prio was the principal owner.²⁴

Johnson identified Donald Edward Browder as one of Ruby’s associates who was involved in smuggling arms to Cuba. A year later, in 1959, Browder formed the Aero Ordinance Corporation which allegedly dealt in “government surplus.”

Johnson said that Joe Marrs, of Marrs Aircraft in Miami, Florida, contracted with Ruby to make flights to Cuba and said that National Airlines pilot Clifton T. Bowes, Jr. was familiar with Ruby’s activities. He also said the former Chief of Police in Hialeah, Florida, Leslie Lewis, had detailed knowledge of people who were involved with flights of weapons to Cuba and had specific knowledge of Ruby’s participation.²⁵

When the FBI contacted Marrs and Lewis both men denied knowing Ruby. The FBI then contacted Donald Browder, a long time friend and associate of Ruby’s, who had first smuggled arms to Cuba in the late 1940’s. Browder was still shipping arms to Cuba during the summer of 1958 and positively identified Jack Ruby as one of the people involved with smuggling guns to Cuba. He told the FBI that both Joe Marrs and Police Chief Lewis were lying when they denied knowing Ruby, because they had helped Ruby to illegally ship guns to Cuba.

In a sworn deposition Browder said the weapons he was shipping to Cuba were purchased from the International Armament Corporation (InterArmco) in Alexandria, Virginia. After purchasing the weapons in late May and early June (1958) they were transported to Florida, and then delivered to Cuba.²⁶

According to a memorandum of the House Un-American Activities Committee, Cubans driving station wagons and small trucks were purchasing automatic weapons from InterArmco at this time with the approval of the CIA. Frank Sturigs/Fiorini admitted his involvement with this operation and said many of the guns were delivered to Islamorada, Florida.

NOTE: InterArmco was started in the early 1950's by former CIA employee Samuel Cummings, who was given \$100,000 in start-up money directly from the CIA. The original money was spent procuring rifles, machine guns, and mortars for use in a CIA sponsored coup in Guatemala. During the 1950's all of the guns shipped from the US to Latin American countries were smuggled by people who had connections with the CIA, including Jack Ruby.

In June, Jack Ruby was collecting and delivering weapons and supplies to Islamorada. Mary Lou Woodard met Ruby through her husband, James Woodward, and told the FBI, "Jack had a trunk-full of guns and said he was going to supply them to the Cubans. He was driving a gray car with Texas plates. I was told he was originally from Chicago." While Ruby was visiting with Mary, her daughter Dolores and her husband arrived and were introduced to "Jack" and his girlfriend "Isabel." One night when James Woodard and his friend Richard Rhoads got drunk, Woodard inadvertently told Rhoads that he and Ruby were running guns to Cuba.²⁷

NOTE: On October 8, 1963 the FBI questioned James Woodward about dynamite found at his residence in South Dade County, Florida. He claimed the explosive was going to be used by Cuban exile forces fighting Castro.

Ruby shipped many of the weapons to Lewis McWillie, manager of the Tropicana Hotel in Havana. During his visits to Cuba, Ruby resided with McWillie at the Fosco Apartments in Havana.²⁸

In 1958 a member of the Oklahoma State Bureau of Investigation (OSBI) uncovered information that linked "Abe Rubenstein," owner of the Carousel Club in Dallas, to a carload of guns and ammunition destined for Cuba.²⁹ By mid-1958 Ruby's involvement with arms came to the attention of the Federal Government. Jack Rubenstein (Ruby), on behalf of an unnamed New York import company, wrote to the Office of Munitions Controls and requested permission to negotiate the purchase of firearms and ammunition from an Italian firm. Ruby's letter found it's way to the Office of Security at the State Department.^{30 58-05} *One cannot help but wonder if the unnamed New York import firm was a proprietary CIA company.*

NOTE: Warren Commission attorneys Leon Hubert and Burt Griffin acquired substantial evidence that Ruby maintained many unexplained Cuban connections. When they tried to convince Warren Commission members that further investigation was needed, their efforts were blocked by the CIA.

After Jack Ruby shot Harvey Oswald he told a friend, "They're going to find out about Cuba. They're going to find out about the guns, find out about New Orleans, find out about everything." Ruby was not concerned about his involvement in gun running nearly

as much as he was concerned about exposing the people and the organization who supplied the guns-the CIA.

Frank Fiorini

Another American who smuggled guns to Castro's revolutionaries was Frank Fiorini, originally from Norfolk, Virginia. Castro's brother, Raul, was always suspicious of Fiorini, questioned his loyalty, and suspected that he was a covert agent of the CIA. On one occasion Castro's forces surrounded and captured a small band of Batista supporters. Castro offered Fiorini a chance to prove his loyalty by executing the 61 prisoners, which he did unhesitatingly and was photographed standing atop their dead bodies proudly displaying his machine gun.⁵⁸⁻⁰⁶ This shocking photograph appears in the book "Castro's Final Hour" on page 221.

NOTE: Castro's brother was correct-Fiorini was an undercover CIA agent.

As Ruby and Fiorini were smuggling guns to Cuba, a Cuban named Eladio del Valle was bringing in contraband which was delivered to Santo Trafficante. Del Valle had previously worked for two Cuban police services, military intelligence, the local police, and had been a representative in the Cuban legislature.³¹

Lee Oswald's life insurance policy

On June 10, 1958 the National Life and Accident Insurance Company of Nashville, TN., mailed a letter to Marguerite Oswald at 126 Exchange Place in New Orleans, LA. The real Marguerite Oswald had not used this *address since August, 1956*. The letter advised that the \$1000 life insurance policy that she had purchased on April 17, 1945 had lapsed for lack of payment on May 17, 1958. Enclosed with the letter was an application for reinstatement.³²

NOTE: Lee Oswald's tall, nice-looking mother left 126 Exchange in August, 1956 and moved to 3830 W. 6th in Fort Worth. The occupants of 126 Exchange in 1958 were Joseph Sawyer, apartment #203, and Louis Davis, apartment #201 (previously the Oswald's apartment).³³

The letter addressed to "Marguerite Oswald" somehow reached "Lee Harvey Oswald" in Japan within 3 weeks, *allegedly* while Oswald was in the brig (from June 29-August 12).

June-Lee Oswald in Atsugi

On June 20, Lee Oswald visited the Blue Bird Cafe in Yamato, near the Marine base. After having a couple of drinks he approached a table occupied by Technical Sergeant Miguel Rodriguez, Jr., Staff Sergeant James N. Milan, and Milan's girlfriend. Oswald spilled a drink on Rodriguez's left leg which caused Rodriguez to jump up and confront him. Rodriguez kept his composure and told Oswald that he did not want to jeopardize his six years as a Sergeant by fighting with a Private. Oswald told Rodriguez that he was "yellow" if he didn't come outside and fight. Sergeant Milan called the Military Police (MP) for assistance and when they arrived, they took the small group to the MP station.

June 27-Lee Oswald's second Court-martial

On June 27 Lee Oswald was court-martialed and charged with using provoking words to a Staff Non-Commissioned Officer (Sergeant Miguel Rodriguez). Oswald testified that he was drunk at the time and had accidentally spilled a drink onto Rodriguez's leg. He claimed that he was talking to Rodriguez when the MP's arrived.

The military court found that Oswald had spilled the drink accidentally, but convicted him of using "provoking words" to a non-commissioned officer. His previous sentence was re-instated, one month's pay of \$55 was forfeited, and he was immediately confined to the brig for 28 days at hard labor. In addition his previously granted extension of overseas duty until May, 1959 was cancelled.³⁴ It was during this time that Marine Corps records listed Oswald's ratings as 1.9 in conduct and 3.4 in proficiency.

NOTE: Marine Corps records of Oswald's sentence and confinement are confusing. On June 27, 1958 Oswald was sentenced to 28 days at hard labor,³⁵ yet on Folsom Ex. #1, p. 8 there is a notation for item #11 which reads: "Confinement at hard labor for 28 days vacated on June 27, 1958."³⁶

According to Folsom Ex. #1, p. 36 (Vol 19, p. 686), Oswald spent 28 days in the Marine Brig (June 27 thru July 24), but according to Folsom Ex. #1 p. 6 (Vol 19, p 661) Oswald spent 45 days in the brig (June 29-August 12, 1958).³⁷ As in the case of the conflicting New York school transcripts, we must wonder if these records are for two "Oswalds?"

June 29-August 12-in the Brig

On June 29, 1958 Oswald was *allegedly* placed in the brig. The following day Oswald filled out the reinstatement application for National Life and Accident Insurance Company (which had been mailed to Marguerite Oswald at 126 Exchange on June 10). On the application Oswald indicated that he was serving in the Marine Corps, MAG II, MACS 1, FPO, San Francisco and *listed his mother's address as 126 Exchange* in New Orleans. The application was signed on June 30 and witnessed by Peter Cassisi who, unlike Oswald, was not in the brig.³⁸

NOTE: Cassisi was placed in the brig, but not until a month later, on August 1.³⁹

When interviewed by the FBI after the assassination Cassisi said, "He had absolutely no contact with Oswald during off hours and had no recollection of ever having spent any time with him or associating with him in any way." He described Oswald as "very thin while in the service" and remembered that he was a very quiet person. Cassisi told the FBI, "He *did not recognize Oswald as a former Marine associate when pictures of Oswald were published in the media (after the assassination). It was only later he realized that Oswald was the same man he had served with in the Marines.*"⁴⁰

Medical treatment

During the time Lee Oswald was *allegedly* in the brig at Atsugi (June 29 to August 13), Marine Corps medical records show that he was examined on two separate occasions by a physician at the Atsugi Station Hospital. One of his ailments, hemorrhoids, required medical treatment both during and after his alleged confinement in the brig.

On July 12, Marine Corps medical records at Atsugi Station Hospital (#3835)

show that **Lee** Oswald was “bleeding from rectum” and was diagnosed with hemorrhoids (*he received treatment for hemorrhoids again on October 7, 1958*).⁴¹

On August 10, 1958, while still *allegedly* in the brig, **Lee** Oswald was given a medical exam and the physicians report noted, “Slight burn on urination...has urethral discharge.” A “smear” was obtained and used to check for the presence of venereal disease.⁴²

NOTE: Lee Oswald received subsequent treatments for a “urethral discharge” on September 20, 22, 23, and October 6, at the Atsugi Station Hospital.^{43 58-07}

On August 13, three days after visiting the hospital, **Lee** Oswald was released from the brig and returned to active duty.⁴⁴ Two days later Palmer McBride, who had worked at the Pfisterer Dental Lab for the past three years, quit and joined the Air Force reserves.

NOTE: Neither the FBI, Warren Commission, or HSCA acquired Marine records which listed the names of fellow prisoners who were in the brig from June 29 to August 13, 1958. Nor did they attempt to locate, question, or depose any of the Marine Corps guards or personnel assigned to brig duty in Atsugi during that time.

Switching identities

Toward the end of the summer **Harvey** Oswald and his short, dumpy, heavy-set “caretaker/mother” began the process of switching identities with **Lee** and the real Marguerite Oswald in preparation for his upcoming “defection” to the Soviet Union. **Harvey** Oswald left Fort Worth, travelled to Atsugi, and then to Taiwan where he was assigned to a Marine unit and assumed the identity of the real **Lee** Harvey Oswald.

When **Harvey** departed for the far East the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter lived alone in the small duplex at 3006 Bristol Road in Fort Worth. On August 28 she began working for the King Candy Company and operated a candy booth in the Fair Ridglea Department Store. According to sales promotion manager Stanley Nyberg, “Marguerite came here (to Fort Worth) with her children from New York and had good references.”⁴⁵

*NOTE: The short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter had not lived in New York since 1953. When she applied for employment with King Candy in 1958 she could not list any previous Fort Worth employers because she had been residing with **Harvey** in New Orleans for the past two years. She provided employment references from New York, which helped to conceal her recent activities in New Orleans where she worked as a bar maid.*

The real Marguerite Oswald (tall, nice-looking, well dressed) had been living in apartment #3 at 3830 W. 6th for the past two years and was working at Cox’s Department Store in mid-1958. If she were the woman who applied for work at King Candy, she could easily have provided local references from Fort Worth employers including Cox’s Department Store (1958), Family Publications (1958), Paul’s Shoe Store (1957-58), Clyde Campbell’s Men’s Store (1957, spring), City of Fort Worth (1957, fall), and Goldring’s in New Orleans (1954-1956).

The FBI conducted a thorough investigation into the background of the real Marguerite Oswald from the early 1940’s to the mid-1950’s. But after interviewing Lee

McCracken at 3830 W. 6th in Fort Worth, her neighbor in 1957-58, their investigation stopped. They never interviewed co-workers who knew and worked with the real Marguerite Oswald at Clyde Campbell's Men's Store (1957, spring), the City of Fort Worth (1957, fall), Paul's Shoe Store (1957-58, Christmas), Family Publications (1958), or Cox's Department Store (1958). They never interviewed friends, neighbors or co-workers nor did they obtain employment records from any of these businesses. Bureau officials chose instead to focus their attention and investigation into the background of the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter, beginning with Mrs. Taylor at 4936 Collinwood, her landlord in 1957-58.

NOTE: Serious problems could have developed if employees who worked with the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald refused to identify the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter as their former co-worker. The FBI avoided this potential problem by following their pattern of avoiding troublesome witnesses, in this case by simply ignoring the companies who employed the real Marguerite Oswald. The FBI's knowledge of two Marguerite Oswald's may explain why not a single one of her federal income tax returns from 1956-1962 has ever been released, are marked "referred....postponed in full," and remain unavailable to researchers 40 years after the assassination. ⁵⁸⁻⁰⁸

Curiously, and without explanation, the names John Smith and Minnie Smith appear in the JFK collection at the National Archives. But the only items listed for either person are federal income tax returns which are marked "referred....postponed in full." ^{58-09 46} These are the same years as the returns marked "referred....postponed in full" for Marguerite Oswald. ⁵⁸⁻¹⁰ Unlike Marguerite Oswald, the names of John and Minnie Smith cannot be found anywhere else in the realm of the Kennedy Assassination—not in the National Archives files, the Warren Commission documents, HSCA files, nor anywhere. This suggests the possibility that "John Smith" and "Minnie Smith" are pseudonyms which were used to file federal income tax returns for the real Lee Oswald and his tall, nice-looking mother, Marguerite. Otherwise, who are these people and what possible relevance do they or their tax returns have to the assassination of President Kennedy?

When the ARRB was created in 1992 federal income tax returns were specifically exempted from public disclosure. Why? Because the release of the Oswald's tax returns, if they are true unaltered copies of original documents, could expose the dual identities of Lee and Marguerite Oswald. Dual identities would implicate the CIA in the assassination of President Kennedy and thereby indict elements of the government in both the assassination and its cover-up.

Fall-Harvey in Taiwan (September 14 thru October 6)

According to Marine Corps records, Oswald was released from the Marine brig on August 13 and returned to active duty. A month later First Lieutenant William K. Trail, assigned to the First Marine Air Wing, MAG II, MACS 1 in Atsugi, recalled that when his group was preparing to depart for Taiwan Oswald and another Marine were being held prisoners (Harvey, and possibly Paul Murphy?). Trail said the prisoners were picked up by a "chaser" with a gun during transport to Taiwan in September.^{47 58-11} *But why?*

According to Marine Corps records, Oswald was released from the brig a month earlier, on August 13. Why would Oswald need to be picked up by a chaser with a gun during transport to Taiwan on September 14—a month after his release from the

brig?.....Because **Harvey** Oswald, while waiting for the unit to depart for Taiwan, may have been held in the Marine brig to keep him separate and apart from the Marines who bunked and worked with **Lee** Oswald in Atsugi. His confinement would have allowed him to safely depart for Taiwan *with a different group of Marines who did not know Lee Oswald.*

***NOTE:** None of the Marines who knew **Lee** Oswald in Atsugi, including Zack Stout, Bobby Warren, and George Wilkins, accompanied **Harvey** Oswald to Taiwan. **Harvey** was with a different group of Marines, who had no reason to question his identity. Some of the same Marines who became acquainted with **Harvey** Oswald in Taiwan were stationed with him a few months later at MACS 9 in Santa Ana, California.*

According to Marine Corps Unit Diary 151-58 (744), **Lee Harvey** Oswald and his unit departed from Japan for a week long trip to the South China Sea on September 14, 1958 aboard the USS Skagit (AKA 105), an attack cargo ship.⁵⁸⁻¹² Paul Edward Murphy, who was in the far east and Santa Ana, California during the same time as Oswald, told the FBI that "he did not know Oswald personally."⁴⁸ When MACS-1 left for Taiwan, Murphy was in the brig serving a 90-day sentence for wrongful appropriation of a camera.

Harvey Oswald at Ping Tung, Taiwan

When the Marines arrived at Ping Tung they immediately set up a temporary radar station. While in Taiwan, First Lieutenant William Trail saw little of (**Harvey**) Oswald, but saw and spoke with him a few months later at the Marine Corps base at Santa Ana, California (early 1959).⁵⁸⁻¹¹ First Lieutenant John Donovan remembered that Oswald took photographs of troop deployments, fighter aircraft, ammunition bunkers, and F-86 aircraft while in Taiwan. According to Donovan, Oswald was very interested in the U-2 spy plane.

***NOTE:** Following the assassination of President Kennedy photographs of aircraft, troops and bunkers were found by the Dallas Police among Harvey Oswald's possessions and are now in the National Archives.⁴⁹*

After leaving Taiwan, Donovan was transferred to the Marine Corps Air Facility (MCAF) at Santa Ana, CA where he worked closely with **Harvey** Oswald until his discharge.

***NOTE:** Before joining the Marines, Donovan was an FBI agent and, after the assassination, made many slanderous and untrue statements about Oswald. Donovan told the Warren Commission that after Oswald defected, the Marines spent thousands of man-hours changing all of the tactical frequencies and verifying the destruction of codes. Donovan was the only person who made this claim, and his allegations were not supported by facts or the testimony of other Marines.*

Fifteen years later Donovan told more slanderous, uncorroborated stories about Oswald to the HSCA. Donovan said that Oswald allegedly had a liaison with an effeminate boy in Taiwan, was seen talking to a wealthy Japanese man who travelled to the Soviet Union, said that Oswald received a package from a suspicious-looking man at the base gate, and said that Oswald was seen with a Russian-speaking woman at a night club in Japan.⁵⁰ None of these allegations were ever verified.

On the evening of October 4th **Harvey** Oswald was assigned to guard duty at Ping Tung. About midnight, Lieutenant Charles R. Rhodes (Lake City, SC) heard four or five rifle shots coming from the direction of the position that Oswald was guarding. He drew his .45 automatic and ran toward the clump of trees to see what had happened. Lieutenant Rhodes found (**Harvey**) Oswald slumped against a tree, visibly shaking and crying while holding his M-1 rifle across his lap.

Oswald told Rhodes that he saw men in the woods, challenged them, and then started shooting. Rhodes put his arm around Oswald's shoulder and slowly walked him back to his tent. Rhodes remembered, "He (Oswald) kept saying he just couldn't bear being on guard duty." Rhodes reported the incident to his commanding officer and Oswald was allegedly sent to Japan for "medical treatment" two days later (Oct 6) by military plane.⁵¹ On October 6, **Harvey** Oswald and Peter Cassisi are listed on Marine Corps Unit Diary #158-58 at Ping-Tung (North Taiwan).⁵⁸⁻¹³

NOTE: An incident report should have been in Oswald's Marine file as well as information relating to Oswald's return trip to Atsugi by military transport.

In 1959, after "defecting" to the Soviet Union, Oswald talked about his experience in Taiwan with North American News Alliance (NANA)/CIA asset Priscilla Johnson at the Metropole Hotel in Moscow. Oswald said, "After I finished high school I joined the Marine Corps at 17.....I was in Japan, the Philippines, Indonesia, and Formosa (the Dutch name for Taiwan).⁵².....the Russians would say Military Imperialism. Well the occupation of one country is imperialistic, like Formosa. The conduct of American technicians there helping drag up guns for the Chinese. Watching American technicians show the Chinese how to use them is one thing. To talk about Communism is another thing, to drag a gun up a mountainside."⁵³ ⁵⁸⁻¹⁴ After the interview Johnson wrote an article in which she reported, "At 17 he entered the Marine Corps and was discharged in September, having spent 14 months in Japan, the Philippines, Indonesia, and Formosa (Taiwan)."⁵⁴ ⁵⁸⁻¹⁵

A Naval message of November 4, 1959 (#22257 FF265651) reported, "Oswald served with Marine Air Control Squadrons in Japan and Taiwan with duties involving ground control intercept."⁵⁵ ⁵⁸⁻¹⁶ A similar message prepared by Lieutenant D. E. Sigsworth, and sent from the Chief of Naval Operations to "ALSUNA" in Moscow, stated, "Oswald served with Marine Air Control Squadron operations in Japan and Taiwan."⁵⁶ ⁵⁸⁻¹⁷

Following the assassination photographs taken by **Harvey** Oswald of aircraft, troops and bunkers in Taiwan were found by the Dallas Police among his possessions and are now in the National Archives.

In 1964 the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "Lee was in Japan, Lee was in Corregidor, Lee was in the Philippines, Lee was in Formosa."⁵⁷

In 1964, the Commission received a memorandum from the Assistant General Counsel for the Department of Defense which stated that Oswald departed Atsugi on September 14, 1958, was at Ping Tung, North Taiwan on September 30, and returned to Atsugi on October 5.⁵⁸

Warren Commission Exhibit 1961 states, "14 September-6 October, 1958, Embarked aboard AKA 105 with MACS 1, MAG II, 1st Marine Aircraft Wing and sailed from Yokosuka, Japan on 14 September 1958 for South China Sea area. Was at Ping Tung, North Taiwan on 30 September 1958; returned to Atsugi, Japan on 5 October, 1958."⁵⁹ ⁵⁸⁻¹⁸

*NOTE: Neither the FBI nor the Warren Commission interviewed a single marine who served with **Harvey Oswald** in Taiwan. Why.....?*

Recollections of fellow Marines, Military records, Marine Corps Unit Diaries, interviews with reporters, and numerous photographs taken by **Harvey Oswald** of military installations clearly show that he was in Taiwan, with MAG II at Ping Tung from September 14 to October 6. *But the Commission also published Oswald's Marine Corps medical records which showed that Lee Oswald was in Atsugi on September 16, 20, 22, 23, and 29th.*

Lee Oswald in Atsugi

While **Harvey Oswald** was in Taiwan, **Lee Oswald** remained at MACS I in Atsugi, more than a thousand miles away, where the results of his medical examination of August 10 revealed an acute case of urethritis.⁶⁰

On September 16, while **Harvey Oswald** was aboard the USS Skagit en route to Taiwan, **Lee Oswald** was examined at the Atsugi Station Hospital. A "smear" was taken and sent "mainside" along with a report submitted by Captain P. Deranian, MC (Medical Corps), United States Navy (USN). The report stated, "Patient complains of a slight discharge and a stinging sensation on urination." **Lee Oswald** was diagnosed as having "urethritis, acute, due gonococcus #0303."** Captain Deranian wrote that the origin of the disease was, "In line of duty, not due to own misconduct."^{61 58-19}

***NOTE: On March 31, 1964 Staff Medical Officer Captain George Donabedian told Warren Commission staff attorney John Hart Ely the Marine Corps Medical records clearly showed that Oswald had contacted gonorrhea (probably from his Japanese girlfriend).*

On September 20, while **Harvey Oswald** was in Taiwan, **Lee Oswald** was again examined at the Atsugi Station Hospital by a physician with the initials "J.C." The doctor noted on Oswald's treatment record, "Still has profuse disch-somewhat clearer. Received course of penicillin ending 2 days ago."^{62 58-20}

On September 22 and 23rd, while **Harvey Oswald** was still in Taiwan, **Lee Oswald** was again examined by a physician at the Atsugi Station Hospital. The doctor noted on Oswald's treatment record, "Still present...burning on urination."^{63 58-20/21}

On September 29th, while **Harvey Oswald** was in still in Taiwan, **Lee Oswald** was again examined at the Atsugi Station Hospital by Dr. Kuchen (sp?). The doctor noted on Oswald's treatment record, "Good response to therapy-has been doing much heavy lifting."^{64 58-22} *Heavy lifting? It is hard to imagine what kind of "heavy lifting" Oswald would be doing if he were on radar duty. It is more likely that Lee Oswald was temporarily re-assigned to other duties.*

On October 6, **Harvey Oswald** and Peter Cassisi are listed on Marine Corps Unit Diary #158-58 at Ping Tung, Taiwan, while Marine Corps medical records show that **Lee Oswald** was once again examined at the Atsugi Station Hospital for urethritis. The physician who treated Oswald wrote on his treatment record "Severe heavy discharge..... (unintelligible).....has been doing heavy lifting recently."^{65 58-22}

On October 6, Marine Unit Diary 1-58 (139) shows that "Lee H. Oswald" was dropped from MACS 1 and assigned him to H&MS in preparation for his transfer back to the US. Neither this nor any other Diary shows Oswald's transfer from Taiwan to Atsugi.

*NOTE: There is no explanation for **Harvey Oswald** in Taiwan from September 14-*

October 6 and **Lee Harvey Oswald** at the Atsugi station hospital in Japan on September 16, 20, 22, 23, 29 and October 4 and 6. The only date that has a possible explanation for these two concurrent entries is October 6. Warren Commission supporters suggest that Oswald was flown from Taiwan to Atsugi on that day. That may be possible, but what about the conflicting entries from September 14 thru October 5 ?

*If the Marine Corps Unit Diaries and the Marine Corps medical records are correct, then these government records prove that **Harvey Oswald** was in Taiwan while **Lee Oswald** in Atsugi at the same time.*

Switching identities for the last time

Our analysis of **Harvey** and **Lee** during the Taiwan period, even though very short, is extremely important, because it was in Taiwan that Russian-speaking **Harvey Oswald** assumed the identity of New Orleans born **Lee Oswald**.

The documents and witness testimony published in the Warren Volumes that placed **Harvey Oswald** in Taiwan caused a lot of trouble for the HSCA in 1978. So much trouble, in fact, *their only option was to lie.*

In 1978 the HSCA had the following information concerning Oswald's departure from Atsugi on September 14 and his presence in Taiwan thru October 6:

- *Marine Corps Unit Diary 151-58 (744), which showed that Lee **Harvey Oswald** and his unit departed Japan on September 14, 1958 aboard the USS Skagit.*
- *Photographs of military installations taken by Oswald in Taiwan that were recovered by the Dallas Police.*
- *An interview with Lieutenant Charles R. Rhodes who served with **Harvey Oswald** in Taiwan.⁶⁶ Marine Corps Unit Diary 152-58, p. 747, for September 27, 1958, lists Charles R. Rhodes as "WestPAC (Western Pacific) in the field.*
- *The November 4, 1959 message from the Chief of Naval Operations to Moscow saying that Oswald had served in Taiwan*
- *Interviews of Oswald by Aline Mosby and Priscilla Johnson in which Oswald said he had been in Taiwan.*
- *Marine Corps Diary 158-58, p. 762, for October 6, 1958, that lists Lee H. Oswald's location as "Ping Tung (North) Taiwan."*

*But the HSCA also had **Lee Harvey Oswald's** Marine Corps medical records, published in the Warren Volumes, that showed Oswald was treated at the Atsugi station hospital on numerous occasions between September 14 and October 6. They knew these records placed "Oswald" in two locations at the same time and needed to find a solution for this problem, but without interviewing former Marines like Lieutenant Charles Rhodes who knew for a fact that Oswald had been in Taiwan.*

The problem was resolved by Robert Blakey, Chief Counsel for the HSCA. Blakey wrote to Secretary of Defense Harold Brown and asked a very simple question, "During which periods was Oswald separated from his units overseas because of hospitalization (BLAKEY ASKED NOTHING ABOUT TAIWAN)."^{67 58-23} The Department of Defense answered this question by saying, "Oswald did not sail from Yokosuka, Japan on September 16, 1958. He remained at NAS (Naval Air Station) Atsugi, as part of the MAG II rear echelon."^{68 58-24} The DOD's answer clearly implied that Oswald did not travel to Taiwan, but remained in Japan. Blakey then allegedly reviewed Oswald's Marine Corps Unit Diaries for MAG II and

allegedly found no reference to Oswald departing from Yokosuka for Taiwan. However, the Marine Corps Unit Diaries do exist and contain the following notations:

- *Marine Corps Diary 151-58, p. 744, for September 14, 1958, reads: “Emb (embarked) AKA 105 and sailed fr Yokosuku Japan for the South China Sea Area auth 1st MAW ltr 04/303/kv P16-1 of 29Aug58.*
- *Marine Corps Diary 158-58, p. 762, for October 6, 1958, lists Lee H. Oswald’s location as “Ping Tung (North) Taiwan.”*

This means that neither Blakey nor HSCA staff members reviewed the documentation upon which they based their conclusion. With misleading information from the DOD, and lying about the contents of the Marine Corps Unit Diaries, Robert Blakey wrote:

“The Department of Defense specifically stated that ‘Oswald did not sail from Yokosuka, Japan on September 16, 1958. He remained aboard NAS Atsugi as part of the MAG-11 rear echelon.’ Accordingly, based upon a direct examination of Oswald’s unit diaries, as well as his own-military records, it does not appear that he had spent any time in Taiwan. This finding is contrary to that of the Warren Commission that Oswald arrived with his unit in Taiwan on September 30, 1958, and remained there somewhat less than a week, but the Commission’s analysis apparently was made without access to the unit diaries of MAG11.”^{69 58-25}

Blakey, now a law professor at Notre Dame, resolved the problem as only a lawyer could—by combining misleading information with outright lies in order to create the illusion that Oswald was not in Taiwan!! In the final analysis, there are only two explanations for Blakey’s conduct: either Blakey was incompetent and never read the Diaries or the interview of Lieutenant Rhodes, or he knew about the conflicting records and intentionally sought to avoid the “Taiwan problem.”

After returning to the United States, **Harvey** Oswald was sent to the Marine base at Santa Ana, California (MACS 9), while **Lee** Oswald remained in Japan. While in California **Harvey** began preparing for his upcoming “defection” by discussing and supporting Cuba, Russia, and communism. He subscribed to Russian language newspapers, listened to Russian records, spoke in the Russian language, and took a military language exam in Russian. **Harvey** had less than a year in which to convince fellow Marines that his devotion to communism was the reason for his “defection.”

At this point some readers might ask, “Was such an elaborate and multi-year deception plan really necessary in order to infiltrate one person into Russia?” The answer is, quite simply, “Yes.” The CIA spent years developing and training a native Russian-speaking person (**Harvey**) for the sole purpose of placing him in the Soviet Union (similar to the Russians placing English-speaking Konan Molodi/Lonsdale in England). The switching of **Harvey’s** identity with that of New Orleans-born **Lee** Oswald had to be foolproof, because years of work and **Harvey’s** life depended on their carefully laid plans.

***NOTE:** At the time of **Harvey** Oswald’s “defection,” in October, 1959, he had replaced the American-born **Lee** Oswald only 12 months earlier. After Oswald’s “defection” the KGB would probably conduct a thorough investigation into his background, possibly as far back as his birth. The Soviet intelligence agency, like the Warren Commission, HSCA, and the American public, never realized they had been fooled.*

The infiltration of Lee **Harvey** Oswald into Russia at the height of the cold war

was a dangerous gamble. If the Soviets ever discovered the 19-year-old American “defector” spoke the Russian language perfectly, they would immediately suspect him of being a spy. If they somehow learned that **Harvey** had been substituted for US-born “Lee Harvey Oswald,” their suspicions of his being a spy would be confirmed and he would be arrested, meet with a fatal “accident,” or worse.

But **Harvey** Oswald’s identity was not discovered and the CIA’s carefully planned, and flawlessly executed impersonation, worked perfectly. Within a year the CIA would have an undetected, but carefully watched, Russian-speaking agent inside the Soviet Union. If anyone doubts that **Harvey** Oswald was sent by US intelligence for the purpose of gathering information in the Soviet Union, they only have to read his meticulously detailed synopsis of Soviet life, published in the Warren Volumes.⁷⁰ Oswald’s “defection” fooled not only the Russians, but the FBI (until June, 1960), the Warren Commission, the HSCA, thousands of journalists, book writers, private investigators and the American public.

Harvey, Lee and Gordon Lonsdale (aka Konan Molodi)

While **Harvey** was preparing for his upcoming “defection” at Santa Ana, California, and **Lee** Oswald was still in Japan, Gordon Lonsdale (aka Konan Molodi) continued to spy out British defense secrets from the Royal Navy’s underwater weapons facility.

September/October-John Pic

On September 25, 1958 John Pic re-enlisted in the USAF and listed his address as “c/o M. Oswald, 3006 Bristol Road in Fort Worth.” He listed his wife’s address as 104 Avenue C in East Meadow, NY.⁷¹

In October John Pic, his wife, and two children left Mitchell Air Force Base (NY) and drove across the country en route to San Francisco. Pic and his family were supposed to catch a flight from San Francisco to Japan and he was waiting for a call to advise him of the departure date. The Pics arrived in Fort Worth on October 30th or 31st and spent the evening at his mother’s house. They arrived on Halloween night (always held on October 31) and Pic drove his car up behind the house and locked the gates to prevent his hub caps from being stolen. Pic did not remember the address of her house but told the Commission, “It was a little circle.....what she lived on described the street....it was a circle, something like that.”⁷² *The short, heavy-set, dour looking “Marguerite Oswald” imposter did not live on a “circle” in October, 1958. This “Marguerite” lived on the right side of a small duplex located at 3006 Bristol Road which had no driveway or gates.*⁵⁸⁻²⁶

John Pic told the Warren Commission that when he visited his mother over Halloween, 1958, she was working at Cox’s Department Store in Fort Worth.⁷³ Pic visited his mother, the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald, at Cox’s Department Store in October, *but he did not visit the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter who was working at the King Candy Counter at the Fair Ridglea Department Store.*

After leaving Fort Worth, John Pic drove his family to San Francisco and then flew to Tachikawa AFB in Japan on November 10, 1958. Pic’s younger brother, **Lee** Oswald, departed Japan a week earlier (11/2/58) aboard the USS Barrett for San Francisco.⁷⁴

October-Robert Oswald

In the fall of 1958 Robert Oswald worked for Boswell Dairies and lived with his

family at 7313 Davenport in Fort Worth. Robert, like John Pic, told the Warren Commission that during the fall of 1958 his mother (the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald) was working at Cox's Department Store in Fort Worth.⁷⁵ Robert also said he visited her at Cox's on a Saturday in April, 1959.⁷⁶ As in the case of John Pic, Robert may have visited his mother at Cox's Department Store, *but he could not have visited the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite" imposter at work. This woman suffered a work-related injury while working at the King Candy Counter in the Fair Ridglea Department Store in December, 1958. In April, 1959 she was disabled, unemployed, and did not return to work until the fall/winter of 1959.*

NOTE: As previously mentioned the FBI obtained detailed employment information from employers of the real Marguerite Oswald in the 1940's and early to mid-1950's. But in Fort Worth, from 1956 thru 1958, they ignored her employers, failed to verify her dates of employment, failed to obtain employment records, and failed to interview any of her co-workers.

From the testimony of John Pic and Robert Oswald we know that the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald worked at Cox's Department Store from October, 1958 (John Pic's visit) thru April, 1959 (Robert Oswald's visit). During this time the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite" imposter began work at the King Candy in August, was injured on December 5, and was unemployed thru the summer of 1959.

October-Rome, Italy

On October 22, 1958 Ferenc Nagy held a press conference to announce that PERMINDEX (originally based in Basel, Switzerland) had formed an affiliate called the Rome World Trade Center (CENTRO MONDIALE COMMERCIALE deROMA). The new affiliate leased 37,000 square meters (over 398,000 square feet-comparable to a 40-story building) of floor space in Italian government buildings. Clay Shaw, Managing Director of the International Trade Mart of New Orleans, was named to the Board of Directors of the Roman affiliate of PERMINDEX and furnished the model on which the organization was based.⁷⁷

Two Italian periodicals, *Paesa Sera*, and *De La Sera*, were no less suspicious of the Italian CENTRO MONDIALE COMMERCIALE deROMA (World Trade Center) than the Swiss had been of PERMINDEX in Basel, Switzerland. Both periodicals ran a series of articles that claimed the Trade Center was "a creature of the CIA." The Canadian newspaper *Le Devoir* also ran a similar expose around the same time.

The Italians were a bit more tolerant of the PERMINDEX affiliate in Rome than the Swiss had been of PERMINDEX in Basel, and allowed them to set up shop. Nevertheless, five years later CENTRO MONDIALE COMMERCIALE deROMA/PERMINDEX was forced to leave Italy, and they relocated to Johannesburg, South Africa.

NOTE: By 1958 Clay Shaw was affiliated with "World Trade Centers" or "Trade Marts" in New Orleans, Basel (Switzerland), and Rome (Italy). On the day of the assassination President Kennedy's motorcade was headed toward the Dallas Trade Mart, while Clay Shaw was at the "World Trade Center" in San Francisco. Coincidence?

Recognizing Harvey and Lee

As **Harvey** and **Lee** matured and grew into adulthood, their personalities, habits and traits began to emerge. While in the Marines the taller, huskier, thick-necked

Lee Oswald drank heavily and often became intoxicated, got into fights with fellow Marines (just as he had in grade school and junior high), acquired two scars from a bullet wound in his upper left arm, was a voracious reader, *but never spoke Russian nor discussed communism or politics*. **Lee** spent a lot of time with fellow Marines Zack Stout, Bobby Warren, George Wilkins, and other marines who were never interviewed by the FBI or Warren Commission. ⁵⁸⁻²⁷

The thinner, shorter **Harvey** Oswald read communist-type publications that included “Das Kapital” and the “Communist Manifesto,” was sympathetic toward communism, constantly discussed politics, *but rarely drank, was never drunk, did not get into any fights with fellow Marines (Harvey was never known to be involved in a fight), and had no scars on his left arm from a self-inflicted gunshot wound*. When **Harvey** arrived in Santa Ana, California in late 1958 he played Russian records, subscribed to Russian language publications, talked favorably about communism, Cuba, Castro and politics, and asked fellow Marines to call him “Oswaldovich,” in preparation for his upcoming “defection.”

⁵⁸⁻²⁸

October-Lee in Japan (October 7 thru November 2)

On October 6, Marine Corps Medical records show that **Lee** Oswald was diagnosed with acute non-venereal urethritis.⁷⁸ The following day Marine Corps Unit Diary 2-58 (142) recorded that **Lee H.** Oswald was admitted to the Atsugi Station Hospital.⁷⁹

On October 10, Marine Corps medical records show that a sigmoidoscopy was performed on **Lee** Oswald at the Atsugi Station Hospital.⁸⁰ A sigmoidoscopy is performed by inserting an illuminated tubular instrument into the rectum, colon, and sigmoid flexure for direct examination of the rectum. This procedure was a follow up to **Lee** Oswald’s examination on July 12 in which the doctor noted the patient was “bleeding from rectum” (hemorrhoids). After spending a week in the hospital, Marine Corps Unit Diary 6-58 (147) shows **Lee** Oswald was discharged on October 13.⁸¹ On October 16 he returned to the hospital for flu shots.⁸²

On October 24, two-and-a-half months after complaining of a “slight burn on urination,” **Lee** Oswald was still having trouble with urethritis. He was examined at the Atsugi Station Hospital by a physician with the initials “WH,” given pyridium (a drug used for urinary pain), and told to “return in 5 days.”⁸³ ⁵⁸⁻²² On October 27 he returned for more flu shots at the Atsugi Station Hospital.⁸⁴ On November 3, **Lee** Oswald returned to the Atsugi Station Hospital for the last time.⁸⁵ During the previous five months—June, July, August, September, and October—**Lee** Oswald had been treated on many occasions for hemorrhoids and urethritis (gonorrhea).

***NOTE:** “Lee Harvey Oswald” was treated on numerous occasions for hemorrhoids and urethritis (gonorrhea) while in the Marines. Perhaps Lee Oswald’s urethritis (gonorrhea) was contracted “in the line of duty” as noted on his military medical records. These afflictions may or may not have been cured by military doctors during his numerous visits from July thru October, 1958. But after Harvey successfully impersonated Lee in October, 1958, there is no indication that “Lee Harvey Oswald” was ever again treated for urethritis (gonorrhea) or hemorrhoids for the rest of his life.*

While **Lee** Oswald was frequenting the Atsugi Hospital, **Harvey** Oswald was temporarily assigned to a Marine squadron at Iwakuni, an air base 400 miles southwest of Tokyo. There are no Marine Corps records of such a transfer nor is such a transfer

recorded on the Marine Corps Unit Diaries but Owen Dejanovich, who first met **Harvey** Oswald at radar school in Biloxi in May/June, 1957 saw and recognized him at Iwakuni. Dejanovich thought that Oswald had grown bitter toward the Marines, and recalled seeing him occasionally talking to a Eurasian girl. After Oswald departed Iwakuni he *apparently* returned to the US mainland.

El Toro and Santa Ana

The Marine Corps facilities in California, often referred to as “Santa Ana,” “El Toro,” or “Santa Ana/El Toro,” have confused most researchers for years. These are actually two separate facilities and are located between the cities of Santa Ana, CA (to the west) and El Toro, CA (to the east).⁵⁸⁻²⁹ The correct location and name of these two facilities is as follows:

The Marine Corps Air Station (MCAS) was located near El Toro, CA and had long paved runways for jet aircraft. There were 5000-7000 Marines stationed at this base, which was known as MACS 3. **Lee** Oswald was briefly stationed at MACS 3 in late 1958 and early 1959.

The Marine Corps Air Facility (MCAF) was located in Tustin, CA. near the city of Santa Ana and is sometimes referred to as the Lighter Than Air facility (LTA) or Helicopter Station. There were less than 700 Marines stationed at this facility, which was known as MACS 9. **Harvey** Oswald was assigned to MACS 9 from October, 1958, until his discharge in September, 1959.

October/November-Harvey Oswald at MACS 9

By the end of October, while **Lee** Oswald was still in Japan, **Harvey** Oswald arrived at the Marine Corps Air Facility (MACS-9) in Santa Ana, CA. He was assigned to work in the radar bubble with Sergeant Nelson Delgado, five enlisted men, and three officers who formed a radar crew that engaged in aircraft surveillance (S-3 section).⁸⁶ Delgado, who had been at MACS 9 for the past 9 months (since January, 1958), paid little attention to Oswald at first.

***NOTE:** The Marine Corps Unit Diaries, from January thru September, 1959, confirm that Oswald was assigned to the Marine Corps Air Facility (MCAF at Santa Ana/ Tustin).*

At MACS 9 the Marines were assigned to small quonset huts. Delgado was the non-commissioned officer (NCO) in charge of hut #34, where he bunked with PFC Watts and PFC Wold. Oswald was originally assigned to a different hut, with Marines whose names were not remembered by Delgado.

***NOTE:** There are no FBI, Warren Commission, or Marine Corps records that identify the number of the hut in which **Harvey** Oswald first bunked.*

Harvey Oswald's first “hut”

From FBI interviews we know that Oswald was first assigned to a hut with Mack Osborne, Neil Dennis Tessem, Henry Roussel, Robert Allen, and Paul Hickey.

Mack Osborne told the FBI that he shared a bunk with Oswald in a 6-man quonset hut at MACS 9. Osborne said that Lee **Harvey** Oswald told him that in Japan he had hit a man with a bottle (*not true*) and then had fought with a brig guard (*also not true*). Oswald told him he had big plans and implied he would become well-known for some unspecified reason. Osborne said that after Oswald's "defection" several Marines who shared quarters with Oswald were interviewed by the FBI.⁸⁷

Neil Dennis Tessem told the FBI that he occupied a 6-man quonset hut for several weeks with Osborne, Bob Allen, and three other Marines he could not identify.⁸⁸ Marine unit diaries record Tessem's separation from MACS 9 on March, 18, 1959.

Henry Roussel, Jr. told Warren Commission staff attorney John Hart Ely that he served with Oswald for "approximately 3 or 4 months" in MACS 9 at the MCAF in Santa Ana, but was not asked if he bunked with Oswald.⁸⁹ The only time Roussel could have shared quarters with Oswald was prior to his leave which began on December 16, 1958. His leave lasted until January 10, 1959, and by the time he returned Oswald had already been transferred to hut #34 with Nelson Delgado, where he remained until his discharge in September, 1959. On March, 18, 1959 Roussel was transferred from active duty at MACS 9 to school. Roussel's aunt, Rosaleen Quinn, had been studying the Russian language for the past year and was hoping to work for the American Embassy in Moscow. Roussel, who knew that Oswald spoke Russian, arranged a date between Oswald and his aunt.⁹⁰

Robert J. Allen was not interviewed by the FBI. Marine Corps Unit Diaries record his separation from MACS 9 on March 21, 1959.

Paul C. Hickey was not interviewed by the FBI.

The Warren Commission failed to interview any of the Marines who bunked with **Harvey** Oswald from October thru December, 1959, *because according to military records Oswald did not arrive at MACS 9 until December 22, 1959.* Instead of interviewing these men the Commission obtained affidavits from two of the men, Mack Osborne and Henry Roussel, that merely said they bunked with Oswald at MACS 9, *without mentioning any dates.*

***NOTE:** The Commission used affidavits very effectively when they wanted to extract specific and/or favorable testimony, and yet avoid troublesome testimony from the same witness. In this case the affidavits prepared for Osborne and Roussel affirmed they shared a hut with Oswald and that he studied Russian. But the most important information, the months during which they shared the hut with **Harvey** Oswald, was omitted.*

The Commission did not interview nor did they obtain affidavits from any of the other three Marines-Allen, Hickey, or Tessem. They avoided asking any of these Marines for the number of their hut, or the months during which they shared their hut with Oswald. They intentionally avoided these people, because Marine Corps records showed that *Oswald did not report to Santa Ana until December 22.* The Commission chose instead to focus their attention on the testimony of Nelson Delgado, who shared hut #34 with Oswald beginning at the end of December, 1959.

Nelson Delgado and Marines who knew Harvey Oswald at MACS 9

After working with Oswald for a several weeks, Nelson Delgado and **Harvey Oswald** warmed up to each other and became friendly. Delgado told the Warren Commission about Oswald's interest in sports and said, "He (Oswald) never went out for basketball, baseball or handball....He played (touch football) tackle or end, you know, never fullback, quarterback or anything like that.....when Oswald went out for the (touch football) team, it was in the battery, getting the lines set up, but he quit before we went for competition."⁹¹

Sergeant Erwin Donald Lewis was assigned to MACS 9 at Santa Ana in 1958 and 1959. He remembered that Lee **Harvey Oswald** was transferred to MACS 9 in "October or November, 1958." He knew Oswald casually from work and remembered him as a very quiet person who kept to himself. Lewis said, "*It was a matter of common knowledge that Lee **Harvey Oswald** could read, write, and speak Russian.*"⁹² Sergeant Lewis was not interviewed by the Warren Commission.

Staff Sergeant Camilous Brown said he first met Lee **Harvey Oswald** during 1958. He said that Oswald was with the squadron for about a year and said that Corporal Donald E. Sizemore was his crew chief. Brown said that Oswald was disliked among members of the squadron because his work quality and professional attitude were poor. Neither Sergeant Brown nor Corporal Sizemore were interviewed by the Warren Commission.

Buddy Allen Simco was stationed in the S-3 operations unit of MACS 9 in 1958. He worked at the Squadron Office in General Administration and noticed the Russian literature that was addressed to Oswald. He said that although he was not a personal friend of Oswalds, it was common knowledge that Oswald was studying Russian. Even though Simco remembered that Oswald was seriously engaged in the study of the Russian language and the philosophy of Marxism, he did not consider him to be a subversive, a Communist, or even a Communist sympathizer. He said that Oswald appeared to be well versed on foreign affairs and often spoke of the world situation.

*NOTE: Nelson Delgado, Erwin Donald Lewis, Camilous Brown, and Buddy Allen Simco knew and worked with **Harvey Oswald** at MACS 9 in Santa Ana, California from October thru December 22, while **Lee Oswald** was still in Japan or on leave after returning to the United States. These Marines were intentionally ignored by the Commission because military records showed that Oswald did not arrived at Santa Ana until December 22.*⁹³

November-Lee Oswald returns to San Francisco (Aboard USS Barrett-Nov 2 thru Nov 15)

On October 31st, while **Harvey Oswald** was working in the radar bubble at MACS 9 in Santa Ana, California, **Lee Oswald** was dropped from the H & MS unit roster in Atsugi, Japan.⁹⁴ On November 2, **Lee Oswald** departed Yokosuku, Japan aboard the USS Barrett which was bound for the United States. After a 13-day voyage the ship arrived in San Francisco on November 15.⁹⁵

November/December-Lee Oswald in Fort Worth (November 15 thru December 11, 1958)

On November 19, Marine Corps records show that **Lee Oswald** took a 30-day leave, but there is no indication where he stayed during his leave. According to Robert

Oswald, Lee spent some of his time in Fort Worth and they hunted with .22 rifles at his in-laws (the Mercers) farm. Robert said, "I recall this to be in the early fall of the year—perhaps September."⁹⁶ *Robert Oswald's memory was a bit off. Lee Oswald's leave was from November 19 to December 18, 1958.*

Robert Oswald continued, "I recall two times that we had this type of light hunting out there at that farm, at the same place. One time was during a leave that he had from the Marine Corps. I don't recall any game at that particular time that we shot. I know we did handle the rifle and fired maybe target practice, something along that line."⁹⁷ Robert took a photograph of Lee holding a rifle during one of those leaves. He published a photograph of his husky, thick-necked brother between pages 96 and 97 in his book, Lee.⁵⁸⁻²⁷

NOTE: On November 22, 1963, FBI Agent Charles Brown interviewed Robert Oswald and reported, "He only saw his brother one time during the period of time he was in the service, at which time Lee came home on furlough to Fort Worth." Robert Oswald's wife, Vada, said that Lee Oswald took leave four or five months after she and Robert were married (they were married in November, 1956). This would place Lee Oswald's first visit to Fort Worth in March, 1957 which agrees with the Marine Corps records and L. M. McCracken's memory (Marguerite's neighbor) of seeing Lee Oswald when he visited his mother at 3830 W. 6th.

On February 20, 1964 Robert told the Warren Commission that he and his brother had hunted at the farm (his in laws farm) on two occasions and placed one of those dates at September, 1958. It is probable that Robert saw his brother, Lee, during two separate Marine leaves—in March, 1957 and November, 1958.

December 5—"Marguerite Oswald's" accident

While Lee Oswald was on leave (November 19 thru December 22) in Fort Worth his whereabouts remain unknown, except for his short visit with Robert Oswald. Lee did not visit the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter, who was working at the Fair Ridglea Department Store and residing at 3006 Bristol Road.⁹⁸ She was working for the King Candy Company and operated a booth in the Fair Ridglea Department store selling candy. On December 5, 1958 "Marguerite," who worked alone, claimed to have suffered a work-related injury as follows:

- At 11:00 am "Marguerite Oswald" said that when she reached up to get a jar of candy from the shelf a box of candy fell on her face and nose. There were no witnesses to the accident and she was given first aid by a Dr. Hardwich shortly after the accident.⁹⁹
- The following day, December 6, "Marguerite Oswald" was examined by Dr. Milton N. Goldberg of Fort Worth. His examination revealed a small laceration on her nose with swelling. Dr. Goldberg took X-rays which revealed no fractures.¹⁰⁰
- On December 8, "Marguerite" returned to Dr. Goldberg's for another examination. She returned again on December 29 and complained of headaches and pains in her neck. Dr. Goldberg X-rayed her cervical spine which revealed no fractures and told "Marguerite" that she had suffered no partial or permanent disability.¹⁰¹
- Three days later, on December 11, the King Candy Company filed an "Employers First Report of Injury" with the Industrial Accident Board of Texas.

“Marguerite’s” address was listed as 3006 Bristol Road and her income was reported as \$175 per month. The “probable length of disability,” as listed on the report, was one week.¹⁰²

Robert Oswald had been living at 7313 Davenport in Fort Worth since April 23, 1957, yet there is no indication that “Marguerite” ever contacted Robert to inform him of her “accident” nor did she receive a visit, financial aid, assistance, or any help from Robert. Nor is there any indication that **Lee** Oswald ever visited the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter at any time during his military leaves. In fact, there no indication that either Robert or **Lee** helped “Marguerite” in any way following her “accident,” either financially, by escorting her to a doctor’s office, filling out worker’s compensation claims, etc.

QUESTION: *Why should **Lee** or Robert Oswald visit or help the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald?” This woman was not their mother.*

*It is worth remembering that not a single friend or neighbor of the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter recalled even a single visit by either Robert or **Lee** during the three year period from October, 1956 thru August, 1959.*

On December 8, 1958 **Lee** Oswald opened a bank account at the West Side State Bank in Fort Worth with a deposit of \$200. On the account forms **Lee** Oswald listed his address as Marine Corps Air Station (MCAS) at El Toro, California, *but gave no local address in Fort Worth.*

NOTE: *The address on the bank account forms, MCAS-El Toro, was the jet base where **Lee** Oswald was stationed in December, 1958. **Harvey** Oswald was stationed at the MCAF, the LTA facility at Santa Ana, in December, 1958. It is worth noting that the FBI did not furnish the records of this account nor the signature cards to the Warren Commission.*

An appropriate question to ask at this point would be, “Where did **Lee** Oswald get \$200 in cash.” **Lee** just arrived from Japan, where he had been stationed for the past two years, and all Marines were paid in *non-convertible military scrip*-never in cash.

NOTE: *The Warren Commission claimed that Oswald saved money for over 2 years while in the Marines for his trip to the Soviet Union in 1959. But they never told the public that Oswald could not have saved any US currency, because Marines in Japan were always paid in non-convertible military script, and never in cash.*

November/December-Harvey Oswald at Tustin (Santa Ana), Calif

While **Lee** Oswald was on leave in Fort Worth, **Harvey** Oswald remained at MACS 9 in Santa Ana, California. After working together for over a month, **Harvey** Oswald and Nelson Delgado found they had common interests and by the latter part of November had become friends. Delgado said that Oswald was always praising the socialist form of government and said that Castro was the best thing that ever happened to the Western Hemisphere.¹⁰³

Much of Delgado and Oswald’s relationship stemmed from the fact that they agreed on Castro and Cuba. Delgado said, “At that time he was-he was commenting on the fight that Castro was having at Sierra Madres at the beginning”-*fighting that occurred*

in the fall of 1958. Delgado said they also discussed Trujillo, the Dominican Republic, and a soldier who had deserted the US Army and gone to Cuba.

*NOTE: When (Harvey) Oswald was arrested in August, 1963 he told Lieutenant Francis Martello that he became interested in the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) in Los Angeles in 1958 (not 1959) while in the US Marine Corps.*¹⁰⁴

Delgado continued to describe their discussions about Castro and Cuba to the Commission and said, "This is all before Christmas (1958), before I took my leave."¹⁰⁵

NOTE: The Commission failed to ask Delgado how he and Oswald's friendship, which took several weeks to develop, and their discussions about Castro and Cuba, which continued for several weeks, could have taken place "before Christmas." These discussions took place during the time that Oswald bunked with Mack Osborne, Neil Dennis Tessem, Henry Roussel, Robert Allen, and Paul Hickey and occurred before he moved into Delgado's hut, #34. Once again, the Commission ignored these troublesome witnesses, who were with Harvey Oswald, from October thru December, while Lee Oswald was still in Japan. They relied on Marine Corps records which reported that (Lee) Oswald arrived at El Toro on December 22, but apparently never realized that El Toro (MCAS) and Santa Ana (MCAF-MACS 9) were two very different installations.

After discussing Castro and Cuba for a couple of months, Delgado jotted down a note to Oswald in late December. He told Oswald that if he (Oswald) were sincerely interested in helping Cuba, he could write to the Cuban Embassy in Los Angeles. Delgado said that before writing the note (Harvey) Oswald received very little mail and wrote very few letters. He remembered that weeks would go by, particularly in December, when Oswald received no mail at all.¹⁰⁶ Soon after Delgado gave Oswald the note, he began receiving literature from the Cuban Embassy by mail, which Delgado noticed in Oswald's locker.

Oswald once told Delgado that if a person wanted to go to Russia, he could do so by travelling through Mexico and Cuba in order to avoid US regulations. He even drew a map for Delgado and explained just how it could be done. Delgado was surprised when, a year later, two Americans (Vernon F. Mitchell and William H. Martin-former employees of the National Security Agency) did "defect" to Russia and followed the same route that Oswald described.¹⁰⁷

Delgado remembered that Oswald enjoyed listening to classical music and often talked at length about the opera, *just as he had done a year earlier in New Orleans with Palmer McBride*.¹⁰⁸ He also remembered that Oswald spent much of his time reading books and had a copy of "Das Kapital," *the same book seen by Palmer McBride at Oswald's apartment in New Orleans a year earlier*.¹⁰⁹ During the entire time they worked and bunked together, Oswald never said anything to Delgado about being stationed in Japan or the far east.¹¹⁰

Marines remember Harvey Oswald in late 1958

Delgado knew that Mack Osborne and (Harvey) Oswald, who shared a bunk in one of the huts, were assigned to the same work platoon and were both from Texas. He said that Osborne was proud of his Texas heritage and would discuss Texas with anyone at any time, but for unknown reasons Oswald was not friendly with Osborne. Delgado was also friendly with one of the other marines who shared a hut with Oswald, Henry Roussel, who accompanied him as a passenger to Baton Rouge after they were

discharged.

Sergeant Richard Dennis Call worked with Delgado and Oswald at the Lighter Than Air facility (LTA) facility at Santa Ana. Call lived in the ensign hut next to hut #34 and was on the same radar crew as Oswald from late 1958 until his (Oswald's) discharge in September, 1959. He remembered that Lee **Harvey** Oswald once dated an airline stewardess (Rosaleen Quinn) who was learning Russian. Oswald spent a great deal of time reading and never talked about his life prior to joining the Marine Corps. On one occasion Oswald discussed one of the books he was reading with Call, "*Das Kapital*."

*NOTE: This book, remembered by Nelson Delgado and Richard Call in 1959, was undoubtedly the same book that **Harvey** Oswald showed to Palmer McBride a year earlier in his apartment at the Hotel Senator in New Orleans.*

Call said that both he and (**Harvey**) Oswald enjoyed classical music-*the same type of music that Oswald and Palmer McBride had listened to at McBride's house in New Orleans a year earlier*. On one occasion Oswald told Call that he had previously served in Japan and while there had accidentally shot himself in the foot (*not true*).

*NOTE: Why would Oswald tell Sergeant Call that he shot himself in the foot?.....Some of the Marines may have heard about Oswald's self-inflicted wound in Japan, but if (**Harvey**) Oswald told Sergeant Call he shot himself in his upper arm, Sergeant Call might have asked to see the scars, which **Harvey** Oswald did not have. When (**Harvey**) Oswald told Sergeant Call he shot himself in the foot, it is very unlikely that Sergeant Call would have asked Oswald to remove his boot so he could see scars on his foot.*

Following the assassination Sergeant Call saw Lee **Harvey** Oswald on television, and positively identified him as the Marine he knew at MACS-9.¹¹¹

Contradictions

Members of the Warren Commission and their attorneys and staff did not realize, or chose to ignore, the conflicts created by the arrival of **Lee** Oswald at El Toro (not Santa Ana) on December 19th. None of the following events could have occurred if Oswald arrived on December 19, 1958, as claimed by the Commission:

- Delgado and Oswald's friendship would not have had time to develop in the months preceding Christmas, 1958.
- Neither Sergeant Erwin Donald Lewis, Sergeant Camilous Brown, nor Buddy Simco could have known Oswald in October or November, 1958.
- Delgado and Oswald's contemporaneous discussions about Trujillo, the Dominican Republic, and Castro's fighting in the Sierra Madres, which all occurred "prior to Christmas" in 1958, could not have happened.
- Oswald could not have scored poorly on successive weekly barracks inspections when he bunked with Mack Osborne, Neil Dennis Tessem, Henry Roussel, Robert Allen, and Paul Hickey, prior to moving into hut #34 with Delgado in early January.
- Mack Osborne, one of the five Marines who shared that hut (and a double bed bunk) with Oswald, told the Warren Commission, "He shared a room with Oswald for a period of not more than six months."¹¹² The only time Oswald could have shared a hut with Osborne was prior to January, 1959 (before Oswald moved into hut #34 with Delgado).

All of these events involved **Harvey** Oswald at Santa Ana and all occurred in October, November and December of 1958—prior to *Lee Oswald's arrival at El Toro on December 19, but were ignored by the Commission.*

December-Lee Oswald

The Warren Commission reported that “Lee Harvey Oswald” returned from leave and arrived in Santa Ana (MACS 9) at the Marine Corps Air Station at El Toro on December 22 (later corrected to December 19).^{113 58-30} *The Commission apparently never realized that MACS 9 was at the Marine Corps Air Facility at Santa Ana and not at El Toro.* Nelson Delgado began a 4 week leave on December 27, which lasted until January 23, 1959. His leave began only four days before Castro entered Havana on January 1, 1959, and took over Cuba.

Late December-Lee Oswald at the Lake Mead Base

After **Lee** Oswald checked in at the large jet base at El Toro (NOT Santa Ana), there are indications he was immediately sent to the Lake Mead Marine base north of Las Vegas, Nevada. Gerald Hansen was stationed at the base in December, 1958 and told the FBI about a Marine that he believed was Lee Harvey Oswald.

Prior to taking leave on December 26, 1958 Hanson witnessed an unusual incident during work. One of the supply clerks called out the name “Harvey” to a Marine who had the name “Benjamin” stencilled on his utility shirt. Curious as to why the clerk called the man “Harvey” when the name “Benjamin” was stencilled on his shirt, Hansen asked the supply clerk why he called the man by a different name. The supply clerk refused to answer and told Hansen to direct his question to Sergeant R. (Ronald) G. Ackerman.

Sergeant Ackerman told Hansen that even though the name stencilled on the Marine’s uniform was “Benjamin,” he was using the name “Harvey.” Ackerman further explained that even though the man was using the name “Harvey,” his real name was “Oswald” and he was from Texas.

Hansen subsequently verified that the Marine was using the surname of “Harvey” when he heard the company commander, Captain Vernon S. Munsell, address the man as “Corporal Harvey.” In addition, Hansen later saw the man wearing a utility shirt with the surname “Harvey” stamped on it.¹¹⁴ *Needless to say, Gerald Hansen was not interviewed by the Warren Commission, but now we understand that Lee Oswald may have been briefly assigned to one of the most closely guarded bases in the US after returning to El Toro on December 22.* ⁵⁸⁻³¹¹³²¹³³

NOTE: *The Lake Mead Base was a storage and transfer area for nuclear weapons which were tested at the Nevada Test Site. It is now known as Nellis Air Force Base Area II and is one of three Air Force nuclear storage areas in the United States. The base is on the northern outskirts of Las Vegas, is visible from cars travelling on Interstate 15, and from aircraft approaching the Las Vegas airport.*

The two “Marguerite Oswalds”

By the end of 1958, the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter appears as a talkative, annoying, opinionated, and offensive woman. She was about 5 foot-tall, heavy-set, had gray hair, wore glasses, and was a very sloppy dresser. This woman worked for years as a practical nurse and caretaker in Fort Worth, at bars in New

Orleans, and in other positions where little or no personal information, work history, or payroll tax information was required. Her reluctance to furnish personal information was demonstrated when she refused to fill out insurance forms at Dolly Shoe Company in 1955 and, as a result, was fired. Beginning in mid-1958, after assuming the identity of the real Marguerite Oswald, FBI reports and witness testimony allows us to follow the employment and residences of the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter. This woman was never able to hold a job for more than a few months, moved continuously, and had no close friends (see 4 photos from 1954 thru 1961) ⁵⁸⁻³⁴

The tall, nice-looking, well-dressed Marguerite Oswald, the mother of **Lee** Oswald, appears as a quiet, pleasant, hard-working woman who got along reasonably well with co-workers. She was about 5’7” tall, average build, had dark hair with streaks of gray, did not wear glasses, and dressed well (see photo from Christmas, 1957). ⁵⁸⁻³⁵ The FBI never once interviewed the real Marguerite Oswald, but thoroughly investigated her work and family history from the early 1940’s thru the mid 1950’s. They obtained payroll information and interviewed employers and employees who worked with her in retail clothing shops beginning with Princess Hosiery in New Orleans in 1943 and continued with stores in Fort Worth, New York and New Orleans through 1956. After Marguerite and **Lee** Oswald moved to 3830 W. 6th in Fort Worth in the summer of 1956, her whereabouts and residences were ignored by the FBI, *and their attention was focused exclusively on the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter.*

By studying FBI interviews with neighbors, and the Warren Commission testimony of John Pic and Robert Oswald, we learn that their mother worked at Clyde Campbell’s Men’s Store (Fort Worth, 1956), the City of Fort Worth (1957), Paul’s Shoe Store (Fort Worth, 1957), Family Publications, and Cox’s Department Store (Fort Worth, 1958-59). In 1959 the tall, nice-looking, well-dressed Marguerite Oswald returned to New Orleans where she continued her usual occupation of working in clothing stores. Mrs. Logan Magruder, who had known Marguerite for nearly 20 years, saw her at Krieger’s, while Mrs. Oris Duane, who had known her since 1943, saw and spoke with her at Goldrings.¹¹⁵ Marguerite Oswald was last seen in New Orleans in 1960-1961.

1958-Harvey and Lee

By the end of 1958, 19-year-old **Harvey** Oswald appears as a quiet, passive, 5’8” tall young man who weighed 130 lbs and had hazel/blue eyes with medium brown hair. He possessed an extraordinary vocabulary which he used skillfully when discussing political issues and arguing over questions of leftist ideology. His literary interests included “Das Kapital,” the “Communist Manifesto,” “The Worker,” and Russian language publications. **Harvey** lacked any tendency toward physical aggression and was never known to have started a fight in school in New York, New Orleans, Fort Worth, the Marine Corps (Santa Ana), Russia, or anywhere. He was not known to smoke, drink, or sleep around with women. He never had gonorrhea, hemorrhoids, scars from a self-inflicted gunshot wound, or a broken front tooth.

In mid-1958 the Russian-speaking **Harvey** left New Orleans and travelled to Taiwan where he assumed the identity of the real **Lee** Harvey Oswald. Several Marines, who worked with **Harvey** in Taiwan, saw him again at MACS 9, the Lighter Than Air (LTA) facility in Santa Ana, California. At Santa Ana **Harvey** continued to listen to classical music and express his support of communism as he had done with Palmer McBride in New Orleans a year earlier. He listened to Russian records, spoke and read Russian, and acquired the nickname “Oswaldovich” in preparation for his upcoming “defection.” Most Marines, including Nelson Delgado with whom **Harvey** worked and shared sleeping quarters, remembered that he was a poor shot with a rifle. ⁵⁸⁻²³

Lee Oswald appears as a boisterous and adventurous young man who was a bit of a trouble maker. **Lee** was about 5'11" tall, weighed around 150 lbs, and had blue eyes with dark brown hair. He was indifferent to political issues and was never known to engage in political discussions. He was an avid reader whose literary interests included "The Leaves of Grass" by Walt Whitman, "Age of Reason," and "Age of Enlightenment."

Lee Oswald's more aggressive nature emerged during fights in grade school, junior high (broken front tooth), and with fellow Marines. **Lee** did not smoke, but often returned to the barracks in Atsugi in a completely drunken condition. He enjoyed the company of Japanese women as evidenced by his steady girlfriend from whom he probably contacted gonorrhea, an affliction for which he received many treatments at the Atsugi Station Hospital. He also suffered from hemorrhoids, for which he received medical treatment on numerous occasions and had two scars from a self-inflicted gunshot wound.

After returning to the United States in December, 1958, **Lee** Oswald checked in with MACS 3 at El Toro, California, the large Marine base for jet aircraft that was close to the LTA facility at Santa Ana. He was then briefly assigned to the Lake Mead Marine base (Las Vegas, Nevada) in December and then returned to El Toro. **Lee** neither spoke nor read Russian, listened to Russian records, read Russian newspapers, made statements in support of communism, nor listened to classical music. Several Marines (Connor, Graf) remembered that **Lee** Oswald, who had acquired the nickname of "Ozzie," was an excellent rifle shot who qualified as an "expert."¹¹⁶ After spending a few months at El Toro, **Lee** was discharged from the Marine Corps and was next seen in New Orleans.

Avoiding Troubling Witnesses and documentation

The FBI questioned many witnesses who knew **Harvey** and **Lee** in 1958. Had they properly investigated the claims of Palmer McBride, Walter Gehrke, Ralph Hartwell, Paul Fiorello, William Eugene Wulf, William K. Trail, Charles Rhodes, Mack Osborne, Buddy Simco, Gerald Hansen, Camilous Brown, Erwin Lewis, and a host of others, then we could have known the truth about **Harvey** and **Lee**. But when the FBI realized the statements of these witnesses placed "Lee Harvey Oswald" in different locations at the same time, they often suppressed the evidence and kept it from the Warren Commission.

The Warren Commission may or may not have realized the extent of the FBI's cover-up and merging of Oswald's background. But they too never sought to delve deeply into Oswald's background and ignored key witnesses such as Palmer McBride, Walter Gehrke, Charles Rhodes, and the Marines who befriended Oswald in Japan. They failed to obtain copies of the Marine Corps Unit Diaries, Oswald's Marine orders, Oswald's payroll records, tax information, and, and, and, and.....? Had the Commission interviewed and properly questioned witnesses who knew both **Harvey** and **Lee** in 1958, they too would have learned the truth about "Lee Harvey Oswald."

The end of 1958 marked the halfway point in the last 10 years of **Lee Harvey** Oswald's life. As we cover these last five years we will learn about many, many more witnesses whose testimony, if properly investigated, could have exposed the two Oswalds. As we continue to identify more and more of these witnesses, we begin to realize that someone within the FBI had to know about the two Oswalds. Following the assassination, that someone knew enough about **Harvey** and **Lee** to know which witnesses to question, which witnesses to avoid, and what background information had to be suppressed.

The CIA attempts to assassinate Norodom Sihanouk of Cambodia

The small southeast nation of Cambodia is sandwiched between Thailand and South Vietnam, two countries which became US client states in the mid 1950's. The ruler of Cambodia was Prince Norodom Sihanouk, whose overriding interest and goal was to keep his country from becoming involved in Vietnam's war for independence (first with the French and later with the United States).

In an attempt to recruit Cambodia as a client state Secretary of State John Foster Dulles and his brother, CIA Director Allen Dulles, visited Cambodia in 1955. The Dulles brothers presented a briefcase full of documents to Prince Sihanouk which predicted imminent communist aggression against his country. Sihanouk dismissed the CIA documents as fraudulent and tenaciously stuck to his policy of neutralism throughout most of the Vietnam conflict, and accepted aid from both communist and capitalist countries. For his efforts the CIA and the Khmer Serei attempted to assassinate him in 1959, but were unsuccessful.

In the 1960's Cambodia encountered numerous incursions from Thailand soldiers, South Vietnamese troops, and US troops. In addition there were two CIA-backed assassination plots against Sihanouk. As US bombing intensified in North Vietnam, Vietcong troops fled into Cambodia and were followed by US bombers. In 1969 the US Air Force flew 3,630 B-52 bombing raids over Cambodia which were directed at North Vietnamese Communists. Few communists were killed, *but tens of thousands of innocent Cambodians lost their lives.*

While Sihanouk was out of the country, on March 18, 1970, he was deposed by CIA-sponsored puppets Lon Nol and Sirik Matak, who immediately committed Cambodian troops to the war in Vietnam. US bombing continued in the early 1970's killing 600,000 Cambodians, leaving 2,000,000 homeless, and led to Lon Nol's overthrow by the Khmer Rouge. *If not for CIA intervention, Prince Norodom Sihanouk would have kept Cambodia out of the Vietnam conflict and saved hundreds of thousands of Cambodian lives.*

The CIA provides arms to Iraq's Kurds

In 1958 Egypt and Syria formed the United Arab Republic, which appeared to threaten Israel. In response the CIA armed Iraq's Kurds and encouraged them to revolt and mount an attack against Syria, which was considered by the CIA to be a Soviet pawn. In response, Iraq's Colonel Abdul Karim el-Kassem assassinated Iraq's King Faisal, but restored diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union.

In response to Colonel Kassem's friendly overtures toward the Soviets, the CIA sent a handkerchief laced with poison to his home through the CIA station in New Delhi, India. The handkerchief was developed by CIA officer Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, of the CIA's Technical Services Division, at Ft. Dietrich, Maryland.

NOTE: A Frontline story titled "The Survival of Saddam," aired in the United States on January 25, 2000. Frontline revealed that 26-year-old Saddam Hussein, then an up-and-coming CIA asset, had worked with "Americans" (read CIA) and other members of the Ba'ath party to overthrow General Kassem, who was executed on February 9, 1963. According to Frontline, "With CIA help, the Iraqi Ba'ath Party seized power. The CIA provided lists of suspected communists for Ba'ath Party hit squads, who soon liquidated at least 800 people." On July 17, 1968 the Ba'ath Party conducted another successful coup and soon after, on July 30th, 31-year-old Saddam celebrated the victory by removing critics and potential adversaries within his own party by having them executed.

Following the Iranian revolution and the overthrow of the Shah in 1979 Saddam Hussein invaded Iran with sophisticated arms, intelligence, training and financial backing from the CIA. In 1991 this former CIA asset overstepped his bounds, invaded Kuwait, and brought "Operation Desert Storm" to his country. One cannot help but wonder if Saddam's survival in this massive one-sided victory had to do with his previous cooperation and working relationship with former CIA Director George Bush (President at the time of Operation Desert Storm) or other highly placed CIA operatives who helped him to gain power in Iraq.

¹ Author's interview of Zack Stout, 1995.

² National Archives, CIA 104-10007-10000, JFK 201-289248; FBI interview of James Harrison Vance by SA Ernest Wall, 5/10/66.

³ WC Document 75, p. 326; FBI interview of Ralph Hartwell by SA John McCarthy, 11/26/63.

⁴ WC Exhibit 1386; FBI interview of Palmer McBride by SA John Palmer, 11/23/63.

⁵ WC Document 75, p. 499; FBI interview of Walter Gehrke by SA Furman G. Boggan 11/25/63.

⁶ WC testimony of William E. Wulf Jr., 8 H 17.

⁷ Author's interview of William Wulf, 1995.

⁸ Ibid.

⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10257, Numbered Files 014347; HSCA testimony of Zack Stout, p 6.

¹⁰ National Archives 180-10096-10398, Numbered Files 009531; HSCA interview of Richard Cyr, 6/5/78.

¹¹ Interview of Donald P. Norton by Garrison 7/16/67; Interview of Donald P. Norton by Garrison 7/16/67.

¹² Red Cross records file #56-986.

¹³ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 202.

¹⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10102-10375, Numbered Files 009364; Interview of William Wulf by DA Garrison 3/6/68.

¹⁵ True Magazine, December, 1965, article by Walt Sheldon entitled "Legal Eagle."

¹⁶ WC Folsom Exhibit 1, p. 8.

¹⁷ WC testimony of Daniel Patrick Powers, 8 H 283.

¹⁸ Ibid. at 285.

¹⁹ WC Exhibit 1386.

²⁰ Interview of Palmer McBride by John Armstrong and William Weston; ; see also WC Exhibit 1386.

²¹ WC Exhibit 2205 (3006 Bristol Rd as of 5/27/58).

²² WC exhibit 1386.

²³ WC Exhibit 3063, Volume 26, p. 634, 637; FBI interview of Blaney Mack Johnson by SA Daniel Doyle 4/11/64, 11/29/63.

²⁴ Ibid.

²⁵ Ibid.

²⁶ Deposition to the American Surety Company 7/7/61.

²⁷ WC Exhibit 3065, Volume 26, p. 645; FBI interview of Miss Dolores Thompson by SA Lemar Curran 12/2/63.

²⁸ HSCA Volume 9, p. 524-586.

²⁹ WC Exhibit 3065, Volume 26, p. 649; FBI interview of Mrs. W.R. Simons by SA Steven Ducker, 1/23/64.

³⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10095-10408, Numbered Files 001767; Dept of State, Office of Security memo to Abram Chayes from Raymond Laugel, 11/24/63.

³¹ Interview of retired Cuban State Security official General Fabian Escalante, Nassau, Dec 7-9, 1995.

³² WC Document 141; National Life and Accident Insurance Company of Nashville, Tennessee, issued a \$1000 life insurance policy on Lee Harvey Oswald 4/17/45.

³³ 1958 New Orleans City Directory.

³⁴ WC Folsom Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 664-665.

³⁵ Record of Trial by Summary Court-Martial 6/27/58.

³⁶ WC Folsom Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 663.

³⁷ Ibid. at p. 661.

³⁸ WC Document 141; FBI report of SA Henderson Hillin, Jr. 12/09/63; Interview of Tom Henderson, National Life and Accident Insurance Company; FBI interview of Peter Cassisi by SA James Gordon 5/1/64.

³⁹ Marine Corps Unit Diary 105-58 (293).

⁴⁰ WC Document 956, p.16-18; FBI interview of Peter Cassisi by SA James Gordon 5/1/64.

⁴¹ John Hart Ely interview with Captain George Donabedian, Staff Medical Officer, March 31, 1964; WC Donabedian Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 596.

⁴² Ibid. at 601.

⁴³ Ibid. at 589, 602, 603.

⁴⁴ WC Folsom Exhibit 1, Vol 19, p. 658.

⁴⁵ Marine Corps Unit Diary 112-58 (691).

⁴⁶ DOJ record number 179-20001-10016; Record series: CLASSIFIED; subject file 129-11,

⁴⁷ WC Document 109, p. 9; FBI interview of William K. Trail by SA Edward Kinzer, 12/4/63.

⁴⁸ WC Document 75, p. 236.

⁴⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10071-10157, Numbered Files 007989; HSCA interview of Donovan 5/2/78.

⁵⁰ Ibid.

⁵¹ Edward Epstein, "The Secret World of Lee Harvey Oswald," p. 81; Edward Epstein, "Assassination Chronicles," pp 368-370, 619-622.

⁵² WC Priscilla Johnson Exhibit 5.

⁵³ WC Exhibit 1385.

- ⁵⁴ WC Priscilla Johnson Exhibit 5.
- ⁵⁵ Navy report #22257 FF265651, 11/9/59, entitled Webster, Robert and Oswald, Lee Harvey.
- ⁵⁶ Naval Message 11/4/59 #22257, from CNO (Chief of Naval Operations) to ALSUNA MOSCOW; CE 918.
- ⁵⁷ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 233.
- ⁵⁸ WC Report, p. 684; CE 1961, p. 5.
- ⁵⁹ WC Exhibit 1961, Volume 23, p. 797.
- ⁶⁰ WC Donabedian Exhibit 1. p. 601.
- ⁶¹ Ibid. at 605.
- ⁶² Ibid. at 603.
- ⁶³ Ibid.
- ⁶⁴ Ibid at 604.
- ⁶⁵ Ibid at 604.
- ⁶⁶ HSCA Report, p. 353: 29; CE 1385, p. 10; 22 H 705.
- ⁶⁷ JFK Document 009383; Letter and attachments from Department of Defense to House Select Committee on Assassinations, June 22, 1978, p. 20.
- ⁶⁸ Letter from Judith A. Miller (Office of the Secretary of Defense) to G. Robert Blakey 6/22/78
- ⁶⁹ HSCA final report, p. 220.
- ⁷⁰ WC Exhibit 82; 16 H 287-336.
- ⁷¹ MPRC (Military Payroll Records Center) St. Louis, MO., records of John Edward Pic.
- ⁷² WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 46.
- ⁷³ Ibid. at 47.
- ⁷⁴ WC Donabedian Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 668.
- ⁷⁵ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 361-362.
- ⁷⁶ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 361.
- ⁷⁷ State Department cable re: PERMINDEX, 11/7/58.
- ⁷⁸ WC Donabedian Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 580, 604.
- ⁷⁹ Marine Corps Unit Diary 2-58 (142).
- ⁸⁰ WC Donabedian Exhibit No.1, Volume 19, p. 588.
- ⁸¹ Marine Corps Unit Diary 6-58 (147).
- ⁸² WC Donabedian Exhibit No.1, Volume 19, p. 587.
- ⁸³ Ibid. at 604.
- ⁸⁴ Ibid. at 587.
- ⁸⁵ Ibid. at 604.
- ⁸⁶ WC Document 458; FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, Jr., 12/10/63.
- ⁸⁷ WC Document 6, p. 143; FBI interview of Mack Osborne by SA Joseph Pfister, 11/27/63.
- ⁸⁸ WC Document 329, p. 214; FBI interview of Neil Dennis Tessem by Seattle Office, 1/13/64.
- ⁸⁹ Telephone interview with Henry J. Roussel, Jr. by John Hart Ely, 5/6/64.
- ⁹⁰ FBI teletype referencing interview of Henry R. Roussel, Jr. by SAC, New Orleans, 12/11/63.
- ⁹¹ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado, 8 H 252.
- ⁹² WC Document 1076; FBI interview of Erwin Lewis by SA Sam Shoemaker, 5/1/64.
- ⁹³ WC Report, p. 684.
- ⁹⁴ Marine Corps Unit Diary 17-58 (159).
- ⁹⁵ Donabedian Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 668.
- ⁹⁶ WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 369.
- ⁹⁷ Ibid. at 327.
- ⁹⁸ WC Document 819; Employers First Report of Injury (Liberty Insurance Company) 12/11/58.
- ⁹⁹ Ibid.
- ¹⁰⁰ Ibid (Letter from Morton N. Goldberg to Liberty Insurance Company, 1/26/59).
- ¹⁰¹ Ibid (Dr. Goldberg letter to Liberty Insurance, 1/26/59).
- ¹⁰² Ibid (Employers First Report of Injury (Liberty Insurance Company) 12/11/58.
- ¹⁰³ FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, 12/10/63.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC Exhibit 1942. p. 366.
- ¹⁰⁵ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado, 8 H 232.
- ¹⁰⁶ WC Document 396, p. 6; FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, 1/15/64, 1/21/64.
- ¹⁰⁷ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado 8 H 260-261; FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, 12/10/63.
- ¹⁰⁸ FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, 12/10/63.
- ¹⁰⁹ FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, 1/15/64.
- ¹¹⁰ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado 8 H 234.
- ¹¹¹ Telephone interview of Richard Dennis Call by John Hart Ely 5/8/64; FBI teletype from SAC, Philadelphia to Director 11/30/63; National Archives 180-10078-10492, Numbered Files 009441; HSCA interview of Call 6/6/78.
- ¹¹² WC Document 6, p.143; FBI interview of Mack Osborne by SA Joseph Pfister, 12/2/63.
- ¹¹³ WC Report, p. 684.
- ¹¹⁴ FBI interview of Gerald Hansen by SA George Huebsch, 10/7/64.
- ¹¹⁵ WC Exhibit 2217; FBI report of SA Frank Sass, interview of Mrs. Logan Magruder, 12/2/63.
- ¹¹⁶ Affidavit of Peter Francis Connor, 8 H 317; Interview of Allen D. Graf by John Hart Ely, 5/7/64.

1959

January - Fidel Castro takes over Cuba

On January 1, 1959 thirty-two-year-old Fidel Alejandro Castro Ruz succeeded with his revolution and replaced the corrupt, incompetent, and US-backed dictator, Fulgencio Batista. Castro, a lawyer, enjoyed tremendous support and was idolized by many of the Cuban people as he confiscated the land holdings of corrupt officials, foreign corporations, and re-distributed their holdings to the people. Castro was surrounded by eager, young, and devoted “Fidelistas” who often looked, dressed and sported beards like himself.

Castro rewarded “friends of the revolution” with high government offices. He named American-born gun runner Frank Fiorini as Chief Inspector of the gambling casinos and as Captain of the Cuban Air Force. *Castro's brother Raul, however, was still suspicious of Fiorini, and suspected that he was a covert agent of the CIA.*

Castro soon jailed many corrupt politicians, Batista supporters, and casino operators like Jake Lansky and Santo Trafficante. Loran Eugene Hall, a Latin-American with a shadowy background, was also jailed for plotting revolutionary activities. Former Cuban representative Eladio del Valle fled to Miami where he met up with Rolando Massferrer and other Batista supporters who formed the Anti-Communist Cuban Liberation Movement.

Jack Ruby contacts Robert McKeown

In Harris County, Texas, Deputy Sheriff Anthony Ayo was contacted by a man from Dallas who said it was a matter of life and death that he get in touch with Robert McKeown, a close friend of Castro's who supplied him with guns during the revolution. Deputy Ayo, who knew McKeown quite well, gave him the message. McKeown asked Ayo to give the caller from Dallas his (McKeown's) telephone number at work.¹ In less than an hour, at 8:00 pm, McKeown received a call at the J & M Drive-In from a person who identified himself as “Rubenstein.”

NOTE: McKeown financed his J & M Drive-In with a loan from his close friend, Carlos Prio Socarras, the former President of Cuba.² McKeown was one of the few people in the world who maintained good relations and was a close personal friend of both Prio Socarres (former Cuban President) and Fidel Castro.

Rubenstein (Jack Ruby) said he was aware that McKeown had influence with Castro and wanted McKeown's help in getting three individuals out of Cuba. Rubenstein told McKeown that if he could achieve their release, he (McKeown) would be paid \$5000 for each person. McKeown told Rubenstein that he was interested and assured him that he could obtain their release. But he also told Rubenstein that he would do nothing until he was paid \$5000, in cash, up front. Rubenstein told McKeown that he would get back in touch with him and ended the conversation. This was the last time McKeown spoke with Rubenstein on the telephone.³

QUESTION: how did Ruby know about McKeown's close relationship with Castro and how to contact him?.....probably from the same people who supplied guns and munitions to Ruby, McKeown, and other gun-runners for shipment to Castro—people who were either with or connected to the CIA. Who were the three individuals that Ruby wanted to

get released from Cuban prisons? Two of them were Jake Lansky and Santo Trafficante.

About 3 weeks after Rubenstein telephoned McKeown from Dallas, a man appeared at the J & M Drive-In and asked to speak with him. The man, who McKeown later identified as Jack Ruby, had a proposition whereby McKeown could make \$25,000. Ruby told McKeown that he had an option to purchase a large number of jeeps, which were stored in Shreveport, Louisiana, and wanted to sell them to Castro. He wanted McKeown to provide him with a letter of introduction for which he would be paid \$25,000. McKeown agreed, but told Ruby that he wanted at least \$5,000 in cash before he did anything. Ruby said he would get the money and return, but never did.⁴

NOTE: Jack Ruby knew about McKeown's close relationship with Fidel Castro in early 1959. The public would learn about their close relationship three months later, in April 1959, when Castro flew in his private plane to Houston, Texas to meet with McKeown in person.

January - Lee Oswald at Vincent AFB in Yuma, Arizona

On January 19, while **Harvey** remained in Santa Ana (Nelson Delgado was still on leave), **Lee** Oswald departed from the Marine Corps Air Station at El Toro aboard a government aircraft for Vincent Air Force Base in Yuma, Arizona.⁵ The National Archives has two photographs of "**Lee** Oswald" that were taken during this trip. One photograph is of Oswald kneeling in front of a horse, wearing a jacket and cowboy hat.⁵⁹⁻⁰¹ On the reverse side of this photograph, apparently in **Lee** Oswald's handwriting, is a notation "Vincent AFB Yuma, Arizona."⁶ The other photograph is of **Lee** Oswald, wearing a white t-shirt, kneeling in front of a group of small trees.⁵⁹⁻⁰² After departing Yuma, **Lee** Oswald returned to the Marine Corps Air Station (the large jet base) at El Toro, CA. **Harvey** Oswald remained at Marine Corps Air Facility (MACS 9), 5 miles from El Toro.

Harvey Oswald moves into hut #34

After sharing quarters with Mack Osborne, Neil Tessem, Henry Roussell, Robert Allen, and Paul Hickey for two months, (**Harvey**) Oswald continued to have trouble with weekly barracks inspections. Delgado told the Warren Commission, "He (Oswald) had trouble in one of the huts and got transferred to mine.....Came time for cleanup, and general cleanliness of the barracks, he didn't want to participate, and he would be griping all the time. So the sergeant that was in charge of that hut asked to have him put out. So consequently, they put him into my hut (hut #34)."⁷

Delgado was the NCO (non-commissioned officer) in charge of hut #34, which housed up to six Marines. He told the Commission, "Each Quonset hut was divided in half. In each half (three rooms) lived six men, two to a room.....two Negro Marines (PFC Watts and PFC Wold) occupied one room (the 1st room) and were assigned to other duties.....I was living in one room (the 2nd room). There were three empty bunks."⁸ Hut #34 was the only hut Delgado occupied while stationed at Santa Ana.

While Delgado was still on leave Oswald moved into the 3rd room and was the 4th man in the hut. Delgado told the Commission, "Oswald was transferred from one hut to another hut only one time."⁹ That transfer occurred when Oswald moved from his original hut (with Osborne, Roussell, etc.) to hut #34-where (**Harvey**) Oswald remained until his discharge in September 1959. Beginning in January, hut #34 was occupied by Delgado, Oswald, Watts, Wold, and , later, James Anthony Botelho.

January - Delgado returns from leave

On January 23, Delgado returned from leave and found that **Harvey** Oswald was occupying one of the bunks in hut #34. Delgado told the Warren Commission, "When I went on leave, it just so happened that my leave coincided with the first of January, when Castro took over (actually, Delgado's leave began on December 27, 1958). So when I got back (on January 23, 1959), he (Harvey Oswald) was the first one to see me, and he said, 'Well, you took a leave and went there and helped them, and they all took over.'" Delgado said, "It was Oswald's way of making a big joke."¹⁰ Delgado thought that Oswald had been assigned to his hut because of their friendship.¹¹

The significance of Oswald's seeing Delgado on January 23, when Delgado returned from leave, is that Marine Corps records show that Oswald was still at Vincent Air Force Base in Yuma, Arizona on January 23. *According to Marine records, Oswald did not return to Santa Ana, California until January 26, 1959-three days after Delgado returned from leave.* When Delgado returned from leave he was greeted by his friend, Lee **Harvey** Oswald, *while Lee Oswald was still in Yuma, Arizona.*

By the end of January, Delgado and Oswald were spending a lot of time together and getting along well. They were assigned to the same radar section (S-3), worked the same shift, and bunked in the same hut.¹² Delgado said that Oswald never told him he had been overseas, had been stationed in the Philippines, or had gone on maneuvers in Okinawa. In fact, Delgado said that Oswald never discussed his past life at all.

***NOTE:** Harvey was unable to discuss life in Japan, Okinawa, and the Philippines because he was never there. Whenever Harvey tried to discuss events that happened to Lee Oswald in Japan, he often made mistakes.*

Owen Dejanovich, who was in radar school at Biloxi with **Harvey** Oswald in May/June 1957, saw him again in January, 1959 at the Marine Corps Air Facility in Santa Ana (MACS 9). He was in the same section as Oswald until August 1959, when Dejanovich was discharged. Dejanovich recalled that while at Santa Ana (MACS 9) Oswald received a Russian language newspaper in the mail and several of the men kidded Oswald about his Russian-speaking ability.

January - Marguerite Oswald visits Dr. Goldberg

In January, the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter visited the offices of Dr. Milton Goldberg on two occasions (January 9th and 30th) in connection with her alleged injury at the King Candy Company. After examining "Marguerite" Dr. Goldberg said that he could not go along with her alleged injury for the purpose of receiving compensation. During her last visit, which occurred on January 30, she told Dr. Goldberg "that her son wanted to defect to Russia."^{13 59-03}

***NOTE:** On October 24, 1964 an article appeared in the Daily Worker Reporter, in London. The article noted, "A short death-roll is beginning to build up of the names of those who were involved in the episodes following President Kennedy's assassination." A copy of this article was given to Dr. Goldberg by an unknown individual who used the initial "D," who was apparently connected to the CIA. A notation on a copy of the article from the CIA Historical Review files reads, "I gave Dr. Goldberg a copy of this Commie Article on 3 Nov 64." The article may have been for the purpose of frightening Dr. Goldberg.*

February - fellow Marines at MACS 9

In late January or early February William K. Trail, who knew **Harvey** Oswald from Ping Tung, Taiwan, was assigned to the Marine Corps Air Facility at Santa Ana (MACS 9). He saw Oswald during the first part of 1959 and spoke with him.

In early 1959 Paul Murphy returned to the United States and was assigned to MACS 9 at Santa Ana.¹⁴ He recalled that Oswald received literature of a Socialist Nature and a newspaper believed to be "The Worker." Murphy knew Oswald casually, and said it was common knowledge that Oswald was studying the Russian language.

Captain Robert E. Block was the operations officer of MACS 9 at the Lighter Than Air (LTA) station at Santa Ana (MACS 9) from February to May 1959. He said that Lee **Harvey** Oswald, with whom he had only one or two personal contacts, was one of 60 Marines assigned to him.¹⁵

Lieutenant Michael A. DePadro served as a radar officer at Santa Ana (MACS 9) from December 1958 until March 1959 and was Oswald's supervisor. When first contacted by the FBI on November 28, 1963, DePadro said he had no recollection of Lee Harvey Oswald.¹⁶ When re-contacted on May 24, 1964 DePadro said that he recalled an enlisted man named Oswald, who worked in the Combat Air Control Squadron.¹⁷

After Castro succeeded in taking over Cuba, Nelson Delgado and Oswald continued to discuss the Cuban situation. Oswald, who had taken Delgado's advice and contacted the Cuban Consulate in Los Angeles, was receiving mail which bore the seal of the Cuban Embassy.

When Delgado observed Oswald reading a Russian language newspaper he asked if it was a "commie" paper. Oswald replied, "No, it's not communist, it's White Russian."¹⁸ Delgado didn't understand the difference and thought that anything Russian was communist. Delgado might not have understood, *but Harvey Oswald certainly knew the difference.*

On weekends Oswald occasionally accompanied Delgado and other Marines to Los Angeles by train, but separated from them after arriving. On one occasion Delgado and Oswald traveled together to Tijuana, Mexico and spent the night.¹⁹

Delgado mentioned Sergeant Lusk as one of the Marines who knew Oswald well, *but there are no known interviews of Lusk.*

Sergeant Richard Dennis Call remembered that Oswald enjoyed classical music, as did Delgado, and talked at length about the opera.²⁰

NOTE: Two years earlier, in New Orleans, Harvey Oswald and Palmer McBride had listened to classical music at McBride's house and attended the Boris Godounov opera.

February 28 - Havana, Cuba

When the German cruise ship *Berlin* sailed into Havana harbor on February 28, Fidel Castro and his men boarded a launch and motored out to meet them. When they boarded the vessel Captain Lorenz was taking a nap and his 19-year-old daughter, Marita, gave the Cubans a tour of the ship. That evening, at midnight, the Captain, Marita, and Castro had dinner aboard ship.

After leaving Havana, Marita returned home to her parents' apartment on West 87th Street in New York City. Within a few days she received a personal phone call from Fidel Castro, who asked her if she would like to return to Cuba for a visit. When she agreed, Castro sent his private plane to New York to pick her up and fly her to Cuba. After arriving at the airport in Havana, she was escorted to the Habana Libre Hotel (formerly the Hilton) where Castro and his entourage occupied an entire floor. For the next

seven months Marita Lorenz lived with Fidel Castro.

February/March - Lee Oswald at El Toro

Zack Stout, who had bunked and worked with Lee Oswald in Atsugi, the Philippines, Corregidor and Subic Bay saw Oswald again in California. In the early part of 1959 Zack was riding a bus from Santa Ana to El Toro, where he was stationed, and sat next to Lee Oswald.

Allen D. Graf was transferred from North Carolina to El Toro, CA in the spring of 1959.²¹ He told FBI Agent Birl Wilson that he was Oswald's Platoon Sergeant for 6-8 months at Marine Air Control Group 3 (MAG 3) in El Toro. Graf told SA Wilson that Oswald kept to himself and had no close friends or belonged to a group. He remembered that Oswald was very quiet, seldom stated his opinions about anything, and never gave any indication that he favored communism or opposed capitalism. Whenever Marines in the barracks began discussions Oswald got up and walked out.²²

NOTE: At El Toro (the large jet base) Lee Oswald lived in a barracks and engaged in no political discussions, while at Santa Ana (MACS 9) Harvey Oswald lived in a Quonset hut and continuously discussed politics and communism.

Graf was interviewed via telephone by Warren Commission staff attorney John Hart Ely on May 7, 1964. Ely was the Commission staff member assigned to research the background of "Lee Harvey Oswald" and his family. Graf told Ely that he had been stationed with Oswald in California and insisted that it was after Oswald returned from the Far East. Graf said that he and Oswald went to see a great many movies, but did not recall that Oswald studied any foreign language, or favored communism. On one occasion, at the rifle range, Graf had a long discussion with Oswald who said that he found it difficult to adapt to the Marine Corps.

During the telephone interview Ely noticed that some of Graf's statements conflicted with those from FBI reports. Ely wrote, "Although the FBI report states that Graf told them that Oswald had been rated a marksman on the rifle range, Graf told me over the telephone that Oswald had scored 'high expert,' to wit: a 229. Graf thinks he remembers this score because it was three points lower than his own. Graf recalls that Oswald greatly enjoyed firing a rifle."^{23 59-04}

NOTE: Peter Connor was another Marine who remembered that Oswald enjoyed firing a rifle and was rated a "high expert." But according to Marine Corps records, published in the Warren Volumes, Harvey Oswald's score on the rifle range was 191-barely enough to qualify for the lowest rating, a marksman.

Ely also wrote, "He (Graf) is equally clear that they were stationed together at El Toro and not at Santa Ana. They were, he says, stationed with Marine Wing Headquarters Group III, Airport Radar Team 1, and were not at the Lighter Than Air Station."⁵⁹⁻⁰⁴

NOTE: Ely was confused by Graf's statements and did not understand the significance of Graf's statement. Graf and Lee Oswald were stationed at the MCAS at El Toro (the jet air base) while Harvey Oswald was stationed at the Lighter Than Air facility (MCAF) at Santa Ana. The National Archives has no Marine Corps Unit Diaries for the MCAS at El Toro-only the Diaries for the MCAF at Santa Ana. The names of Marines who served with Graf and Lee Oswald at El Toro remain unknown.

Graf gave Ely the names of several Marines who he and Oswald had known and worked with, *but many of the names were unfamiliar to Ely*. Ely wrote, “Moreover, the names he (Graf) mentioned as having been in his unit are not those generally mentioned as having been in the unit after Oswald returned from Japan. Graf mentioned (John D) Castle, (Raymond W) Glidden, (James D) King, (Abraham) Rubenstein, Goutier, Herd, Maulden, and Sawchuk.”^{24 59-04} *None of these names appear in the Marine Corps Unit Diaries or rosters for the Marine Corps Air Facility at MACS 9 from December 22, 1958 thru September 4, 1959, because these Marines were stationed at the much larger Marine Corps Air Station (jet base) at El Toro.*

NOTE: John Hart Ely’s assignment was to gather background information on Lee Harvey Oswald. He knew these names were unfamiliar to him and also knew that Graf was stationed with Oswald in El Toro and not in Santa Ana. Ely was confused but made no attempt to resolve the inconsistencies. Ely had information at his fingertips that could have exposed the two Oswalds, but let the opportunity slip away. Unfortunately neither Ely, the Warren Commission, the FBI, nor the HSCA interviewed any of these Marines and their stories of serving with Lee Oswald at the Marine jet base at El Toro remain unknown.

Graf, who spent 6-8 months with Lee Oswald at the Marine Corps Air Station (jet base) at El Toro, CA was ignored and never interviewed by the Warren Commission or the HSCA. The FBI and Warren Commission limited their investigation to the MACS 9 facility in Santa Ana where **Harvey** Oswald, the Russian-speaking, communist sympathizer, was preparing for his “defection” to Russia.

February - Marguerite Oswald visits Dr. Harris

After failing to convince Dr. Milton Goldberg that her work-related injury justified compensation the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter changed doctors. She made an appointment with Dr. J. Robert Harris and complained that she had an abscess of the right side of her face. During the next few weeks Dr. Harris gave her ten successive shots of penicillin.²⁵

On February 6, Liberty Insurance Company filed their “Report of Initial Payment of Compensation” showing that they had paid “Marguerite Oswald” \$140 for five weeks of lost work at \$28 per week.

During the month of February “Marguerite” moved from 3006 Bristol Road to a duplex at 313 Templeton Drive in Fort Worth, less than a block east, where her neighbor was Melba Childs.

NOTE: Lee Harvey Oswald’s 1958 income tax return, which is nearly illegible except for the signature and date of February 16, 1959, listed his address as 3006 Bristol Road.

On February 20, the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter changed doctors again and visited the Hamilton-Everett Clinic in Fort Worth, where she was examined by Lester Hamilton, D.O. She complained of a heavy feeling in her head, soreness in her neck, and said her jaw was not working correctly. She was given osteopathic manipulation and medco-sonolator treatment (ultra-sound and muscle stimulation). This seemed to satisfy “Marguerite,” who visited the clinic for treatments on February 21, 23, 25, 27, and 28th.²⁶

Lee Harvey Oswald's 1958 income tax return

On February 16, 1959, Lee Harvey Oswald *allegedly* filed his federal income tax return for the 1958 tax year.⁵⁹⁻⁰⁵ Lee Oswald's income for 1958 was limited to his earning from the Marine Corps, but Harvey Oswald's income included wages from the Pfisterer Dental Lab in New Orleans (January thru May), a shoe store in Fort Worth (June/July), and the Marine Corps (August thru December). If both Lee and Harvey filed tax returns, these returns could never be turned over to the Warren Commission nor be made public.

On December 16, 1963 the FBI obtained a copy of "Lee Harvey Oswald's" 1958 1040A return from the IRS. If the form correctly listed Lee Oswald's income from the Marine Corps, his only source of income in 1958, then the return should have matched the certified payroll records from the Department of the Navy. But in December 1963 Oswald's income from the Marine Corps was unknown and certified payroll records were not provided to the Warren Commission until September 15, 1964.²⁷

The FBI held onto Oswald's return for three weeks and then sent a *photostatic copy* to the Commission, with the entries for income and tax withholdings nearly "faded out." The only entries on Oswald's 1958 return that are clear are the signature and the date of "Feb. 16, 1959."

There is nothing on the return to indicate whether or not Oswald was issued a refund check, which would have allowed the FBI to trace the check to the bank where it was cashed or deposited. If a refund check was issued, it should have matched the overpayment of taxes shown on the original return. *But if the 1958 return was altered or included income from sources other than the Marine Corps, then the refund check would not have matched the overpayment of taxes.* In the final analysis we realize that if Oswald's 1958 tax return was genuine, then the amount of income listed on the return sent to the Commission in January, 1959 should match the amount of income listed on the certified payroll records provided by the Department of the Navy.

February - Harvey takes a Russian test

On February 25, Harvey Oswald took a Russian language exam, probably to help strengthen his image as a "communist sympathizer" among fellow Marines. Chief Warrant Officer Eugene S. Holmberg was Oswald's crew chief at the MCAF at Santa Ana (MACS 9) when Harvey took the test. Test results showed that Oswald scored poorly on the exam.

March - was Lee Oswald discharged ?

In 1959 Major William P. Gorsky was the Assistant Provost Marshall at the Marine Corps Air Station (the jet base) at El Toro. According to Major Gorsky's files, Lee Harvey Oswald was discharged from the Marine base in March 1959.

NOTE: The FBI did not ask Major Gorsky to identify nor locate the records of Oswald's discharge.

Major Gorsky also said that in 1959 Oswald had been arrested by the police in Santa Ana, CA for hitchhiking, which the FBI also failed to investigate.²⁸ If a "Lee Harvey Oswald" was discharged from the Marines in March 1959 it was Lee Oswald, because *Harvey Oswald was not discharged until September.*

March - Harvey at MACS 9, Santa Ana, CA

Lieutenant John Donovan joined MACS 9 on March 1, 1959 and was in charge of a 6-man section of a counter air operations center. **Harvey** Oswald, who was promoted to Private First Class the same day (3/1/59), was under Donovan's command until his (Oswald's) discharge. Donovan and Oswald worked together, on a 4-hour shifts, five days a week. They also played chess, ate together, and talked frequently when not working. Donovan said that his friend, William Trail, knew Lee **Harvey** Oswald briefly in the Far East and had warned him about Oswald.

NOTE: William K. Trail knew Harvey Oswald in Taiwan. Neither Trail nor Donovan ever met Lee Oswald.

Henry Roussell, Jr. served with **Harvey** Oswald for 3 or 4 months in MACS 9 at Santa Ana (MACS 9) and was one of six Marines who shared a Quonset hut with him in 1958 (while **Lee** Oswald was still in Japan). A couple of months after Roussell left MACS 9 (on 3/6/59) his aunt, Rosalee Quinn, visited him in Santa Ana. She was a stewardess for Pan American airlines, had taken a Berlitz course in Russian, and was interested in working for the American Embassy in Moscow. Roussell wanted to introduce his aunt to Oswald and thought a meeting would give her a chance to practice speaking Russian.

One evening Roussell brought Oswald to a boarding house where his aunt was living, introduced her to Oswald, and then left while Miss Quinn and Oswald went to dinner and later to a movie. After conversing in Russian for several hours she thought Oswald spoke Russian very well for someone who had never attended a formal course in the language.²⁹ *It would have been impossible for Lee Oswald, or anyone else, to learn to speak Russian "very well" in the few short months since leaving Japan.*

NOTE: It is worth noting the Warren Commission interviewed Rosaleen Quinn, who had a date with Harvey Oswald which lasted only a few hours, but did not interview her nephew, Henry Roussell, who bunked in the same hut as Harvey Oswald for several months. Roussell was not interviewed by the Commission because he had information that conflicted with Marine Corps records. Roussell was one of 6 Marines who had bunked with Harvey Oswald in Santa Ana beginning in late October 1958, while Marine Corps records showed that Lee Oswald was still in Japan.

Sergeant W. B. Funk was assigned to MACS 9 at Santa Ana on March 22, 1959. He was a barracks non-commissioned officer (NCO) whose duty was to inspect the quarters and determine if they were properly maintained. He remembered that Oswald had a private room in a Quonset hut (the 3rd room in Delgado's hut #34) which he kept locked at all times. In order for Sergeant Funk to inspect the room he had to threaten disciplinary action to get Oswald to unlock the door.³⁰ According to Funk, Master Sergeant Vernon H. Shick was an operations chief at MACS 9 in 1958 and 1959 and knew Oswald well.

In the spring of 1959 Delgado, Oswald, and two other Marines (probably roommates PFC Watts and PFC Wold) traveled to Tijuana, Mexico. When they arrived Oswald pointed out the "Flamingo" bar and said it was the best place to have a good time. The entire group then went looking for a "house with girls." Later, after spending time with the girls, the group went to a small hotel for the night where each Marine had his own room.

March - Marguerite Oswald visits Dr. Hamilton

On March 2, "Marguerite Oswald" once again visited the Hamilton-Everett Clinic and was given osteopathic manipulation and medco-sonolator treatment (ultrasound and muscle stimulation). On March 12 she returned to the clinic and complained of a sharp pain in her head. She was given osteopathic manipulation and medco-sonolator treatments which were repeated on March 16, 18 and 20th. On March 23, medical records note that her sinuses were packed and irrigated. Treatments were repeated on March 25, 27, and 30.^{31 59-06}

Harvey Oswald applies to Albert Schweitzer College

On March 19, Lee Harvey Oswald filled out an application to attend the Albert Schweitzer College (ASC) in the small village of Churwalden, Switzerland.³² The school was a "College" in name only as it offered no degrees. It also had an unusual and mysterious beginning, *because its benefactors and principal sources of funding were anonymous*. ASC was virtually unknown to Swiss authorities and the general public for over a decade, until accusations of drug and fraud scandals surfaced in the early 1960's. When ASC ceased operations a few years later the school was heavily in debt and involved in a number of scandals. Fortunately, an unidentified and unknown entity from Liechtenstein appeared and paid off all of ASC's debts and the school soon closed.

Albert Schweitzer College

The Albert Schweitzer College originated with summer seminars which were established by Theology Professor Hans Casparis of Chur, Switzerland. The first sessions, known as summer study camps, were held in Klosters, Switzerland in 1950, 1951 and 1952. Hoping to expand the seminars, Casparis sought financial help from individuals and liberal religious movements in Europe and the United States. One of the religious organizations which provided funding was the Unitarian Universalist Association (UUA), which also played a big part in the school's administration.

In 1953 a decision was made to expand the summer seminars into a "college." In September a letter was written to numerous "friends" of the prospective institution that read:

"The Albert Schweitzer College has been established in Churwalden, a delightful little Swiss town in the Grisons. Professor Hans Casparis, Professor of Theology in Chur (Switzerland), his wife and Dr. David Clarke of Cambridge University, England, are the prime, brilliant, devoted leaders of the college. The Kurhaus Krone, a 5-story, 30-room well-constructed building, once used as a summer hotel in Churwalden, was purchased on May 1, 1953, cleaned, repainted and sparsely equipped for use in July and August of this year. The building, because of the purpose for which it was to be used, was acquired for only 60,000 Swiss francs and the renovating cost only 40,000 Swiss francs, contributed largely in Switzerland (approximately \$23,500)."³³

It is hard to imagine a more remote or improbable location for a "College" than the tiny Swiss village of Churwalden. There was no bus or railway service to the village, no library, no hospital, no fire department, and no police station. From Chur (a town of 100,000 people) one must drive up the adjoining mountain through many miles of very steep and narrow switchbacks, with no guard rails, before arriving in a large valley. Af

ter driving another few miles, on a very narrow and poorly kept country road, you arrive in the tiny village of Churwalden. In the 1950's the largest building in the village was the 30-room Hotel Krone, that was used to house the Albert Schweitzer College.⁵⁹⁻⁰⁷

NOTE: In November 1996, after visiting Churwalden, the author requested Grundbuchamt Valbella (office of land records) to research the land, title, and ownership of the Hotel Krone. Their report of November 19, 1996 states, "On August 30, 1949, Emil Lohrer-Spiess bought Hotel Krone. On January 10, 1961 the property went into the possession of Spiess AG, Churwalden."⁵⁹⁻⁰⁸ There is no mention nor any indication whatsoever that the Hotel Krone was ever owned by the Albert Schweitzer College or any affiliate organization. This suggests that the Hotel Krone was not purchased, but perhaps rented or leased.

Albert Schweitzer College was expected to open in October 1954, but from known documentation it appears the first students attended class in the fall of 1955. The earliest known list of students is for the 1957-58 school year and contains only 30 students—none from Switzerland. The remote location of the school may have contributed to the small number of students, but the exclusion of Swiss citizens may have been intentional. By not allowing Swiss citizens to attend, registration and accreditation by the Swiss government was avoided and the tiny school was virtually unknown to authorities.

With few paying students to support the building, faculty, and overhead, the Albert Schweitzer College was not an overwhelming financial success. One letter to the "Friends of Albert Schweitzer" states, "Though Albert Schweitzer College depends heavily on the support of an American Committee of Friends of Albert Schweitzer College, Inc., with offices at 25 Beacon St., Boston, MA, as well European sources, the college continues to make steady progress as an International liberal education center." By the late 1950's there were more "Friends of Albert Schweitzer College" than there were students.

Friends of ASC

The "Friends of Albert Schweitzer College" was incorporated in the State of New York in 1953. The Directors were listed as John H. Lathrop (Brooklyn, NY), John Ritzenthaler (Montclair, NJ), and Percival F. Brundage (Montclair, NJ). The incorporation papers noted, ".....the principal office of the Corporation is to be located in the Borough of Manhattan, City, County and State of New York. The purposes for which it is formed are to receive and administer moneys and properties and to expend and use such moneys and properties for the benefit of Albert Schweitzer College of Churwalden, Switzerland."³⁴

NOTE: Percival Brundage was a partner at Price Waterhouse for many years, a member of the "accounting hall of fame," and served on many civic and government organizations including the NY Chamber of Commerce and the Montclair Community Chest. He was either Director or Chairman of the Federal Union, Inc., the International Movement for Atlantic Union, the American Relief for Austria, the Refugee Relief Trustees and the Friends of ASC. He was also active in several Unitarian religious organizations. From 1954 to 1960 Brundage served in the Bureau of the Budget for the Eisenhower administration and for two years, 1956 to 1958, was the Director. Brundage was president of the Friends of ASC from 1953 to 1958, and his involvement with ASC probably continued during the time Oswald applied to the school for admission.

On July 17, 1979 the New York Times reported, "In 1973, Mr. Brundage and another former Government official were said by sources in the charter airline industry to have acted for the Central Intelligence Agency in the 1960 purchase by the C.I.A. of Southern Air Transport of Miami. The agency apparently used the airline in paramilitary missions in the Congo, the Caribbean and Indochina." Sandy Smith, a reporter for Time Magazine, confronted Robert R. Mullen and said that a source in the Justice Department informed him that SAT was a front for the CIA. Mullen immediately denied the allegation. The May 19, 1975 issue of Newsweek linked Brundage to Southern Air Transport, Double-Chek Corp, the Robert R. Mullin Company, and Zenith Technical Enterprises.

- *Southern Air Transport was later used by the CIA to ship arms to Nicaragua and return to the US loaded with cocaine.*
- *Double-Chek Corporation, listed as a brokerage firm in Florida government records, was a well-known CIA front that was used to recruit pilots for covert missions against Cuba.*
- *Robert R. Mullen was the president of the Robert Mullen Company which provided cover for CIA personnel in Stockholm, Mexico City and Singapore. Mullen allegedly employed E. Howard Hunt when he was arrested for his part in the Watergate affair.*
- *Zenith Technical Enterprises, of Miami, was a CIA front which organized, directed, and funded Operation MONGOOSE during the agency's war against Castro.*

Percival Brundage's links to these and other organizations raises the distinct possibility that Albert Schweitzer College was either a creation of, or received funding from, the CIA.

An American Service Committee was formed for the purpose of corresponding, receiving, and approving applications from prospective students in the United States. Heading the American Admissions Committee was Unitarian Church Minister Dr. Robert Schacht, of Providence, R.I. Correspondence between officials of ASC and the Unitarian Universalist Association (UUA) reveals that UUA was closely involved with ASC.

Harvey Oswald

How did **Harvey** Oswald, while in the Marine Corps in California, learn about a tiny school in a tiny village halfway around the world? ASC was in a remote location, virtually unknown, not accredited by the Swiss Government, did not accept Swiss students, did not offer degrees of any kind, had enrollment of less than 30 students, and was housed in an old, 5-story, wood-frame hotel. The tuition per academic year was \$2800-hardly a small sum in 1959 when many new cars cost less than \$2000.⁵⁹⁻⁰⁹ On March 4 Oswald filled out an application for ASC and indicated on his application that he had completed high school by correspondence with an average score of 85.

***NOTE:** Oswald's application to ASC was dated two weeks before he took a USAF test for a high school equivalency exam (known as a GED-General Educational Development), and a full month before the results of the test were issued (on April 7, 1959).*

Oswald applied for admission to the study course which began on April 12, 1960, and ended on June 27, 1960. He indicated that he was familiar with the Russian language (equivalent to one year) and said that he wanted to attend the college "in order to acquire a fuller understanding of the subject which interests me the most, Philosophy.

To meet with Europeans who can broaden my scope of understanding. To receive formal education by instructors of high standing and character. To broaden my knowledge of German and to live in a healthy climate and good moral atmosphere.”

On his application, Oswald listed three references-Mr. A. Botelho, Mr. R. Calore, and Chaplain W. Walters, whose addresses were listed as MCAF, MACS-9, Santa Anna, CA. Under remarks he wrote, “Please inform me of the amount of the deposit (if required) so I can forward it and confirm my reservation and also my sincerity of purpose. Thank you.” Oswald then signed the application and wrote the date as March 19, 1959.³⁵

***NOTE:** It remains unknown how Oswald learned about ASC or the scheduled dates of the courses for which he applied. Oswald’s first correspondence with ASC, known to the Warren Commission, is his application dated March 4, 1959. Curiously, a report from the Swiss Federal Police states that Oswald first applied for enrollment in the fall of 1959-after Oswald was discharged from the Marines Corps. Whether or not **Harvey Oswald** intended to attend ASC remains unknown, but enrollment in the European “college” may have provided **Harvey** with an excuse to apply for a passport following his early discharge from the Marines in September 1959.*

Harvey Oswald obtains a GED

On March 23, **Harvey** Oswald took tests in English composition, literature, social science, physical science, and mathematics while at Santa Ana. He passed all of the tests and was awarded a “United States Armed Forces Institute GED (General Educational Development) on 3-23-59, matriculation no. 6684M230.” The certificate, equivalent to a high school degree, was signed by J. W. Poindexter, Lieutenant Colonel, USMC.

***IMPORTANT:** Before “Marguerite Oswald” gave testimony to the Warren Commission, she was handed a book of documents and a typewritten chronology of “Lee Harvey Oswald’s” background by a New York Times reporter. One of these documents consisted of two typewritten pages titled “Cronology-Lee Harvey Oswald.” After receiving the document “Marguerite” hand-wrote, at the top of the page, “Given to me by Jack Longelt-NY Times, California-plays big part before I testified.”³⁶*

The significance of a New York Times reporter providing a typewritten chronology of Lee Harvey Oswald’s background to the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter is revealing. “Marguerite,” who was not familiar with Lee Oswald’s background, constantly read from and repeatedly referred to this chronology as she testified. She even requested help from the Warren Commission and said, “You will please forgive me when I make mistakes, and if you will correct me.”³⁷

While testifying before the Commission about “Lee Harvey Oswald’s” educational background, “Marguerite” read from the typewritten chronology and said:

“.....completed high school by correspondence. I have that. His original correspondence in the service-completed high school.....January, 1958, passing 65 on a scale of 100-B plus.”³⁸

Curiously, WC attorney Rankin never asked to look at the records from which “Marguerite” was reading, nor were they made part of the record. According to Marine Corps records published by the Warren Commission, Oswald took the GED exam on March 23 and

received a certificate in April 1959-not in January 1958. If the records from which “Marguerite” was reading were accurate, then perhaps it was **Lee Oswald** who “*completed high school in January 1958.*” Neither the documents from which “Marguerite” was reading nor a high school equivalency test dated January 1958 have ever been found.

April - Marguerite Oswald

On April 2, the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter once again visited the Hamilton-Everett Clinic in Fort Worth and was examined by Lester Hamilton, D.O. She was given osteopathic manipulation and medco-sonolator treatments (ultra-sound and muscle stimulation) on April 2, 4, 6, 9, and 11th. On April 13, after two months of treatment failed to cure her alleged problem, Marguerite was referred to Dr. W.W. McKinney and Dr. J. C. Baker.³⁹

Dr. Baker examined “Marguerite Oswald” on April 16th and wrote to Liberty Insurance Company on her behalf. He advised that “Marguerite Oswald” had no abnormal neurological signs and felt her difficulty was primarily a maxillary sinusitis on her right side.⁴⁰

On April 17 the \$1000 life insurance policy on **Lee Oswald** once again lapsed for non-payment of premiums. The company notified Marguerite by letter, but received no response. The nonforfeiture value of the policy, however, was sufficient to provide extended term insurance for the face value of the policy amounting to \$863.00.⁴¹ The extended term insurance would have remained in force until September 1967.

On April 20 “Marguerite Oswald” filed a “Notice of Claim for Compensation” with the Industrial Accident Board of Texas. She listed her address as 313 Templeton Drive, Fort Worth, her doctor as Jack Daly, and identified the person who witnessed her signature as Mrs. Melba Childs, her neighbor on Templeton Drive.

The real Marguerite Oswald

After the assassination Robert Oswald was questioned about his mother’s employment during 1959. He told the Warren Commission that he had visited her at Cox’s Department Store, where she was working, on a Saturday in April 1959.⁴²

NOTE: John Pic also said that he visited “Marguerite” at Cox’s Department store in October 1958. Robert Oswald and John Pic’s testimony is a good indication the real Marguerite Oswald was working at Cox’s from October 1958 thru at least April 1959, while the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was unemployed and attempting to collect money for an alleged injury.

Robert Oswald’s testimony conflicts with the medical records, court records, and statements given to the Warren Commission by the short, dumpy, heavy-set, “Marguerite Oswald” imposter. This is why Robert was not questioned further about visiting his mother at Cox’s Department Store in April 1959. Robert, like “Marguerite,” was often confused when trying to merge the backgrounds of **Harvey, Lee**, his mother, and the short, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald.”

Sometime after Robert visited his mother at Cox’s Department store, she returned to New Orleans and worked in the clothing department at Krieger’s Department Store and Goldring’s Department Store thru 1961. This tall, nice-looking, well-dressed woman was seen by several friends who had known her nearly 20 years, including Mrs. Logan Magruder who saw her at Krieger’s, and Mrs. Oris Duane who saw and spoke with her at Goldrings.⁴³

April, 1959 - Fidel Castro

In April Fidel Castro flew to the United States and was determined to meet with President Eisenhower and extend an offer of friendship to the American Government. After Eisenhower refused to meet with Castro, he met with Vice-President Richard Nixon, on April 19.

NOTE: Prescott Bush (father of CIA Director and President George H.W. Bush) was instrumental in securing Nixon's nomination as Vice-President in 1952. When the CIA planned the 1953 covert action in Iran, code named "Operation Ajax," Nixon was intimately involved with the organizational details. After the successful overthrow of Prime Minister Mohammed Mossadegh the new leader, Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi, rewarded the West with access to Iranian oil for the next 25 years and became a close friend of Nixon's. After the Shah was ousted in the late 1970's he resided at Nixon's home in San Clemente, California.

In 1954 many of the same covert CIA agents from "Operation Ajax" were used in Guatemala. In this operation a covert CIA-sponsored team overthrew the duly elected President, Jacobo Arbenz Guzman. Their mission was accomplished with psychological warfare, economic pressure, and soldiers trained and armed by the CIA.

Nixon had little patience with Castro and later wrote, "In the wake of the meeting I became a leading advocate for efforts to overthrow Castro."⁴⁴ Nixon soon met with President Eisenhower and convinced him that Castro had to be eliminated because he posed a danger to the United States. Nixon became the point man for the mission to overthrow Castro and, together with oilman/CIA agent George H.W. Bush, presented a covert operation plan to Eisenhower for the invasion of Cuba.

With the support of Vice-President Nixon, Bush proposed to use his Zapata Offshore drilling company as a cover for oceanic transport of the CIA-backed anti-Castro Cuban rebels during the invasion. The operation included many of the same anti-communist, covert agents that had been used in "Operation Ajax" and "Operation Success." The code name for the invasion was named, appropriately, "Operation Zapata."

NOTE: George H.W. Bush, who lived in Houston, Texas, named many combat aircraft after his wife, "Barbara." Two of the support ships used in "Operation Zapata" were named the "Barbara J" and the "Houston."⁴⁵

Nixon appointed General Robert E. Cushman, Jr. as executive assistant for national security affairs. Cushman's job was to coordinate communications between Nixon and the CIA team of Allen Dulles (CIA Director), Richard Bissell (Covert Operations), and Jake Esterline (the CIA's chief of station in Guatemala). The infrastructure for the covert operation against Cuba was born and the CIA soon began training anti-Castro Cubans in secret camps in Guatemala.

As plans were made to eliminate Castro, George Herbert Walker Bush moved from Midland, Texas to Houston and personally took control of Zapata Offshore. Zapata operated drilling platforms in the waters of Louisiana, the Florida straits, and other Caribbean locations near Cuba. According to reporter Joseph McBride, of *The Nation*, "A source with close connections to the intelligence community confirmed that Bush started working for the CIA in 1960 or 1961, using his oil business as a cover for clandestine activities."⁴⁶ While the CIA used Zapata's drilling platforms as listening and staging points for raids against Cuba, George H.W. Bush personally disbursed CIA

money for contracted services.⁴⁷ Zapata, under Bush's supervision, contracted with mercenaries to carry out various CIA operations against Cuba.⁴⁸

NOTE: Following Cuba's example, Mexico nationalized its oil industry and formed PEMEX, which became a state-owned oil monopoly. Mexican law required that all oil-drilling contracts be held by Mexican Nationals, which prevented Bush's Zapata Petroleum from drilling in Mexico.

In the summer of 1959 Bush formed a Mexican company called Permargo, with help from the CIA's Mexico City station and help from Jorge Diaz Serrano. Serrano was a prominent Mexican citizen with close ties to the CIA and who many believed would be the next president of Mexico. He also received considerable help from Luis Echeverria Alvarez, whose office oversaw Mexico's oil interests and supervised the DFS (Mexican Secret Police). On paper the company was Mexican-owned, and allowed to hold oil drilling contracts in Mexico, but in reality Zapata owned 50% of the company while Mexican officials who cooperated closely with the Mexico City station owned the balance.

When Bush was elected to Congress in 1966, Diaz Serrano took control of Permargo until he resigned after becoming head of PEMEX.

E. Howard Hunt

E. Howard Hunt had worked as a wartime correspondent for Life Magazine before joining the OSS in 1943.⁵⁹⁻¹⁰ In the 1950's he worked for the CIA and ran the psychological and political aspects of the CIA's Guatemalan coup in 1954. In the late 1950's he was chief of station in Montevideo, Uruguay and in 1959 was assigned the position of Chief of Political Action in the operation against Cuba, and resided in Miami on Poinciana Avenue between Le Jeune and Douglas Streets.

One of Hunt's first duties was to establish a Cuban government-in-exile with former Cuban exile leaders. Hunt held many meetings with Jose Miro Cardona and Antonio "Tony" Varona, a former prime minister of Cuba, to develop a government that would take control of the island after Castro's overthrow. Hunt became the US covert (CIA) representative and liaison to the Cuban provisional government in exile while his close friend, Bernard Barker, acted as the CIA paymaster. It was through the Cuban exile leaders that the CIA maintained control over the provisional government, the anti-Castro Cubans, and controlled the clandestine operations against Cuba.

NOTE: CIA agents E. Howard Hunt, Bernard Barker, and Frank Fiorini/Sturgis were together on numerous, clandestine, CIA operations in the 1950's and 1960's. They teamed up again in the early 1970's and participated in the "Watergate Burglary," where their activities were finally exposed.

In New York City, Cuban exile leaders Dr. Manuel Francisco Artime Buesa, Jose Ignacio Rasco Bermudez, and Manuel Antonio Varona Loreda formed the organizing committee of the Frente Revolucionario Democratico (FRD), with help from career CIA officer E. Howard Hunt.⁴⁹ The FDR, which helped to recruit anti-Castro Cubans for Brigade 2506, was headquartered in Miami and was sponsored and funded by the CIA.

David Atlee Phillips

Another close friend of Richard Nixon, E. Howard Hunt, Bernard Barker, and

Frank Fiorini/Sturgis was David Atlee Phillips, a native of Fort Worth, Texas.⁵⁹⁻¹¹ Phillips was heavily involved with the CIA's overthrow of Jacob Arbenz in Guatemala in 1954, and was chosen as Chief of Propaganda for the Cuban project. Under Phillips' supervision the CIA constructed a 50-kilowatt, medium-wave radio station on Swan Island, near the coast of Honduras, from which the CIA conducted continuous propaganda broadcasts against Cuba. Nearly all of these broadcasts were written and directed by Hunt and/or Phillips.

NOTE: The CIA's use of radio broadcasts during the 1954 overthrow of President Arbenz of Guatemala proved extremely effective. These broadcasts convinced the local populace that rebel troops had defeated government troops, overtaken one village after another, and had the support of the people. When President Arbenz heard radio broadcasts that rebel troops were approaching the capital, he fled for his life. In reality, there were no battles between government and rebel troops and no troops threatened to overtake the capital. The CIA, through the clever use of radio broadcasts, had overthrown the duly elected leader of Guatemala without much effort.

Operation Zapata

With continued help from Vice-President Richard Nixon, the CIA (under Director Allen Dulles) began a massive buildup of manpower, arms, and covert operators with one goal in mind—the overthrow of Fidel Castro.

The CIA's efforts at overthrowing Castro quickly expanded and consumed enormous amounts of money and manpower. A wholly owned subsidiary of the CIA, Zenith Technical Enterprises, leased 1571 acres of land in Miami that was formerly occupied by the Richmond Naval Air Station—in direct violation of the CIA's charter against conducting covert operations from American soil. The property was quickly sealed off with high fences, armed guards, attack dogs, and was under the personal supervision of Ted Shackley. The effort to overthrow Castro, operation “Zapata,” was funded with an annual budget of \$50 million.

More than 50 front organizations were established for various purposes including the distribution of money and supplies to Cuban refugees. Under CIA supervision hundreds of illegal raids were conducted against Cuban sugar fields, fuel storage facilities, factories, electrical generation plants, ships, etc., and most originated from US soil. The Agency, which had succeeded with coups in Iran, Guatemala and the Philippines, was confident that “Operation Zapata” would soon be its next success.

NOTE: During the cold war the CIA established hundreds of front organizations, known as “proprietarys,” through which they ran and funded worldwide covert operations. Some of these organizations, such as Zenith Technical Enterprises and the Pacific Corporation, employed thousands of people. Others, including Southern Air Transport, Air America, and Civil Air Transport, were well known to the public yet their ties to the CIA remained a closely guarded secret. Still others, including AID (Aid for International Development) and the Double-Chek Corporation, were unknown and operated anonymously for years.

Castro flies to Houston to meet Robert McKeown

When Castro left Washington, DC, on April 28, he flew directly to Houston, Texas in his personal plane. Castro had one reason and one purpose for this trip—to meet with Robert Ray McKeown, a close personal friend who had supplied large quantities

of armaments to Castro during the revolution.

The April 28th edition of the Houston Chronicle newspaper reported Castro's visit and included a photograph of Castro and McKeown on the front page titled "Castro and the Gunrunner."⁵⁹⁻¹² Castro was grateful for McKeown's help, and tried to persuade him to return to Cuba. Castro told reporters that if McKeown would return to Cuba he (Castro) would give McKeown, "A post in the government or perhaps franchises." McKeown thanked Castro for his offer, but declined, explaining that he was still on probation for running guns to Cuba and could not leave the United States.

NOTE: In 1978 McKeown was interviewed by the HSCA and asked about his personal relationship with Fidel Castro. McKeown responded by telling the HSCA about an incident involving some of his brother's friends who, while fishing, had strayed into Cuban coastal waters. After the men were arrested and imprisoned by Castro's militia McKeown's brother pleaded with him to telephone Castro and explain the situation. McKeown placed one telephone call to Castro and the prisoners were released immediately. Such was the close relationship between "Castro and the Gunrunner."⁵⁰

McKeown had been one of Castro's main suppliers of armaments during the revolution as well as a close personal friend. McKeown was *allegedly* unknown to the Warren Commission, but not to the HSCA. In 1978, when asked by the HSCA to identify the source of the guns that he had supplied to Castro, McKeown replied, "Well mostly from the Mafia and from the, er, I can't afford to tell you (McKeown chuckled).....because I would jeopardize myself.....my life." The HSCA interviewer asked, "Still, 15 years later (after the assassination)?" McKeown responded, "Yes."⁵⁹⁻¹³ *There is no doubt that McKeown's source of guns and supplies was the CIA.*

May - Jack Ruby in Cuba

Elaine Mynier was well acquainted with Jack Ruby and saw him at the airport when she visited Cuba in May. Ruby gave her a short, handwritten message, in code, which consisted of letters and numbers and included the word "arriving." Ruby asked her to deliver the note to Lewis McWillie at the Tropicana Hotel, which she did. McWillie, who previously dated Mynier, was one of the people who received guns and arms that Ruby shipped to Cuba.⁵¹

Frank Fiorini

In the spring of 1959, Marita Lorenz (then Castro's girlfriend) met Frank Fiorini at the Riviera Hotel in Havana. A short time later, while having coffee at the Habana Libre Hotel, Fiorini asked her to get some of Fidel's private papers, a request that she ignored. Fiorini soon became worried that Castro, and his suspicious brother Raul, were close to finding out that he worked for the CIA. He was also worried that Marita might identify him to Castro as being with US intelligence, a crime for which he could be imprisoned and shot.

May - Marguerite Oswald

On May 9 the short, dumpy heavy-set, "Marguerite Oswald" imposter was referred to the X-ray department of the Fort Worth Osteopathic Hospital. The resulting X-rays showed no sinus infection, yet she still complained of soreness on the left side of her face and temple area. Dr. Lester Hamilton advised her to continue daily treat

ments at his clinic.⁵²

On May 27, at the request of Liberty Insurance, "Marguerite" was re-evaluated at the Goldberg Clinic. When interviewed by Dr. Goldberg she complained of intense periodic pain on the right side of her face and cried intermittently. She told the doctor that she was disappointed that more could not be done to alleviate her pain and suffering. Dr. Goldberg noted that her face and nose appeared normal and there was no discharge of mucous or pus. Her throat, chest, heart, lungs, abdomen, blood count, urine, and X-rays of nasal sinuses and cervical spine were all normal.

After examining "Marguerite Oswald" Dr. Goldberg wrote, "It is my impression that this patient has a tremendous psychic overlay to her entire condition. That a feeling of insecurity about her failure to hold a job or obtain one are the main reasons for perpetuation of her pain. *I could find no organic changes that could account for her symptoms.*"⁵³ "Marguerite," needless to say, was unsatisfied with the results of Dr. Goldberg's examination.

NOTE: Dr. Golberg had no way of knowing that this woman's purpose for feigning injury was not for money. It was to establish that her injury was permanent and serious enough for the Marines to justify releasing her "son" from active duty.

After receiving Dr. Goldberg's report Liberty Insurance suspended compensation payments to "Marguerite" as of May 19. The reason given for the discontinuation of payments was, "Claimants physician reports that she is able to work."⁵⁴ On June 5 "Marguerite" retained Attorney John W. Laird, of Spurlock, Schattmen and Jacobs, to represent her in a claim for compensation against Liberty. It was around this time that "Marguerite" moved into a small 2-room apartment at the rear of 3124 W. 5th in Fort Worth.⁵⁵

On June 8 Lester Hamilton, D.O., wrote to Liberty Insurance Company about "Marguerite's" condition. He closed his letter by stating, "*I see no reason why this condition should not completely clear up within the next few weeks leaving no permanent disability.*"⁵⁶

May/June - Santa Ana, CA (MACS 9)

The Marine Corps maintains that any reasonable application of their instructions in the use of a rifle should permit a Marine to become qualified as a marksman. A score of 190 was needed to qualify as a marksman, 215 for a sharpshooter, and 225 for an expert.⁵⁷

On May 6, **Harvey** Oswald was tested for proficiency with the M-1 rifle on course "B." He received a score of 191, which barely qualified him as a "marksman," the lowest of 3 qualifying categories.

On May 13 a letter was sent to Lee **H. Oswald**, MCAF, MACS 9, Santa Anna, California, from Robert H. Schacht (Providence RI), Chairman of the American Admissions Committee for Albert Schweitzer College. The letter stated, "The following is our present list of (13) students expected to be at Albert Schweitzer College next year. We are sending you this so that you may communicate with one another, if you so desire, in feeling after joint plans of travel for getting to the college next fall."

There is no indication that **Harvey** Oswald responded to the letter or communicated with any of the prospective students, but he did discuss the Swiss school with Nelson Delgado. Delgado recalled, ".....once he got out of the service he was going to Switzerland, he was going to a school, and this school in Switzerland was supposed to teach him in 2 years-in 6 months what it had taken him to learn in psychology over here in 2 years, something like that."⁵⁸

By the end of May or early June, Delgado began to doubt that Castro was good for the Cuban people. After voicing his doubts to Oswald their relationship began to cool and they often argued. Delgado soon became so annoyed with Oswald that he asked to be transferred to another hut, even though he was the NCO in charge of hut #34. Delgado said, "I put in for a transfer, and my transfer was waiting to be approved for an NCO to be bumped into my hut, but it never got approved (before Oswald's discharge)."⁵⁹

On June 19, Lee H. Oswald wrote to ASC for the last time. He enclosed a \$25 deposit and expressed his satisfaction at being accepted at the college and anticipated joy for the coming sojourn at Churwalden. Oswald's application was received by Dr. Robert Schacht in Providence, RI, who sent Oswald's application, references, and letters relating to his character to ASC in Switzerland.⁶⁰ None of Oswald's letters of reference have ever been found.

June - Lee Oswald in New Orleans

In 1959, Valentine Ashworth was a 29-year-old pilot affiliated with the "Cuban Raider Command" whose headquarters were in San Juan, Puerto Rico. He was awarded the rank of Captain and reported to Colonel Ramon Barquin and Colonel Martin Helena. In June, Ashworth roomed with Lee Oswald in New Orleans while the two men were trying to join Cuban exile groups.⁶¹

Ashworth did not identify the location where he roomed with Oswald, but it may have been the McBeath Rooming House located at 2429 Napoleon Avenue in New Orleans. Page 26 of their cashbook for the month of June 1959 shows that Lee Harvey Oswald, El Paso, TX checked into room "D" on June 28.⁶² *The FBI apparently made no attempt to review hotel records or interview the owner of the small hotel, John M. McBeath.*

NOTE: Barbara Reid told the HSCA that she had a register receipt from the Hotel McBeath that proved Lee Harvey Oswald and some people from Dallas were registered at the same time. She obtained the register from the clerk of the Hotel McBeath, Chico McNoney.⁶³

Betty Mora (Elizabeth Catlett Mora) was an American and a member of the Communist Party in Mexico. She became very upset when President Kennedy was assassinated and let it be known the Party was interested in obtaining all available information concerning Oswald's travels to Mexico. They were particularly interested in how much the American authorities knew about his travels.

Mora said, "The only way Oswald could be linked to Mexico was through his activities before his trip to the Soviet Union (Harvey Oswald was in the Soviet Union from 1959-1962)." She was very interested in obtaining information concerning the date Oswald departed for Russia. Mora considered it terribly important to locate any press references to Oswald's activities in New Orleans before he went to Russia. She said, "If something regarding his activities at that time appeared in the press it could 'blow the lid and we could all get fried.'" Betty went on to say, "She could not understand why the investigation of Oswald, as reported in the press, had not focused on New Orleans instead of on Dallas."^{64 59-14} *Mora was correct; the investigation should have focused on New Orleans and should have focused on Lee Oswald's activities.* Unknown to Mora, her requests came to the attention of the FBI through their informants within the Communist Party.

NOTE: Betty Mora's fears were well founded. If even one of Lee Oswald's activities in New Orleans in the spring, summer, or fall of 1959 had appeared in the press prior to

Harvey Oswald's trip to Russia (Oct, 1959), the lid could have indeed been blown. "Lee Harvey Oswald" was in California in the Marines until September, 1959-he was not in New Orleans. If the public learned that Lee Oswald was in New Orleans or Mexico during the time Harvey Oswald in the Marines the "Oswald project," and it's obvious links to US intelligence, could have been exposed. If Lee Oswald's activities in New Orleans in 1959 had come to the attention of the press, as suggested by Betty Mora, people most certainly would have gotten "fried." Betty had good reason to be frightened.

June 30 - Frank Fiorini leaves Cuba

Frank Fiorini, who feared that Castro was close to learning that he was working undercover for the CIA, left Cuba on June 30, 1959.⁶⁵ He soon emerged in Miami and formed the CIA-sponsored International Anti-Communist Brigade.⁵⁹⁻¹⁵

July - MACS 9

Lieutenant John Donovan was in charge of the football team at MACS 9 in the summer of 1959. Donovan said, "He (Oswald) played for me, but he screwed up so badly that I had to ask him to get off the squad. It so happened that we had a pretty good college player as quarterback named Tib Csik, who was also a Captain. Oswald kept talking back in the huddle, and demanding to know why an officer was running the team and criticizing the plays."⁶⁶

Lieutenant Donovan was referring to Captain Tibott G. Csik, who reported to MACS 9 on July 20 and was quarterback on the MACS 9 football team. Donovan also remembered that Oswald played briefly before he was discharged in September. Csik, when interviewed by the FBI, said that he was acquainted with **Harvey** Oswald only on an incidental basis.⁶⁷

David Christie Murray was another Marine who served with **Harvey** Oswald at the LTA facility in Santa Ana (MACS 9) in 1959. He remembered that Oswald read a great deal and thought that he had received a college education.

In early July, James Anthony Botelho moved into hut #34 and shared the same room with **Harvey** Oswald for about two months. Botelho remembered that Oswald would not speak unless spoken to and that his answers were always brief. He said that Oswald almost never went on liberty but did accompany him to a movie on one occasion.

Oswald told Botelho that he had been court-martialed for beating up a sergeant in Japan (*not true*). He said that (**Harvey**) Oswald *never engaged in fights* although he had many verbal arguments with his superiors. Botelho recalled that Oswald subscribed to Russian language newspapers so that he could learn the Russian language, and requested that he (Botelho) call him "Oswaldovich." He said that Oswald liked to listen to classical records, including the "Russian War Dance" by Tchaikovsky.

Oswald knew Botelho prior to their sharing a room in hut #34 because he (Botelho) was listed as a "reference" on Oswald's March 19 application to ASC. Botelho remembered that Oswald's defection in 1959 received so little publicity, he thought *Oswald may have been a spy for the US.*

NOTE: *Richard Dennis Call, Delgado, and Botelho were among the Marines at MACS 9 who said Harvey Oswald enjoyed listening to classical music-the same type of music that Harvey and Palmer McBride listened to at McBride's home in New Orleans a year earlier. In contrast, not a single person said that Lee Oswald listened to classical music while in Japan, the Philippines, Atsugi, or anywhere.*

In July, Zack Stout was discharged from the Marines and returned to his home to Kansas. Two months later, in September, Oswald applied for a Department of Defense (DOD) Card which was signed by a "Sergeant Stout." Amateur researchers, including Doug Horne of the Assassination Records Review Board (ARRB), speculated that the "Sergeant Stout" who signed the application for Oswald's DOD card was Zack Stout.⁶⁸

On February 14, 1996 Horne wrote a memo to Jeremy Gunn at the ARRB regarding Oswald's DOD card:

"Findings:....since 1st Lieutenant A.G. Ayers' (the Assistant Officer in Charge of the El Toro Separation Section) typed name appears on the memo below the signature of a 1st Sergeant Stout (a person whom he, Ayers, has no recollection of whatsoever), that the signed name of 1st Sergeant Stout may represent a fictional identity. (Zack Stout was not a fictional identity; Stout was stationed at both MACS-1 in Atsugi, Japan and at MCAS, El Toro, concurrently with Lee Oswald.)

Horne continued ".....the memo is instead signed by 1st Sergeant Zack Stout, a friend of Oswald's who served with him at both MACS 1 in Atsugi, Japan and at MCAS El Toro."

Horne's findings are without merit-*Zack Stout could not possibly have signed this memo because he had been discharged two months earlier.* Horne's conclusions were based on no evidence whatsoever and were the result of his failure to conduct even the most basic research.

Horne should have obtained and reviewed Oswald's Marine Corps records, which showed that Oswald was assigned to the Marine Corps Air Facility (MCAF) at Santa Ana, *and not at the Marine Corps Air Station (MCAS) at El Toro.* Apparently Horne did not even realize these were two different facilities.

Horne could also have read the HSCA's interview of Stout to learn that he lived in Kansas. He could have telephoned the information operator in either of the two area codes in Kansas, obtained Stout's phone number, *and then simply ask Zack if he signed the memo.* But Horne made no attempt to contact Stout, nor had he properly reviewed Oswald's Marine Corps records. His work habits reminded me of the FBI's practice of ignoring troublesome witnesses *or, perhaps, Horne was just lazy.*

In 1997 I called the information operator in the "316" area code, asked for Zack Stout's phone number, and called him. Zack was very cooperative and freely discussed his memories of the Marines and Oswald. I asked him if he had signed the "To Whom it May Concern" memo submitted with Oswald's passport application in September 1959. Zack laughed and said, "What kind of people make up these stories? No one ever bothered to ask me if I signed any application form for Oswald. First of all, I was not in Oswald's section in California. Secondly, I never signed anything for anybody when I got back to the States. And, finally, I was discharged and returned home to Kansas two months before that application was signed."

NOTE: *It is unfortunate that the American public does not get to hear from witnesses like Zack Stout. Instead, they are treated to news reports which glorify the often incompetent and always incomplete work of various government agencies, including the FBI, Warren Commission, HSCA, and ARRB.*

July - Harvey Oswald visits the Red Cross in El Toro

On July 6, Private First Class Lee **Harvey** Oswald visited the American National Red Cross at the US Marine Corps Air Station in El Toro, California. He told Red Cross personnel that his mother, "Marguerite Oswald," had suffered an injury while working at *Cox's Department Store* in Fort Worth and that she had filed suit against the store.

But the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter never worked at *Cox's Department Store* and never filed suit against them. She worked for the King Candy Company that operated a candy counter in the Fair Ridglea Department Store and filed suit against them. *But the suit was not filed until August 11, a month after Oswald's appearance at the Red Cross office in El Toro.*

Harvey Oswald also told Red Cross employees that his "mother" was permanently disabled (*not true*), not working, and had no funds (*yet, according to her landlord, she always paid the rent on time*). He was advised to apply for a "Q" allotment that could be sent to his "mother," which he did, and allotments began in August. Before leaving the Red Cross office **Harvey** Oswald requested assistance in obtaining the proper affidavits that would be needed in order to apply for a hardship discharge.

Red Cross worker Mr. W. C. Addis wrote to the Tarrant County Chapter of the Red Cross in Fort Worth on Oswald's behalf. Addis requested they interview "Marguerite Oswald" and her doctors in order to determine if a hardship discharge was warranted. If warranted, they were requested to offer assistance to "Mrs. Oswald" in preparing the proper affidavits to support a hardship discharge.⁶⁹

Red Cross workers visits Marguerite in Fort Worth

The Tarrant County Red Cross received Mr. Addis's letter on July 9 and dispatched social worker Mrs. Patricia Henley to interview "Marguerite Oswald." The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter answered the door wearing Bermuda shorts, invited Mrs. Henley inside, and continuously blew her nose and wiped tears from her eyes during the interview.

"Marguerite" explained the cause of her injury and the refusal of several doctors to support her claim for injury to the social worker. She said that after compensation payments stopped she retained an attorney to file suit against King Candy but, in the meantime, had no way to support herself. "Marguerite" claimed to have sold most of her furniture for less than \$200, in order to pay bills, and had no money left. She told Mrs. Henley that she wished to apply for a hardship discharge for her son and also apply for a "Q" allotment for herself.

Mrs. Henley told "Marguerite" that her claim for a hardship discharge would need to be supported by medical statements, a statement from her attorney, and two statements from friends. After concluding the interview Mrs. Henley described "Marguerite" in her report as, "Neurotic, feeling completely lonely, and persecuted.....The mother is definitely unstable and in need of support."

The following day (July 10) Red Cross worker Mrs. Beverly Cooper visited "Mrs. Oswald" at her apartment and discussed the procedures for obtaining a hardship discharge for her son. Mrs. Cooper offered her assistance in preparing statements and informed "Marguerite" that she would need to prepare a current budget relating to her financial condition.

Texas Industrial Accident Board

On July 14 a hearing was held before the Texas Industrial Accident Board for

“Marguerite Oswald’s” claim of compensation. The Board was presented with reports from Drs. Goldberg and Hamilton which showed no permanent injury. The Board took the matter under advisement and advised the parties they would be notified of their decision.

Help from the Red Cross

On July 16, B.W. Freeborn, of the Red Cross Office in El Toro, Calif., wrote to the Red Cross office in Fort Worth Office. He advised that Lee **Harvey** Oswald had applied for a “Q” allotment and requested that “Marguerite” complete the forms necessary for Oswald’s dependency discharge and mail them to the Red Cross office in El Toro.⁷⁰

On July 24, Red Cross social worker Mrs. Agnes Aman interviewed two of “Marguerite Oswald’s” friends by telephone and then prepared affidavits for their signatures. One of her friends, Mrs. Melba Childs, worked as a secretary for Continental Oil Company and was a former neighbor of “Marguerite’s” on Templeton Drive. Mrs. Childs told Mrs. Aman that she had only known “Marguerite Oswald” for four months and during that time learned that it was almost impossible to talk to her or give her any advice.

The second affidavit was from Mrs. John Knight, who lived at 6470 Greenway in Fort Worth. Mrs. Knight affirmed, “I have known her for eight months. Our acquaintanceship and friendship started over the sale of a dog which we had and the Oswalds bought.” The following day “Marguerite” stopped by the Red Cross offices and picked up the statements for her friends to sign.⁷¹

Marguerite refuses a medical examination

On July 27 Maurice Flahive, an attorney representing Liberty Insurance Company, wrote a letter to the Texas Industrial Accident Board. He advised the Board that their adjustor had made an agreement with “Marguerite’s” attorney to have her examined by Dr. Henry Gardiner at the Medical Arts Building in Fort Worth, but that she refused to attend. “Marguerite’s” attorney responded to Mr. Flahive’s letter and advised him that she refused to submit to the medical examination *after learning that Dr. Gardiner was a psychiatrist.*

On July 28 “Marguerite Oswald” returned to the Red Cross office and signed an affidavit prepared for her by social worker Agnes Aman. The affidavit listed her monthly expenditures as \$230.75, stated she was unable to work due to a work-related injury, had no prospects of any income, and requested that her son be discharged from the Marines so that he could return home and provide for her. “Mrs. Oswald” promised that she would provide copies of medical statements and a statement from her attorney to the Red Cross.

August - Findings of the Texas Industrial Accident Board

On August 4 the Texas Industrial Accident Board issued their findings. The Board ordered Liberty Insurance to pay “Marguerite Oswald” \$29.19 per week for 32 weeks starting from December 6, 1958. They also ordered that 15% of the unpaid portion of this award be deducted and paid to Marguerite’s attorney. The Board also found that “named employee (“Marguerite Oswald”) has no loss in wage earning capacity.” The following day “Marguerite’s” attorney notified the Industrial Accident Board they would appeal the Board’s ruling and would file a lawsuit.

On August 7 “Marguerite” again stopped by the Red Cross office, this time to prepare class “Q” allotment forms, discuss her financial condition, and sign a Parent’s Dependency Affidavit which had been mailed to her on July 31. She was assisted by social worker Linda Caldwell who noted that it was pretty obvious that “Mrs. Oswald” was without funds. One of the questions on the allotment form asked the birth date of “Marguerite Oswald’s” deceased husband, to whom she was *allegedly* married for 6 years. For this question, the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite” imposter wrote “unknown.”

August - Marguerite files suit

On August 11 a lawsuit was filed on behalf of the short, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter against Liberty Insurance Company in Tarrant County (Fort Worth).⁷² “Marguerite” asked the court to award her \$30 per week for 401 weeks for a total award of \$12,030. On that day “Marguerite,” who listed her address as 3124 W. 5th, was examined by Dr. Rex Howard of Fort Worth. She asked Dr. Howard to write a letter to the Marines and inform them that she was unable to work and needed her son dismissed from the service. After examining “Marguerite” and listening to her request, Dr. Howard refused to write the letter.⁷³

NOTE: In 1978 Dr. Howard told the HSCA that “Marguerite” worked as a practical nurse in a hospital where many of his patients were hospitalized. Unfortunately, Dr. Howard was not asked for the name of the hospital.⁷⁴ “Marguerite’s” continued employment as a practical nurse in was in sharp contrast to the employment of the real Marguerite Oswald, who continued to work in clothing shops.

August - Harvey at MACS 9

Nelson Delgado was on leave from the Marines during most of August. By the time he returned, in September, Oswald had been discharged. During the 10 months that he had known and worked with **Harvey** Oswald, Delgado said that Oswald *never got into a fight with anyone*.

*NOTE: Oswald’s 8th grade homeroom teacher, Myra DaRouse, said that “**Harvey** had no fight in him.” This was a lifelong trait of **Harvey’s** which continued throughout the Marine Corp where he was never known to have been involved in a fight. **Lee** Oswald, however, had a long history of fighting which began in elementary school and continued through the Marine Corps in Japan.*

Oswald’s Dependency Discharge is approved

Chief Warrant Officer Edward J. Spahr was a non-commissioned officer (NCO) who tried to help Oswald with his hardship discharge. On August 17, with affidavits, statements, and a Parent’s Dependency Affidavit, PFC Lee **Harvey** Oswald submitted a request for a dependency discharge to the Commanding Officer, MACS-9, MWHQ, 3rd MAW, Santa Ana (MACS 9), CA.⁵⁹⁻¹⁶

*NOTE: Curiously, the Dependency Affidavit was in the name of **Harvey** Lee Oswald.*

Two days later, on August 19, the Commanding Officer of MACS 9, Lieutenant Colonel James W. Poindexter, endorsed Oswald’s request and recommended approval. Five days later, on August 24, the Commanding Officer of Marine Wing Head

quarters Group 3, Lieutenant Colonel Manual Brilliant, endorsed Oswald's request and also recommended approval.

On August 26 the Commanding General of the 3rd MAW, Lieutenant General Charles H. Hayes, directed that Oswald's request be reviewed by the Dependency Discharge Board. The following day the Board reviewed Oswald's request and wrote, "It is the opinion of the Board that Private First Class Oswald meets the requirements of paragraph 10273 MCM for release from active duty with the Marine Corps for reasons of dependency." On August 31, Lieutenant General Charles H. Hayes directed that Lee **Harvey** Oswald be released from active duty.

Exactly two weeks after applying for a dependency discharge, Oswald's request was approved. The Warren Commission, concerned over what appeared to be a very hasty discharge, conducted interviews with Marine personnel to determine if Oswald's discharge was routine. They concluded, "In view of the number of levels of command involved in Mr. Oswald's request, the Marine Corps Manpower Division believes Mr. Oswald's request was processed in a normal manner."

In 1978 House Select Committee on Assassination (HSCA) investigators interviewed the senior member of the Dependency Discharge Board that reviewed Oswald's discharge, Lieutenant Colonel Bollish J. Kozak. Kozak advised that it normally took 3-6 months for a hardship application to be approved.⁷⁵

***NOTE:** The WC's conclusion that Oswald's discharge was "routine" is ridiculous when we learn from a senior member of the Dependency Discharge Board that this type of discharge normally took 3-6 months. The Commission should have interviewed Kozak.*

August - Lee Oswald in Coral Gables, Florida

Mrs. Gladys Davis put on a considerable amount of weight after giving birth in April 1959. She was still having trouble getting into her old clothes in August when a friend of her husband's, a Cuban known as "Mexicano," visited her home at 700 Saldona Street in Coral Gables, Florida. "Mexicano," whose real name was Francisco Rodriguez Tamayo, was a Cuban exile who was residing at 2484 Northwest 29th St. in Miami.⁷⁶ He was well known to the anti-Castro Cubans and identified by Cuban refugee Rene Carballo as the head of one of the training camps at Lake Ponchartrain, LA.⁷⁷ Mrs. Davis said her husband, Martinez Malo, often brought numerous Cubans to their residence. On one occasion, when "Mexicano" came to her home looking for her husband, he was accompanied by **Lee** Oswald.⁵⁹⁻¹⁷

***NOTE:** While **Lee** Oswald was in Florida, with the leader of one of the CIA-sponsored training camps at Lake Ponchartrain, **Harvey** was at MACS 9 in Santa Ana, CA.*

This was the first sighting of **Lee** Oswald in Florida in the company of anti-Castro Cubans. We shall soon see that **Lee** Oswald was in Florida, New Orleans, Dallas, and several other locations from the summer of 1959 thru June 1962, *while **Harvey** was either in the Marine Corps or in the USSR.*

Jack Ruby's trips to Cuba

A Cuban travel record, TARJETA DE IDENTIDAD/CUBA, shows that Jack Ruby arrived in Cuba on August 8, 1959 from New Orleans. While in Havana he resided at the Fosco Apartments with Lewis McWillie, the manager of the Tropicana Hotel who had helped Ruby ship weapons to Cuba.⁷⁸ The purpose of Ruby's trip may have been

to try and secure the release of Jake Lansky and Santo Trafficante.

A cell mate of Trafficante's, English journalist John Wilson Hudson, said that Ruby came to see Trafficante at Trescornia Prison. Following the assassination Wilson contacted the American Embassy and reported, "An American gangster called Santo.....was visited by an American gangster type named Ruby."⁷⁹ Trafficante was released from the Trescornia Prison on August 18, during the time Ruby was in Cuba. According to former officials of the Cuban government, Trafficante's release was ordered by Mr. Blanco, head of the Interior Ministry, who said there was no reason for him to have been arrested.⁸⁰

Over the Labor Day weekend Ruby was seen at the Tropicana Hotel by Jack Marcus, Sherwin Braun, and Jay Bishov, attorneys from Chicago.⁸¹

*NOTE: The Havana gambling casinos were owned by the mob, and Ruby's association with McWillie and the Tropicana Hotel allowed the Warren Commission to assert that Ruby was connected to the mob. Had the Commission probed further they would have learned that Ruby's connections to Cuba, like those of Robert McKeown, centered around running CIA-supplied arms and supplies to Castro, and had little or nothing to do with the mob. The HSCA concluded that the FBI was seriously delinquent in investigating the Ruby-underworld connections.*⁸²

According to Cuban travel records, Jack Ruby left Cuba on September 11 and flew to Miami. Meyer Panitz may have seen Ruby at this time, as he remembered meeting Ruby after he returned from one of his trips to Havana. The following day, September 12, Ruby returned to Cuba and left for New Orleans a day later, on September 13.⁸³

Clarence A. Rector had known Jack Ruby for 10 years and visited him often at the Vegas Club in Dallas. In the fall of 1959, when Rector mentioned that he had recently been in Cuba, Ruby said that he had also recently been in Cuba attempting to get some gambling concessions. Perhaps Ruby was hoping that he would be rewarded with concessions for his efforts in supplying arms and munitions to Castro during the revolution.⁸⁴

NOTE: Retired Cuban State Security official General Fabian Escalante Font confirmed that Ruby was engaged in running guns to Cuba and also had a coffee business in Cuba in the 1950's.

There is no doubt that Ruby made at least two trips to Cuba in 1959, and no doubt that his activities were being watched, and probably supervised, by one or more of our intelligence agencies. We know, for example, that Ruby had been in contact with the FBI through FBI Agent Charles Flynn since March.

NOTE: Emilio Santana worked for Clay Shaw and, according to recently declassified documents, worked for the CIA under the Directorate of Plans from 1960 to 1963. Santana told New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison that Clay Shaw accompanied Ruby on one of his trips to Cuba in 1959.

August - David Ferrie

In August David William Ferrie was working as a pilot for Eastern Airlines, and was also under investigation by US Customs for possible gunrunning activities.^{85 59-18} Ferrie wrote a letter to the US Air Force offering his services and said, "There is noth

ing that I would enjoy better than blowing the hell out of every damn Russian, Communist, Red or what-have-you. We can cook up a crew that will really bomb them to hell.....I want to train killers, however bad that sounds. It is what we need.”⁸⁶

Ferrie had already been trying to “blow the hell out of Communists” for several months by using his private plane to firebomb Cuban sugar cane fields. Assisting Ferrie in his efforts was his good friend and former Cuban Congressman Eladio del Valle. A former CAP cadet who knew Ferrie well, Al Landry, said that Ferrie told him he was working for the CIA. Carl McNabb, a former CIA pilot, confirmed Landry’s statement and said that he met David Ferrie while both men were flying missions for the CIA. Ferrie and nine anti-Castro Cubans made several trips to Cuba in an effort to help Cubans escape from Castro’s island.

With communists only 90 miles from Miami, Ferrie felt at home in the anti-Castro Cuban community and the CIA network. One of his closest associates in Miami was Sergio Arcacha Smith, who teamed up with him a year later in New Orleans.⁵⁹⁻¹⁹

September - Oswald is discharged

On September 3, Oswald was examined by a physician in preparation for his discharge from the Marine Corps, Lieutenant J. T. Vincent. The medical report noted identifying body scars as “1 inch left mastoid, 1 inch ULA, gunshot-left elbow, and 1/2 inch left hand.” Oswald’s height was listed as 5 ft 11 inches, his weight as 150 pounds, and his eye color as “grey.”

The following day, September 4, Oswald was “drop tr to H & HS for rel fr acdu” (transferred to H & HS for release from active duty), and had no more duty assignments prior to his discharge. The same day the real reason for Oswald’s dependency discharge began to surface when he applied for a US passport.

Oswald’s Dependency Discharge was a ruse

“Marguerite Oswald” spent an enormous amount of time and energy attempting to prove her claim for an alleged work injury. She was out of work for nearly a year, was examined by over a half-dozen doctors, made several appearances before the Texas Industrial Accident Board and brought suit against Liberty Insurance. She and Harvey Oswald worked with the Red Cross and eventually obtained a Parental Dependency discharge. The question among researchers has always been, “was Lee Harvey Oswald’s dependency discharge a ruse?” To answer this questions, we only need look at the facts:

- Marguerite allegedly told Dr. Milton Goldberg in January 1959, *that her son was planning to defect to Russia.*
- Lee Harvey Oswald allegedly told fellow Marines in MACS 9 *that he was planning to go to Russia.*⁸⁷
- Oswald described the route taken by two “defectors” a year later (National Security Agency employees) to Nelson Delgado *as the route he would take to go to Cuba.*
- A dependency discharge normally took 3-6 months, *yet Oswald’s took 2 weeks.*
- Oswald applied for a passport only four days after his dependency discharge was approved, *and listed his intended date of departure as “September 21” and his place of departure as “New Orleans.”*
- On or around September 13, 1959 “Marguerite” told her landlord, Mrs. Grace Craner, that she wanted her to meet her son *as he was only going to be in town for a few days.* “

- “Marguerite Oswald” lied to the Warren Commission when she said, “When Lee arrived home.....I had a studio couch which has two parts. The top part I put on the floor for my son to sleep on.....” *She forgot that Mrs. Craner had loaned her a roll-a-way-bed for her son to sleep on.*
- “Marguerite” lied when she told the Warren Commission that she first learned of her son’s intentions when he told her, “No, mother, my mind is made up. I have thought this out thoroughly. I have no background. If I stay here, I will get a job for \$35 per week.” She told Dr. Golberg in January that her son was planning to “defect” to Russia.
- Two months after Lee **Harvey** Oswald’s Dependency Discharge was approved, *he was in Russia.*
- Before settling her lawsuit with Liberty Insurance, *Marguerite was back at work in Fort Worth-no longer suffering or complaining about her alleged injury.*

There is no indication that **Harvey** Oswald had any intention of taking care of his “dependant mother” in Fort Worth after his discharge and little proof that “Marguerite’s” injury was real. *The facts indicate the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter and the Lee **Harvey** Oswald imposter both knew that he intended to leave the United States and “defect” to Russia, possibly as early as January 1959.*

Was Oswald’s application to ASC an excuse?

In the spring of 1959 **Harvey** Oswald applied for admission to the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland, but there is no indication that he ever seriously considered attending. The school received no correspondence from Oswald regarding the amount or payment of tuition, inquiries about a scholarship, nor any attempts to contact students who had been accepted to ASC. Consider these facts:

- On June 19, **Harvey** Oswald sent a \$25 deposit to the “College.” *Yet two weeks later he visited the Red Cross and requested assistance in obtaining affidavits for a Dependency Discharge so that he could take care of his ailing mother in Fort Worth.*
- Tuition for ASC was \$2800 per year, which Oswald could not afford, *and there is no indication that he requested financial assistance.*
- When Oswald applied for a passport on September 4, he listed several countries, including Russia and Cuba, as countries he intended to visit. *For the purpose of his visit he wrote, “To attend the College of A. Schweitzer, Chur, Switzerland.”*

Oswald’s correspondence with ASC, and his \$25 deposit, allowed him to truthfully state on his passport application that he intended “To attend the College of A. Schweitzer.” His application for admission to ASC may have been nothing more than a plausible reason for him to apply for a passport.

Harvey Oswald’s 1959 Passport

On Friday, September 4, Oswald applied for a passport at the Superior Court in Santa Ana, California. His signature required a notary and for identification he presented a military ID card (DD 1173), #44.271.617. This card, however, was supposedly not issued until September 11, a week later.⁵⁹⁻²⁰ On the passport application Lee **Harvey** Oswald listed his date of departure from the United States as September 21, 1959, and his port of departure as New Orleans.

NOTE: It is worth noting that on September 4th, when Oswald applied for his passport, he already knew his date of departure (Sept 21) and his port of departure (New Orleans)- 2 1/2 weeks in advance.

Oswald stated the purpose of his visit was, "To attend the college of A. Schweitzer, Chur, Switzerland, and the Un. of Turku in Turku, Finland. To visit all other countries as a tourist."

On the passport application Oswald listed the birth dates of both his mother and father incorrectly and attached a photograph. The photo that was stapled to the 1959 passport application was of Lee Oswald (not Harvey), who is sporting a very short, military-type crew cut and wearing a suit and tie.⁵⁹⁻²¹ Oswald's passport, #1733242, was issued by the Los Angeles passport agency six days later, on September 10th.

NOTE: A week later, in Fort Worth, a photo was taken of Harvey Oswald holding his (Robert's) 2-year old daughter, Cathy. In this photo, Harvey's hair is long enough to be parted and is combed to the left, yet only a week earlier Lee Oswald's hair was cut very short with a "crew cut."

On page 5 of the passport there is a notation in capital letters which reads "THIS PASSPORT IS NOT VALID FOR TRAVEL IN HUNGARY."⁵⁹⁻²¹

NOTE: Harvey Oswald's father and uncle were, according to the woman who telephoned Mrs. Tippit in Westport, CN the day after the assassination, immigrants from Hungary.

Harvey Oswald's discharge on Friday, September 11, 1959

On September 9th, according to the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter, she received a telephone call from Lee Harvey Oswald who said that he would be home on the 11th after receiving his discharge. But "Marguerite" was living in a small 2-room apartment at 3124 W. 5th and there is no indication she had a telephone. Nor is there any indication that her landlady, Mrs. Craner, received a call from Oswald on her telephone.

In early September "Marguerite" told Mrs. Craner that her son was going to be in town for a few days and that she would like for her to meet him. Mrs. Craner loaned "Marguerite" a roll-a-way bed for her son to sleep on, but she never met Lee Harvey Oswald.

NOTE: "Marguerite" knew before he arrived that Harvey Oswald was going to be in town only for a few days, and knew about his plans. In fact, she told Dr. Goldberg 9 months earlier, in January, that her "son" was planning to "defect" to Russia.

On September 11 a Department of Defense photo ID card (DD 1173) was issued to Oswald. Somehow, he managed to use this card for identification a week earlier at the Superior Court in Santa Ana when he applied for a passport.⁵⁹⁻²⁰ The ID card, often issued to "civilian employees" (intelligence operatives), contained a composite photo that was created by combining the left half of Lee's face and the right half of Harvey's face.⁵⁹⁻²² If duplicated, the card could be used by either Lee or Harvey.⁵⁹⁻²³

NOTE: On September 20, 1963, two months before the assassination, former Army Intelligence officer and CIA agent Richard Case Nagell was arrested in El Paso, TX and charged with attempted bank robbery. Nagell claimed that he had knowledge of the pend

*ing assassination of President Kennedy and wanted to be in custody at that time. He entered the bank, shot holes in the ceiling, and then walked outside and waited for the police. After his arrest the police found a military ID card issued to Lee Harvey Oswald in his possession. The ID card was identical to the military ID card found on **Harvey Oswald** when he was arrested in Dallas on November 22, 1963 with two exceptions—Oswald's photograph and signature were different. ⁵⁹⁻²⁴*

The same day, September 11, Lee **Harvey Oswald** signed a Security Termination Statement and Notice of Obligated Service in front of First Lieutenant A. G. Ayers, Jr., the officer in charge of separation from the Marine Corps when Oswald was discharged. *When questioned after the assassination Ayers claimed he had no personal recollection of Oswald.* Oswald was given \$132.30, released from active duty, and his file was transferred to the Marine Corps Reserve. He listed his home address as 3124 W. 5th Street, Fort Worth—the address of the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter.

There is no record of **Harvey Oswald's** whereabouts during the 5-day period following his discharge from the Marines, but there are indications he may have resided at the Liberty Hotel in New Orleans. On September 16, he filled out a questionnaire for Lykes Brothers steamship lines in preparation for his voyage to Europe and listed his address as the Liberty Hotel.

Saturday, September 12 - Lee Oswald visits Robert

Robert Oswald discussed “Lee Harvey Oswald’s” visit to Fort Worth during his first day of testimony before the Warren Commission. Robert said, “The day that I recall that **Lee** stayed with us—between the time he was discharged and the time he was supposed to be leaving for New Orleans—was a period of two to three days. One of those days, I feel sure it was Saturday (September 12), either we spent all day out at my in-law’s farm or the afternoon at the farm at which time **Lee** and I, and my brother-in-law (S. R. Mercer, Jr.), went hunting.”⁸⁸

***NOTE:** This could only have been on Saturday, September 12. The following Saturday, September 19, **Harvey Oswald** was aboard the SS Marion Lykes in New Orleans preparing to depart for Europe.*

According to Robert Oswald’s statements and testimony, this was the third time that he had taken **Lee** to hunt at his in-laws farm. The first time was in March 1957 (**Lee's** photograph appears in Robert’s book), the second time in November 1958 (Robert’s WC testimony), and the last time was in September 1959 (Robert’s WC testimony). There is little doubt that **Lee** was the person who accompanied Robert to the Mercer’s farm on three separate occasions, the last time on Saturday, September 12.

On his second day of testimony Robert changed his testimony and told a different story to the Commission. Instead of spending “all day out at my in-law’s farm or the afternoon at the farm,” Robert said, “My recollection on that period was 2 or 3 days, only during one of those days do I remember seeing him. He spent the day at our house.”⁸⁹

Vada Oswald (Robert’s wife) told FBI agent James Hosty, “Oswald only spent one night in Fort Worth at which time she was with him for a short time.”⁹⁰ Vada remembered, “He said he was going down to New Orleans. He said he wanted to travel a lot and talked about going to Cuba.”⁹¹ It probably matters little whether **Lee** spent the day hunting with Robert at the Mercer’s farm or at Robert’s house in Fort Worth. But what does matter is that while **Lee** was supposedly visiting Robert in Fort Worth, *several pho*

tographs were created to make it appear that it was **Harvey** who visited Robert Oswald before “defecting” to Russia.

Two fabricated photographs

It was **Lee** Oswald who visited Robert and Vada in September, *not* **Harvey**. But in order to create the illusion that **Harvey** visited his “brother” two photographs were fabricated and presented to the public. One of the photos shows **Harvey** (holding Robert’s daughter, Cathy) standing beside Robert Oswald (12 inches to his left) and in front of Robert’s house at 7313 Davenport.⁵⁹⁻²⁵ This photograph was shown on the A&E television program “An American Tragedy” and is easy to identify as a fabrication for the following reasons:

- 1) The original black and white snapshot shows a young Robert Oswald standing on the sidewalk in front of his house at 7313 Davenport in Fort Worth. Robert’s image and those of the surroundings are consistent and similar in focus. An eastern sun shines on Robert’s right and casts shadows to his left.
- 2) Standing about 12 inches to Robert Oswald’s right (left side of the photo), and the same distance from the camera, is a much clearer and sharper image of **Harvey** Oswald (holding Cathy), which was obviously added to the existing photo.⁵⁹⁻²⁶
- 3) **Harvey** and Robert Oswald’s images show shadows from two directions. A western sun shines from the west on **Harvey**’s left side and casts shadows to his right, while an eastern sun shines on Robert’s right and casts shadows to his left.

A second fabricated photograph was created that is identical to the photo of **Harvey** and Robert-*not similar but identical*-with one exception. The exception is that the image of Robert Oswald has been removed. The remaining image of **Harvey** (holding Cathy) is sharp and crisp, but the surroundings (sidewalk, grass, house, etc.) are fuzzy and typical of photographs taken with an amateur camera in the 1950’s. This second fabricated photograph appears between pages 96 and 97 of Robert Oswald’s book, LEE, and the caption reads, “The last time I saw Lee before he went to Russia was in September 1959.....”

September, as anyone who lives in Texas knows, is warm and the leaves usually remain on the trees until December. But in this photo there are no leaves on the tree branches above **Harvey**’s head, which indicates the photo was taken from December thru February (*and not in early September*), and the image of **Harvey** holding Cathy was added later.

Both of these photographs show an image of **Harvey** Oswald with medium length hair that is parted on his left side. Readers only need to compare this photograph with the passport photo of **Lee** Oswald, taken a week earlier on September 4, to see they are different people. **Harvey** is thinner, with medium length hair parted on his left side, while **Lee** is noticeably larger, with very short crew-cut hair that is not long enough to be parted.

NOTE: Harvey and Lee, although they looked similar, were very different people. The photograph of Harvey holding Cathy, which appears to have been taken in front of Robert Oswald’s house, was created so that if anyone questioned the identity of the man who “defected” to Russia, they only need to look at the photo or read Robert’s book to be assured that he was Robert’s “brother.”

*If anyone has any doubts that Robert Oswald knew both **Harvey** and **Lee**, they only need look at two photographs in his book "**Lee**" between pages 96 and 97. Compare the photo of **Lee Oswald** holding a rifle in his left hand, ⁵⁹⁻²⁷ with the photo of **Harvey** wearing a Marine helmet ⁵⁹⁻²⁸ or with the photo of **Harvey** holding Cathy. ⁵⁹⁻²⁶*

The short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter helped with the deception when she testified before the Warren Commission. Reading from a prepared "transcript" (*prepared by Jack Longelt of the New York Times*) she said, "Lee is out of the Marines, and he stays home with me 3 days. And I have publicly stated-*and this came out of my book this morning*-Lee came home September 14, 1959. He stayed 3 days with me.....He gave me \$100.....Said he would like to travel on a ship working his way."⁹²

NOTE: "*Marguerite*" told the Commission that her "son" stayed with her for 3 days-Sunday, Sept. 13, Monday, Sept.14th, and Tuesday, Sept 15th. Yet her landlady, Mrs. Craner, never saw anyone at her apartment. In the author's opinion it was **Lee Oswald**, not **Harvey**, who returned to Fort Worth in September, 1959.

On September 14, **Lee Oswald** registered with Selective Service Local Board #114 in Fort Worth and listed his address as 3124 W. 5th, Fort Worth (Marguerite Oswald's address).⁹³ He was assigned Selective Service number 41-114-39-532 and given a Selective Service card. Two days later, on Monday, September 14, **Lee Oswald** withdrew \$203 from his account at the West Side State Bank in Fort Worth and closed the account.

Harvey Oswald in New Orleans

Robert Oswald told the Warren Commission that "Lee Harvey Oswald" departed for New Orleans on Wednesday, September 16th, *but never realized that "Lee Harvey Oswald" was already in New Orleans and had completed a Lykes Brothers Steamship questionnaire that afternoon prior to the close of business.* ⁵⁹⁻²⁹

NOTE: A bus trip from Fort Worth to New Orleans took 14 hours. To arrive in New Orleans by bus prior to the close of business at Lykes Brothers, "Lee Harvey Oswald" would have to leave Fort Worth on Tuesday, September 15.

The questionnaire, titled "Passenger Immigration Questionnaire-Leaving the United States," asked the applicant to list the address of his residence nearest the Port of Embarkation (New Orleans). The address listed on the form was "Liberty Hotel," but with no room number.

NOTE: The FBI obtained registration records from the Liberty Hotel and reported that Lee Harvey Oswald was registered at the hotel on September 17th. There is no other record of Lee **Harvey Oswald's** whereabouts after his discharge from the Marines or during his stay in New Orleans.

Another entry on the form asked the applicant to list the name of the city where the passport was issued. Whoever filled out the application on the questionnaire write *New Orleans*, when Oswald's passport was clearly issued by the Los Angeles passport office.

These two errors raise the possibility that someone other than **Harvey Oswald**

may have filled out the questionnaire. Another indication that Oswald did not fill out the questionnaire is the handwriting-*it is not the same handwriting that appears on Oswald's passport application, filled out 12 days earlier.*⁹⁴

Lewis E. Hopkins was the manager (and part owner, along with Charles F. Davis) of Travel Consultants, whose offices were in the International Trade Mart, located at 124 Camp Street. Hopkins handled travel arrangements for Clay Shaw, Director of the Trade Mart, and also handled travel arrangements for Lee **Harvey** Oswald on or about September 18 (Travel Consultants records showed the date as September 17).

Hopkins said that Oswald completed a reservation card but did not give a local address. The absence of a local address for Oswald is curious since Oswald allegedly completed the Lykes Brothers questionnaire the day before and listed his local address as the Liberty Hotel. The reservation card from Travel Consultants was not obtained by the FBI nor has it ever been located.

According to Lewis Hopkins, Oswald *allegedly* asked him for the earliest sailing to Europe at the cheapest price. Oswald paid \$220.75 in cash to Hopkins for one-way passage aboard a freight ship to Le Harve, France.⁹⁵

NOTE: The departure date listed on the ticket was the same date that Oswald wrote as his date of departure on his passport application two weeks earlier in Santa Ana, CA. The only way that Oswald could have known the departure date of a ship sailing to Europe from New Orleans, when he was in Santa Ana, CA., was if his trip was pre-planned and his passage already booked. Therefore, he probably did not tell Hopkins that he wanted the earliest sailing date to Europe at the cheapest price.

On the evening of September 17, at 5:10 pm., "Lee **H.** Oswald" registered as a guest at the Liberty Hotel in New Orleans.⁹⁶ Before boarding the SS Marion Lykes for Europe, **Harvey** Oswald wrote a letter to his "mother/caretaker" in Fort Worth, which he mailed from New Orleans. The short, dumpy, heavy-set, "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission about this letter. Reading from prepared notes she said, "The next page (*of her notes*) is the letter he sent me, and then came the news of his being in Russia." The postmark on the envelope is dated September 19th, New Orleans. The letter says:

"Well, I have booked passage on a ship to Europe. I would have had to sooner or later, and I think it is best to go now. Just remember above all else that my values are very different from Robert or us, and it is difficult to tell you how I feel. Just remember this is what I must do. I did not tell you about my plans because you could hardly be expected to understand. I did not see Lillian (the real Marguerite Oswald's sister and **Lee** Oswald's aunt) while I was here. I will write you again as soon as I land. Lee."⁹⁷

On the afternoon of September 19, **Harvey** Oswald boarded the SS Marion Lykes. He was unpacking his bag when 18-year old Billy Joe Lord entered the cabin and was introduced to Oswald by the ship's officer. Lord, from Midland, Texas, was on his way to Tours, France, where he planned to attend the Institute of French Studies.

Harvey travels to Europe

On September 20, at 6:24 am, the SS Marion Lykes left the Army Base at New Orleans and headed for Europe. Billy Lord and **Harvey** Oswald were cabin mates during the 16-day journey but didn't get along too well. Lord found Oswald to be an un

friendly and standoffish person who liked to be alone.

During the voyage Lord and Oswald never discussed political issues, but did discuss religion. Oswald told Lord there was no supreme being or God and that anyone with intelligence would recognize there was only “matter.” He said that he was going to travel around Europe and possibly attend school in Sweden or Switzerland. Oswald explained that he was recently discharged from the Marines and had worked with radar. He also told Lord that his mother worked at a drug store in Fort Worth, Texas (*not true*).⁹⁸

There were two other passengers aboard the SS Marion Lykes—a 47-year-old Lieutenant Colonel (US Army, retired) named George B. Church and his 42-year-old wife. The Church’s remembered that Oswald was unfriendly, talked very little, and volunteered almost nothing. The Churches, Lord, and Oswald were supposed to eat their meals together in the officer’s mess, but Oswald was often absent. Both Mr. and Mrs. Church remembered that Oswald spent a considerable amount of time in his cabin because he was seasick.⁹⁹

NOTE: Harvey Oswald never spent much time, if any, at sea, and could easily become seasick. But Lee Oswald, who travelled by ship to Japan, spent months sailing around the South China Sea and returned to the US by ship, would not have become seasick.

On one occasion the Churches invited Oswald and Lord to play cards. Lord declined because he preferred to study French, and Oswald declined without comment and sat at another table shuffling cards. At the end of the voyage Mrs. Church asked Oswald for his address. When Oswald asked why she wanted his address, Mrs. Church replied that she wanted to send him a Christmas card. Oswald then reluctantly gave his mother’s address in Fort Worth and spelled his name as “O-S-W-A-L-T.”

The spelling of **Harvey’s** last name as O-S-W-A-L-T, instead of O-S-W-A-L-D, is intriguing. In 1954 the name “Margt. Oswald” was used in place of “Margaret Keating” (former wife of Robert Oswald, Sr.) in the New Orleans City Directory, during the time the real Marguerite Oswald and the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter were living in New Orleans. When both “Marguerite Oswalds” resided in Fort Worth, prior to **Harvey’s** departure to Russia, the name “Margt. Oswald” was listed in the Fort Worth City Directory at 3201 McLean St. But when the address of 3201 McLean is cross checked, the directory shows the person living at that address is “Mary O-S-W-A-L-T.”¹⁰⁰ *A coincidence?? Perhaps.* But not many people’s names can be “cross referenced” with the names of other persons with similar names in two different large American Cities, in two different City Directories, in two different years.

NOTE: The Fort Worth City Directory also listed a John and Barbara OSWALT. John was a retired Army Colonel employed by Bell Helicopter.

October - “Marguerite Oswald” in Fort Worth

In October, following **Harvey** Oswald’s departure for Europe, the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was examined by Dr. Rex Howard. By this time she had moved from 3124 W. 5th to 1013 5th Avenue—*her 4th residence in 10 months and her 7th doctor in 11 months.*¹⁰¹ By November 15th “Marguerite” moved again, this time to 3616 Harley, where she was living at the time of Oswald’s “defection.”

October - Marita Lorenz returns to the US

In early October Castro's girlfriend, Marita Lorenz, awoke in her room at the Havana Libre Hotel to find Camilo Cienfuegos, the commander of the Cuban Army, packing her suitcase. Forty-five minutes later Marita was aboard an airplane bound for Miami.

NOTE: FBI reports suggest her eviction followed an abortion in Havana on Sept. 19.

After returning to the US Frank Fiorini introduced Marita to Alexander Rorke, Jr., a freelance photo-journalist from New York. Rorke was the son of a prominent judge, a graduate of St. John's University, and a son-in-law of Sherman Billingsley, owner of the Stork Club. Rorke, like Fiorini, worked for the CIA.

For the next several weeks, Rorke, Fiorini, and Marita's mother hammered away about the evils of Castro and communism. She soon turned against communism, began infiltrating Castro's 26th of July Movement in New York, and reported back to the FBI.

A short while later Marita moved to Florida where Fiorini introduced her to "Eduardo," a career CIA officer who handed out envelopes of cash to members of the group. "Eduardo" always wore a white suit and, according to Fiorini, reported directly to CIA director Allen Dulles (later a member of the Warren Commission).¹⁰²

NOTE: Marita Lorenz first learned of "Eduardo's" true identity when both Fiorini and "Eduardo's" photographs appeared in newspapers around the country naming them as Watergate Burglars. Marita said that "Frank Fiorini" was Frank Sturgis and "Eduardo" was E. Howard Hunt.¹⁰³ We now know that E. Howard Hunt was reporting directly to CIA Director Allen Dulles in late 1959 and the early 1960's.

In late October, at the urging of Vice-President Richard Nixon, President Eisenhower approved a CIA-sponsored program that supported groups within Cuba who were opposed to the Castro government. Cuban exiles living in the US soon formed brigades and began seaborne raids against Cuba.¹⁰⁴

Harvey arrives in Europe

The SS Marion Lykes docked at LaPallice, France at 9:00 am on October 5. When Billy Lord disembarked, he recalled that Oswald was not in his cabin and he never saw him again. Lord travelled to the French city of Tour and attended the Institute of French Studies.¹⁰⁵ A month later, when Lord learned of Oswald's defection to Russia, he wrote a letter to Mr. and Mrs. Church at their home in Florida.

The SS Marion Lykes next sailed north to the port of Le Havre, France, where **Harvey** Oswald and Mrs. and Mrs. Church disembarked.¹⁰⁶ Oswald's passport was stamped by the Suerte Nationale (Le Havre Security Police) on October 8, as he disembarked, but it remains unknown where he spent the night. The following day, October 9, Oswald secured passage to Southampton, England where his passport was stamped by an British Immigration Officer.

NOTE: Oswald's method of travel from Le Havre, France to Southampton, England remains unknown. The Warren Commission assumed that he travelled by ship and guessed that his fare was \$20.

Oswald reported that he had \$700 in cash (US currency) in his possession and told the British Immigration Officer that he intended to take a week's vacation in En

gland before continuing on to school in Switzerland. The Immigration Officer stamped Oswald's passport, which permitted him to remain in England for 3 months.

NOTE: The Warren Commission concluded that Oswald earned \$3452.20 from the Marine Corps and used some of this money to finance his trip to Russia.¹⁰⁷ Apparently no one told the Commission that servicemen in Japan in 1957/58 were paid with non-convertible military scrip. Servicemen could only use the scrip at the base commissary in Japan and could not convert the scrip into dollars.

Oswald could have saved some of his \$1107.20 earnings from the Marines during his 8 months of Military service in Santa Ana. If he saved all of his military pay and spent no more than \$400 on his passage from Santa Ana to Fort Worth to New Orleans to Le Havre France to Southampton, then he could have had \$700 when he arrived in England.

Helsinki, Finland

After spending the night of October 9th in an unknown location, **Harvey** Oswald *allegedly* left London the following day (Saturday, October 10) by air for Helsinki, Finland.¹⁰⁸ The only direct flight from London to Helsinki on October 10 was Finn Air flight #852, which arrived in Helsinki at 11:33 pm. If Oswald had taken this flight it would have been almost impossible for him to clear customs, clear immigration, pick up his bags, take a 25-minute cab ride into town, and reach the Torn Hotel by 12:00 midnight—the time hotel records show that he checked in.¹⁰⁹

NOTE: There is a possibility that hotel procedures may have required desk clerks to record guests arriving during early morning hours as 12:00 midnight (the previous day) for billing purposes, so they would be charged correctly for the previous night.

Oswald stayed at the Torn Hotel for two days (Saturday, October 10 and Sunday, October 11) and then moved to the Klaus Kurki Hotel, which was a little less money, but was still very expensive.

Oswald's visa to Russia

There are no records of Oswald's activities while in Helsinki, other than his application for a visa and his arrangements with the Soviet travel agency, Intourist, for accommodations in Moscow and a guided tour. He could have applied for a visa at the Soviet Embassy in Helsinki on Monday (October 12) but, according to his visa application currently located in Russian archives, it was signed on October 13 (Tuesday).

NOTE: A copy of Oswald's visa application appears in the book Passport to Assassination, by former KGB Colonel Oleg Nechiporenko.

One day after Oswald applied for a visa the Soviet consul, Mr. Golub, stamped No. 4173339, a 6-day visa, into his passport. The ease with which Oswald obtained the visa has caused some researchers to mistakenly speculate that the KGB may have helped him gain entry into their country. The Warren Commission had difficulty understanding how Oswald acquired a Soviet visa in one day and asked the CIA to investigate.

Following the assassination, the CIA made "pretext calls" to the Soviet Embassy in Helsinki in an attempt to determine the length of time necessary to secure a

visa to Russia. They were told if the applicant applied in person the normal visa process took 5-7 days, which was the time necessary for Intourist (the state owned Travel Bureau) to locate and book a hotel.¹¹⁰ They were also told that in “exceptional cases” the time could be shortened to 5 days.

A memo describing the CIA's investigation was sent to J. Lee Rankin of the Warren Commission on July 31, 1964. It reads, “The Soviet consul in Helsinki stated that he could issue a transit visa (valid for 24 hours) in five minutes, but that for a longer stay he would need about a week to process a visa application and have Intourist arrange for lodgings.”¹¹¹ *This memo, however, was merely a ruse that was intended to placate the Warren Commission and keep them from asking more detailed questions.*

What the CIA knew, and wasn't about to tell the Warren Commission, was that the Soviet Embassy in Helsinki was the only place in all of Europe where the consul (Mr. Golub) had the authority to issue a visa “in a matter of minutes.” In all other European capitols the Soviet Consul was required to send visa applications to Moscow.

A State Department dispatch from the US Embassy in Helsinki explained how two Americans obtained Soviet visas in 1 or 2 days. The dispatch of October 9, 1959, *sent the day before Harvey Oswald's arrival in Helsinki*, reads, “They (two Americans) had previously been in the American Consulate inquiring about the possibility of obtaining a Soviet visa in 1 or 2 days. (We) advised them to go directly to Golub.....which they did. Golub phoned (us) to state that he would give them their visas as soon as they made Intourist reservations. When they did this, Golub immediately gave them their visas.....”

If this dispatch were given to the Warren Commission, they would have reason to believe that Oswald had been coached by the US Embassy in Helsinki (CIA). The CIA knew that Helsinki was the only capital in Europe where the Soviet consul was allowed to issue visas “*in a matter of minutes,*” and they also knew that it was Golub's practice *to contact the applicant's Embassy, instead of the applicant directly,* after he had approved the visas. If the Commission had this information they would have known *that Oswald had been in contact with the US Embassy (CIA personnel) in Helsinki.*

It is worth noting in the 4 days prior to entering Russia, Oswald's spending habits changed dramatically. The normally frugal Oswald resided in one of the most expensive hotels in Helsinki and booked first-class accommodations Intourist (a private guided tour of Moscow). The most logical explanation for his free spending and the speed with which he obtained a visa is that he received direction and money from the CIA.

After arriving in Helsinki on October 12th, applying for a Soviet visa on October 13th, receiving a visa on October 14th, **Harvey** Oswald boarded a train on October 15th and crossed into the Soviet Union at Vainikkala. After 7 years of preparation, the CIA had successfully placed their Russian-speaking agent in the Soviet Union. Oswald's next assignment was to convince the Soviets he wanted to “defect.”

NOTE: When Oswald arrived at the US Embassy in Moscow he told Richard Snyder that he had applied for a Soviet tourist visa in Helsinki on October 14.¹¹² In 1962 Oswald told Max Clark (George DeMohrenschildt's attorney in Dallas) that he had gotten into the USSR by writing a Russian tour agency in either New York or Washington.¹¹³ This may have been a cover story, planted by Clark who had connections to US intelligence, to minimize speculation about Oswald's ability to obtain a Soviet visa in one day.

Two Spies

While **Harvey** Oswald was en route to Moscow, Gordon Lonsdale (Konan Molodi) continued to operate his jukeboxes on the British Naval base and spy out British defense secrets from the Royal Navy's underwater weapons facility. **Harvey** and

Lonsdale had many things in common, including a near perfect command of the language of the country they infiltrated.

Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova (Oswald)

Oswald's future wife, Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova, wrote in her autobiography, "In 1955, I entered the Leningrad Pharmaceutical School from which I graduated in (June) 1959. Up to 1957 I was supported by my parents, but from 1957 to 1959 I received a pension for my deceased mother (who died in July, 1957) and a scholarship at the school."¹¹⁴

*NOTE: In the fall of 1955, when she allegedly entered Pharmaceutical School, Marina was only 14 years old. She wrote that her mother died in 1957 but told Secret Service agents her mother died on April 8, 1956.*¹¹⁵

After *allegedly* graduating from Pharmaceutical school in Leningrad in June, 1959, 17-year-old Marina claimed she took a 2-month vacation to Moscow without official permission and with unknown funds. Two months later she *allegedly* moved to Minsk (August, 1959) and resided with her aunt and uncle (Valentina Gurievna and Ilya Vasilievich Prusakova) and obtained work at the Minsk Hospital.¹¹⁶ *Unfortunately, the truth about Marina's sketchy background remains unknown.*

There was little information in Marina's 1964 Warren Commission testimony or her 1975 book, Marina and Lee, about her life in Leningrad in 1958 and 1959, prior to her *alleged* move to Minsk. Most of her biographical history, as told to the Warren Commission, was based on various "official" Russian documents, which fail to record the whereabouts of this 17-year-old girl in Moscow in 1959 when she met the second American "defector," Robert Webster. They also fail to record her presence in Leningrad at the same time when she was accused of practicing prostitution by local authorities.

The Russian documents are incomplete and may be forgeries created for the purpose of concealing Marina's background, *like documents in the US were forged to conceal "Lee Harvey Oswald's" background.* To reconstruct Marina's biographical history it is therefore necessary to examine the firsthand accounts of people who knew her in Russia. What we will see is that their accounts are very different than those presented by the Warren Commission.

Firsthand accounts of Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova

In July, 1959 17-year-old Marina Prusakova attended a trade exhibition in Moscow and met Robert Webster, the second "defector" from the United States.

NOTE: The first American defector was Nicholas Petrulli of Valley Stream, New York, the second defector was Robert Webster, the third was Lee Harvey Oswald.

Webster was working for Rand Development Corporation, a notorious CIA think-tank, as a plastics expert when he "defected" and applied for Soviet Citizenship on July 11, 1959. Marina, who was not known to have an interest in plastics, talked to Webster for several hours, *in the English language.*¹¹⁷

NOTE: In 1997 Robert Webster was interviewed by JFK researcher and author Dick Russell. Webster told Russell that he met Marina Prusakova in Moscow in the summer of 1959 and spoke with her in English. Webster said that Marina spoke English well, but

with a heavy accent. Nothing in Marina's records or testimony indicates that she received schooling or training in the English language which would have enabled her to converse with Webster in English.

In 1959 the Rand Corporation was conducting a detailed study of the Soviet economy. Their studies sought information on the purchasing power of the average Russian citizen in order to determine what proportion of the Russian GNP went into national defense. During the course of a US House of Representatives Expense Inquiry, it was learned that Rand Development held several CIA contracts and conducted extensive research for the CIA. Rand Development's representative in Washington, DC was CIA agent Christopher Bird.

Before her 18th birthday, on July 17, 1959, Marina had allegedly graduated from Pharmaceutical school, learned to speak English, travelled from Leningrad to Moscow, attended a plastics exhibition, and managed to meet Robert Webster, the second US "defector." The ease and ability of this 17-year-old to travel between Leningrad, Moscow, Minsk, and other Russian cities gives rise to speculation that she was working for the KGB and *that her meeting US "defector" Robert Webster was not an accident.*

NOTE: The legend of "Lee Harvey Oswald," as presented by the Warren Commission, is almost as misleading as the legend of "Marina" as presented by the Warren Commission or her biographer, CIA-asset Priscilla Johnson.

Robert Webster was granted Soviet citizenship on September 21, 1959 and given an internal citizen's passport. On September 30, he notified the American Embassy that he would not be returning to the US and intended to remain in the Soviet Union. The Soviet government relocated Webster to Leningrad and moved him into apartment 18, Kondratyevsky Prospekt 63. From all indications Marina, *contrary to her story that she was living with her aunt and uncle in Minsk at this time*, was also living in Leningrad.

In 1964, Marina talked about her life and activities in Leningrad with her business manager and lover, James Herbert Martin. She told Martin that she had known and had access to the most important officials in the Soviet Union as well as complete access to all government facilities.¹¹⁸ She also told Martin that she had once "entertained" the Ambassador of Afghanistan in his hotel room in Leningrad.¹¹⁹

NOTE: In 1995 Marina claimed that she had been raped by the Afghani.¹²⁰

In 1964, James Martin testified before the Warren Commission with Chief Justice Earl Warren and Congressman Gerald Ford in attendance. When Martin told Warren and Ford about his conversation with Marina involving sexual relations with the Afghan Ambassador, the Chief Justice of the United States ordered that portion of Martin's testimony be stricken from the record. The destruction of portions of Martin's testimony by the Chief Justice was unknown in 1964 and *has caused many researchers to wonder how much additional testimony from other witnesses was ordered destroyed or altered.*

In 1978 Martin told the HSCA that portions of his testimony had been altered. Martin said, "During my testimony the Chief Justice Warren struck from the records some of the things that I said.....After I finished saying them, he instructed the recorder to strike it from the record, and the recorder would tear the tape off and tear it in small pieces and in the wastebasket.....I believe the information about the Afghanistan Ambassador was also stricken from the record."¹²¹

QUESTION: *Did the Chief Justice have James Martin's testimony stricken from the record because he wanted to keep Marina's previous sexual indiscretions secret or because he feared that Martin's allegations, if made public, would implicate her as a member of the KGB's infamous "honey trap" and expose her as a cold war spy?*²¹²²

Marina's sexual adventures were not limited to Ambassadors and government officials. In *Oswald's Tale*, a book written by Norman Mailer about the life of Lee Harvey Oswald, Marina reluctantly discussed her life in Leningrad as an 18-year-old teenager, *prior to her moving to Minsk and meeting Oswald in March, 1961*. The following account, in which the interviewer cautiously discussed the subject of prostitution with Marina, was never included in any publication prior to Mailer's 1995 book.

Interviewer: Inessa (a former close friend of Marina's) told us in this same interview, in kindness, with great love and affection for you, that you, Marina, carried a great burden from Leningrad.

Marina: It wasn't by choice.

Interviewer: Inessa explained how you felt very bad and were very much worried that you had this life in Leningrad, and that you had to resort to things to survive, to eat, to find a place to sleep....

Marina: I never once in my life was paid money.¹²³

Marina may or may not have been paid money by the men to whom she granted sexual favors, but there is no doubt that she entertained elite clients. Marina's involvement in prostitution apparently centered around the Hotel Leningrad and soon came to the attention of the Leningrad Police who were going to send her to a nearby labor camp. It was only through the efforts of her (alleged) uncle in Minsk, MVD Colonel Ilya Prusakov, that she escaped the labor camp and was allowed to relocate to Minsk.

By October 29 Marina had moved to Minsk where, according to Russian documents, she was assigned to the Third Clinical Hospital as a chemist-analyst in the drug store. She remained in Minsk through the end of the year and met 23-year-old Leonid Gelfant at a New Years eve party. They dated off and on for the next six months and, according to Gelfant, were intimate on numerous occasions.

Summary. We have now learned that in June, 1959, 17-year-old Marina *allegedly* graduated from Pharmaceutical school in Leningrad. In July, she was in Moscow and met the second American "defector," Robert Webster. In the fall she was back in Leningrad entertaining the Ambassador of Afghanistan in his hotel room. By October she had relocated to Minsk and was working at the Third Clinical Hospital. Nothing in Marina's records or testimony indicates that she had the financial ability, or permission, to travel from Moscow to Leningrad to Minsk or to other Russian cities. Yet somehow this young girl learned to speak English before her 18th birthday and, in less than 15 months, would be introduced to the third US "defector," Lee Harvey Oswald, *and agree to marry him a few days later*.

December 1959

On December 11, 1959 a settlement was reached between "Marguerite Oswald" and Liberty Insurance which was approved by the Court. "Marguerite" received \$2875, her attorney received \$718.75, and the lawsuit was dismissed.

The CIA formulates plans to assassinate Fidel Castro

On December 11 the head of the CIA's Western Division, J. C. King, recommended to CIA Director Allen Dulles that, "Thorough consideration be given to the elimination of Fidel Castro."¹²⁴ A month later the CIA began "Operation 40," named for the "Group of 40" at the National Security Council. Their mission was to devise a plan that would provoke the Cuban people to rise up against Castro and, in collaboration with anti-Castro forces in exile, request assistance from the US government that would "legitimize" a US intervention.¹²⁵

The CIA organizes a coup in Indonesia

In 1959 the CIA organized a military coup against Indonesian President Sukarno with help from Colonel Ahmad Bukkiting, an Indonesian military officer. After Bukkiting decided not to participate in the coup his car was stopped in central Sumatra and he was murdered.

NOTE: Six years later, in 1965, the CIA systematically compiled comprehensive lists of alleged communist operatives. The lists were furnished to the Indonesian army, who rounded up and killed them, while the CIA stood by and checked off the names of those who had been killed or captured. The killings were part of a massive bloodletting against the Partai Komunis Indonesia (PKI) that took an estimated 250,000 lives, and helped ensure that communists did not come to power in Indonesia.¹²⁶

¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10072-10388, Numbered Files 008227; HSCA interview of A.J. Ayo 4/20/78.

² WC Exhibit 1689; FBI interview of Robert Ray McKeown by SA Daniel Fults 1/24/64.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ WC Folsom Exhibit 1, Volume 19, p. 678.

⁶ FBI Exhibit D-33, photo #11.

⁷ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado, 8 H 233.

⁸ Ibid. at 232.

⁹ Ibid. at 256.

¹⁰ WC Document 458, p. 5; FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, Jr., 12/10/63.

¹¹ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado, 8 H 233.

¹² WC Document 458, p. 2; FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, Jr., 12/10/63.

¹³ WC Document 5, p. 298; FBI interview of Dr. Milton Goldberg by SA Jack French, 11/22/63.

¹⁴ WC Document 75, p. 236; FBI interview of Paul E. Murphy by SA Jerome Meinert, 11/26/63.

¹⁵ WC Document 113; FBI interview of Robert Block by Henry Alston, 12/4/63.

¹⁶ WC Document 49, p. 43; FBI interview of Michael Anthony DePadro by SA Richard Stull 11/28/63.

¹⁷ WC Document 1065; FBI interview of Michael Anthony DePadro by SA James J. O'Connor, 5/20/64.

¹⁸ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado, 8 H 241.

¹⁹ WC Report, p. 687.

²⁰ WC Document 458, p. 5; FBI interview of Nelson Delgado by SA James Marley, Jr, 12/12/63.

²¹ Marine Corps Unit Diary 751 (58-59).

²² WC Document 75, p. 241-243; FBI interview of Graf by SA Birl Wilson, 11/24/63.

²³ Interview of Allen D. Graff by John Hart Ely, 5/7/64.

²⁴ Ibid.

²⁵ WC Document 819; Letter from Hamilton-Everett Clinic "to whom it may concern," 5/13/59.

²⁶ Ibid.

²⁷ WC Exhibit 3099.

²⁸ FBI interview of William Gorsky by SA Sam Shoemaker, 12/1/63.

²⁹ WC Exhibit 2015.

³⁰ FBI interview of Sergeant W.B. Funk by SA Robert McLendon, 12/6/63.

³¹ WC Document 819; Letter from Hamilton-Everett Clinic "to whom it may concern," 5/13/59; Tarrant County Civil Records, Marguerite Oswald vs. Liberty Insurance, 12/11/57.

³² WC Exhibit 228, Volume 16, p. 621.

³³ Letter written by John H. Lathrop to "friends" September, 1953.

³⁴ Draft of articles of incorporation for Albert Schweitzer College, Borough of Manhattan, State of New York: John H. Lathrop, John Ritzenthaler, and Percival F. Brundage as Directors.

³⁵ WC Exhibit 228, Volume 16, p. 622-624.

- ³⁶ Two typewritten pages titled "Chronology-Lee Harvey Oswald," TCU Library, Arlington, TX, files of Marguerite Oswald.
- ³⁷ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald 1 H 199.
- ³⁸ *Ibid.* at 213.
- ³⁹ WC Document 819; Letter from Hamilton-Everett Clinic "to whom it may concern," 5/13/59.
- ⁴⁰ WC Document 819; Letter to Liberty Insurance, 4/30/59.
- ⁴¹ WC Document 141; FBI interview of Tom Henderson, National Life and Accident Insurance Company, by SA Henderson Hillin, Jr., 12/09/63.
- ⁴² WC testimony of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, 1 H 361.
- ⁴³ WC Exhibit 2217; FBI report of SA Frank Sass, interview of Mrs. Logan Magruder, 12/2/63.
- ⁴⁴ Richard M. Nixon's rough draft of summary of conversation between the Vice President and Fidel Castro, April 25, 1959.
- ⁴⁵ *The Crisis Years: Kennedy and Khrushchev, 1960-63*, p 89.
- ⁴⁶ Joseph McBride, "George Bush, CIA Operative," *The Nation*, July 16/23, 1988, p. 42.
- ⁴⁷ Anthony L. Kimery interview of senior CIA Operations Directorate officials (1990-1991), *Covert Action*, summer, 1992.
- ⁴⁸ *Ibid.*; American Legion Generals Ward and Chennault China Post No. 1 internal papers and membership lists.
- ⁴⁹ Peter Kornbluh, *Bay of Pigs Declassified* (New York) 1998, p. 67.
- ⁵⁰ HSCA 180-10118-10130, p. 1-89; Interview of Robert McKeown, 4/12/78.
- ⁵¹ HSCA 180-10004-10362, FBI Investigative File on Assassination of John Kennedy 62-109060-822; Teletype from SAC, San Francisco, to Director, FBI 11/24/63.
- ⁵² WC Document 819; Letter from Hamilton-Everett Clinic "to whom it may concern," 5/13/59.
- ⁵³ WC Document 819; Letter by Dr. Goldberg to Liberty Insurance, 5/28/59.
- ⁵⁴ WC Document 819; Industrial Accident Board report of June 10, 1959.
- ⁵⁵ WC Document 5, p. 296; FBI interview of Mrs. Grace Cramer by SA Robley Madland, 11/29/63.
- ⁵⁶ WC Document 819; Letter by Lester Hamilton D.O. to Liberty Insurance, 6/8/59.
- ⁵⁷ WC Anderson Exhibit 1.
- ⁵⁸ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado, 8 H 243.
- ⁵⁹ *Ibid.* at 256.
- ⁶⁰ WC Document 120; Letter from Dr. Robert H. Schacht to Percival F. Brundage, 12/5/63.
- ⁶¹ Letter from Valentine Ashworth to Jim Garrison 7/19/67.
- ⁶² Garrison files, McBeth Rooming House cash book, p. 26.
- ⁶³ HSCA interview of Barbara Reid 1/21/78.
- ⁶⁴ FBI memo of contact with Betty Mora; LEGAT to Director, 1/24/64.
- ⁶⁵ *Vanity Fair*, November 1993, p 84.
- ⁶⁶ WC testimony of John Donovan, 8 H 295-296.
- ⁶⁷ FBI teletype from SAC Charolette, NC to Director, FBI re: interview of Tibott G. Csik, 12/4/63.
- ⁶⁸ ARRB memo from Doug Horne to Jeremy Gunn, 2/14/96.
- ⁶⁹ Letter from WC Addis, Red Cross El Toro, to Tarrant County Chapter, American Red Cross, Ft. Worth, TX.
- ⁷⁰ Letter from BW Freeborn to Tarrant County Chapter Red Cross, 7/16/59.
- ⁷¹ Report of the Ft. Worth Red Cross, 7/24/59.
- ⁷² WC Document 819.
- ⁷³ WC Document 1066, p. 543; FBI interview of Maxine Walker by SA Robley Madland, 4/6/64.
- ⁷⁴ HSCA interview of Dr. Rex J. Howard by Harold Leap, 2/14/78.
- ⁷⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10099-10288, Numbered Files 013594; Interview of Lt Col Bollish J. Kozak, 8/2/78.
- ⁷⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10047-10009, FBI Case Files 105-82555-5238; FBI interview of Gladys Davis, SAC Miami, 11/2/64.
- ⁷⁷ National Archives, DOJ 179-20002-10273, Classified Subject File 129-11, Official Mail Sect. 19A; FBI interview of Rene Carballo at New Orleans, 5/12/67.
- ⁷⁸ HSCA Volume 9, p. 524-586.
- ⁷⁹ HSCA Volume 5, p. 365.
- ⁸⁰ *Ibid.* at 325; Interview with Fabian Escalante Font and Arture Rodriguez in Nassau, Dec 7-9, 1995.
- ⁸¹ WC Exhibit 1772; FBI interview of Jack Marcus by SA Lansing Logan, 11/24/63.
- ⁸² AR 243.
- ⁸³ HSCA Volume 5, pp 197-198.
- ⁸⁴ WC Exhibit 1440; FBI interview of Clarence Rector by SA James Williamson, 11/29/63.
- ⁸⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10117-10177, Numbered Files 0014904 (D); FAA report on David Ferrie 12/12/63.
- ⁸⁶ Richard Popkin, "Garrison's Case" *The New York Review of Books*, 12/7/67 p. 28.
- ⁸⁷ FBI interview of Robert Eddy by Jerome E. Meinert, 11/22/63; FBI memorandum from SA Meinert to SAC, Los Angeles, 11/25/63.
- ⁸⁸ WC testimony of Robert Oswald, 1 H 326.
- ⁸⁹ *Ibid.* at 329.
- ⁹⁰ WC Exhibit 2672; FBI interview of Vada Oswald by SA James P. Hosty, 1/10/64.
- ⁹¹ Jack Douglas, Ft. Worth Star Telegram, article 10/31/59.
- ⁹² WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 201-203.
- ⁹³ WC Exhibit 1135; FBI interview of Dixie Wilson by ASAC Kyle Clark, 11/22/63.
- ⁹⁴ WC Exhibit 1948.
- ⁹⁵ WC Exhibit 2673; FBI interview of Lewis Hopkins, 12/3/63.
- ⁹⁶ WC Exhibit 2712.
- ⁹⁷ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 201.
- ⁹⁸ WC Exhibit 2675.
- ⁹⁹ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁰⁰ 1957 Ft. Worth City Directory.
- ¹⁰¹ WC Document 1066, p. 543; FBI interview of Maxine Walker by SA Robley Madland, 4/6/64.
- ¹⁰² *Vanity Fair*, November, 1993, p. 86.

- ¹⁰³ Ibid.
- ¹⁰⁴ General Maxwell B. Taylor, Paramilitary Study Group Report, pp. 3-4.
- ¹⁰⁵ WC Exhibit 2675.
- ¹⁰⁶ WC Document 69, p. 7; FBI interview of Mrs. Beauford T. Church by SA William Hay, 12/4/63.
- ¹⁰⁷ WC Report, p. 256-257, 656.
- ¹⁰⁸ National Archives, FBI 124-10008-10048, HQ 105-82555-199; FBI memo-Brennan to Sullivan, 11/25/63.
- ¹⁰⁹ WC Exhibit 2677.
- ¹¹⁰ CIA classified message from (BLANK) to Director, 7/21/64; file 201-0289248.
- ¹¹¹ National Archives, CIA 104-10009-10053, JFK 201-289248; Memo from Richard Helms to J. Lee Rankin, 7/31/64.
- ¹¹² National Archives, SSCI 157-10006-10464; Foreign Service Dispatch from Moscow to Dept. of State, 11/2/59.
- ¹¹³ Undated CIA document (handwritten notes) released in 1992.
- ¹¹⁴ WC Exhibit 49; 16 H 182-183.
- ¹¹⁵ WC Exhibit 1972.
- ¹¹⁶ WC Exhibit 49; 16 H 182-183.
- ¹¹⁷ Dick Russell interview of Robert Webster, 1996.
- ¹¹⁸ FBI report of interview with James Martin 7/13/67.
- ¹¹⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10083-10193; Numbered Files 011354, p. 43-44; HSCA interview of James Herbert Martin.
- ¹²⁰ Norman Mailer, *Oswald's Tale* (New York), 1995, p. 37.
- ¹²¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10083-10193; Numbered Files 011354, p. 62; HSCA interview of James Herbert Martin.
- ¹²² *Honey Trap* documentary produced by BBC Television, England.
- ¹²³ Norman Mailer, *Oswald's Tale* (New York), 1995, p. 181-182.
- ¹²⁴ *Cuban Problems*, 12/11/59.
- ¹²⁵ *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders*, 11/20/75, by Furiati, pp 14-15.
- ¹²⁶ Kathy Kadane, *States News Service*, Washington, DC, 1990.

Defection

False Defector Program

Following World War II only two American servicemen defected to Eastern Block countries, yet in 1959 several Americans “defected.” Robert Webster was the second person from the United States to “defect” to the Soviet Union and Lee **Harvey** Oswald was the third.

***NOTE:** In 1978, former CIA Officer Victor Marchetti told the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) the Office of Naval Intelligence had an operation that was actively attempting to place false “defectors” in the Soviet Union as spies. The project was run out of Nag’s Head, North Carolina, only a few miles from Kitty Hawk and the Wright Brothers Memorial.*

In 1959 James B. Wilcott worked for the CIA as a finance officer and dispersed unvouchered funds to Agency personnel. In 1978 Wilcott told the HSCA that he had dispersed money for the “Oswald project” in the late 1950’s. He said that Oswald was a double agent who was sent to the Soviet Union to do intelligence work and that his “defection” was phony. He said that his information came from CIA personnel he worked with who were certain that Oswald was an agent of the CIA.¹ DEF-01102103104

When **Harvey** Oswald arrived in Russia he was already familiar with the customs of the Russian people and their language. But, as an American “defector,” he could never afford to let the Soviets know that he spoke their language perfectly, *because they would immediately suspect him of being a spy.*

October - Harvey in Moscow

Harvey Oswald arrived in Moscow by train on Friday morning, October 16. He was met by Intourist guide Rimma Shirakova, who worked for the Soviet travel bureau which was an organ of State Security. Rimma drove Oswald to the Hotel Berlin where he registered as a student, *and said he didn’t know a single word of Russian.*

Rimma took Oswald on a brief tour of Moscow and then dropped him off at his hotel for lunch. That afternoon, while continuing the tour, Oswald told Rimma that he was a former Marine and had come to Russia to see the country. He thought the Soviet people lived good lives, but when Oswald told her that he wanted to apply for Russian citizenship she was shocked. Rimma immediately informed her supervisor of Oswald’s intentions and was told to help him write a letter to the Supreme Soviet and request citizenship. Oswald then wrote the letter and mailed it that afternoon.

The following day Rimma met Oswald again and took him sightseeing. She told him that he would soon have an answer on his request for Soviet citizenship and began to ask him questions. When Rimma asked Oswald why he wanted citizenship he said, “I am a communist.”

The following day, Sunday, October 18, was **Lee Harvey Oswald’s** 20th birthday (**Harvey** Oswald’s birthday remains unknown). Rimma met Oswald and took him to the Lenin-Stalin tomb and gave him a book, “Ideot.” by Dostoevski as a birthday present. *One cannot help but wonder if Rimma’s choice of literature was a subtle way of suggesting to Oswald that he was an “Ideot.”*

Oswald's "Historic Diary"

Following the assassination Life Magazine acquired a 12-page manuscript, allegedly written by Oswald, of events that occurred during his two-and-a-half-year stay in the Soviet Union. Life dubbed the manuscript "Oswald's Historic Diary," and published it in their July 10, 1964 edition on pages 26-31. Life obtained copies of the manuscript from Dallas Morning News reporter Hugh Aynesworth, who refused to divulge the origin of the "Diary." The "Historic Diary" contains *numerous inaccuracies* which, along with unanswered questions about its origin, has caused many researchers to question its authenticity.

NOTE: This document was not found, initialed, photographed, nor inventoried by Dallas Police detectives, which gives rise to speculation that it was "planted" and is a forgery. As we shall see, there are also numerous errors in the "Historic Diary" that Harvey Oswald would not have made, which further suggests it is a forgery.

An October 19 (Monday) entry in the diary reads, "Am anxious since my visa is good for five days only (*Oswald was given a 6 day visa-No. 4173339*) and still no word from auth. about my request." An October 20 (Tuesday) entry in the diary reads "Rimmer in the afternoon says Intourist was notified by the pass & visa dept. that they want to see me."²

NOTE: But Rimma's recollection of events that occurred on October 19th and 20th conflict with entries in the "Historic Diary." There is no evidence that Rimma told Oswald the Passport and Visa Department wanted to see him. Rimma said that she learned on Tuesday evening that Oswald would not be allowed to stay in the Soviet Union, but decided not to tell him the bad news until the following day.

An October 21 (Wednesday) entry in the diary describes an alleged meeting between Oswald and an official with the Passport and Visa Department. It reads, "(mor) meeting with single offial. Balding stout, black suit fairly. good English, askes what do I want?, I say Sovite citizenship He ask why I give vauge answerers about 'Great Soviet Union' He tells me 'USSR only great in Literature wants me to go back home' I am stunned I reiterate, he says he shall check and let me know weather my visa will be (extended it expiers today)."³

NOTE: But there is no evidence that Oswald visited the Passport and Visa Department or met with Soviet officials that morning. According to Rimma she spent Wednesday morning (October 21) with Oswald and she was the person who told him that he would not be allowed to stay in the Soviet Union. She said that he was shocked, depressed, and very tense over the news, but said nothing about Oswald meeting with Soviet officials. Rimma dropped Oswald off at his hotel for lunch and then picked him up again in the afternoon to continue the tour.

Oswald's suicide, as recorded in the "Historic Diary"

Another entry in the "Historic Diary" for Wednesday, October 21 reads, "Eve. 6:00 (pm) Recive word from police official. I must leave country tonight at 8:00 P.M. as visa expirs. I am shocked!! My dreams! I retire to my room. I have \$100 left. I have waited for 2 year to be accepted. My fondes dreams are shattered because of a petty offial; because of bad planning I planned so much! 7:00 P.M. I decide to end it. Soak rist

in cold water to numb the pain. Than slash my left wrist. Than plagu wrist into bathtub of hot water. I think when Rimma comes at 8. to find me dead it will be a great shock. somewhere, a violin plays, as I wacth my life whirl away. I think to myself. 'how easy to die' and 'a sweet death,' (to violins) about 8.00 Rimma finds my uncouncious (bathtub water a rich red color) she screams (I remember that) and runs for help.”⁴

NOTE: Oswald could not possibly have written, “I think when Rimma comes at 8. to find me dead it will be a great shock.” Rimma returned to the hotel at 2:00 pm and waited for Oswald in the hotel lobby. A half-hour later a worried Rimma decided to see if Oswald was still in his room. She was told by the floor lady at the elevator that Oswald was still in his room because she still had his room key. Rimma instructed the floor lady to accompany her and the two women were soon knocking on Oswald’s door. When there was no answer Rimma called Internal Security who instructed the hotel locksmith to open the door. When the locksmith was unable to unlock the door the men forced the door open with such force that both landed on the floor.⁵ Oswald was found lying in the bathtub with his left wrist bleeding from a self-inflicted wound (circa 2:45 pm).

Oswald did not receive word from a police official at 6:00 pm that he had to leave the country by 8:00 pm. Rimma told him that morning (Wednesday, October 21) that he could not stay in Russia.

Oswald did not “retire to his room” after hearing the news at 6:00 pm because at 6:00 pm Oswald was already in the hospital!

Oswald could not possibly have written, “7:00 pm.....decide to end it.....” on October 21. According to medical records, he was taken by ambulance to the Admission Ward of Botkinskaya Hospital three hours earlier, at 4:00 pm, and referred to wing #26.

Whoever wrote the “Historic Diary” could not have recorded the events as they happened. The numerous inaccuracies contained in the 12-page “Diary,” and its questionable origin, have caused many researchers to doubt the authenticity of the “Historic Diary.”

Oswald’s suicide, according to Russian medical records

Oswald was found lying in the bathtub, with his left wrist bleeding, by Rimma and members of the hotel staff. He was taken by ambulance to the Admission Ward of Botkinskaya Hospital where he was admitted at 4:00 pm and referred to wing #26.

Oswald was later examined by Dr. Lydia Mikhailina, a psychiatrist, with Rimma acting as interpreter. The official report of his examination reads, “He arrived a few days ago in the Soviet Union as a tourist for the purpose of obtaining Soviet Citizenship and remaining in Russia. On October 21 he was supposed to leave for his home country. In order to delay his departure he inflicted wounds on the lower third of his left forearm and put it into hot water. He lost consciousness and at 16.00 (4:00 pm) on Oct. 21, was brought to the Botkinskaya Hospital where he was examined by the surgeon and banded.”⁶ Dr. Mikhailina described Oswald’s suicide attempt as, “A ‘show suicide,’ since he was refused political asylum, which he had been demanding.”⁷

Oswald remained in the psychiatric ward of Botkinskaya Hospital for 3 days and was then transferred to the “somatic” department with 11 other patients. According to the “Historic Diary,” one of the patients was an elderly American who distrusted Oswald because he had not registered at the American Embassy and was evasive about his rea

sons for being in Moscow and in the hospital.⁸

All interviews and discussions with Oswald during his stay at the hospital were conducted in Russian with the aid of an interpreter. Yet one of the doctors who interviewed Oswald wrote, "*The patient apparently understands the questions asked in Russian. Sometimes he answers correctly, but immediately states that he does not understand what he was asked.*"⁹ DEF-05 The clever Russian doctors spotted Oswald's ability to understand their language only a few days after his arrival.

By the time Oswald was released from Botkinskaya Hospital his 6-day visa had expired. In the meantime Intourist arranged for him to move from the Hotel Berlin to the Metropole Hotel, where he was given room 233.

On Wednesday afternoon, October 28, Rimma took Oswald to the passport office where he was interviewed by Soviet officials. An entry in the "Historic Diary" reads, "They ask How my arm is, I say O.K., They ask 'Do you want to go to your homeland.' I say no I want Sovite citizen. I say I want to reside in the Soviet Union. They say they will see about that."¹⁰ The officials gave Oswald no assurances that he would be able to stay. When they asked him if he had any identification other than his passport Oswald left his Marine Corps discharge papers with them (*why not leave his DOD card?*). He then returned to his hotel and waited for an answer.

On October 30 an entry in the "Historical Diary" reads, "Hotel Room I have been in hotel three days, if seems like three years I must have some sort of a show-down!" The following day (October 31) he wrote, ".....I catch a taxi, 'American Embassy' I say."

The American Embassy in Moscow

In 1959 Richard E. Snyder was a CIA employee who worked under diplomatic cover as the Second Secretary of the US Embassy in Moscow. On October 28 he wrote a letter to Department of State employee Davis Eugene Boster. The letter contained instructions on how to handle US "defectors," even though there had been few defectors to the Soviet Union.

Snyder wrote that his preferred tactic, regarding potential "defectors," was to coach them and suggest they "defect" on a Saturday, when the Embassy was officially closed. This tactic allowed the ever-present KGB listening devices to record conversations without interference from the weekday routine of Embassy personnel. Also, it gave Embassy personnel an excuse to keep the "defectors" passport so that it would not fall into the hands of the KGB. The "Saturday defection strategy," obviously written for false "defectors," was followed to perfection when Snyder interviewed **Harvey Oswald**, only three days after he wrote the memo to Boster.¹¹

NOTE: When Oswald arrived at the American Embassy on Saturday, October 31, Richard Snyder and John McVickar were waiting in their offices to greet him. But when Oswald made an unannounced visit to the Embassy on Saturday, July 8, 1961, neither Snyder nor McVickar were at the Embassy. Apparently neither Snyder nor McVickar were expecting any "defectors" that Saturday so there was no need for either of them to be at the Embassy. Oswald, who had Snyder's home telephone number, simply called him at home. It would be interesting to know how often US Embassy officials in Moscow worked on Saturdays, or if Saturdays were reserved for "defectors."

On October 31 an entry in the "Historic Diary" reads, "12:30, I arrive American Embassy, I walk in and say to the receptionist 'I would like to see the Consular' she points at a large lager and says 'If you are a tourist please register'. I take out my Ameri

can passport and lay it on the desk, I have come to dissolve my American citizenship.”¹²

Harvey Oswald was ushered into an office used by Richard Snyder and John McVickar. Oswald told Snyder, in a loud, clear voice that could easily be picked up by KGB listening devices, of his intention to renounce his citizenship. Snyder remembered, “His manner was aggressive, arrogant, and uncooperative. He appeared to be competent.....He was contemptuous of any efforts by the interviewing officer in his interest, made clear that he wanted no advice from the Embassy. He stated that he knew the provisions of US law on loss of citizenship and declined to have them reviewed by the interviewing officer. In short, he displayed all the airs of a new sophomore party-liner. Oswald gave as the ‘principal reason’ for his defection, ‘I am a Marxist.’”¹³

Snyder’s colleague John McVickar said, “It was possible that Oswald had read books he did not understand.....it seemed to me that it could also have been that he had been taught to say things which he did not really understand. In short, it seemed to me that he was behaving with a great deal of determination and purpose for such a young (20 years old) and relatively under educated person. It seemed to me to be the possibility that he was following a pattern of behavior in which he had been tutored by person or persons unknown. It seemed to me that there was a possibility that he had been in contact with others before or during his Marine Corps tour who had guided him and encouraged him in his actions.”¹⁴ After interviewing Oswald for nearly an hour Snyder and McVickar found Oswald to be arrogant, truculent, and unfriendly towards America.

During the interview Oswald made statements and threatened to turn over radar secrets and other information he acquired as a Marine radar operator. His actions were undoubtedly meant to impress the eavesdropping Russians, who he believed would welcome his decision to remain in the Soviet Union. Otherwise, the behavior of this 20-year-old ex-Marine is difficult to understand-especially at the height of the Cold War, in the middle of Russia, and in the presence of American Embassy personnel. Oswald ran the obvious risk of being detained at the Embassy, charged with espionage for INTENDING to disclose military secrets, and returned to the US to face trial for his treasonous statements.

NOTE: Oswald should have been “detained,” the AUSNA (American US Naval Attache) called to Snyder’s office with a guard detail, and arrested.

Oswald, who claimed to know the provisions of US law, must have been aware of or considered the possibility that he could be arrested. The fact that he returned to the US Embassy on several occasions is a good indication that he had no fear of arrest or incarceration by Embassy officials or being charged with a crime. A former Embassy secretary recalled that Oswald had unprecedented access to areas that were allowed only to individuals who worked for the US in an official capacity.

A notation in the “Historic Diary” reads, “I spend 40 minutes at the Embassy before Snyder says ‘now unless you wish to expound on your marxist beliefs you can go.’” Oswald walked out of the Embassy without incident and returned to his hotel.

NOTE: In the 14 years following World War II only 2 United States citizens defected. Then, in a period of 18 months, from 1959 to 1960, there were 9 “defectors.” All had either US military service backgrounds, worked in sensitive areas of defense, or both.

Snyder and McVickar cabled the news of Oswald’s visit to Washington, DC at 1:00 pm.¹⁵ Snyder later wrote in a Foreign Service Dispatch to the Department of State, “He (Oswald) wished to renounce his American citizenship and that he had applied to become a citizen of the Soviet Union. He presented to the interviewing officer his pass

port and the following signed, undated, handwritten statement:"

I Lee Harvey Oswald do hereby request that my present citizenship in the United States of America, be revoked.

I have entered the Soviet Union for the express purpose of applying for citizenship in the Soviet Union, through the means of naturalization.

My request for citizenship is now pending before Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R.

I take these steps for political reasons. My request for the revoking of my American citizenship is made only after the longest and most serious considerations.

I affirm that my allegiance is to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

s/ Lee H. Oswald

Oswald's hand written and/or verbal request given to Snyder was not sufficient to renounce his US citizenship. The Expatriation Act of 1907 required that an individual sign a "Certificate of Loss of Nationality," which was then forwarded to Washington DC for approval by the State Department.

Oswald was the 3rd American who sought to renounce his American citizenship in 1959. The first was Nicholas Petrulli of Valley Stream, New York. The second was Robert E. Webster, a 33-year-old plastics technician from Cleveland, Ohio. Webster worked for the Rand Development Company and made several trips to the Soviet Union in preparation for the US exhibit at the World Trade Exhibition in Moscow. Henry Rand, President of the Rand Corporation, and executive George Bookbinder had served together in the OSS in World War II. Their Washington, DC representative, Christopher Bird, was a known agent of the CIA.

NOTE: In a 1997 interview Robert Webster told JFK researcher and author Dick Russell that he met Marina Prusakova in Moscow in the summer of 1959 and spoke with her in English. Webster said that Marina spoke English well, but with a heavy accent.

A year after Webster was sent to Leningrad by the Soviet Government, 400 miles from Moscow, he met Marina again shortly after he applied for an exit visa so that he could return to the US.¹⁶

Marina's friend in Dallas, Katya Ford, said that when she asked Marina why Oswald went to Russia, Marina told her that he worked for the Rand Corporation and helped set up the American exhibit at the World Trade Exposition in Moscow.¹⁷ Marina had momentarily confused Harvey Oswald with Robert Webster, the 1st US "defector," whom she met in Moscow (1959) and again in Leningrad (1960).

It is not a coincidence that both Webster and Oswald "defected" a few months apart in 1959, both tried to "defect" on a Saturday, both possessed "sensitive" information of possible value to the Russians, both were befriended by Marina Prusakova, and both returned to the United States in the Spring of 1962. These US "defectors," acting in perfect harmony, were both working for the CIA.

Abe Goldberg attempts to interview Oswald

The first reporter to contact Harvey Oswald in Moscow was Associated Press

(AP) reporter Abraham (Abe) Isaac Goldberg. He tried to interview Oswald in the early afternoon of October 31, *about a half-hour after Oswald left the US Embassy*. Oswald refused Goldberg's request for an interview and said that he did not want to furnish any statement. When Goldberg asked him why he did not want to be interviewed, Oswald replied, "I've got my reasons." Goldberg then gave Oswald his business card with his personal phone number and the phone number of the Associated Press (AP) in Moscow.¹⁸ An entry in the "Historic Diary" for October 31 reads, "2:00 a knock, a reporter by the name of Goldstene wants an interview I'm flabbergasted 'how did you find out? The Embassy called us.' He said."¹⁹

Goldberg told the FBI that he learned about Oswald's "defection" when the AP office in New York told him that a US citizen and former Marine was in Moscow and had applied for Soviet citizenship. Goldberg said the AP office in New York learned about Oswald from an article in a Texas newspaper. *But the first article in a Texas newspaper about Oswald's "defection" did not appear until later in the day from information provided by Aline Mosby, who interviewed Oswald after Goldberg talked with Oswald. Therefore, Goldberg was lying.* Goldberg later changed his story and said that he learned about Oswald when he contacted the American Embassy in Moscow, and was told that he was temporarily residing at the Metropole Hotel.

The question of how Abe Goldberg learned about Oswald could also be asked of UPI (United Press International) reporter Robert J. Korengold. Korengold said that he received a report that an individual at the Hotel Metropole wanted to defect to the USSR, and then went to the hotel and spoke with Oswald for ten to fifteen minutes at the door to his room. Oswald told Korengold that he knew what he was doing and didn't wish to speak with anyone. Korengold then returned to his office and discussed the matter with fellow correspondent Aline Mosby. She telephoned Oswald at the hotel and he agreed to an interview.²⁰

NOTE: Korengold, like Goldberg, received a "report" from an unidentified source that an individual at the Hotel Metropole wanted to defect to the USSR. As many UPI and API reporters were CIA assets, we can only assume the "report" came from CIA personnel at the US Embassy.

October 31, Moscow - Aline Mosby's interview with Oswald

Aline Mosby told a different story of how she learned about Oswald. Mosby said that she was at the US Embassy "looking for a story" when *they* told her about a young American who wanted to renounce his US citizenship and defect to Russia. She searched the Moscow hotels frequented by foreigners and by mid-afternoon found Oswald registered at the Metropole Hotel. She called, asked for an interview, and he agreed. Oswald told her, "I wouldn't talk to a male journalist (probably Abe Goldberg), but I'll talk to you because you're a woman."

Mosby began her 2-hour interview, "As the light began to fade in the mid-afternoon over the Square (4:55 pm in Moscow-7:55 am in Texas)." She described Oswald and his demeanor as, "Slight and looked young and determined and intense as he sat in Room 233 of the Metropole Hotel in Moscow and looked out the lace-curtained window onto Revolution Square. He sat in a chair facing me and talked easily as if he wanted all that he said published. It sounded to Mosby as if Oswald had rehearsed his answers. Oswald said, "I will never return to the United States for any reason.....when I left America to seek citizenship in Russia it was like getting out of prison."

At first Oswald declined to give Mosby any details on his background or the reason for his decision to "defect." She felt that he was arrogant, cocky, and remarked,

“I cannot make any statement until after I receive Soviet citizenship. It might jeopardize my position—I mean the Soviet authorities might not want me to say anything. Soviet officials informed me that either in the event of acceptance or rejection of my first application, I won’t have to leave Moscow.”

Oswald told Mosby that he applied for citizenship to the Supreme Soviet on October 16, and expected them to give him an important job.²¹ A US Embassy official (probably Richard Snyder) told Mosby that he had advised Oswald to wait for the Soviet reply to his application for citizenship before giving up his American passport.²²

After a while Oswald began to relax, and Mosby slowly began to question him about his background. He told Mosby, “I spent most of my life in Fort Worth. My father died before I was born. I was born in New Orleans and lived for almost two years in New York. I am a Marxist.....I became interested (in communism) about the age of 15. An old lady handed me a pamphlet about saving the Rosenbergs. I don’t know why. Then we moved to *North Dakota* and I discovered one book in the library, ‘Das Kapital.’.....I read the ‘Manifesto’.....I started to study Marxist economic theories.....I continued to indoctrinate myself for five years.....I would not care to live in the United States where being a worker means you are exploited by the capitalists.....I could not live under a capitalist system.....I will live now under a system where no individual capitalist will be able to exploit the workers.....The forces of communism are growing. I believe capitalism will disappear as feudalism disappeared.....the Soviet Union has always been my ideal, as the bulwark of communism.....my coming here, well, it was a matter of intelligence.....I would like to spend the rest of my life getting a normal life here, and if that means a marriage and so forth, okay.”²³ *All these comments came from 20-year-old “defector,” Harvey Oswald.*

Harvey was careful when answering questions

Harvey was very careful and cautious when answering Mosby’s questions about his background, *and with good reason*. Any answer he provided had to stand up to possible scrutiny by the Soviet KGB and agree with the memories of former friends and colleagues. His interview and answers to questions could be expected to be published in Fort Worth newspapers and read by residents of Fort Worth—*some who knew the real Lee Harvey Oswald and were familiar with details of his background*.

Oswald initially talked about his background in very broad and non-specific terms: “I played baseball and football in high school.....I joined the Marines when I was 17 and served in Japan and the Philippines and was discharged as a radar operator private first class, when I was 20, in Santa Ana, California.....My mother works in shops mostly, in Fort Worth.”²⁴

But when **Harvey** responded to specific questions about his background he often made mistakes, which were unknown to Mosby. For example, (**Harvey**) Oswald told Mosby he was 20 when he was discharged from the Marines, *yet he was 19*. He gave his most recent address as 4936 Collinwood, *yet he hadn’t lived at that address since 1956 and used his “mother’s” address of 3124 W. 5th on his Marine discharge papers*.²⁵ Oswald told Mosby, “My mother works in shops mostly in Fort Worth,” *but “Marguerite” had not worked since her alleged work-related injury at King Candy in December 1958*.²⁶

Some of the answers **Harvey** provided contained small errors, such as, “I became interested (in communism) about the age of 15. An old lady handed me a pamphlet about saving the Rosenbergs.” This pamphlet was allegedly given to him in New York City, *but at age 15 Oswald was living in New Orleans and the Rosenbergs were executed a year and a half earlier*.

Some of the answers he provided related to his (**Harvey’s**) background and were

correct, *yet those answers did not coincide with Lee Oswald's background.* For example, when **Harvey** told Mosby, "We moved to North Dakota," he was referring to himself, *because Lee Oswald had never lived in North Dakota.*²⁷

NOTE: During her interview with Oswald, Aline Mosby recorded "N. Dakota" in her handwritten notes. She used those notes within an hour of her interview to compose and submit a story to the UPI wire service. Mosby's write-up was available to UPI subscribers on October 31, 1959, who in turn wrote articles in various cities which reported that Oswald had lived in North Dakota.^{28 DEF-06}

The next reference to Oswald living in "North Dakota" appeared in an article written by Mosby on November 23, 1963,^{29 DEF-07} and by other reporters such as Joseph Wershba of the New York Post (11/25/63). Mosby's reference to Oswald living in North Dakota was noticed by the Warren Commission and caused a great deal of concern. Mosby was asked, in a letter written by Commission Attorney J. Lee Rankin on April 3, 1964, if the Commission could borrow her shorthand transcript of her 1959 interview with Oswald in Moscow (her only original notes).

Nearly a month later, on April 28, 1964, Rankin had still not received the requested materials and again requested the original shorthand transcript from Mosby. On May 9, 1964 either Mosby or someone acting on her behalf prepared and forwarded to the Commission a 13 page typewritten transcription of her notes (which are now in the National Archives).³⁰ These typewritten notes are identical with her handwritten notes but with one very important exception-Mosby's reference to North Dakota had been changed. The "N. Dakota" in her handwritten notes was changed in the typewritten transcript to "New Orleans." The Commission published the typewritten version of her notes in the Warren Volumes as CE 1385 and all further references to "N. Dakota" were eliminated. Fortunately, portions of Mosby's handwritten notes, including her reference to "N. Dakota," were included among the FBI releases in 1978 and are preserved on microfilm.

Two hours into the interview (around 6:55 pm in Moscow, 9:55 am in Texas), Oswald again started praising communism and Mosby had heard enough. She was tired of listening to what sounded like recitations from Pravda and quickly gathered her notes, returned to her office, and wrote her story. Her UPI dispatch was instantly wired to publications subscribing to the UPI wire service. Fort Worth reporter Jack Douglas, of the Star-Telegram, read the dispatch and decided to see if he could locate Robert Oswald for an interview.

October 31, Fort Worth - Robert learns his brother "defected"

Douglas managed to locate Robert in the 6400 block of Garland while delivering milk for Boswell Dairies. Robert remembered "I had just come back to the truck, about halfway through the deliveries, when a taxicab drove up, slowed down beside me, then pulled over to the other side of the street. A man got out of the cab and walked up to the open door of my truck."³¹

When Douglas showed Robert the UPI teletype about his brother's "defection," Robert expressed surprise. Standing in his delivery truck that Saturday afternoon Robert said "Oh no. He's just a kid." He went on to tell Douglas that "his 'brother' had attended Stripling Junior High and thought he had attended Arlington Heights High School."³² Robert Oswald was telling Douglas the truth, but did not realize that when **Harvey** Oswald attended Stripling (in the fall of 1954) there were school records and a

class year book which showed that **Lee Oswald** was attending Beauregard Jr. High in New Orleans. *This conflict would not become significant until after the assassination of President Kennedy.*

NOTE: Robert, without thinking or comprehending the significance of his statement, also told Fort Worth Press reporter Kent Biffle that his "brother" had attended Stripling Jr. High in Fort Worth.³³ Both reporters published Robert's statements in local newspapers, but it took nearly 40 years for JFK researchers to understand the significance of Robert's statement. This innocent sounding statement provided a valuable clue that helped researchers uncover the existence of two "Lee Harvey Oswalds."

Douglas' article appeared in the evening edition of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram (Oct 31) and included quotes from Robert and Vada Oswald. That evening more reporters appeared at Robert's house and tried to get additional information about **Lee Harvey Oswald**.

Robert initially refused to discuss his "brother's" actions, but finally relented and decided to answer their questions. He talked in very general terms about the "defection," while reporters took notes. News articles reported, "He (Robert) was shocked.....it just doesn't make sense.....my brother was a cautious person who has never sought publicity.....Robert felt sure this was not just a stunt."

Robert described "Lee Harvey Oswald" as a "quiet, likeable boy, who made friends and dated girls." He told the reporters, "His brother may have wanted to capitalize on the experience to establish himself as an author.....there are a hundred other possibilities.....Lee may have simply been converted to Marxism."

Robert said that he had not rejected his brother because of the younger man's desire to become a Russian, but laughed at the idea that his brother could have been a Russian agent. Robert described his brother as blue-eyed, brown-haired, and said that he was fond of hunting and fishing.³⁴ *But when the reporters asked Robert how they could locate Marguerite Oswald, he repeatedly parried their questions with a terse "no comment."* He said that *Marguerite went into seclusion and was placed under sedation by a doctor* but was still living in Fort Worth.³⁵ What doctor.....where? This statement was, quite simply, a lie.

NOTE: Robert was referring to the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter. This woman is neither Robert nor Harvey Oswald's mother, had little or no knowledge of Lee Oswald's background, and remained in self-imposed seclusion to keep reporters from placing her photograph in local newspapers, asked questions she could not answer, and possibly exposing her as an imposter.

Unknown sources of information

On November 1 an *unidentified man*, who said he was a reporter for the Fort Worth Star-Telegram, suggested that Robert send two telegrams regarding his "brother's defection." He suggested that Robert send one telegram to Secretary of State Christian Herter and another to **Lee Harvey Oswald** in Moscow.

Robert took the man's advice, telephoned Western Union, and sent both telegrams. The telegram to Secretary of State Herter read, "Wish to have brother, **Lee Harvey Oswald**, in Moscow, contact me as soon as possible through fastest means available. Would you please help." The telegram to **Lee Harvey Oswald** read, "Lee, through any means possible, contact me. Mistake. Keep your nose clean."³⁶

Both telegrams were printed in the morning and evening editions of the November 2nd edition of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram along with an interview of Rob

ert Oswald and his wife Vada. *Neither of the news articles listed the name of the author.*

On November 1, Fort Worth Star-Telegram reporter Les Strother wrote an article about Lee **Harvey** Oswald, based in part on Alene Mosby's UPI dispatch from Moscow. ^{DEF-08/09} The article said, "In Moscow, young Oswald gave his address as 4936 Collinwood St. But "Harvey Oswald" (in Moscow) had not given anyone, including Mosby, the Collinwood address (Mosby did not record the Collinwood address in her notes or the UPI dispatch of October 31). The only known source of the 4936 Collinwood address was the US Embassy in Moscow, who transmitted the address in their Foreign Service Dispatch dated November 2, *which was the day after the article appeared in the Fort Worth Star-Telegram.*³⁷

***NOTE:** It may seem insignificant that an unidentified reporter suggested to Robert Oswald that he send telegrams to the Secretary of State and Oswald in Moscow. It may also seem insignificant that Oswald's previous address of 4936 Collinwood came from an unidentified source. But when we realize that a lot of information about Oswald came very quickly from unidentified sources at the time of his "defection," it is important to ask who provided such information.*

Stories about Oswald's "defection" appeared in newspapers on November 1st in New York, Washington, DC, Fort Worth, and other US cities, *but not in New Orleans where "Lee Harvey Oswald" was born and spent half of his childhood. Why?.....Because there were many people in New Orleans who Harvey and Lee. If either of their photographs appeared in a New Orleans newspaper, someone was bound to say, "That's not the 'Lee Harvey Oswald' that I knew."*

Lee Oswald's photograph (NOT HARVEY) in the FWST

In 1959 live interviews of people involved in current events, such as Oswald's "defection," were rare. **Harvey** may have successfully replaced **Lee** and "defected" to Russia, but there were still risks that the "defector's" identity would be questioned by people who lived in Fort Worth who knew the real **Lee** Oswald up to age 12. This problem was solved, at least in Fort Worth, when a photograph of **Lee** Oswald (not **Harvey**) was published in the Fort Worth Star-Telegram on November 1, 1959. ^{DEF-10}

The Star-Telegram published a front-page article titled "Brother's Turn to Reds Puzzles Fort Worth Man." On page 2 there is a photograph of a husky young man with a thick neck and a wide nose who appears to be wearing a Marine uniform—**Lee** Oswald. Any resident of Fort Worth who saw this photograph and knew the real **Lee** Oswald would probably recognize him.

I located a copy of **Lee** Oswald's photo in the archives of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram. There was no notation as to the origin or source of this photo, *yet it was published in the Fort Worth Star-Telegram only one day after Oswald's "defection."*

When I asked for a copy of the photo, I was told to get in touch with Wide World Photos, Rockefeller Plaza, New York City. I wrote a letter and asked Wide World Photos if they knew the source of the photo. They responded and said they did not know the source of the photo. *So, how did the Fort Worth Star-Telegram get this photo only one day after Oswald's "defection?"*

Origin of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram photo

The first reporter who attempted to interview Oswald in Moscow was Abe Goldberg, early in the afternoon of October 31, shortly after Oswald left the US Em

bassy. Goldberg told the FBI that he did not take a photograph of Oswald. Robert Korengold spoke briefly with Oswald at the door to his room at the Hotel Metropole, but took no photographs. Aline Mosby was the first person to actually interview Oswald, in mid-afternoon of October 31, but there is no indication from her notes or testimony that she took a photograph of Oswald. Priscilla Johnson was the 2nd person to interview Oswald, but not until November 15, and there is no indication that she took a photograph of Oswald.

The photo of **Lee** Oswald that appeared in the Fort Worth Star-Telegram on November 1, 1959 appeared again in the November 26th issue of the Evening Star, in Washington D.C. This time the photo was credited to the Associated Press (AP), yet they claim to have no record of its origin. The origin of this photo, *published within 24 hours of Aline Mosby's interview with Oswald in Moscow*, remains unknown.

NOTE: Once again information about Oswald, in this case a photo, was given to the media by an unidentified source only one day after his "defection." The most likely source was a CIA media asset.

November 1 - Marilyn Dorothea Murret

On Sunday, November 1, John Pic's (and **Lee** Oswald's) cousin, Marilyn Murret, visited Pic and his family at Tachikawa Air Base in Japan. Pic told the Warren Commission, "In approximately October-November, early November, the end of October 1959 (probably October 25) she called me up at the hospital.....and I invited her out to the house the next weekend. She visited us on a Sunday (Nov. 1), I believe.....she talked about the family and everything.....she talked about **Lee**.....she said, 'Do you know that Lee is in Europe?'" Somewhat surprised Pic said, "No, I don't know that."

NOTE: By reconstructing Pic's testimony and noting that Pic contacted the US Embassy in Tokyo on Thursday, November 6, we realize the only Sunday that Marilyn Murret could have visited Pic and his family was on November 1, before Oswald's "defection" was made public in Japan. Yet Marilyn Murret, the free-lance, globe-trotting school teacher, somehow knew that Oswald had already left for Europe.

Pic did not know that **Lee** was in Europe and, somewhat curious, asked Marilyn about him. Pic told Commission Attorney Jenner, "It was that night, sir, on the 9 o'clock news (Sunday evening, Nov. 1) that I learned that Lee had defected....on the American Armed Forces Network.....the next day it appeared in the paper (Monday, Nov. 2).....the Stars and Stripes..."

NOTE: The only English press in Japan at that time was the Stars and Stripes and the American Armed Forces Network-neither of which had published articles or broadcast news about Oswald's defection by the time Marilyn visited Pic and his family on Sunday, November 1.

Marilyn Murret had unknown but very good sources of information about Oswald's defection. When asked by Commission Attorney Liebel, "Did John (Pic) tell you that Lee had gone to Russia?" Marilyn responded, "He didn't tell me, his wife told me. So I didn't bring the subject up at all with John." SOMEONE IS LYING-either John Pic or Marilyn Murret.

NOTE: Marilyn Dorothea Murret first applied for a US passport on July 7, 1954 and

listing her employment as a teacher. She listed both of her parents' birthdates incorrectly (just as Lee Harvey Oswald had done on his 1959 passport application) and soon departed the United States for Europe. When she applied for a second passport, on April 22, 1958, she again listed both of her parents' birthdates incorrectly and soon departed the US. She traveled to New Zealand, Australia, the Philippines, Hong Kong, Singapore, Malaya, and finally arrived in Japan in September 1959, where she spent the next six-and-a-half months. In February 1961 she spent 9 months in India, followed by trips to Karachi, Pakistan in April 1962, the Holy Land, Egypt, Beirut, Cyprus and throughout Europe.³⁸

After the assassination this free-lance, globetrotting, 35-year-old teacher came to the attention of news reporters Robert S. Allen and Paul Scott of the "Northern Virginia Sun." On March 26, 1964 they reported, under the subtitle "Hunt On For US Defectors," efforts by the US government to locate the whereabouts of US citizens who had defected to Russia or satellite countries since the end of WWII. Their column listed by name some of the "most wanted" defectors and among those names was "Marilyn Murret." When questioned by the FBI reporter Paul Scott stated that he had information that indicated a "tie-up" between her and the case of Lee Harvey Oswald. Scott stated that he had information that indicated Murret was linked with the "communist apparatus" of Professor Harold Isaacs of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.³⁹

In 1975 CIA Agent William George Gaudet told attorney Bernard Fensterwald, "She (Marilyn Dorothea Murret) may have worked for the Agency in New Orleans.

In 1978 the HSCA wanted to interview Marilyn Murret. On January 31, 1978 the Acting Legislative Counsel for the CIA, Lyle L. Miller, wrote a letter to the HSCA (House Select Committee on Assassinations). The letter stated, "So far as this Agency (CIA) is concerned, there is no reason why Dorothy Marilyn Murret should not respond fully and completely to any inquiry relevant to the investigation by the HSCA." Why would the HSCA need to obtain the CIA's permission to question an ordinary US citizen who was not supposed to have any connections to US intelligence agencies? The issuance of a letter by the CIA referring to Marilyn Murret strongly suggests that she was either working for, or had connections to, the CIA.

The HSCA finally interviewed Marilyn Murret in 1978, but the 23-page transcript of her interview to this day is marked, "Referred-postponed in full." Why?

November 1 - MACS 9

On November 1, Nelson Delgado became aware that Oswald had "defected" to the Soviet Union. Delgado told the Warren Commission, "I saw the pictures all over the papers as him having defected and then we had the investigation there."⁴⁰ Edward Epstein, author of Legend, recorded Delgado's account of the investigation and wrote, "He (Delgado) was asked his name, rank, and serial number. Then one of the civilians shot quick questions at him concerning his job in the radar bubble, his knowledge of Oswald's activities and especially his opinion of the sorts of classified information to which Oswald had access. A number of other Marines in the unit recalled being asked the same questions as a stenographer typed away at her machine."⁴¹ The other Marines in the unit who were questioned, according to Mack Osborne, were men who resided in the same hut with Osborne and Oswald (Neil Dennis Tessem, Henry Joseph Roussel III, Robert Allen, and Paul C. Hickey).

Nelson Delgado was discharged on November 2, 1959 so the investigation at MACS 9 by civilian authorities took place on or before November 2. *This means the civilian investigators arrived at MACS 9 within 48 hours of Oswald's "defection."*

NOTE: Nelson Delgado was one of the few Marines who said men in plain clothes had questioned Marines. No agency of the US Government has ever admitted to conducting such an investigation. Whoever did conduct this investigation has suppressed the reports of their interviews with the Marines who shared the same hut with Harvey Oswald at MACS 9.

November 2 - a telegram from Robert Oswald

The US Embassy in Moscow received Robert Oswald's telegram from Fort Worth in the early morning hours of Monday, November 2. At 9:30 am, Richard Snyder instructed his secretary, Marie Cheatham, to telephone Lee **Harvey** Oswald at the Metropole Hotel and inform him of the telegram. When Cheatham reached Oswald and told him about Robert's telegram, he refused to pick up the telegram and refused to allow her to read the telegram to him. The same day another secretary, Vera Brown, typed an account of the telephone discussion with Oswald and sent a copy to the State Department in Washington.

On Tuesday, November 3, Lee **Harvey** Oswald wrote a letter to the US Embassy and protested his treatment in Snyder's office the previous Saturday. He wrote, "I appeared in person, at the consulate office of the United States Embassy, Moscow, on Oct 31, for the purpose of signing the formal papers. This legal right I was refused at that time." When Oswald's letter arrived on November 6, Snyder informed the State Department and then sent a reply to Oswald. He invited Oswald to return to the Embassy anytime during normal business hours.⁴²

After receiving the November 3rd notification of Oswald's *alleged* "renunciation of citizenship," Naval Headquarters in Washington, DC replied to the Embassy in Moscow. Their November 4th cable requested updates of developments on Oswald because of, "Continuing interest of HQ, Marine Corps, and US intelligence agencies." At the end of the cable were the words "INTELLIGENCE MATTER."⁴³

November 3rd thru 6th - John Pic

John Pic told the Warren Commission about his reaction to Oswald's "defection." He said, ".....I heard it the next day Tuesday (Nov 3).....there were a couple or three articles in the Stars and Stripes about his defection.....and I reported it to the Office of Special Investigator (OSI), telling them I was the half-brother of "Lee Harvey Oswald."⁴⁴ *Pic was ordered by the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) not to discuss the matter with anyone.*

On Thursday (Nov 6) Pic got in touch with the US Embassy in Japan. He asked the Embassy to contact the US Embassy in Moscow and transmit the message, "Please reconsider your intentions. Contact me if possible. Love. John."

On November 9 the US Embassy in Tokyo sent a telegram to the Department of State in Washington to advise of Pic's visit. The telegram read, "According to Moscow AP dispatch in Pacific Stars and Stripes, November 1, Lee Oswald is at Metropole Hotel, Moscow.....Pic asked that Embassy inform him of any developments about Lee Oswald and requested that Embassy Moscow if possible transmit to him following message: 'Please reconsider your intentions. Contact me if possible. Love. John.'"⁴⁵

November 10 - Oswald is placed on a watch list

On November 10, 1959 the FBI posted a “Wanted Notice Card” for Lee Harvey Oswald.⁴⁶ The CIA put Oswald on the watch list for the “HTLINGUAL” project. This means that Oswald’s mail coming into and leaving the US would be read by CIA personnel under the direction of Newton “Scotty” Miller, of James Angleton’s SIG (Special Investigations Group) in the Counterintelligence Section (CI).

Significantly the CIA *did not open a file on Oswald*, even after he told US embassy personnel in Moscow that he might have something of special interest to tell the Soviets. When the CIA finally opened a “201” file on Oswald, *a year later*, it was held not by the Soviet Russia division, but by James Angleton’s Special Investigations Group (SIG). *For these and other reasons the author believes that Angleton and his SIG created and supervised the concept of Harvey and Lee.*

NOTE: *The HSCA (House Select Committee on Assassinations) asked Angleton’s assistant, Ray Rocca, what caused CI/SIG to open a file on Oswald.*

Rocca: “It would be with respect to where and what happened to DDP (Deputy Director of Plans) materials with respect to a defection in any of these places.”

HSCA: “Again, though, Oswald had nothing to do with the DDP at this time, at least apparently.”

Rocca: “I’m not saying that. You said that.”⁴⁷

Ray Rocca, Angleton’s deputy, refused to say that Oswald had nothing to do with the CIA’s Deputy Director of Plans (Richard Bissell).

The fact that Oswald’s mail was being read by the Special Investigations Group (SIG), yet a “201” file was not opened for over a year following his “defection,” suggests that documentation relating to Oswald and his activities was so sensitive that it was prohibited from being distributed through normal channels. It appears as though Angleton, and his trusted associates in SIG, may have held the bulk of their knowledge about Oswald in memory and allowed only *non-sensitive* documents to be placed in his “201” file.

If Angleton’s group supervised the “false defector” plan, they could easily have provided **Harvey** Oswald with the information that allowed him to obtain a visa from the Soviet Embassy in one day. *This information was virtually unknown outside of the intelligence community.*

Harvey Oswald in Moscow

From his hotel room in Moscow, **Harvey** Oswald wrote a letter to his “brother” Robert in Fort Worth:

“Well, what shall we talk about? The weather perhaps? Certainly you do not wish me to speak of my decision to remain in the Soviet Union and apply for citizenship here, since I’m afraid you would not be able to comprehend my reasons. You really don’t know anything about me. Do you know for instance that I have waited to do this for well over a year, do you know that I speak a fair amount of Russian which I have been studying for many months.

I have been told that I will not have to leave the Soviet Union if I do not care to. This then is my decision. I will not leave this country, the Soviet Union,

under any conditions, I will never return to the United States, which is a country I hate.

Someday, perhaps soon, and then again perhaps in a few years, I will become a citizen of the Soviet Union, but it is a very legal process, in any event, I will not have to leave the Soviet Union and I will never leave. I received your telegram and I was glad to hear from you, only one word bothered me, the word "mistake." I assume you mean that I have made a "mistake" it is not for you to tell me this you cannot understand my reasons for this very serious action.

I will not speak to anyone from the United States over the telephone since it might be taped by the Americans.

If you wish to correspond with me you can write to the below address, but I really don't see what we could talk about if you want to send me money, that I use, but I do not expect to be able to pay it back.

Lee Harvey Oswald
Metropol Hotel rm 233
Moscow, USSR

Robert received the letter in Fort Worth on November 13.

November 14 - "Fort Worth Defector Confirms Red Beliefs"

In Moscow, reporter Aline Mosby gathered her handwritten notes and prepared an article for publication. The article, titled "Fort Worth Defector Confirms Red Beliefs," originated from Moscow on November 14. Mosby wrote, "Lee Oswald, still sporting the chop-top haircut he wore in the US Marines, said Saturday that when he left America to seek citizenship in Russia, 'It was like getting out of prison.'"

NOTE: Mosby seems to be saying that she interviewed Oswald a second time, but according to her HSCA testimony she interviewed him only once. She told the HSCA that she saw Oswald only one time after interviewing him, in a theater in Moscow, but she did not speak with him.

The article, printed in the Fort Worth Star-Telegram on Sunday, November 15, contained accounts of Oswald's attempts to secure Soviet citizenship, his devotion to communism, his dissatisfaction with the US, and accounts of his military life.

November 15 - reporters finally locate "Marguerite Oswald"

When **Harvey** Oswald left for Europe (September, 1959), the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter was residing in a small apartment at the rear of 3124 W. 5th.⁴⁸ In October she moved to a small apartment at 1013 W. 5th Avenue,⁴⁹ and on October 31, 1959, when the first article appeared in Fort Worth newspapers about Oswald's "defection," she was living at 3616 Harley.

Reporters from the Fort Worth Star-Telegram interviewed King Candy Company employee Stanley Nyberg and learned that "Marguerite Oswald" had moved from New York to Fort Worth. The sales promotion manager told reporters that "Marguerite" *came here with her children from New York.*⁵⁰

On November 15, two weeks after Oswald's "defection" became public, "Mar

guerite Oswald” visited Fort Worth Press reporter Les Strother in his office. After interviewing “Marguerite” he wrote an article titled “My Values Different, Defector Told Mother.”⁵¹ The article read “Marguerite Oswald, of 3616 Harley, tearfully read aloud here Saturday the letter she received from ‘her son’ before he left this country but said she had no idea when she got it what ‘her son’ had in mind.”

During the interview, “Marguerite” told Strother about her “son” dropping out of school. She described her “son” as:

“A bright boy, one who had to quit school at 14 , but was so set on getting an education, he quit and returned three times. He quit, she said, to help earn a living .”

“Marguerite Oswald” confirmed in this 1959 interview that her son quit junior high school (Beauregard) at age 14 (June, 1954) and returned three times—*First to Strippling Junior High in Fort Worth (fall, 1954), Second to Warren Easton in New Orleans (fall, 1955), and Third to Arlington Heights in Fort Worth (fall, 1956)*. She also said that he quit school to help earn a living—*at Dolly Shoe in New Orleans (spring, 1955)*.

Strother reported, “Marguerite was injured in December on the job when a carton of candy struck her in the face. She hasn’t been able to work since.”⁵²

While Marguerite was visiting the office of the Fort Worth Press, reporter Kent Biffle arranged for a telephone call to be placed to Lee **Harvey** Oswald at the Metropole Hotel in Moscow. About 9:30 am (5:30 pm in Moscow), the trans-Atlantic call was completed and Oswald was on the line. Marguerite picked up the phone and said, “Hello! Hello Lee!” As soon as **Harvey** Oswald recognized “Marguerite’s” voice, he hung up. “Marguerite” then turned to Biffle and said, “I have received no help since Lee left.....I have nowhere to turn.....I am completely alone now.....(sobbing) all my money is all gone.....I am unable to work.” *Poor, poor “Marguerite.”*

*NOTE: Marguerite told reporter Les Strother she hadn’t worked since her accident and told reporter Ken Biffle she was unable to work. But she told the Warren Commission, “When the defection broke, I had no place to go. So the lady I was working for even threatened to call the police, because of the defection (October 31, 1959). She said, ‘you will leave now or I will call the police.’ So I called Robert and he told me to come out to his home.”*⁵³

*Marguerite’s account of her being kicked out of her employer’s house appears to be another one of her many lies, as she was then residing in a small apartment at 3616 Harley when Oswald “defected.”*⁵⁴

A notation in the “Historic Diary” refers to 3 phone calls from Oswald’s brother and his mother to his hotel in Moscow. The entry for Nov 1 reads, “.....3 phone calls from brother & mother.....”⁵⁵ *But no calls were placed on November 1st and it was two weeks before “Marguerite” or Robert placed the calls to Moscow. This is further indication that the “Historic Diary” was a fabrication.*

Kent Biffle gathered his notes from the interview with “Marguerite” and wrote an article titled “Turncoat Hangs Up on Mother,” which appeared in the Fort Worth Press on November 16. Published with the article was yet another, *non-credited*, photograph of Oswald. This photograph looks nothing like the photo that appeared in the November 1st issue of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram which showed the husky, thick-necked, broad-nosed **Lee** Oswald. This photograph is clearly a composite and, like Oswald’s DOD card, was fabricated by combining the left half of **Harvey’s** face with the

right side of Lee's face.

NOTE: There were at least 7 different, but very similar, composite photos of "Lee Harvey Oswald" created around this time from the same pose. All of the photos have similar backgrounds but with different shadow composition. The faces in some of the photos are wide, while others are thinner. All were made by merging the left half of Harvey's face (right side of the photo) with the right side of Lee's face (left half of the photo) and some were provided to the Fort Worth Star-Telegram by an unknown source.^{DEF-11} The reader is invited, and encouraged, to cover the right half of any of these photos and study the image carefully. Then cover the left half of the same photo and judge for yourself if the right and left half of the same photo are of the same person.

After Harvey's "defection" the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter kept a low profile and avoided interviews with the press, for fear that people who had known the real Marguerite Oswald might realize that she was a different person. She soon left Fort Worth and began to work in small towns in north Texas.

NOTE: If a photograph of the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter had appeared in Fort Worth newspapers following his "defection," then anyone who had known the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald in Dallas during the past few years would have realized she was a different woman.

An entry in the "Historic Diary" for November 16 refers to a Soviet official visiting Oswald in his hotel room. The entry reads, "A Russian official comes to my room asks how I am. Notifies me I can remain in USSR till some solution is found with what to do with me, it is comforting news for me."⁵⁶

Lillian Murret, sister of the real Marguerite Oswald, went along with the charade and told the Commission, "She came down here.....She told me all about it, what she knew about it. She didn't know too much about it, she said, why he did it or anything like that, but she said that he had a right to go any place he wanted to go, I believe. She tried to get him to get back to the States, but she said he didn't talk to her over the telephone.....He hung up.....So then we didn't hear any more from her after she left here. She said she was going to get lost."⁵⁷

NOTE: We shall soon see that the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter did "get lost" by leaving Fort Worth and then worked in small towns in north Texas during most of the time that Harvey Oswald was in Russia.

CIA employee/reporter Priscilla Mary Post Johnson

Priscilla Mary Post Johnson was a Bryn Mawr (1950) and Radcliffe (1953) graduate who applied for employment with the CIA in 1952, but *allegedly* withdrew her application. In a statement prepared for the HSCA Johnson said, "By the time of my first trip to the Soviet Union (December, 1955) the CIA again had an interest in investigating me.....and I was contacted by persons who in fact were employees of the CIA."

By 1955 and 1956 Johnson was a translator for the US Embassy in Moscow and said, "Just prior to my 1958-1960 stay in the Soviet Union I was again the subject of CIA interest." In 1959, while in the Soviet Union, Johnson was a correspondent for the North American Newspaper Alliance (NANA), which was often used by the CIA as a "cover."

NOTE: NANA was founded by a high-ranking officer of the Office of Strategic Services

(OSS), Ernest Cuneo. *The OSS was the predecessor of the Central Intelligence Agency.*

In mid-November, 1959 Johnson was referred by John McVickar, Consular Officer in the American Embassy in Moscow, to Lee **Harvey** Oswald for an interview.⁵⁸

NOTE: When questioned by FBI Agent Darrel Currie on November 23, 1963 Johnson furnished a signed statement in which she said, "Sometime during the month of November, 1959 I heard from another American whose identity I cannot now recall that an American named Lee Harvey Oswald was living on the second floor of the Hotel Metropole. DEF-12113 Johnson expects us to believe that she could not recall the name of Consular Officer John McVickar at the US Embassy??"

On Monday, November 16, Johnson stopped by Oswald's hotel room for the purpose of an interview. Johnson rented a room on the third floor of the hotel and Oswald agreed to come to her room later that evening for an interview.

During the interview Oswald briefly discussed his background and his reasons for wanting to "defect." Johnson reported, "For the past two years he had been waiting to do this one thing.....he had taught himself to read and write Russian by the Berlitz method.....he had come to the Soviet Union on money saved in the Marine Corps.....he found Moscow impressive, the people well off and happy with faith in the future of their country.....material poverty was not to be seen in the Soviet Union."

Oswald told Johnson about his visit to the US Embassy and she wrote, "I (Oswald) dissolved my American citizenship, as much as they would let me at the time.....they refused to allow me to act without confirmation of my Soviet citizenship.....in any event he would not consider returning to the United States." After spending several hours talking with Oswald, Johnson decided to leave and told him that she was available if he wanted somebody to talk to. She never saw Oswald again.

Two days later Johnson visited with US Consul John McVickar at the US Embassy. McVickar got the impression that she was going to try to write a story on what prompts a man to do such a thing ("defect").⁵⁹ The following day Johnson gathered her notes and wrote a profile of her interview with Oswald for NANA. Her article first appeared in the Evening Star in Washington, DC on November 26th along with the AP wire photograph of Oswald that had been previously published in the Fort Worth Star-Telegram on November 1. She described Oswald as, "A nice looking six-footer with gray eyes and brown hair," *which closely matched the description of Lee Oswald.*

NOTE: After the assassination of President Kennedy, Johnson's article was re-released for publication by NANA. The text of the article, with one exception, was re-published exactly as it had been on November 26, 1959 in the Evening Star. In 1959 Johnson's article read, "Lee, a nice looking six-footer with gray eyes." After the assassination the article, which was re-published on November 24, 1963, read "Lee, a young man with gray eyes and brown hair."⁶⁰

Someone familiar with Johnson's 1959 article, perhaps Johnson herself, realized the man interviewed in Moscow and accused of killing President Kennedy was not a "six-footer," and deleted the height reference from the article.

Eight months after interviewing Oswald, Priscilla Johnson was expelled from the Soviet Union (in July, 1960). A short time later, while a corespondent for NANA, she covered Khrushchev's 1960 visit to the United States. In the late summer of 1962 she returned to the Soviet Union on assignment for the Reporter Magazine. Prior to her

departure from Leningrad, on September 22, 1962, all of her notes and memos were seized by the Soviet authorities and never returned. This free-lance, globetrotting correspondent (*spelled CIA*), chummed up with Marina after the assassination of President Kennedy and wrote a book about "Lee Harvey Oswald."

NOTE: For many months following the assassination of President Kennedy neither the FBI nor the Warren Commission had any evidence that proved Oswald had been in Mexico City in September 1963. In the summer of 1964 Priscilla Johnson was alone with Marina when she (Priscilla) just happened to find bus tickets which the Warren Commission desperately needed to prove that Oswald had been in Mexico City.

In 1978 an HSCA investigator asked Johnson about the circumstances under which the bus tickets were found and said, "Were you with Marina when, at the time the Mexico City bus tickets were found?" Johnson replied, "Oh, yes, I was with her when I found them, or I don't know which of us found them. Maybe she found them, maybe...."

How convenient and revealing.....a CIA asset "finds" evidence that was used to frame Harvey Oswald.

In her book "Marina and Lee" CIA-asset Johnson portrayed former KGB operative Marina Prusakova as a young woman who married Oswald just to get out of Russia. Apparently Johnson did not know that Marina had also met the previous American "defector," Robert Webster, in Moscow and later visited him in Leningrad just before he returned to the United States. She may not have known that Marina then traveled hundreds of miles to Minsk where she met the third American Defector, Lee **Harvey** Oswald. Johnson did not know that Marina met both US "defectors," *or did she?*

NOTE: According to the CIA, an "asset" is a general term for persons, not officers, used by the CIA. An asset is anyone used in an operation or project, whether or not the asset is aware that they are being used.⁶¹

In her book, Johnson presented Marina as a hapless victim of circumstance who became caught up in the assassination and "abhorred lying." *But nothing in Johnson's book was further from the truth-Marina lied continuously and when lying didn't work she often claimed lapse of memory.* Johnson may or may not have been aware of the dozens of discrepancies between Marina's statements to the FBI and her testimony before the Warren Commission. HSCA investigators became aware of Marina's lies in 1978 when they compared her FBI interviews, WC testimony, and HSCA testimony. They learned that Marina lied continuously *and could not understand why Johnson insisted on portraying her as a person who always told the truth.*

One HSCA investigator, who was aware of Marina's propensity to lie, told Johnson, "Marina's credibility is really an issue. What I'm troubled about it that your book portrays Marina as being truthful. I took a couple of examples and I've studied Marina's testimony and there's definitely a trend of contradiction over significant facts. We have three versions of the bathroom story and Nixon wasn't even in Dallas.....she talks about Lee coming in, tells her all about the trip to Mexico City, yet at the Warren Commission hearings gave no indication she had knowledge of the trip.....she gave three or four different rifle stories.....there is a trend of contradictory testimony which she gave to the Warren Commission and the FBI and your book seems to.....Whitewash her.....and Marina is (according to Johnson's book) portrayed as one that's being very truthful."⁶²

The HSCA investigator told Johnson, "I think that the truth is easy to remem

ber and lies are difficult to remember.” Johnson responded by saying, “I think just the opposite. I think a liar who’s lying and they know that this is important, is going to tell you the same story, but somebody who’s telling you the truth may vary.” No amount of reasoning was going to dissuade this CIA asset from portraying Marina as a “saint.”

*NOTE: On March 31, 1978 Robert Keuch, Special Counsel to the Attorney General of the United States, issued a grant of immunity to Priscilla Johnson. Why would Johnson request or require a grant of immunity before she agreed to give testimony to the HSCA? Only if she had previously lied to the Warren Commission or other Federal Agency and was worried that she could be charged with perjury.*⁶³

In 1978 Aline Mosby was interviewed by HSCA investigator James P. Kelly. When Kelly asked Mosby if she thought Priscilla Johnson was “Company” (CIA), Mosby replied, “I’m glad you said it first and not me. Yes, I suspected that she was. She was a very nice person and had good connections.”⁶⁴

November - MACS 9

After Lee **Harvey** Oswald’s defection to Russia became public, the reaction from former Marines who knew him at Santa Ana was mixed.

Lt. John Donovan had been Oswald’s direct superior at Santa Ana and said that after his defection all secret radio frequencies, call signs, and codes for the air control units had to be changed. *Curiously, Donovan was the only person who made such a claim.*

*NOTE: Donovan worked for the FBI from 1953-1956. He then attended Georgetown University and obtained a degree in Foreign Service. On 12/1/63 Donovan telephoned the CIA and reported his contact with Oswald in the Marines and advised that he had not yet been interviewed by the FBI. Two days later, on 12/3/63, Donovan was interviewed by the FBI and told them that Oswald had compromised all secret radio frequencies after his defection.*⁶⁵

James Anthony Botelho shared a room with Oswald in hut #34 at Santa Ana prior to Oswald’s discharge. Botelho remembered that Oswald’s defection in 1959 received so little publicity, *he thought that Oswald may have been a spy for the US.*

Harold Fowler was an officer in the Criminal Investigation Division (CID) at the Marine Corps Air Station at El Toro at the time of the assassination. He said the much smaller Santa Ana facility, where Oswald had been stationed, had its own CID unit which probably would have been responsible for matters related to Oswald. Fowler said that if the Office of Naval Intelligence or the FBI had conducted an investigation at the El Toro jet base after the assassination, he would have known about it. His commanding officer during his time at El Toro was Colonel Kirkpatrick.⁶⁶

NOTE: There would have been no need to conduct an investigation at El Toro where Lee Oswald had been stationed. Any investigation would have been conducted at Santa Ana, where Harvey Oswald had been stationed.

Robert Eddy was a CIC investigator at the MCAS at El Toro in 1959. Eddy said that he did not conduct any investigation concerning Oswald but suggested contacting E. P. Whitby, a former CIC investigator at the MCAS at El Toro.

Elwood Whitby had been a CIC investigator from 1958 to 1960 and also conducted investigations at the MCAF at Santa Ana. He did not recall Oswald or any in

vestigation made concerning him, but said that Douglas Cameron, a retired CIC Marine Captain might remember something about an investigation. Whitby telephoned Cameron, who said that he did not recall any investigation concerning Oswald. Cameron suggested checking CIC records in the G-2 section at El Toro, but nothing was done.⁶⁷

Maurice Adrian Holder was the Administrative Officer at Santa Ana, California in 1959 during the time Lee **Harvey** Oswald received his discharge. He said that to his knowledge there was no investigation conducted at MACS 9 (Santa Ana) after Oswald's defection to Russia.

Cuban Nationalist Association

On November 10, the Cuban Nationalist Association was formed in New York with seven members, including Felipe Rivero and 21-year-old Ignacio Novo.⁶⁸

Late 1959 - "Marguerite Oswald"

After Oswald's "defection," the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter left Fort Worth to avoid publicity. She lived in small towns near the Texas/Oklahoma border, and changed residences and jobs often.^{DEF-14} Her departure from Fort Worth during the time **Harvey** Oswald was in Russia helped protect her assumed identity and shield her from people who knew the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald.

*NOTE: In the summer of 1963, after **Harvey** Oswald returned from Russia, the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter returned once again to 2220 Thomas Place (where she and **Harvey** lived in 1954) in Fort Worth and continued her usual occupation as a practical nurse, wearing a white uniform.*

Late 1959 - the tall, nice-looking Marguerite Oswald

Following the assassination the FBI interviewed people who knew and visited the real Marguerite Oswald when she worked at Krieger's Department Store and Goldring's in New Orleans in 1959-1961.⁶⁹ But the Bureau made no attempt to verify her employment at any of these firms, because they already had reports which showed that "Marguerite Oswald" was working in small towns in north Texas at that time.

After 1959, the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter became known to the press and public as "Marguerite Oswald-the mother of Lee Harvey Oswald."

NOTE: Item #361 on the Warren Commission's list of source materials is entitled "Biographic Information on Mrs. Oswald and her relatives." The report on her background was prepared by the CIA.^{DEF-15}

Moscow, New Year's Eve, 1959

An entry from the "Historic diary" on December 31 reads, "New Years eve, I spend in the company of Rose Agafoneva at the Hotel Berlin, she has the duty. I sit with her until past midnight, she gives me a small 'Boratin,' clown, for a New Years present. She is very nice I found out only recently she is married, has small son who was born crippled, that is why she is so strangely tender and compelling."⁷⁰

¹ HSCA interview of James B. Wilcott, p. 24, 3/22/78.

² WC Exhibit 24, Volume 16, p. 94-105.

³ Ibid.

- ⁴ Ibid.
- ⁵ Mailer, p. 49-50.
- ⁶ WC Exhibit 985, Volume 18, p. 464.
- ⁷ Frontline interview of Dr. Lydia Mikhailina, January, 1993; see also Gus Russo, "Live by the Sword," p. 102.
- ⁸ WC Exhibit 24, Volume 16, p. 95.
- ⁹ WC Exhibit 985, Volume 18, p. 470.
- ¹⁰ WC Exhibit 24; Volume 16, p. 96.
- ¹¹ HSCA interview of Mark Allen, 7/10/78; WC Exhibit 914.
- ¹² WC Exhibit 24; Volume 16, p. 96.
- ¹³ Foreign Service Dispatch-Moscow to Dept of State, 11/2/59.
- ¹⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10189, Numbered files 009860; WC Exhibit 914.
- ¹⁵ Telegram from Moscow to Dept of State, 10/31/59.
- ¹⁶ Interview of Robert Webster by Dick Russell at Cape Cod, MA. 1997.
- ¹⁷ WC Document 5, p. 259; FBI interview of Katherine Ford by SA James P. Hosty, 11/24/63.
- ¹⁸ FBI interview of Abe Goldberg, 7/31/64.
- ¹⁹ WC Exhibit 24, Volume 16 p. 97.
- ²⁰ WC Exhibit 3098.
- ²¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10168, Numbered Files 009839; HSCA interview of Mosby by James Kelly, 5/29/78.
- ²² Washington Post 11/1/59, p D-2; Ft. Worth Press, 11/1/59, p. 3.
- ²³ WC Exhibit 1385, p. 11; Mosby's typewritten notes, 5/6/64.
- ²⁴ Aline Mosby, "Oswald interview Recalled" NY World Telegram, 11/23/63, p. 9.
- ²⁵ Kent Biffle, "FW Man to Become Red to Write a Book?" Fort Worth Star Telegram, 11/01/59: p.3.
- ²⁶ Aline Mosby, "Oswald interview Recalled" NY World Telegram, 11/23/63, p. 9.
- ²⁷ Ibid.
- ²⁸ FBI teletype from Headquarters to Phoenix, 12/63 (file 105-82555).
- ²⁹ Aline Mosby, "Oswald interview Recalled," NY World Telegram, 11/23/63: p. 9.
- ³⁰ Mosby's letter to J. Lee Rankin, 5/6/64.
- ³¹ Robert Oswald, Lee, p. 98.
- ³² Jack Douglas, "Passport Turned in At Moscow," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 10/31/59.
- ³³ Kent Biffle, "FW Man to Become Red to Write a Book?" Fort Worth Star Telegram, 11/01/59, p. 3.
- ³⁴ Ibid.
- ³⁵ Les Strother, "Brother's Turn to Reds Puzzles Ft. Worth Man," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 11/1/59, p.1.
- ³⁶ (Author unidentified), "Ex-Marine Silent on Citizenship Change," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 11/2/59.
- ³⁷ Les Strother, "Brother's Turn to Reds Puzzles Ft. Worth Man," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 11/1/59, p.1.
- ³⁸ WC testimony of Marilyn Murret, p 39.
- ³⁹ WC Document 942; FBI report of Marilyn Dorothea Murret, author (unknown), 5/7/64.
- ⁴⁰ WC testimony of Nelson Delgado, 8 H 244.
- ⁴¹ Edward Epstein, Legend (New York) 1978, p. 388.
- ⁴² WC Exhibit 244.
- ⁴³ WC Exhibit 918; Naval Message from CNO (Chief of Naval Operations) to ALSUNA Moscow, 11/4/59.
- ⁴⁴ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 48- 49.
- ⁴⁵ Department of State telegram from Tokyo to Sec of State, 11/9/59.
- ⁴⁶ FBI Wanted Notice Card, Jacket No. 327 925 D
- ⁴⁷ HSCA interview of Ray Rocca, p 218
- ⁴⁸ WC Document 5, p. 296; FBI interview of Grace Craner by SA Robley Madland, 11/29/63.
- ⁴⁹ WC Document 1066, p. 543; FBI interview of Maxine Walker, Rex Howard Clinic, by SA Robley Madland, 4/22/64.
- ⁵⁰ Les Strother, "Brother's Turn to Reds Puzzles Ft. Worth Man," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 11/1/59, p. 1.
- ⁵¹ Les Strother, "My Values Different, Defector Told Mother," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 11/15/59.
- ⁵² Ibid.
- ⁵³ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 199.
- ⁵⁴ Les Strother, "My Values Different, Defector Told Mother," Fort Worth Star Telegram, 11/15/59.
- ⁵⁵ WC Exhibit 24, Volume 16, p. 97.
- ⁵⁶ Ibid.
- ⁵⁷ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 127, 133.
- ⁵⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10042-10086, FBI Case File 105-82555-4662; FBI interview of Pricilla Mary Post Johnson by SAC Boston, 8/13/64.
- ⁵⁹ National Archives, DOS 119-10021-10009, LOT 90D481: Sov. Files; McVickar memo for the file, 11/17/59.
- ⁶⁰ WC Johnson Exhibit 3; Boston Globe, 11/24/63.
- ⁶¹ Lopez Report, p. 301; record number 180-10110-10484.
- ⁶² National Archives, HSCA 180-10109-10303, Numbered Files 014175; HSCA interview with Priscilla Johnson, 2/2/78.
- ⁶³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10084-10473, Numbered Files 006732; Grant of Immunity issued by AG to McMillan, 3/21/78.
- ⁶⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10168, Numbered Files 009839; HSCA interview of Mosby, 5/29/78.
- ⁶⁵ CIA incident report. Telephone call to CIA from John Donovan, 12/1/63.
- ⁶⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10108-10001, Numbered Files 013005; HSCA interview of Harold Fowler by Surell Brady, 11/6/78.
- ⁶⁷ FBI interview of Elwood Whitby by SA Jerome Meinert, 11/22/63.
- ⁶⁸ Peter Kihss, "Three Held in Bazooka Firing at the UN," New York Times, 12/23/64.
- ⁶⁹ WC Exhibit 2217; WC Document 170, p. 21; FBI interview of Mrs. A. Logan Magruder by SA Eugene Bjorn, 12/2/63; FBI interview of Mrs. Oris Duane by SA William McDonald, 12/11/63.
- ⁷⁰ WC Exhibit 24; Volume 16, p. 98.

1960

An entry for January 4th in the “Historic diary” reads, “I am called to passport office and finally given a Soviet document not the soviet citizenship as I so wanted, only a Residence document, not even for foreigners but a paper called “for those without citizenship.”¹ Oswald was given Identity Document P311479, a Soviet residence document for people without citizenship, and told that he would soon be sent to Minsk where he would work in a factory and be paid 700 New Rubles a month.

NOTE: Oswald's salary of 700 New Rubles per month was changed to 90 Hard Rubles per month on January 1, 1961, when 10 New Rubles were exchanged for 1 Hard Ruble.

The following day Rimma Shirakova accompanied Oswald to the Red Cross office where he was given 5000 Rubles, which he used to pay his hotel bill (2200 Rubles), and purchase a train ticket to Minsk (150 Rubles).²

NOTE: The “Red Cross” in Russia (circa 1959) was an organ of the KGB. It was not affiliated with the world-wide International Red Cross founded in 1863 in Geneva, Switzerland.

On January 7 Oswald was met by two women from the Byelorussian Red Cross who took him to the Hotel Minsk where he checked in and was given room 453. At the hotel he was introduced to the 28-year-old manager of Intourist's Service Bureau, Stellina Ivanova, who spoke English. The following day he met with Comrade Sharapov, the Mayor of Minsk, and Roman Dekov, an interpreter, who welcomed him to the city and promised him a rent-free apartment.³ From the moment Oswald arrived in Minsk, he was under surveillance by the KGB.

On January 10 KGB records show that Oswald was followed and observed as he walked around Minsk and visited restaurants and department stores. The following day he visited the Minsk Radio Factory and toured the plant. In an autobiography submitted to the factory Oswald wrote, “My parents are dead, I have no brothers or sisters,” *which was not a true statement for “Lee Harvey Oswald.”*

According to Oswald's notebook January 13th was his first day of work at the Minsk Radio and TV factory, which was located at #5 Krasnaya Ulitca (Red Street), and employed 5000 people. His boss was chief engineer Alejandro Romanovich Ziger, a middle-aged native of Poland who had relocated to Argentina in 1938 and returned to Byelorussia in 1955. He was one of the few people at the factory who could speak English (also Spanish), and was given the job of “taking care” of Oswald.⁴ Ziger lived in an apartment close to the factory with his wife, Ana, and their two teenage daughters-Anita (Ana Evelina) and Eleanora. Neither Ziger's wife nor either of his daughters spoke English-only Russian and Spanish.

On January 14 the Moscow City Government issued Oswald a “stateless passport.”⁵

January 22-Marguerite purchased a foreign draft

On January 22 the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter purchased a \$25 foreign draft from the First National Bank in Fort Worth and mailed it to

Lee **Harvey** Oswald, c/o the Hotel Metropole, in Moscow. The letter was intercepted by the FBI, as was numerous mail destined for the USSR, who learned about the foreign draft.

January thru March-the CIA's efforts to overthrow Castro

In January, 1960 the CIA set up Western Hemisphere Task Force 4 (WH/4), to implement President Eisenhower's request for a covert action program to overthrow the government of Fidel Castro (WH/4 eventually became known as the Bay of Pigs task force). On January 18 Jacob Esterline, the CIA's chief of station in Guatemala, was put in charge of the Cuban operation and reported to Deputy Director of Plans Richard Bissell or to his aide, Tracy Barnes.

In February the Cuban resistance movement "Directorio Revolucionario Estudiantil" (DRE-Revolutionary Student Directorate) was founded in Havana after organizing a march to protest the visit of Soviet envoy Anastas Mikoyan. After being attacked by pro-Castro forces leaders of the group fled the country and relocated to Miami, where they built an organization of 2200 members with financial help and support from CIA officer David Atlee Phillips. In the fall of 1960 members of the group returned to Cuba and exploded more than 100 bombs when Castro spoke at the University of Havana.

In March, with the approval of President Eisenhower, the CIA began training a force of 300 Cuban exile guerillas in the Panama Canal Zone and on Ussepa Island as part of WH/4 operations. In a clandestine raid on March 4, 1960 an explosion severely damaged the French ship La Coubre while docked in Havana harbor, killing 100 people and wounding 300. The following day, at a mass funeral for the victims, Castro accused the United States of responsibility for the raid.

February-The Enemy Within

In February Robert Kennedy published his book, "The Enemy Within," which named Salvador "Sam" Giancana (Chicago) and Santo Trafficante (Miami) as notorious mobsters. Seven months later, in September, the CIA involved them in a plot to assassinate Fidel Castro, which gave both of these men with virtual immunity from prosecution. The arrangement prevented the Justice Department from prosecuting many illegal activities in which the CIA and the mobsters collaborated.

March-Oswald is provided with an apartment in Minsk

On March 15 the CIA *allegedly* removed Oswald's name from the "HTLINGUAL" watch list, which meant that his mail would no longer be intercepted and read by the Agency.

On March 16, two months after Oswald arrived in Minsk, he was given a small, one-room apartment on the 4th floor of a modern building overlooking the Svisloch River. ⁶⁰⁻⁰¹ His new accommodations did not go unnoticed by his co-workers and neighbors as most Russian citizens, including war veterans, invalids, and families with children, had to wait years for an apartment.

The unfurnished apartment had a 10 ft by 15 ft living room with a kitchen, bath, and outdoor balcony. A few furnishings, including a table, chairs and a bed, were loaned to Oswald by the factory where he worked. The apartment was an 8-minute walk to work and cost 60 rubles a month. With his monthly salary of 700 rubles and a monthly stipend from the Red Cross of 700 rubles, Oswald had no worries about money. His only

problem was where to spend the money. Soviet goods were either not available or of such poor quality that most items were not worth buying.

NOTE: Oswald's rent of 60 New Rubles per month was in effect thru the remainder of 1960. On January 1 1961, the Hard Ruble replaced the New Ruble, which had been in effect since 1947, at the rate of 1 Hard Ruble for each 10 New Rubles. The rent for Oswald's apartment after January 1, 1961 was 6 Hard Rubles per month.

The Ziger family

Oswald soon began socializing with workers from the factory and with his boss and neighbor, Alejandro Ziger. Alejandro had always encouraged his two daughters to have parties at their apartment and socialize with local students. The Ziger household gradually became a center for youth recreation and informal gatherings. Anita (Ana Evelina) attended music college in Minsk and often entertained guests by playing the piano while her sister, Eleanora, sang soprano. Music became so much a part of the two sisters' lives that both enjoyed lifelong careers in the music field. Ana became a music professor and choir director at the Greater Institute of the Colon Theater in Buenos Aires, a position she held for many years. Her sister, Eleanora (nee' Ziger) Regis Azzaro, married and moved to Florence, Italy. In addition to the piano, the Zigers also had a combination radio set and gramophone, and later acquired a television.

After Oswald settled into his apartment the Ziger sisters invited him on picnics and social gatherings in their home.^{60-02/03} When not socializing with the sisters, Oswald often had long conversations with "Don Alejandro" (Mr. Ziger) over tea and cakes. The Zigers soon adopted Oswald as a regular dinner guest and he spent many evenings at their apartment. After working six days a week at the factory with Don Alejandro and spending three or four evenings a week at the Ziger home, it is safe to say that no one spent more time with Oswald from 1960 thru May, 1962 than the Ziger's.

In 1998, I travelled to Buenos Aires with my good friend, Eduardo Zuleta, to meet and interview Ana Evelina Ziger. In her apartment Ana Evelina freely discussed her memories of Oswald and showed us a few black and white photographs that she had managed to keep from Russia.

Ana explained that her hobby in Russia was photography, and she had developed near all of the black and white film and photographs that Oswald took in Russia. Following the assassination many of these photographs were found among Oswald's possessions by the Dallas Police and are now located in the National Archives.

NOTE: Ana said that she developed and kept dozens of photographs of Oswald. After the assassination she and her family, fearing possible reprisal from the KGB, destroyed most of the photographs.

Ana recalled, "Oswald was not an affectionate person, was not open, and did not express himself often or at all. He had a glassy look, didn't like to talk much, and said little about himself. One time he told us that he had no relatives-no mother, no father, no brothers, no sisters. Another time he said he had a brother and a sister. Years later, after the assassination, we learned about his mother in Texas, but we never knew much about his (personal) life."⁶

According to Ana, the main reason her family was never able to learn much about Oswald was *his unwillingness to learn or speak Russian*. After hearing Ana's comment I was confused, and asked her how well Oswald spoke Russian when she knew him in Minsk. Ana replied, without hesitating, "he didn't speak any Russian."

NOTE: Many researchers, including myself, assumed that Oswald spoke near perfect Russian while in Russia. This assumption was based on statements by Oswald's widow, Marina, who said that he spoke Russian with a Baltic accent when she met him at a dance in March, 1961 in Minsk.

I wanted to be sure that I understood her answer and said, "Ana, you knew Oswald from the time he arrived in Minsk until the day he and Marina left for the United States. You and your parents accompanied them to the train station and took photographs (published in the Warren Volumes). During this time he never spoke any Russian, even up to the day he left Minsk?" Ana, once again, replied, "No-not a word. My father always interpreted for him-he was the only one in our family who spoke English."

At first Ana's statement made no sense. A year earlier **Harvey** Oswald took a Russian language test and showed off his Russian-speaking ability to fellow Marines and to Rosaleen Quinn, the Russian-speaking airline stewardess with whom he had a date. Only six months prior to his arrival in Minsk, Oswald subscribed to Russian newspapers, listened to Russian records, and was nicknamed "Oswaldovich" by fellow Marines at MACS 9 in California. Two months after being discharged from the Marines, Oswald was admitted to the Botkinskaya Hospital in Moscow (October, 1959) after his attempted "suicide." The doctors who examined him noted, "The patient apparently understands the questions asked in Russian. Sometimes he answers correctly, *but immediately states that he does not understand what he was asked.*"⁷

It is clear that Oswald understood and spoke Russian prior his arrival in Moscow, although the extent of his proficiency remains unknown. It is also clear that after he arrived in the Soviet Union, *he dared not let anyone know that he spoke Russian, especially the people with whom he spent the most time, the Zigers, who he probably assumed were reporting to the KGB.*

A short time after meeting the Zigers, Oswald confided to them that he felt he was being spied on. He told Elenora that hidden microphones had been placed in his apartment and he thought his conversations were being tape recorded. Eleanora said, "When I visited his apartment to have tea he showed me the hidden 'bugs.' We had lived in Russia for quite a while and were aware of those things. But Oswald thought it very strange."

Oswald's English-speaking friends

Oswald might have thought it strange that hidden microphones were placed in his apartment, but the KGB had good reason to spy on Oswald. It was their job to determine if Oswald was a spy and the purpose of his mission, if any. The first and most important pre-requisite of a spy in a foreign country is *to be fluent in the language of the country. It was the responsibility of the KGB to determine if Oswald did, in fact, speak the Russian language and the extent of his knowledge.* To accomplish this task they not only placed hidden microphones in his apartment, but they also arranged for Oswald to meet English-speaking Russian nationals, who were instructed to determine the extent of his ability to speak Russian.

A young college graduate, Stanislav Shushkevich, was told by the Communist Party Secretary at the Horizon plant to teach Oswald the Russian language. Shushkevich began to spend a lot of time with Oswald, but soon found that he didn't like him and found him annoying. Oswald did not seem enthusiastic about learning Russian and, according to Shushkevich, found the language difficult.

NOTE: Shushkevich later became speaker of the Byelorussian parliament. Following the assassination he questioned Oswald's intelligence and believed that he was "a puppet in someone's hands."

An English-speaking medical student, Erich Titovets, first met Oswald at the Hotel Minsk and later was a regular visitor to his apartment. At the factory Oswald met another person who spoke English, Pavel Golovachev, the son of a famous Soviet Air Force General. At first Pavel saw little of Oswald outside the factory but later visited him at his apartment and accompanied him to social gatherings at the Ziger apartment. After Pavel and Oswald began spending a lot of time together the KGB asked him to report on Oswald's activities. He dutifully informed them of his contacts with Oswald and kept them apprised of his movements.

March—"Marguerite" requests help in locating her "son"

By March, 1960 the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter had not heard from her "son" in over five months. On March 6th she sent a handwritten letter to Congressman Jim Wright and asked for his help in locating her "Lee **Harvey** Oswald."⁸ Wright's office contacted the Department of State, who sent an operations memorandum to the American Embassy in Moscow on March 21. The Department of State requested assistance from the Embassy in locating Oswald so they could reply to Wright's request.⁹

On March 7 "Marguerite" wrote to the U.S. Secretary of State, Christian Herter, and asked him for help locating her son.¹⁰

Discharge proceedings begin against Oswald

On March 8 the Commandant of the Marine Corps sent a Naval Speed Letter to the Commander of the Marine Air Reserve Training Command in Glenview, Illinois. The letter read:

"ARRANGEMENTS BEING MADE WITH A FEDERAL INVEST AGENCY TO FURNISH YOU WITH RPT (report) WHICH RELATES TO PFC LEE HARVEY OSWALD 1653230 USMCR INACT CMM A MEMBER OF YOUR COMD X UPON RECEIPT CMM YOU ARE DIRECTED TO PROCESS PFC OSWALD FOR DISCH IAW PARA 10277.2.f MARCORMAN X"

March-Oswald's 1959 income tax return

In early 1960 the IRS mailed a 1040A short form for the 1959 tax year to Lee Harvey Oswald at 3006 Bristol Road, from the address listed on Oswald's 1958 return.⁶⁰⁻⁰⁴ The form was *apparently* forwarded to "Marguerite Oswald" and arrived at her most recent address in Fort Worth, 1605 8th Avenue. According to the instructions on the short form the taxpayer was to enclose employer furnished w-2 form(s) with the return. In Oswald's case this meant he was supposed to include copy B of the w-2 form furnished to him by the Marine Corps.

On March 22, 1960 "Marguerite Oswald" allegedly filled out, signed, and mailed Oswald's 1959 1040A short form along with a handwritten letter that read:

3/22/60

1605 8th Ave
Fort Worth, Tex

“My son is out of the country and cannot be located at the present time. I am enclosing his withholding tax statement along with the short form signed by me in his behalf.”

Sincerely,
Mrs. Marguerite C. Oswald

“Marguerite” *allegedly* listed Lee Harvey Oswald’s gross income for 1959 as \$996.31 and withholding tax as \$91.30. Those figures were *allegedly* obtained from the copy of the w-2 form *allegedly* enclosed with the return.

On December 16, 1964 the FBI obtained Oswald’s 1959 short form and “Marguerite Oswald’s” handwritten letter to the IRS, *but not a copy of the w-2 form (from the Marine Corps)*. Three weeks after the FBI received Oswald’s return they forwarded *photostatic copies* of the return to the Warren Commission (on January 6, 1964). When the Commission received the return they had no way of checking the accuracy of the return because they had not yet received payroll records from the Marine Corps.

Eight months later, on September 15, 1964, the Department of the Navy finally provided certified payroll records to the Commission. *The Commission was then able to compare Oswald’s tax return(s) with the Marine payroll records. This was only a few days before the Warren Report was published.*

NOTE: *Oswald’s tax returns may or may not contain information relevant to his employment, but not a single one of Oswald’s tax returns were published by the Warren Commission or the HSCA and are still withheld from the public.*

The Department of the Navy listed Oswald’s 1959 gross income as \$1107.20.¹¹ But the gross income listed on his return, *allegedly filed by “Marguerite Oswald,”* was \$996.31. If “Marguerite” filed this return she could not possibly have used the entries listed on the w-2 form, which she allegedly included with the return. *So, who filled out Oswald’s 1959 return and why was the wrong amount listed?*

“Marguerite Oswald” was interviewed by the Warren Commission prior to the Navy’s releasing Oswald’s payroll records. Therefore the discrepancy that existed between the amount shown on the w-2 form (\$1107.20) and the amount listed on Oswald’s 1040A short form (\$996.31) was unknown to the Commission. The only information discussed related to the 1959 return was a tax refund check. The “Marguerite Oswald” imposter explained, “I had used his income tax return, which was \$33 (the *alleged* refund from Oswald’s 1959 return), because Lee was lost and I was destitute, and I knew Lee would never prosecute his mother for using his money, because Lee would help me.....A refund. And I got the refund and used it, sir.”¹² *Marguerite” was certainly not destitute, having received a large settlement from Liberty Insurance Company only a few months earlier.*

The inconsistencies in Oswald’s 1959 tax return and “Marguerite’s” testimony raise the following questions:

- 1) Did “Marguerite Oswald” fill out the 1959 1040A short form?
- 2) Did “Marguerite Oswald” ever possess copy B of the w-2 form which she allegedly sent along with the tax return?

- 3) *Who listed Oswald's gross income as \$996.31 instead of \$1107.20 as reported by the Department of the Navy?*
- 4) *Did "Marguerite" receive and cash Oswald's refund check in the amount of \$33.30 ?*
- 5) *Why did the FBI not obtain a copy of the refund check?*
- 6) *Why are all of Oswald's tax returns still classified?*

The most simple and direct explanation for these discrepancies is that Oswald's 1959 return was altered while in FBI custody. We have already learned the FBI obtained Oswald's tax returns from the IRS and held onto them for 3 weeks before turning them over to the Commission. When they finally gave the returns to the Commission they provided only *photostatic copies, and not originals*. *We have already learned that whenever the FBI provided "photostatic copies" of documents to the Commission, in lieu of original evidence, there is reason to suspect fraud or evidence tampering.* In this case there are problems with every one of Oswald's tax returns in the 1950's:

- 1955-according to the FBI, the return was destroyed by the IRS.
- 1956-no income included from the Marine Corps (Oct thru Dec).
- 1957-according to the FBI, the IRS could not locate the return.
- 1958-entries for income are nearly illegible, yet Oswald's signature and date are very clear.
- 1959-income does not agree with the Navy's payroll records.

March 9-Washington, DC

On March 9th Colonel J.C. King presented his recommendations for the anti-Cuban covert action program, Operation 40: "Create conditions which 'proved' that Cuban leaders were preparing an attack on the US Naval Base in Guantanamo" or "Eliminate the leaders (Fidel Castro, Raul Castro, Che Guevara) with a single blow." Colonel King advised that if these courses of action were not followed, the present government in Cuba could be brought down only through the use of force.¹³

On March 17 President Eisenhower signed a National Security Council directive authorizing the CIA to organize, train, and equip Cuban refugees as a guerilla force to overthrow Castro as part of Operation 40.

March 22-Marguerite receives a letter from ASC

On March 22, Professor Hans Casparis of the Albert Schweitzer College in Churwalden, Switzerland wrote a letter to Lee H. Oswald, MCAF, MACS 9, in Santa Anna, California. The envelope in which the letter was mailed (published in the Warren Volumes) shows forwarding addresses of 3124 W 5th, 1013 W. 5th, 3613 Hurley, and 1605 8th Avenue, which were handwritten on the envelope.¹⁴

NOTE: *3613 Hurley was and is a non-existent address.*

The address at "1605 8th Avenue" was the most recent to appear on the envelope, where it should have been delivered to "Marguerite Oswald." Casparis's letter advised, "The first lecture will be held on Tuesday afternoon, April 19, instead of taking place on the 21st."¹⁵

Shortly after receiving the letter "Marguerite" *allegedly* moved to Waco, Texas, where she *allegedly* obtained employment at the Methodist Orphans Home. Her most recent phone number, WALnut 3-0659, was disconnected and anyone trying to reach her

was instructed to contact Velma Marlin, an employee of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram, at WALnut 3-0527. When “Marguerite” wrote to the ASC on April 6, and asked if the college had heard from her son, she listed her return address as 1410 Hurley-*the address of Velma Marlin.*

NOTE: There is no indication that “Marguerite” ever resided at 1410 Hurley. She did, however, receive mail at that address in April, May, and June, 1960.

“Marguerite” may have driven to Waco in her 1954 Buick, purchased with money from her settlement with Liberty Insurance. The Buick provided “Marguerite” with the means by which to transport her and her meager belongings from Fort Worth to Waco, back to Fort Worth, and then to various small communities in north Texas.

March 29/30-“Marguerite” receives a letter from the State Department

On March 29 the Department of State requested the American Embassy in Moscow to “submit a report upon which the Department may base a reply to Mrs. Oswald.” The memo was sent by George Haselton, Chief of the Protection and Representation Division.

On March 30 Haselton replied to “Marguerite Oswald’s” letter of March 7 and advised, “.....your son, Lee Harvey Oswald, is understood to be residing in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.”¹⁶

April-WH/4

By April, 1960 Branch 4 of the CIA’s Western Hemisphere Division, which began with a staff of 20, had grown to more than 500 people and had it’s own communications, propaganda, and military sections. Marine Corps Colonel Jack Hawkins would soon be assigned to Branch 4, with direct responsibility for military training operations.

April 6-Fair Play for Cuba Committee

In response to continued CIA raids and media propaganda, Dr. Charles A. Santo-Buch and Robert Tabor organized the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) in New York.¹⁷ On April 6th the New York Times carried a full page advertisement, paid with fund from the Cuban Government titled, “What Is Really Happening in Cuba.”¹⁸ The advertisement announced the formation of the FPCC in New York City and declared that the committee intended to promulgate “the truth about revolutionary Cuba” in an effort to neutralize the distorted American press.

April 11-US Passport Office, Washington, DC

When Oswald’s “defection” was reported to the US Passport Office by the US Embassy in Moscow, a red-colored “refusal sheet” should have been placed in Oswald’s file to alert authorities in case he ever returned to the US.

On April 11 a report relating to Oswald was received by the control clerk at the US Passport Office in Washington, DC. The clerk filled out a call slip and requested Oswald’s file.¹⁹ Miss Bernice Waterman, who worked in the Passport Office at the State Department, was interviewed by the Commission and explained the reasons for requesting Oswald’s file:

Waterman: "Well, it looks to me as if someone started to handle this case for the refusal card, or lookout card as you call it.....A new report had been received and our control clerk, we call her, our person looking after the records in our particular section had made that call slip for the file."

Dulles: "Who would make out lookout cards in the normal process?"

Waterman: ".....I know that the cards were made in a certain area. Then I know that later on, and probably prior to this time, we had been requested not to forward any kind of classified files to the usual place for having these cards made—we should forward them to the Classified Files Section, which would take it up from there, and give them to the proper person to have a card made."²⁰

A notation on the call slip, filled out by the control clerk (CE 983), listed Oswald's passport file as "classified." Therefore, Oswald's file was forwarded to the Classified Files Section, where someone made sure that the red-colored refusal sheet was NOT placed it in his file, and he was able to return to the US in June, 1962 without a problem.

NOTE: If the Commission wanted to learn why Oswald's passport file was never "flagged" with a red refusal sheet, all they had to do was interview the proper person in the Classified Files Section of the Passport Department, who was known to Bernice Waterman. But the Commission did not want to know why Oswald's file was NOT "flagged" following his "defection."

April 26

On April 26 Professor Hans Casparis replied to "Marguerite Oswald's" inquiry and informed her that ASC had not heard from her son. The letter, mailed to 1410 Hurley (Velma Marlin's address), was returned to the college with the notation, "moved, left no forwarding address."

On April 26 the Commander of Marine Air Reserve Training in Glenview, Illinois sent a certified letter to PFC Lee H. Oswald at 3613 Harley in Fort Worth ("Marguerite Oswald's" address in late 1959). The letter was forwarded to "Marguerite Oswald," c/o Velma Marlin, at 1410 Hurley,²¹ who apparently forwarded the letter to her in Waco, Texas. The letter referenced "Para 10277.2f MarCorMan" and advised Lee Harvey Oswald, "Due to your recent activities, this headquarters will convene a board of officers, to determine your fitness for retention in the U.S. Marine Corps Reserve."²²

April 28—the FBI interviews the short, dumpy, "Marguerite"

"Marguerite Oswald's" purchase of a \$25 foreign draft from the First National Bank in Fort Worth (on January 22, 1960) came to the attention of the FBI when they intercepted the letter, which had been mailed to Lee **Harvey** Oswald at the Hotel Metropole in Moscow.²³ When she mailed the letter "Marguerite" was not aware that Oswald had already left Moscow and was living in Minsk. Fort Worth FBI Agent John Fain was dispatched to locate and interview "Marguerite Oswald" in late April.

NOTE: SA Fain lived at 1727 Thomas Place, only three blocks north of 2220 Thomas Place, where "Marguerite" resided in 1954 and 1963.

On April 27 SA Fain obtained "Marguerite Oswald's" address (1605 8th Avenue) and phone number (WALnut 3-0659) from the Fort Worth telephone directory. When

Fain called the number the operator advised that all calls made to WALnut 3-0659 were temporarily handled by WALnut 3-0527-*the phone number of Velma Marlin*. Fain interviewed Marlin, an employee of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram, who advised that “Marguerite” was employed *out of town* and said that Robert Oswald would probably know her address.²⁴ *Marlin neglected to tell Fain that she was receiving mail for “Marguerite” at her address.*

NOTE: Unfortunately, neither the FBI nor Warren Commission asked FWST employee Velma Marlin or “Marguerite Oswald” the nature or extent of their relationship, nor did they ask why Marlin was receiving “Marguerite’s” telephone calls and mail.

Fain next contacted Robert Oswald (on April 27) who told him that “Marguerite” was living in Waco, Texas.²⁵ Robert apparently contacted “Marguerite,” who in turn contacted Fain, and agreed to meet with him the following day (April 28).

When “Marguerite” met with Fain she told him that she was employed by the Methodist Orphans Home, located at 1111 Herring Avenue in Waco, under the name Mrs. Edward Lee Oswald and explained that she was able to meet with him because it was her day off. “Marguerite” *allegedly* told Fain that Lee Harvey Oswald had taken his birth certificate with him when he left the country. According to Fain’s memo, “Marguerite” provided him with photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald-photographs that have since disappeared.

NOTE: Following the assassination the FBI failed to contact or obtain any employment information from the Methodist Orphans Home in Waco.

“Marguerite” also told Fain that she recently received a letter from the Albert Schweitzer College indicating that her son was expected there on April 20.²⁶ According to “Marguerite,” it was this letter that alerted her to the possibility that Lee Harvey Oswald was attending ASC in Switzerland.

But Marguerite had known for 5 months that her “son” was in Russia and not attending school in Switzerland. When Oswald defected in October, 1959, Fort Worth newspapers reported his defection after interviewing “Marguerite.” With the assistance of a Fort Worth reporter “Marguerite” contacted “her son” via telephone in his Moscow hotel room. Both she and Robert received letters from Oswald, and on January 22nd she purchased and sent a \$25 foreign draft to him in Moscow. *There is no doubt that “Marguerite” knew Lee Harvey Oswald was in Russia. But why she told SA Fain that her son might be in Switzerland remains unanswered.*

On May 12 SA Fain sent a report of his interview with “Marguerite” to FBI Headquarters in Washington, DC and wrote, “Since Oswald had his birth certificate in his possession, another individual may have assumed his identity.”²⁷

On May 23 the Special Agent in Charge (SAC) of the FBI’s New York office sent an Airtel (air telegram) to FBI Director Hoover referencing Fain’s report of 5/12/60. The subject of the memo was “Funds transmitted to residents of Russia” and stated, “Since Oswald had his birth certificate in his possession, another individual may have assumed his identity.”²⁸

NOTE: When “Marguerite Oswald” testified before the Warren Commission in 1964 she denied being interviewed by SA Fain or any FBI agent prior to the assassination. She said, “I will state now emphatically that I have never been questioned by the FBI or the Secret Service-never, gentlemen.”²⁹ The FBI had interviewed “Marguerite” on April 28,

1960 (SA Fain), April 10, 1961 (SA Fain) and October 13, 1961 (SA Jarrell Davis in Vernon, TX).³⁰ Without a doubt "Marguerite" lied to the Warren Commission, but why?

J. Edgar Hoover's response

After receiving the Airtel from New York, J. Edgar Hoover sent a memo to the Office of Security at the State Department. Hoover's June 3, 1960 memo states, "Your attention is directed to the report of SA John W. Fain, Dallas, Texas, dated May 12, 1960, entitled 'Funds transmitted to Residents of Russia.....In that report you will note that subject's mother, Mrs. Marguerite C. Oswald, Fort Worth, TX (*Fain's report listed her address as 1111 Herring Ave. Waco, TX*), advised that she recently received a letter addressed to her son from the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland indicating that Lee Oswald was expected at the college on April 20, 1960. She stated subject had taken his birth certificate with him when he left home.....Since there is a possibility that an imposter is using Oswald's birth certificate, any current information the Department of State may have concerning subject will be appreciated."³¹ 60-05

The communist-hating Hoover would most certainly have been interested in locating and identifying an Oswald "imposter" after "Lee Harvey Oswald" defected to, and was living in, the Soviet Union. If the ever-suspicious Hoover suspected there was an Oswald "imposter" living in the United States, he would probably have dispatched a small army of FBI Agents and spared no effort or expense to locate and identify the suspected "imposter." FBI agents would have written field reports and sent copies to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC detailing their efforts to locate the "2nd Oswald." Researchers should be able to locate copies of these reports in the National Archives, yet no such reports are known to exist. There is not a single FBI report by any agent that suggests or provides details of any attempts by the FBI to locate a 2nd Oswald.

The absence of FBI reports suggests that if the FBI did conduct an investigation into the possibility of a second Oswald, then the investigation was soon stopped. This raises the possibility that the CIA may have told Hoover about the "Oswald project," and then demanded he stop the investigation so that FBI field agents would not discover the second Oswald and place the CIA's carefully planned, multi-year project in jeopardy.

*NOTE: James Angleton, the CIA's Chief of Counterintelligence, provided the HSCA insight into their dealings with Hoover. Angleton said, ".....we found over the years in working with Mr. Hoover that it was absolutely paramount that there be no surprises. In other words, you could take Mr. Hoover as long as you put all your cards on the table."*³² *If this practice was followed, then the CIA (probably Angleton himself) advised Hoover from the beginning about the two Oswalds and their activities.*

From late 1960 thru November, 1963 the FBI kept a close eye on the activities of Lee Harvey Oswald. Through informants and interviews the FBI amassed a file which contained over 100 reports relating to Lee Harvey Oswald, many which will be discussed in the following chapters. With an average of nearly one FBI report per week for four years relating to Oswald the FBI Director, incredibly, claimed (after the assassination of President Kennedy) the FBI had no prior knowledge of Oswald. This was not only an outrageous lie, but a clear indication of the FBI's intent to hide their knowledge of Oswald and do whatever was necessary to keep the public from learning the truth about "Lee Harvey Oswald," his "family," and his background

May-Minsk, Russia

On May 1 the annual Soviet military parade was held and all factories and shops were closed. A notation in the "Historic Diary" reads, "I follow the Amer. custom of marking a Holiday by sleeping in in the morning. At night I visit with the Ziger's daughters at an party throw by them about 40 people came many of Argentine origin we dance and play around and drink until 2 am. when party breaks up."

May-Cuban Revolutionary Council

In May, 1960 the Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC) was formed in Florida with the help of future Watergate burglar, E. Howard Hunt. With CIA funding of one million dollars per year its purpose was to assimilate and coordinate the activities of the various anti-Castro groups. The CRC was headed by Hunt's close friend, Jose Miro Cardona, and maintained an office in Guy Banister's detective agency in the Balter Building in New Orleans. Hunt frequented Banister's office on many occasions and was remembered by one of Banister's investigators, Jack Martin.

Manuel Ray Rivero was appointed Minister of Public Works by Fidel Castro, but relieved of his position in November, 1959. Six months later, in May, 1960, Ray formed an underground anti-Castro organization in Cuba known as the Revolutionary Movement of the People (MRP). On November 10 Ray fled Cuba and moved to the United States, and he re-joined the CRC in early 1961.

Guy Banister Associates, Inc.

In New Orleans most of the activity in the Balter Building was found in the office of former FBI agent Guy Banister, who joined the Division of Investigation at the Department of Justice (FBI) in 1934.⁶⁰⁻⁰⁶ In 1938 he was promoted to Assistant Special Agent in Charge of the Butte, Montana office. During WW II he worked for the Office of Naval Intelligence and, after the war, resumed his employment with the FBI as the Special Agent in Charge of the Oklahoma City office and later the Minneapolis office.

After 20 years with the FBI, Banister became the Special Agent in Charge (SAC) of the Chicago office and worked with SA George Starr, an agent in charge of investigating subversives. In his autobiographical sketch Banister wrote, "After I was promoted to SAC it was my duty to supervise the work of Special Agents assigned to such activity. It was also my duty to develop and supervise those people commonly called 'informers.' To be more specific, we might say that they were counterspies sent in to report on the activities of the (Communist) Party members. That was part of my duty throughout the nearly 17 years that I served as SAC."³³ During Banister's years as the SAC in charge of the Chicago office he became very close to J. Edgar Hoover.

In 1955 New Orleans Mayor De Lesseps Morrison hired Banister as Deputy Chief of the New Orleans Police Department (NOPD). Five months later he was promoted to Deputy Superintendent and, when discharged in 1957, he set up a private detective agency with his friend and former NOPD officer Joseph Oster. According to those who worked in his office, including Oster, Banister had direct contact with Hoover and spoke with him often. In the fall of 1960 the CIA file on Guy Banister indicated the Agency considered using his firm for the collection of foreign intelligence.

June-"Marguerite Oswald"

On June 10 "Marguerite Oswald" replied to the Marine Corp's letter of April

26th and wrote, "I am writing to you on behalf of my son Lee Harvey Oswald. He is out of the country at present and since I have no contact with him I wish to request a stay of action concerning his discharge."³⁴ She listed her return address as 1410 Hurley, Fort Worth (Velma Marlin's address).

On June 17, First Lieutenant M. G. Letscher replied to "Marguerite's" letter and informed her their investigation was prompted by her son's request for Soviet citizenship and that her son had left the United States without permission (he was still in the Marine Corps reserve).³⁵

June-Minsk, Russia

Harvey Oswald, who was living in Minsk, learned the Marine Corps intended to hold a hearing in order to determine if he was fit to remain a Marine. He wrote a letter to the Commander of Marine Air Reserve Training and protested their recommendation for an undesirable discharge, and listed his return address as 3613 Hurley in Fort Worth.

The Commander replied to Oswald's letter and advised that a Board of Officers would convene to consider his case at 9:00 am on August 4, 1960 at Headquarters, Marine Air Reserve Training Command, US Naval Air Station, Glenview, Illinois. The certified letter, sent to 3613 Hurley in Fort Worth, was unclaimed and returned to the Marines.

***NOTE:** When "Marguerite Oswald" was interviewed by reporters on November 15, 1959, she gave her address as 3616 Harley (not 3613 Hurley). "3613 Hurley" was and is non-existent as there never was a "3000" block on Hurley. The use of this address by **Harvey** Oswald may or may not have been an innocent error.*

"Marguerite" writes a 2nd letter to the State Department

On June 18, after waiting three months for a reply from the Secretary of State, "Marguerite" wrote a letter to Mr. Haselton at the State Department. She asked Haselton to follow up on her previous request for a report on the whereabouts of her son and again listed her return address as 1410 Hurley (*she was, however, apparently still living in Waco and working at the Methodist Orphans Home*).³⁶ When "Marguerite" returned to Fort Worth she rented a small apartment at 1407 8th Avenue from Herman Manthey on July 1 and began selling Avon Products.³⁷ *The FBI, not surprisingly, failed to obtain employment information from Avon Products for "Marguerite Oswald."*

On July 7, "Marguerite" wrote to John T. White, Chief of Foreign Operations in the Passport Office in Washington, DC. She asked White for information concerning the issuance of her son's passport and specifically its date of issue. White replied to "Marguerite's" letter and informed her that Oswald's passport had been issued on September 10, 1959.

On July 16 "Marguerite," using a return address of 1407 8th Avenue, wrote another letter to Mr. White. She thanked him for his letter of July 7 and asked if he would provide the date that Oswald applied for his passport.³⁸

On July 19 "Marguerite," again using the return address of 1407 8th Avenue, wrote a letter to Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev. She expressed concern for her son and asked Khrushchev to find out "if her son was all right, his possible whereabouts, if he is working, etc."

Priscilla Johnson

In July, only eight months after interviewing Lee **Harvey** Oswald in Moscow, CIA operative Priscilla Johnson was expelled from the Soviet Union. A short time later, while a correspondent for NANA, she covered Khrushchev's 1960 visit to the United States. In the late summer of 1962 she returned to the Soviet Union on assignment for Reporter Magazine. Prior to her departure from Leningrad, on September 22, 1962, all of her notes and memos were seized by Soviet Authorities and never returned.

NOTE: Following the assassination of President Kennedy, Priscilla Johnson teamed up with Marina Oswald to write a book about the life of Lee Harvey Oswald, even though Marina had known him only 2 1/2 years. On first impression it seems ironic that a CIA operative and a former KGB operative would team up to write a book about the accused assassin of President Kennedy. But after reading the book, and understanding the conclusions, the benefit to each woman is clear. Marina slammed her former husband at every opportunity, which allowed CIA asset/reporter/author Priscilla Johnson to make it appear as though that he was unstable and mentally unbalanced. Marina, however, was portrayed as a simple, honest, housewife-an innocent victim of circumstance who was constantly threatened by her violent, hot-tempered husband. The purpose of the book, like similar books written about Oswald's life by "Marguerite Oswald" and Robert Oswald, was to put the story of Lee Harvey Oswald to rest, and keep the public from wondering if there was more to Oswald's background than they were reading in the newspapers.

CIA has an interest in Harvey Oswald

In the summer of 1960 a CIA memo signed by Thomas B. Casasin showed the Agency's interest in interviewing Lee Harvey Oswald. The author of the memo suggested the laying on of interviews through 'KUJUMP' or other suitable channels and in a later memo indicated there was an operational intelligence interest in the "**Harvey** story."³⁹ ⁶⁰⁻⁰⁷ But when the memo was written *the CIA claimed they had not yet opened a file on Oswald*. The CIA never provided a satisfactory explanation for this memo.

NOTE: By the summer of 1960 Russian medical records, State Department Security memos, letters to Oswald, and numerous CIA/FBI memos referred to Oswald as "Harvey," and not Lee. The merging of Harvey Oswald with Lee Oswald's background had been successful. Harvey was quietly observing and recording conditions in Russia while Lee was working with other CIA operatives in New Orleans, Texas, and Florida.

Oswald is given an undesirable discharge

On July 29 the Mobile Planning Officer for the Marine Corps recommended that Oswald be discharged by reason of unfitness "based on reliable information which indicated that he had renounced his US citizenship with the intention of becoming a permanent citizen of the USSR." The "reliable information" may have been information obtained from newspaper articles.

On August 8th the Board, which consisted of Lieutenant Colonel John E. Cosgriff, Lieutenant Colonel Donald O. (LNU), and Captain Harlan E. Trent, met to consider the recommendation that PFC Lee H. Oswald be discharged for reason of unfitness. They recommended that Oswald be discharged for unfitness in accordance with paragraph 10277.2f of the Marine Corps Manual. The following day, August 9, the Board's recommendation was approved by Headquarters, Marine Air Reserve Training

Command, and sent to the Commander of the Marine Corps for final determination.

On August 17 the Commander of the Marine Corps approved the recommendation and directed that PFC Lee H. Oswald be discharged as undesirable. Oswald was formally discharged on September 13, 1960 and a certificate was mailed to him on September 19, 1960.

The Swiss Police locate the Albert Schweitzer College

As a result of SA John Fain's interview of "Marguerite Oswald" (4/28/60) the FBI contacted the Swiss Federal Police and requested they conduct an investigation to determine if Oswald was attending the Albert Schweitzer College (ASC).

Three months later, on July 21, an official with the Swiss Federal Police contacted the FBI and advised their investigation into Oswald's possible attendance at the College was "still pending."⁴⁰

On August 12, and again on September 22, an official from the Swiss Federal Police advised the FBI that considerable investigation had been conducted to locate ASC, without success. *Switzerland is one of the smallest countries in the world. One telephone call by the very capable and efficient Swiss Police to either the telephone company, electric company, or postal service should have provided the address of ASC within hours.* The Swiss Police *allegedly* advised the FBI that the College was unknown to Swiss officials and there was no record of its existence in Bern (the Swiss capital).

Four months after the FBI's initial request the Swiss Police finally located the College and advised an investigation was being conducted in accordance with the Bureau's request.

NOTE: When "Marguerite" was interviewed on April 28 (4 months earlier), she told SA John Fain that she recently received a letter addressed to her son from the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland. That letter had the return address of the Albert Schweitzer College on both the letter and envelope. When the FBI asked the Swiss Police investigate the College, it is difficult to believe they did not furnish the address.

It is noteworthy that it took the Swiss Police four months to finally locate the ASC College, yet Lee Harvey Oswald managed to obtain the address of the school while he was in the Marines in California.

On October 1 the Swiss Police furnished the FBI with a copy of their report which stated, "The investigation at the Albert Schweitzer College located at Churwalden, Switzerland, revealed that *Oswald actually had announced his planned attendance at this school for the course beginning in the Fall of 1959.* Inquiry at the college revealed that he has not arrived there up to the present time. He had originally written a letter from Moscow indicating his intention to attend there. A letter which was addressed to him at this address by his mother was returned to her since his whereabouts are unknown to the college. The Swiss Federal Police advised that it is unlikely he would have attended the course under a different name.....(On October 12) the Swiss Federal Police advised if further information comes to the attention of the Albert Schweitzer College, they will be advised and they in turn will advise us."⁴¹

NOTE: The Swiss investigation, which revealed that Oswald had originally written a letter to the college from Moscow, and planned to attend in the fall of 1959, should have caused the FBI and the Warren Commission a great deal of concern. Unfortunately, neither of them investigated nor tried to resolve this unexplained discrepancy.

On October 24 the Swiss Police advised the FBI, "Subject enrolled for the 3rd trimester (20 April - 2 July, 1960) by letter dated 19 March 1959; his address was then indicated as: MCAF, MACS-9, Santa Ana, California, USA. He exchanged further correspondence with the College and sent in the requested papers. His last letter to the College is dated 19 June 1959; it contained the deposit of \$25 towards the school fees and he expressed his satisfaction at being accepted at the college and anticipated joy for the coming sojourn at Churwalden.....Through subject's mother, Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, 1410 Hurley, Fort Worth, Texas, who by letters dated 6 April and 6 June 1960 inquired about the whereabouts of her son, the college learned that Oswald had gone to Moscow in November 1959 and lived there at the Hotel Metropole."⁴²

NOTE: After first reporting that Oswald contacted ASC from Moscow and planned to attend in the fall of 1959, the Swiss Police finally provided the FBI with the story as reported by the Warren Commission.

Two Spies

With Russian-speaking Lee Harvey Oswald observing conditions in Minsk, Gordon Lonsdale (aka Konan Molodi) continued to operate jukeboxes on the British Naval base and spy out British defense secrets at the Royal Navy's underwater weapons facility. The many years of preparation that went into building the legends of these two men, which provided them access to their target countries, was finally paying off.

August-the CIA and the Mafia

On August 16 a CIA official was given a box of Castro's favorite cigars and told to inject them with a lethal poison.⁴³

NOTE: The CIA official was probably Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, the grandfather of the CIA's mind control programs and the source of exotic and deadly biotoxins for the CIA's "Executive Action" programs.⁴⁴

The same month a conversation took place between CIA Deputy Director of Plans, Richard Bissell, and the CIA Director of Security, Colonel Sheffield Edwards. The men discussed the possibility of using of the mafia to assassinate Fidel Castro.

NOTE: In the author's opinion the CIA's only reason for contacting the mafia was for the purpose of having a scapegoat to blame if one of their assassins was successful in eliminating Castro. This provided the Agency with "plausible deniability" and was Allen Dulles' time-honored method of shielding the Agency from direct involvement in clandestine activities.

Edwards assigned the task of contacting mafia figures to James O'Connell, Chief of the Security Operations Support Branch. O'Connell approached Robert Maheu, who was working for Howard Hughes, and asked him to contact John Roselli in Los Angeles and see if he would be interested in helping with a program to remove Fidel Castro. O'Connell became Maheu's CIA contact and was the project officer.

On September 24 O'Connell, Maheu, and Roselli met at the Plaza Hotel in New York City. Following the meeting Roselli contacted Sam Giancana (Chicago), who in turn contacted Santo Trafficante (Miami), who agreed to recruit an "asset" in Cuba to carry out the assassination.⁴⁵ With a tentative plan in place Richard Bissell and Sheffield

Edwards briefed CIA Director Allen Dulles and Deputy Director Charles Cabell about the operation.

NOTE: Bissell told the HSCA that he would not have become involved in an assassination plot against Castro without CIA Director Allen Dulles' personal authorization.⁴⁶ After President Kennedy forced Dulles to resign as CIA Director in the fall of 1961 the new Director, John McCone, was not told about the assassination plots against Castro. Bissell told the HSCA, "The Director should have been informed. This was bad, and shouldn't have gone on."⁴⁷

In early October a meeting took place at the Fountainbleu Hotel in Miami that included mobsters Roselli, Giancana, and Trafficante, go-between Robert Maheu, and CIA officer James O'Connell. Following the meeting O'Connell requested poison pills from the CIA's Technical Services Division.

The CIA attempts to assassinate Fidel Castro

After the meeting at the Fountainbleu Hotel, Sam Giancana told a group of friends that everything had been arranged for Castro's assassination and that he had met with the would-be assassin on three occasions. The assassination would be accomplished by a girl who would drop a poison "pill" in Castro's food or drink sometime in November.⁴⁸

Castro's former lover, Marita Lorenz, was the "girl" who was given the assignment of assassinating the Cuban leader.⁴⁹ CIA agent Frank Fiorini briefed Marita on the use of slow-acting poisons, fast-acting poisons, and injections that induced cancer and other diseases. Fiorini gave her two capsules which contained a botulism toxin—a poison so strong that when dropped into a drink it could kill a man within 30 seconds. Marita hid the capsules in a jar of cold cream and was driven to the airport by Alex Rorke where she boarded a direct flight to Havana.

As her plane approached the Jose Marti Airport in Havana, Marita realized that she could not go through with the (CIA's) plan to poison her lover. After arriving at the Hotel Libre she went upstairs to suite 2408 and waited for Castro. When she attempted to retrieve the capsules of poison from her jar of cold cream, she discovered they had partially dissolved. She fished the remains of the capsules out of the jar and flushed them down the toilet.

When Castro arrived he greeted her and said, "Are you running around with those counterrevolutionaries in Miami?.....did you come to kill me?" Marita answered, "Yes. I wanted to see you." She and Castro then made love and spent the night together. After spending several days in Havana Marita returned to Miami and never again saw Castro.⁵⁰

Marita joined Frank Fiorini's International Anti-Communist Brigade and often piloted boats loaded with munitions to Nicaragua, Guatemala, and other destinations. The munitions which she helped transport were arms caches stolen from US military bases and destined for the anti-Castro Cuban exiles. These were the same type of arms that were previously shipped to Castro by Fiorini, Robert McKeown, and Jack Ruby.

The CIA ends their relationship with Giancana and Trafficante

Sam Giancana, taking advantage of his relationship with the Agency, asked CIA-cutout Robert Maheu to arrange for electronic surveillance and a wiretap of a Las Vegas hotel room. Giancana suspected that his girlfriend, singer Phyllis McGuire, was

having an affair with comedian Dan Rowan. Maheu hired Arthur James Balletti, a private investigator from Florida, to install the surveillance equipment.

On October 31, 1960 Balletti was arrested by the Sheriff in Las Vegas while installing the listening devices and Maheu had to intercede and contact the FBI. Maheu explained that he had requested the surveillance on behalf of the CIA in order to obtain Cuban intelligence information through the “hoodlum” element, and mentioned Sam Giancana.⁵¹ To prevent Balletti from being prosecuted Maheu and the CIA told the Justice Department the details of the CIA/Mafia plots to kill Castro.⁵²

NOTE: Giancana’s inappropriate request for electronic surveillance and his unauthorized disclosures of a plot to assassinate Castro ended his contacts with the CIA. The Agency, however, maintained contact with Johnny Roselli. In the author’s opinion Roselli’s subsequent attempts to recruit people from Miami’s Cuban community to assassinate Castro were nothing more than a ruse to show that the mafia was behind the efforts to assassinate the Cuban leader.

Fall/winter-“Marguerite Oswald” in Boyd, Texas

On September 1 the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter moved from 1407 8th Avenue in Fort Worth to Boyd, Texas, a small community 35 miles northwest of Fort Worth. This was the community in which Robert Oswald’s wife previously lived and in which her parents owned a farm. “Marguerite” opened an account with the Continental State Bank on September 22nd and began operating a small variety shop on Main Street where she sold thread and fabrics throughout the remainder of 1960.

NOTE: “Marguerite Oswald” never met Vada Oswald or her family, even though Vada and Robert had been married for nearly 4 years. One has to wonder if “Marguerite” intentionally chose to live in Boyd in order to make sure that Vada’s family knew her as “Marguerite Oswald.”

Fall/winter-the real Marguerite Oswald in New Orleans, Louisiana

The real Marguerite Oswald, the tall, nice-looking mother of John, Robert and Lee Harvey, had been living in New Orleans for the past year where she was employed in her usual occupation of selling clothes. Mrs. Logan Magruder, a resident of Covington, Louisiana who had known her since the 1940’s, saw Marguerite working in the ladies lingerie department at Krieger’s Department Store and spoke with her.⁵³

Mrs. Oris Duane, who had known Marguerite Oswald since the 1940’s, told the FBI that Marguerite Oswald visited her at Lady Oris Hosiery in 1960. Mrs. Oswald told her that she was working for Goldrings’s Department Store on Canal Street selling dresses on the second floor.⁵⁴

When Mrs. Magruder and Mrs. Duane saw the real Marguerite Oswald in New Orleans in 1960, they recognized her immediately as the woman they knew 17 years earlier.⁶⁰⁻⁰⁸ She was the same tall, nice-looking woman described by Marguerite’s friends of 25 years, Myrtle and Julian Evans. While the real Marguerite Oswald was living and working in New Orleans, the short, dumpy, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was living in Texas and had assumed her identity.

NOTE: According to the Warren Commission “Marguerite Oswald” left New Orleans in late June, 1956 and moved to Fort Worth-nearly 8 years before the assassination. She

never returned to reside or work in New Orleans and, therefore, the FBI never conducted any investigation into her employment at Goldring's or Krieger's in New Orleans during the late 1950's-because she was supposed to be living in Fort Worth.

The FBI dealt with the employment history and addresses of the two Marguerite Oswalds in the following manner:

- *FBI reports provide details about the employment history and residences of the real Marguerite Oswald from the 1940's to the mid-1950's.*
- *During the mid-1950's there are few FBI reports relating to the employment or residences of either Marguerite Oswald or the "Marguerite Oswald" imposter.*
- *Beginning in the late-1950's, FBI reports detail the employment and residences of the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter in Ft. Worth. But the FBI conducted no investigation of Marguerite Oswald's employment in New Orleans in the late 1950's or early 1960's.*
- *Income tax returns and Social Security information relating to Marguerite Oswald are classified, "referred-postponed in full," and remain unavailable to the public.*

Mrs. Logan Magruder and Mrs. Oris Duane were the last people known to have seen the real Marguerite Oswald. After 1960 there are no FBI reports relating to the whereabouts of the tall, nice-looking, Marguerite Oswald-*only reports which relate to the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter.*

October

By October the CIA had sponsored hundreds of raids against Cuba, and Castro feared that a US lead invasion was imminent. Cuban security services reported that the US planned to invade Cuba, and on October 7 Cuba's Foreign Minister denounced the US invasion plans.

On October 16 Democratic Presidential candidate John F. Kennedy attacked President Eisenhower's Cuban policy and said, "If you can't stand up to Castro, how can you be expected to stand up to Khrushchev?" While campaigning a year earlier, Kennedy had publicly attacked the Eisenhower administration for "permitting a communist menace.....to arise only ninety miles from the shores of the United States."

Republican Presidential candidate Richard Nixon was well aware of the CIA-sponsored raids by Cuban exiles, but was unable to publicly challenge Kennedy's campaign statements or make any comments. Instead, he responded with a statement that would prove uncannily accurate. Nixon argued that if the United States backed the Cuban exiles, "It would be an open invitation for Mr. Khrushchev.....to come into Latin America and to engage us in what would be a civil war and possibly even worse than that." Nixon finished his argument by proposing a quarantine of Cuba.⁵⁵ *During the next two years the United States did support the Cuban exiles, Khrushchev did come to Latin America with nuclear missiles, and the United States did initiate a quarantine of Cuba.*

On October 21 Kennedy said, "We must attempt to strengthen the non-Batista democratic anti-Castro forces in exile, and in Cuba itself, who offer eventual hope of overthrowing Castro. Thus far these fighters for freedom have had virtually no support from our government." Kennedy knew the public was unaware of the hundreds of CIA-sponsored the raids against Cuba. He also knew how to take political advantage of the situation by claiming the Eisenhower administration (and VP Richard Nixon) was not supporting the freedom fighters.

On October 30 the Guatemalan newspaper La Hora published a story that dis

closed the CIA had built a heavily guarded \$1 million base near the city of Retalhuleu. The facility was being used to train Cuban counter revolutionaries (Cuban exiles) for an invasion of Cuba.⁵⁶ The following day CIA headquarters sent a cable to their officer in charge of the Guatemala base which outlined a plan for an amphibious invasion of Cuba by a force of 1500 men who were to receive conventional military training.⁵⁷

As exile raids continued against Cuba nearly every day, and air drops and radio broadcasts from Swan Island spread continuous propaganda, Castro took to the airwaves to denounce what he called the “imperialist plan” to invade Cuba. He told the Cuban people, “A few thousand paratroopers with some boats will take neither the capital nor any major cities and they will need many more troops and they will pay a heavier price than in the landings at Normandy or Okinawa.”⁵⁸ Castro tried to focus world attention on continued US interference in Cuba affairs, and with some degree of success.

In late 1960 Cuban exile leader Sergio Arcacha Smith was “appointed” the New Orleans representative of the Frente Revolucionario Democrática (FRD-Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front).⁶⁰⁻⁶⁹ This organization was closely tied to CIA officer E. Howard Hunt.⁵⁹ Arcacha had been a high school friend of Fidel Castro, a graduate of Columbia University, a former Captain in Batista’s army, and a former Ambassador to India. Following Castro’s takeover he fled to Venezuela in June, 1959 and then, according to Guy Banister investigator Jack Martin, was flown with his family to the Belle Chase airfield by two Navy jets when he emigrated to the US. He soon became a close friend of Guy Banister and spent most of his time with CIA backed anti-Castro Cubans. Local activists in New Orleans began to wonder who appointed Arcacha to his new position and who was providing him with money to open a CRC office in the Balter Building-*the same building which housed Banister’s Detective Agency.*

New Orleans FBI informant Orest Pena checked with Tony Varona (Miami) and was told that he did not know Sergio Arcacha Smith. Varona told Pena that he had not sent Arcacha to New Orleans and did not know who had sent him or appointed him as the local CRC representative. Varona expressed his opinion that Arcacha’s appointment and relocation to New Orleans was probably orchestrated by the CIA. Varona was correct and, according to the CIA, two of Arcacha’s regular contacts were FBI agent Warren DeBrueys and former FBI agent Guy Banister.⁶⁰

NOTE: It is important to remember that the three CIA Agents who were most responsible for controlling the Cuban exiles-E. Howard Hunt, Bernard Barker, and Frank Fiorini/Sturgis-were major participants in the Nixon White House’s Watergate affair in the early 1970’s. It is also worth mentioning that these same CIA agents occasionally debriefed William Gaudet-another CIA agent who specialized in Latin American affairs, lived in New Orleans, and was a close personal friend of both Clay Shaw (International Trade Mart) and Edward Scannell Butler (CIA-sponsored INCA).⁶¹ When Gaudet was interviewed by Washington attorney and JFK researcher Bernard Fensterwald in 1975 he said, “I think the man who probably knows as much as anybody alive on all of this (the Kennedy assassination)...is...I still think is Howard Hunt, frankly.”^{62 60-10}

Arcacha was soon introduced to a local electronics expert named Gordon Novel. The introduction was arranged through Banister’s close friend, Ed Butler, a CIA informant and asset who ran the Information Council of the Americas (INCA). A few days later Arcacha invited Novel to attend a meeting at Guy Banister’s office. In a sworn deposition Novel described that meeting:

Q: Who was there?

Novel: Mr. Banister, Mr. Arcacha Smith and Mr. Phillips.

Q. Do you know his (Phillips) first name?

Novel. No.

Q. Had you ever seen him before?

Novel: No.

Q. Was he a Latin?

Novel: No.

Q. What was his interest in the meeting?

Novel: He seemed to be running the show.

Q. Telling Banister and Arcacha Smith what to do?

Novel: His presence was commanding. It wasn't in an orderly military situation, you know. It was just they seemed to introduce Mr. Phillips.

Q. How old a man was he?

Novel: I would say around 51, 52

Q. American?

Novel: American

Q. Was he identified as to his background?

Novel: No.

Q. Were any hints dropped as to his background?

Novel: Just that he was from Washington, that's all.

Q. Did you assume from that he was with the CIA?

Novel: I didn't assume anything. I never assume anything.

Q. Did you speculate about it?

Novel: If I did, I didn't say it at the time.

Q. Well, I am not asking you whether you said it at the time. I am asking you did it give you cause for speculation?

Novel: He seemed to have a very commanding presence at the meeting and that-I just took it that he was-whomever he was, he was the commanding presence.

Q. What was said at the meeting?

Novel: They wanted to organize a telethon, period. That they would give me a complete breakdown on how they wanted the thing presented.

Q. By they, do you mean Banister and Smith or Banister and Phillips?

Novel: Banister and Phillips.

NOTE: Mr. Phillips, aka David Atlee Phillips, was the CIA's head of propaganda for Cuban operations in the early 1960's. ⁶⁰⁻¹¹ Organizing an anti-Castro Cuban telethon for propaganda purposes would fall precisely within his area of expertise.

Q. Was there any political discussion of any kind?

Novel: Nothing other than the idea was to raise money and to show what Castro's Cuba was like at the time, especially the Isle of Pines.

Q. Did anyone of them tell you that you were not to discuss this with anyone else when you left there?

Novel: I think somebody mentioned something about this conversation isn't taking place.

Q. Was there any discussion of United States government involvement?

Novel: That was taken for granted. It was not discussed.

Q. You have no notes of this meeting?

Novel: I don't think that would have been quite proper under the circumstances at the time. The only person that had notes was Mr. Phillips.

Q. Was he making notes?

Novel: He seemed to be reading from a typewritten sheet covering topics.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Phillips again?

Novel: Once or twice, yes.

Later in the deposition Novel is asked again about seeing Mr. Phillips.

Q. After the first meeting you had in Guy Banister's office, you testified that you did see Phillips again once or twice. Where and when did you see Mr. Phillips?

Novel: He kept coming out of the federal building right across the street from the Balter Building.⁶³

Novel also stated in his deposition that Mr. Phillips was with the Double-Chek Corporation.⁶⁴ Double-Chek was one of the CIA's many corporate front organizations and, in addition to other activities, hired American pilots who flew at the Bay of Pigs.⁶⁵

The only "Mr. Phillips" who worked worked out of Washington, DC, was close to CRC organizer E. Howard Hunt (since 1954), was involved in anti-Castro activities (like Banister), visited the Lake Pontchartrain training camps (seen in an 8mm home movie film), visited CRC offices in New Orleans (at Banister's office in the Balter Building), and was seen at the Federal building in New Orleans (where the CIA had offices) was David Atlee Phillips. At the time of the meeting Phillips worked out of Washington, DC and was heavily involved in anti-Castro activities as the head of propaganda for the upcoming Bay of Pigs operation.

Oswald and the CIA

Otto Otepka was head of the State Department's Office of Security (SY) and responsible for issuing or denying security clearances for State Department personnel. He took his job very seriously and, in 1958, received an award for Meritorious Service from Secretary of State John Foster Dulles (brother of CIA Director Allen Dulles) for his attention to detail, loyalty, devotion to duty, and sound judgment.⁶⁶

By October, 1960 eighteen US citizens had "defected" to the Soviet Union and came to Otepka's attention at the State Department. He *informally* asked the CIA and military intelligence to identify which of these "defectors" were double agents working for the US but, after receiving no response, formally requested the information.

On October 25 Hugh Cumming, of the State Department's Intelligence and Research Bureau, wrote a letter to CIA Deputy Director of Plans (DDP) Richard Bissell requesting detailed information on the eighteen "defectors."⁶⁷ Bissell turned the request over to James Angleton's Counterintelligence (CI) staff and Sheffield Edwards' Office of Security (OS), *but not to the Soviet Russia (SR) division which had jurisdiction in dealing with the "defectors," including Oswald. This is confirmation that Angleton's CI staff was involved with false "defectors," including Oswald.* Angleton's CI/SIG chief, Birch D. O'Neal, prepared the responses on behalf of counterintelligence while Robert Bennerman handed the request to members of his staff in the CIA's Office of Security that included Bruce Solie, Morse Allen, and Paul Gaynor. Gaynor was head of the Security Research Staff where *James McCord, of future Watergate fame*, worked.

Bennerman specifically instructed Marguerite Stevens, in the research staff (OS), to provide information *only on American "defectors" other than Lee Harvey Oswald* (and 6 other "defectors"), explaining that Otepka already had information on these individuals.⁶⁸ The Office of Security then coordinated their response with Angleton's CI staff before sending it to Richard Bissell (DDP) in late November for his signature. When Otepka finally received the CIA's response at the State Department, the 10th

name on the list was Lee Harvey Oswald with the notation "SECRET."⁶⁹

On December 9, 1960, a few days after providing information on "defectors" to the State Department, Angleton's trusted associate Ann Egerter, of the Special Investigation Group (SIG), opened a "201" file on Lee Henry Oswald (201-289248).⁷⁰ *This file was opened 13 months after Oswald "defected" to the Soviet Union and 6 months after the memo was written about the CIA's interest in the "Harvey story."*

It appears that if not for Otepka's investigation into American "defectors," the CIA would never have opened a file on Oswald. *This indicates that Lee **Harvey** Oswald and his activities were so sensitive that only Angleton, and perhaps SIG, knew the truth about Oswald which they held only in memory.* Prior to President Kennedy's assassination, Lee Henry Oswald's "201" file was held within Angleton's Special Investigations Group (SIG).

NOTE: During Oswald's stay in the Soviet Union cover sheets for Oswald documents contained the notation "CIJOPS," which is an abbreviation for "Counterintelligence Operations."

- *SIG member Ann Egerter was asked by the HSCA if a CIA asset or agent would have a "201" file and if it would contain material of an operational nature. She replied, "I assume that person would have a 201 file but it would be a restricted 201 file and it might even be a false 201 file, not having anything in it. Everything would be held by the case officer....operational material is not filed in 201 files....It would be held by the operations officer, case officer."⁷¹*
- *Angleton's deputy Ray Rocca said, "The key documents in establishing a fiduciary relationship would not be in the 201. They would be in a separate file held by the desk and whoever was handling the individual."⁷²*
- *Former CIA employee Phillip Agee said, "The 201 file is divided into two parts which are stored separately for maximum security. One part contains true name documents while the other contains operational information."⁷³*
- *The obvious question: "Who was Oswald's case officer?"*

Soon after trying to pry information on the eighteen American "defectors" from the CIA, Otto Otepka's duties began to change and soon his position as Chief of Security at the State Department appeared to be in jeopardy. Even though he had received awards for Meritorious Service only two years earlier, Otepka soon found that his access to sensitive cases was limited. Stories began to appear in the press that the State Department, and specifically Otepka's Office of Security, would soon experience a "reduction in force."⁷⁴ Otepka was soon asked by his superior to transfer to another division within the State Department and take a different job, but refused.

NOTE: James Angleton had developed a fearsome reputation within the agency and was known to expose agents he no longer trusted. CIA career officer John Whitten (aka John Scelso) told the HSCA, "Several times in my career I was appointed by Helms or Karamessines to investigate or look into investigations where Angleton was running....They always told him. And then they say, now, you go tell Angleton you are going to do this. I used to go in fingering my insurance policy, notifying my next of kin."⁷⁵

It is reasonable to speculate that Otepka's problems originated with Angleton after he began pressing the CIA for information relating to "defectors," including Oswald. A phone call from Angleton to CIA Director Allen Dulles, and a subsequent call from Dulles to his brother, Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, could easily have set the wheels in motion to "neutralize" Otepka and stop his investigation at the State Department (the

Eisenhower administration remained in the White House until late January, 1961).

Otepka, *for unexplained reasons*, was called before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, which was chaired by Senator James Eastland and Senator Thomas Dodd. He was questioned at length by Jules (Jay) Sourwine, the subcommittee's Chief Counsel, about procedures established by Otepka for issuing clearances for State Department applicants. Sourwine and Otepka soon became friends and discussed at length a proposal by the subcommittee to loosen security clearance procedures for State Department personnel.

Sourwine soon realized that the loosening of security procedures was not the only reason the subcommittee was focusing their attention on Otepka. In an attempt to learn what was really happening at the State Department, behind the scenes, Sourwine began to informally question Otepka. But Otepka, following protocol and procedure, told Sourwine that if he wanted to question him further he would have to question him before the committee.

When the subcommittee questioned Otepka they asked if he had been subjected to any recent "reprisals" from the State Department, which he denied, and defended the department's actions. A short while later hidden listening devices were placed in Otepka's office and a former employee of the National Security Agency (NSA), David Belisle, was assigned to work with him. Otepka's secretary was replaced by an individual who spied on him, his house was placed under surveillance, and his trash was inspected daily.

QUESTION: *Which agency of the US government has the capability and the political muscle to electronically bug the Office of Security at the State Department?*

One evening Otepka was working late in his office and went out for dinner. Upon returning he found David Belisle and an NSA employee in his office, but when he asked the reason for their intrusion *neither man gave a rational explanation for being there.*

Otepka soon found that someone had drilled a hole in his safe and, with a tiny mirror, had determined the combination and removed the contents. According to Otepka the only sensitive material in the safe was his uncompleted study of American "defectors" to the Soviet Union, *which included Lee Harvey Oswald.* Fred Traband, who also worked in the Office of Security at the State Department, told the Eastland Committee that it was Otepka's boss, John Francis Reilly, who searched Otepka's files and his safe.

NOTE: *Three weeks before the assassination of President Kennedy, Otto Otepka was ousted from the State Department, but had not yet determined if Lee Harvey Oswald was an agent of the US Government. Following the assassination Otepka told journalist Sarah McClendon that he knew who had killed JFK, but declined to comment in public.⁷⁶*

November/December

On November 27, following the elections, President-elect Kennedy was briefed on the CIA's plans for the Cuban invasion by Director Allen Dulles and Deputy Director of Plans Richard Bissell.

On December 19 Cuba and the Soviet Union issued a joint communique in which Cuba openly aligned itself with the Soviet Union.⁷⁷

In December a bodyguard for Santo Trafficante, Herminio Diaz Garcia, met with mobster Richard Cain and discussed a plot against the life of Fidel Castro.⁷⁸

Late 1960-Lee Oswald with CIA-sponsored exiles in Florida

In late 1960 Marita Lorenz was in a Miami safehouse with members of her group and met **Lee** Harvey Oswald for the first time. In 1978 Marita was interviewed by Mr. Fithian of the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) and was asked about her first meeting with Oswald:

Mr. Fithian. "Now is it your testimony that the first time you saw Oswald would have been in the camps at the Everglades?"

Marita Lorenz. "The very first time, no. I saw him in the Safehouse and then in the camps."

Mr. Fithian. "And that first meeting at the Safehouse would have been within a year of the Bay of Pigs?"

Marita Lorenz. "I would say 1960."

Mr. Fithian. "It would be some time during 1960?"

Marita Lorenz. "Late 1960." ⁶⁰⁻¹²

Marita continued with her testimony and told the committee that she met Oswald again at training camps in the Florida everglades and again at the Miami safehouse.

Mr. Fithian. "All right. Now I want to be sure that I have your dates correct. You said the first meeting of **Lee** Harvey Oswald, the first time you saw him, was at a Safehouse in Miami in 1960.

Marita Lorenz. "Yes."

Mr. Fithian. "The next time or times that you saw him were during training at a camp in the Everglades, various places in the everglades, in early 1960, 1961 period?"

Marita Lorenz. "Yes."

Mr. Fithian. "And after that you saw him at the Safehouse the second time?"

Marita Lorenz. "Yes."

Mr. Fithian. "What makes you so sure of the dates? Within the year of the first meeting in the Safehouse and the meeting at the camps in the Everglades, is there anything else you could match that up with?"

Marita Lorenz. "The photographs, the events that took place. The photographs that Alex (Rorke) took. Everywhere we went Alex (Rorke) took pictures."

*NOTE: Alex Rorke, Jr., was a freelance photojournalist who worked for the CIA. Marita had possession of a photograph that Rorke took of **Lee** Harvey Oswald, who she knew as "Ozzie," in the Florida Everglades prior to the Bay of Pigs. New York theater businessman Sheldon Abend, a family friend, saw the photograph and said, "I have my own reasons for not thinking the guy was not Oswald, but judging from the picture he was a dead ringer for Oswald. I think Marita was completely sincere." Marita told the committee that she turned the photo over to the office of Senator Howard Baker, for whom her brother worked.⁷⁹*

Mr. Fithian. "This was prior to the Bay of Pigs?"

Marita Lorenz. "Yes. April, 1961, was the Bay of Pigs."

Mr. Fithian. "And you are sure you saw him (Oswald) before April, 1961?"

Marita Lorenz. "Yes, because Alex (Rorke) took the pictures."

Mr. Fithian. "And the whole purpose of the training was to somehow participate or help in the Bay of Pigs?"

Marita Lorenz. "Yes."

Mr. Fithian. "Did you see Oswald at any time in the intervening two years between early 1961 prior to April of 1961 and the September-October Safehouse meeting in 1963?"

Marita Lorenz. "No, but Frank (Fiorini/Sturgis) kept in touch with me. Alex (Rorke) kept in touch with me."

Mr. Fithian was well aware of the significance of Marita Lorenz's testimony. He knew that in 1960 and 1961 "Lee **Harvey** Oswald" was in Russia and tried to challenge Marita's testimony:

Mr. Fithian. "Mrs. Lorenz, has your attorney explained what perjury before a congressional committee is all about?"

Marita Lorenz. "That is right, yes."

Mr. Fithian. "Do you understand that?"

Marita Lorenz. "Yes."

Mr. Fithian. "In any way do you want to change your testimony on these dates?"

Marita Lorenz. "No, I do not."

Mr. Fithian. "There is adequate documentary evidence that "Lee **Harvey** Oswald" did not indeed return from the Soviet Union until June of 1962."

Marita Lorenz. "I don't know about that."

Mr. Fithian. "Therefore you could not have met him at the Safehouse in 1960, you could not have seen him in the Everglades in 1960 and 1961, and you could not have taken a picture in those areas and could not have a picture for the dates of that time."

Marita Lorenz. "No?"

Mr. Fithian. "It is not possible."

Marita Lorenz. "I don't know about that."

Mr. Fithian. "Now can you explain to the committee why you gave us this false information as far as dates?"

Marita Lorenz. "I did not give you false information."

Mr. Fithian. "Mrs. Lorenz, I went over your testimony very carefully a moment ago and you assured me that you met **Lee** Harvey Oswald prior to the Bay of Pigs."

Marita Lorenz. "I did."

Mr. Fithian. "On two occasions."

Marita Lorenz. "Yes."

Mr. Fithian. "Lee **Harvey** Oswald was in Russia during that entire period."

Marita Lorenz. "I do not know that. I did not know that. The **Lee Harvey** Oswald that I met was the same in that picture, the one in the Safehouse, the same one that Frank knows. I do not know where he was according to your information. I do not know. I never read up on anything about these theories that are coming out about him."

Mr. Fithian. "This is not a matter of theory."

Marita Lorenz. "I know I am telling the truth. If you don't want it, that's too bad, you know. I am here to gain nothing, you know. Nothing. Nothing at all. You are trying a homicide investigation that should be solved, you know. Don't dispute me or put me on trial."

Mr. Fithian. "Only if we can have full and truthful testimony."

Marita Lorenz. "You have got it. You have it from me. I don't know about the other people. I have nothing to lose and nothing to hide-nothing."

Mr. Fithian. "And it is your testimony that you are certain that the person you met at the Safehouse and at the camps of the Everglades is the same person that you met in Dallas?"

Marita Lorenz. "Yes, it is."

Mr. Fithian. "Do you have any explanation for how we come up with *two 'Lee Harvey Oswalds'* during this period?"

Marita Lorenz. "I have no explanation. I know the man I met; he was a creep, I didn't like him. I don't have to be here at all. I have nothing to gain."

Mr. Fithian. "Thank you. That is all."

Marita Lorenz knew she had testified truthfully about meeting **Lee Harvey Oswald** in Florida in 1960 and 1961 while **Lee Harvey Oswald** was in Russia. Unfortunately, neither she, Mr. Fithian, nor the HSCA grasped the significance of her testimony and realized *there really were two "Lee Harvey Oswalds."*

NOTE: According to Marita, CIA agent Frank Fiorini/Sturgis knew Lee Oswald ("Ozzie") in Florida and, after the assassination, tried repeatedly to link "Lee Harvey Oswald" with Castro. Fiorini/Sturgis was definitely one of the conspirators.

*Pressured by her attorney, and possibly threatened with charges of perjury, Marita Lorenz later recanted her testimony regarding the dates she saw Oswald in Florida. But what the HSCA still failed to understand was that Lee **Harvey Oswald** was never in Florida at any time from 1960-1963.*

The CIA Opens a 201 file on Lee HENRY Oswald

On November 3 and again on November 21 the CIA replied to the State Department's request to collect and provide information on American defectors to Soviet Bloc countries, *including Lee Harvey Oswald*. On December 9 counterintelligence officer Ann Egerter opened a "201" file under the caption "Lee HENRY Oswald."⁸⁰

NOTE: When JFK researcher John Newman asked career CIA officer Robert Bennerman how the CIA's Office of Security responded to Oswald's "defection" he said, "Jim Angleton (Counterintelligence) was in on this." In the author's opinion Angleton, and members of CI and/or SIG were the people responsible for creating the "Oswald project."

Fall/winter-Harvey Oswald in Russia

In August, Lee **Harvey Oswald** purchased a single-barrel shotgun and joined a hunting club organized by his factory. On September 10 he accompanied members of the club on a hunt for rabbits in the countryside around Minsk. On two occasions he shot at rabbits and missed.

On October 18 Lee **Harvey Oswald** celebrated his 21st birthday. Ella Germann, a girl from the Horizon factory who Oswald had been dating for the past two months and spoke very good English, attended a small birthday party at his apartment. Ella, Tanya, and Pavel brought small presents and took photographs of the party, some of which were later published in the Warren Volumes.⁸¹

Unknown to Ella Germann, Oswald had been seeing another girl, Inna Tachina,

whom he had met at the Ziger's apartment. Oswald wrote "Inna likes fancy clothes, well-made shoes and underthings. In October, 1960 we begin to get very close culminating in intercourse on October 21. She was a virgin and very interesting. We met in such fashion on 4 or 5 occasions ending November 4, 1960. Upon completion of her last year at the Minsk Conservatory she left Minsk for Riga."⁸²

The following month a notation appeared in the "Historic Diary" which reads "November finds the approach of winter now. A growing loneliness overtakes me in spite of my conquest of Ennatachina a girl from Riga, studying at the music conservatorie in Minsk. After an affair which lasts a few weeks we part."

A November 15th entry in the "Historic Diary" reads, "I make the acquaintances of four girls rooming at the For. lan. domatory in Room 212. Nell is very interesting, so is Tomka, Tomis, and Alla. I usually go to the Institute domatory with a friend of mine who speaks english very well. Eraich Titov is in the fourth year at the medical institute. Very bright fellow. At the domatory, we 6 sit and talk for hours in english."⁸³

NOTE: Throughout 1960 Oswald continued to associate and befriend only English-speaking Russian nationals. There is no indication that he spoke Russian with anyone during his first year in the Soviet Union.

Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova

During the early months of 1960, 18-year-old Marina Prusakova *allegedly* worked in the pharmacy at the Third Clinical Hospital, resided with her aunt and uncle, and continued to have intimate relations with Leonid Gelfant. On April 5, 1960 she was admitted to the Minsk Hospital with 3 cut fingers and was released on April 13.⁸⁴ A short time later, in the summer, she met a young medical student named Sasha Piskalev. They began dating and shortly thereafter Sasha became a regular house guest at the apartment of Marina's aunt and uncle. While they were dating two of Sasha's medical school friends, Yuri Merezhinsky and Konstantin Bondarin, were busy dating girls of their own.

Robert Webster leaves the USSR

For the past year Robert Webster, the second US "defector to the Soviet Union," had been residing in Leningrad at apartment 18, Kondratyevsky Prospekt 63. On August 5 he applied for an exit visa from the Soviet Union so that he could return to the US. On October 24, 1960 Webster was informed that his application had been denied and that he could re-apply in one year.

In the fall 19-year-old Marina Prusakova returned to Leningrad, *allegedly to take a vacation*. She discussed her trip with the Warren Commission.⁸⁵

Mrs. Oswald. "After working in Minsk for one year I received a vacation and went to a rest home near Leningrad."

Mr. Rankin. "How long did you stay there on vacation?"

Mrs. Oswald. "Three weeks. Three weeks in the rest home, and one week I spent in Leningrad with some friends."

Mr. Rankin. "Do you recall the name of the rest home?"

Mrs. Oswald. "No."⁸⁶

NOTE: Marina's failure to remember the name of the "rest home" or provide the names of "friends" she visited in Leningrad is typical of the evasive testimony she so often gave to the Commission. When Marina was asked sensitive questions pertaining to "names,

dates, and places” about her past she frequently claimed a “lapse of memory” in order to avoid answering sensitive questions. In the case of her trip to Leningrad, in the fall of 1960, Marina provided the Commission with a nearly unimpeachable and innocent explanation of her activities. Nobody challenged her answer or sought to question her further.

The Commission may not have known that Marina told the FBI she met Lev Prizentsez at the rest home nor that his name was listed in her notebook. But when the CIA checked Prizentsez’s name against their international name index, they discovered that he lived in apartment #7, Kondratyevsky Prospekt 63, in Leningrad. Robert Webster, the second US “defector,” lived in apartment #18, Kondratyevsky Prospekt 63, in the fall of 1960, *during the time he applied for an exit visa from the Soviet Union.*

Marina’s evasive testimony before the Commission was probably intended to hide the fact that she had spent her 3-week “vacation” in the same apartment building as Webster, *while he was trying to obtain an exit permit so that he could return to the US.*

Webster, in a 1997 interview with JFK researcher Dick Russell, confirmed that he met 19-year-old Marina for the second time in Leningrad and spoke with her on several occasions. Each time they met their conversations were in English-*Webster did not speak Russian.*⁸⁷

*NOTE: Marina’s visit to Leningrad, during the time Webster was trying to secure an exit visa, was probably a KGB assignment. She was likely a member of the KGB’s infamous “honey trap,” and her mission may have been to seduce Webster and convince him to take her to the United States. Only five months later, in March, 1961, Marina relocated to Minsk and met the 3rd US “defector,” Lee **Harvey** Oswald, who was also trying to secure permission from the American Embassy so that he could return to the United States. Within a few weeks she married Oswald, and a year later accompanied him back to the United States.*

Following her visit to Leningrad, Marina returned to Minsk. On New Years Eve, 1960, she attended a party with her boyfriend, Sasha Piskalev. She and one of the guests, Konstantin Bondarin, danced and drank until well past midnight and by 2:00 am had disappeared into the bedroom. Sasha went looking for Marina and when he knocked on the bedroom door, interrupted Marina and Konstantin’s intimate moment. It didn’t matter-the following day Marina and Konstantin used a friend’s apartment and were intimate for three hours.

¹ WC Exhibit 24; Volume 16, p. 98.

² Ibid.

³ Ibid. at 99.

⁴ Ambito Financiero (Financial Atmosphere), Buenos Aires, Argentina, article by Ignacio Zuleta, 7/19/95 p. 3.

⁵ WC Exhibit 1127, Volume 22, p. 101.

⁶ Ambito Financiero (Financial Atmosphere), Buenos Aires, Argentina, article by Ignacio Zuleta, 7/19/95 p. 4.

⁷ WC Exhibit 985, Volume 18, p. 470.

⁸ WC Exhibit 1138, Volume 22, p. 118.

⁹ Operations Memorandum from Dept of State to American Embassy, Moscow 3/21/60.

¹⁰ WC Exhibit 206; 16 H 594.

¹¹ Ibid.

¹² WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 218.

¹³ U.S. Government Printing Office, Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders (Washington) 1975, p. 16.

¹⁴ WC Exhibit 229.

¹⁵ Ibid.

¹⁶ WC Exhibit 207.

¹⁷ WC Exhibit 826, Volume 17, p. 765.

¹⁸ Ibid.

¹⁹ WC Exhibit 983.

²⁰ WC testimony of Bernice Waterman, 5 H 350-351.

- ²¹ WC Exhibit 204, Volume 16, p. 587.
- ²² *Ibid.* at 585; WC Exhibit 204.
- ²³ WC Exhibit 1127, Volume 22, p. 101.
- ²⁴ WC Exhibit 821; FBI report of SA John Fain, 5/12/60.
- ²⁵ *Ibid.* at p. 2.
- ²⁶ WC Exhibit 2718, Volume 26, p. 92.
- ²⁷ National Archives, SSCIA 157-10004-10002; FBI Airtel from SAC, New York to Director, FBI 5/23/60.
- ²⁸ *Ibid.*
- ²⁹ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 143.
- ³⁰ FBI teletype from Dallas to Director, 1/25/64.
- ³¹ SSCIA 157-10011-10156; memo from Hoover to State Department, 6/3/60.
- ³² HSCA deposition of James Angleton, 2/6/75, pp 34-38
- ³³ FBI 62-103863-13.
- ³⁴ WC Exhibit 204, Volume 16, p. 592; Marguerite Oswald letter to USMC, 6/10/60.
- ³⁵ *Ibid.* at 589-590; CE 204.
- ³⁶ *Ibid.* at 597; CE 204.
- ³⁷ WC Document 206, p. 144; FBI interview of Herman Manthey by SA Richard T. Rabideau, 12/18/63.
- ³⁸ WC Exhibit 211.
- ³⁹ National Archives, Document 104-10018-10052; letter from Robert G. Lamprell to Chief, SR, Chief, WE, Chief of station, Paris, 12/16/63; memorandum from Thomas B. C assasin (Richard Helms) to Walter P. Haltigan, 11/25/63.
- ⁴⁰ National Archives, SSCIA 157-10004-10001; Memorandum from Legat, Paris, to Director, FBI 7/27/60.
- ⁴¹ National Archives, SSCIA 157-10004-10004; Memorandum from Legat, Paris to Director, FBI 10/12/60.
- ⁴² SSCIA 157-10004-10005; Memorandum from Legat, Paris to Director, FBI, 11/3/60.
- ⁴³ Furiati, "Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders" (US Government Printing Office, Washington) 1975, p 73.
- ⁴⁴ John Marks, "The Search for the Manchurian Candidate," p. 60.
- ⁴⁵ Interview of Robert Maheu by CBS reporter Dan Rather; see transcript of interview and letter by May M. Dowell 12/10/75.
- ⁴⁶ HSCA interview of Richard Bissell 12/15/78 (JFK Document 014997)
- ⁴⁷ *Ibid.*
- ⁴⁸ FBI memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Director, CIA, 10/18/60; File No. 109-584-20563.
- ⁴⁹ Paul Meskill, New York Daily News, 6/13/76.
- ⁵⁰ Vanity Fair, November, 1993 p. 86-88.
- ⁵¹ FBI memorandum from Wannall to Sullivan, "CIA's Intention to Send Hoodlums to Cuba to Assassinate Castro," 3/6/67.
- ⁵² FBI memorandum from the Director, FBI, to the Attorney General, 3/6/67.
- ⁵³ WC Exhibit 2217; FBI interview of Mrs. Logan Magruder by SA Frank Sass, 12/2/63.
- ⁵⁴ WC Document 170, p. 21; FBI interview of Mrs. Oris Duane by SA William F. McDonald, 12/10/63.
- ⁵⁵ Peter Wyden, "Bay of Pigs: The Untold Story" (New York), 1979, p. 67-68.
- ⁵⁶ *Ibid.* at 46.
- ⁵⁷ CIA Classified Message, 10/31/60.
- ⁵⁸ Primer Tomo, "Playa Giron," 8-1
- ⁵⁹ New Orleans States Item, 12/22/60.
- ⁶⁰ CIA 1363-501.
- ⁶¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10070-10274, Numbered Files 004826; HSCA interview of William Gaudet, 1/18/78, p. 2.
- ⁶² National Archives, HSCA 180-10101-10105, Numbered Files 002308; Bernard Fensterwald Interview of William Gaudet, 5/13/75, p. 9.
- ⁶³ *Novel v. Garrison*, deposition pp. 394-406.
- ⁶⁴ *Ibid.* at 552.
- ⁶⁵ David Wise and Thomas B. Ross, "The Invisible Government," (New York), 1964 pp. 79-80.
- ⁶⁶ William J. Gill, "The Ordeal of Otto Otepka," p. 56.
- ⁶⁷ Jim Hougan, "Spooks," p. 371.
- ⁶⁸ John Newman, "Oswald and the CIA," p. 172.
- ⁶⁹ *Ibid.*
- ⁷⁰ HSCA report, p. 201; Lopez Report, p. 142-43 (footnote 570 at A-39).
- ⁷¹ HSCA deposition of Ann Egarter, pp. 31-38.
- ⁷² HSCA deposition of Ray Rocca, p. 21.2.
- ⁷³ Phillip Agee, "Inside the Company: CIA Diary," p. 49.
- ⁷⁴ *The Ordeal of Otto Otepka*, by William J. Gill, p. 117.
- ⁷⁵ HSCA deposition of John Whitten (Scelso), p 71.
- ⁷⁶ Mr. President, Mr. President, by Sarah McClendon p. 82.
- ⁷⁷ New York Times, 12/20/60.
- ⁷⁸ Interview of retired Cuban State Security official General Fabian Escalante Font, Dec 7-9, 1995, in Nassau.
- ⁷⁹ Vanity Fair, November, 1993, pp. 88, 96.
- ⁸⁰ 4 AH 206.
- ⁸¹ FBI Exhibit D-211.
- ⁸² WC Exhibit 24; Volume 16, p. 101.
- ⁸³ *Ibid.*
- ⁸⁴ WC Exhibit 985, Volume 18, p. 476-477.
- ⁸⁵ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 88.
- ⁸⁶ *Ibid.*
- ⁸⁷ Dick Russell interview of Robert Webster, 1996.

1961

January 1 - Harvey Oswald in Minsk

Harvey Oswald spent New Year's Eve with Ella Germann, a girl from the Horizon factory, and her family. An entry in the "Historic Diary" reads, "New Year's Eve I spend at home of Ella Germann. I think I'm in love with her. She has refused my more dishonorable advances, we drink and eat in the presence of her family in a very hospitable atmosphere. Later I go home drunk and happy. Passing the river homeward, I decide to propose to Ella."¹

NOTE: This is the only indication that Harvey Oswald was ever drunk, and it came from the highly suspicious "Historic Diary."

An entry in the "Historic Diary" for January 2 reads, "After a pleasant hand-in-hand walk to the local cinema, we come home. Standing on the doorstep, I propose. She hesitates then refuses, my love is real but she has none for me. Her reason besides lack of love; I am American and someday might be arrested simply because of that example. Polish Intervention in the 20's. led to the arrest of all people in the Soviet Union of Polish origin 'you understand the world situation there is too much against you and you don't even know it' I am stunned she snickers at my awkwardness in turning to go (I am too stunned to think!) I realize she was never serious with me but only exploited my being an American, in order to get the envy of other girls who consider me different from the Russian Boys. I am miserable!"²

On January 4, one year after Oswald received his residence document, he was summoned to the passport office in Minsk. When asked if he still wanted Soviet citizenship Oswald declined, and asked only that his residence permit be extended. An entry in the "Historic Diary" reads, "I am stating to reconsider my desire about staying. The work is drab the money I get has nowhere to be spent. No nightclubs or bowling alleys no places of recreation except the trade union dances. I have had enough." Soon thereafter Oswald seemed bored with his work and appeared to be homesick.

After Ella declined his proposal of marriage Oswald began dating a girl named Nellya. An entry in the "Historic Diary" reads, "Nellya, at first, does not seem to warrant attention since she is rather plain looking and frighteningly large, but I felt at once that she was kind and her passions were proportional to her size, a fact to be found out only after a great deal of research. After a light affair lasting into January and even February, we continued to remain on friendly but conventional terms throughout 1961 up till May when after being married, we no longer met."

January - "Marguerite Oswald"

On January 4 the short, dumpy, heavy-set, "Marguerite Oswald" imposter closed her account at the Continental State Bank in Boyd, Texas. The following day she drove to Fort Worth and visited the office of the National Bankers Life Insurance Company and spoke with the manager of the Policyholder Service Department, Mr. Leo Good.³

"Marguerite" informed Mr. Good that her son, Lee H. Oswald, entered the US Marine Corp on October 31, 1956, but believed that he was now in Russia and the State Department was attempting to locate him. When she requested that Lee be deleted

from the Hospital Policy Mr. Good informed her there had been no coverage afforded during the time he was in the military. The Company then refunded \$75, the portion of the premium that had been paid after Oswald entered the Marine Corps. She borrowed \$120.88 against her Life insurance policy and then requested the beneficiary on her policy be changed from her "Estate" to her son, Robert Oswald.⁴

January 3 - US/Cuba break diplomatic relations

On January 3 the Cuban Ministry of Foreign Affairs in Havana sent a telegram to the Charge d'Affaires at the US Embassy. The telegram stated that the total number of personnel at the US Embassy and Consulate was not to exceed 11 people. The Cuban government said US government personnel in excess of 11 people must leave Cuba within 48 hours of receiving the telegram.⁵

That afternoon President Eisenhower met with advisors and decided to end diplomatic relations with Cuba in response to their telegram. The Department of State soon delivered a note to the Cuban Charge d'Affaires advising of Eisenhower's decision to break diplomatic relations with Cuba.

During the meeting with his advisors Eisenhower said that if the Cubans provided a really good excuse, he would invade the island before leaving office on January 20. Eisenhower himself suggested that perhaps that the United States "could think of manufacturing something that would be generally acceptable" so as to justify an invasion.⁶

NOTE: US military troops never invade a foreign country without "justification." The real question, since 1960, is which invasions were justified and which invasions were the result of CIA's "manufacturing something that would be acceptable to justify an invasion."

General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, named as the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in late 1960 by President Eisenhower, believed that a massive military invasion of Cuba was the only way to oust Castro. Lemnitzer and his staff had devised several secret plans (**Operation Northwoods**) designed to trick the American public into believing that an invasion of Cuba was justified.

The following day, January 4, senior CIA officials prepared a memorandum titled "Policy Decisions Required for Conduct to Strike Operations Against Government of Cuba." This memo outlined the status of preparations for the conduct of amphibious/airborne and tactical air operations against the Government of Cuba. The plan stated, "An initial mission of the invasion force will be to seize and defend a small area.....it is expected that these operations will precipitate a general uprising throughout Cuba and cause the revolt of large segments of the Cuban army and Militia.....the lodgment can be used as the site for establishment of a provisional government which can be recognized by the United States.....the way will then be paved for United States military intervention aimed at pacification of Cuba, and this will result in the prompt overthrow of the Castro Government."⁷

NOTE: This memorandum was a virtual blueprint for the Bay of Pigs operation three months later. The "provisional government," established by CIA agent E. Howard Hunt, was already in place. According to Charles Colson, Special Council to President Richard Nixon, Hunt was the CIA mastermind behind the Bay of Pigs.⁸

The following day (January 5) an article appeared in the New Orleans Times-Picayune in which CIA asset Sergio Arcacha Smith said, "Cubans will launch an invasion in 1961 to overthrow the regime of Fidel Castro. The actual invasion will not be launched from US territory."

A week later the New York Times published a front-page story entitled "US Helps Train an Anti-Castro Force at Secret Guatemalan Air-Ground Base." The article stated, "Commando-like forces are being drilled in guerrilla warfare tactics by foreign personnel, mostly from the United States."⁹

On January 11 the New York Times reported that during a hearing conducted before the United States Senate Internal Security Subcommittee the previous day, Dr. Charles A. Santos-Buch identified himself and Robert Taber as organizers of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC). Santos-Buch testified that Taber obtained funding from the Cuban government which was applied toward the cost of advertising.¹⁰

NOTE: In 1961 career CIA officer David Atlee Phillips was put in charge of anti-propaganda operations against the newly created FPCC. While Lee Harvey Oswald was in the Soviet Union many people came in contact with Lee Oswald, who associated himself with the FPCC, and may have been working undercover at Phillips' direction. Phillips, using the name "Maurice Bishop," met with Lee Oswald in Dallas in September 1963 and frequented the training camps at Lake Pontchartrain.

January - Anti-Castro activities in New Orleans

Sergio Arcacha Smith was a key official in several CIA sponsored Cuban exile organizations including the Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC), the Frente Revolucionario Democrática (FRD-Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front), and the Crusade to Free Cuba Committee.

The CRC was the largest of the exile groups, and was established for the purpose of uniting the numerous anti-Castro Cuban groups. The organization's official stated purpose was "To establish a democratic government in Cuba through the use of military force."¹¹ With CIA sponsorship the group infiltrated spies into Cuba, supplied the Cuban underground with arms, and smuggled anti-Castro Cubans out of the country.

The FRD (predecessor to the CRC) was one of the main Cuban exile groups and was trained by the CIA for the Bay of Pigs invasion. E. Howard Hunt has written of his close relationship with the group and its key role in the ill-fated operation. Shortly after his appointment as the New Orleans representative of the FRD, Arcacha was approached by several Americans who claimed to be interested in his Cuban exile movement. Some of these people, including ex-CIA employee William Dalzell, suggested that he start a new group which Americans could join and work hand in hand with the FRD.¹²

One FBI memo characterized William Dalzell as a "friend of Clay Shaw."¹³ Another FBI memo reported that Dalzell helped form an anti-Castro group called the "Free Voice of Latin America." His activities included obtaining weapons for Honduran revolutionaries and a PT boat and submarine for Sergio Arcacha Smith and his Cuban exiles.¹⁴

It was through the efforts of Arcacha Smith that a half dozen camps were established on the north shore of Lake Ponchartrain to train the Cuban exiles. FBI informant Orest Pena said that when former Batista men arrived from Cuba they were picked up by the CIA and sent to the training camps.¹⁵

January 9 - Friends of Democratic Cuba

At Dalzell's suggestion and instigation several Americans formed and incorporated the "Friends of Democratic Cuba" (FDC) on January 9th, 1961. ⁶¹⁻⁰¹ Dalzell admitted the FDC was set up at the implicit direction of the CIA. A CIA memo (10/26/67) states, "Sergio Arcacha Smith was one of the promoters of a New Orleans organization known as the Friends of Democratic Cuba, Inc." The new company was a Louisiana Corporation, domiciled in New Orleans, and its registered office was located at 526 Maritime Building, New Orleans.¹⁶ Its stated purpose was to raise funds for the CIA-backed Frente Revolucionario Democrática (FRD-Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front).

The incorporators of the Friends of Democratic Cuba, Inc. were listed as:

William Guy Banister-owner of the Guy Banister Detective Agency.
Martin McAuliffe, Jr.-a professor from Louisiana State University (LSU) and former graduate of the Naval Academy at Annapolis. *According to McAuliffe, the FBI was supervising the Cuban Revolutionary Democratic Front (FRD).*¹⁷
Alfred Chittenden-chief of the New Orleans Stevedores Union.

The first officers of the Friends of Democratic Cuba were listed as:

President-Martin L. McAuliffe, Jr. McAuliffe said that he was asked by a FDC member if they could use his name on their letterhead. He said, "The next thing I knew I was down as president of the organization."¹⁸
Vice President-Gerard F. Tujague, the owner of a freight forwarding company in New Orleans (Gerard F. Tujague, Inc.) who employed Lee Harvey Oswald in 1955 and 1956.
Secretary/Treasurer-Grady C. Durham, Attorney at Law, 526 Maritime Building, New Orleans. One of Durham's close friends was "Logan" (aka Lloyd Ray)-a CIA agent assigned to Sergio Arcacha Smith and his Cuban exiles with whom Durham played chess. After the assassination of President Kennedy, Durham moved to Washington DC and worked for the Federal Government.

Witnesses to the incorporation of the Friends of Democratic Cuba (FDC) were Jack S. Martin, an employee of Guy Banister, and June Durham, wife of Grady C. Durham. Dalzell helped recruit members for the FDC by getting them to fill out an application, donating a pint of blood at the New Orleans Blood Bank, and providing them with a place to stay at the Balter Building, 403 St. Charles St. The owner of the building, Colonel Buford Balter, donated office space which was used to bunk as many as 60 recruits. When not at the building Dalzell and numerous CIA-connected people, including Joseph Samuel Newbrough, Jr., Al Campbell, Edward Scannell Butler, Gordon Novel, Bill Dalzell, and others, spent a lot of time at Guy Banister's office.

***NOTE:** There is no reference in the Warren Report to the Friends of Democratic Cuba. The FBI certainly knew who they were. . . . Several FBI and CIA agents were members.*

*When the Friends of Democratic Cuba moved from the Balter Building, they relocated to an office in the International Trademart building, where Clay Shaw worked.*¹⁹

Less than a week after the Friends of Democratic Cuba was formed, and 6 days

before President Kennedy was inaugurated, Sergio Arcacha Smith told the New Orleans Junior Chamber of Commerce that an invasion of Cuba would take place in the near future.²⁰

Clay Shaw and the International Trade Mart

Clay Shaw was close friends with the Stern family who owned the local NBC affiliate, television station WDSU.⁶¹⁻⁰² He was also a close friend of Dr. Alton Ochsner, president of the International House, which was founded and financed with Rockefeller money. In the 1960's Ochsner was elected to the leadership of both the International House and International Trade Mart. Shaw and Ochsner belonged to the Foreign Policy Association, another right wing organization founded with Rockefeller money. It was the Foreign Policy Association that brought CIA Deputy Director Charles Cabell to New Orleans to discuss the "communist threat" in late April 1961. It was Clay Shaw, as program director, who personally introduced Cabell to the audience.²¹

NOTE: In 1978 the HSCA's New Orleans investigative team concluded that Shaw was heavily involved in the anti-Castro efforts in New Orleans in the 1960's.²²

Dr. Alton Ochsner

Dr. Alton Ochsner was a prominent New Orleans physician who had numerous, long-standing ties to US government agencies. In 1941, with help from Rudolph Hecht and Ted Brent, he formed the Ochsner Clinic that specialized in catering to Latin American dictators and the ultra wealthy. When Latin American dictators came for treatment at Ochsner's Clinic, the CIA paid the bill.²³

In 1946, Dr. Ochsner received a citation from the War Department. In 1955, he became a consultant to the US Army and also became a "cleared source" with the CIA.²⁴

In 1957, the FBI cleared Ochsner for a "sensitive position" for the US government and he was personally approved by J. Edgar Hoover as an official contact for the SAC in New Orleans.

In 1961, Ochsner belonged to the American Institute for Freedom Project (a New Orleans far-right group). The minutes of the September 5th meeting list Ochsner's name along with W. Guy Banister's.

In 1961, Ochsner helped found the "Information Council of the Americas (INCA)," a non-profit corporation which received funding from the CIA. Ochsner was listed as Executive Vice-President, but the man who ran the day-to-day operations was Edward Scannell Butler. Radio announcer Bill Slatter described INCA as an organization headquartered in New Orleans that specialized in distributing anti-communist educational materials throughout Latin America.²⁵

INCA

Edward Scannell Butler was a public relations specialist with the US Army from 1957 to 1959 and an informant for the House Un-American Activities Committee. He worked for Radio Free Cuba, but was fired because of his right-wing extremism. When Butler left Radio Free Cuba he set up the Information Council of the Americas (INCA), with financial help from the president of the International Trade Mart and the owner of Reily Coffee, William B. Reily, *who employed Oswald in 1963.*

Butler tape-recorded interviews with Cuban refugees, which he called "truth tapes," and distributed them to radio stations throughout Latin America. In 1961 But

ler worked closely with Sergio Arcacha Smith while both men were receiving funds from the CIA.

CIA Domestic Contact Division employee Dorothy A. Brandao met with Butler once a month in 1965. She recalled that he was an intelligent individual and was aware of the sensitivity of agency activities. She said the CIA's Office of Security checked Butler out and approved the Domestic Contact Services use of him on a continuing basis.²⁶ Butler himself boasted of INCA's contacts with the Agency through the CIA's Deputy Director, General Charles Cabell. Butler was also close friends with Guy Banister and CIA Agent William Gaudet and often collaborated with them.

William George Gaudet

Dr. Oschner, together with Ted Brent, provided financial support for William George Gaudet's 4-page weekly publication known as "Latin American Reports." The journal, written and edited by Gaudet, was a survey of political and economic conditions in Latin American countries. Gaudet and his partner, Mario Bermudez, worked out of a virtually rent-free office in the old International Trade Mart at Camp and Common Streets in New Orleans. *Gaudet had been on the CIA's payroll since 1949, and by 1953 his security clearance was upgraded to "Secret."*²⁷

NOTE: A CIA document reported that Clay Shaw and Mario Bermudez traveled together in Cuba in 1959 on a gun-smuggling operation.²⁸ Emilio Santana, who worked for Shaw, said that Shaw also traveled to Cuba with Jack Ruby in 1959.

When the new International Trade Mart was completed, Gaudet and Bermudez moved their offices into the new building. In February 1979 the Washington Post ran an article which stated that Gaudet "was a retired CIA operative." When interviewed by Anthony Summers, Gaudet admitted he had worked for the CIA for over 20 years.²⁹

61-03

Guy Banister's Detective Agency

By the early 1960's Guy Banister had built up a network of contacts and informants in New Orleans and, using his detective agency as a front, monitored Cuban exiles and communist activities in the Crescent City. Anyone who believes Banister ran a mere detective agency need only look at his files, which were organized similar to FBI files and included:

- American Central Intelligence Agency 20-10
- Sergio Arcacha 23-5
- Cuban Revolutionary Council 23-5
- Fair Play for Cuba Committee 23-7
- Inside CIA 11-9
- International Trade Mart 23-14
- Carlos Quiroga 10-209
- Shaw, Clay 23-14

Banister was also a member of the Anti-Communist League of the Caribbean, an organization funded by Latin American dictators Rafael Trujillo (Dominican Republic) and Anastasio Somoza (Nicaragua). Bannister's friend and associate, Maurice B. Gatlin, served as general counsel.

Maurice Gatlin had long established ties with the CIA. In 1953 he attempted to procure military supplies for use in a possible anti-communist revolution in Guatemala. The following year, when a CIA-sponsored coup headed by E. Howard Hunt and David Atlee Phillips overthrew Guatemalan President Jacobo Arbenz, Gatlin was a CIA courier. In 1959 he was in Cuba at the same time as Jack Ruby. Gatlin knew Colonel Castor, who was closely associated with the Cuban exile community in Dallas. Gatlin once bragged to former Minuteman Jerry Brooks, "Stick with me and I'll give you a license to kill."

One of Guy Banister's most staunch supporters was his secretary and lover, **Delphine Roberts**. In the early 1960's Delphine was active in the anti-integration movement and the white citizen's counsel of New Orleans. In early 1961 she set up a booth in front of Walgreen's at the corner of Canal and Barrone Streets to promote the Confederate and American flags. Some of the merchants on Canal Street complained and the police came to arrest her.

When the police arrived the former Deputy Chief of Police, Guy Banister, was at her booth and told them that if they arrested Delphine, they would also have to arrest him. The police were reluctant to arrest Bannister, and after they left Banister and Delphine Roberts became friends. She soon went to work for Banister as his personal secretary and was supposed to have been intimate with him. She remained close to Banister until his untimely death of a heart attack in early 1964.

Louise Decker was another secretary who worked for Banister from October 1961 to January 1962. Louise remembered many of the people who either worked for Banister or "hung around" his office including Vernon Gerdes, Bill Nietschke, Jack Martin, Dave Ferrie, Joe Newborough, Al Campbell, Gordon Novel, Dan Campbell, George Higgenbotham, Carlos Quiroga, Sergio Arcacha Smith, Eugene Dooling, Mary Banister, Delphine Roberts, and Joseph Oster.

Joseph Oster first met Banister in the New Orleans Police Department in the mid-1950's when Banister headed a group that was investigating corruption within the Department. After Banister was fired, in 1957, he and Oster went in business together as private investigators and rented an office in the Balter Building at 403 Camp Street. Oster said that Banister employed many ex-FBI agents including **Carman Bollino** (from Washington, DC), **Ivan "Bill" Nietschke**, and **John Sullivan** (from Vicksburg, VA). *Sullivan allegedly committed suicide after President Kennedy was assassinated*. Banister also employed a "Major Steward," who Oster thought had intelligence ties to Latin America. Oster said that Hoover had such respect for Banister that he, Hoover, was the only man in the Bureau that could fire Banister. Oster described Banister and the people around him as ultra-conservative types who hated communists.

In 1958, after it became clear that Banister was no longer interested in investigations, Oster quit working with him and formed Southern Research. Oster told the HSCA that Banister's real work involved the investigation of subversives. He said that a good amount of Banister's income came in the form of checks from the Rand Corporation, a CIA front (*the firm US "defector" Robert Webster was working for when he "defected" to the Soviet Union in 1959 and met Marina*). After Banister moved his offices to 531 Lafayette Street, Oster continued to maintain a close relationship with him.

Oster was replaced by **Vernon Gerdes**, who worked for Banister a short time before he was replaced by Ivan Bill Nietschke. Nietschke said that Delphine Roberts told him Banister, Ferrie, and pilot Hugh Ward were all involved in running guns to Miami and other places.³⁰ Nietschke recalled that a steady parade of anti-Castro Cubans, dressed in military fatigues, passed through Banister's office. He participated in discussions with Banister and anti-Castro Cubans on obtaining firearms and the manufacturing of silencers. During these discussions Nietschke recommended Klein's Sporting

Goods, of Chicago, as a source for obtaining firearms. *Klein's, of course, was the mail order firm from which Lee Harvey Oswald allegedly ordered the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle that was found on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository building following President Kennedy's assassination.*

Another investigator who worked for Banister was **Jack Martin** (real name Edward Suggs), who had relocated to New Orleans in 1955 and worked closely with Banister as a private investigator in the early 1960's. Martin met or knew most of the people who hung around Banister's office and said two of these people, William Dalzell and Joseph Newbrough, were CIA agents. When Banister began storing arms and ammunition in the back office Martin noticed that 'DGSS' was stamped on some of the cartons, which were the initials of French Intelligence Agency, Direction Générale des Services Spéciaux. He soon learned that Dave Ferrie was the leader of a group who stole the arms from Schlumberger, in Houma, LA, and they were destined for Guatemala.

In the late summer of 1963 Martin was sitting in Banister's office and saw Ferrie, wearing army fatigues and sun glasses, walk in with three or four young men. One of the men was Ferrie's godson, Morris Brownlee, and another was *Lee Harvey Oswald*. All of the men went into Banister's office and shut the door.³¹

Joseph Samuel Newbrough, Jr. (aka "the Fat Man") worked for Banister from 1958 until Banister's death in 1964. He said that Banister worked for the CIA and was a conduit of CIA money for the camps at Lake Pontchartrain. Newbrough said Ferrie was in Banister's office on a daily basis and saw the two men meet often. On one occasion Banister asked Newbrough to get Clay Shaw on the phone and when he reached Shaw at the ITM, Banister told him to hand the phone to Ferrie.³²

NOTE: After the assassination Joseph Newbrough said he "believed Oswald was an agent for the CIA and acting under orders."

Al Campbell worked as an investigator for Banister in 1958, 1959, 1962, and 1963 and tried to get information on Communist groups within the City. Campbell said that Banister worked closely with Ray Huff and the CIA, *who had overthrown President Arbenz of Guatemala in 1954*. In September 1959, Campbell helped train the Guatemalan Airborne troops for President Fuentis. Campbell said that Banister was also a good friend of Gordon Novel and had introduced Novel to Marlene Mancuso (Novel's future wife).

Gordon Dwane Novel worked with the CIA in 1961 in New Orleans and knew many of same people as Banister. In a sworn deposition in 1969 Novel described how he became involved with the Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front and its president, Sergio Arcacha Smith. Novel worked with Arcacha, Banister and a "Mr. Phillips," who Novel said represented a government Intelligence agency (*CIA career officer David Atlee Phillips*). He also described his involvement with the theft of munitions from Schlumberger in Houma, LA.-*a theft that Novel said was a CIA operation.*³³

*NOTE: When the Watergate scandal was unfolding, columnist Jack Anderson reported that Novel worked with former Presidential aide Charles Colson on a scheme to erase the Nixon White House tapes.*³⁴

Dan Campbell worked as an investigator for Banister and said that Clay Shaw was involved with Banister in running guns to the anti-Castro group "Alpha 66" in Miami.³⁵

George Higginbotham was another investigator who worked for Banister in 1961. Banister offered to provide Higginbotham with false credentials and a "cover" for infiltrating Communist groups in New Orleans. Higginbotham severed ties with Ban

ister after he saw crates of military supplies and radio equipment in the back room of Banister's office, *and realized they were stolen from Schlumberger.*³⁶

Guy Banister's former position as the head of the FBI's Chicago office gave him direct access to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, who held him in high regard and spoke with him often by telephone. Banister's income from the CIA-controlled Rand Corporation, his funneling of CIA money to the Cuban exile camps at Lake Pontchartrain, and his contacts with Ray Huff, David Ferrie, and Clay Shaw also placed him in direct contact with high-level CIA officers and assets. Some of the CIA assets and intelligence operatives who hung around Banister's office at 531 Lafayette Street in 1961 were:

Edward Scannell Butler, head of the Information Counsel of the Americas (INCA)-*an organization funded and controlled by the CIA*. Butler spent a lot of time with Guy Banister and Jack Martin and had a close working and personal relationship with CIA agent William George Gaudet, who had offices in Clay Shaw's International Trade Mart.³⁷

Lansing P. Logan was a CIA agent assigned to Sergio Arcacha Smith and his Cuban exiles. Logan was good friends with Grady Durham and both belonged to the New Orleans Chess Club.

FBI Agent Regis Kennedy used to visit Banister's offices and was friendly with all the people in the office, especially Sergio Arcacha Smith and Dave Ferrie.³⁸ SA Kennedy spent a lot of time at the training camps north of Lake Pontchartrain.

William "Bill" Dalzell, attended Georgetown University in Washington, DC, lived briefly in the American Embassy in Rome, was with the Aid for International Development (AID) in Ethiopia, spoke several languages, including Spanish and several dialects of Swahili and Aramaic. He formed Dalzell Associates in Washington, DC and freely admitted that he had worked for the CIA in the early 1950's in Arlington, VA., in the code and radio transmission unit in the Arabic section. Dalzell said that Banister's group was involved in undercover operations with the CIA and FBI which involved the transportation of individuals and supplies in and out of Cuba. The supplies came from the CIA-funded Mardi Gras Corporation. Jack Martin said that Dalzell was still working for the CIA in New Orleans in the early 1960's. Martin's statement is supported by a CIA memorandum which states that William Dalzell made contact with the Agency on January 9, 1961.³⁹ Dalzell's girlfriend, Betty Parrott, although neither an agent nor an operative, became well acquainted with Dalzell's friends and business associates.

Betty Parrott had an extremely close relationship with Bill Dalzell, and lived with him in New Orleans. Through Dalzell she became acquainted with many of the people who hung around Banister's office including Bill Crais, Grady Durham (CIA), Lansing Logan (CIA), Bill Kline (Attorney), Regis Kennedy (FBI), and an individual named Hoffman (CIA). Betty said that (Lansing) Logan was the CIA man assigned to Sergio Arcacha Smith and his Cuban exiles. She learned that Arcacha's group was involved in an undercover operation in conjunction with the CIA and FBI that involved the shipment and transportation of individuals and supplies in and out of Cuba. She remembered that FBI Agent Regis Kennedy came over to her house on many occasions and talked to Dalzell about the operation. Kennedy told Betty that Clay Shaw was a former CIA agent who had worked for the CIA in Italy for 5 years. On several occasions she accompanied Dalzell to SA Kennedy's office in the Federal Building.

Soldiers of Fortune

As a regular customer at Mancuso's Restaurant, Banister and his many "associates" were well known to the owner of the restaurant, Jack Mancuso. Some of the people who accompanied Banister, and were remembered by Mancuso, included Clay Shaw, Jack Martin, Gordon Novel and David Ferrie.⁴⁰ It was at Mancuso's Restaurant where Mancuso's daughter, Marlene, met CIA contract agent Gordon Novel (they married in 1967).

People who worked with Banister remembered that he kept extensive files on everyone, including Cuban exiles and their activities. Some of the exiles, "soldiers of fortune," and other contacts included:

"Tiger" Jim Ivey, a former marine and ex-boxer who worked as a barker at the El Morocco Bar on Bourbon Street. "Tiger Jim" also worked undercover for Banister and tried to infiltrate Cuban exile groups. He became engaged to a girl named Christina who was from Columbia, South America.

Ronnie J. Caire, a young man hired by Sergio Arcacha Smith to help solicit funds for the Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC). Caire organized the Crusade to Free Cuba Committee which primarily raised funds to purchase arms and supplies for Arcacha's CRC. Caire said that he interviewed Lee Harvey Oswald when Oswald came to the CRC office looking for work in the summer of 1963. In 1967 Caire, who later became a New Orleans Assistant DA, said the FDC doubled as an undercover operation and, in conjunction with the CIA and FBI, was involved in shipping and transporting individuals and supplies in and out of Cuba.

Hugh Ward was a pilot who knew David Ferrie and members of Banister's group well.

Carlos Quiroga was a close associate of Arcacha Smith and Carlos Bringuier (New Orleans delegate of the Cuban Student Directorate). Both men spent a lot of time at Banister's office in the summer of 1963. Quiroga, at the request of Bringuier, went to Lee Harvey Oswald's apartment on Magazine Street with Richard Davis in August 1963, in an *alleged* attempt to infiltrate Oswald's Fair Play for Cuba Committee.

Rudolph Richard Davis, Jr. headed the MDC exile group and lived two blocks from Arcacha Smith in the Parkchester Apartments.

Sam Newman was the owner of the Newman Building at Lafayette and Camp Streets. He noticed that Arcacha Smith, his anti-Castro Cuban exiles, and David Ferrie were nearly always in Banister's office. On one occasion he saw many boxes of ammunition and arms in Banister's office, *but knew better than to ask any questions*.

Joseph Moore was an ex-Marine who had been honorably discharged at the end of WWII. He was described as 5'8" tall, weighed 150-160 lbs, and had blond hair and blue eyes. Moore showed up in New Orleans during the same week that Bill Dalzell formed the Friends of Democratic Cuba (January 1961). In January 1961, Joseph Moore and Lee Oswald visited the Bolton Ford Dealership in New Orleans and tried to buy trucks on behalf of the Friends of Democratic Cuba. Moore was in New Orleans for only a few weeks before he left for Miami and, *allegedly*, participated in the CIA-sponsored Bay of Pigs invasion in April 1961.

Dave Baldwin worked for the CIA in India from 1950-52, masquerading as a correspondent for the North American Newspaper Alliance (NANA-the same cover used by CIA-asset Priscilla Johnson who interviewed Oswald in Moscow

in 1959). In 1952 Baldwin moved to New Orleans and was employed by Clay Shaw as Public Relations Director for the International Trade Mart until 1955. He then went to work as a reporter for the New Orleans States Item.

When William Burke became the Agent in Charge of the New Orleans office of the CIA it was Monroe Lemman, of the Monroe and Lemman law firm, who was asked to approve his appointment. Stephen B. Lemman, of the same law firm, served as "special counsel" to the CIA and handled clandestine payroll for the Agency in New Orleans. It was Lemman who was responsible for advancing monies to attorney William Klein.⁴¹

William Klein was a New Orleans attorney and one of the founders of Radio Free Voice of Latin America. In 1967, when DA Jim Garrison began investigating Clay Shaw and other people he thought had participated in the assassination of President Kennedy, it was Klein who received money from Stephen Lemman (Special Counsel to the CIA in New Orleans) to pay for their defense. Guy Johnson was an attorney with the Office of Naval Intelligence and knew Guy Banister well. His office was located above the old Post Office in the 600 block of Camp Street, not far from Banister's office. After Clay Shaw was arrested by the NO District Attorney's office, Johnson was listed as the original criminal attorney of record. It should be remembered that New Orleans attorney Tommy Baumler, who worked for Banister in 1963, said that "*Shaw, Banister, and Guy Johnson made up the intelligence apparatus in New Orleans.*"

In the early 1960's 544 Camp Street (aka 531 Lafayette)-with ex-FBI agents, CIA operatives, anti-Castro Cuban exiles, and rabid anti-communists like Banister and Ferrie, was a hotbed of intrigue and the center of anti-Castro activity in New Orleans. *Lee Oswald was in New Orleans during that period and it should come as no surprise that he associated with these people.*

January 20 - Lee Oswald in New Orleans

On January 20, while **Harvey** Oswald was in Minsk, two men visited the Bolton Ford dealership at 1483 North Claiborne in New Orleans. They spoke with Assistant Manager Oscar Deslatte and said they were interested in purchasing 10 Ford Econoline Trucks. As one of the men discussed the purchase with Deslatte the other man, who identified himself as Joseph Moore, made a list of the equipment they desired on the trucks.

Deslatte went to his boss, truck manager Fred Sewell, and told him about the two men who wanted to purchase trucks and said they represented the "*Free Democrats of Cuba or some such organization.*" Sewell told Deslatte to give the men a bid of \$75 over their cost for the trucks. Deslatte and Sewell returned to Deslatte's desk and wrote out a bid form to Joseph Moore. As Deslatte was filling out the bid form, Joseph Moore and the other man began talking to both Deslatte and Sewell.⁴²

When Moore saw that Deslatte had written his name on the bid form he asked that the name be changed to "Friends of Democratic Cuba." Moore's friend looked at the form and said, "By the way, you'd better put my name down there because I'm the man handling the money." When Deslatte asked, "What's your name?" the man replied, "**Lee Oswald.**"⁶¹⁻⁰⁴

Sewell described **Lee** Oswald as, "5-foot-6 or 5-foot-7, thin, about 140 pounds, and thought he needed a meal and a haircut. He recalled that Oswald was clean but "wasn't well dressed and he wasn't shabby." Sewell described the second man, who identified himself as Joseph Moore as, "Kind of heavy-set.....not overly, but well

built.....he was curly haired.....he had a scar over his left eye.....olive complexioned and seemed to be educated.....he had a Cuban accent and looked like a Cuban.”

Deslatte gave the original bid form to “**Lee Oswald**” and kept a copy for his files, which he gave to the FBI following the assassination.⁶¹⁻⁰⁵ The purchaser was listed as the “Friends of Democratic Cuba,” 402 St. Charles Street, New Orleans, LA., phone number JA-50763.⁴³ After talking with Deslate for over an hour the two men took the original bid form and left.

NOTE: The Friends of Democratic Cuba was incorporated on January 9, 1961 in Louisiana. The address of 402 St. Charles Street was listed as vacant in the 1960, 1961 and 1962 New Orleans City directories.

Oscar Deslatte, like Valentine Ashworth, Mrs. Davis, Marinez Malo, Marita Lorenz, and many others, was ignored by FBI because his testimony, and the bid form, placed Lee Oswald in the United States while the Warren Commission said Oswald was in Russia.

In 1961 James Spencer was living at the Parkchester Apartments in New Orleans with his wife and five children. Spencer was a car salesman, and worked at the Dumas Milner Chevrolet dealership located at 4049 South Carrolton. One day a young man came to the dealership and spoke with Spencer about purchasing a 1958 Chevrolet. When the man returned for the second time Spencer took him across the street to the Walgreen Drug Store for coffee.

Spencer remembered the young man talked a lot about Cuba, Castro and the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (formed in April, 1960). When they finished having coffee Spencer wrote the young man’s name, “Oswald,” on the back of one of his business cards. After the assassination Spencer was interviewed by the FBI, and said he had no doubt that the individual he met in 1961 was “**Lee Harvey Oswald.**”^{44 61-06}

NOTE: James Spencer was yet another witness who was ignored by FBI because his testimony placed Oswald in the United States when Oswald was supposed to be in the Soviet Union.

January 19 - Kennedy is informed of Cuban invasion plans

On January 19, President Eisenhower met with President-elect Kennedy to explain and endorse the covert Cuban operation. Eisenhower told Kennedy the project was going very well and said the new administration should do whatever was necessary to bring it to a successful conclusion. Eisenhower was, of course, referring to the CIA’s “covert Cuban operation.” By the time the Kennedy administration took over, the “Cuban project” had not only lost the element of secrecy, but was front-page news in many newspapers, and the new President had inherited a major problem that would lead to his eventual demise. President Kennedy wanted to call off the CIA-led invasion and turn it over to the Cuban exiles, but gave in to pressure from the CIA and military to continue with the operation.

Another problem inherited by the new President was the “old boy” network of former OSS operatives from WWII that had been running the CIA since 1947. This secret nearly autonomous group included Director Allen Dulles, Deputy Director Charles Cabell, Chief of Operations Richard Helms, Propaganda officer E. Howard Hunt, William Harvey, and many others, who had well established connections with many high level officials in the Eisenhower administration and the military.⁶¹⁻⁰⁷ They were part of a massive, power-hungry bureaucracy that emerged after WWII and, fueled

by anti-Communist paranoia and inflated defense budgets, helped make the Pentagon the world's largest enterprise.

For 8 years, with help and guidance from Vice-President Richard Nixon and Secretary of State John Foster Dulles (brother of Allen Dulles), the CIA conducted whatever covert operations they deemed appropriate without interference or fear of retribution. No one understood this dangerous monster better than President Dwight D. Eisenhower. On January 17, 1961, in his farewell address to the nation, Eisenhower spoke to the country and to his successor, John Kennedy. He said, "The conjunction of an immense military establishment and a large arms industry is new in the American experience. We must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex."

NOTE: President Eisenhower was well-aware of the potential abuse of power by the military-industrial complex (CIA) with their massive amounts of government funding, virtually no accountability, and secretive nature. The CIA's unwarranted influence was the reason America's war machine was involved in numerous foreign wars and incursions during the last half of the 20th century.

The CIA expected Vice-President Richard Nixon to be elected President and knew their operations would receive all the support they needed from his administration. But when Kennedy was elected President, they soon realized that he intended to limit both the size and scope of their activities. Top CIA officials quickly understood that in order to continue certain clandestine operations, they would have to keep knowledge of those operations hidden from President Kennedy and his administration.

CIA Director Allen Dulles, who personally authorized the CIA assassination plots against Castro, never told President Kennedy about the plots.⁴⁵ When the President realized the CIA was ignoring direct orders from his administration, he became suspicious of their operations and questioned their motives. His animosity and mistrust continued to escalate and only ended on November 22, 1963, when he was assassinated.

On January 25, President Kennedy met with the Joint Chiefs of Staff to discuss the planned invasion of Cuba. General Lemnitzer told the President that *clandestine forces alone (Cuban exiles)* were not strong enough to overthrow Castro and the size of the force needed to be increased.⁴⁶ But the President realized that the larger the force, the less chance there was that the operation could maintain its covert status. To complicate matters, the chairman of the CIA's Board of National Estimates, Sherman Kent, sent a secret memorandum to CIA Director Allen Dulles entitled "Is Time on Our Side in Cuba?" The memorandum concluded that Castro's position in Cuba was likely to grow stronger, rather than weaker, as time went on.⁴⁷

On January 28, President Kennedy was briefed by the Department of Defense, who maintained that no course of action currently authorized by the US Government would be effective in overthrowing the Castro regime. The State Department advised, "Any overt military action not authorized and supported by the OAS (Organization of American States) would have grave political dangers."⁴⁸

The CIA disagreed with the Department of Defense and, on January 30, held a briefing in a special CIA Bay of Pigs task force "war room." The CIA insisted, "The proposed strike could be conducted with no overt US military support other than the provision of one LSD (landing ship dock).....the likelihood of success was very high in terms of staying in the initial objective area long enough and in sufficient control to permit introduction of a 'Provisional Government (the government in exile organized by E. Howard Hunt)' and provide a rationale for the subsequent employment of overt military force, if desired."⁴⁹

On February 8, National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy sent a memorandum to the President that highlighted the differences of opinion on the Cuban operation between the Department of Defense and the CIA. That afternoon the CIA Deputy Director of Plans (*the clandestine department of the CIA*), Richard Bissell, informed President Kennedy the CIA plan for landing the brigade had a fair chance of success.⁵⁰

The following day Brigadier General David W. Gray, chief of the Joint Subsidiary Activities Division of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, formed a committee to study the CIA's plan. The committee concluded that the Brigade could last up to 4 days, given complete surprise (*which was already impossible due to press coverage*) and complete air support (*which President Kennedy denied*). They also concluded that success of the operation would depend on uprisings in Cuba (*which, despite CIA assurances, did not happen*). The question of uprisings in Cuba was also raised by Thomas Mann, assistant secretary for Inter-American affairs. Mann noted that success of the CIA's plan was based on the assumption the invasion would inspire a popular uprising which, Mann said, was unlikely to take place.⁵¹

In a February 11th memorandum to President Kennedy, Arthur Schlesinger pointed out there was no way to disguise US complicity in the CIA's plan and noted, "At one stroke it would dissipate all the extraordinary good will which has been rising toward the new Administration through the world."

The same day the CIA's Board of National Estimates sent a memorandum to CIA Director Allen Dulles which said the Soviet Bloc would respond vigorously to any major US move (on Cuba). In the event of a prolonged military struggle the Bloc would seek to continue, or increase, military aid to the Castro regime. As for reactions elsewhere in the world the Board reported, "It (an invasion of Cuba by the US) would remind many people of the Soviet intervention in Hungary."⁵²

On February 15th Thomas Mann wrote a memo to Dean Rusk and argued that international law, the inability to hide the hand of the US, and the fact that Castroism would be more useful to the US as a model of socio-economic failure rather than as a martyr, were all reasons to abandon the operation.

Two days later CIA Deputy Director of Plans Richard Bissell responded to Mann's argument with a comprehensive opinion that argued for the invasion. Bissell argued that if the mission was aborted, "Members will be angry, disillusioned, and aggressive, with the inevitable result that they will provide honey for the press bees and the US will have to face resulting indignities and embarrassments." Bissell concluded by stating that in his opinion the CIA's operation was the last opportunity for the US to bring down Castro without overt US military intervention.⁵³

While the Generals, CIA, and White House were pondering invasion plans the Cuban exiles were getting restless and feeling left out. Many of the exiles were mistrustful of the operation because it had been planned, financed, led, and equipped by American CIA personnel. The exiles were beginning to feel like puppets who were being led by their CIA-sponsored commanders, *which they were*. Half of the 500 men in the training camp in Guatemala revolted while their commander, Pepe San Ramon, resigned but was later reinstated by the CIA operative in charge of the base. When exile leader Tony Varona (who was directed by his close friends E. Howard Hunt and Bernard Barker) professed confidence in San Roman's leadership, brigade members reacted with catcalls and shouts of derision.⁵⁴

As the exiles waited restlessly in Guatemala, clandestine raids continued against Cuba from the Florida Keys. In early February a large tobacco warehouse was burned to the ground, three bombs exploded in Havana, and one exploded in Santa Clara. In March a bomb exploded at the Antonio-Guiteras electric facility. Delivery trucks that belonged to the nationalized Coca-Cola plant were vandalized, and an exile team com

pleted a successful operation against the Texaco refinery in Santiago del Cuba. The CIA's Current Intelligence Weekly Summary noted, "Accounts of attempted sabotage of industrial and agricultural installations are becoming increasingly frequent and anti-Castro terrorists are exploding bombs daily in Havana-twelve in a single day."

In February the CIA's chief of FI/D, William Harvey, was briefed on plots against Castro and at the request of DDP Richard Bissell set up an operation known as "ZR/RIFLE" to carry out assassinations. Harvey's notes on this project, obtained by the Church Committee, offered a glimpse into the world of CIA assassinations:

"Never mention word assassination; no projects on paper; strictly person-to-person, singleton ops; planning should include provisions for blaming Sovs or Czechs in case of blow; Corsicans recommended (but not Sicilians, since they led to Mafia); QJ/WIN is under written contract as a principal agent, with the primary task of spotting agent candidates; no chain of connections permitting blackmail; should have phony 201 in RG (Central Registry) to backstop this, all documents therein forged and backdated; should look like a CE (counterespionage/counterintelligence) file; require most professional, proven operationally competent, ruthless, stable, CE-experienced ops officers; talk to Jim A (James Angleton)." ⁵⁵

In recruiting personnel for the ZR/RIFLE program Harvey searched for individuals with criminal backgrounds and criminal connections while the CIA's Technical Services Division, in response to the August 16, 1960 request from a CIA official, delivered a box of poison cigars to an unidentified CIA asset.

The CIA's Operational Support Chief, James O'Connell, delivered the poison pills to Johnny Roselli, who gave them to a Cuban contact during a meeting at the Fountainbleu Hotel in Miami on March 14.

January 23 - "Marguerite Oswald"

On or about January 23 the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter boarded a train for Washington, DC. The purpose of her trip, the length of her stay, and the people with whom she met are unknown. "Marguerite" told the Warren Commission that she arrived in Washington about 8:00 am on January 26. When she telephoned the White House and asked to speak with Secretary of State Dean Rusk, the operator directed her call to Mr. Boster, an officer in charge of Soviet affairs. Boster told "Mrs. Oswald" that he was familiar with the Oswald case and suggested they meet at 11:00 am.

"Mrs. Oswald" checked into the very expensive Washington Hotel, across the street from the White House, and arrived at Boster's office at 10:30 am. She was told that Boster was unavailable and introduced to his assistant, Mr. Hickey, who spoke with her about her "son." A "Memo of Conversation," which recorded her meeting at the Department of State, recorded "Marguerite Oswald's" visit on January 26, 1961.

It is unknown if "Marguerite" met with any other government officials or representatives during her trip to Washington, but she told the Warren Commission that she asked Hickey if her son was an agent of the US Government. *Within ten days of her visit, Lee Harvey Oswald wrote a letter to the American Embassy in Moscow and asked to return to the US.*

Upon returning to Boyd, Texas "Marguerite" packed up her belongings, returned to Fort Worth, and rented a small apartment from Mr. E. D. Wheeler at 1612 Hurley through the remainder of 1961.

January 27 - the FBI receives a report about Oswald

On January 27, the FBI received a report from the Office of Naval Intelligence which referenced their recent interview with Oswald's half-brother, John Pic.

February - the Friends of Democratic Cuba merges with the CRC

In February the Friends of Democratic Cuba, after existing less a month, was merged with the Cuban Revolutionary Council. The CRC was set up by the CIA in order to unify the numerous Cuban exile groups in Miami and New Orleans. The Chief Political Officer was CIA agent E. Howard Hunt, who was a frequent visitor to Guy Banister's office in New Orleans.⁵⁶

February - the FBI continues to check on Oswald

On February 21, 1961 the FBI reviewed their file on Lee Harvey Oswald and then contacted the identification division of the Fort Worth Police Department. After checking department's records, Mr. B. F. Spears advised the FBI they had no record on "Lee Harvey Oswald." A week later, on February 28, 1961, FBI confidential informant "T-2" advised the FBI that Oswald never arrived at the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland.

The raid at Houma, Louisiana

In February, Gordon Novel received a telephone call from Guy Banister, who told Novel that he would soon receive a key in the mail and be notified of a meeting. A few days later Novel received a key, one-half of a five hundred dollar bill, and instructions on where to meet. Novel soon met with Banister, Sergio Arcacha Smith, David Ferrie, Jerome Blackmon (an ex-Marine) and two unidentified Cubans in a restaurant to discuss a CIA-sponsored operation that involved the theft of munitions.

Near the end of February, Novel arrived at Ferrie's home with his girlfriend (and future wife), Marlene Mancuso, and Rancier Ehlinger. They were met by Ferrie, Arcacha, Blackmon, and Layton Martins, who got into a truck and drove southwest on highway 90, towards Houma. Following them in Novel's 1956 Lincoln were Novel, Marlene, and Ehlinger.

The group soon arrived at an abandoned Navy blimp base which was owned by the Schlumberger Well Services Company. They backed their vehicles up to a bunker and Novel used the key he had received in the mail to open the padlock. Inside the bunker were crates of hand grenades, ammunition, bazooka shells, and other munitions. All crates were marked "InterArmco, Alexandria, Virginia."

***NOTE:** InterArmco was started in the early 1950's by former CIA employee Samuel Cummings, who was given \$100,000 in start-up money directly from the CIA. The original money was spent procuring rifles, machine guns, and mortars for use in the CIA-sponsored coup in Guatemala.*

The crates were taken to New Orleans and stored at Dave Ferrie's apartment and Guy Banister's office. Novel received the other half of the five hundred dollar bill and a letter from Jose Miro Cardona, of the CIA-sponsored Cuban Revolutionary Council, who thanked him on behalf of the CRC.⁵⁷

Belle Chasse Naval Station

February was a busy month for Dave Ferrie. On February 12 the Belle Chasse Naval Station, an inactive Naval Ammunition Depot 8 miles south of New Orleans, was re-activated for the purpose of training anti-Castro Cubans. Equipment and supplies were furnished by the State Department and CIA through Sergio Arcacha Smith.⁵⁸ The first group arrived on February 18th and received some of their training from David Ferrie. According to a CIA memo:

“Approximately 300 Cubans were trained at the site over a 6-week period. The only known list of trainees which was available at Headquarters has not been located to date.....The training consisted of weapons firing, demolition, guerrilla warfare, communications, UDT, etc. One group was trained as a strike force assault battalion and was sent to Guatemala on 22 March 1961 to join the Bay of Pigs invasion strike force.....the training camp was entirely Agency controlled and the training was conducted by Agency personnel.”⁵⁹

The author of the memo was none other than career CIA officer David Atlee Phillips.⁶⁰

The FBI became aware of the training operation on March 13, when an individual appeared at the New Orleans FBI office and identified himself as the security officer in charge of an operation at the Belle Chasse Ammunition Depot.⁶¹

Gordon Lonsdale (aka Konan Molodi) is arrested in England

After an investigation by British authorities, Gordon Lonsdale and four of his colleagues were arrested and charged with violating the “British Official Secrets Act.” British authorities asked the Canadian government for a background check on Lonsdale and, to their surprise, soon learned that Gordon Lonsdale had died in early childhood. The British then asked the FBI for assistance and were soon told that Gordon Lonsdale was, in fact, a Soviet citizen named Konan Molodi who had assumed Lonsdale’s identity years earlier. The British courts convicted Molodi/Lonsdale of espionage and sentenced him to 25 years in prison.⁶¹⁻⁰⁸

NOTE: In 1964 Molodi/Lansdale was exchanged for British agent Greville Wynne, who was being held by the Soviet Union on similar charges. When Molodi/Lonsdale died several years later in Moscow, from natural causes, he was acknowledged as a “Hero of the Soviet Union.”

February/March - Harvey Oswald in Minsk

Less than 10 days after “Marguerite Oswald” visited with government officials in Washington, DC, Lee **Harvey** Oswald wrote to the American Embassy in Moscow and asked for permission to return to the United States. An entry in the “Historic Diary” reads, “Make my first request to American Embassy, Moscow for reconsidering my position, I stated, ‘I would like to go back to U.S.’”⁶²

There is little doubt that Oswald’s letter(s) to and from the American Embassy, in February, were intercepted and read by the KGB. His first undated letter, postmarked February 5th from Minsk, did not arrive at the American Embassy in Moscow until February 13. Oswald wrote:

“I desire to return to the United States, that is if we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me. If so, then I would be free to ask the Russian authorities to allow me to leave.....”

Richard Snyder, the consular official who received Oswald’s attempted renunciation of American citizenship a year earlier, replied to his letter on February 28 and invited him to come to Moscow for a personal interview. Oswald did not accept Snyder’s invitation, but a notation in the “Historic Diary” on March 1 reads, “I now live in a state of expectation about going back to the US.”⁶³

The US Embassy in Moscow was apparently keeping the passport office, and perhaps the FBI, informed of their contacts with Oswald. On March 2nd Emery J. Adams of the passport office wrote a memo to their legal division concerning Lee **Harvey** Oswald which said, “It is requested that the recipients advise if the FBI is receiving information about **Harvey** on a continuing basis.”^{64 61-09}

On March 12, Oswald replied to Richard Snyder’s letter asking him to come to Moscow for an interview. He wrote, “In my last letter, I believe I stated that I cannot leave the city of Minsk without permission.....I see no reason for any preliminary inquiries not to be put in the form of a questionnaire and sent to me. I understand that personal interviews undoubtedly make the work of the Embassy staff lighter than written correspondence, however, in some cases, other means must be employed.”

On March 31, Edward J. Hickey of the Passport Office wrote a memo to John T. White, also of the Passport Office. Hickey wrote, “It has been stated that there is an imposter using Oswald’s identification data and that no doubt the Soviets would love to get ahold of his valid passport, it is my opinion that the passport should be delivered to him only on a personal basis.”^{65 61-10}

***NOTE:** Following the assassination of President Kennedy, US Senator Richard Russell (a member of the Warren Commission) asked former Army Intelligence office Colonel Phillip Corso to conduct a discreet inquiry into the assassination. After contacting Francis Knight, head of the US Passport Office, Corso reported to Senator Russell that Knight had told him there were two passports issued to “Lee Harvey Oswald” and they had been used by two different people.⁶⁶*

Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova

Three months before 19-year-old Marina Prusakova met **Harvey** Oswald she was living in Moscow. In January she attended a Saturday night dance that had been organized for foreign students. It was there Marina met Moroccan exchange student Mohammed Reggab, from Safi, Morocco (dob 1/3/38), who was attending the Moscow Institute of Cinematography. According to Reggab he knew her as “Marina Nikolaeva” and dated her “three or four times a week” for several months in early 1961.

Marina told Reggab she lived with her mother in Moscow (in Marina’s biography she said that her mother died in 1957) near the agricultural exhibition and worked as a punch card operator for a business firm. During this time she told Reggab it was her ambition to marry a foreigner so that she could leave the Soviet Union. Reggab was aware that many girls, especially Komsomol members, had missions to report on foreign students. These students were instructed to voice anti-Soviet sentiments in order to ingratiate themselves with foreign students.

In March, 23-year-old Reggab ended his relationship with Marina and began dating her friend, Loussa Boulakova.⁶⁷ Marina, without telling Reggab or Loussa, suddenly left Moscow and returned to Minsk where she lived with her aunt and uncle (an

MVD Colonel). *Within a few days Marina met the third American “defector,” Lee Harvey Oswald, at a dance. Within two weeks, Oswald and Marina agreed to marry.*

After completing classes in the spring of 1961, Mohammed Reggab left Moscow and returned to Morocco for a vacation. He soon received a letter from Marina who enclosed a photograph of herself and told Mohammed that she still loved him. Upon returning to Moscow at the end of the summer Loussa Bourlakova, Reggab’s girlfriend, told him that she had not seen Marina for some time and that Marina “had dropped from sight.”

Marina’s life before Oswald

Yuri Merezhinsky is a Russian national and former medical student who knew both Lee **Harvey** Oswald and Marina in Minsk in the spring of 1961. He was interviewed for Norman Mailer’s book, Oswald’s Tale, and discussed Marina:

Yuri. She was sent out from Leningrad in twenty-four hours for prostitution with a foreigner, and she came to Minsk.

Interviewer. For prostitution? Literally?

Yuri. With a foreigner. Then she came to Minsk (*Yuri was unaware that before moving to Minsk, Marina had briefly resided in Moscow*). Because she had an uncle here. She was lucky.....She came here with four other people who were sent out of Leningrad together. She was in group. Two young men, two women. And her uncle worked for Ministry of Internal Affairs, MVD, that’s why she was privileged to come to Minsk and not 101 Kilometers.....We call it 101 Kilometers-which means being sent very far away. From Leningrad.....What it means, 101 Kilometers, you have to cut trees in forest.

Interviewer. A labor camp?

Yuri. Job for prostitutes and people who don’t work. You were sent out of big cities to work, hard labor. At that time, anybody could be accused of any type of prostitution. She was seen regularly in Hotel Leningrad, and they told her to leave immediately because of foreigners.

Marina is introduced to Harvey Oswald

The “Historic Diary” describes one version of how Oswald and Marina met: “March 17 (Friday). I and Erich (English speaking Erich Titovets) went to a trade union dance, boring, but the last hour I was introduced to a girl with a French hairdo and red dress with white slippers. I dance with her, and ask to show her home. I do, along with five other admirers.....We like each other right away. She gives me her phone number and departs home with a not-so-new friend in a taxi. I walk home.”

NOTE: We will soon see the date of March 17 is in error.

Marina’s version of meeting Oswald is very similar, but she contradicted herself on two occasions:

- Marina told the FBI that Sasha (Piskalev) invited her to a social evening at the *Medical Institute* and was waiting for her in the cold when she got there. She said Sasha was with friends from the Institute and one of them introduced her to Lee, calling him Alik.⁶⁸

- Marina told the Warren Commission that she met Oswald, “*In the Palace of Trade Unions.....I had gone there with my friends from the Medical Institute and one of them introduced me to Lee.....Yuri Merezhinsky.*”

Yuri Merezhinsky remembered that Marina and Oswald met after his mother gave a lecture to an audience of five hundred people at the Trade Union Palace. After the lecture and a slide show the audience went upstairs to a ballroom and it was there that Alik (Oswald) met Marina.

Yuri knew that many of his friends, including Anatoly, Leonid, and Konstantin, had brief affairs with Marina, but he was not interested in her as a woman. He said, “We (Yuri and his friends) were fed up with Marina. They didn’t know how to get rid of her. She was good at sex, but when a woman is always with her legs spread, sometimes you resent it. She never worried about anything like reputation.....Sasha (Piskalev) was the only one who was not her lover. Sasha was ready to marry her. He was in love up to his ears. Everybody fucked her but Sasha.”⁶⁹

Neither Yuri nor his friends shared their knowledge of either Marina’s numerous affairs or prostitution with Oswald. But Oswald could easily have learned about Marina’s past by simply listening to their gossip in the Russian language. Anything that was discussed in Russian, including Marina’s past or her affairs, would have been understood by Oswald.

After the dance ended Oswald walked with Marina part way to the apartment where she lived with her aunt Valya and uncle Ilya, who was a Colonel in the Soviet MVD (Ministry of Internal Affairs). Before parting, Oswald made a date with Marina for the following Friday.

***NOTE:** When Oswald and Marina met, danced, and agreed to a date the following Friday they spoke a common language. Was it Russian or English? The HSCA asked Marina, “At this time you were speaking in Russian together?” She answered, “Yes. He spoke with an accent so I assumed he was from another state.”⁷⁰ Oswald came in contact with hundreds of people in Russia, but Marina is the only person-**THE ONLY PERSON**-who said that Oswald spoke Russian while in Russia. Ana Ziger, who saw Oswald three or four times a week during the 2 1/2 years he lived in Minsk, said he never spoke a single word of Russian. All of Oswald’s male friends spoke English and he associated with girls from the foreign language institute who spoke English. Oswald, as a cold war spy in a hostile country, would never dare to speak Russian to Marina or anyone. Therefore when Oswald and Marina met it is almost certain she spoke English with Oswald.*

A few days later Marina’s aunt (Valya) told her the American (Oswald) had called and said he could not make it (for their Friday date) he was in the hospital. *Again, this is Marina’s version of events and there are no additional sources of corroboration.*

The correct date of Marina and Harvey’s first meeting

Priscilla Johnson wrote in her book, “Marina and Lee,” that Oswald and Marina met on March 17, 1961 and a few days later, on March 25, she received a call to visit him at the hospital because he was sick. *But Marina could not have received such a call from Oswald on March 25, because he was not admitted to the hospital until March 30.*

***NOTE:** The date of their meeting and the phone call from Oswald in the hospital may seem trivial, except when one realizes that two weeks later (April 10), without every having a single date or being alone together, these two cold-war spies agreed to marry.*

Marina realized that people would question her hasty marriage to Oswald. This may be why she “pushed back” the date of her first meeting Oswald to March 4th, 1961 (instead of March 25), when testifying before the Warren Commission.⁷¹

In addition to lying about the date of their first meeting Marina told the Commission, “About a week later (after meeting Oswald) I came there again with my girl friend, and he was there.” This also, as we shall see, was another of Marina’s lies.

Hospital records show that **Harvey** “Alik” Oswald was admitted to the Fourth Clinical Hospital in Minsk at 10:00 am on Thursday, March 30, 1961. From this date we learn that Oswald and Marina probably met the previous Friday, March 24, at the Palace of Trade Unions (instead of March 4th or 17th as claimed by Marina). Oswald complained of a problem with his throat and was taken to the nose and throat division. When examined and questioned by doctors Oswald said he *“never had any type of venereal disease.”*⁷²

NOTE: *Harvey never had a venereal disease. It was Lee Oswald, while on his tour of duty in Japan, who was treated for venereal disease on numerous occasions.*

Two days later an operation was performed and Oswald’s adenoids were removed. Marina said she visited the hospital every day while he was recovering (April 2-April 10).

NOTE: *The only entry in the “Historic Diary” for this period is “Mar 18-31,” yet nothing is mentioned about Oswald’s operation or confinement to the hospital, which casts further doubt on it’s authenticity.⁷³*

If Marina visited an American “defector” in the hospital she most certainly would have drawn attention to herself, yet there is no indication she was questioned by the KGB. This suggests that Marina had permission to visit Oswald and was reporting to her KGB superiors.

Another factor that would have drawn attention to the young couple in the hospital is their choice of language. If they spoke Russian the KGB would immediately suspect that Oswald was a spy. If they spoke English they would have attracted the attention of anyone within listening distance and their conversation would have been reported to the KGB.

Harvey and Marina agree to marry

Harvey Oswald remained in the Fourth Clinical Hospital for *11 days*, during which time he and Marina agreed to marry. On the day Oswald was discharged, April 11, the young couple filed a notice of intent to marry with the registrar’s office (there was a 10-day waiting period before they could marry).⁷⁴ At the time of filing Oswald and Marina had met once at a trade union dance, visited with each other in the hospital on no more than 9 occasions (April 2-10th), *and were never alone*. Within 7 days Marina received permission to marry the American “defector,” *which would have been impossible for an ordinary Soviet citizen.*

NOTE: *According to Petr Deryabin, a Soviet state security officer who defected from Russia in 1954, a marriage certificate was issued by the secret police.⁷⁵*

Marina was never asked if she knew that Oswald intended to return to the United States before their marriage-*that is a question only Marina can answer*. But what is certain is that Marina renewed her acquaintance with the second American “defector” Robert Webster, in Leningrad in October 1960 soon after he requested permission to leave the Soviet Union *and, significantly, conversed with him in English*. Five months later, Marina met the third American “defector,” Lee **Harvey** Oswald, in Minsk after he wrote to the US Embassy and requested permission to return to the United States.

After Oswald was discharged from the hospital he returned to his apartment and told the Ziger family, “I’ve met a girl, a nurse from the hospital.”⁷⁶ He introduced his new girlfriend, *by speaking in English with Alejandro Ziger interpreting*, as Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova from Leningrad. Ana Ziger remembered the meeting and said, “She was a very nice girl, blonde, very pretty.”

*NOTE: Oswald’s introduction of Marina to the Zigers, in English, is yet another indication that he never spoke the Russian language during his 2 1/2-year stay in the Soviet Union. Ana Ziger said that during the entire time she and her family knew Oswald, they never heard him speak any Russian.*⁷⁷

During the following year the Zigers saw a lot of Oswald and Marina, *while their acquaintances and friends began to hear rumors about Marina’s past life in Leningrad*. They learned that Marina had been accused by the Leningrad Police of practicing prostitution with foreign tourists, but her family had arranged for her to be sent to Minsk before any charges were filed.⁷⁸ The Ziger’s account of Marina’s prostitution, although second-hand, is supported by the recollections of Marina’s former business manager, James Martin, Yuri Merezhinsky and, in 1995, by Marina herself.⁷⁹

NOTE: It should be noted that prostitution, in this context, is a pseudonym for Marina’s probable involvement with the KGB “Honey Trap” operation, where young girls attempted to compromise foreign diplomats and suspected spies with sexual favors. It was also the reason Marina relocated to Minsk.

“Marina was a Saint,” by Priscilla Johnson

Marina’s admissions, and the well-documented accounts of her sexual promiscuity, are in sharp contrast with author Priscilla Johnson’s clean cut image. Marina and Lee, published in 1974, left the reader with the distinct impression that Marina was a virgin when she married **Harvey** Oswald in April 1961. On page 91 Johnson wrote:

“Catching sight of her nightgown, neatly folded on the pillow, Alik (Oswald) said, ‘it’s awfully pretty, I’ve never seen you wear it’. ‘Oh, there’s plenty of time,’ Marina said. And she insisted on dancing to the phonograph. When it came to it she knew nothing about sex after all. She tried to lie still and be quiet ‘Careful,’ she kept whispering and he, who was very gentle, stopped. Finally he said to her: ‘if we stop each time you tell me to, it’ll be a year before we get anywhere. Just close your eyes and try to get through it!’ When it was over and the first light was coming through the window, he kissed her and remarked, very thoughtfully: ‘thank you for saving yourself for me. Frankly, I didn’t think you had.’”⁸⁰

What a joke! Johnson and Marina’s attempt to portray her as an innocent, virtuous woman is a perfect example of both women’s ability and willingness to distort the truth, both to government agencies and the public. Marina and Lee contains many in

accuracies, half-truths, and outright lies about Marina, her past, her life with Oswald, *and was written by CIA-asset Priscilla Johnson.*

Marina is introduced to Oswald's friends

Within a few days of introducing Marina to the Zigers, Oswald announced his intention to marry her. On April 30, less than three weeks after his discharge from the hospital, they were married at the civil registrar's office in Minsk. The following day a notation in the "Historic Diary" reads, "In spite of the fact that I married Marina to hurt Ella, I found myself in love with Marina."

NOTE: This entry is interesting. The last time Oswald saw Ella Germann, other than at work, was on January 2, four months earlier, when she turned down his marriage proposal.

Oswald was not the only one who was uncertain about their hasty marriage. Marina was also uncertain and wrote to Mohammed Reggab, her former boyfriend, expressing her love and enclosing a recent photograph. The letter was apparently unknown to Oswald.

Stellina Ivanova, the Intourist guide at the Hotel Minsk, heard from the hotel floor lady that Oswald had gotten married. The floor lady told Stellina, "That American married a Russian girl. One of ours. A woman who is spoiled goods. A Leningrad sidewalk prostitute."

Stellina never told Oswald about Marina's background but did ask, "How can that be? You don't know Russian well enough. How can you communicate to this person? Does she know English?" To which Oswald replied, "Two phrases: 'Switch off the light,' and 'Kiss me, please.'"

NOTE: Various members of the HSCA were struck by the fact that Oswald and Marina knew each other only two weeks before they decided to register for marriage. Mr. Fauntroy said to Marina, "It does strike at least this member as strange that you could get married in 6 weeks (after agreeing to marry and obtaining a license, there was a mandatory waiting period prior to the registration of the marriage)." Marina replied, "I did not marry him because he was American who will bring me back, I mean who will take me to United States." Marina was lying-from all indications, this is precisely why she married Oswald.

HSCA member Dodd asked Marina, "Were you asked at that time, because you were marrying a foreigner, to report to the KGB, or provide any information that might come to your knowledge as a result of information that your husband might share with you?" Marina answered, "No."⁸¹

The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) issued a report titled, "Indications of Intelligence Involvement by Marina Oswald."⁶¹⁻¹¹ In the report they listed 29 points which indicated Marina's possible involvement with Russian intelligence (KGB). A few of the indications were:

- *Mystery of fatherless patronymic. Could be deliberate to obscure a cover-damaging father.*
- *Questionable aspects of her move to Minsk in 1959; where did she get travel funds? What did she expect to do there, since job prospects were poorer and she did not know*

in advance that she could stay and live with the Prusakov's?

- *Casual attitude about ignoring Komsomol; no apparent ill effects.*
- *Refusal to identify certain individuals in her story, while identifying and giving information on others. Cover story incomplete or forgotten?*
- *Complete uncheckableness of her story.*
- *Marina's statement that she had not been interviewed by any officials in connection with her marriage and that the only documentation necessary was registration of intent and then certification ten days later. Even Oswald said in the diary that she had to get permission to marry a foreigner.*
- *Her surprisingly quick decision to marry an ill-tempered misfit foreigner.*
- *Irregularities in her trade union booklet: 1) no dues from 1956 to 1959, hence she must have had another booklet; why? how? where? 2) why no year given in registration and de-registration entries re pharmacy school?*

NOTE: *The CIA should have wondered where and how Marina learned to speak English.*

As of May, 1961 **Harvey** Oswald had been in the Soviet Union for a year and a half, was married, still pretending not to understand nor speak the Russian language, and was aware that he was being watched. He found hidden microphones in his apartment and probably suspected that some of his English-speaking friends were reporting his activities to the KGB.

Researchers have always suspected that conversations within Oswald's apartment were monitored and recorded by the KGB. These suspicions were confirmed when Normal Mailer published a few of these conversations in his 1995 book, "Oswald's Tale," *assuming the transcripts are genuine*. But it was not until I met Ana Ziger, in 1998, that I realized Mailer had failed to find the answer to the most important question: What language were Oswald and Marina speaking? Where are the original KGB tapes?

Ana Ziger

I met Ana Ziger in Beunes Aires, Argentina in October 1998. Ana was born in Argentina, had emigrated to Russia in the 1950's, and spoke both Russian and Spanish perfectly. When I asked how well Oswald spoke Russian she immediately stated, clearly and convincingly, that Oswald spoke almost no Russian. She said, "Nobody in our family could say anything to him because he spoke Russian poorly. Dad would translate and we didn't get to know him very well."

I said to Ana, "Oswald visited your home from early 1960 thru May of 1962-nearly 2 1/2 years. Did he ever speak or express an interest in learning to speak simple words or phrases in Russian?" Ana replied, "No, never. He and my father would often sit and watch TV or listen to the radio and my father would always interpret for him.....at the dinner table, at work-everywhere."

Ana's statements clearly conflicted with Marina who said that when she met Oswald (March, 1961) he spoke Russian "with a Baltic accent" and she didn't realize that he was a foreigner. Clearly, either Ana Ziger or Marina was lying-*either Oswald spoke Russian or he didn't*.

NOTE: *Marina changed her story in January 1964 when interviewed by FBI agents. Marina said that when Oswald first went to work in the TV factory he could not speak adequate Russian.*⁸²

Harvey Oswald spoke only English while in Russia

To learn whether or not Oswald spoke Russian while in the Soviet Union we need only look at the statements and memories of people who knew him in Russia:

- October 1959-Oswald pretended not to speak Russian while at Botkinskaya Hospital in Moscow. One of the doctors who attended him wrote, “The patient apparently understands the questions asked in Russian. Sometimes he answers correctly, but immediately states that he does not understand what he was asked.”⁸³ This clever doctor spotted, and recorded, Oswald’s ability to understand the Russian language.
- January 1960-Oswald spoke no Russian when accompanied by an interpreter to the Red Cross offices in Moscow.
- 1960-Oswald sought out and dated only English-speaking Russian girls and befriended young English-speaking Russian men such as Erich Titovets, Yuri Merezhinsky, and Pavel Golovachev. Their conversations were entirely in English.
- January 1960 thru May 1962-the entire period during which Oswald lived in Minsk. Alejandro Ziger worked with Oswald on a daily basis at the factory. Ana and Elenora Ziger saw Oswald “3 or 4 times a week” at their apartment. None of the Zigers ever heard Oswald speak Russian.
- 1961-Only one tape recording of Lee **Harvey** Oswald’s voice is known to exist during the time he lived in the Soviet Union. Oswald was recorded speaking English by his Russian friend, Erich Titovets, in Minsk. Titovets said that he made the recording so that he could study Oswald’s Southern accent, in English.⁸⁴
- May 1961-When Stellina Ivanova learned of Oswald’s marriage she said, “How can that be? You don’t know Russian well enough. How can you communicate to this person? Does she know English?” Oswald told Stellina that Marina knew two phrases “Switch off the light” and “kiss me, please,” in English.⁸⁵ It seems obvious, from her conversations with Robert Webster in 1959 and 1960, that Marina spoke English quite well.
- Mid-1961 thru Dec 1961-Numerous letters written in Russian, allegedly by Oswald to Marina, were signed by him (“Alik”) but the Russian handwriting does not appear to be Oswald’s.
- October 22, 1961-Oswald wrote a letter from Minsk to Marina in Kharkov. The letter is in English while the envelope, which was addressed to Marina in Russian script, was written by someone else.
- After Oswald returned to the US his friend, Pavel Golovachev, wrote several letters to Oswald, always in English. Marina’s Russian friends wrote to her in Russian.
- Oswald’s circle of friends was small and limited to English-speaking Russian Nationals, none of whom said Oswald spoke Russian.
- The KGB recorded numerous conversations within Oswald’s apartment from 1960 thru 1962. If any of the conversations had been in Russian the KGB would have noted the extent of his language ability in their reports and immediately suspected him of being a spy. *But neither KGB reports nor interviews with former KGB agents reveal that Oswald spoke Russian.*
- In 1995 Norman Mailer sought out and questioned people who knew Oswald in Minsk, and with the publication of his book it finally became widely known that **Harvey** Oswald spoke little or no Russian during the time he lived in

Minsk. Mailer also published transcripts of Oswald and Marina's conversations, *allegedly* recorded in Oswald's apartment and transcribed by the KGB. Unfortunately, no one outside of the Soviet Union has listened to the tapes *and the authenticity of the transcripts is unknown.*

- Ana Ziger told the author in 1998 that she never heard Oswald speak Russian during the time she knew him in Minsk.

NOTE: Oswald had to be suspicious of everyone around him, including Marina and the Zigers, and would never have dared to speak Russian. In fact, nobody ever said that he did, except Marina.

Marina's ability to speak English

Marina's official documents show that she attended vocational school until June 1959, *but there is no indication she attended any English classes.* Yet one month later this 18-year-old Russian girl met the 2nd American "defector," Robert Webster, in Moscow and spoke with him *in English.* She also met other Americans who gave her cigarettes. Marina met Webster again in Leningrad a year later (fall of 1960) and within a few months met the 3rd American "defector," Lee **Harvey** Oswald, in Minsk. It is clear that Marina associated with Americans, spoke English with Webster, *and almost certainly spoke English with Oswald.*

While in Russia **Harvey** Oswald took numerous photographs of scenes in and around Minsk. On the reverse side of each photograph Marina wrote, in Russian *and English*, the identity or location of each photo.⁸⁶ Following the assassination these photographs were confiscated by the Dallas Police and *are now in the National Archives.*⁶¹⁻¹²

Marina's ability to read, write, and speak English fluently before she left Russia is indisputable. After emigrating to the United States she hid her English-speaking ability in order to protect her "cover" as a probable KGB operative. *Harvey Oswald did the same thing in Russia by hiding his ability to speak Russian.*

In the United States Marina befriended George A. Bouhe who said, "We in the Russian colony (in Dallas) had conversations. We were repeatedly amazed at the ease with which Marina left the USSR which we, who know the setup on the other side, think is almost incredible. American, British, and other diplomats married Russian girls and it took them years to get their wives out."⁸⁷

NOTE: Had these people known that Marina spoke and wrote English while still in Russia, and had met both the second (Webster) and third (Oswald) US "defectors," they would have immediately realized she was a spy.

Petr Deryabin was a state security officer who defected from Russia in 1954. He said, "Soviet woman associating with foreign men will be recruited by State Security when the association is first beginning, after it has developed, or plans for marriage have been made." One such Soviet woman, Nora Korzhenko, married a British diplomat and was allowed to leave the country only after agreeing to carry out spy work for the Soviets. Nora said, "Most of the woman who have married foreigners must have agreed at one time or another to carry out some sort of spy work for the Soviets. Otherwise, they would not have been given permission to marry foreigners, for even the marriage certificate has to be issued by the secret police."⁸⁸

While in the US, Marina practiced her English handwriting in a stenographic notebook, confiscated by the Dallas Police on November 22, 1963 and identified by the Warren Commission as CE 110. Another example of her handwriting can be found in a

“Coilcraft” notebook, also confiscated by the Dallas Police, which contains page after page of Marina’s near perfect English handwriting.⁸⁹

A few days after the assassination Marina was introduced to James Martin, who became her business manager and was one of the first people to learn that she spoke fluent English. Martin told the Warren Commission that Marina was able to speak English quite well, *but his testimony was stricken from the record by Chief Justice Earl Warren*. Warren probably understood that if anyone learned of Marina’s ability to speak English, they would immediately suspect her of being a KGB spy.

In early December 1963 Robert Oswald learned of Marina’s ability to speak English fluently—*but he didn’t tell anyone*. Robert furnished a 14-page handwritten statement to SA Bardwell Odum in which he described a meeting with Marina:

“Sunday, December 8, 1963 I went to Jim Martin’s home. At this time I met John M. Thorne, an attorney. I thought he was representing Jim Martin at that time. Either Martin or Thorne produced a typed contract which purported to be a standard business agent’s contract between Marina Oswald and Jim Martin as her business agent, giving Martin 15% of all monies made by Marina from books, movies, articles, television appearances or stories, radio broadcasts, personal appearances, etc. This did not include gifts to Marina and I recall Thorne striking out the word “gifts” where it appeared once. This was for a period of ten years. It was unsigned.

Marina Oswald and I went to a bedroom away from the others and I told her generally what the contract was about. She told me, I believe, at this time, that they had previously mentioned that Martin’s percentage would be 10% and wanted to know why the percentage was now 15%.”

Here we see that two weeks after the assassination Marina was discussing a legal contract written in English with Robert Oswald, *without an interpreter*. But when interviewed by the Dallas Police, Secret Service and FBI she steadfastly and emphatically denied that she spoke English. *Marina had no choice. How could she explain her ability to read and write English while living in Russia? She would have immediately been suspected of being a spy.*

When Marina testified before the Warren Commission in early 1964, she spoke no English and was provided with a Russian interpreter. She told the Commission that when she met Oswald she conversed with him in Russian, *and her answer remained unchallenged for nearly 40 years.*

NOTE: *If Marina told the Warren Commission that she and Oswald conversed in English, then the Commission would have asked her where and how she learned the English language.*

Fourteen years later, in 1978, Marina’s former business manager James Martin was asked by the HSCA, “What was your impression of her ability to relate what had happened between her and Lee Harvey Oswald in English?” Martin said, “She was a person that could understand English quite well, and she could always make herself understood to us, but when she didn’t want to answer a question, or didn’t want to understand, she didn’t.....She liked the Secret Service Agents, and she didn’t like the FBI, and in some of the sessions that she had with the FBI, the questioning, she would laugh when they left and said that—say that she didn’t let them know what they wanted to know.”^{90 61-13}

Summary of Marina

If US intelligence agencies and the Dallas Russian community had known that Marina spoke English while living in Russia, and had they known that she met the second (Robert Webster) and third (Oswald) US “defectors”, then they would immediately have recognized her as a spy. Marina was most likely recruited into KGB’s infamous “Honey Trap” as a “swallow,” a beautiful young girl whose mission was to meet, seduce and marry an English-speaking foreigner. She was to accompany her new husband to his home country, divorce him, and then be in a position to serve the Russian motherland as directed. But whatever Marina’s assignment or duties were, they ended on November 22, 1963. *The Soviet Union wanted nothing to do with the widow of the accused assassin of President Kennedy.*

Jim Wright writes a letter to the Albert Schweitzer College

After repeated requests from “Marguerite Oswald” US Representative Jim Wright (Texas) finally wrote a letter to the Albert Schweitzer College on her behalf. His letter of March 6th requested ASC President Hans Casparis to provide him with information as to when Lee Oswald applied for admission to the college, when Oswald paid his deposit, and the date the College last heard from Oswald.

The reason for “Marguerite Oswald’s” continued efforts to locate Oswald through the ASC are a mystery. She knew that her “son” was not attending ASC, and she also knew that her “son” had been in Russia for the past year and a half. Through correspondence with George H. Haselton, Chief of the Protection and Representation Division, Department of State, she also knew that her “son” was preparing to leave the Soviet Union and return to the United States, *yet she asked Jim Wright to obtain information on his attendance at ASC.*

March/April, 1961 - “Marguerite Oswald” and FBI investigations

On March 27, “Marguerite” wrote a letter to Mr. Haselton at the State Department concerning her “son.” She advised, “Just received your letter and most welcome news. There are a few questions I would like answered. Will Lee have to have money to come home on?.....”⁹¹ She listed her phone number as WA-46439, a number that was listed to Joyce Jones who occupied one of the three apartments in the small apartment building at 1612 Hurley. The 1961 and 1962 Fort Worth City Directory lists residents at 1612 Hurley as Jerald M. Plummer and Darrell C. Quarles (Mary Ann). According to the landlord, Mr. E. D. Wheeler, Quarles and Plummer occupied the lower apartments while “Mrs. Oswald” resided in the upstairs apartment.

When interviewed by the FBI on April 10, “Marguerite” gave her address as 1612 Hurley in Fort Worth. Her neighbor, Darrell Quarles, remembered that “Mrs. Oswald” was visited from time to time by a dark complexioned white male in his early 40’s who was neatly dressed and wore a hat and sunglasses. Quarles said that “Mrs. Oswald,” who was then 53 years old, told him this man was her boyfriend.

NOTE: When “Marguerite” lived at 1612 Hurley she worked for 9 days at Ables Cleaners, 1621 8th Avenue (May 15 thru May 24).⁹² During the first five months of 1961 this was her only known source of income.

On April 8 the Secretary of ASC, Erika Wiebel, wrote a certified letter to Representative Jim Wright and *enclosed their complete file on Lee Oswald.* Wright then wrote

to “Marguerite Oswald,” enclosed the documents which he received from the College, and asked her to return the documents *after they had served her purpose*. “Marguerite” now had a complete set of correspondence between Lee H. Oswald and the Albert Schweitzer College.

NOTE: “Marguerite Oswald” kept pestering US officials to help her locate “her son” at ASC, but her real interest seems to have been the ASC file. Her pestering stopped only after she received the file from ASC, which may have included an application to ASC from Moscow. The ASC file disappeared while in “Marguerite’s” custody.

It may or may not be a coincidence, and it may or may not be important, but it interesting to note that of the twenty student applications received by the Albert Schweitzer College for the 1961-62 school year, *three were from students who had attended Antioch College in Yellow Springs, Ohio*. This was the school that Ruth Paine attended in the 1950’s and that Lee **Harvey** Oswald allegedly attended for a short period of time in the fall of 1957, prior to working at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in New Orleans.

March/April (circa) - Lee Oswald in Florida

Marita Lorenz met **Lee** Oswald for the second time at a safehouse in Miami prior to the Bay of Pigs. When interviewed by Mr. Fithian of the HSCA, she gave the following testimony:

Mr. Fithian. This was prior to the Bay of Pigs.

Mrs. Lorenz. Yes.

Mr. Fithian. It was?

Mrs. Lorenz. April 1961 was the Bay of Pigs.

Mr. Fithian. And you are sure you saw him before April 1961?

Mrs. Lorenz. Yes, because Alex (Rorke) took the pictures.

Mr. Fithian. And the whole purpose of the training was to somehow participate or help in the Bay of Pigs?

Mrs. Lorenz. yes.

Mr. Fithian. So it would have to have been before that?

Mrs. Lorenz. Yes.

March/April - the CIA continues with their plans to invade Cuba

At a White House meeting on March 11, 1961 DDP Richard Bissell presented a new, not so “covert” invasion plan, to President Kennedy. The CIA’s proposed operation against Cuba, initially called the “Trinidad Plan,” called for “An amphibious/airborne assault.....to seize a beachhead.....with a landing of the provisional government.....repulse attacks by Castro militia.....followed by defections from (Castro’s) armed forces and widespread rebellion.” The President rejected the Trinidad Plan as too spectacular and too much like a World War II invasion. He preferred a quiet landing, preferably at night, with no basis for an American military intervention....a plan that was less spectacular in execution, but more believable as a Cuban operation.⁹³

On March 16 the CIA generated an information report that cited “Diminishing popular support of the Castro government.” The report estimated that fewer than 20% of the people support Castro and said, “Many Cubans think that it is possible that Castro will soon fall.” The report concluded by stating, “Approximately 75-80 percent of the militia units will defect when it becomes evident that the real fight against Castro has

begun.”⁹⁴ On March 29, DDP Bissell reassured President Kennedy that Cuban citizens and members of the military would join the invasion with an uprising.⁹⁵ *In reality, nothing was further from the truth. Castro enjoyed tremendous support and admiration from an overwhelming majority of the Cuban people.*

Doubts about the success of the proposed invasion of Cuba

On March 30 Senator J. William Fullbright, chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, handed President Kennedy a memorandum on the planned invasion. The memo described the operation as, “Ill-considered and that it will be impossible to conceal the US hand. If it came to intervention, we would have undone the work of thirty years in trying to live down earlier interventions.”⁹⁶

The following day the Under-Secretary of State, Chester Bowles, handed a memorandum to Secretary of State Dean Rusk. Bowles considered the proposed plan “Profoundly disturbing and a grave mistake.” He said, “As the venture is now planned, the chances of success are not greater than one out of three.”⁹⁷

A secret Joint Chiefs of Staff analysis of the proposed invasion read, “In view of the rapid buildup of the Castro Government’s military and militia capability, and the lack of predictable future mass discontent, the possible success of the Para-Military Plan appears very doubtful.”⁹⁸

On April 7, only 10 days before the invasion, the New York Times ran a story entitled, “Anti-Castro Units Trained to Fight at Florida Bases.” The article estimated the Cuban Brigade’s strength at 5000-6000 men and claimed that invasion plans were in their final stages.⁹⁹

Jacob Esterline (Chief, Cuban Task Force) and Jack Hawkins (Chief Paramilitary, Cuban Task Force) were the CIA officers most directly in charge of the invasion force.⁶¹⁻⁶⁷ On the evening of April 8 they went to Bissell’s house and urged him to call off the invasion, but Bissell refused their request. In a desperate attempt keep the men focused on the invasion Bissell promised to persuade President Kennedy to increase the air support.¹⁰⁰ *But unknown to Esterline and Hawkins, Bissell had already agreed with President Kennedy to reduce the air support.*

The two men were also unaware that CIA officials had successfully convinced the State Department and the Department of Defense that diversionary air strikes should occur *two days before* the invasion (these became known as the “D minus 2” air strikes), in order to support a landing by 160 men in eastern Cuba. The air strikes were also suppose to show the general public that the strikes had been conducted by Cuban pilots who defected from Castro’s air force, thus following the CIA’s plan which predicted that the Cuban people would rise up against Castro.¹⁰¹ Esterline and Hawkins, satisfied with Bissell’s promise to persuade President Kennedy to increase the air support, remained committed to the invasion.¹⁰²

NOTE: General Lemnitzer objected to the CIA’s plan and said that he preferred not to have the “D minus 2” air strikes. General White thought the “D minus 2” air strikes would eliminate any chance of a “surprise invasion,” and should occur on the day of the invasion.

On April 9, only eight days before the Bay of Pigs, Fidel Castro appeared on Havana television and said, “The extremely vigilant and highly-prepared Cuban people would repel any invasion attempt by the counter-revolutionaries now massing in Florida and Guatemala who are sponsored and financed by the United States.”¹⁰³

Poison pills

As final preparations were made for the invasion poison pills were given to Manuel Antonio de Varona, the former president of the Cuban Senate under Carlos Prio and a prominent member of the Revolutionary Democratic Front, an organization put together by CIA agent E. Howard Hunt. De Varona was to be paid \$150,000 if he succeeded in his efforts to pass the poison pills to Cuban official Juan Orta, Castro's personal secretary. Orta was later exposed and jailed by Castro.

The Santa Ana

On or about April 10 the crates of munitions from Schlumberger that were stored at Dave Ferrie's apartment and Guy Banister's office were transferred to a vessel named the "Santa Ana." A week before the Bay of Pigs invasion the "Santa Ana" departed Algiers naval base (near New Orleans) with 168 Cuban exile troops. The troops, who were trained at the Lake Pontchartrain camps, were destined for Baracoa, Cuba, a town located near the US Naval base at Guantanamo. They were led by a CIA advisor named Curly Sanchez and were dressed in the uniforms of Castro's army.

Plans for the Invasion proceed

U-2 spy planes, flying out of Texas, conducted 15 missions over Cuba as final preparation were made for the CIA's invasion.¹⁰⁴ On April 11 New Orleans CRC delegate Sergio Arcacha Smith was again interviewed by the Times-Picayune in New Orleans. On this occasion he said, "Preparations are almost complete for an anti-Castro Cuban invasion.....The invasion could begin this afternoon, tomorrow, anytime. We are just waiting for the signal." Arcacha's close ties to the CIA and Guy Banister may have given him access to inside information. An article published in the New Orleans States-Item reported that Banister was a key man in supplying arms for the Bay of Pigs invasion, an operation planned by E. Howard Hunt and conducted entirely by the CIA.¹⁰⁵

NOTE: Following the Bay of Pigs reporters asked Arcacha for a comment. He told the press that he knew the exact code message for the launch of the invasion, which he said came through his short wave radio transmitter.

Even though Castro, most Latin American countries, and members of the press were aware of an impending invasion, President Kennedy continued to state publicly that US troops would not be involved. At a press conference held at the State Department on April 12 the President said, "There will not be, under any circumstances, any intervention in Cuba by the United States armed forces," and he was firm.

Anticipating an invasion, Castro began preparing for Cuba's defense and placed large numbers of troops close to the most probable landing sites. All airplanes that were out of service were placed together in groups of three to provide targets for US planes, while airplanes in service were dispersed to remote fields, camouflaged, and surrounded with anti-aircraft batteries.

On April 13, 4 days before the invasion, Jake Esterline sent an emergency cable to Puerto Cabezas, Nicaragua and requested information on any change in the evaluation of the Cuban invasion force. Colonel Jack Hawkins answered the cable and reported that he was confident in the ability of the exiles to accomplish their mission. Both men believed, and had previously received assurances from Richard Bissell, that the exile invasion force would have air support. Bissell then made sure that Hawkins' cable was

transmitted to President Kennedy, who read it the following day. It was Esterline's cable that helped convince the President to allow the planned invasion to proceed. ¹⁰⁶

All hopes were now on the invasion. Guy Banister, from whose office money, munitions, and personnel for the operation flowed, was expecting to be rewarded with a high office after the successful overthrow of Castro, as were many others. ¹⁰⁷

April 15 - CIA Air Raids precede the invasion

At dawn on April 15 eight B-26 planes of the Cuban Expeditionary Force left Nicaragua and carried out air strikes at two sites (Santiago and San Antonio de Los Banos) and tried to destroy Castro's small air force. Initial reports by the pilots indicated the raids were successful.

At 7:00 am a B-26 with Cuban markings landed at Miami's International Airport. The Cuban pilot claimed that he and three of his comrades had stolen the airplane and defected from Castro's air force. They also claimed to have carried out an attack against Castro's airfields and, after being hit by anti-aircraft fire, flew to the US. *But alert news reporters noticed that the machine guns on the airplane had not been fired and that the nose of the plane was made of metal, while Castro's B-26 planes had plastic noses.* ¹⁰⁸ The covert operation by the *alleged* "Cuban exiles" was exposed by alert news reporters on the first day.

NOTE: General Maxwell Taylor said, "These strikes (called the D-2 strikes) were for the purpose of giving the impression of being the action of Cuban pilots defecting from the Cuban Air Force and thus support the fiction that the D-Day landing two days later would be receiving air support from Cuban nationals."

Fidel Castro soon announced that US made B-26 planes had attacked Cuban airfields, while the Cuban delegation at the United Nations received instructions to accuse the United States of the aggression. Dr. Raul Roa, Cuba's Foreign Minister, spoke before the United Nations General Assembly and accused the US of responsibility for the bombing.

The US representative to the United Nations, Adlai Stevenson, responded and said there had been no intervention by US armed forces and that the US would do everything in its power to assure that no American participates in any action against Cuba. Stevenson finished by saying, "The fundamental question is not between the US and Cuba, but among the Cubans themselves." ¹⁰⁹

April 16 - President Kennedy approves D-day air raids over Cuba

On April 16 the CIA's radio station at Swan Island broadcast a "coded message" that was composed by David Atlee Phillips and E. Howard Hunt. The message was intended to be heard by the Cuban people and cause them to believe that outside forces were communicating with Cuban resistance fighters. Throughout the day David Phillips broadcast "news reports" about the invasion from the CIA radio station on Swan Island: "The invaders are advancing steadily on every front; Castro's forces are surrendering in droves," etc. The station called upon the citizens of Havana to sabotage the electrical system by "turning on all the lights in houses and connecting all electrical appliances at 7:45 am." ¹¹⁰ *The broadcasts had little effect on the Cuban people.*

At noon (Sunday, April 16, 1961) President Kennedy gave final and formal approval for air strikes over the Cuban mainland, which were to occur the following morning. The D-day air strikes were absolutely essential to the success of the invasion. If Castro's T-33 jets were not taken out, they could easily shoot down the slow moving B-

26 bombers as well as the troop and supply ships near the shore.

- General Shoup said, “You must achieve air superiority or you are not going to be able to get ashore.”
- General White said, “The number one thing that I felt was vital was surprise air attacks (D-day) on the several airfields.”
- General Lemnitzer said, “It was the D-day strike which was the important one.”
- National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy told the President, “It is clearly understood that the air battle be won.”

At 9:30 pm Bundy telephoned Deputy CIA Director Cabell and told him the D-day air strikes, which were to occur at dawn, should not be launched until they could be conducted from an airstrip within the beachhead. *It was this phone call that cancelled the air strikes.* Bundy then told Cabell that if he had any questions, he should speak with Secretary of State Dean Rusk.

Cabell, accompanied by DDP Richard Bissell, met with Rusk at his office at 10:15 pm in an attempt to convince him that the D-day air strikes were essential to the operation. After listening to their pleas Rusk offered to telephone the President so that they could present their views to him, but the CIA officials declined. The order canceling the air strikes was then dispatched to Nicaragua, where the pilots were in the cockpits ready to take-off. To this day it remains unknown whether or not President Kennedy knew about the decision to cancel the air strikes. It is clear, however, that *it was National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy who ordered the CIA to cancel the air strikes.*

NOTE: The order to cancel the air strikes was given shortly before the planes were scheduled to depart from Nicaragua for the flight to Cuba, and the invasion ships were anchored 5000 yards from Cuban beaches. The timing of the order strongly suggests that even if the President were notified, and allowed the air strikes to proceed, the delay may have prevented the airplanes from reaching Cuba prior to the start of the invasion. This would allow Castro's T-33 jets to attack the invaders and their supply ships. The result would be certain defeat for the CIA-backed invaders, and would force President Kennedy to either send in the US military or face imminent disaster. In the author's opinion the air strikes were intentionally cancelled by the CIA in order to force the President into committing the US military, which was the only chance the Agency had of defeating Castro's forces.

When Bundy was asked by the Taylor Committee about the cancellation of the air strikes at 9:30 pm on April 16 he avoided answering the question and said, “This is a matter which arises from a conversation with the President and the Secretary of State, and I do not believe I am the right man to comment on it.”

While Deputy CIA Director Charles Cabell and DDP Richard Bissell were in Washington making final preparations for the poorly planned invasion, CIA Director Allen Dulles was in Puerto Rico giving a speech. One cannot help but think that Dulles intentionally removed himself from the center of action in order to “plausibly deny” his responsibility should the invasion fail.

The Santa Ana

The Santa Ana, which left Algiers, Louisiana a week before, was sitting off the coast of Baracoa, Cuba. The 168 Cuban-exile troops on board *were disguised in Cuban army*

uniforms, and were ready to land and begin attacking the US Naval Station at Guantanamo. The CIA hoped the attack by the disguised “Castro forces” would cause President Kennedy to launch a full-scale military invasion, and a shipload of Marines was nearby.

NOTE: A US citizen who participates or plans in an attack against the US military (in this case CIA personnel) is guilty of treason.

A scouting party was sent ashore and discovered there were many jeeps on the roadways, indicating that Cuban soldiers had rushed to the area after reports of ship sightings. Nino Diaz, the leader of one of the exile groups, radioed his CIA contacts and told them it would be suicidal to attempt a landing. His advice was ignored and he was ordered to proceed with the landing. After Diaz refused, he was instructed to head to the Bay of Pigs and await further instructions. The CIA had lost the first round in their effort to have President Kennedy order a full-scale invasion of Cuba. Their attention now turned to a swampy area known as the Bay of Pigs, where the freighter “Houston” and the LCI “Barbara J” were sitting off-shore.

NOTE: According to Joseph McBride of The Nation, “A source with close connections to the intelligence community confirmed that George H.W. Bush began working for the CIA in 1960 or 1961, using his Zapata oil business as a cover for clandestine activities.” Zapata operated drilling platforms in the waters near Cuba that were used by the CIA as listening and staging points for raids against Cuba.

L. Fletcher Prouty was in charge of a project to deliver US Navy ships to CIA agents in Guatemala for “Operation Zapata.” Prouty said the ships were delivered to a CIA agent named George Bush.¹¹¹

“Zapata” was the name of Bush’s drilling company, Zapata Offshore, and was also the code name for the Bay of Pigs invasion. One of the support ships used in the invasion was the “Barbara” (the name of Bush’s wife) while one of the freighters was named the “Houston” (the name of the city where Bush lived). The appearance of the names Zapata, Barbara, and Houston cannot help but arouse suspicion as to the degree of George Bush’s involvement in the Bay of Pigs.

On November 23, 1963, the day after President Kennedy’s assassination, FBI agent W.T. Forsyth briefed “Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency” on the reaction of Cuban exiles in Miami to the assassination. On November 29 Hoover sent a copy of the memo to the Director of the Bureau of Intelligence and Research at the State Department.

61-14

April 17 - Bay of Pigs

Many people forget that the invasion of Cuba did not originate with President Kennedy—*it was a CIA operation inherited from the Eisenhower Administration*. What originally began as a “covert operation” quickly escalated and became public through front-page news reports weeks before the invasion. Millions of dollars were spent building bases and camps, training the Cuban exiles, securing equipment, logistics, etc. After Kennedy was elected President the CIA soon found itself in a “catch 22” situation. In order to proceed with the invasion, and comply with the new President’s orders, the operation had to maintain its covert status, which meant no US military intervention.

Cancelling the operation would cause serious damage to the CIA's prestige, destroy relations with many of the Cuban exiles, and jeopardize the careers of top CIA officials. *Top CIA officials chose to go ahead with the operation, while knowing full well their only chance for success was to force the President into using the military.* With the CIA's assurance of success President Kennedy allowed the operation to proceed, *much to his dismay.*

On April 17 George DeMohrenschildt was in Guatemala City, Guatemala along with hundreds of Cuban exiles in preparation for "Operation Zapata." The official sponsor of the invasion was the Cuban Revolutionary Council, but in reality it was totally controlled by the CIA.

NOTE: James Walton Moore, head of the CIA's Domestic Contact Division in Dallas, stated in a memo of April 13, 1977 that he attended a showing of DeMohrenschildt's films of their Latin American walking trip in the fall of 1961.¹¹²

The original CIA plan, developed during the Eisenhower administration, called for the exiles to establish a beachhead, form a provisional government, and then request military assistance from the US. This plan may have worked, *but after Kennedy was elected President he rejected the plan and repeatedly said he would not allow the US military to become involved.*

The CIA then convinced the Cuban-exiles, the Kennedy Administration, the Marines, the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the Navy that once the invasion began, the Cuban people would revolt against Castro.

- Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara said, "It was understood that there was *a substantial possibility of uprisings.*"
- Secretary of State Dean Rusk said, "There was a very considerable likelihood of popular uprisings.....It was believed that *the uprising was utterly essential to success* in terms of ousting Castro."
- Marine Commandant General Shoup said, "The intelligence indicated that there were quite a number of people that were ready to join in the fight against Castro.....My understanding was that *the possibilities of uprisings were increasing*, that people were just waiting for these arms and equipment, and as soon as they heard where the invasion was that they would be coming after them.....I don't think there is any doubt that 1500 people cannot hold out against many, many thousands.....I don't think any military man would ever think that this force could overthrow Castro without support. They could never expect anything but annihilation."
- General Lemnitzer, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, said, "We went on CIA's analysis and it was reported that there was *a good prospect (of uprisings)*. I remember Dick Bissell, evaluating this for the President, indicated that there was sabotage, bombings and there were also various groups that were asking or begging for arms and so forth."

The Agency told the Administration that if an uprising by the Cuban people failed to materialize, the invaders would "go guerrilla" and move from the swamps at the Bay of Pigs into the Escambray Mountains. *But they never explained how the small band of invaders was supposed to get to the mountains, which were 60 kilometers from the landing site, without any vehicles. In addition the invaders were not told to "go guerilla" if the initial invasion failed, and received neither supplies nor training for such an extended operation.*

The CIA finally convinced McNamara, Rusk, and the Joint Chiefs of Staff that uprisings were both likely and essential to the success of the invasion. But the Agency

must have known the charismatic Castro was idolized by many Cubans, enjoyed overwhelming popularity, and *there were few people on the island who would support a small band of ex-Batista invaders. In the final analysis the CIA's only hope for success was to force the President into sending in the military.*

President Kennedy had repeatedly warned CIA Director Allen Dulles that he would not allow direct US military intervention, *and the CIA would soon find out that he meant what he said.* The President correctly perceived that the political consequences would be disastrous if the US intervened militarily, and also feared a possible confrontation with the Soviet Union. He wanted the operation to appear as though only Cuban exiles were involved, with no indication of American or US military involvement.

NOTE: *As history has shown, an invasion by US troops would likely have caused the Soviets to deploy some, or all, of their Cuban based tactical nuclear missiles in defense of the island.*

Believing they would be provided with the necessary air support, Hawkins and Esterline remained confident that once the small band of Cuban exiles were ashore, President Kennedy would support their efforts with US troops-*if not, they knew the invasion was doomed to failure.* After all, how could a small band of lightly armed troops (1300 men), on foot, with no heavy armor or air power, hope to overthrow a nation of 7 million whose militia numbered 200,000, complete with 50 tanks, artillery and supplies.

Prior to the invasion, President Kennedy ordered Richard Bissell to cut back air support-*but in order to keep Esterline and Hawkins' from resigning Bissell lied to them and promised to persuade President Kennedy to increase the air power.*¹¹³ Unknown to Esterline and Hawkins, Bissell had already agreed with Kennedy to *cut the air support.*¹¹⁴

The 1300 misinformed and under-equipped exiles left their base in Nicaragua full of confidence, but when they landed in the swamp filled Bay of Pigs and ran into strong Cuban resistance, *with no air support,* the reality of their predicament became clear. There were no friendly Cuban people to support them, no popular uprisings, and soon Fidel Castro arrived with his troops, tanks, and artillery.

Cuban Air force Captain Enrique Carreras Rojas fired rockets from his Sea Fury and hit the "Houston" and the freighter "Rio Escondido," resulting in severe damage to both ships. Machine gun fire hit the LCI "Barbara J," which disabled two of its engines and rendered the ship helpless.

Despite the cancellation of the dawn air strikes against Castro's air force, the Brigade's B-26's were allowed to cover the landing beach throughout the day. But by the afternoon, after 13 combat sorties, four of the Brigade's B-26's had been lost to Castro's T-33 jets.

At the United Nations the Soviet delegate read a letter from Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev to the President of the United States which called for "An end to the aggression against the Republic of Cuba....In the event that the intervention against Cuba does not end immediately the Soviet Government reserves the right to take, jointly with other states, the necessary measures to lend assistance to the Republic of Cuba."

US representative Adlai Stevenson responded by saying there was no evidence of US involvement and said it was not true that guerrillas had been brought from the US by planes flown by Americans. Stevenson read President Kennedy's reply which said that the US was not intervening with the military in Cuba and claimed the right of the US to protect the hemisphere from external aggression in the event of an intervention of outside forces.¹¹⁵

Within hours of Stevenson's claims of non-US intervention CIA contract pilots

Peters and Seig, along with Cuban pilots, flew their warplanes toward Cuba. They dropped napalm, bombs, and fired rockets at Castro's forces (*where would Cuban exiles get rockets, napalm, and bombs?*). Following a call from Admiral Burke the Joint Chiefs of Staff ordered that unmarked naval planes be prepared for possible combat. Admiral Burke pleaded with President Kennedy and said, "Let me take two jets and shoot down the enemy aircraft." The President said no and reminded Burke and Richard Bissell that he had warned repeatedly that he would not commit US forces in combat against Cuba.

NOTE: From the available evidence it is clear that nobody, including the CIA, expected the invasion force of 1300 men to overthrow Castro. It is clear that the CIA's plan was to begin the operation and then, when the operation was in jeopardy, pressure the President into committing US troops. If the President agreed then Cuba would be invaded by the US military and Castro would be overthrown, but President Kennedy would be ridiculed by world leaders. If the President refused to send in troops then he would be blamed by US citizens for the failed operation, and would also be blamed for allowing a communism nation to exist less than 90 miles from the US mainland. The CIA had cleverly placed the new President in a no-win situation, and placed themselves in a win-win situation.

On April 18, 6 more combat sorties were flown against Castro's advancing army, while troops on the beach were running out of ammunition. That evening the Brigade commander asked that a destroyer accompany one of the supply ships to the beach in order to re-supply the troops with ammunition under the cover of darkness. The CIA (General Cabell and Richard Bissell), without consulting the President, refused the request and the troops were left stranded on the beach.

By the morning of April 19th, 9 of the Brigade's 16 B-26's had been shot down and four Americans were lost. Ships supplying the Brigade had been damaged by Cuban aircraft and were unable to discharge their cargos. Cuban forces were closing in on Blue Beach and the Bay of Pigs. By 2:00 pm, the CIA-sponsored operation was over when the exile landing force surrendered.

Aftermath

"How could I have been so stupid as to let them proceed"

-President John F. Kennedy ¹¹⁶

When the operation failed, top CIA officials knew the failure was due to their ineptitude and poor judgment. They also knew that if they accepted blame for the operation their relationship with the Cuban exiles, and any hope of ever overthrowing Castro, was finished. The CIA needed a scapegoat, someone upon which to place the blame. Three days after the failed invasion, on April 20, President Kennedy held a press conference and said:

"There's an old saying that victory has a hundred fathers and defeat is an orphan. What matters is only one fact.....I am the responsible officer of the government."

President Kennedy not only publicly accepted responsibility, but he incurred the wrath and hostility of the Pentagon and the CIA for refusing to allow US military intervention. He now viewed the Agency as incompetent, untrustworthy, and told Senator Mike Mansfield that he was going to "splinter the CIA into 1000 pieces and scatter

it to the winds.” The President was determined to curb the Agency’s power and soon asked his brother, Attorney General Robert Kennedy, to oversee their operations. But in the aftermath of the failed Bay of Pigs invasion the Attorney General became more interested in the CIA’s anti-Castro activities, as those activities were stepped up to the level of a small war.

*NOTE: Vice-President Lyndon Johnson wrote a secret memo to the Deputy Director of the CIA, Charles Cabell, and informed him that President Kennedy had ordered Robert McNamara to strip the Agency of its powers and establish an alternative intelligence service that would replace the CIA. Johnson said that President Kennedy had met with the chairman of the Senate Appropriations Committee and implied the CIA was misusing its powers and he wanted severe limitations on the Agency’s unvouchered funds.*¹¹⁷

*CIA agent Robert D. Morrow was told “LBJ is our inside man in the Kennedy administration. Every morning he walks to his office through the White House. If his friend in the Secret Service has any information, he meets him on his morning walk and supplies him with all the latest dirt to come out of the Oval Office.”*¹¹⁸ Who was Johnson’s friend?

President Kennedy publicly accepted blame, *but knew the CIA was responsible for the failed operation.* He continued to be deeply suspicious of the Agency and promised that policies and procedures toward Cuba would be changed.¹¹⁹

- Five days after the failed invasion President Kennedy ordered General Maxwell Taylor (the President’s special military representative), Admiral Arleigh Burke (Chief of Naval Operations), Allen Dulles (CIA Director), and Robert Kennedy (Attorney General) to conduct a full investigation of why the invasion had failed. *The report was submitted to the President on June 13, 1961, but was not available to the public for another 20 years.*
- President Kennedy sought to place the responsibility of future operations under the control of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. On June 28, 1961 he signed National Security Action Memorandum (NSAM) #55 entitled, “Relations of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to the President in Cold War Operations.” Section “b.” of this document states, “The Joint Chiefs of Staff have a responsibility for the defense of the nation in the Cold War similar to that which they have in conventional hostilities.” Simply put, the President did not want any more ill-conceived, covert, CIA-directed failures and he signed the memo himself. All future operations would be the responsibility of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.
- President Kennedy signed NSAM #57, a document that limited the activities of the CIA and sought to get the Agency out of clandestine operations. The NSAM limited their activities to small operations which were truly of an intelligence nature and were to be performed in such a manner that the US government would be able to disclaim responsibility.
- President Kennedy ended the careers of CIA Director Allen Dulles, Deputy Director of Plans Richard Bissell, and Deputy Director General Charles Cabell (*his brother, Earle Cabell, was Mayor of Dallas on November 22, 1963*).

Unfortunately the President he did not fire the remainder of “old boy” network from WWII (James Angleton, Richard Helms, E. Howard Hunt, etc.), who actively sought revenge against the President for firing their mentors and refusing to allow the US military to invade Cuba.

President Kennedy's efforts were intended to bring CIA operations under control and make the Agency accountable for their actions. But there were still militant cold war factions within the CIA (OSS veterans from WWII) who continued to operate independently and ignore his directives. E. Howard Hunt testified before the Senate Watergate Committee and said that he served as the first chief of covert action for the CIA's Domestic Operations Division (DOD). This super secret unit was set up after the failure of the Bay of Pigs operation and was in direct violation of the charter that governed the CIA and permitted no domestic operations.

President Kennedy was mistrustful of the Agency and became increasingly mistrustful when they proposed military escalation in Southeast Asia. The President sought advice from General Douglas MacArthur, who spent much of his career in Asia, and met with him in the latter part of April. MacArthur warned the President against committing American foot soldiers on the Asian mainland. He also told President Kennedy there were elements inside the US government who did not share his motives and who were seeking to destroy his administration. MacArthur said, "The chickens are coming home to roost, and you happen to have just moved into the chicken house." ¹²⁰

Seeds of Dissent

William Gaudet, who knew fellow CIA agents E. Howard Hunt and Bernard Barker very well said, "I know that every last one of them (the Cubans) had the very highest respect for Hunt.....I mean it was a mystic name.....just mention Hunt and they would follow through on something.....anything that Hunt would have asked them to do would have been done ¹²¹.....he (Hunt) was the prime organizer of the Bay of Pigs.....and he was the man that put this whole show together and.....I'd say that he was trusted more by the Cubans than any Gringo that I know of and.....I know that these Cubans who went up there (to the Bay of Pigs), that were solicited by Hunt, did it out of blind loyalty to Hunt.....I mean the ones that had to pay the penalty." ^{122 61-15}

Gaudet spoke about President Kennedy's assassination and observed, "I don't think this plot started over night.....to kill the President.....I think, as a matter of fact, it started within.....I would say, within weeks after the Bay of Pigs fiasco, and it just took it that long to finally get to a head." ¹²³

NOTE: If Gaudet was correct, and this author believes that he was, then the series of events which culminated in the assassination of President Kennedy began with the defeat of the CIA at the Bay of Pigs, and were orchestrated by CIA Director Allen Dulles, CIA officers Richard Helms, James Angleton, E. Howard Hunt, Bernard Barker, David Atlee Phillips, Frank Fiorini/Sturgis, and several Cuban exiles. There is no question these people had the capability to assassinate political leaders-the CIA often resorted to political assassinations. Frank Sturgis (Fiorini), by his own admission, had murdered dozens of Castro's political enemies while working undercover for the CIA.¹²⁴ E. Howard Hunt, whose specialty was black operations, had participated in coups d'état and assassinations in Guatemala and Panama. Frank Fiorini/Sturgis said, "Howard (Hunt) was in charge of a couple of other CIA operations involving disposal (assassination), and I can tell you that some of them worked."¹²⁵ Hunt gave little thought to assassinating political leaders and was reportedly the first person to suggest to CIA director Allen Dulles that Castro be assassinated.

These were the people involved in the assassination of President Kennedy. They had the motive, means, will, and opportunity. Hunt and Phillips were in Mexico City when Oswald allegedly visited the Russian and Cuban embassies and were said to be in Dal

las on November 22, 1963. Allen Dulles visited Vice-President Lyndon Johnson's house in Texas a few days before the assassination and two weeks later was named by President Johnson as a member of the Warren Commission.

The American public and the Cuban exiles were told that President Kennedy's failure to authorize air support was the reason for the defeat, capture, and imprisonment of the invaders. As members of Brigade 2506 languished in Cuban prisons, the resentment toward the President grew more intense. Members of Operation 40, who had participated in the Bay of Pigs, were incensed. Marita Lorenz said, "Orlando Bosch was totally fanatic, and (Fiorini) Sturgis just hated Kennedy. 'Fucking Kennedy' this and 'fucking Kennedy' that. Sturgis wanted Kennedy dead."

NOTE: In 1976 Orlando Bosch planned the bombing of a Cubana airliner which claimed the lives of 73 people, mostly Cuban athletes. This murderer was subsequently pardoned by his former mentor, President George H.W. Bush, a former CIA operative and CIA Director.¹²⁶

The mastermind of the failed operation, E. Howard Hunt, along with Bernard Barker, David Atlee Phillips, and their renegade Cuban exiles felt betrayed and hated the President. Hunt later wrote in his autobiography:

"No event since the communization of China in 1949 has had such a profound effect on the United States and its allies as the defeat of the US-trained Cuban brigade at the Bay of Pigs in 1961.....Instead of standing firm, our government pryamided crucially wrong decisions and allowed Brigade 2506 to be destroyed. The Kennedy administration yielded Castro all the excuse he needed to gain a tighter grip on the island...."¹²⁷

But what Hunt, CIA officials, and the exiles refused to admit, and the CIA-influenced press refused to tell the public, was that the small band of invaders faced overwhelming odds even with US air support and had little chance of success. The CIA's militant attitude towards Cuba remained steadfast throughout the remainder of the 20th century and was championed by George H.W. Bush when he became CIA Director in 1975, became Vice-President under Ronald Reagan (1980-1988), and became President (1988-1992).

NOTE: Hunt, Phillips, and Barker had participated in successful "coups d'état" in the 1950's and were no doubt stunned by the failed operation. These career CIA officers continued to work together throughout the 1960's and were involved in the break-in of Daniel Ellsberg's Psychiatrist's office in 1971 and in the Watergate affair in 1972 along with Frank Fiorini/Sturgis. The former head of the JM/WAVE station in Miami, Ted Shackley, helped George H.W. Bush in his 1979-80 Presidential campaign as a "speechwriter." Other CIA operatives from JM/WAVE, including Felix Rodriguez and Eugenio Martinez (of Watergate fame), later flew missions for the CIA in the Congo, played key roles in Nicaragua, were involved in operations in the Persian Gulf, and were supervised by Vice-President George H. W. Bush and Ted Shackley in the Iran-Contra affair. In the 1980's they directed the contra supply effort in Central America while working under the direct supervision of Vice-President George H.W. Bush and Vice-Presidential Security Advisor Donald Gregg (who worked with Rodriguez in Vietnam and was CIA chief of station in Seoul, South Korea).¹²⁸

To a large degree, the covert operations conducted by these CIA operatives in the last half of the 20th century influenced US policy to a far greater degree than the policies of our elected officials. The involvement of George H.W. Bush in these operations and his appointment as CIA Director in 1975 places him at the center of covert CIA operations. These operations have resulted in some of the greatest political scandals in US history, have caused enormous resentment toward the United States, and they began with the assassination of President Kennedy.

In the summer of 1961 David Ferrie gave a speech before the New Orleans chapter of the Military Order of World Wars. His topic was the Kennedy administration and the recent Bay of Pigs fiasco. Ferrie became so critical of President Kennedy that he was asked to stop speaking.¹²⁹ Ferrie later confided to a group of friends that JFK "ought to be shot."¹³⁰ Ferrie's hatred of President Kennedy was also shared by his close friend Guy Banister who told an associate, "someone should do away with Kennedy."¹³¹

Both Ferrie and Banister undoubtedly knew the Bay of Pigs defeat was the result of poor planning and wishful thinking on the part of high-level CIA officers. But the CIA began a disinformation campaign that helped convince the public that it was President Kennedy who was to blame for the failed invasion. Even today many uninformed people still believe that the invasion failed because of the President's refusal to provide air support.

Reports of hostility toward President Kennedy among the Cuban exile groups reached Cuban State Security officials in Havana. General Fabian Escalante Font said the exiles were convinced that President Kennedy was responsible for the failure at the Bay of Pigs and that he was a communist. *Two years later, in the summer of 1963, the Cubans infiltrated a special group within the CIA. According to General Escalante a CIA official visited a safehouse and remarked, "The Cubans (exiles) must eliminate the pinko in the White House."*¹³²

A CIA Plot to Wreck the Cuban Economy

Unknown to the Kennedy administration, the CIA had manufactured enormous amounts of bogus Cuban currency which they planned to introduce into the Cuban economy. The excess currency would greatly inflate the cost of goods and services and hopefully lead to the collapse of the Cuban economy and cause disenchantment with the Castro regime. In April, after President Kennedy learned of the CIA's plan, he wrote a memorandum to Attorney General Robert Kennedy which read:

"If possible, try to apprehend all Cuban and American personnel currently engaged in manufacturing bogus Cuban Currency. As you know, in its efforts to overthrow the Castro regime, the CIA has disregarded our direct orders and placed us in a politically embarrassing position. The names of all the parties involved in the conspiracy should be in the Agency's file. Also, you might consider leaking to the Cuban authorities that a massive counterfeiting scheme may be launched against them which could jeopardize the Cuban economy."¹³³

Apparently, no information about the counterfeiting scheme was leaked to the Cuban authorities and by August the Cuban economy was so destabilized by the operation, that it forced Castro to issue new currency.

The Cuban Revolutionary Council

Shortly after the CIA's defeat at the Bay of Pigs Cuban exile leader Manuel Artime was selected as head of the exile brigade and became the point man for continued raids against Cuba. Artime was directly tied to the CIA's "Executive Action" assassination attempts against Castro and was very close to career CIA officer E. Howard Hunt.

Artime helped set up one of the CIA-backed training camps on Lake Pontchartrain, north of New Orleans, while CRC delegate Sergio Arcacha Smith shared an office with Guy Banister in the Balter Building (403 Camp Street). Luis Rabel, Arnesto Rodriguez, Sr., Arnesto Rodriguez, Jr., Sergio Arcacha Smith, Carlos Grimander, Joiquin Villodas, and Manuel Gil were all CRC members and authorized to sign checks.¹³⁴

NOTE: Sergio Arcacha Smith admitted in a polygraph examination given by DA Jim Garrison's office, that he knew Clay Shaw and solicited money from him for the CRC.

In 1963 Manuel Gil was employed as Production Manager for Edward Scannell Butler's Information Council of the Americas (INCA), at 620 Gravier Street.¹³⁵ INCA was closely connected to and funded by the CIA.

Many of the raids sponsored by the CRC originated from the Florida keys and were funded through dummy corporations and individuals fronting for the CIA. The FBI interviewed several people who remembered that Lee Oswald participated in some of these activities.

Spring - Lee Oswald in Key West, Florida

Sheriff Thompson, of Monroe County (Key West), Florida, recalled that "Lee Harvey Oswald" fueled up his boat in Key West shortly after the Bay of Pigs. Oswald didn't have the funds to pay for the fuel and telephoned someone in Dallas, Texas. Within two hours a man named "Ruben" arrived and paid for the fuel.¹³⁶

William Huffman was the attendant on duty when Lee Oswald, accompanied by 4 or 5 Cubans, docked at the Sands Marine Fueling Station at Stock Island, Key West, Florida in a 43-foot Chris Craft diesel boat. Huffman recalled that Oswald did not have enough money to pay for the fuel and soon a man named "Ruben" came to the dock. Huffman said that although Ruben paid cash for the fuel, he (Huffman) asked Oswald to sign the fuel delivery ticket. Huffman explained to the FBI, "I told him I wanted his autograph in case he should become famous at some later date."¹³⁷ Huffman was a former FBI informant whose identification code was "MM 892-C." He reported Oswald's visit to the supervisor of the FBI's Miami office, Homer A. Newman, on November 25, 1963.¹³⁸

NOTE: William Huffman, like Valentine Ashworth, Mrs. Davis, Martinez Malo, Oscar Deslatte, James Spencer, and many others, was ignored by the FBI because his testimony placed (Lee) Oswald in Florida with "Ruben" (a clear reference to Jack Ruby), when (Harvey) Oswald was in the Soviet Union.

The identity of "Ruben," who arrived from Key West and paid cash for the fuel, is uncertain. But Jack Rubenstein (Ruby), from Dallas, was actively running guns from Florida to Cuba during this period.

On April 27, perhaps in response to the recent sightings of Oswald in the US and Cuba, the SAC New Orleans sent a memo to FBI Director Hoover informing him that the local FBI office had reviewed files of the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), 8th Naval District, for "Lee Harvey Oswald."

May 7 (circa) - Lee Oswald in Havana, Cuba

A few days after **Harvey** Oswald and Marina were married in Minsk, Dr. Enrique Lorenzo Luaces met **Lee** Oswald in Havana, Cuba. Dr. Luaces was formerly a professor of engineering at the University of Santiago in Santiago, Cuba. He was well acquainted with Robert "Bob" Bruce Tabor, a founding member of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, a correspondent for the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS), *and probably a CIA asset.*

Robert Tabor knew and associated with various news correspondents in Cuba in 1961 including New York Times correspondent Ruby Hart Phillips who worked in Cuba for 25 years. Phillips often shared her Miami apartment with CIA operatives Frank Fiorini/Sturgis, Alex Rorke, and William Johnson.¹³⁹ Tabor arrived in Cuba in January 1961 and accompanied Fidel Castro during the Bay of Pigs invasion as a news reporter and was wounded in his leg.

Approximately 3 weeks after the Bay of Pigs Robert Tabor, dressed in a khaki uniform and armed with a .38 pistol, entered Sloppy Joe's Bar in Havana on crutches. Accompanying Tabor was a young man, dressed in khaki trousers and a blue denim shirt, who was carrying a portfolio. The two men approached Dr. Luaces and Tabor introduced his friend to Dr. Luaces as Lieutenant Harvey Oswald, an arms expert. Dr. Luaces was unsure if the young man's name was "Oswalt" or "Oswald" and asked him to spell his last name. Oswald told Dr. Luaces his name ended with a "D."

Tabor asked Oswald to open his briefcase and show Dr. Luaces the contents. In the briefcase were a series of folded charts, one of which Oswald took out and unfolded. The chart Oswald showed to Dr. Luaces was a cut-away training aid for the M-1 rifle. Dr. Luaces asked Oswald why he had not yet been picked up by Cuban authorities, to which Oswald replied "because he had not yet been found." Luaces felt so uncomfortable with Tabor and Oswald and their discussions about rifles, that he left the bar. He never saw Oswald again but occasionally saw Tabor in Havana during the following months.

Dr. Luaces left Cuba in July 1961 and moved to the Republic of Panama. On December 3, 1963, following the assassination of President Kennedy, he was interviewed by Army Intelligence. Their report stated, "Dr. Luaces definitely identified the individual introduced to him by Tabor as the 'Lee Harvey Oswald' whose picture recently appeared in the local press as the accused assassin of President Kennedy."¹⁴⁰

NOTE: Tony Varona told the HSCA about discussions between himself and Carlos Bringuier concerning Oswald's visits to Mexico and Cuba. Varona said, "He (Oswald) had traveled to Mexico and from Mexico he went to Cuba and came back to Mexico." When asked if Oswald's trip to Cuba was in 1961, Varona said, "I don't know the date, but it must have been during that period."¹⁴¹

Lee Harvey Oswald traveling to Cuba at any time contradicts the Warren Report, which says that Oswald was never in Cuba and was in Russia during all of 1961. The reason that neither Dr. Luaces nor Robert Tabor were questioned by any government agency (Warren Commission, HSCA, etc.) about (Lee) Oswald's presence in Havana in 1961, is because it conflicted with (Harvey) Oswald's presence in Russia. Tabor, when ques

tioned by the FBI, denied the meeting took place and denied meeting Oswald.

May - Garland, Texas

In 1961 Raymond B. Carnay was news director for the Balaban Radio Stations in Dallas, Texas and also a pilot. In May he was contacted by a man named Charlie Waters, who wanted his help in recruiting pilots for an attack on Cuba, following the Bay of Pigs. *Waters was a former Marine guard at the US Embassy in Uruguay, where E. Howard Hunt was in charge of CIA operations.* Waters told Carnay that if he agreed to help, he promised to give KBOX the first newsbreak on any meeting with the heads of Cuban organizations. ^{61-16/17} Waters mentioned Antonio Varona, the *former Prime Minister of Cuba, a member of the CRC and a close personal friend of E. Howard Hunt and Bernard Barker.*

NOTE: *Waters told the FBI he joined the Democratic Revolutionary Front in New Orleans after meeting William Dalzell and "Eduardo Zapata" in early 1961. ⁶¹⁻¹⁶ The name "Eduardo Zapata" is of interest. "Eduardo" was a name used by E. Howard Hunt and "Zapata" was the code name for the Bay of Pigs (organized by Hunt).*

KBOX ran a story on Charlie Waters, and Carnay soon received a considerable amount of publicity. Numerous pilots contacted him and volunteered to help, but when Air Force Captain Bob Leopold called and offered his services, Carnay became suspicious. On July 9 Carnay contacted the FBI and turned over the names of the volunteer pilots.

After his meeting with FBI agents Carnay was contacted by a man he believed was Lee Harvey Oswald, and met him in the KBOX news car at hanger #1 at the Dallas-Garland Airport. Over a period of seven to nine days the two men met on three separate occasions, as Oswald expressed his pro-Castro sympathies and tried to convince Carnay that Castro was "right." Oswald attempted to obtain the names of the pilots that Carnay had given to the FBI, but was unsuccessful. Following their last meeting Carnay received several phone calls from Oswald, who was still asking for the names of the volunteer pilots. ^{142 61-18} *Carnay's meetings with Oswald in July 1961 were ignored by FBI, because his statements placed Oswald in Dallas when Oswald was supposed to be in Russia. But Charlie Water's contacts with Carnay, and Lee Oswald's subsequent contact with Carnay, suggest that both men were working with Dalzell and "Eduardo Zapata" in anti-Cuban operations.*

William Douglas Pawley

During World War II William Douglas Pawley, of Miami, Florida, helped form Clair Chanault's "Flying Tigers" and was a longtime friend of the CIA. After the war Pawley was appointed US Ambassador to Peru (1945-46), and later the US Ambassador to Brazil. In 1954 he was involved with the CIA's operation to overthrow the Arbenz government in Guatemala. By the mid-1950's Pawley had become close friends with Vice-President Richard Nixon and was one of Eisenhower's most trusted advisors on Latin American affairs. In 1964 he was Florida's delegate to the Republican National Convention.

In the early 1960's Pawley fronted for some of the CIA's anti-Castro activities in Miami and assembled a fleet of powerful, high speed boats-which he called sea-going "Flying Tigers." These boats were used by Cuban exile groups to conduct raids and intelligence gathering missions against Cuba. After the Bay of Pigs, Pawley and Paul Bethel established the Free Cuba Committee. Bethel was the leader of the group while Pawley handled the enlistment of personnel.

In 1961 Pawley contacted Claire Booth Luce, a former Congresswoman (R-Connecticut), former Ambassador to Italy, and the widow of Life Magazine publisher Henry Luce. Pawley asked Luce to finance one of the boats which were used by the Cuban exiles for raids and intelligence gathering missions. Luce agreed and provided a boat to three young Cubans (a doctor and two lawyers-one of whom was Jose Antonio Lanusa) to conduct operations. ¹⁴³ The captain of one of the boats told Mrs. Luce that **Lee** Harvey Oswald and others were involved in the infiltration of a communist cell group in the area and had discussed assassination plans, without identifying a specific target. ⁶¹⁻¹⁹

During 1961 and 1962, Luce reportedly spent \$250,000 to finance the operations of Florida based "fishing boats" used to conduct raids against Cuba. Life magazine ran articles which supported the Cuban exiles and criticized President Kennedy and his timidity in supporting the CIA. After the Bay of Pigs failure Life's sister publication, Fortune Magazine, ran articles that blamed the failed operation on President Kennedy's refusal to support the CIA.

Report of the CIA Inspector General

CIA Inspector General Lyman Kirkpatrick conducted an internal review of the failed Bay of Pigs invasion in 1961, *but his report was withheld from the public for 37 years.* When finally released in 1998 the report stated, "Such massive preparations (for the invasion of Cuba) could only be laid to the US....Plausible denial was a pathetic illusion."

NOTE: Massive preparations for the invasion of Cuba were precisely what President Kennedy tried to avoid. He wanted a small operation that could be "plausibly denied" if anything went wrong and repeatedly warned CIA officials that he would not allow intervention by US troops-but no one listened.

In June 1961, President Kennedy issued National Security Action Memo (NSAM) #55 and #57. NSAM #55 was entitled "Relations of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to the President in Cold War Operations." The NSAM stated, "The Joint Chiefs of Staff have a responsibility for the defense of the nation in the Cold war similar to that which they have in conventional hostilities." *Cold War Operations* was a euphemism for "clandestine" or "undercover" operations and the President, who no longer trusted the CIA, was telling the Joint Chiefs of Staff that henceforth they were responsible for all matters pertaining to "clandestine" operations and not the CIA.

NSAM #57 said the CIA could, when properly authorized, become involved in "cold war operations," but only if such operations were small, truly of an "intelligence nature," truly clandestine, and performed in such a manner that the United States government would be able to "plausibly deny" any connection to the operation.

NOTE: The CIA, with massive and unaccountable government funding, ignored the President's directive and continued business as usual. After President Kennedy's assassination no US President made any attempt to control the Agency.

Summer - Harvey Oswald in Minsk, Russia

On May 16 **Harvey** Oswald wrote a letter to the American Embassy in Moscow that was finally received by the Embassy on May 25th. Oswald asked for "full guarantees that I (Oswald) shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted for any act per

taining to this case (his attempted “defection”).....As for coming to Moscow, this would have to be on my own initiative and I do not care to take the risk of getting into an awkward situation unless I think it worthwhile. Also, since my last letter I have gotten married.”

Harvey Oswald was considered a “stateless person” by Soviet authorities, and was not allowed to leave Minsk without permission from the local police. A month later, on July 8, **Harvey** Oswald flew to Moscow and arrived at the American Embassy at 3:00 pm on Saturday afternoon. Apparently consul Richard Snyder was not expecting Oswald, or any “defectors” that weekend, and was not at the Embassy. Oswald telephoned Snyder at home and explained that he wanted to return to the US and take his Russian wife with him. A notation in the “Historic Diary” reads, “July. I decide to take my two-week vacation and travel to Moscow (without police permission) to the American Embassy to see about getting my US passport back and make arrangements for my wife to enter the US with me.”

After Snyder told Oswald that he would like to interview his new wife, Oswald telephoned Marina in Minsk and asked her to fly to Moscow on Monday.

NOTE: Unknown to Oswald, Marina went out on a date with an old boyfriend that evening, Leonid Gelfant. She spent the evening with him at his friend’s apartment in Minsk and enjoyed French champagne.

The following Monday, without obtaining a travel permit or requesting permission to be excused from work, Marina flew to Moscow and joined her husband who had taken a room at the Hotel Berlin. When they arrived at the US Embassy, **Harvey** Oswald was interviewed by Richard Snyder while Marina waited in the reception area. Snyder renewed Oswald’s passport, stamped it valid only for travel to the United States, and then interviewed Marina.

When Oswald and Marina returned to Minsk three days later, on Thursday, they discovered their visit to the US Embassy was not a secret. Workers at Oswald’s factory were talking about it and Marina began receiving telephone calls from the Young Communist League. Soon, it seemed like everyone was trying to persuade both of them not to go to the United States.

On July 15 Oswald applied to the Visa and Registration Office at the Militia Department of the Minsk City Executive Committee for an exit visa from the USSR. He was given a stack of blank forms to fill out along with a list of other documents that were required. A month later, when Oswald turned in all of the required documents to the Soviet authorities (on August 20), *he listed his place of birth as “New Orleans, Texas/ USA.”*¹⁴⁴ The Soviet authorities advised Oswald he would have to wait several months for an answer.

At the Minsk Radio Factory Oswald began to display an indifferent attitude toward his work. He read magazines, sat down on the job, put his feet up on the worktable, and began to complain about many things, including the quality of food in the cafeteria. His fellow workers and the watchful KGB baby-sitters noticed his growing disillusionment, but may not have realized that his actions were probably intentional. Oswald didn’t care what anyone thought about his work, because he was going back to the US. He was discretely telling those who observed him, “You might as well send me back to the US, I’m not much help anyway.”

“The Crime Against Cuba”

In June well known New York writer and peace activist Corliss Lamont wrote

a pamphlet titled "The Crime Against Cuba." The pamphlet, which attacked the Bay of Pigs invasion and US policies toward Cuba, was distributed through Basic Pamphlets, Box 42, Cathedral Station, New York. ¹⁴⁵ The CIA ordered 45 copies which were mailed to Washington, DC via special delivery airmail on June 29, 1961. By the end of the year the popular little pamphlet had gone through four printings.

*NOTE: Somehow, few of the pamphlets got into the hands of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, who handed them out while representing the Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans in the summer of 1963.* ¹⁴⁶

Summer - Dave Ferrie's involvement with Cuban Exiles

On July 18, Cuban exile leader Sergio Arcacha Smith wrote a letter to Captain Eddie Rickenbacker, the Chairman of the Board of Eastern Airlines, on behalf of his close friend David Ferrie. Arcacha requested a leave of absence for Ferrie and explained his reasons:

"When the FRD (Frente Revolucionario Democrática/Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front) was originally organized, under the demands of the US Government, the FRD was to 'front' for the effort of the CIA to reinstate democratic government in Cuba. The effort of April 17 failed, as you know thereafter, the morale of the Cubans in exile and the Underground within Cuba fell to zero. Then along came Captain Ferrie. He strongly prodded our whole organization until it was revitalized. Thereafter, dissident elements were removed. Fund collecting began. The underground was reorganized and the re-harassment of Castro has begun.

The reinvigorating of our program was the result of the prodding of Captain Ferrie, and his associates, here in New Orleans. Through him we've been able to get the best advice in affairs political, economic and military. In addition Captain Ferrie has been assisting in obtaining needed equipment.....

Since events are approaching a climax we thoroughly need his advice on a day-to-day basis.....we are requesting that Captain Ferrie be given either a 60 or 90 day leave with pay so that the work at hand can be completed. At this time he holds in his hands so many threads which pertain to the security of the Caribbean area that no reasonable substitution can be made."

Dave Ferrie was not given time off with pay and continued to work for Eastern Airlines. A short time later Ferrie was arrested and charged with a "crime against nature" involving a 15-year-old boy and indecent behavior with three other males. Ferrie was suspended from Eastern Airlines and removed from their payroll indefinitely.

NOTE: For the remainder of 1961, 1962 and 1963 Ferrie never held a full-time job, although he always had plenty of money. He was able to pay for his apartment, car, airplane, living expenses, and provide Arcacha with numerous loans.

Dave Ferrie filed a grievance against Eastern Airlines and the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) conducted an investigation. At the grievance hearing Guy Banister testified as a character witness for Ferrie, whom he praised, and also spoke about his own activities. Banister told the FAA, "I have had high-ranking Cuban refugees in

my office asking me how to go underground, and I gave them diagrams for that. I have talked to military leaders from the various provinces of Cuba that have slipped out and slipped back.”¹⁴⁷ Despite Banister’s efforts Ferrie’s employment with Eastern ended, and he then turned all of his attention and energy against Castro and Cuba. Ferrie’s godson, Morris Brownlee, recalled that Ferrie encouraged him to join the CIA, an organization with which Ferrie had a long relationship.

On August 30 Arcacha Smith’s chief deputy, Layton Martens, was arrested by the New Orleans Police. The police report stated, “Layton Martens is second-in-command to one Arcacha Smith.....who is conducting a counter revolution movement in New Orleans against Fidel Castro of Cuba. Also connected with this organization is one Captain David Ferrie, of New Orleans.”

“Marguerite Oswald” moves to Crowell, Texas

On June 3 “Marguerite Oswald” moved from 1612 Hurley and left a forwarding address of “General Delivery, Crowell, Texas.”¹⁴⁸ She began working for Otis Crafford, owner of the McAdams Ranch, as a housekeeper and cook. On June 8 “Marguerite” wrote to Lee **Harvey** Oswald in Russia, and listed her return address as Box 608, Crowell, Texas. Her employment at the McAdams Ranch ended two months later, on August 1, 1961 because she argued continuously with Otis Crafford’s mother-in-law.¹⁴⁹

While “Marguerite” was living at the McAdams Ranch in Crowell, FBI Agent John Fain was busy interviewing people who had known “Lee Harvey Oswald” in Fort Worth. Fain interviewed the Oswald’s landlord in 1956, Mrs. James Taylor, at 4936 Collinwood and interviewed confidential FBI informants “T-3” and “T-4” concerning their knowledge of Oswald.

On June 28, SA Fain reviewed the Selective Service file on “Lee Harvey Oswald” and was advised by FBI confidential informant “T-1” that Oswald had served in the Marine Corps at Jacksonville, Florida from 3/18/57 thru 5/3/57 and at Biloxi, Mississippi from 5/4/57 thru 6/19/57. Two days later SA Fain interviewed “Marguerite Oswald’s” former neighbor at 3124 W. 5th in Fort Worth (in 1959), James P. Meek. SA Fain prepared a report on July 3rd which summarized the results of his recent investigation.

On August 22, FBI SA Vincent Dunn reviewed the US Passport Office file on “Lee Harvey Oswald.” If SA Dunn found any discrepancies in Oswald’s file or discovered that passports were issued to two different “Lee Harvey Oswalds,” he did not include that information in his report.

***NOTE:** Following President Kennedy’s assassination Colonel Phillip James Corso, a former Army Intelligence officer, was asked by Warren Commission member Senator Richard Russell to conduct a discreet investigation into the assassination. Colonel Corso first contacted his good friend William Sullivan, who was head of the FBI’s Domestic Intelligence Division. Sullivan told Corso that two birth certificates, both in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald, had been used by two different people prior to the assassination. Corso next contacted the head of the US passport office, Francis Knight, who Corso had known personally for many years. According to Corso, Knight told him that two passports were issued in the name of “Lee Harvey Oswald, and they had been used by two different people.”¹⁵⁰*

“Marguerite Oswald” in Vernon, Texas

When “Marguerite Oswald” left the McAdams ranch in Crowell, Texas on

August 1, she moved to a ranch owned by Mr. Phillips north of Vernon, Texas. Phillips hired "Marguerite" to care for his elderly mother and father, and she remained in his employ thru the remainder of 1961. It was during this period that "Marguerite" was photographed standing by her 1954 Buick in front of the Vernon Bicycle Shop. She included this photograph with a letter she wrote to her "son" in Minsk, Russia.

In September SA Fain, who last interviewed "Marguerite Oswald" on April 10, 1961, was again trying to locate her for an interview. On September 5th Fain interviewed Jerald Plummer ("Marguerite's" former neighbor at 1612 Hurley), Louise Ables (her former employer at Ables Cleaners), and Dorothy Reeder (Superintendent of Mails in Fort Worth) in an attempt to locate "Marguerite Oswald," but without success. On September 18 Fain contacted Robert Oswald, who advised that his "mother" was living in Vernon, Texas. On October 13, "Marguerite" was interviewed by SA Jarrell Davis in Vernon.

August - Harvey Oswald in Minsk

On August 10, 1961 three female American tourists arrived by car in Minsk around 5:00 pm. The tourists were Mrs. Marie Loretta Hyde, Miss Rita Naman, and Mrs. Monika Kramer of Port Angeles, Washington.

After registering at their hotel the women were told an Intourist guide was waiting to take them on a tour of the city. The women recalled that their female Russian guide was about 19 years old, had beautiful blond hair, and spoke English very well. They drove through the city and finally arrived at Central Square around 6:00 pm, where the Palace of Culture was located.

They spent less than 15 minutes in the Central Square, but during that time each took several photographs. Mrs. Hyde took a photograph that included Mrs. Kramer, the guide, their automobile, a young boy, an older man, and *Lee Harvey Oswald*. Miss Naman also took a picture that included Mrs. Hyde, the Palace of Culture, a young boy, an older man, and *Lee Harvey Oswald*. The following morning, at 9:00 am, the three women departed Minsk by automobile.

It is highly coincidental that two American women, who spent less than 15 minutes in the Central Square in Minsk, both managed to take photographs that included Lee **Harvey** Oswald. It is also highly coincidental that after they returned to the US, *their photographs miraculously found their way into CIA files. Two years later these photographs were provided to the Warren Commission.*

On August 12, Marina Oswald sought medical treatment for "occasional unpleasant sensations in the heart." Her heart tones were clear, *but she was diagnosed as 2 months pregnant.*

August - the munitions at Schlumberger

Guy Banister learned that some of the munitions intended for use at the Bay of Pigs were still in storage at the Schlumberger Tool Company (a French company) in Houma, Louisiana. Banister wanted to "appropriate" the materials so they could be used in future operations against Cuba, *but he did not want to get into trouble with the local police if he was caught stealing them.*

Banister resolved the problem when he traveled to Washington, DC and met with a high official in the justice department. He obtained a "Letter-Marque," which is a legal instrument that grants authority to the named party who intends to commit a quasi-legal act. In this particular case the letter granted Banister authority to "seize munitions or arms, the property of a foreign government (Schlumberger), that are illegally

located within the United States, using any and all means to do so.”¹⁵¹

In August, David Ferrie, Gordon Novel, Carlos Quiroga, possibly Arcacha Smith, and others appropriated the materials from Schlumberger. According to some accounts the materials were waiting for them on the Schlumberger dock when they arrived. Novel believed he was participating in a government operation, and was later told by FBI agents that the Houma munitions transfer had been a “CIA operation.”¹⁵²

Over the next few months more of the materials were removed from Schlumberger and loaded into Novel’s 1959 Lincoln, while others were loaded into a borrowed laundry truck. Some of the munitions were taken to Guy Banister’s office for safekeeping and were seen by Banister’s secretary, Delphine Roberts, hidden behind a panel in the ladies room.¹⁵³ Jack Martin saw some of the stolen munitions in Banister’s office as did building owner Sam Newman, George Higgenbotham, and others. The boxes had ‘DGSS’ on them, which stood for the French Intelligence Agency.

Banister’s close associate and friend, Jack Martin, learned that Dave Ferrie was the leader of the group who appropriated the arms. He said the arms were supposed to be shipped to Guatemala in preparation for a revolution. Carlos Quiroga agreed, and told New Orleans District Attorney Garrison that some of the Schlumberger weapons “went to Richard Davis’s MDC group.” Some of the munitions were sent to the exile training camps north of Lake Ponchartrain, and were confiscated a year later when the FBI raided the McClaney Camp.

The New Orleans States Item, in 1967, reported there were 50-100 crates of ammunition in Banister’s office, all labeled “Schlumberger.” The article reported, “Five or six boxes were open. Inside.....were rifle grenades, land mines, and some *little missiles of a kind he (the source) had never seen before.*”

NOTE: The reference to “little missiles” is noteworthy. The February 1962 issue of Popular Mechanic (pp.106-111) contained an article titled “Bizarre Weapons in Today’s Little Hot Wars.”⁶¹⁻²⁰ The article described and pictured a small, hand held pistol that was under development for the Department of Defense. The pistol, which looked similar to a military issued .45 caliber weapon, fired a self-propelled one inch long “rocket” made of hardened nylon. The miniature rockets were hollow and filled with a solid fuel propellant that was ignited by a 9-volt battery. After ignition the nylon rocket was propelled out of the gun at twice the speed of a .30 caliber bullet, but was noiseless, nearly smokeless, and had a range of 1000 ft. If the silent little missiles were coated with a lethal poison, they were capable of killing with near complete anonymity. One of these rockets, known as a “flechette,” was pictured on page 38 of SWAT Magazine in September 1988. A carton of these “miniature missiles” was stored in Guy Banister’s office in the summer of 1963.

Richard Davis, who was head of the MDC exile group, lived two blocks from Arcacha Smith in the Parkchester Apartments in New Orleans. In 1961, Davis met David Ferrie at Arcacha’s home and saw him there on several occasions. Davis also saw Ferrie and Arcacha together at several other places, and the last time was in Arcacha’s office.¹⁵⁴ Not only were Arcacha and Ferrie close friends, they were united in their efforts to overthrow Castro.

Davis also became aware of Ferrie, Arcacha, and Novel’s participation in the theft of munitions from Schlumberger. He discussed the burglary with his friend, Luiz Rabel, who was one of the people authorized to sign checks for the CIA sponsored “Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front” at 544 Camp Street. Rabel asked Davis, “If it (*the burglary*) had been cleared with the FBI.”¹⁵⁵

In 1961 the CIA, FBI and Cuban exiles who frequented Guy Banister's office were united in one common cause—the *elimination of Fidel Castro*. One individual who was occasionally seen in New Orleans during this time was **Lee Harvey Oswald** and he was among friends.

October - Lee Oswald is arrested in New Orleans

In October, Levee Board Police Officer Charles Noto helped Immigration and Naturalization Officers (INS) surround a house on Spanish Fort Boulevard in the Lakeview area of New Orleans. The INS agents were looking for Cuban refugees who they believed were waiting to be flown to Cuba by David Ferrie.

The same month Officer Noto and his partner, Eldrid Mackie, noticed two men sitting together in a white panel truck late one night on Broad Street. The black and white truck had a sign that read "TV Electronics Parts and Service," and Noto decided to find out what the two men were up to. The driver of the truck was a thin Latin with black hair, a mustache, and about 6 feet tall who he later identified from photographs as Celso Hernandez.¹⁵⁶

*NOTE: On August 9, 1963 Celso Hernandez was one of four people, including Lee Harvey Oswald, who was arrested and charged with disturbing the peace after Oswald passed out Fair Play for Cuba literature. Hernandez was described in the New Orleans arrest report of August 9, 1963 as 5'10" tall, 130 lbs, black hair, with a mustache.*¹⁵⁷

The passenger of the truck identified himself to Officer Noto as **Lee Oswald**. When Noto began to question the two men, he said Oswald became very belligerent and went into a spiel about Gestapo tactics and identified himself as being with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee.

NOTE: Only 5 months earlier, in May, 1963, Lee Oswald was in Havana, Cuba with one of the founding members of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, Robert Tabor.

When **Lee Oswald** demanded to see the officer in charge Noto took both men to the Levee Board Police Headquarters on the Lakefront. When they arrived at the station Noto's partner, Eldrid Mackie, Patrolman Albert Mancuso, Jack Gleber, and David Lousteau were there. Officer Noto remembered that **Lee Oswald** had a "closed-door session" with Marcel Champon, the officer in charge, and then released the men.¹⁵⁸

David Lousteau recalled the officer in charge that evening was Marcel Champon, who was filling in for Superintendent Joseph Cronin. When questioned later about the incident involving Oswald, Lousteau recalled that Cronin had been dismissed from the Orleans Levee Board in May of 1962, but Oswald's arrest had occurred before his dismissal. Lousteau remembered that Oswald was brought to the Levee Board headquarters in "late 1961."¹⁵⁹

NOTE: Charles Noto and the other officers at Levee Board Police Headquarters were witnesses that both the FBI and Warren Commission ignored. Their statements placed Lee Oswald in New Orleans in the fall of 1961, while Harvey Oswald was in Russia.

October - 544 Camp Street

In October Guy Banister and Sergio Arcacha Smith moved their offices from the Balter Building to the Newman Building (owned by Sam Newman), a 3-story wood

structure located at the corner of Camp and Lafayette Streets that faced Lafayette Square. The building was virtually surrounded by office buildings which housed the CIA, FBI, and Office of Naval Intelligence-*the heart of the New Orleans intelligence community*.

Banister rented an office on the first floor of the building which faced Lafayette Street (531 Lafayette). Next to Banister's office was Mancuso's Restaurant (owned by Jack Mancuso), whose entrance faced the corner of Lafayette and Camp. Adjacent to Mancuso's, but facing Camp Street, was an entrance to the stairway which lead to the 2nd and 3rd floors of the building (544 Camp Street). On the 2nd floor were five offices rented by the United Packing House Workers and the Hotel, Motel, and Restaurant employees association. Sergio Arcacha Smith rented office #6 on the 2nd floor for his Cuban Revolutionary Council.¹⁶⁰ The Camp Street entrance also led to the quarters of the building's janitor, James Arthus.¹⁶¹

October - Minsk, Russia

In October, Marina *allegedly* traveled to Kharkov, Russia, on a short vacation to visit her aunt. She discussed this 3 week trip with the Warren Commission:

Mr. Rankin: "What was the occasion for your traveling to Kharkov in 1961?"

Mrs. Oswald: "My mother's sister lives there, and she had invited me to come there for a rest because I was on vacation."

Mr. Rankin: "Did anyone go with you?"

Mrs. Oswald: "No."

Mr. Rankin: "How long did you stay?"

Mrs. Oswald: "Three weeks, I think?"

Unfortunately, there is no documentation that confirms whether or not Marina visited Kharkov, where she was, what she was doing, or who she was with during that 3-week period.

An entry for October 18 in the "Historic Diary" reads, "Marina leaves Minsk by train on vacation to the city of Khkov in the Urals to visit an aunt for 4 weeks. During this time I am lonely but I and Erich go to the dances and public places for enitainment."

¹⁶² In a letter to "Marguerite Oswald," dated October 22, Oswald wrote, "For my birthday (October 18) Marina sent me a gold and silver cup....."

October - Havana, Cuba

On October 5 Reynol Gonzalez and Antonio Veciana, under the supervision of CIA case officer "Bishop" (aka David Atlee Phillips), attempted to assassinate Fidel Castro. After the plot was discovered Veciana fled Cuba, while Gonzalez hid on the estate of wealthy industrialist Amador Odio, but was soon arrested by Castro's militia along with Odio and his wife. *Amador Odio was the father of Sylvia and Annie Odio, who met Harvey Oswald in September 1963.*

November - Washington, DC

In November Presidential advisor Richard Goodwin and Air Force General Edward G. Lansdale recommended the creation of Operation Mongoose-a coordinated effort to overthrow Castro. Later, in the Cabinet Room of the White House Attorney General Robert Kennedy, who now mistrusted the CIA as much as his brother, informed

DDP Richard Bissell that responsibility for dealing with Cuba was to shift from CIA to the Pentagon and would be supervised by Lansdale. A special inter-agency group, known as the Special Group Augmented (SGA), was created for the purpose of overseeing any major operation conducted by Operation Mongoose.¹⁶³

NOTE: William Harvey complained to the CIA Director about the requirement for advance SGA approval for “major operations going beyond the collection of intelligence” and also complained that the operations had to be spelled out in detail.

Task force “W” was the CIA’s contribution to Operation Mongoose and consisted of 2000 Cubans, a “private navy” of speedboats, and 400 Americans working out of CIA headquarters in Langley and the JM/WAVE station in Miami. JM/WAVE consisted of numerous proprietary companies, suppliers, transfer agents, dummy corporations, blind drops, detective agencies, law firms, electronic firms, shopping centers, airlines, radio stations, churches and banks, *all secretly controlled by the CIA.*

Under CIA direction large quantities of explosives and ammunition were loaded onto trucks and transported on highways that were full of civilian traffic. “Freedom fighters” delivered the munitions to harbors and loaded them onto boats that sailed for Cuba in violation of the Munitions Act, the Neutrality Act, and US customs and immigration laws.¹⁶⁴ “Freedom fighters” also delivered munitions to airports and loaded them onto airplanes that took off for Cuba, in direct violation of FAA regulations.

When the “freedom fighters” returned from their missions their boats and planes were often filled with illegal narcotics, *and smuggled into the US with help from the CIA.* The drug-running side of the CIA’s covert operations slowly began attracting attention, *and by the 1980’s had turned south Florida into the drug and murder capital of the United States.*

With an annual budget of \$50 million the JM/WAVE station directed a wide range of illegal operations against Cuban shipping, aircraft, and industrial sites.¹⁶⁵ Electric power generating stations, petroleum refineries, railroads, ships, and manufacturing facilities were blown up, while crops, docks, and fuel stocks were burned. Leaflets and other propaganda materials were dropped from airplanes flown by CIA pilots over Havana and other Cuban cities.

On November 9 news reporter Tad Szulc met with President Kennedy and wrote, “JFK said he raised the question (about Castro) because he was under terrific pressure from advisors (think he said intelligence people, but not positive) to okay a Castro murder, said he was resisting pressures.” A few days later Presidential aide Richard Goodwin discussed the matter of assassinating Castro with President Kennedy and was told, “If we get into that kind of thing, we’ll all be targets.”¹⁶⁶

In November 1961 Deputy Director of Plans Richard Bissell directed CIA agent William Harvey to reactivate the CIA-Mafia plots, *without telling anyone in the Kennedy administration.*¹⁶⁷ The CIA had already decided the services of mafia bosses Giancana and Trafficante were no longer needed but continued to involve Johnny Roselli, who was soon introduced to William Harvey.

NOTE: By parading the flamboyant Johnny Roselli through Miami’s Cuban community in an effort to recruit Cuban exiles willing to assassinate Castro, a distinct impression was created that the mafia was going to kill the Cuban leader. Following the assassination, Roselli claimed that Castro caught the people who were plotting against him and used those same people, along with Oswald, to assassinate President Kennedy. Roselli said the mob then recruited Jack Ruby to eliminate Oswald to prevent a crackdown on the mafia.

If Roselli's story were true, then he should have provided the names of the people he recruited to assassinate Castro, which would have given HSCA investigators an opportunity to verify his story. But in August 1976, shortly after his HSCA testimony, Roselli's butchered body was found stuffed in an oil drum and floating in Miami's Biscayne Bay. His boss, Sam Giancana, was found shot to death in the basement of his home a year earlier, in June 1975, prior to testifying before the HSCA. Their deaths fueled speculation the mafia had assassinated President Kennedy, but in reality their deaths simply prevented anyone from learning about their involvement with the CIA.

On November 13th William Harvey sent a cable to the Mexico City CIA station that ordered David S. Morales to report to the JM/WAVE station for permanent posting. Morales, a Mexican-American CIA agent from Phoenix, Arizona, was the agency's top assassin in Latin America and used the nickname "El Indio."¹⁶⁸

NOTE: CIA assassins were trained at the JM/WAVE station and participated in some of the plots against Castro. CIA officer David Atlee Phillip was Morales' supervisor on numerous assignments in the late 1950's and 1960's in Latin America. Witnesses reported that after Morales was assigned to the JM/WAVE station in Miami, he frequently traveled to and from Mexico City where Phillips was stationed. Two of Morales' friends said that he took part in the killing of Che Guevara (1967) and "a leader in the government of Chile," (probably Allende) while David Phillips was in charge of a CIA operation designed to prevent Allende from assuming office.

CIA Director Allen Dulles resigns

The Bay of Pigs debacle caused President Kennedy to force the resignations of three top CIA officials. On November 29, CIA Director Allen Dulles resigned as did Deputy Director Charles P. Cabell and Deputy Director of Plans Richard Bissell.

NOTE: Two years later Allen Dulles was appointed by President Lyndon Johnson to the Warren Commission, to investigate the assassination of the man who ended his career with the CIA.

Allen Dulles had been the Director of Central Intelligence since 1953 and had appointed nearly all of the senior officers, many of whom he had known from the OSS in WWII. Nearly all of these people despised President Kennedy for firing their mentor and telling Senator Mike Mansfield that he was "going to tear the CIA into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the wind." Many senior officials including E. Howard Hunt, James Angleton, and Richard Helms continued to regard Dulles as their leader and ignored many of the instructions given by the new CIA Director, John McCone.

E. Howard Hunt was the CIA officer who set up the Cuban "government in exile" after Castro took power in January, 1959, was the "mastermind" behind the failed Bay of Pigs operation in 1961, and was responsible for many of the CIA-sponsored clandestine raids against Cuba. His status among the exiles and within the Agency suffered tremendously as a result of President Kennedy's decision not to allow the military to invade Cuba. Following Dulles resignation in November, 1961 Hunt spent many months assisting him in the writing of his book, "The Craft of Intelligence," which was published in 1963.¹⁶⁹

NOTE: The author believes the concept of assassinating President Kennedy may have originated with Dulles and Hunt at this time.

Another CIA employee who assisted Dulles with the writing of "The Craft of Intelligence," and two other books, was Howard E. Roman. Roman and Dulles were close friends and both served together in the OSS in WWII. Roman's wife, Jane, was also a CIA officer who worked at the Mexico City station during Lee Harvey Oswald's *alleged* visits to the Cuban and Russian embassies in the fall of 1963.

After President Kennedy forced Dulles to resign, he became one of President's most powerful political enemies and criticized his policies relentlessly through the media. His resentment found support with his good friend Henry Luce, who had financed numerous clandestine raids against Cuba. Luce's Fortune Magazine, part of the Time-Life empire, contained a pro-Dulles article titled "Cuba: The Record Set Straight," by Charles J.V. Murphy. Prior to publication Dulles asked E. Howard Hunt to review the article in detail and offer suggestions.¹⁷⁰

President Kennedy appointed John McCone as CIA Director (late 1961 to 1965) to replace Dulles while Ray Cline, former CIA Chief of Station in Taiwan (1958-1962), became Deputy Director (until 1966). Deputy Director of Plans (DDP) Richard Bissell left the agency in January 1962, and was replaced by Richard Helms (appointed CIA Director by President Johnson in 1966).⁶¹⁻²¹ As CIA Director, John McCone told Helms, "Assassination could not be condoned and would not be approved" and also said, The Agency was never to become involved in such activity.¹⁷¹ Helms ignored McCone's instructions and continued with plots to assassinate Castro and other leaders in Latin America.

NOTE: These senior CIA officers disobeyed McCone's instructions and continued with their assassination plans. They withheld their knowledge of assassination plots against Castro from McCone, the Kennedy administration, and the Warren Commission.

In December 1978 former DDP Richard Bissell discussed Helms' total disregard of McCone's instructions with the HSCA. Bissell acknowledged, "If McCone told Helms and (William) Harvey not to get involved, then it raises obvious questions about their actions." Helms tried to explain why he ignored the CIA Director's instructions and told the HSCA, "I was trying to scratch my head as to why I didn't tell him (McCone) at the time and my surmises are the best I can come up with. I am really surprised I did not discuss it with him at the time."¹⁷²

NOTE: The author believes that Richard Helms, along with Allen Dulles, James Angleton, E. Howard Hunt, and David Atlee Phillips were involved in the assassination of President Kennedy.

Bissell also told the HSCA that he was concerned that if the CIA allowed the Mafia to become involved in assassination plots, then the Mafia could blackmail the Agency. He said, "The Director (McCone) should have been informed. This was bad, and shouldn't have gone on.....in something that sensitive, involving national security, you shouldn't have that potential of blackmail going on unknown to the Director.....The Director should know if his subordinates, his top subordinates, are in a position of being subjected to blackmail or are in fact being blackmailed by Mafia figures or anyone else. This is very bad."¹⁷³ *The dishonesty and withholding of information by top CIA officials is precisely the reason that President Kennedy mistrusted the CIA. The President's decision to force the resignations of Dulles, Cabell, and Bissell was correct, but his mistake was not getting rid of the remainder of the "old boy" network from WWII which included Richard Helms, James Angleton, E. Howard Hunt, William Harvey, and the rest of the CIA hierarchy close to Allen Dulles. Had he done so, he might be alive today.*

November - Minsk, Russia

An entry in the "Historic Diary" for November 2nd reads, "Marina arrives back, radiant, with several jars of preserves for me from her aunt in Khkov."¹⁷⁴

On November 8, Lee **Harvey** Oswald wrote a letter to his "mother" and said, "If you have any old photographs of myself and of you, please send them."¹⁷⁵ He wrote another letter to his "brother," Robert Oswald, and asked for the date of Robert's birthday.¹⁷⁶

***NOTE:** When **Harvey** was asked questions about the Oswald family background while in Russia, he realized that he knew very little. His reason for asking his "mother" for old photographs and his "brother" for the date of his birthday was probably to brush up on the family background.*

December - New Orleans

On December 10, 1961 an article appeared in the New Orleans Times-Picayune concerning the Cuban Revolutionary Council. Sergio Arcacha Smith was identified as the CRC representative in New Orleans, and his photograph appeared in the newspaper along with Manuel Gil, Gilbert Melia and Carlos Quiroga.

Fred Hendrick Leemans worked for many years as a physical therapist at the El Mirador Hotel in the upscale community of Palm Springs, California. Some of his better-known clients included William Holden, Clark and Kay Gable, and Patti Page and her husband.

In late 1959 Leemans moved to New Orleans and bought Captain Murello's Gym, located at 517 Canal Street on the 4th floor. He soon installed a Turkish bath, a steam room, steam cabinets, massage facilities, resting rooms and renamed the business "Canal Street Baths." Leemans spent most of his time at his gym and slept in one of the resting rooms.

A couple of years after opening his business a tall, refined, pleasant, and courteous gentlemen named Clay Bertrand became one of his regular customers. Leeman recalled that Bertrand usually arrived with several friends about 7:00 pm and stayed until about 11:00 pm.

On several occasions (Leemans recalled 4 or 5) Bertrand was accompanied two Latins and a man who he introduced to Leemans as "**Lee**." Leemans remembered that "**Lee**" was a loudmouth who was always popping off and criticizing government policies. Whatever the current crisis or whatever position was taken by the US Government, "**Lee**" managed to find fault. Leemans described Clay Bertrand's friend, "**Lee**," as a young fellow, small, and slender.

When Clay Shaw was indicted by District Attorney Jim Garrison several years later, Leeman recognized Shaw's pictures from the TV and newspapers as the man he knew as "Clay Bertrand."¹⁷⁷ On May 5, 1967 Leeman contacted Garrison's office in New Orleans.

***NOTE:** On Monday, June 19, 1967 Fred Leemans appeared on the NBC telecast, "The JFK Conspiracy: The Case of Jim Garrison." When interviewed by NBC on camera Leemans stated that one of Garrison's Assistant DA's, Robert Lee, offered him \$2500 to testify that when Clay Shaw visited his Turkish baths he used the name "Clay Bertrand." Leemans further said that Garrison's office had instructed him to identify a young white male who accompanied Bertrand (Shaw) as Lee Harvey Oswald.*

A year and a half later, on January 6, 1969, the truth about Leeman's statements on the NBC telecast became known. Leeman's signed an affidavit in which he swore,

"The statements I made on the NBC program relative to Garrison's office offering me a bribe for testimony favorable to their case was a lie. I would like to state the reasons for which I appeared on the NBC telecast.....First, I received numerous anonymous threatening phone calls relative to the information that I had given Mr. Garrison (5/5/67). The gist of these calls was to the effect that if I did not change my statement and state that I had been bribed by Jim Garrison's office, I and my family would be in physical danger. In addition to the anonymous phone calls, I was visited by a man who exhibited a badge and stated that he was a government agent. This man informed me that the government was presently checking the bar owners in the Slidell area for possible income tax violations. This man then inquired whether I was the Mr. Leemans involved in the Clay Shaw case. When I informed him that I was, he said that it was not smart to be involved because a lot of people had got hurt and that people in powerful places would see to it that I was taken care of. One of the anonymous callers suggested that I change my statement and state that I had been bribed by Garrison's office to give him the information about Clay Shaw. He suggested that I contact Mr. Irvin Dymond, Attorney for Clay Shaw, and tell him that I gave Mr. Garrison the statement about Shaw only after Mr. Lee offered me \$2500. I was informed by Mr. Dymond that should the District Attorney's office charge me with giving false information as a result of my repudiating the statement I had originally given them, he would see to it that I had an attorney and that a bond would be posted for me. My actual appearance on the show was taped in the office of Aaron Kohn, Managing Director of the Metropolitan Crime Commission, in the presence of Walter Sheridan and Irvin Dymond."¹⁷⁸

Fred Leemans, and his employees at Canal Street Baths, were witnesses to Lee Oswald's presence in New Orleans in 1961 and his friendship with Clay Shaw, aka Clay Bertrand.

Late 1961-Lee Oswald in New York City

One of the most unusual "sightings" of Lee Oswald (while Harvey Oswald was in Russia) involved a New York man named Stephen Harris Landesberg, (DOB-9/24/40) who suffered from a life-long speech impediment-stuttering and stammering. After graduating from Forest Hills High School in 1957 Landesberg dropped the "berg" from his last name and used the name Steve Landes. He enrolled at Rutgers University in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and studied there until 1960 (with fellow classmate James Rizzuto). Landes dropped out of Rutgers in the spring of 1960 and served in the Marine Corps from November 1960 thru June 1961. After receiving a disability discharge from the Marines he moved to the Greenwich Village area of New York City in the fall. It was there that Steve Landes met Lee Oswald and Stephen L'Eandes in October 1961.

***NOTE:** Steve Landesberg, aka Steve Landes, was yet another witness who saw Lee Oswald in the US while Harvey Oswald was in Russia.*

A man named Stephen L'Eandes *allegedly* arrived in New York City in the fall of 1961, claimed to be a Southerner from Wiggins, Mississippi, and was interviewed by Barry Gray on radio station WMCA. With a *noticeable southern drawl*, L'Eandes said he

was a member of the “Magnolia Rifles,” a segregationist group, a member of the “States Rights Party,” and openly advocated segregation.

NOTE: The southern drawl used by Steve Landesberg (aka “L'Eandes”) was likely an impersonation, perhaps identical to the trademark southern drawl used by another young man from New York, actor Steve Landesberg, who became famous as Detective Arthur Dietrich on the “Barney Miller” television series. Two “Steve Landesbergs,” both from New York, both nearly the same age, and both used southern drawls.

In December 1961 a rally was held to urge local Democrat Mark Lane to run for Congress. During the rally a girl who was working with L'Eandes caused such a disruption that the police were called. L'Eandes later told Stephen Landes that the heckling was done for the benefit of the States Rights Party. L'Eandes's roommate, who lived with him in late 1961 and early 1962 in an apartment near 8th Street and MacDougal, was Lee Oswald.⁶¹⁻²²

SIMILARITIES: The man who identified himself as Steve L'Eandes claimed to be a member of the Magnolia Rifles, and was a spokesman for this radical group while in New York City. He promoted segregation, confronted liberal groups, and caused disturbances. His radio interviews on WMCA promoted and publicized his views on segregation, in a large city whose citizens were largely opposed to his cause. L'Eandes's interview was intended to provoke anger, fear, and attract the attention of the media.

18 months later, Lee Harvey Oswald was a member of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, and a spokesman for this radical group while in New Orleans. He promoted Castro, confronted anti-Castro Cubans, and caused disturbances. His radio interview on WDSU promoted and publicized his support of Castro, in a large city whose citizens were opposed to Castro. Oswald's radio interview was intended to provoke anger, fear, and attract the attention of the media.

These two people's activities and methods of operation were so similar that it is easy to suspect that both were professional agitators, and employed by the same government agency (CIA).

December - Harvey Oswald in Minsk

An entry in the “Historic Diary” for December 25 reads, “Marina is called to the passport & visa office. She is told we have been granted Soviet exit visa's.....Its great (I think)! New Years, we spend at the Zigers at a dinner party at midnight. attended by 6 other persons.”¹⁷⁹

During the dinner party Alejandro Ziger criticized the Russian government and, by the end of 1961, had become a target of the political police. Years later, when he requested permission to return to Argentina with his family, he was refused permission and persecuted. It took Alejandro, his wife, and daughter (Ana Evelina), 10 years before they were allowed to emigrate to Argentina. The Zigers other daughter, Eleanor, waited another decade before she could leave.

The CIA eliminates the Prime Minister of the Congo

After the Congo gained independence from Belgium on June 30, 1960 two political factions emerged. The nationalist faction was headed by Patrice Lumumba,

who believed the wealth of the country belonged to the people. The other faction, which favored the large multinational companies, was headed by strongman Mobutu Sese Seko, *and was supported by the CIA.*

Lumumba emerged as Prime Minister and did his best to unite and organize the warring Congo and Katanga forces, while trying to pursue a foreign policy that favored neither the east (Soviets) nor the west (US). But it was Lumumba's tendency toward nationalism and distribution of the country's wealth to the people that concerned the CIA.

The Chief of Station in Leopoldville (now Kinshasa), Lawrence Devlin, cabled CIA Director Allen Dulles on August 18 and said, "EMBASSY AND STATION BELIEVE CONGO EXPERIENCING CLASSIC COMMUNIST EFFORT TAKE-OVER GOVERNMENT....." Dulles responded on August 26 and advised, ".....WE CONCLUDE THAT HIS (LUMUMBA) REMOVAL MUST BE AN URGENT AND PRIME OBJECTIVE AND THAT UNDER EXISTING CONDITIONS THIS SHOULD BE A HIGH PRIORITY OF OUR COVERT ACTION."¹⁸⁰

Dulles put Richard Helms in charge of preparing the assassination plot and within a few days Helms came up with the "blueprint" for Lumumba's elimination.¹⁸¹ The plan called for poison to be administered to Lumumba through food or toothpaste. Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, the CIA's developer of toxic poisons, was sent to the Congo to meet with station chief Lawrence Devlin to initiate the plan, which proved unsuccessful.

Frank Carlucci was the second secretary at the US Embassy in Kinshasa in 1961 and later became Secretary of Defense and Deputy Director of the CIA under President Reagan. Under Carlucci's watch, strongman Mobutu Sese Seko began to attack and neutralize Lumumba's Congolese National Movement and its leaders. In January 1961, Lumumba was arrested and taken to Leopoldville (Kinshasa), then to Camp Hardy, and finally to Elizabethville where he was placed under guard by the United Nations. While under arrest he wrote a farewell letter to his wife and said, "The only thing we wanted for our country was the right to a decent existence, to dignity without hypocrisy, to independence without restrictions.....The day will come when history will have its say."

The CIA dared not eliminate Lumumba while under UN protection, and sought ways to gain his release. Station Chief Lawrence Devlin sent a cable to the head of the CIA's Africa division, Bronson Tweed, which read, "POLITICAL FOLLOWERS IN STANLEYVILLE DESIRE THAT HE (LUMUMBA) BREAK OUT OF HIS CONFINEMENT AND PROCEED TO THAT CITY BY CAR TO ENGAGE IN POLITICAL ACTIVITY...STATION HAS SEVERAL POSSIBLE ASSETS TO USE IN EVENT OF BREAKOUT AND STUDYING SEVERAL PLANS OF ACTION."

¹⁸²

On the night of January 17-18, *three days before President Kennedy's inauguration*, thirty-five-year old Patrice Lumumba and two of his comrades were lured away from the safety of UN custody. *There is evidence that it was CIA asset QJ/WIN who lured Lumumba out of custody.*¹⁸³ Lumumba and his comrades were soon captured by Mobutu's forces and were unceremoniously tortured and executed. After Lumumba's death the CIA's man in the Congo, Mobutu Sese Seko, took over and began looting the treasury and pocketed vast sums of foreign aid until he became one of the richest men in the world.

NOTE: *Following Lumumba's death CIA officer William Harvey sent a message to the CIA's finance division which read, "QJ/WIN was sent on this trip for a specific purpose, highly sensitive operational purpose which has been completed."*¹⁸⁴

After Lumumba's death United Nations troops, under the leadership of UN Secretary-General Dag Hammarskjold, continued to occupy the Congo.

UN Secretary-General Dag Hammarskjold is murdered

After Lumumba's death one of the problems the CIA faced in helping to consolidate Mobutu's position as head of the Congo was Dag Hammarskjold, Secretary General of the United Nations. In an attempt to keep peace in the region Hammarskjold sent in UN troops to keep the warring Congolese and Katanga forces from killing each other. His actions angered nearly everyone, including the Soviets and the CIA, *but one of the few leaders who openly supported him was President Kennedy.*

In the summer of 1961 a message was written on the letterhead of the South African Institute for Maritime Research (SAIMR) which discussed a plot to kill Hammarskjold named "Operation Celeste." The document referred to a meeting between the CIA, MI5 (British Intelligence), and SAIMR during which Allen Dulles said, "Dag is becoming troublesome.....and should be removed." Another message states, "I want his removal to be handled more efficiently than was Patrice (Lumumba)." ¹⁸⁵ According to the documents the plan was to place a bomb in the wheelbay of his plane, the "Albertina," so that when the wheels were retracted the bomb would explode. The bomb was to be supplied by Union Miniere, the Belgian mining conglomerate operating in the Katanga province.

NOTE: A report issued the day of the crash states "Device failed on take-off, and the aircraft crashed a few hours later as it prepared to land." ¹⁸⁶

On September 18, 1961 Hammarskjold was aboard the "Albertina" en route to the Ndola Airport at the border of the Congo in Northern Rhodesia. At 10:10 pm the pilot radioed the airport and said that he could see their lights and was given permission to descend to 6000 feet. The plane was never heard from again and was found the next day at a crash site about 10 miles from the airport.

Mrs. Olive Anderson, who lived near the airport, heard three quick explosions as the plane passed overhead. W.J. Chappell heard the sound of a low flying plane which was followed by another plane and then heard three loud noises as if a canon were firing. ¹⁸⁷

When investigators arrived at the scene of the crash, they found 201 live rounds of ammunition on board, 342 bullets, and 362 cartridge cases. Bullets were found in the bodies of six people, including two Swedish guards. Transair's Chief Engineer Bo Vivring examined the wreckage and noted damage to the window frame in the cockpit area and concluded the damage was from bullet holes. ¹⁸⁸

CIA directs the overthrow of President Jose Velasco of Ecuador

Jose Maria Velasco Ibarra won a decisive electoral victory as President of Ecuador in September 1960. But Velasco repeatedly failed to yield to US demands to break diplomatic relations with Cuba and clamp down on the Communist Party, *which led to his downfall.* The CIA went to work and began to subvert his political agenda by bombing churches and making it appear as though it had been done by leftists. They planted phony stories in local newspapers by "concerned citizens" which denounced the penetration of Velasco's government by communists. Soon, in virtually every department of the Ecuadoran government, political opponents supported by the CIA occupied positions of power. In November members of Ecuador's military, who were supported by the CIA, forced Velasco to resign and Vice-President Carlos Julio Arosemana took over.

The CIA eliminates Rafael Trujillo of the Dominican Republic

The beautiful Caribbean island of Hispanola, where Christopher Columbus landed in 1492, was divided in 1682 and is now home to Haiti on the western side and the Dominican Republic on the east. Both of these countries were recipients of CIA-sponsored coups in the early 1960's in plots that involved Lee Harvey Oswald's mentor, George DeMohrenschildt (Dominican Republic in 1961, and Haiti in 1963).

General Rafael Trujillo had controlled the Dominican Republic since 1930, and amassed a huge fortune at the expense of the Dominican people. Trujillo's iron hand and his business interests, which accounted for 60% of the Dominican economy, were not unlike those of Cuba's Fulgencio Batista, who was ousted by Fidel Castro.

The Eisenhower administration began to fear that left wing Dominicans, inspired by Castro's revolution, would overthrow Trujillo and install another communist regime in the Caribbean. The decision to eliminate Trujillo was made when the dictator murdered Dr. Jesus Galindez, a CIA undercover agent.

The CIA began contacting conservative Dominicans who opposed Trujillo and had suffered under his rule. After identifying and making contact with opposition leaders the CIA secretly began supplying them with rifles and munitions and promised US financial support for a new regime. On May 30 the conspirators assassinated Trujillo by firing into his car while he was driving on a deserted highway. His successor, Juan Balaguer, immediately set out to eradicate Trujillo's influence.

Murders in west Texas

In west Texas young Billie Sol Estes was amassing a fortune with US government funding for more than 33,000 (*thirty three thousand*) rural fertilizer storage tanks in a sale and lease back arrangement which netted him millions (*In reality, Estes owned only a small number of the storage tanks*). He also received highly questionable government cotton allotments that were approved by US Department of Agricultural official Henry Marshall on orders from Vice-President Lyndon Johnson. In addition to a lucrative business relationship with Johnson, Estes also knew Texas Senator Ralph Yarborough and Speaker of the House Sam Rayburn, who was Johnson's mentor.

NOTE: On March 24, 1984 the Dallas Morning News reported, "Convicted swindler Billie Sol Estes told a grand jury that illegal cotton allotments and other business deals he arranged with Lyndon B. Johnson's help in the early 1960's generated \$21 million a year, with part of the money going to a slush fund controlled by LBJ."

In the spring of 1961 Henry Marshall refused a promotion and transfer to Washington DC, arranged by Lyndon Johnson, and began to question the legality of Estes' cotton allotments. When Johnson learned that Marshall was piecing together a paper trail that led directly to him he became very concerned and held a meeting with Estes, Mac Wallace, and Cliff Carter. According to Estes, Johnson discussed the need to stop Marshall from disclosing Estes' fraudulent business dealings and his ties with the Vice-President.

In March, 1984 Billie Sol Estes told a grand jury, "He and two other men met with Johnson at LBJ's Washington home to discuss Henry Harvey Marshall of Bryan (Texas), an Agriculture Department official who was questioning the legality of Estes' cotton allotments.....Estes quoted LBJ as saying, 'get rid of him,' referring to Marshall."

Estes testified that Wallace and Carter planned to kill Marshall and make it look as if the death were a suicide by carbon monoxide poisoning. A couple of days before

Marshall was killed a man wearing horn-rimmed glasses stopped at Nolan Griffin's gas station and asked directions to Marshall's home (Wallace wore horn-rimmed glasses).

According to Estes, Mac Wallace hit Marshall on the head and then placed a plastic bag over his head and inserted the exhaust pipe of Marshall's pickup truck under the bag. When Wallace heard a noise that sounded like an approaching car, he panicked and shot Marshall in the abdomen five times with a .22 rifle and then quickly left the scene. Wallace and Carter went to Estes' home a short while later, and Carter commented that Wallace "sure did botch it up."¹⁸⁹

On June 3, 1961 Henry Marshall was found dead on a remote section of his farm near Franklin, Texas. His death was ruled a suicide, even though he had been shot five times in his torso with a single-shot bolt-action rifle found nearby. A subsequent exhumation and autopsy revealed that Marshall had enough *carbon monoxide* in his lungs to have incapacitated him before he was shot.

On November 16, 1961 Speaker of the House Sam Rayburn died and Estes' government allotments were soon cancelled. In January 1962 Estes flew to Washington and met with US Department of Agriculture employee Carl J. Miller. When Estes began exerting pressure on Miller by invoking the names of Vice-President Lyndon Johnson and his aide Cliff Carter, his contacts with these influential Texans were exposed. After a subsequent meeting with Cliff Carter and Texas Senator Ralph Yarborough, the Department of Agriculture's cancellation was overturned and Estes' allotments were reinstated.

Billie Sol Estes' business dealings soon attracted the attention of federal investigators who began looking into his voluminous transactions. On April 1, 1962 Estes was arrested and his accountant, 49-year-old George Krutilek, questioned for hours by the FBI. Three days later Krutilek was found slumped against the steering wheel of his car near the small west Texas town of Clint, with a hose from his exhaust pipe stuck through the car window. Dr. Frederick Bornstein, a pathologist from El Paso, found that Krutilek *did not die from carbon monoxide poisoning.*

A third death of an Estes business associate occurred 10 months later in Amarillo, Texas, *by carbon monoxide poisoning.* The victim was Harold Eugene Orr, president of Superior Manufacturing, who had recently been convicted for his role in Estes' fraudulent business dealings and sentenced to 10 years in prison.

A fourth death occurred a few weeks later when Howard Pratt was found dead in his car, another victim of *carbon monoxide poisoning.* Pratt was the officer manager of Commercial Solvents, a supplier of farm products for Estes.

A fifth death occurred in early 1963 when a plane flown by Coleman Wade crashed near Kermit, Texas, killing all occupants. Coleman was a contractor from Altus, Oklahoma who built many of Estes' storage facilities.

These untimely deaths severed most of the business links between Billie Sol Estes and Vice-President Lyndon Johnson.

NOTE: In March 1984 Billie Sol Estes testified with immunity from prosecution before a grand jury. Estes said that he attended at least three meetings with Vice-President Lyndon Johnson (two in Washington, DC, and one at the Driskill Hotel in Austin, Texas) during which they discussed the need to "stop Marshall from disclosing Estes' fraudulent business dealings and his ties with Johnson." Estes named Mac Wallace as the man who murdered Henry Marshall.

On August 9, 1984 Estes, through his attorney, wrote a letter to Assistant US Attorney General Stephen S. Trott in Washington, DC. Estes admitted to being a member of a 4-man group, headed by Vice-President Lyndon Johnson, which committed criminal acts

in Texas in the 1960's. Estes informed the US Attorney he was willing to testify that Johnson ordered Mac Wallace to murder Henry Marshall, George Krutilek, Harold Eugene Orr, Coleman Wade, and others.

- ¹ WC Exhibit 24; Volume 16, p. 101.
- ² Ibid.
- ³ WC Exhibit 2005.
- ⁴ WC Document 205, p. 568.
- ⁵ Cuban Ministry of Foreign Relations, Telegram 2667, January 3, 1961.
- ⁶ Memorandum of Meeting with the President, 1/3/61 and 1/9/61.
- ⁷ CIA Memorandum for Chief WH/4, Policy Decisions Required for Conduct of Strike Operations Against Government of Cuba, 1/4/61.
- ⁸ Watergate Exhibit 148, (Volume 9, p. 3877).
- ⁹ New York Times, 1/10/61, p. 1.
- ¹⁰ New York Times, 1/11/61.
- ¹¹ HSCA, Volume 10, p. 57.
- ¹² Interview of Martin L. McAuliffe, Jr. by DA Garrison, 5/9/67
- ¹³ National Archives, FBI 124-10043-10434, HQ 62-10960-5144.
- ¹⁴ National Archives, FBI 124-10045-10101, HQ 62-109060-5240.
- ¹⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10097-10491, Numbered Files 014118, p. 7.
- ¹⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10076-10161, Numbered Files 008269 (PT. 13); Charter of Friends of Democratic Cuba, Inc. recorded with Louisiana Secretary of State, 1/9/61.
- ¹⁷ Interview of Martin L. McAuliffe, Jr. by DA Garrison, 5/9/67.
- ¹⁸ NODA memo, 5/9/67, statement of Martin L. McAuliffe, Jr.
- ¹⁹ CIA document F82-0277/33, 1/12/68.
- ²⁰ New Orleans Times-Picayune, 1/15/61.
- ²¹ FPA press release, 4/27/61 (located in Shaw's CIA file).
- ²² HSCA memo from S. Jonathan Blackmer to G. Robert Blakey, Gary Cornwall, Ken Klein & Cliff Fenton 9/1/77. National Archives HSCA 180-10105-10183, Numbered Files 002209.
- ²³ Booknotes, Interview with Evan Thomas, C-SPAN cable network, 12/17/95.
- ²⁴ CIA memo from James R. Murphy to Chief, CI/R&A and Director, Domestic Contacts Service, 5/23/68.
- ²⁵ WC Stuckey Exhibit 3; WC Exhibit 87b.
- ²⁶ CIA DCD information sheet 8/1/66.
- ²⁷ CIA memo from Chief, Security Division to Chief, Contact Division, 7/20/53.
- ²⁸ CIA memo "Garrison and the Kennedy Assassination: Cubans and other Latin Americans Allegedly Involved," 3/7/68.
- ²⁹ Anthony Summers, Conspiracy (New York), 1980, p. 362-365.
- ³⁰ Hoke May's interview of Bill Nietschke, 5/11/67.
- ³¹ Statement of Jack S. Martin given to DA Garrison and Ivon, 12/26/66.
- ³² Interview with Joseph Newbrough by Bill Davy, 4/3/95.
- ³³ Letter from Devoe, Shadur, Mikva & Plotkin to FBI 7/16/69
- ³⁴ True Magazine, April, 1975, p 57
- ³⁵ Interview with Dan Campbell by Jim DiEugenio 9/3/94.
- ³⁶ Interview with George Higginbotham 4/12/68; National Archives HSCA, 180-10076-0178 Numbered Files 008269 (PT. 13).
- ³⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10070-10350, Numbered Files 008269 (PT. 18).
- ³⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10097-10491, Numbered Files 014118, p. 5.
- ³⁹ CIA document F82-0277/33, 1/12/68.
- ⁴⁰ Interview of Jack Mancuso by HSCA, Robert Buras, 2/7/78.
- ⁴¹ Memo by William R. Martin "CIA connections in the City of New Orleans," 5/24/67.
- ⁴² WC Document 75, p. 677-678; FBI interview of Oscar W. Deslatte by SA William F. McDonald, 11/25/63.
- ⁴³ Interview of Fred A. Sewell by James L. Alcock, 5/2/67.
- ⁴⁴ WC Document 179; FBI interview of James A. Spencer by SA Leonard F. Johnson, 12/13/63.
- ⁴⁵ HSCA interview of Richard Bissell, 12/15/78 (JFK Document 014997).
- ⁴⁶ Memorandum of Conference with President Kennedy, General Goodpaster, 1/23/61.
- ⁴⁷ Peter Wyden, "Bay of Pigs: The Untold Story," (New York) 1979, p. 93.
- ⁴⁸ Memorandum of Discussion on Cuba by McGeorge Bundy, Cabinet Room, 1/28/61.
- ⁴⁹ Memorandum for the record by RD Drain, 1/30/61.
- ⁵⁰ Memorandum of Meeting with President Kennedy, White House, by McGeorge Bundy, 2/8/61.
- ⁵¹ Memorandum from Mann to Dean Rusk, 2/15/61.
- ⁵² Memorandum for the Director, by Abbot Smith, 2/11/61.
- ⁵³ Memo on Cuba by Bissell, 2/17/61.
- ⁵⁴ Haynes Johnson, "The Bay of Pigs: The Leaders' Story Of Brigade 2506" (New York) 1964, p. 62-63.
- ⁵⁵ Senate Select Committee to study Government Operations with respect to Intelligence Activities. (Church Committee) 94th Congress 1976. Testimony on May 23, 1975.
- ⁵⁶ Watergate Exhibit No. 148 (Vol IX, p. 3877).
- ⁵⁷ Novel v Garrison, p. 490.
- ⁵⁸ HSCA interview of John Irion, 10/18/78.
- ⁵⁹ CIA memo to Chief, CI/R&A doc #WH/C67-336.
- ⁶⁰ Ibid.
- ⁶¹ FBI memo from SAC, New Orleans to Director, 3/8/67.
- ⁶² WC Exhibit 24.

- ⁶³ Ibid.
- ⁶⁴ Memo from Emery J. Adams to PPT, 3/2/61.
- ⁶⁵ Memo from Edward J. Hickey to Mr. John T. White, 3/31/61.
- ⁶⁶ Anthony Summers, *Official and Confidential, the Secret Life of J. Edgar Hoover* (New York) 1993, p. 322; Authors interview with Phillip Corso, 1996.
- ⁶⁷ CIA classified message to FBI, 11/26/63.
- ⁶⁸ Norman Mailer, *Oswald's Tale* (New York) 1995, p. 168.
- ⁶⁹ Ibid at 157.
- ⁷⁰ HSCA Volume 2, p. 208.
- ⁷¹ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 90; WC Exhibit 994, p. 1.
- ⁷² Records of the 4th Clinical Hospital, Minsk.
- ⁷³ WC Exhibit 24; Volume 16, p. 102.
- ⁷⁴ Marina Nilolaevna Prusakova biography.
- ⁷⁵ WC testimony of George A. Bouhe, Vol 8 p. 368
- ⁷⁶ Author's interview with Ana Evalina Zeiger, 10/98.
- ⁷⁷ Ibid.
- ⁷⁸ *Ambito Financiero*, Buenos Aires, 7/19/95 p. 4; Author's interview with Ana Evalina Zeiger, 10/98.
- ⁷⁹ Mailer, p. 181-182.
- ⁸⁰ Priscilla Johnson McMillan, "Marina and Lee," (New York) 1977, p. 91.
- ⁸¹ HSCA Volume 2, p. 288.
- ⁸² WC Exhibit 1821.
- ⁸³ WC Exhibit 985, Volume 18, p. 470.
- ⁸⁴ "Who Was Lee Harvey Oswald?" *Frontline*, PBS cable network, 11/93.
- ⁸⁵ Mailer p. 178.
- ⁸⁶ WC Stoval Exhibit A.
- ⁸⁷ WC testimony of George A. Bouhe, 8 H 368.
- ⁸⁸ CIA historical release entitled "Foreigners Who Marry Soviets," 9/20/67.
- ⁸⁹ WC Stoval Exhibit A.
- ⁹⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10083-10193, Numbered Files 011354 p. 46.
- ⁹¹ Letter from Marguerite Oswald to George Hazelton, 3/27/61.
- ⁹² WC Document 206, p. 146; FBI interview of J. B. Ables by SA Richard Rabideau, 12/24/63.
- ⁹³ CIA, Proposed Operation Against Cuba, 3/11/61.
- ⁹⁴ CIA Information Report, Diminishing Popular Support of the Castro Government, 3/16/61.
- ⁹⁵ Arthur Schlesinger, "A Thousand Days" (Boston), 1965, p. 233-234.
- ⁹⁶ Fullbright Memorandum, Cuba Policy, 3/29/61.
- ⁹⁷ Schlesinger, p.235.
- ⁹⁸ James Bamford, "Body of Secrets" (New York), 2001, p. 74.
- ⁹⁹ *New York Times*, 4/7/61.
- ¹⁰⁰ Gus Russo, *Live by the Sword*, (Baltimore), 1998, p.17-18.
- ¹⁰¹ *The Ultrasensitive Report and Testimony of the Board of Inquiry on the Bay of Pigs*, introduction by Luis Aguilar, p. 16.
- ¹⁰² Peter Wyden, "Bay of Pigs: The Untold Story," (New York) 1979, p. 160; Bissel's memoirs, p.183.
- ¹⁰³ Foreign Broadcast Information Service Report, April 10, 1961.
- ¹⁰⁴ Bamford, p. 77.
- ¹⁰⁵ *New Orleans States-Item*, 4/25/67.
- ¹⁰⁶ Wyden, p. 168-169.
- ¹⁰⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10105-10190, Numbered Files 002215.
- ¹⁰⁸ Wyden, p. 185.
- ¹⁰⁹ Pino Machado, "La Batalla de Giron" (Cuba) 1983, p. 5-10.
- ¹¹⁰ Ibid. at 117.
- ¹¹¹ Interview of L. Fletcher Prouty by Paul Kangas.
- ¹¹² HSCA Vol 12, p. 54-55.
- ¹¹³ Russo, p. 18.
- ¹¹⁴ from Richard Bissell's Presidential briefing memos.
- ¹¹⁵ Machado, p. 20-25.
- ¹¹⁶ Peter Kornbluh, "Bay of Pigs Declassified," (New York) 1998.
- ¹¹⁷ *First Hand Knowledge*, by Robert Morrow, pp 76-77
- ¹¹⁸ *First Hand Knowledge*, by Robert Morrow, p 125
- ¹¹⁹ Speech before the American Society of Newspaper Editors at the Statler Hilton Hotel, Washington, DC 4/20/61.
- ¹²⁰ Theodore Sorenson, "Kennedy," pp 329, 339.
- ¹²¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10101-10105, Numbered Files 002308, p.10; Interview of William Gaudet, by Bernard Fensterwald, 5/13/75.
- ¹²² Ibid. at 9.
- ¹²³ Ibid. at 50.
- ¹²⁴ *Andres Oppenheimer, Castro's Final Hour* (New York), 1992, p. 221.
- ¹²⁵ Andrew St. George interview of Frank Sturgis, *True Magazine*, August 1974.
- ¹²⁶ Minority Staff, Committee on Government Reform, US House of Representatives, April 20, 2001
- ¹²⁷ E. Howard Hunt, "Give Us This Day," pp. 13-14.
- ¹²⁸ Felix Rodriguez, "Shadow Warrior," (New York: Simon and Shuster, 1989)
- ¹²⁹ HSCA Volume 10, p. 107.
- ¹³⁰ Ferrie grievance hearing p. 858.
- ¹³¹ Memo from Ward to Garrison (NODA files), 12/30/66.
- ¹³² Interview with retired Cuban State Security official General Fabian Escalante Font, Nassau, Dec 7-9, 1995

- ¹³³ Robert Morrow, "First Hand Knowledge," pp. 77, 125-130.
- ¹³⁴ WC Exhibit 1414.
- ¹³⁵ Ibid.
- ¹³⁶ Report of John A. Marshall, Secret Service 2/5/64.
- ¹³⁷ WC Document 953; FBI interview of William Huffman by James J. O'Connor 5/5/64.
- ¹³⁸ FBI Administrative file MM 105-8342 pg. B.
- ¹³⁹ Army Intelligence report 470th INTC Detachment, Fort Amador, Canal Zone 12/3/63; testimony of William Johnson.
- ¹⁴⁰ Army Intelligence report 470th INTC Detachment, Fort Amador, Canal Zone 12/3/63.
- ¹⁴¹ HSCA interview of Tony Varona.
- ¹⁴² WC Document 205, p. 272-274; FBI interview of Raymond B. Carney by SA Maurice Daniels and George Arnett, 11/25/63.
- ¹⁴³ Telephone conversation with Claire Booth Luce, 2/22/67, by Jim Alcock.
- ¹⁴⁴ WC Exhibit 985.
- ¹⁴⁵ WC Exhibit 3120.
- ¹⁴⁶ Jim DiEugenio, "Destiny Betrayed" (New York), 1992, p. 218-219.
- ¹⁴⁷ Ferrie grievance hearing, 8/5/63, p. 841.
- ¹⁴⁸ FBI report of SA John Fain, 9/29/61
- ¹⁴⁹ WC Document 7, p. 159; FBI interview of Otis Crafford by SA Jarrell Davis, 12/1/63.
- ¹⁵⁰ Author's Interview of Phillip Corso, 1995.
- ¹⁵¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10023-10376; FBI Investigative File on Assassination of John Kennedy 62-109060-6340; Affidavit of Jack Martin and David Lewis to New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison, 2/20/68.
- ¹⁵² Letter from Novel's attorneys, Devoe, Shadur, Mikva & Plotkin, to FBI, 7/16/69.
- ¹⁵³ Interview of Delphine Roberts, by Gus Russo, 2/8/94.
- ¹⁵⁴ Interview of Rudolph Richard Davis, Jr., by William Gurchich, 02/28/67.
- ¹⁵⁵ Ibid.
- ¹⁵⁶ Interview of Charles Noto by Jim Garrison, undated.
- ¹⁵⁷ New Orleans Police arrest report #647 August 9, 1963.
- ¹⁵⁸ Interview of Charles Noto by John Volz, 3/1/67.
- ¹⁵⁹ Interview of David Lousteau by Andrew J. Sciambra 4/19/67
- ¹⁶⁰ WC Exhibit 1414.
- ¹⁶¹ HSCA Deposition of Sam Newman, 11/6/78, p 21.
- ¹⁶² WC Exhibit 24, Volume 16, p. 104.
- ¹⁶³ The Cuba Project, 3/2/62; US Government Printing Office, Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, (Washington) 1975, p. 139, 144.
- ¹⁶⁴ Warren Hinckle and William W. Turner, "The Fish is Red," p. 112.
- ¹⁶⁵ US Government Printing Office, Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, (Washington) 1975.
- ¹⁶⁶ Mahoney, p. 135; Schlesinger, p 530.
- ¹⁶⁷ Report of the Inspector General, Central Intelligence Agency, p 39
- ¹⁶⁸ CIA cable 5816, November, 1961.
- ¹⁶⁹ Ibid.
- ¹⁷⁰ Tad Szulc, Compulsive Spy (New York), 1974, p. 95.
- ¹⁷¹ US Government Printing Office, Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, (Washington) 1975, pp. 84-85, 99-103.
- ¹⁷² Ibid.
- ¹⁷³ Ibid; HSCA interview of Richard Bissell, 12/15/78 (JFK Document 014997).
- ¹⁷⁴ WC Exhibit 24; Volume 16, p. 104.
- ¹⁷⁵ WC Exhibit 184.
- ¹⁷⁶ Oswald p. 233.
- ¹⁷⁷ Interview of Fred H. Leemans by Assistant DA Robert E. Lee, 5/5/67.
- ¹⁷⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10102-10388, Numbered Files 009364. Affidavit of Fred H. Leemans, 1/6/69.
- ¹⁷⁹ WC Exhibit 24, Volume 16, p. 104.
- ¹⁸⁰ Notes from William Harvey obtained by the Church Committee.
- ¹⁸¹ US Government Printing Office, Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, (Washington) 1975, p 15.
- ¹⁸² Leonard Mosley, "Dulles: A Biography of Eleanor, Allen, and John Foster Dulles and Their Family Network," pp. 462-463.
- ¹⁸³ US Government Printing Office, Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, (Washington) 1975, p 48.
- ¹⁸⁴ Ibid. at 44.
- ¹⁸⁵ Mail & Guardian, Johannesburg, South Africa, 8/29/98.
- ¹⁸⁶ Ibid.
- ¹⁸⁷ Arthur Gavshon, "The Mysterious Death of Dag Hammarskjold," p. 17.
- ¹⁸⁸ Ibid. at 57.
- ¹⁸⁹ Dallas Morning News, March 24, 1984, article by David Hanners and George Kuempel.

1962

January - Lee Oswald in New York

In early January, Jewish Rabbi Kurt Flasher was attacked in a Greenwich Village restaurant by two self-proclaimed Nazi's. On January 10 a meeting was held at 8:00 in Chelsea Hall in the Farband Building, 575 Sixth Avenue, to protest the incident. The meeting was organized by the Chelsea-Greenwich Village Chapter of the American Jewish Congress. Speakers included William Larkins, assistant community relations director of the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE), and the Reverend Howard R. Moody of the Judson Memorial Church.¹

Stephen Yves L'Eandes (aka Steve Landesberg), who had recently appeared on New York radio programs to uphold the concept of segregation, was in the audience along with Earl Perry and Lee Oswald, who had a camera.² Before the meeting began L'Eandes began arguing with people in the audience and was told to "shut up." During the meeting L'Eandes introduced himself as "a former US Marine who was trying to be heard on vital American issues." He loudly ridiculed certain statements by the speaker and conspicuously began to take notes. When his notes were read by nearby attendees, who found them very offensive, he was severely attacked. Oswald, standing nearby, took photographs of the fracas and L'Eandes was escorted from the hall.

L'Eandes and Earl Perry reportedly worked for a man named Regan from Memphis who was 35-40 years old, 6'4" tall, weighed 250 lbs and had a very gruff voice. Regan worked for the States Rights Party and hired L'Eandes to attend meetings in which civil rights problems were discussed and then create a disturbance.³

In the spring of 1962 L'Eandes attended a meeting of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) in New York City, where he once again created a disturbance that led to a fight.⁴ It is not known if Oswald was with him.

NOTE: Following the assassination Landesberg reported Oswald's participation in the demonstrations to the FBI and said that he had worked for Earl Perry. When the FBI tried to obtain Perry's records from the Marine Corps, they were told they would first have to get clearance from the Pentagon.⁵

Landesberg was subsequently accused by the FBI of providing false information to the government, and committed to Bellevue Psychiatric Center in New York. The author traveled to New York City and attempted to acquire the U.S. District Court records of the case, U.S. vs. Steven Harris Landesberg. He met with Rosemary Fugnetti who was then (and remains today) archivist at the Federal District Court House at 4 Foley Square in New York City. Fugnetti discovered that all records of the case, including paper documents and two backup microfilm copies, had disappeared.

January, 1962 - Harvey Oswald in Minsk

On January 2, while Lee Oswald was in New York City, Harvey Oswald sold his shotgun for 18 rubles and quit the hunting club in Minsk. Two days later, on January 4, his residential passport expired and he was called to the Passport Office and given a "Passport for Foreigners," which was valid until July 5, 1962.

In January, Harvey Oswald mailed a handwritten letter to United States Senator John Tower. He wrote, "Since July 20, 1960 I have unsuccessfully applied for a So

viet exit visa to leave this country, the Soviets refuse to permit me and my Soviet wife (who applied at the US Embassy Moscow July 8, 1960 for immigration status to the USA) to leave the Soviet Union. I am a citizen of the United States of America (passport No 1733242, 1959) and I beseech you, Senator Tower, to rise to the question of holding by the Soviet Union of a citizen of the US, against his will and expressed desires.”⁶

NOTE: In December 1963 Vladimir Petrov, head of the Slavic Language Department at Yale, read a copy of Oswald’s letter and then wrote to Senator Tower. Petrov said, “I am satisfied that letter was not written by him (Harvey Oswald). It was written by a Russian with an imperfect knowledge of English.”⁶²⁻⁰¹ Petrov was correct. The letter was written by a native-speaking Russian with an imperfect knowledge of English—Harvey Oswald.

On January 5 Oswald wrote to the US Embassy in Moscow and said, “I have already informed the Embassy, (Soviet) exit visas for myself and my wife have already been granted.....and.....I would like to make arrangements for a loan from the Embassy or some organization for part of the plane fare.”

On January 15 Oswald received a reply from Samuel G. Wise, who had replaced Richard Snyder at the US Embassy. Wise informed Oswald, “Evidence required by law to show that your wife will not become a public charge in the United States has not been presented to the Embassy. One possibility, in this regard, would be for your mother or some other close relative in the United States to file an ‘affidavit of support’ in your wife’s behalf.” Wise also responded to Oswald’s inquiry about a loan and wrote, “The question which you raise of a loan to defray part of your travel expenses to the United States can be discussed when you come to the Embassy.”

On January 26 **Harvey** Oswald wrote to William J. Vanden Heuvel of the International Rescue Committee in New York City and said, “I’d like to request your aid in helping myself and my wife to get resettled in the USA.”

QUESTION: How did Oswald know to contact the International Rescue Committee in New York City and where did Oswald, who had been living in Minsk for the past two years, get their name and address ?

On January 30 (the letter is dated 1961) Oswald wrote to John B. Connally Jr., Secretary of the Navy, in Fort Worth, Texas about his undesirable discharge from the Marine Corps. Oswald said, “I have and always had the full sanction of the US Embassy, Moscow, USSR, and hence the US Government. In so much as I am returning to the US within the year with the aid of the US Embassy bring with me my family (since I married in the USSR). I shall employ all means to right this gross mistake or injustice to a bona fide US citizen and ex-service man. The US government has no charges or complaints against me. I wish you to look into this case and take the necessary steps to repair the damage done to me and my family.”⁷

Connally replied to Oswald’s letter on February 23 and informed him that he was no longer Secretary of the Navy. He referred Oswald’s letter to the current Secretary of the Navy, Fred Korth.

NOTE: The reader may recall that Fred Korth, an attorney from Fort Worth, represented Edwin Ekdahl in his petition for divorce against Marguerite Oswald in 1948. Also, this letter to John Connally is dated January 30, 1961 (not 1962)—prior to the date that Oswald met Marina. I attempted to verify the date of the letter by looking at the postmark

*on the envelope in which the letter was mailed from Minsk. The left side of the postmark, which shows the month and day of mailing, is in perfect condition. The right half of the postmark, which shows the year, has been removed.*⁸

On January 24 Joseph B. Norbury, a Counsel at the US Embassy in Moscow, wrote to Oswald and said, "I cannot urge you strongly enough to attempt to obtain a support affidavit from a close relative in the United States, in order to insure that your wife will be able to travel with you."

Oswald followed Norbury's suggestion, wrote to his "mother," and asked her to provide an affidavit of support. He said, "Please do me a big favor, go to the nearest office or the 'Immigration and Naturalization offices' and file an affidavit of support' on behalf of my wife.....Please do this now, as they are actually waiting for this document in Moscow."⁹

On January 29 FBI SA Vincent Dunn reviewed the United States Passport Office's file on Lee Harvey Oswald, as the Bureau continued to gather background information on "Lee Harvey Oswald."

"Marguerite Oswald" obtains an Affidavit of Support

In early 1962 "Marguerite Oswald" worked for Byron Phillips, a rancher in north Texas and one of the most respected citizens of Wilbarger County. He served on the County Board for 6 years, the Northside School Board for 10 years, worked with 4-H and FFA organizations for 40 years, and was active in many civic organizations. He owned 660 acres of land and was voted "Outstanding Rural Citizen of 1962." At "Marguerite Oswald's" request Phillips signed an "Affidavit of Support" on behalf of Marina, which was then submitted to the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS). A short while later Mr. Phillips terminated "Marguerite's" employment because she made Phillip's elderly father very nervous by talking continuously.

"Marguerite" soon found work at the Vernon Convalescent Home and moved in with Mrs. John T. Bishop, with whom she shared expenses. A month later she began working for Mr. Forbes in Vernon and moved into his house. A few weeks later "Marguerite" was again looking for work and found employment as a housekeeper and practical nurse with Robert S. Leonard, who also lived in Vernon.¹⁰ She next worked for Mrs. B. F. Hutchins, at 1810 Eagle Street in Vernon, as a housekeeper and practical nurse. Mrs. Hutchins, when interviewed by Agent Jarrell Davis, said that Mrs. Oswald had worked for a number of families in or around Vernon.¹¹

February - New Orleans, Louisiana

By February 1962 Sergio Arcacha Smith owed \$250 in back rent for the Cuban Revolutionary Council's office on the 2nd floor of the Newman Building, and vacated the premises. Two months later the CRC accountant, Carlos J. Grimander, issued a check for \$100.00 as partial payment for the rent and Arcacha was dismissed as the local CRC delegate.¹² Louis Rabel became the CRC delegate in New Orleans and moved the CRC office to his home.¹³

Alberto Fowler was a former member of the Cuban invasion team Brigade 2506 and was seen frequently in the company of Clay Shaw. The two men were seen together at several social functions in New Orleans, always accompanied by well-heeled Cuban exiles. Late in the evenings, after a few drinks, the talk inevitably turned to getting rid of Fidel Castro.¹⁴

***NOTE:** Fowler was on the board of Ed Butler's INCA while his brother-in-law, Chico Pipes, was a close friend of Lloyd Ray who in charge of the CIA office in New Orleans. After the assassination Fowler telephoned Washington and asked that NBC be notified that Oswald had been filmed by WDSU-TV in New Orleans while passing out FPCC leaflets (WDSU was owned by Clay Shaw's good friends, the Stern family).¹⁵*

January - Section 243(g) sanctions

On January 26 the State Department sent a memo to the US Embassy in Moscow regarding Marina Oswald's request to return to the US with her husband. The memo stated, "Neither the approval of the petition nor the waiver of the 243(g) sanctions can be granted." Section 243(g) prohibited the issuing of immigrant visas to residents of the Soviet Union, which included Marina.

The US Embassy in Moscow appeared unconcerned about the State Department's memo or the imposition of INS 243(g) sanctions. On February 6 Embassy Counsel Joseph Norbury wrote to Oswald and said, "We are prepared to take your application for a loan. The recipient must keep the Department of State informed of his address in the United States until such time as he has liquidated his indebtedness. After repatriation, the recipient will not be furnished a passport for travel abroad until he has reimbursed the Government."

February 15 - June Marina Oswald

On the morning of February 15 Marina, who was in her 9th month of pregnancy, began to feel labor pains. At 9:00 am Oswald took her to the Third Clinical Hospital and then left for work. An hour later Marina gave birth to a baby girl, June Marina Oswald. Marina spent the next week in the hospital with her new daughter and did not return to the apartment until February 23.

On the day of June's birth Lee **Harvey** Oswald mailed a letter to Robert Oswald in Texas. He wrote, "Well, I have a daughter, June Marina Oswald, 6 lbs. 2 oz., born Feb. 15, 1962, at 10:00 am. How about that?!.....The chances of our coming to the States are very good as I already told you, we received the Soviet exit visas."¹⁶

***NOTE:** Harvey Oswald was only half correct. The Soviets had issued an exit visa to him, but did not issue an exit visa to Marina until May.*

On February 28, 1962 FBI SA Kenneth Haser interviewed Henry Kupiec of the United States Passport Office regarding their information on Lee **Harvey** Oswald. For unexplained reasons, the FBI was continuing to review Oswald's passport file.

February - Washington, DC

In February the CIA Deputy Director of Plans (DDP), Richard Helms, directed William Harvey to retain the services of "Principal Agent QJWIN for the ZR/RIFLE program." On February 20 General Edward Lansdale presented a plan for Operation Mongoose, which included political, psychological, military, sabotage, covert intelligence operations, and attacks on key Cuban leaders.¹⁷ The 6-phase plan was designed to end in October with "an open revolt and overthrow of the Castro regime."

On February 26 Attorney General Robert Kennedy told General Edward Lansdale to end all covert operations against Cuba. Lansdale's 6-phase plan was eliminated and he was instructed to develop a detailed plan that was limited to the gather

ing of intelligence.

NOTE: *The CIA continued to run covert operations against Cuba in direct violation of the Attorney General Robert Kennedy's instructions.*

With covert operations against Cuba “officially” suspended the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Lemnitzer, knew there was only one option left that would lead to an invasion of Cuba: trick the American public (and world opinion) into hating Cuba so much that they would not only go along, but would insist that the military launch a war against Castro. A Joint Chiefs of Staff top secret document read, “World Opinion, and the United Nations forum, should be favorably affected by developing the international image of the Cuban government as rash and irresponsible, and as an alarming and unpredictable threat to the peace of the Western Hemisphere.”¹⁸

Operation Northwoods

For the past three years the Joint Chiefs of Staff and senior US military strategists had been trying to devise a plan to get rid of Fidel Castro. Following the Bay of Pigs they knew President Kennedy would not allow direct military intervention, and needed to create a situation in which Castro's actions would enrage US citizens and provoke an all out war with Cuba. *This was precisely the course of action preferred by President Eisenhower before he left office in January, 1961 when he suggested the United States, “Could think of manufacturing something that would be generally acceptable” so as to justify an invasion.*

NOTE: *Before the US military invades a foreign country a situation is often created, usually by the CIA, for the purpose of tricking the American public into believing an invasion is justified. The American public and US troops are then told that citizens of the target country will welcome US troops as liberators.*

The plan created by the Joint Chiefs of Staff was code-named “Operation Northwoods” and included some of the most outrageous and hideous plans ever devised by America's military leaders. Their plans included the assassination of Cuban émigrés, the sinking of boats on the high seas filled with Cuban refugees, the hijacking of US planes, and the shooting down of US military planes, *while falsely blaming Cuba.*

Another plan suggested that “terrorists” murder innocent citizens within the U.S., *and place the blame on Cuba.* Another plan contemplated the killing of US military personnel and read, “We could blow up a U.S. ship in Guantanamo Bay *and blame Cuba.....*casualty lists in U.S. newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation.”

Another plan by the Joint Chiefs of Staff called for a civilian aircraft to be loaded with selected passengers and flown toward Cuba. Prior to reaching Cuba an identical unmanned aircraft, a remotely controlled “drone,” would intercept and continue the flight path while the civilian aircraft descended to minimum altitude and quietly returned to Elgin Air Force Base. While over Cuba the drone aircraft would transmit “May Day” messages advising the civilian aircraft was under attack by Cuban MiG fighters. The transmission would be interrupted by a remotely triggered radio signal which would destroy the plane. The “May Day” messages would be picked up by the International Civil Aviation Organization, which had radio stations throughout the area, who would report that Cuban MiG fighters shot down *a US civilian aircraft.* Yet another plan called for destroying a USAF aircraft over international waters and making it appear as though

it had been *destroyed by Cuban MiG's*.

But the most outrageous plan devised by America's top military leaders involved astronaut John Glenn. Author James Bamford wrote, "The Joint Chiefs of Staff drew up and approved plans for what may be the most corrupt plan ever created by the U.S. government." They proposed using the potential death of astronaut John Glenn during the first attempt to put an American into orbit as a false pretext for war with Cuba. The top secret government document states, "Should the rocket explode and kill Glenn, the objective is to provide irrevocable proof.....that *the fault lies with the Communists, et all Cuba [sic]*."

These top-secret plans were not from a science fiction novel or a James Bond movie. They were developed by our nation's top military leaders, the Joint Chiefs of Staff, in an attempt to enrage and trick the American public into supporting an all out war against Cuba. But tricking and deceiving the American public is not consistent with the principals of democracy. The whole point of a democracy is to have leaders who will respond to the will of the public, *and not to have leaders respond to a public that has been tricked and deceived as the American public has been during the last half of the 20th Century on numerous occasions.*

NOTE: Details of "Operation Northwoods" and other top-secret plans, which called for the murder of US citizens while placing the blame on Cuba, are described in the book "Body of Secrets" by investigative reporter James Bamford (Doubleday Press).

After a successful US military invasion "Operation Northwoods" called for establishing a prolonged military (not democratic) government in Cuba. Their plans represented a complete reversal of the democratic principals upon which our country was founded and, as James Bamford pointed out, "That's what we're supposed to be freeing them (the Cuban people) from." Bamford wrote, "The only way we would have succeeded is by doing exactly what the Russians were doing all over the world, by imposing a government by tyranny, basically what we were accusing Castro himself of doing."

On March 13, 1962 General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, head of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, presented the signed plans for "Operation Northwoods" to Robert McNamara and recommended the operation be run by the military.¹⁹ Three days later President Kennedy told Lemnitzer there was virtually no possibility of ever using overt force against Cuba. A few months later Lemnitzer was denied another term as chairman of the Joint Chiefs and transferred to another job. Concerned about a possible congressional investigation, Lemnitzer ordered all of the documents related to the Bay of Pigs (and Operation Northwoods) destroyed.

NOTE: Before a Senate committee Lemnitzer was asked under oath if he knew of any Pentagon plans for a direct invasion of Cuba. Lemnitzer, believing that all documents relating to the Bay of Pigs and Operation Northwoods had been destroyed, lied and said he knew of no such plans.²⁰

The Joint Chiefs, even without Lemnitzer, continued to plan for "pretext" operations against Cuba through the end of 1963. One "pretext" involved the orchestration of a war between Cuba and another Latin American country so that the United States could intervene militarily. Another "pretext" was to pay someone in the Castro government to order an attack on U.S. forces at the Guantanamo naval base—*an act which would have amounted to treason by those offering the bribe*. Yet another "pretext" was to have a U-2 fly low and slow over Cuba so the Cubans could shoot it down and justify a US

invasion.

NOTE: At 10:32 am, November 21, 1963 (the day before the assassination of President Kennedy) a U-2 piloted by Captain Joe G. Hyde, Jr. disappeared from radar and crashed into the Gulf of Mexico after flying a mission over Cuba.^{21 62-02}

Even though General Lyman L. Lemnitzer ordered that “Operation Northwoods” documents be destroyed, a few copies survived. Author James Bamford located the documents and told ABC News, “These were Joint Chiefs of Staff documents. The reason these were held secret for so long (40 years) is the Joint Chiefs never wanted to give these up because they were so embarrassing. There really was a worry at the time about the military going off crazy and they did, but they never succeeded, and it wasn’t for lack of trying.”

The sole purpose of “Operation Northwoods” was to trick the American public into believing that Castro’s aggression toward the US justified a retaliatory invasion of Cuba. These plans, which were signed individually by each member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, were rejected by President Kennedy.

NOTE: In the author’s opinion the assassination of President Kennedy was very similar to “Operation Northwoods,” as numerous CIA officers coordinated efforts to blame Castro for his murder and incite the American public into demanding a US military strike against Cuba.

March - Oswald gets a loan to return home

On March 9, Counsel Joseph Norbury again wrote to Oswald and informed him the US Embassy in Moscow was authorized to advance him up to \$500 “to defray the cost of travel to an American port of entry” for himself and his family. Norbury advised, “You will of course be expected to use the cheapest mode of transportation and will be asked to sign a promissory note for the funds at the time you receive them.....We have not yet received the approved visa petition for your wife but as soon as it is approved, you can submit your passport to the OVIR for your exit visa.” *The US Embassy in Moscow continued to be unconcerned about the 243(g) sanctions which prevented the INS from issuing a visa to Marina.*

Section 243(g) sanctions are lifted

The District Director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) at San Antonio, Texas approved Marina Oswald’s non-quota status for *immigrant visa purposes*. But Section 243(g), which *prevented the issuance of immigrant visas from the Soviet Union*, continued to pose a problem and the INS refused to waive the sanction.

For reasons that have never been explained, the Department of State intervened on the Oswald’s behalf. On March 22 the Administrator of the Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs (State Department) wrote a letter to the Commissioner of the INS, Raymond F. Farrell. The letter requested the INS reconsider their decision to impose Section 243(g) sanctions on Marina’s application, which they did a short time later.²²

NOTE: If the Warren Commission or any other government investigation was interested in learning why Oswald’s wife was allowed into the US, all they had to do was question the Administrator of the Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs at the State Department.

March/April - Oswald objects to his undesirable discharge

On March 22 Oswald sent a letter to USMC Brig. General Tomkins about his undesirable discharge. He wrote, "I have not violated Section 1544, Title 18, US Code, therefore you have no legal or even moral right to reverse my honorable discharge from the USMC of Sept 11, 1960 (*the year is incorrect-Oswald was discharged in 1959*) into a undesirable discharge."

NOTE: Title 18, section 1544, of the US Code has nothing to do with military discharges. It states, "Whoever willfully and knowingly uses or attempts to use a passport designed for the use of another has violated the laws of the United States." An interesting citation for a man who is impersonating another in a hostile country.

On March 26 a notation in the "Historic Diary" reads, "I receive a letter from Immigration & Natur. service at San Antonio, Texas, that Marina has had her visa petition to the U.S. (Approved!!) The last document. Now we only have to wait for the U.S. Embassy to receive their copy of the approval so they can officially give the go ahead." *The date of March 26 is only 3 days after the State Department asked the INS to reconsider their decision to impose Section 243(g) sanctions on Marina's application.*

On March 27 a notation in the "Historic Diary" reads, "I receive a letter from a Mr. Philles (a employ. of my mother, pledging to support my wife in case of need.) **Harvey** Oswald then wrote to his "mother" and said, "The Embassy has agreed to loan me \$500 for the trip, and also they accepted my own affidavit of support so yours won't be necessary after all. However, don't try to get that businessman friend of yours to cancel his affidavit; it may come in handy someday."²³

On March 27 FBI Special Agent Kenneth Haser interviewed Mrs. Frances Van Cott with the Office of Special Consular Services of the Department of State in regard to "Lee Harvey Oswald." *The FBI was continuing their investigation into Oswald's background.*

On April 28 **Harvey** Oswald mailed a letter to the US Marine Corps. Using the return address of Kalininia St. 4-24, Minsk, USSR he wrote, "I request in view of my particular case and my location that par.12(B)NAVEXOS P-70 be in force thru out the proceeding.....affirmation of contents of affidavit can be had by contacting that naval bureau, office, or officer who can give such affirmation of contents (12(A) NAVEXOS P-70).....in accordance with par. 15(e)(5)."²⁴

QUESTION: *By April, 1962 Harvey Oswald had been in the USSR for 2 1/2 years. Where would he obtain the relevant sections of US Code-Section 1544, Title 18, and Naval Codes-12(B)NAVEXOS P-70, or (12(A) NAVEXOS P-70), or par. 15(3)(5) of the Marine Corps rules which govern a discharge?*

Lee Oswald is tested at the TEC office in Fort Worth

While **Harvey** Oswald was still living in Minsk with his wife and daughter, **Lee** Oswald *apparently* applied for work at the Texas Employment Commission in Fort Worth and was given a series of General Aptitude Test Batteries (GATB tests).

NOTE: In October 1962 counselors at the TEC office in Dallas reviewed Lee Oswald's file from Fort Worth and wrote his GATB test scores from April 1962 under the heading "Test Results (Volume XIX, p. 399)."⁶²⁻⁰³

April - CIA plans to assassinate Castro

On April 14 William Harvey and James O'Connell met in Washington with Dr. Gunn of the CIA's Technical Services division. Gunn gave the men poison pills, which Harvey delivered to Johnny Roselli in Miami on April 21. Roselli then delivered the pills to Tony Varona, who soon reported back that his group had targeted Fidel and Raul Castro, and Che Guevara.

NOTE: Tony Varona was an anti-Castro Cuban who was very close to career CIA officer E. Howard Hunt, but was not with the mafia. Roselli's continued involvement and high profile in Miami's Cuban community virtually guaranteed the mafia would be blamed if Castro was assassinated, and allow the CIA to "plausibly deny" any involvement.

In late April William Harvey and the CIA Chief of Station in Miami, Ted Shackley, procured \$5,000 worth of explosives, detonators, rifles, handguns, radios, and boat radars, while James O'Connell and Johnny Roselli stood nearby. Roselli, who was given the rank of colonel by the CIA, worked directly with the Cuban exile community and reported to David Sanchez Morales, his contact and the CIA's top assassin in Latin America.

William Harvey told the HSCA (1978) that he and Richard Helms concealed the existence of assassination plots against Fidel Castro from CIA Director John McCone. Harvey also said McCone personally told him the Agency and the US Government must not engage in plots against any foreign leader.²⁵ *Neither the President nor Robert Kennedy knew about assassination plots against Castro prior to May 1962.*

NOTE: CIA assassins trained at the JMWAVE station participated in some of the assassination plots against Castro. Morales and career CIA officer David Atlee Phillip were together on numerous assignments in the 1950's and witnesses reported that Morales frequently traveled to Mexico City in 1963.

In 1973 Morales joined friends Ruben Carbajal and Bob Walton for a night of drinking and story telling. When President Kennedy's name was mentioned Morales flew into a rage and he stomped around the room while berating Kennedy. Suddenly he stopped, sat down, remained silent for a moment, and told his friends, "Well, we took care of that some of a bitch, didn't we?"²⁶

RFK is briefed on CIA - Mafia plots

On May 7 Attorney General Robert Kennedy requested a meeting with the CIA's Richard Helms and, later in the afternoon, with Sheffield Edwards and CIA general council Lawrence Houston. Kennedy was briefed on assassination plots against Fidel Castro and was told they began during the Eisenhower administration and involved members of organized crime. According to Houston, Kennedy thought about the problem quite seriously and then said that because of the mafia's involvement with the CIA, his office would be unable to prosecute those involved in unrelated matters (the Las Vegas wiretapping case against Robert Maheu, shipping guns and munitions to Cuba, etc.).

NOTE: When John McCone became CIA Director in November 1961, he issued orders that all assassinations plots were to stop immediately. But high level CIA officials like

Richard Helms ignored his orders and continued with plots to assassinate Castro. It was only a matter of time until either McCone or the Kennedy administration learned that assassination plots against Castro were continuing, which would have ended the careers of Richard Helms and other high-level CIA officials. Helms lied when he told Attorney General Kennedy that assassination plots against Castro involved the mafia, and did so to protect himself and other high level officials within the Agency. In reality the plots against Castro in 1962 did not involve the mafia, but Richard Helms needed somebody to blame in case the Kennedy Administration learned that the plots were continuing.

The Attorney General, who did not understand *why* Richard Helms told him the mafia had been involved with the CIA, spoke firmly and said, "I trust that if you ever try to do business with organized crime again-with gangsters-you will let the Attorney General know before you do it." Robert Kennedy then issued orders that the CIA should never again take similar steps without first checking with the Department Of Justice.

NOTE: The assassination plots against Castro continued under the direction of Richard Helms and CIA Agent William Harvey, but remained a closely guarded secret.²⁷ The CIA Inspector General noted in his report, "The Attorney General was not told that the gambling syndicate operation (assassination) had already been reactivated, nor, as far as we know, was he ever told that CIA had a continuing involvement with US gangster elements."²⁸

Neither CIA Director Allen Dulles nor Deputy Director Richard Helms told the Warren Commission about the assassination plots against Castro.

On May 9 Robert Kennedy informed FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover the CIA had used organized crime figures in an effort to assassinate Castro. On May 22 Hoover sent a memo to the Attorney General advising that Sam Giancana was one of the mobsters recruited in a clandestine effort to eliminate Castro. Hoover wrote, "Colonel Edwards said that since this is 'dirty business' he could not afford to have knowledge of that action of Maheu and Giancana in pursuit of any mission for the CIA. Mr. Bissell, in his recent briefings of General Taylor and the attorney general and in connection with their inquiries into CIA activities relating to the Cuban situation told the Attorney General that some of the associated planning included the use of Giancana and the underworld."

After assurance by Sheffield Edwards the alliance between the mafia and the CIA had been discontinued Robert Kennedy wrote in the margin of a memo to aide Courtney Evans, "I hope this will be followed up vigorously."²⁹

Spring - plans to assassinate French President de Gaulle

In the spring of 1962 the French newspaper, *Les Echos*, ran several news and editorial reports of French President Charles de Gaulle's accusations that PERMINDEX (Clay Shaw) had been involved in the attempts on his life. Some of these attempts originated with the help of Jacques Soustelle, a former propaganda chief who worked for de Gaulle. Soustelle ended his relationship with de Gaulle when the French President decided to grant independence to Algeria. Soustelle soon became a leader in the French OAS, a Secret Army organization led by former French generals who were violently opposed to de Gaulle's policy toward Algeria. His close friend and supporter, Ferenc Nagy, was the former Prime Minister of Hungary, a spokesman for PERMINDEX, and a friend of Clay Shaw.

Soustelle met with CIA officials in an attempt to solicit their help in removing deGaulle. He told the CIA, "Algeria would become, through de Gaulle's blundering, a Soviet base."³⁰ Soustelle may have been helped by the CIA as reported by the Chicago Tribune which reported, "Congressional leaders have been told of Central Intelligence Agency involvement in a plot by French Dissidents to assassinate the late French President, Charles de Gaulle."³¹ After Soustelle was implicated in the assassination plots he fled into exile.

NOTE: In 1964 the Mexican secret police uncovered a plot to assassinate de Gaulle. The weapon to be used was a camera that fired a poison dart. The "dart" may have been similar or identical to the one-inch-long silent nylon rockets (flechette) developed by the Department of Defense (see Popular Mechanics, February, 1962, pp 106-111, "Bizarre Weapons in Today's Little Hot Wars.")⁶²⁻⁰⁴ A carton of "miniature missiles" was stored in Guy Banister's office in the summer of 1963.

April - New Orleans, Louisiana

On April 30 Guy Banister's secretary and lover, Delphine Roberts, picketed outside of City Hall in New Orleans to protest President Kennedy's upcoming visit, scheduled for May 5. On May 2 and May 5 she again participated in demonstrations outside of City Hall to protest the President's visit.

May - Harvey and Marina prepare to leave Russia

On May 10 the Department of State wrote to the Director of Naval Intelligence and said, "On the basis of the evidence and information of record in this case it is considered that Mr. Oswald, who was born at New Orleans, Louisiana, on October 18, 1939, has not expatriated himself under the pertinent laws of the United States."³²

On May 10 Counsel Joseph Norbury wrote to Oswald in Minsk and said, "I am pleased to inform you that the Embassy is now in a position to take final action on your wife's visa application. Therefore, you and your wife are invited to come to the Embassy (in Moscow) at your convenience.....Please notify the Embassy when to expect you."

May - the FBI reviews Oswald's files

On May 5, as **Harvey**, Marina, and June were preparing to leave the Soviet Union, FBI SA Vincent Dunn reviewed Oswald's file at the Security Office of the State Department.

NOTE: Oswald was one of eighteen individuals from the US that had "defected" to the Soviet Union and were under investigation by the Office of Security. Otto Otepka was trying to identify which of these "defectors" were double agents working for US intelligence and which, if any, were genuine "defectors."

As SA Dunn was reviewing Oswald's file at the State Department, J. Edgar Hoover sent a memo to the SAC in Dallas and advised the Oswald's had received exit permits and were only awaiting waiver of 243(g) sanctions before they could return to the US. Hoover wrote, "You should be alert for subject's return to the United States and immediately upon his arrival you should thoroughly interview him to determine whether he was recruited by Soviet Intelligence or made any deals with Soviets in order to obtain permission to return to the United States."³³

On May 18 FBI SA John Fain interviewed Robert Oswald in Fort Worth about his brother's impending return to the United States.

May - Harvey and Marina leave Minsk

On May 22 **Harvey** Oswald and Marina were accompanied to the train station in Minsk by several friends, including members of the Ziger family and Pavel Golovachev. Several photographs were taken of their departure and were published in the Warren Volumes. ^{62-05/06} Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Marina, and baby June travelled to Moscow by train and, upon arrival, checked into the Hotel Berlin. On May 24 they appeared at the US Embassy for an interview and completed the final paperwork. Oswald was in Moscow for 8 days, *yet his activities and whereabouts remain unknown. If Oswald was debriefed, it may have been during this time.*

Members of the HSCA questioned Marina about her departure from the Soviet Union. Mr. Dodd asked, "At the time of your departure or the application for departure from the Soviet Union were you questioned by the KGB? Were you questioned by any Soviet authority as to the reasons why you wanted to leave the country, other than the people you would normally meet during the normal application, visa application process? Do you know whether or not your husband, Lee Oswald, at that time, was questioned by any Soviet officials as to why he wanted to leave the country?" To each these questions Marina replied, "No."³⁴ Marina was asked why Soviet authorities allowed her to leave and said, "I felt like I was just worthless to the Russians so they just let me go. That is the only explanation I can give because I have a very bad characteristic from work."³⁵

NOTE: Marina, probably a KGB "swallow," had successfully married an American and had no difficulty leaving the Soviet Union. After residing in the US for a short time, this KGB operative would look for an excuse to divorce her husband and remain in the US to serve the "motherland."

US Embassy - Dr. Alexis Davison

During their 8-day stay in Moscow Marina was given a physical examination by Dr. Alexis Davison, an Air Force doctor assigned to the US Embassy who also worked for the CIA. Dr. Davison was a contact for Soviet agents who were attempting to pass information to the CIA. When a Soviet agent had information or material that was ready to be picked up they placed a mark on a certain lamppost on Kutuzoc Prospect. The agent would then signal Davison by telephoning him and hanging up as soon as he answered. Davison would look for the mark on the lamppost to confirm that a "drop" had been made and then notify a CIA officer. The officer, an Embassy official serving under diplomatic cover, would then go to the designated drop-off point and retrieve the item(s).³⁶

When Marina told Dr. Davison that she was going to Texas with her husband, Davison told her that if they happened to travel through Atlanta that his mother, a native-born Russian named Natalia Alekseevna Belimisheva Davison, would be happy to meet her. Davison gave Marina his mother's name and address, which was later found in **Harvey** Oswald's address book.³⁷

Moscow to Rotterdam

On June 1 (probably an incorrect date), Oswald signed a "Promise to Repay

Financial Assistance Loan for Repatriation.” He gave his local address as the Hotel Berlin and his address in the United States as 7313 Davenport in Fort Worth, the address of Robert Oswald. He borrowed a total of \$435.71 to purchase rail tickets from Moscow to Rotterdam and Steamship tickets from Rotterdam to New York. The Oswalds left Moscow by train on May 30 (*two days before Oswald signed the “Promise to Repay”*) and traveled through Minsk, Poland, and Germany before arriving in Rotterdam on June 3.

Marina told the Warren Commission that upon arriving in Rotterdam the American Embassy provided the address of a place that rented apartments, where they resided until boarding the ship to the US.³⁸ Mr. Dodd of the HSCA questioned Marina about their stay in Rotterdam and asked, “Where did you stay in Rotterdam?” Marina replied, “It looked like a boarding house somewhat.” Dodd asked, “How did you get the name of that boarding house? Did someone give you that or did you just come across it?” Marina replied, “I think Lee had some kind of preliminary-is that the correct word to use? Anyway, it was Lee who arranged, or somebody arranged for him. I do not know who it was or who recommended.....”

Dodd asked Marina, “You stated today that you believed it was some sort of a boarding house.....And if my memory serves me well, earlier statements with regard to this same incident, you had indicated that you stayed in the apartment, a private apartment in Rotterdam.....It was your understanding that there were prior arrangements made for you to stay in this place?” Marina answered, “I think so, but by whom I do not know.”³⁹

*NOTE: An entry in Oswald’s address book reads, “AM. EX. 92 Meent Rotterdam 120200”*⁴⁰

After spending the night in Rotterdam, **Harvey** Oswald and Marina boarded the SS Maasdam on June 4th for the trans-Atlantic journey to the US. While en route Oswald *allegedly* composed the “Historic Diary” on Holland American Line stationery that was available to all passengers.

*NOTE: For reasons never explained, Marina told the Secret Service that she and Lee arrived in New York by air, and then went by train to Texas.*⁴¹

Russian Missiles to Cuba

While **Harvey** and Marina were returning to the United States, Fidel Castro was making plans to defend his country from a possible US attack. The hundreds of illegal raids conducted by CIA-sponsored Cuban exiles, which had been going on for the past year, were intensifying. These raids heightened fears in both Cuba and the Soviet Union that a full scale attack by US military forces was imminent.

Soviet surface to air missiles (SAM’s) had been installed in Cuba the previous year, but they were non-nuclear and intended for use against incoming aircraft. In response to continuing raids, and to counter a US lead invasion, the Russian and Cuban governments concluded that an effective deterrent was needed.

Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev addressed a Soviet delegation to Cuba on May 27 and said, “An attack on Cuba is being prepared (by the US) and the only way to save Cuba is to put missiles there. For the salvation of the Cuban revolution, there is no other path than one which could equalize the security of Cuba with the security of the United States. And this, logically, could be done only by our nuclear missiles, our long-range missiles.”⁴²

Shortly after the Soviet delegation arrived in Cuba, Castro gave his approval for the deployment of long-range nuclear missiles, and they began arriving in mid-July, 1962.

NOTE: The Russian missiles may or may not have prevented a US led invasion, but it is clear that no invasion took place after the missiles were installed.

Anti-Castro Cubans living in Cuba soon reported the arrival of thousands of Russian military technicians, airplanes, supplies, and the installation of long-range nuclear missiles to their contacts with US intelligence. On July 24 the National Security Administration (NSA) reported, "At least four, and possibly five....Soviet passenger ships en route Cuba with a possible 3,335 passengers on board." Admiral Robert Lee Dennison, in charge of the Atlantic fleet said, "There were large numbers of Soviet-bloc military personnel prior to August and then there was a buildup during August and September when nine passenger ships arrived in Cuba with a total capacity of 20,000 passengers."

Ships departing ports in the Soviet Union were tracked globally by the NSA, who confirmed that increased numbers of personnel and hardware were being sent to Cuba. They reported that during the last three months of 1961 the total gross tonnage of ships heading to Cuba was 183,923. *But by July and August of 1962 the gross tonnage increased to 518,196.* Clearly, a large number of men and a large amount of material was being shipped from the Soviet Union to Cuba. But when the NSA intercepted radio messages between the ships and the Soviets, *the material on board was not identified by name and was referred to only as "cargo."*

The "Defector Returns"

On June 4 FBI SA Kenneth Haser interviewed Mrs. Francis Van Cott of the Special Consular Services section of the Department of State regarding Lee Harvey Oswald. The following day (June 5) FBI SA Vincent Dunn once again reviewed the US Passport Office file on Lee Harvey Oswald.

On June 8 an article appeared in the New York News and the Fort Worth Star-Telegram concerning Lee **Harvey** Oswald's return to the US. The following day a similar article appeared in the Washington Post on page A7 titled, "Third American in 2 months Leaves Soviet Union." This article described the return of 3 American "defectors" to the United States-Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Robert Webster and David Johnson. *Both Oswald and Webster defected within a few months of each other in 1959, both knew Marina, both had returned to the US within a few weeks of each other, and both worked for the CIA.*

Oswald violated two US laws and should have been prosecuted

1st violation. Oswald's request for a hardship discharge in 1959 was based upon his claim that his "mother" was partially disabled and unable to work. He represented to the Marine Corps that he needed a dependency discharge so that he could return to Texas and take care of her. *But Oswald obtained a passport before he was discharged from the Marine Corps, never took care of his "mother," and within a few weeks had "defected" to the Soviet Union.*

Oswald's false representations violated Sec. 883, Article 83, of the Uniform Code of Military Justice-*fraudulent separation from the armed forces by false representation:*

TITLE 10 - ARMED FORCES

Subtitle A - General Military Law

PART II - PERSONNEL

CHAPTER 47 - UNIFORM CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

SUBCHAPTER X - PUNITIVE ARTICLES

Sec. 883. Art. 83. Fraudulent enlistment, appointment, or separation

Any person who -

- (1) procures his own enlistment or appointment in the armed forces by knowingly false representation or deliberate concealment as to his qualifications for that enlistment or appointment and receives pay or allowances thereunder; or
- (2) procures his own separation from the armed forces by knowingly false representation or deliberate concealment as to his eligibility for that separation; shall be punished as a court-martial may direct.

(Aug. 10, 1956, ch. 1041, 70A Stat. 66.)

It did not matter how long Oswald had been out of the country, he should have been charged with falsely misrepresenting his eligibility for separation.

2nd violation. When Oswald visited the US embassy in Moscow on Saturday, October 31, he had not prepared nor signed a "Certificate of Loss of Nationality," which was required in order for him to legally renounce his citizenship according to the Ex-patriation Act of 1907. This "legal formality" made his oral renunciation to Richard Snyder meaningless, but allowed KGB listening devices within the Embassy to pick up the conversation. *His appearance at the Embassy also gave him an excuse to leave his US passport with Richard Snyder, which prevented it's probable confiscation by Soviet authorities.*

Oswald did not violate US law when he attempted to renounce his citizenship, but when he told Richard Snyder that he INTENDED to give military secrets to the Soviets, he did violate US law. Oswald should have been detained at the Embassy, charged with espionage for INTENDING to disclose military secrets, and returned to the US to face trial. And, because he "defected," the law required a full and complete investigation by the US Attorney General. The AG was required to file a brief because it was a matter of National Security, regardless of the seriousness of "the act."

As the SS Maasdam sailed into port, there was nobody waiting to arrest Oswald for falsely misrepresenting his eligibility for separation from the Marine Corps or arrest him for threatening to give military secrets to the Soviets. Researchers are correct in suggesting that failure to arrest Oswald either at the US Embassy in Moscow or upon his return to the US *was a good indication that he was linked with US intelligence.*

June - SS Maasdam arrivals in Hoboken, New Jersey

The SS Maasdam arrived in Hoboken, New Jersey around 1:00 pm on June 13, and all passengers were required to clear Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) prior to leaving the ship. Oswald told INS inspector Frederick J. Wiederschein that he had been employed as a mechanic in Russia, had never voted in Russia, nor held any

position in the Russian Government.⁴³

As the Oswalds left the ship and picked up their luggage they were met by Spas T. Raikin, a native Bulgarian who worked with the Traveler's Aid Society and was the secretary-general of the "American Friends of the Anti-Bolshevik Nations." Raikin helped the Oswalds clear Customs with their 6 suitcases and one bag (7 pieces). He also tried to talk with Oswald and his wife in English and Russian, but without success.

Raikin put the Oswalds aboard a Holland America transport bus to the Port Authority terminal in Manhattan. When they arrived another worker from Traveler's Aid took them to the Special Services Welfare Center at 42 Franklin Street.

Oswald told employees at the Welfare Center that he arrived in the US with only \$63, and was then given an "Application for Public Assistance or Request for Care." The Oswalds were eligible, under a Federally Funded repatriation program, for financial assistance.

After completing the forms the Oswalds were taken to the Times Square Hotel where they registered and spent the night. The next morning the Welfare Center called Robert Oswald's home in Fort Worth and asked Vada for financial assistance to help the Oswald's with travel expenses from New York to Fort Worth. Vada then called Robert Oswald at work who made arrangements to wire \$200, via Western Union, to the Welfare Center in New York City.

After the wire was received **Harvey** Oswald was escorted to the Western Union office by a Welfare Center case worker and given \$150 in cash and a check for \$50. He was then escorted to the 1st National Bank at Broadway and Canal where he cashed the \$50 check.

The case worker then accompanied Oswald to the West Side Air Terminal where he purchased two tickets for Delta Airlines flight #821 to Dallas, Texas. Oswald and the case worker then returned to the Times Square Hotel where he paid his bill, picked up his wife, baby, 5 pieces of luggage and returned to the airport. The worker from the Welfare Center, who had seen Oswald the day before with 7 pieces of luggage, asked him what had happened to the other two pieces of luggage. Oswald responded by telling the case worker that he had sent the two pieces on ahead via Railway Express.

NOTE: The disappearance of these two pieces of luggage remains a mystery and was never investigated by the FBI.

The worker then accompanied the Oswald's to Delta Airlines at Idelwild Airport (now JFK International) and remained with them until they boarded the flight to Dallas via Atlanta at 4:15 pm.

June 14 - Arrival in Fort Worth

On June 14 at 7:30 pm Robert Oswald picked up Marina, **Harvey**, and June at Love Field in Dallas. The Oswalds had left New York earlier in the day with 5 pieces of luggage, *but arrived with only 3 pieces*. After the assassination Robert Oswald identified two bags that had been confiscated by the Dallas Police as bags the Oswalds had with them when they arrived in Dallas. *It remains unknown what happened to the 2 pieces of luggage that disappeared in New York and the 2 pieces of luggage that disappeared while en route to Dallas.*

On June 18 Lee **Harvey** Oswald filled out an "Application for Review of Discharge or Separation from the Armed Forces of the United States" and listed his address as 7313 Davenport, Fort Worth (Robert Oswald's address).⁴⁴

The same day, shortly after 11:00 am, Oswald walked into Pauline Bates' office

in the Burk Burnett Building in Fort Worth. He introduced himself and said, "I saw your name in the phone book, can you do some typing for me?" Bates, a public stenographer, asked Oswald what he wanted typed and he replied, "Notes I made in Russia of conditions there." Bates told him she would do the work for \$1.00 per single-spaced page.

Oswald accepted her offer and handed Bates numerous handwritten notes. Bates recalled that Oswald was very protective of his many notes, some of which were written on scraps and pieces of paper and stuffed into a manila envelope. Oswald never left Bates alone with his notes and took all typewritten pages and carbons with him when he left her office.

Oswald sat in Bates's office for 3 days and helped her read the notes as she typed. She remembered the notes reflected Oswald's account of his life in Russia where he had worked 12 hours a day at a factory in Minsk, with no coffee breaks and no vacations. He kept voluminous notes on everything, including the price of various foods which he said tasted monotonous and were not very good.

On June 20, as Bates finished typing the 10th page, Oswald stopped her and said, "Ten dollars is all I've got," and handed her a \$10.00 bill. Bates offered to complete the work and allow Oswald to pay her later, but he declined her offer and left. She estimated that the project was only 1/3 complete.

Oswald then visited the Criner Career School, a business school located in the Bewley Building in Fort Worth, and asked if someone could do some typing. Virginia Valle was a former student who returned to the school to practice typing and shorthand, and agreed to help. After a few hours Virginia had managed to type four or five sheets, and Oswald gave her a small sum of money and then left.⁴⁵

***NOTE:** The Warren Commission interviewed Bates but never gave her any typewritten pages to identify as the work she produced for Oswald. They did, however, publish a 31-page typewritten manuscript, with handwritten notations and corrections, on pages 287-336 of Volume 16.*

CIA Debriefing Report

In 1962 CIA employee Donald Deneslya received a debriefing report from the New York City field office concerning a Marine "defector" who recently returned with his family from the Soviet Union. The report was approximately four to five pages in length and provided organizational details about the Minsk radio plant, where **Harvey** Oswald worked for 2 1/2 years.^{62-07/08} The report was signed by Major Andy Anderson, who conducted debriefings for the CIA's domestic contacts division, and was filed with the Industrial Registry Branch in the Office of Central Reference.⁴⁶

In 1978 Deneslya was interviewed by the HSCA, who then requested the domestic contact report and any additional information the CIA had concerning the Minsk radio plant. Following is the context of a letter from the HSCA to the CIA's Scott Breckenridge.

September 27, 1978

Select Committee on Assassinations

U.S. House of Representatives
3331 House Office Building, Annex 2
Washington, D.C. 20515

Mr. Scott Breckinridge
Principal Coordinator, HSCA
Office of Legislative Counsel
Central Intelligence Agency
Washington, D.C. 20505

Dear Mr. Breckinridge:

In connection with its investigations into the circumstances surrounding the death of President Kennedy, the Select Committee on Assassinations has been informed that during the summer of 1962, a CIA contact report concerning the Minsk Radio Plant was routed to the Foreign Documents Division in the Soviet Branch of the Directorate of Intelligence. The source of this contact report is believed to have been a former Marine and defector to the Soviet Union who returned to the United States with his family during the summer of 1962. The source is believed to have stated that he had been employed at the Minsk Radio Plant. The Committee has been further informed that this contact report was filed in a volume of material concerning the Minsk Radio Plant, and that this volume is retrievable from the CIA's Industrial Registry Branch which, in 1962, was a component of the office of Central Reference. The Committee therefore requests immediate and complete access to the above referenced contact report and the volume of materials regarding the Minsk Radio Plant. In addition, the Committee requests access to all files and file references concerning or referring to the following individuals:

Edwin Strakna
George L. Green
Leonard Nurk⁴⁷

***NOTE:** The CIA responded by providing materials on the Minsk radio plant. But the contact report, which would have identified the name of the CIA agent who provided the information (probably Oswald), was missing. The HSCA reported, "The employee advised the committee that the contact report had been filed in a volume on the Minsk radio plant that should be retrievable from the Industrial Registry Branch, then a component of the Office of Central Reference. Accordingly, the committee requested that the CIA provide both the contact report and the volume of materials concerning the Minsk radio plant. A review by the committee of the documents in the volumes on the Minsk radio plant, however, failed to locate any such contact report."⁴⁸ Once again the CIA had manipulated their records and was content to "let the records speak for themselves."*

The HSCA reported, "The CIA has denied ever having had any contact with Oswald, and its records are consistent with this position."⁴⁹

According to former CIA officer Robert Morrow it was Tracy Barnes, the Assistant Deputy Director of Plans (under Richard Helms), who received Oswald's information from Minsk. Barnes later became head of the CIA's Domestic Operations Division (DOD).

Summer of 1962 - "Marguerite Oswald"

In May the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter moved from Vernon to 316 East Donnell in Crowell, Texas where she worked as a practical nurse for Joe Long and took care of his invalid mother. While employed by Mr. Long she received information that her "son" had landed in New York City with his wife and daughter. She asked Mr. Long for time off and then drove to Fort Worth and checked into a hotel. Two days later she returned to Crowell and told Mr. Long that she had to quit work so that she could move to Fort Worth and be near her "son," his wife, and child.⁵⁰ "Marguerite" then returned to Fort Worth and rented apartment #101 at the Rotary Apartments, 1501 W. 7th. The manager of the apartments, Mr. L. R. Huffman, remembered that "Marguerite" worked regularly as a practical nurse.

Harvey Oswald meets members of the White Russian community

In mid-June **Harvey** Oswald visited the Fort Worth office of the Texas Employment Commission (TEC) in search of a job. Mrs. Annie Laurie Smith, a counselor, recalled interviewing him on two separate occasions.

Near the end of his 2nd interview Oswald mentioned to Mrs. Smith that his wife was from Russia and could only speak the Russian language. He was interested in getting acquainted with Russian speaking people in Fort Worth with whom he and his wife could speak and asked for her help.

Mrs. Smith was personally acquainted with Peter Paul Gregory, a native Russian, and gave Oswald his office and home phone. Elena Hall, who was sitting next to Mrs. Smith, overheard the conversation and said that she knew a Max Clark, also of Russian decent. She then gave Clark's name and address to Oswald.⁵¹

***NOTE:** Following the assassination William H. Hefner, Supervisor of the TEC office in Fort Worth, searched all of their records in an effort to find a file on Oswald, but was only able to find a copy of a work order for Low-R-Pak.⁵² Oswald's original TEC file in Fort Worth contained a Linedex card, application form(s), counseling records, and TEC test results, but the Warren Commission found none of these records. They found only two references to Oswald's contact with the TEC office in Fort Worth. One is a statement by counselor Annie Laurie Smith, who interviewed Oswald on two separate occasions. The second is a notation on Oswald's TEC file in the Dallas office (Cunningham Ex. No. 2). Under the section marked "comments," there is a notation "GATB tests in Fort Worth April 1962" (**Harvey** was in Russia in April, 1962).*

Peter Paul Gregory had been teaching a Russian language class at the Fort Worth Public Library for several years as well as teaching at Carswell Air Force base (Fort Worth). Gregory, a petroleum engineer in his early 60's, was a native of Russia who lived a few blocks from W.C. Stripling Junior High on Dorothy Lane. *His son, Paul Gregory, was Oswald's age and attended the 9th grade at Stripling Junior High during the 1954-55 school year-the same year that **Harvey** Oswald attended Stripling.*⁶²⁻⁰⁹

***NOTE:** In 1978 the HSCA asked Marina, "Did Lee introduce you to any of his previous friends from Fort Worth or from Dallas?" Marina answered "No." Lee Oswald grew up in Fort Worth and knew many people, but **Harvey** only lived in Fort Worth in the fall of 1954 (Stripling) and the fall of 1956 (Arlington Heights) and had no friends.*

On June 19 Oswald met Peter Paul Gregory in his office at the Continental Life

Building in Fort Worth. Gregory spoke with Oswald in Russian and then wrote a "To whom it may concern" letter which stated that Oswald had "a good knowledge of the Russian language" and was "capable of being an interpreter and perhaps a translator." Gregory said that Oswald spoke Russian fairly well, but with somewhat of a Polish accent.⁵³

June 19 - Oswald writes another letter to the review board

On June 19 Lee **Harvey** Oswald wrote a "Brief in Support of Application" in yet another attempt to have his undesirable discharge reviewed. He wrote, "This is a case which comes under the heading: NAVEXO515(e)(4), i.e., a discharge improperly issued.....I must point out that I have not violated any laws under the U.S. Code Section 1544 title 18.....This case is a question of loyalty revolving out of my residence in the Soviet Union.....In requesting a review of this case, I can show: I had not violated any laws or regulations pertaining to my prolonged residence abroad and that I am a loyal U.S. Citizen.....In introducing the letter from the U.S. Embassy, Moscow, I have in mind the last paragraph Nov. 13, 1961, which states: 'Meanwhile your retention of your present Soviet passport or on extension thereof does not prejudice in any way your claim to American Citizenship.'"⁵⁴ *Oswald's undesirable discharge was prompted by accounts of his attempted renunciation of US citizenship in 1959. He was trying to show the review board that he had not renounced his citizenship and had not violated any US laws, but the board was not persuaded.*

The Texas Employment Commission

When an applicant applied for work through the TEC a Linedex card was completed and listed the applicant's name, address, phone number, social security number, church affiliation, scheduled claim date and time, occupation codes, report date, and office number. The Linedex cards were kept by the receptionist and contained the names of all applicants currently registered with their office.

After registration, applicants were given a series of tests to determine their interests and aptitude, known as General Aptitude Test Batteries (GATB). The applicant was then interviewed by a TEC counselor to determine the type of job(s) for which the applicant was best suited. Separate applications were filled out for each category of job the individual was seeking such as industrial, clerical, warehouse, photographic, etc. Each application was identified by a unique code (0-X.3, 0.X6, I-X4, etc.) which was noted on the counselor's record card.

After counseling, the applicant was referred to a TEC placement interviewer for job placement. Notations regarding TEC referrals to prospective employers were noted by placement interviewers on form E-13.

If and when a TEC applicant lost his or her job, and wanted to apply for unemployment benefits, the worker was required to visit the TEC claims office (or, if the worker moved out of state, to the local unemployment office). The worker filled out an application for unemployment benefits and was interviewed by a claims counselor.

Harvey Oswald applies for work at the TEC office in Fort Worth

In June, **Harvey** Oswald registered with the TEC office in Fort Worth and listed his address as 7313 Davenport (Robert Oswald's address). He was interviewed by counselor Mrs. Annie Laurie Smith, who recorded the interview on counseling cards that were kept in Oswald's TEC file at the Fort Worth office.

NOTE: Mrs. Smith was never interviewed by the Warren Commission and neither the handwritten notes of her two interviews with Oswald nor his TEC file from the Fort Worth office were ever located.

Harvey Oswald should have been given GATB tests when he applied for work at the TEC in June 1962, *which was standard procedure for job applicants*. But **Harvey** was not given the GATB tests, *perhaps because the TEC office in Fort Worth already had a file for Lee Oswald which listed his GATB results from April 1962 (when **Harvey** was still in Russia)*.

*NOTE: When Lee **Harvey** Oswald was interviewed at the TEC office in Dallas in October 1962 the TEC office in Fort Worth sent Lee **Harvey** Oswald's file to the Dallas office. A counselor in the Dallas office reviewed the Fort Worth file and wrote Lee Oswald's GATB test scores from April 1962 under "Test Results (Volume 19, p. 399)."*

On June 26 **Harvey** Oswald filled out an application for employment with the Commercial Employment Agency in Fort Worth.⁵⁵

June - the FBI investigates Oswald

While **Harvey** Oswald was busy filling out employment applications and visiting the TEC, FBI agents John Fain and Tom Carter interviewed Robert Oswald's wife, Vada, at 7313 Davenport. Vada told the agents that Oswald arrived in Fort Worth on June 14th and that he and his family were residing at her home.

Later in the day **Harvey** Oswald was interviewed by the same agents and asked about his contacts with the Soviets. Oswald denied that he gave the Soviets any information concerning his Marine Corps service and denied that he was recruited by Soviet intelligence. When asked why he made the trip to Russia he told the agents, "I came because I wanted to see the country."⁵⁶

On June 22 FBI agent Charles Weiss interviewed Allistaire McDonald, the Assistant Manager of Holland American Lines, for any information his company might have concerning Lee **Harvey** Oswald. The same day FBI agent William F. Martin reviewed Oswald's INS file.

On July 6 Lee **Harvey** Oswald was again interviewed by FBI agents John Fain and Tom Carter. The same day (July 6) Marina wrote to the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC and asked that her Residence Permit No. KY-37790, issued by the MID in Moscow, be registered with the Embassy. She listed her place and date of birth, marital status, last place of residence in the USSR, and her height (5-foot-0 inch), eye color (grey) and hair color (brown). The Soviet Embassy responded to her request on July 9 and wrote to her at 7313 Davenport.

NOTE: When the short, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter was filmed at Dallas Police headquarters it is easy to see that she was shorter than 5-foot tall Marina.

Robert Oswald's 2-bedroom, 1-bath house at 7313 Davenport was much too small for two families. After Lee **Harvey**, Marina, and June resided at his house for a month, Robert asked them to leave. They moved into apartment #101 at the Rotary Apartments with "Marguerite Oswald," who had previously obtained permission from building manager L. R. Huffman for them to stay with her temporarily.

On July 10 Dallas FBI agent John Fain completed his report titled, "Lee Harvey

Oswald, Internal Security-Russia” and forwarded it to FBI Headquarters in Washington, DC. Two days later (July 12) SA Fain spoke with INS Supervisory Clerk Jeff Woolsey and reviewed their file on Marina Nikolaevna Oswald.

July - Harvey Oswald gets a job at Leslie Welding

On July 13 the TEC office in Fort Worth referred Oswald to Louv-R-Pak, a Division of Leslie Welding Company at 200 East North Vacek Street in Fort Worth. The work order reflected that he was sent to this company by TEC Supervisor William H. Hefner.

NOTE: This work order was the only item concerning Oswald from the TEC in Fort Worth.⁵⁷

At Louv-R-Pak Oswald filled out an application for employment and listed his home address as 1501 7th Avenue (Rotary Apartments), his phone number as PE 23245, and gave Peter P. Gregory as a personal reference.⁵⁸ Oswald was hired by shop foreman Tommy Bargas at a rate of \$1.25 per hour and began work on Tuesday, July 17.

The manager of the Rotary Apartments, Mr. Huffman, recalled that Oswald obtained a job at a metal shop that was located on the backside of the nearby Montgomery Ward facility (Louv-R-Pak). Huffman remembered Oswald and his wife, but never spoke with either of them.

Summer of 1962 - Lee Oswald in New Orleans

Betty Parrott, the girlfriend of CIA Agent William Dalzell, recalled that several waiters at the Court of Two Sister’s Restaurant on Bourbon Street knew **Lee** Oswald. They remembered that he resided in a small apartment above the restaurant which was sometimes used as a storeroom.

Leander D’Avy was the doorman at the Court of Two Sisters and had worked there for two years after retiring from 20 years service in the US Air Force. In June 1962 a young man walked in and asked D’Avy if *Clay Bertrand* worked at the restaurant (*Clay Bertrand was an alias used by New Orleans businessman Clay Shaw*). The night manager, Gene Davis, overheard the conversation and told D’Avy that he wanted to talk to the young man.

After the young man left D’Avy overheard Gene Davis tell a waitress that the young man had been behind the Iron Curtain. D’Avy remembered the young man resided in the apartment/storeroom over the restaurant on two occasions—in July 1962 and again in November 1963 (*on both occasions **Harvey Oswald** was living in Dallas*).⁵⁹ D’Avy described the young man as light complexioned with a scar over one eye, about 5’9,” in his mid-twenties, well built, and wore *yellow pants*. After the assassination D’Avy saw photographs of Lee **Harvey** Oswald in the newspaper and was positive he was the same man that he saw at the restaurant.^{60 62-10} *But the man accused of assassinating the President, **Harvey Oswald**, was living with his family and working in Dallas in the summer of 1962. The man who D’Avy saw was **Lee Oswald**.*

NOTE: Eugene Claire Davis, aka Gene Davis, worked at the Court of Two Sisters Restaurant for 12 years and in 1962-63 was the night manager. Davis was an active FBI informant who had reported to the Bureau since 1960. He was given FBI informant number “NO 1189-C” on October 11, 1961.^{61 62-11}

Lee Oswald was the young man seen by D'Avy wearing yellow pants. Following the assassination there were no yellow pants found by the Dallas Police among Harvey Oswald's possessions.

One evening D'Avy visited the Show Bar and noticed Lee Oswald sitting at one of the tables. He also looked across the room and saw Jim Ivey ("Tiger Jim") talking to Clay Bertrand (Clay Shaw). Ivey, a former professional boxer who worked at the El Morocco Bar in the French Quarter, confronted D'Avy and began punching him. A Cuban refugee named "Pepe" intervened and asked Ivey what had happened. Ivey replied, "He (D'Avy) knows about us."⁶² Ivey was concerned that D'Avy had overheard a conversation between himself and his CIA contact, Clay Bertrand (Clay Shaw). *The significance of Leander D'avy's testimony is that it places Lee Oswald in New Orleans in the summer of 1962 while Harvey Oswald was in Fort Worth.*

On another occasion, when D'Avy was working as doorman at the Court of Two Sisters, a car from Texas carrying several passengers stopped at the loading zone in front of the restaurant. When D'Avy asked the driver of the car to move, a man, whom D'Avy later recognized as Jack Ruby, reached his arm out the window of the car and slapped him. A woman in the car said rather loudly, "Jack, what did you do that for?"⁶³

JURE and anti - Castro Cubans

In July, Cuban exile leader Manuel Ray Rivero formed the anti-Castro organization, Junta Revolucionario Cubana (JURE), and said his group would cooperate with the CRC.

In the summer of 1962 Eladio del Valle, a former military intelligence office and Cuban representative, tried to infiltrate Cuba with a group of 22 commandos. One of the commandos, Tony Cuesta, was an undercover Cuban agent who was acquainted with Maurice Bishop (aka David Atlee Phillips). Del Valle told the Cuban undercover agent, on many occasions, *that President Kennedy must be killed in order to solve the Cuban problem.*⁶⁴

Long John Nebel

"Long" John Nebel was the king of late-night talk radio at station WOR in New York City. In the summer of 1962 a man who identified himself as "Lee Harvey Oswald" telephoned long distance and asked to appear on his radio program. Oswald wanted to discuss US relations and the US mistreatment of Cuba. When Nebel told Oswald that this topic had been previously discussed on his program, Oswald became very abusive and called him several vile names before he hung up.⁶⁵ *From what we now know about the personalities of the two Oswald's it appears that Nebel was telephoned by the hotheaded and quick-tempered Lee Oswald.*

NOTE: *Nebel was married to Candy Jones, America's leading cover girl during the 1940's, who unconsciously participated in a CIA mind control/hypnosis program for many years. Nebel learned about his wife's involvement with the CIA through hypnosis, and wrote a book entitled "The Control of Candy Jones," which is highly recommended.*

July - Harvey and Marina Oswald in Fort Worth

In July FBI agent James Hosty was instructed to review the INS file on Marina Oswald and see if she fit the profile for a possible KGB "sleeper" agent. Such "agents"

were Soviet nationals who were sent to the US disguised as immigrants and fit a certain profile. "Sleeper agents" were almost always in their 20's (*Marina was 21*), were well educated (*Marina was allegedly a pharmacist*), were married a foreign spouse, and were allowed to leave Russia.

Even though Marina fit the profile of a "sleeper agent" Hosty's supervisor, Kenneth Howe, was reluctant to activate a case on her. Following SA Fain's report on July 10, which recommended that the INS lead be pursued and some additional persuasion by Hosty, Howe changed his mind. He instructed Hosty to open a file on Marina, which he did on July 19 (a SOBIR file).

NOTE: On November 18, 1997 (3:25 pm) James P. Hosty was interviewed by ARRB members David Maxwell, Laura Denk, Phil Golrick and Doug Horne. Also present were Mrs. Janet Hosty and their son, Robert "Bob" Hosty. Hosty said that prior to Oswald's alleged trip to Mexico City (September, 1963), the FBI maintained an interest in Marina as a possible KGB "sleeper agent" and that Oswald's case was not as important.⁶⁶

On July 20 Harvey Oswald wrote to the Soviet Embassy on behalf of his wife. He enclosed Marina's passport and informed the Embassy of her current address. On July 21 Oswald cashed his first paycheck from Leslie Welding (he began work on July 17) in the net amount of \$46.82 at the nearby Montgomery Ward's store. Shortly thereafter Oswald, Marina, and baby June moved out of "Marguerite's" apartment and into a small duplex at 2703 Mercedes Street. The rent was \$59.50 per month, utilities were approximately \$12 per month, and the apartment was within walking distance of Leslie Welding.⁶⁷

NOTE: With the exception of his two last checks, Oswald cashed his Leslie Welding payroll checks at Montgomery Ward's.

The exact date of the Oswald's move into the apartment on Mercedes is unknown. SA Fain reported, "He had resided at this address since about the middle of July."⁶⁸ The earliest documented reference to 2703 Mercedes is found on the return address an envelope mailed to Marine Corps Headquarters, Washington, DC, on August 1.

NOTE: When Oswald rented the apartment on Mercedes he had been in Fort Worth only a month, and had only \$63 when he arrived. After paying a public stenographer to type his handwritten notes, and buying food and groceries for his family, Oswald did not have enough money for one month's rent at 2703 Mercedes. Where Oswald came up with the money to rent this apartment and take care of his family during June and July is unknown.

After Oswald moved out of "Marguerite's" apartment she informed Mr. Huffman that she was going to move in with a family who wanted her to reside in their house. *But "Marguerite" didn't move in with a family, she moved into a small apartment at 808 Summit in Fort Worth.*

On July 31 "Marguerite" opened a savings account at the West Side State Bank in Fort Worth with a deposit of \$100. In late August "Marguerite" returned to the Rotary Apartments, rented apartment #301, and resided there until the beginning of September.

On August 1st Oswald wrote another letter to the "Navy Discharge Review Board" and asked that he be notified of any action taken by the board in regard to his

request (April 28, 1962) for a hearing.⁶⁹ Commander E. I. Carson replied to Oswald's letter on August 6 and said, "You will be notified promptly when final action has been taken."⁷⁰

Oswald also sent an undated letter to the Department of State in Washington, DC that was received on August 13. He asked that he be allowed to pay off his indebtedness to the State Department (the money loaned to him for he and his families return trip to the US) in installments. Oswald enclosed \$10 in cash for his first installment and continued making regular payments on his interest free loan until January 1963 when he paid off the debt in full.

The FBI continues to shadow Harvey Oswald

On August 6 "The Worker," a publication of the Communist Party USA, received a subscription request from Lee **Harvey** Oswald.⁷¹ The same day SA John Fain was advised by Dallas FBI confidential informant "T-2" that Oswald was not a member of the Communist Party in Fort Worth.

On August 14 SA Fain interviewed Robert Oswald who advised that Lee **Harvey** Oswald and his family were living in an apartment on Mercedes Street and that Oswald was working for a company near White Settlement Road in Fort Worth (Leslie Welding). Fain interviewed residents in the 2700 block of Mercedes Street on August 16 and learned that Oswald was living at 2703 Mercedes.⁷²

On the afternoon of August 14 SA Fain and SA Arnold Brown were waiting for Oswald when he returned home from work and interviewed him in their car near his apartment.⁷³ Oswald told the agents he did not enjoy his service in the Marine Corps and did not enjoy his trip to the Soviet Union. He advised that he had been living in the apartment on Mercedes since the middle of July, and that he was employed at Leslie's Machine Shop, 200 E. North Vacek in Fort Worth.

Oswald may have contacted the FPCC

In the late summer of 1962 Richard Gibson, of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) in New York, received a letter from a "Lee Bowmont" in Fort Worth, Texas. The writer of the letter expressed an interest in organizing a FPCC chapter in Fort Worth and Gibson responded by sending him FPCC literature. Gibson was unsure if the FPCC had any further contact with "Lee Bowmont" as he, Gibson, left the United States shortly after receiving the letter.⁷⁴ In the fall of 1962 the position of National Office Director of the FPCC was filled by Vincent "Ted" Lee, who formulated FPCC policies.

*NOTE: "Lee Bowmont" may have been a fictitious name used by Lee **Harvey** Oswald when he contacted the FPCC for the first time.*

August - the Russian community meets Harvey and Marina

George Bouhe was born in St. Petersburg, Russia and emigrated to the United States in 1924. He was looked upon as the "father" of the White Russian Community in Dallas in the early 1960's. In August Peter Paul Gregory telephoned Bouhe and invited him to a get-acquainted dinner party he was having for the Oswalds at his house on Saturday, August 25. Before accepting Gregory's invitation Bouhe asked his attorney and friend Max Clark (also George DeMohrenschildt's attorney) to make inquiries about Oswald.

Clark was a former security officer at Convair and married to a Russian émigré. The Clarks were prominent members of the Russian community and provided accommodations in their house to Eastern block artists when they visited Fort Worth.⁷⁵ A few days after receiving Bouhe's request, Clark reported that Oswald and his wife had been processed through the proper channels upon entering the US and there was nothing wrong. Bouhe then accepted Gregory's dinner invitation to get acquainted with the Oswalds.

*NOTE: George DeMohrenschildt told the Warren Commission, "In my mind Max Clark was in some way connected with the FBI.....And either George Bouhe or someone else told me that he is with the FBI to some extent."*⁷⁶

Gregory also invited his son and Russian émigrés Teofil and Anna Meller to the dinner party. Mr. Meller was unable to attend so George Bouhe offered to escort his wife, Anna, to the small party.⁷⁷ At the party Marina told Bouhe and Anna Meller that her husband was having a hard time keeping a job in Fort Worth and that Oswald's brother had recently asked them to move from his house. Anna then asked her husband to telephone Helen Cunningham, a friend who worked at the Texas Employment Commission in the Dallas office, to see if she could help Oswald find employment.

Following the assassination Warren Commission Attorney Wesley Liebeler asked Mrs. Meller, "When did you next see Oswald?" Mrs. Meller replied, "In the next month, we visited Marina Oswald about two or three times and during this time, couple times, probably one time we did not see him at all."⁷⁸ Later Mrs. Meller told the Commission that she had met Oswald on only two occasions-once at Gregory's party and once at his apartment on Mercedes with George Bouhe.⁷⁹

When Anna Meller visited the Oswald's apartment on Mercedes she and Bouhe brought groceries, baby clothes, and a baby crib. They also collected some used clothing from their friends, but when Bouhe offered two shirts to Oswald he refused to accept them.⁸⁰

Katya Ford was married to Declan Ford whose brother, Joseph Brandon Ford of Los Angeles, was the subject of an applicant investigation for the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) in 1947.⁸¹ When Katya was interviewed by the Warren Commission she was asked how she first met the Oswalds. She replied, "We were invited there after lunch, the Oswalds had a luncheon at Anna Meller's house, and we were invited after the luncheon to meet them, and that was our first contact with them."⁸² *Curiously, Anna Meller said nothing to the Warren Commission about the Oswalds attending a luncheon at her house. Therefore, it is uncertain how Katya Ford or her husband met the Oswalds.*

On August 25 Lee **Harvey** and Marina were at the Ford's home when they were introduced to Frank and Anna Ray. Frank Ray was part owner of the Pollock-Ray Sales Promotion Company.⁸³

NOTE: Frank and Anna Ray lived in Blossom, Texas and should not be confused with Thomas and Natalie Ray who lived at 4524 Alta Vista Lane in Dallas and who also knew the Oswalds.

August - Washington, DC

On August 10 a Cuban task force meeting was held in Secretary of State Dean Rusk's office where General Lansdale proposed large-scale sabotage raids, which were rejected by a majority of the group. As Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara got up to leave he voiced his opinion openly and said, "The only way to take care of Castro is

to kill him. I really mean it.”

On August 13 Lansdale sent a memo to attendees of the meeting which read, in part, “In compliance with the desires and guidance expressed in the 10 August policy meeting on Operation Mongoose. We will hold an Operational Representatives work session in my office. Papers required from each of you for the Tuesday meeting.....Mr. (William) Harvey: Intelligence, Political, including liquidation of leaders.”

Harvey was furious when he read Lansdale’s memo and saw his name mentioned in connection with the “liquidation of leaders.” On August 14 he submitted a memo to Richard Helms which read, “The question of assassination, particularly of Castro, was brought up by Secretary McNamara. It was the obvious consensus at that meeting, that this is not a subject which has been made a matter of official record. Upon receipt of the attached memorandum, I advised that as far as CIA was concerned we would write no document pertaining to this and would participate in no open meeting discussing it.” Harvey’s intent was to state, in written form, that the CIA’s official position was not to engage in political assassinations *even though he was participating in covert plans to assassinate Fidel Castro.*

On August 20 the chairman of the SGA, Maxwell Taylor, informed President Kennedy by memo there was no likelihood the Castro government could be overthrown without direct US military intervention. He recommended a more aggressive plan for “Operation Mongoose.”⁸⁴

On August 23 the President called a meeting of the National Security Council to discuss CIA Director John McCone’s concerns that Soviet missiles were in the process of being installed in Cuba. He ordered that Operation Mongoose be aimed at overthrowing Castro but still insisted the US military was not to be involved.⁸⁵ The SGA recommended that Cuban harbors be mined and consideration be given to capturing Cuban forces and interrogating them to learn the extent of the Soviet missile buildup.⁸⁶ Six weeks later Robert Kennedy advised the President wanted more priority given to operations against Castro and Cuba.

On August 24 members of the DRE (Revolutionary Student Directorate) attacked the Rosita Hornedo Hotel in Miramar, Cuba, where Castro’s Soviet-bloc advisors were gathered. A 20 mm cannon was fired at the building by Jose Basulto, a Bay of Pigs veteran who later founded “Brothers to the Rescue” to help Cubans flee Cuba. The DRE newsletter, the “Cuban Report,” published articles which contained information provided by Luis Fernandez-Rocha from inside Cuba that the Soviet Union was installing large ballistic missiles on the island.

George Herbert Walker Bush, of Zapata Offshore and an active member of the Republican Party in Houston, began challenging President Kennedy and repeatedly suggested that he “muster the courage” to try a second invasion of Cuba.

The FBI sends recent reports on Harvey Oswald to the CIA

On August 30 SA John Fain, Kenneth Howe, and Mr. Giesling (from FBI Headquarters) decided to close their file on Lee **Harvey** Oswald. For the next 7 months the FBI conducted no interviews of Oswald, his neighbors, or his employers. The FBI’s file on Marina Oswald remained open, but was placed on “pending inactive” status when SA Fain retired in the fall of 1962.⁸⁷

***NOTE:** According to ex-FBI agent Carver Gayton, SA James Hosty told him that Oswald was a PSI (potential security informant) for an older FBI agent who retired. Hosty told Gayton that one of the last acts the older agent did was to deactivate the Oswald file as a PSI (potential security informant), and that Oswald’s file had been sent to Wash*

ington after the assassination. 62-12113

On September 7 FBI Director Hoover sent a letter to the CIA's Deputy Director of Plans (Richard Helms) and advised, "For your information, I am enclosing communications which may be of interest to you." 62-14 Attached was SA Fain's August 30, 1962 report on Lee **Harvey** Oswald.⁸⁸

NOTE: Hoover's letter was probably in response to a CIA request for information on Oswald. One month before the assassination, on November 8, Hoover again provided the CIA with FBI reports on Oswald's recent activities.

George DeMohrenschildt

George DeMohrenschildt was a native of Mozyr, Russia who came to the U.S. in 1938 and spent the summer at Belport, Long Island. 62-14 It was in Belport that DeMohrenschildt met Mrs. Bouvier, the mother of Jacqueline Kennedy, whom he saw every other day and with whom he became friends.

The following year DeMohrenschildt moved to Texas and worked briefly for Humble Oil before returning to New York. In 1941 he was drafted, but soon rejected because of high blood pressure and classified 4-F. DeMohrenschildt soon became close friends with Pierre Fraiss, who worked for Schumaker and Company and was involved with French intelligence. DeMohrenschildt helped Fraiss collect information on people involved in pro-German activity during the War and traveled with him in Texas and California where they tried to purchase oil for French interests.

DeMohrenschildt met the love of his life during World War II, a Mexican divorcee named Lilia Pardo Larin. While driving on the Texas coast en route to Mexico the couple stopped near Aransas Pass and George began sketching the dunes, seashore, and coastline. After getting into their car and continuing along the coast they were stopped by five FBI agents who accused DeMohrenschildt of spying and searched his car.

The couple drove to Mexico City and rented an apartment on Paseo de la Reforma, where George spent the next 9 months painting and sketching. George left Lilia in Mexico City and relocated to Palm Beach, where the 31-year-old DeMohrenschildt met his first wife, 18-year-old Dorothy Pierson. The couple married on June 16, 1943 in New York City and had one child, Alexandra, but divorced a year later.

After the divorce George moved to Texas in 1944 and entered the University of Texas. In the short span of two years he managed to earn a master's degree in petroleum geology and a minor in petroleum engineering. After graduation he went to work for Pantepec Oil Company in Venezuela for a year and then returned to the US. For the next three years he worked as an assistant for Joe Zorichak, the chairman of the Rangely Field Engineering Committee in Colorado. During a vacation to New York George met Phyllis Washington, who accompanied him to Colorado and married him in Grand Junction.

On July 11, 1949 DeMohrenschildt became a US citizen and established a consulting firm in Denver. Phyllis soon grew tired of life in Colorado and returned to New York, and George divorced for the second time.

In 1950 George and his ex-nephew, Eddie Hooker, formed a partnership to drill for oil and buy leases in Wyoming and Texas. During another trip to New York, Hooker introduced George to 28-year-old Wynne Sharples, a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Columbia, who soon became his third wife.

After George and Wynne married they moved to Dallas and she became a resi

dent at Baylor Hospital. The couple had two children—Sergei, born in 1953, and a girl named Nadejeda, born in 1954. George's family life caused him to spend more and more time in Dallas, away from the oil fields and away from his business venture with Eddie Hooker. Hooker soon became dissatisfied with George and dissolved their partnership.

DeMohrenschildt next formed a partnership with his wife's uncle, Col. Edward J. Walz, and established Waldem Oil. The company was moderately successful but George's family life was in turmoil when he learned that his two children, Sergei and Nadejeda, had cystic fibrosis (Sergei died in 1960). George and his wife started the National Foundation for Cystic Fibrosis in Dallas, and Jacqueline Kennedy became the honorary chairperson. The DeMohrenschildts were afraid to have any more children and divorced after six years of marriage in 1956.

George then took a job in Haiti and joined together with people from the Sinclair Oil Company. This job led to others in Togoland, Nigeria, Ghana, Mexico, and Cuba when he worked for Charmex, the Cuban-Venezuelan Trust, and Three States Oil and Gas.

The ex-president of Pantepic Oil, for whom George worked in Venezuela, formed the Cuban-Venezuelan Oil Company. The company was involved with land development and oil and gas exploration in Cuba, and George was brought in to make recommendations. George became well known as a consultant and was soon contacted by a firm in Washington, DC. In the meantime he met Jeanne LeGon, who became his fourth wife.

The International Cooperation Administration (ICA), based in Washington, DC., was an arm of the American government and needed an oil and gas specialist to go to Yugoslavia to observe the development of oil resources. George DeMohrenschildt and Jeanne, along with oilman George Mitchell and his wife, obtained security clearances from Washington and spent 9 months in Yugoslavia. In 1964 DeMohrenschildt told the Warren Commission, "I have never been an agent of any government, ever been in the pay of any government, except the American government, *the ICA*."

When George and Jeanne returned to Dallas in October 1957, he was interviewed by James Walton Moore, whom DeMohrenschildt described to the Warren Commission as, "A Government man-either FBI or Central Intelligence (CIA)."

NOTE: Moore was a former FBI agent and college roommate of FBI agent Wallace Heitman.⁸⁹ According to Moore's CIA personnel file he was assigned to the CIA's Domestic Contacts Division in 1948 and was in Dallas in 1963 at the same position. Moore's boss at CIA headquarters was Tracy Barnes of the Domestic Operations Division. One of his duties in the Dallas office was to contact individuals who had information on foreign topics of interest. In a memorandum dated May 1, 1964 Moore stated that he had known George DeMohrenschildt and his wife since 1957. In an interview with the HSCA on March 14, 1978 Moore said that he interviewed DeMohrenschildt in 1957 after the Yugoslavia trip. Moore also said he had "periodic" contact with DeMohrenschildt and saw him several times in 1958 and 1959. DeMohrenschildt's CIA file contained several reports submitted by him on topics concerning Yugoslavia.⁹⁰ In short, DeMohrenschildt worked for the CIA and J. Walton Moore was his supervisor.

George and Jeanne moved into a house on Thackery Street in the upscale area of University Park, five miles north of downtown Dallas. They were soon joined by Jeanne's daughter, Christiana, and George's daughter, Alexandra. Alexandra attended school at Highland Park and married a local boy named Gary Taylor, while Christiana married Ragnar Kearton, a young man from California.

George's son, Sergei, died in 1960 and a year later 49-year-old DeMohrenschildt

and Jeanne began a 1200 mile walking trip during which they *allegedly* walked from Eagle Pass, Texas, through Mexico and on to Panama. On April 17, the day of the Bay of Pigs invasion, George and Jeanne were in Guatemala City, Guatemala. *So were David W. Ferrie, a strike force assault battalion, and other CIA people involved with "Operation Zapata."*

Warren Commission attorney Jenner asked DeMohrenschildt, "Now, this trip of yours down through Mexico, and the Central American countries-wasn't that about the time of the Bay of Pigs invasion?" DeMohrenschildt answered, "*Yes. And we didn't know anything about it.....as we were walking on the street we saw a lot of white boys, dressed in civilian, but they looked like military men to me. And I said to Jeanne, 'By God, they look like American boys.'.....And then we left Guatemala City-2 days later-we read the paper on the road about the Bay of Pigs invasion. That is all we knew about it.....At the end of the trip, we went to say hello to Mr. Farland, the US Ambassador there. And we also met Mr. Telles, our Ambassador to Costa Rica."*

NOTE: J. Walton Moore, head of the CIA's Domestic Contact Division in Dallas, attended a showing of DeMohrenschildt's films of their Latin American walking trip in the fall of 1961.⁹¹

After the DeMohrenschildts left Panama, they took a 2-month vacation in Haiti and visited Michael Breitman while George prepared a contract with the Haitian Government. From Haiti they sailed to Port Arthur, Louisiana aboard Lykes Brothers ship line and were then driven by friends to Dallas. The DeMohrenschildts moved into an apartment at 6628 Dickens Avenue in the summer of 1962 and Jeanne went to work for Sanger-Harris, a large up-scale department store in Dallas, while George continued working on his contract with the Haitian Government.⁹²

By late summer DeMohrenschildt heard through his small circle of friends that Lee **Harvey** and Marina Oswald recently arrived from Russia, and he wanted to meet them. George and his friend Colonel Lawrence Orlof drove to Fort Worth and located the Oswald's apartment on Mercedes. When Marina answered the door the two men gave the name of George Bouhe as a reference and she invited them in. Oswald soon arrived home from work and visited with the two men-first in English and then in Russian. DeMohrenschildt noticed, "Lee spoke it (Russian) very well, with only a slight accent.....he had remarkable fluency in Russian."⁹³

NOTE: Oswald's ability to speak near perfect Russian with members of the Dallas White Russian community is in sharp contrast to his pretending not to speak the language only three months earlier while in Russia. Marina most certainly would have noticed Oswald's sudden fluency in the Russian language, but didn't tell anyone.

Marina spoke English with Robert Webster, Oswald, and other Americans in Russia but pretended not to speak English after she arrived in the US.

George DeMohrenschildt observed that Lee **Harvey** Oswald was rather neat and orderly, while Marina was lazy and had a "devil may care" attitude about housework and personal habits. George recalled that she stayed in bed until noon, or later, and always avoided domestic chores.⁹⁴ Before leaving the Mercedes apartment DeMohrenschildt told Marina that he wanted her to meet his wife, Jeanne. He said Jeanne spoke Russian and would probably like to spend time with Marina and her baby.

A few days later Oswald, Marina, and baby June took a bus to the DeMohrenschildt's apartment in Dallas. George told the Warren Commission, "Jeanne

(his wife) liked Marina immediately and offered to help her with English.” He and Oswald sat on the sofa in the living room and talked all evening while the women talked by themselves. George was very impressed with Oswald’s command of the Russian language and said, “To know Russian as he did was remarkable-to appreciate serious literature-was something out of the ordinary. He had affinity for the Russian ways of life, customs, music and food.”⁹⁵

What DeMohrenschildt did not realize, but may have suspected, was that Lee **Harvey** Oswald had known the Russian language since childhood. During the evening Jeanne noticed that Marina’s teeth were in terrible condition and told her, “Your infected teeth have to be removed as soon as possible.” When Marina explained that she didn’t have any money, and couldn’t speak English, Jeanne called her friend and former dental technician, Elena Hall, and asked for help.⁹⁶

After the Oswalds left George and his wife had a long discussion about the Oswald’s. George told the Warren Commission, “The permission to leave the USSR was puzzling us, uncle or no uncle, because we knew of many cases of Americans who never obtained a permit to leave Russia with their Soviet wives.”⁹⁷ George’s apprehensions about Oswald prompted him to contact J. Walton Moore and Fort Worth attorney Max Clark to inquire if it was “safe” to befriend and assist Oswald. According to DeMohrenschildt he was told by one of these people, although he claimed that he could not remember the man’s name, “The guy seems to be OK.”⁹⁸

***NOTE:** If J. Walton Moore or Max Clark told George DeMohrenschildt that Oswald was “OK” it suggests that one or both of these people had inside knowledge about Oswald. After all, Oswald denounced the US, “defected” to Russia, threatened to provide the Soviets with military secrets, married a Russian woman, and upon returning to the US began subscribing to socialist publications. If there was anyone who the FBI should have suspected of being a communist it was Lee Harvey Oswald, yet neither Clark nor Moore had nothing negative to say about Oswald.*

J. Edgar Hoover and his FBI were less charitable when describing many Americans with far more questionable leftist backgrounds than Oswald. Hoover maintained what ultimately became a 3,000-page file on Eleanor Roosevelt, wife of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, which included many charges that she engaged in suspected “Communist activities.” According to “The American Experience,” a series produced by PBS, “Eleanor denounced the ways by which Hoover’s FBI procured its information as ‘Gestapo-ish’ and wrote outraged letters protesting the investigations of her friends and even of her personal secretary. Yet in spite of her protests, her ‘file’ continued to grow until her death.”⁹⁹

Hoover’s FBI routinely collected files on the “communist activities” of writers including Ernest Hemingway, Lillian Hellman, mystery writer Dashiell Hammett, and many others.¹⁰⁰ At various times during his career Hoover harassed and intimidated many people who attempted to change the social fabric of American life, including striking workers, civil rights leaders, and radicals of all sorts.¹⁰¹

It is therefore inconceivable that the obsessively anti-communist director of the FBI would allow one of his agents to tell anyone that a “defector” such as Oswald, who threatened to give away U.S. military secrets to the Soviets, was “OK.” If George DeMohrenschildt accurately described his contacts with the FBI regarding Oswald, then the Bureau clearly knew that Oswald had a clandestine relationship with American Intelligence, probably the CIA.

DeMohrenschildt continued his friendship with J. Walton Moore, the head of the CIA's Domestic Contact Division in Dallas (*DeMohrenschildt identified him as G. Walter Moore*). DeMohrenschildt told the Warren Commission that he had discussed Lee Harvey Oswald with Moore.

NOTE: On April 13, 1977 Moore wrote a memo (later found in DeMohrenschildt's CIA file), in which he set forth facts to counter a claim that was recently made by WFAA-TV in Dallas. WFAA claimed that Lee Harvey Oswald was employed by the CIA and that Moore knew Oswald. Moore wrote that according to his records the last time he talked to George DeMohrenschildt was in the fall of 1961, and had no recollection of any conversation with DeMohrenschildt concerning Lee Harvey Oswald. The memo also noted that Moore recalled only two occasions when he met DeMohrenschildt: First, in the spring of 1958 to discuss their mutual interest in mainland China; and in the fall of 1961 when the DeMohrenschildts showed films of their Latin American walking trip (Moore said nothing about interviewing DeMohrenschildt after his trip to Yugoslavia). Other documents in DeMohrenschildt's CIA file indicated additional contacts between Moore and DeMohrenschildt that were not contained in the 1977 memo.¹⁰²

September - Fort Worth

On September 1st Oswald purchased a money order in the amount of \$9.71 from the US Post Office and used it to make another payment on his repatriation loan.¹⁰³

In early September "Marguerite Oswald" moved into the home of Linda Rosenthal at 4800 Harley Street in Fort Worth and took care of her new baby, who was born on September 11. "Marguerite" talked continuously about her "son" and Mrs. Rosenthal got the impression that Lee **Harvey** Oswald was working for the US government.¹⁰⁴ After 3-4 weeks "Marguerite's" employment was terminated and she moved into apartment #6 at 1013 W. 5th Avenue, where she remained thru the end of 1962.¹⁰⁵

On September 9 George Bouhe picked up Lee **Harvey**, Marina, and baby June at the bus station and drove them to his house for a visit. Bouhe told the Warren Commission that Marina was never alone with him in his house and he made it a point never to be in Marina's house without somebody else being there.¹⁰⁶ Bouhe told the Commission he visited the Oswalds at their small apartment on Mercedes Street on four occasions. On one of these occasions he gave Marina a lesson in the English language and wrote an entire page in Russian, double spaced, and then asked Marina to translate it to English. Marina wrote the English translation *in very neat and precise penmanship-the same quality of handwriting she wrote on the back of numerous photographs when the Oswald's were still in Russia. Her English writing today is just as neat and precise as it was in 1961 and 1963.*¹⁰⁷

In mid-September Oswald wrote a short letter to the Department of State about his repatriation loan and said, "Three weeks ago I sent \$10.00 cash to your offices towards repayment of debts incurred by me as of yet. I have not yet received receipt of acknowledgment of receipt. My account; no. 38210." He listed his return address as 2703 Mercedes, Fort Worth.

On September 22 Oswald purchased a television set on credit from Montgomery Wards for \$127.40. He listed his address as 2703 Mercedes and his employer as Leslie Welding Company. Oswald had no credit references and asked Robert Oswald to co-sign for his purchase.¹⁰⁸

On September 28 Dallas Confidential Informant "T-1" advised the FBI that Oswald was a subscriber to "The Worker," which was mailed to him at 2703 Mercedes. *With over a dozen reports relating to Lee **Harvey** Oswald since his return from the Soviet Union,*

the FBI was aware of his presence and his activities.

September—Lee Oswald in Mexico

Donald P. Norton, the CIA agent who received \$150,000 from David Ferrie in 1958 and delivered the cash to Havana, was given another assignment involving Cuba in the fall of 1962. On this occasion he was given a case full of money and told to travel to Monterrey, Mexico and meet “Harvey **Lee**.” Norton took the case, traveled to Monterrey as directed, and checked into the Yamajel Hotel. Before he was able to get to his room Norton was met by “Harvey **Lee**.”

The two men went into the hotel bar to drink a couple of beers and relax. Norton recalled that “Harvey **Lee**” refused to look him in the eye. He described “Harvey **Lee**” as a man of slight build who was dressed casually and said that he was from New Orleans. When Norton saw photographs of “Lee **Harvey** Oswald” in the newspaper following the assassination, he said the man was identical to the “Harvey **Lee**” he met in Monterrey, *except that his hair appeared to be thinner*. Norton delivered the case full of money to “Harvey **Lee**” and was given a briefcase full of documents in return.

Norton took the documents and drove, as instructed, to Calgary in Alberta, Canada. When approached by his CIA contact, who identified himself by using the phrase, “The weather is very warm in Tulsa,” Norton told his contact the documents were in his room. Norton retrieved the documents and met his contact in the parking lot, where he found the man sitting in a Volkswagen. Norton gave the documents to his contact and then left. He then telephoned Mr. Albert Penn, another of his CIA contacts in Five Points, Alabama. Penn instructed Norton to proceed to Boston, Mass, which he did.

***NOTE:** The importance of Donald Norton’s testimony is that it places **Lee** Oswald in Mexico while **Harvey** Oswald was working at Leslie Welding in Fort Worth.*

Fall of 1962-Marina alleges that Harvey Oswald beat her

There was never a single indication that Lee **Harvey** Oswald harmed or abused Marina in the Soviet Union. Nor was there an indication that he harmed or abused her at Robert Oswald’s house or “Marguerite Oswald’s” apartment in Fort Worth in the summer of 1962. But soon after the young couple moved into the apartment on Mercedes Street, and were alone, *Marina began to complain that her husband was beating her*.

George DeMohrenschildt’s daughter, Alexandra Taylor, received a call from her father who asked if she and her husband, Gary Taylor, would like to meet a nice young couple. George told his daughter that Oswald had lived in the Soviet Union, married a Russian woman, and brought her back to the US with him. The Taylors drove from Dallas to Fort Worth and met Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Marina, George DeMohrenschildt, George Bouhe, “Marguerite Oswald,” and Elena Hall at the apartment on Mercedes.

Shortly after they arrived Marina began to complain to George and her guests that Oswald was beating her. DeMohrenschildt felt sorry for Marina and asked Gary and Alexandra if she could stay with them at their apartment. They agreed and Marina spent the next four days at 3519 Fairmont (apt, #12) in Dallas. Alexandra quickly realized that Marina was “slovenly and didn’t know anything about baby care,” *which seemed unusual for a woman who had allegedly obtained a degree as a “pharmacist” in Russia*.

During her stay with the Taylors, Marina had dental work done at the Baylor

University dental clinic. Jeanne DeMohrenschildt's friend, Elena Hall, had worked in Fort Worth as a dental assistant and made the arrangements. On October 7 Jeanne picked Marina up in her convertible and drove her to Baylor Hospital, where she had an appointment to have several teeth extracted.

As Jeanne was driving Marina shouted in Russian for her to slow down and then began to admire a tall, muscular, black man standing on the corner. Marina exclaimed, "Look at him! Look! What a handsome man! He is fantastic, fantastic!.....He is so big and strong! What muscles he must have.....Neither Russians nor American Whites can compare to such beautiful men."

Jeanne was distressed by the fact that a young woman, with a husband and infant daughter, would show such uninhibited admiration for another man. *But Jeanne was unaware of Marina's background, her sexual promiscuity, or her numerous affairs with foreign men in Russia.* Following her marriage to Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Marina continued to write love letters to Muhammed Reggab, the Moroccan exchange student she dated in early 1961 in Moscow.¹⁰⁹ In late 1962, following her move to the United States, Marina wrote to her former boyfriend, Anatoly Shpanko (Sasha).

After spending more time with Jeanne DeMohrenschildt, Marina began to speak freely about her pre-marital experiences and her admiration for strong, sexy men. She spoke enthusiastically about the Cuban men she met in Russia,¹¹⁰ and talked about the handsome fellows with who she shared her bed in Minsk.¹¹¹

George began to notice that Marina liked to ridicule Lee **Harvey**, calling him a fool, a moron, and once overheard her say, "You are always thinking of politics instead of making money-you act like a big shot."¹¹² Marina's antagonism toward her husband was also noticed by other members of the White Russian community, who were offended by some of her remarks.

Following the removal of four rotten teeth Marina moved in with Mrs. John R. (Elena) Hall, who borrowed a pickup truck and helped her move into her house in Fort Worth. Mrs. Hall was a Russian émigré who was separated from her American husband and working for the Texas Employment Commission in their Fort Worth office.

Harvey Oswald moves to Dallas

On October 8th Lee **Harvey** Oswald voluntarily ended his employment with Leslie Welding (Fort Worth) and moved to Dallas. Several members of the Russian community thought that George Bouhe may have encouraged Oswald to relocate to Dallas. Bouhe was in contact with Oswald during this time and told the FBI, "Oswald stayed at the YMCA in downtown Dallas for about a week and later moved to South Oak Cliff in Dallas."¹¹³

NOTE: Oswald checked into the Dallas YMCA on October 15, but his residence from October 9 thru October 14 remains unknown.

PO Box 2915

On October 9th Oswald rented post office box 2915 in Dallas and listed his home address as 3519 Fairmore Rd. (the Taylor's apartment).¹¹⁴ On the postal application Oswald listed himself as the only person who was authorized to receive mail at his box.

NOTE: This was the post office box where Oswald allegedly received the Italian rifle using the alias "A. Hidell." Following the assassination the FBI stated, "It should be noted

*that although Oswald used the name “A. Hidell” in placing the order for the murder weapon, this name does not appear on his application for the PO Box to which the gun was shipped.*¹¹⁵

Postal regulation #355.111 states, “Mail addressed to a person at a P.O. Box who is not authorized to receive mail shall be endorsed ‘addressee unknown’ and returned to sender where possible.” If US postal regulations were followed, then any mail addressed to “A. Hidell” should have been returned to the sender.

After obtaining the post office box Oswald sent a change of address notice to the post office and requested that mail addressed to him at 2703 Mercedes in Fort Worth be forwarded to PO Box 2915 in Dallas.¹¹⁶ He also sent an undated letter to his former boss at Leslie Welding, Tom Yates, and asked that his last paycheck be sent to PO Box 2915.¹¹⁷ Finally, Oswald wrote a letter to the State Department and enclosed a \$10.00 postal money order along with a note that read, “Please add the \$10.00 to my account no. 38210.” The letter was received by the State Department on October 10 and showed a return address of PO Box 2915 in Dallas.¹¹⁸

While Oswald was in Dallas he contacted Montgomery Ward’s in Fort Worth and requested that the television set he purchased on credit be picked up. He had not yet made a payment on the set and claimed it was unsatisfactory. On October 10 Montgomery Wards picked up the television set at 2703 Mercedes.¹¹⁹

The Dallas office of the Texas Employment Commission

On October 9th Oswald visited the industrial office of the Texas Employment Commission (TEC) at 1206 Ross Avenue in Dallas. He was interviewed by employment counselor Don Brooks, who asked him to fill out form E-13.¹²⁰ After Brooks learned that Oswald previously registered at the TEC office in Fort Worth, he requested that his file be sent to the Dallas office.

On October 10th Oswald was interviewed by counselor Helen Cunningham (Teofil and Anna Meller’s friend) in the clerical and professional office of the TEC at 1025 Elm Street in downtown Dallas. Mrs. Cunningham reviewed Oswald’s file from Fort Worth and noted on form E-13 “GATB (General Aptitude Test Batteries)-taken Fort Worth, 4/62.”¹²¹ *But in April 1962, Lee Harvey Oswald was still in Russia and could not have taken GATB tests in Fort Worth. This entry may explain why Lee Oswald’s file from the TEC office in Fort Worth, and most of the records from Harvey Oswald’s TEC file in the Dallas office, disappeared.*

NOTE: *WC attorney Albert Jenner questioned Helen Cunningham about Oswald’s application card in detail, but failed to ask her about the notation “4/62.” Fort Worth TEC counselor Annie Laurie Smith, who interviewed Harvey Oswald in June 1962, was not interviewed by the Commission. Dallas TEC counselor Donald Brooks was not asked about the handwritten notes of his interviews with Oswald or the entry for “4/62.”*

Helen Cunningham told the Warren Commission, “Oswald was self-contained, able, perhaps not giving any more information that he was asked for, entirely presentable as far as grooming and appearance was concerned.....The general appearance was of, and what these records indicate to me, was of a young applicant with capability, not any sound or extensive work experience, the longest period of the training and experience was in the Marine Corps.”¹²²

Cunningham noted on Oswald’s application form, “Well groomed and spoken.

Business suit. Alert replies. Expresses self extremely well.....outstanding verbal and clerical potential.”¹²³ At the bottom of the TEC Counseling Record Card she wrote that Oswald had been referred to her by a “personal friend.”¹²⁴ The personal friend was Teofil Meller and/or Anna Meller, who Mrs. Cunningham sponsored for US citizenship.¹²⁵

NOTE: *Of the numerous TEC application forms (form E-13) filled out by Oswald, only one was published in the Warren Volumes (Cunningham Ex. No. 1 & 1-A)-all other application forms disappeared after being turned over to the FBI. There is no doubt that application forms were filled out for Oswald as the identification codes, “0-X3, 0.X6, 0-X7.1, 1-X1.1, 1-X2, 1-X4,” appear on Helen Cunningham’s counseling record (Cunningham Ex. No. 4).*

The following records, which resulted from Oswald’s 1962 interviews with TEC counselors in Dallas, were published on page 491 of Volume 19 and are identified as Cunningham Ex. No. 2:

- 1) **TEST RECORD CARD** (Form E-40a), which listed categories for typing, dictation, other, and aptitude test batteries, contained no entries.
- 2) **APTITUDE PROFILE** test, B-1002, was one of three specific tests which were incorporated into the clerical and sales office of the TEC. This particular test was given to *claims examiners in the insurance industry*.¹²⁶ The Warren Commission never bothered to explain or inquire why this test was given to Oswald, nor did they bother to explain why Oswald was given test B-493 (*drafting*) or B-400 (*general clerical*).¹²⁷
- 3) **OCCUPATIONAL APTITUDE PATTERN** (OAP) tests were used to determine an applicant’s strength for various patterns of occupations. Mrs. Cunningham re-wrote Oswald’s passing OAP scores on his Dallas application card (form E-13) in the box marked “test results (2, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23).” The OAP tests which Oswald failed to make the minimum passing scores were 1, 3, 5, 20.

On October 11th Lee **Harvey** Oswald was referred to TEC placement counselor Louise Latham.¹²⁸ At the bottom of her counseling card is a notation that indicates she referred Oswald to a job with Harrell and Huntington Architects in Dallas. The firm wanted to hire a messenger at the rate of \$1.50 per hour, a position which Oswald apparently declined. Another notation at the bottom of the counseling card reads “Jaggers Printing-Photo-Print Trainee. \$1.35/hr,” a position which he accepted.

Harvey Oswald begins work at JCS

On October 12th Oswald applied for a job with Jaggers-Chiles-Stovall (JCS) at 522 Browder in Dallas and was hired. The \$1.35 per hour job was less than he had been offered by Harrell and Huntington Architects (*the correct name was Harrell & Hamilton*), yet he accepted this job. *But there may have been a good reason why Oswald turned down the higher paying job and instead accepted work at JCS.*

According to Katya Ford it was either George Bouhe or Teofil Meller who found Oswald the job at JCS. After the assassination Peter Paul Gregory told the Secret Service that it was Bouhe who found Oswald the job at JCS.¹²⁹ Vada Oswald (Robert Oswald’s wife) told her neighbor, Mrs. Penny Pearson, that *Lee Harvey Oswald was hired by Jaggers-Chiles-Stovall “because he could speak Russian.”*¹³⁰

NOTE: *Oswald voluntarily quit his job at Leslie Welding (October 8), moved to Dallas (October 9), refused to be interviewed for employment at Harrell and Huntington (October 10), and began work at JCS on October 12. The speed with which he obtained the JCS job suggests the job may have been arranged for him.*

Oswald reported for work at JCS on October 12th. He filled out a w-4 employee withholding certificate and listed his address as 3519 Fairmont (the address of Gary and Alexandra Taylor) in Dallas.¹³¹

Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall's business came from commercial accounts in the Dallas area, *but they also handled supersecret projects for the Navy Bureau Materiel and the Army Mapping Service.*¹³² According to George Carter, a reporter for the Dallas Times Herald, JCS was the company that set type for the maps of foreign countries, including Cuba, and Oswald was one of the employees who worked on the project. Oswald's time cards, published on pages 529-625 of Volume 23, confirm that while employed at JCS he worked on numerous camera jobs for the Army Mapping Service. *It is worth remembering that Oswald began work at JCS during the height of the Cuban missile crisis.*

Oswald's residence from October 9th thru October 14th remains unknown, but on October 15th he checked into the Dallas YMCA at 605 N. Ervay. He was assigned room #415, at a cost of \$2.25 per day, and remained at the "Y" until October 19.¹³³

George Bouhe told the FBI that after securing employment with JCS Oswald spoke with him by telephone every two or three days for several weeks. Bouhe said that when Oswald moved out of the YMCA, he moved to South Oak Cliff in Dallas. Bouhe's recollections are confirmed by Gary Taylor who told the Warren Commission that he remembered Oswald was living at the "Coz-I-Eight Apartments," 1404 North Beckley, in South Oak Cliff.¹³⁴

On October 16th, four days after he began work at JCS and at the height of the Cuban Missile crisis, Oswald worked on his first camera job for the Army Mapping Service, which is confirmed by JCS time cards.

NOTE: *It is worth noting that while working on military jobs at JCS Oswald made no attempt to conceal his sympathies towards Cuba, Russia, and communism. He brought Russian newspapers to work, read them during his breaks, and spoke Russian with co-worker Dennis Ofstein. Apparently, no one at JCS was concerned.*

On October 16th Marina had her 1 1/2-year-old daughter (June) baptized at a Russian Orthodox Church. Elena Hall, with whom Marina and June were living, became June's godmother.¹³⁵ The following day, October 17, Oswald received his first payroll check from Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall and cashed it at the Mercantile National Bank.

NOTE: *During the remainder of 1962 Oswald cashed JCS payroll checks at the Mercantile National Bank.*¹³⁶

On October 18th Lee **Harvey** Oswald turned 23 years old and telephoned Marina, who told him that June had been baptized. The same day Elena Hall was involved in a car accident, which put her in the hospital for 8 days and left Marina and June alone in her apartment. George Bouhe visited Marina during Elena's absence and told the Commission, "During this time Marina was to clean the house and run the sweeper, but apparently she did not do any of this.....she would sleep until mid-day and would not try to cooperate and help herself." Bouhe considered Marina, "A product of the Soviet Machine and that all initiative had been removed."¹³⁷

SA John Fain retires from the FBI

On October 29, 1962 SA John Fain, the agent who was handling Oswald's case, retired from the FBI.¹³⁸

NOTE: Fain lived in modest house on Thomas Place in Fort Worth only a few blocks from 2220 Thomas Place where the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter lived in 1954 and 1963.

Following the assassination Fain provided an affidavit (CE 825) to the Warren Commission which stated that Oswald had never been his informant or confidential source. After Fain retired SA James P. Hosty took over many of Fain's cases, including Oswald's.

On November 1 "Marguerite Oswald" filed a change of address card indicating she moved from her small apartment at 808 Summit to 3833 Westcliff Road in Fort Worth.¹³⁹

Cuban Missile Crisis

On October 14 and 15, while Harvey was working at JCS, the National Photographic Interpretation Center (NPIC) in Washington was analyzing photos taken from the most recent U-2 flights over Cuba. One of the photos identified the main components of a Soviet Medium Range Ballistic Missile (MRBM) system in a field near San Cristobal. Other photographs identified two dozen Surface to Air (SAM) sites while still others showed Illusian-28 light bombers as they were being uncrated. CIA Deputy Director Ray Cline was told about the offensive weapons and immediately notified National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy, who informed the President on the morning of October 16.

After the President was shown aerial photographs of missile bases in Cuba, the Joint Chiefs of Staff pressed for an immediate attack. The President stalled and sent his brother, Attorney General Robert Kennedy, to meet with Soviet Ambassador Anatoly Dobrynin. In his memoirs Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev repeated the words of Robert Kennedy, "The President is in a grave situation.....We are under pressure from our military to use force against Cuba.....If the situation continues much longer, the President is not sure that the military will not overthrow him and seize power."

On October 22, in a nationally televised broadcast, President Kennedy told the American people, "A series of offensive missile sites is now in preparation on that imprisoned island (Cuba). The purpose of these bases can be none other than to provide a nuclear strike capability against the Western Hemisphere." President Kennedy said the missiles were "clearly offensive" and had a range of between 1000 and 2000 nautical miles, which meant they were capable of striking most of the major cities in the United States.

NOTE: When the President spoke to the nation on October 22 neither the NSA, CIA, nor the military knew for sure if Soviet missiles contained nuclear warheads. It was not until the 1990's that the US was told there were 161 nuclear warheads, including 90 tactical warheads, on Soviet missiles in Cuba during the fall of 1962.¹⁴⁰

President Kennedy's strong rhetoric gave the Cuban exiles short-lived hope that the US would invade Cuba and remove the missiles *and Castro* from the Western Hemisphere. But instead of an invasion the President ordered US warships to blockade Cuba

and turn back any ships carrying armaments destined for Cuba. Films were taken of Soviet ships carrying missiles as they approached the US blockade and were shown on national television. But instead of trying to run the blockade the Soviet ships turned back and avoided a confrontation-*the Cuban missile crisis was over.*

On October 30th all operations by Task Force W (the CIA's part of Operation Mongoose) were stopped on orders from the President. But unknown to the Kennedy Administration CIA officer William Harvey had already placed teams of covert agents in Cuba with instructions to support any conventional US military operation that might occur during the crisis.

On November 8th a 6-man CIA sabotage team blew up a Cuban industrial facility. When Attorney General Robert Kennedy learned about Harvey's actions, he ordered CIA Director McCone to terminate all operations against Cuba. He also sent General Lansdale to Miami with instructions to oversee the end of Operation Mongoose.¹⁴¹ *But secret operations against Cuba continued by CIA-backed anti-Castro guerillas from a secret base called No Name Key, in direct violation of orders from the Kennedy Administration,*

On November 12th DRE member Fernandez-Rocha appeared on "The Today Show" and said that nuclear missiles were hidden in caves in the Yumuri Valley, in the hills of Camaguey, and in Hershey in Havana province. Fernandez-Rocha's appearance was an attempt by the CIA to install fear into US citizens and force the government into a confrontation with Cuba. President Kennedy was incensed at Fernandez-Rocha's brashness only days after the near-nuclear confrontation with the Soviet Union had been resolved. The President told his advisors, "The refugees are naturally trying to build up the story in an effort to get us to invade." *The President may nor may not have realized the CIA was behind the refugees efforts.*

On December 4th US Customs officers captured 12 "soldiers of fortune" as they were about to embark on yet another raid against Cuba. Gerry Hemming, Frank Fiorini Sturgis, and Lawrence Howard were among those arrested and charged with violation of the Neutrality Act.¹⁴²

In addition to sponsoring and conducting unauthorized raids against Cuba the CIA developed new schemes to assassinate Castro. One of their schemes involved Castro's interest in skin diving and they used AG Robert Kennedy's friendship with New York lawyer John B. Donovan to try and achieve their goal.

The CIA's Technical Services Division purchased a diving suit and then contaminated the suit and the breathing apparatus with tuberculosis bacilli and spores from a virulent skin disease called "Madura foot." Their plan was to have Donovan deliver the suit personally to his diving partner, Fidel Castro, when he arrived in Cuba to negotiate for the release of the Bay of Pigs prisoners. The plan was dropped when it was pointed out the suit was, in effect, a gift from the US government who would be held accountable. Also, there was no way to prevent Donovan from handling or wearing the suit without letting him know about the scheme.

NOTE: Neither Robert Kennedy nor Donovan were aware of the CIA's plan. Donovan purchased a wet suit for Castro and gave it to him on his own initiative.

Propaganda, half-truths, and disinformation

Following the Cuban missile crisis there was a massive dose of media sponsored propaganda, half-truths, and disinformation. The American public was lead to believe that President Kennedy "stood his ground" and succeeded in having the missile carrying ships turned back, *but this was nothing more than media propaganda.*

President Kennedy did not “stand his ground” against Soviet Premier Khrushchev—he made a secret “deal” with Khrushchev in order to avoid a possible confrontation. He disregarded the advice of nearly all of his military advisors and the CIA who wanted to invade Cuba immediately and thereby risk nuclear war. The President’s firm stance against invading Cuba generated a great deal of anger and hostility from US military leaders, further deteriorated his relationship with the CIA, and infuriated the anti-Castro Cuban exiles.

The American public was told that President Kennedy had reached an agreement with Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev whereby the missiles would be removed from Cuba in exchange for a US promise not to invade Cuba—but *this was only a half-truth.*

The other half of the truth was that President Kennedy made a secret deal with Khrushchev whereby the missiles in Cuba would be removed in exchange for the US removing missiles in Turkey.

The American public was showered with disinformation that portrayed President Kennedy as a “hero” who had succeeded in getting the Russians to remove the “offensive weapons....including medium range ballistic missiles capable of carrying a nuclear warhead for a distance of more than 1000 nautical miles.”

What the American public was not told was that CIA-sponsored Cuban exiles had staged thousands of raids (2123 missions from Florida alone) against Cuban factories, metal plants, crops, ships, fuel stockpiles—in clear violation of international law.¹⁴³ The Cubans, who suffered greatly from the raids, feared that an all out invasion by US armed forces was imminent. In an attempt to dissuade the US from invading their island Castro allowed the Soviets to install missiles on Cuban soil. We may never know if the missiles prevented the US military from invading Cuba, but we do know there was no US invasion.

If the CIA had followed President Kennedy’s orders, and not sponsored and supported the thousands of illegal raids and sabotage against Cuba, the Cubans would not have feared a US invasion was imminent, the missiles would probably not have been installed, and there would never have been a “Cuban missile crisis.”

Three days after the Bay of Pigs (April 1961) President Kennedy promised that he would never abandon Cuba to communism. But 18 months later, when faced with the possibility of nuclear war, he was forced to abandon his promise. When the President ordered the Pentagon to cease “Operation Mongoose,” the Cuban exiles realized they could never return to their homeland. *(The CIA continued to conduct and sponsor covert raids against Cuba in violation of the President’s order).*

The President’s accommodation with Castro and the Soviets was a correct and pragmatic decision, *but it made him the target of hate for the Cuban exiles, their CIA handlers, and top military leaders.* These people blamed President Kennedy for allowing a “communist menace” to exist only 90 miles from the US mainland. *But the President was determined not to allow these people to provoke the US into a war with Cuba and it was very unlikely that Castro was going to provoke the US.* It appeared the only way to justify an invasion of Cuba was to implement the top-secret plans presented to Robert McNamara on March 13, 1962 by the Joint Chiefs of Staff—*Operation Northwoods. Something very bad had to happen which could be blamed on Castro and provoke the American people into demanding an invasion of Cuba.*

Rumors of a Conspiracy against President Kennedy

Lawrence Howard was a 6 ft, 250 lb, dark complexioned Mexican-American from East Los Angeles. He was formerly in the US Army and had received an early “retirement” in 1952, which may have been due to his involvement in covert operations (*assassinations*).⁶²⁻¹⁵

In the early 1960's Howard became a member of Gerry Patrick Hemming's group of anti-Castro and anti-communist soldiers of fortune known as “Interpen” (INternational PENitration force). Following the Cuban missile crisis (October 1962) Howard was arrested in No Name Key, Florida along with Hemming and Fiorini/Sturgis as part of the Kennedy administration's crackdown on continued anti-Castro operations. After his release Howard returned to California with several of his friends from Florida including Rudy Hernandez (Mexican, 5'2,” heavy build) and Richard Magison. All were employed by Jack Casey who was painting and refurbishing the old Union Temple behind the Greyhound Bus Station.

Richard Monroe Magison had known Lawrence Howard from 1960 thru 1963 and was a very close personal friend. He had recently been engaged in collecting funds to support the anti-Castro forces. When Howard returned to California, after Operation Mongoose ended in late 1962, he told Magison “they” were going to do “*something very bad that would make the US invade Cuba.*”^{62-16/17} *Killing President Kennedy and making it appear as though the assassin (Lee Harvey Oswald) was working for Castro would certainly provide justification for the US to invade Cuba.*

Magison said that Lawrence Howard made four trips to Mexico in 1962 and 1963, without explaining the purpose of his visits. While in California Magison was introduced to some of Howard's friends including Loran Eugene Hall and William Seymour (aka “Tex”), who he thought were “suspicious.” On one occasion Magison asked Seymour if he worked for the CIA, whereupon Seymour showed him a piece of paper with the name “E. Howard Hunt” and Hunt's phone number.¹⁴⁴

NOTE: The allegation of Richard Magison is the earliest known indication of a plot against President Kennedy and was made by people close to the anti-Castro Cubans who were working for the CIA.

In late 1962 former CRC delegate Sergio Arcacha Smith moved to Houston, Texas and later to Dallas.

November - Augusta, Georgia

Lynn Davis Curry lived in Augusta, Georgia and drove a cab for the Dixie Cab Company in the early 1960's. During the month of November 1962 Curry picked up a white male at the intersection of 8th Street and Broad who was about twenty five years old and wearing a black jacket. The young man introduced himself as “Lee Oswald” and then began to talk about himself. Oswald told Curry that he served in the Marine Corps, traveled to Russia, married a Russian girl, supported Fidel Castro, and was traveling to New Orleans. Curry let the man off at the corner of 5th and Watkins Street where his car was parked. Before leaving the cab the young man insisted that Curry write down his name, “Lee Oswald,” and said that Curry would be hearing his name again in the future. Curry wrote the name “Lee Oswald” on his daily trip sheet and remembered his name on November 22, 1963.

When interviewed by the FBI Curry was shown several photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald, who he said “resembled” his passenger. The FBI report of their inter

view with Curry ends by stating, "Savannah (FBI Office) will review records of Dixie Cab Co. for pertinent period and attempt to substantiate information furnished by source. Report will follow."¹⁴⁵ *Predictably, there is no record which indicates that FBI agents obtained Curry's trip sheets.*

November - Harvey Oswald and Marina reconcile

Elena Hall was discharged from St. Joseph's Hospital on October 26 and returned to her home at 4760 Trail Lake Drive in Fort Worth.¹⁴⁶ The following Sunday Gary and Alexandra Taylor (DeMohrenschildt's daughter) brought Lee **Harvey** Oswald to her home so that he could attempt to reconcile with Marina. On October 31 Mrs. Hall departed for New York City to try and reconcile with her husband, and again left Marina and June alone.¹⁴⁷

On November 3, after Marina agreed to a reconciliation, **Harvey** Oswald moved out of the Coz-I-Eight Apartments and rented apartment #2 at 604 Elsbeth for \$68 per month. The small apartment building, not far from the Cox-I-Eight Apartments, was owned by William Jurek and managed by Marion Tobias. Oswald applied for electric service with Dallas Power and Light and then asked Gary and Alexandra Taylor if they would help Marina move from Elena Hall's in Fort Worth to Dallas.¹⁴⁸

Gary Taylor rented a "U-Haul-It" trailer which he used to help move Marina, baby June, and their belongings to the Elsbeth apartment. Gary's wife remembered the apartment was, "terrible, very dirty, very badly kept, really quite a slum."¹⁴⁹

That evening, the first night in the Elsbeth apartment, **Harvey** Oswald left around 10:00 pm and did not return. He *allegedly* told Marina he had paid for at room a the "Y" and might as well use it. *But YMCA records do not show that Oswald was registered on November 3, nor at any time after October 19th, 1962. It is strange that Oswald would reconcile with his wife and then not spend the 1st night with her in the apartment.*

The following day Oswald returned to the apartment with Marina and June. Two days later (November 6) Mrs. Tobias, the wife of the building superintendent at 604 Elsbeth, was visiting with Marina when the owner of the building stopped by. Mrs. Tobias introduced Marina to Mrs. Jurek and said, "Mrs. Jurek, Mrs. Oswald is Czechoslovakian." Mrs. Jurik said to Marina, "All right, speak something. I'm Czech too." Marina said, "No, we're not Czech, we're Russian, but my husband doesn't want us to say that because people will be mean to us" (*Marina spoke with Mrs. Jurik in English*).¹⁵⁰ Mrs. Tobias replied, "Nobody will be mean to you.....you are always welcome to come into my house....."

NOTE: Here is yet another indication of Marina's ability to speak English, which occurred only six months after leaving Russia and a year before the assassination. WC Attorney Albert Jenner interviewed Mr. Tobias, and when he heard the story of Marina's conversation with Mrs. Jurek said, "That's quite a bit of English. That's of interest to us-she was able to communicate that whole idea to you in English?" Mr. Tobias replied, "Well, I know. That's what I'm trying to tell you-she knew more English than she let on she did....She would come over there and sit and the wife would talk to her (in English)."

When **Harvey** Oswald found out that Marina had spoken with Mrs. Tobias an argument began and Marina left the apartment. She telephoned her Russian émigré friend Mrs. Teofil (Anna) Meller, who invited Marina to stay with her. Marina took a taxi to Mrs. Meller's two-bedroom apartment at 5930 LaVista Drive in Dallas. A short time later George DeMohrenschildt arrived at the Elsbeth apartment in his red convertible and picked up Marina's belongings.¹⁵¹

Marina's allegations of abuse

While staying with *Russian émigré* Anna Meller Marina complained that Oswald had physically abused her. When she left the Meller's apartment on November 11, it was *Russian émigré* George Bouhe who drove her to the home of *Russian émigré* Mrs. Declan (Katya) Ford at 14057 Brookcrest in Dallas.

Marina complained to Mrs. Ford that Oswald "mistreated her and she could not stand it anymore.....she mentioned at one time that soon after their marriage he told her he didn't love her anymore in any way.....there was talk about it (divorce), she didn't want to go back....." *But Mrs. Ford said there were no signs of physical abuse on Marina-no bruises, scratches nor scars.* Warren Commission Attorney Liebler asked Mrs. Ford for her opinion as to whether Oswald's *alleged* abusive manner was the result of his behavior or if Marina might have been partially responsible. Mrs. Ford answered, "My own opinion was that Marina was responsible."¹⁵²

It was during Marina's brief stay at the Ford's that she confided to Mrs. Ford that she had married Oswald so that she could leave Russia. Marina told Mrs. Ford that her husband (Oswald) had gone to Moscow in 1959 where he worked for an exhibition, and had "defected" at that time.¹⁵³

NOTE: This conversation between Marina and Katya Ford exposed Marina's involvement with both the 2nd US "defector" (Raobert Webster) and the 3rd US "defector" (Lee Harvey Oswald). When Marina told Mrs. Ford that she met Oswald at a trade exhibition in Moscow in 1959, she simply had her "defectors" mixed up. It was Robert Webster who Marina met in Moscow in 1959 at the trade exhibition and then "defected," not Oswald. She did not meet Harvey Oswald until 1961, a year and a half later, at a dance in Minsk.

On November 13 **Harvey** Oswald purchased a US postal money order in the amount of \$10.00 and enclosed it with an undated letter to the State Department. Oswald wrote, "This is payment towards my account for a loan advanced to me by the US Embassy, Moscow, USSR, for transportation account no. 38210."¹⁵⁴

On November 17 *Russian émigré* Mrs. Frank (Anna aka Valentina) Ray drove to the Ford's home and picked up Marina, baby June, and their meager belongings. She drove Marina to her home at 4524 Alta Vista Lane in Dallas where Marina spent the night. On November 18, **Harvey** Oswald and Marina once again reconciled and were driven to their Elsbeth apartment by Frank Ray.¹⁵⁵

NOTE: During Oswald and Marina's separations, Marina moved in with Russian émigrés Elena Hall, Anna Meller, Katya Ford, and Valentina Ray. The CIA may have suspected that Marina was a KGB agent and, with help from George DeMohrenschildt, placed her under the observation of the White Russian community in Dallas.

Mrs. Ford remembered that soon after Marina left the Ray's her daughter (June) developed a cold which went from bad to worse. She told the Warren Commission, "The baby began to have a fever and Lydia (Dymitruk), I believe, I don't know the reason she went there; she went there and wanted to take the baby to the doctor and she told me of an incident that says even Marina was ashamed of Lee because when she took her to the hospital Lee was lying about that he didn't have a job at the time, and which Lydia knew that he did have. He didn't want to pay for the services, and people at the hospital was asking him how does he pay for the apartment and he was telling them, 'My friends were helping me,' and Marina just said something in Russian that Lydia remem

bers, 'What a liar,' you know, behind his back."¹⁵⁶

NOTE: Here again is yet another example of Marina's ability to understand the English language in 1962. She understood the conversation between the hospital employee and her husband well enough to comment "what a liar" in Russian.

Thanksgiving Day, 1962

Robert Oswald invited **Harvey**, Marina and June to his house in Ft. Worth for Thanksgiving dinner. John Pic and his family, who recently transferred from Tachikawa AFB in Japan to Lackland AFB in San Antonio, were also invited. After John arrived he and Robert drove to the Greyhound Bus station in Fort Worth to pick up **Harvey**, Marina, and June.

The last time Pic saw **Lee Harvey Oswald** was in New York City in 1953 when **Lee** was 13 years old. Pic was asked by the Warren Commission, "How did he look to you physically as compared with when you had seen him last?" Pic replied, "I would have never recognized him, sir....he was much thinner than I had remembered him. He didn't have as much hair....His face features were somewhat different, being his eyes were set back maybe, you know like in these army pictures, they looked different that I remembered him. His face was rounder. Marilyn had described him to me when he went in the Marine Corps as having a bull neck. This I didn't notice at all."^{157 62-18} Pic discussed his impressions of "his brother" with the Commission and said, "Well, sir; the Lee Harvey Oswald I met in November of 1962 was not the Lee Harvey Oswald I had known 10 years previous."^{158 62-19}

NOTE: The author contacted John Pic at his home in Lynn Haven, Florida in 1995. When I asked Pic about the discrepancies in Oswald's appearance that he had pointed out to the Warren Commission he said, "I gave my testimony to the Warren Commission in 1964. I'll stand by that testimony and have nothing further to say."¹⁵⁹

John Pic told the Commission about a discussion he had with Vada Oswald on Thanksgiving Day. Vada told Pic that she had seen "Marguerite Oswald" driving around town with a man and thought "Marguerite" might have remarried. But neither Vada, Robert, nor "Marguerite" were asked about the unknown man and his identity remains unknown.¹⁶⁰

Thanksgiving Day of 1962 was the last time that either Robert Oswald or John Pic saw their "brother" prior to the assassination. After the assassination Robert told interviewers that his brother, as an adult, "Continued his facade and pretended to be somebody he wasn't....as an adult his favorite show became 'The Fugitive,' a television series about a man always on the run because he was wrongly accused of murdering his wife."¹⁶¹

*NOTE: Once again Robert Oswald was trying to malign his dead "brother" by attempting to portray him as living in a fantasy world and once again Robert was lying. Robert said that he had not seen nor spoken with **Lee Harvey Oswald** since Thanksgiving Day, 1962. But "The Fugitive" first aired on September 17, 1963, over a year since Robert last saw his "brother."¹⁶² Robert could not possibly have known his "brother's" favorite TV show was "The Fugitive."*

After dinner, around 6:00 pm, Robert offered to drive **Lee Harvey**, Marina, and June back to the bus station. Oswald declined Robert's offer and instead telephoned Paul Gregory, the son of Russian émigré Peter Paul Gregory, and asked Paul to pick him

up. Paul, a student at the University of Oklahoma (studying Russian), arrived a short time later. He parked his car in the street, entered Robert's house, and began speaking in Russian with Marina.

Harvey Oswald introduced John Pic to Paul Gregory as his "half-brother," which irritated Pic. Pic told the Commission, "It was very pronounced. He wanted to let the man know I was only his half-brother. And this kind of peeved me a little bit. Because we never mentioned the fact that we were half-brothers."¹⁶³

Before leaving Pic invited Lee **Harvey** and Marina to visit them in San Antonio anytime they wished. Oswald then wrote his name in Pic's address book as "**Harvey**" and listed his address as PO Box 2915, Dallas, TX.^{164 62-20}

Late November - Harvey Oswald writes to "The Worker"

In late November **Harvey** Oswald wrote to the Communist Party headquarters in New York City. He volunteered to help with their publications and included samples of his photographic work from Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall. On December 9th the Socialist Workers Party wrote to Oswald and inquired about his photographic skills in layout and artwork. On December 19th Louis Weinstock, of The Worker, wrote to him and said, "Your kind offer is most welcome and from time to time we shall call on you. These poster-like blow-ups are most useful at news stands and other public places."

Bay of Pigs captives remain in Cuban Prisons

A few of the seriously wounded troops who had participated in the Bay of Pigs in April 1961 had been allowed to return to the US, *but the majority remained in Cuban prisons*. Over a thousand prisoners were crammed into small, dimly lit cells with no toilets, no bunks, little to eat, and no medicines. They had been confined for a year-and-a-half when negotiations for their release finally began. John B. Donovan, a New York attorney and personal representative of Robert Kennedy, and John Nolan of President Kennedy's staff, negotiated for their release.

Unknown to the prisoners negotiations for their release had been postponed *allegedly by the Kennedy administration*-until after the November elections. When they were finally released on Christmas Eve, 1962, and learned that they could have been released several months earlier if not for the November elections, they were infuriated and directed their anger toward President Kennedy.

In December the President spent an hour in Palm Beach, Florida with anti-Castro brigade leaders Manuel Artime, Pepe San Ramon, Enrique Ruiz-Williams and others. A few days later, on December 29, he attended the Orange Bowl football game in Miami. In an attempt to show support for the returning Brigade 2506 veterans, the President told the large number of Cubans in the crowd, "I can assure you that this flag will be returned to this brigade in a free Havana."

Many of the Cuban exiles in attendance doubted his sincerity and questioned his intentions. They watched as the Bay of Pigs failed, the exile raids ended, the FBI confiscated their munitions, and knew about his recent promise not to invade Cuba. These people and their CIA sponsors sincerely believed the President had betrayed them and were incensed. Many had risked their lives and devoted years of hardship for the Cuban cause and were extremely frustrated by what appeared to be broken promises. It seemed as though the President had "gone soft" on communism and Castro.

In December, 1962 Miami-based CIA agent George Joannides took over as the CIA's liaison to the DRE, replacing Ross Crozier, and continued to pay the group for "intelligence collection" and "propaganda." His boss, station chief Ted Shackley, said

that Joannides reported regularly on his contacts with the DRE and in July, 1963 was praised for his “adherence to valid reporting techniques.” *But following the assassination not a single document or report was located in Joannides’ file, which indicated he had no contact with the DRE.*

NOTE: Joannides left the agency in 1976 but returned in 1978 to help the CIA answer questions and requests from the HSCA. Joannides divulged nothing about his participation, knowledge, or contact with the DRE or it’s members in 1962 and 1963. When HSCA investigator Gaeton Fonzi asked the CIA for the name of the agent who was the DRE’s contact in 1963 the general counsel’s office responded and said they did not know. With no records in Joannides’ file the CIA was once again content to “let the records speak for themselves.”

As the weeks turned into months, and the dawn of a new year approached, the Agency realized that if Castro was ever going to be ousted *it would have to be with US armed forces*. But such an invasion could not take place without the support of the American public and favorable world opinion. What the exiles and their CIA handlers needed was an excuse to invade Cuba—a “pretext” that could not be ignored, similar to those proposed by the Joint Chiefs of Staff for Operation Northwoods. One “pretext,” if properly carried out, would most certainly cause the American people to demand a retaliatory invasion of Cuba: *making it appear as though Fidel Castro was responsible for the assassination of President Kennedy.*

Oswald makes payments on his loan from the State Department

On December 11 the Department of State received yet another letter from Oswald which read, “Enclosed please find repayment towards account no 38210.” The letter contained two US postal money orders made payable to the Department of State, in the amounts of \$90 and \$100.00, that were dated December 6, 1962.¹⁶⁵

NOTE: Oswald earned \$646.66 (gross wages) at Leslie Welding and \$727.81 (gross wages) at Jagers-Chiles-Stovall, Inc. in 1962. After rent, utilities, food, and misc. expenses, Oswald still had enough money left to account for payments (approximately \$239.72) to the State Department.

Christmas, 1962

On Christmas Day, Mr. and Mrs. John (Elena) Hall visited the Oswalds at their apartment on Elsbeth Street.¹⁶⁶ Three days later, on Friday, December 28, Mrs. Declan (Katya) Ford held a post-Christmas party gathering at her house in Dallas. At the request of Jeanne DeMohrenschildt, who Mrs. Ford had known for 14 years, she invited the Oswalds to her party.¹⁶⁷ This was the third and last time Katya Ford would see either of the Oswald’s.

The party was attended by Lev Aronson, Thomas and Natalie Ray, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel F. Sullivan, George Bouhe, Anna and Teofil Meller, Tatiana Biggers, Samuel Ballen, Lydia Dymitruk, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Harris, George and Jeanne DeMohrenschildt, and Yaeko Okui. Nearly all of these people were either Russian or married to a former Russian national. George Bouhe remembered, “Late in the evening George DeMohrenschildt and his wife appeared, accompanied by Lee **Harvey** and Marina. I could almost hear a gasp among some of the people who were around me. We were especially astounded that after having a couple of drinks and without seeing

Oswald talk extensively to anybody, except maybe circulate from one to another, he spotted a Japanese girl.”¹⁶⁸

The Japanese girl was Yaeko Okui, who worked for Neiman-Marcus in Dallas and played with the Dallas Symphony. Oswald spent nearly all evening talking with Yaeko and virtually ignored Marina. When asked about the subject of their conversation by the FBI in 1964, Yaeko said that she and Oswald had discussed “flower arrangements.”

Party attendees notice Oswald’s ability to speak Russian

Natalie Ray, one of the party attendees, said, “Oswald was very proud of the fact that he spoke Russian so well.” As a native of Russia Natalie said that she was amazed that he had such a good command of the language.¹⁶⁹ Other attendees of the party were equally amazed at his proficiency in the Russian language and discussed their thoughts with the Warren Commission:

- Natalie Ray was asked by Commission attorney Wesley Liebeler, “Did he (Oswald) speak to you in Russian?” Mrs. Ray replied, “Yes; just perfect; really surprised me.....it’s just too good speaking Russian for be such a short time, you know.....I said, ‘How come you speak so good Russian? I been here so long and still don’t speak very well English.’”
- George Bouhe was asked by Liebeler, “Did Oswald’s command of the Russian language seem to be about what you would expect from him, having been in Russia for that period of time? Would you say it was good?” Bouhe replied, “I would say very good.”¹⁷⁰
- Mrs. Teofil (Anna) Meller was asked by Liebeler, “Do you think that his command of the Russian language was better than you would expect for the period of time that he had spent in Russia?” Mrs. Meller replied, “Yes; absolutely better than I would expect.”
- Elena Hall was asked by Liebeler, “In your opinion, Lee did have a good command of the Russian language?” Mrs. Hall replied, “Very good.....”
- Mrs. Dymitruk was asked by Commission attorney Albert Jenner, “He did speak Russian?” Mrs. Dymitruk replied, “Yes; and I was really surprised-in short time, he spoke nicely.”
- George DeMohrenschildt told Jenner, “He loved to speak Russian.....he spoke fluent Russian.....he had a remarkable fluency in Russian.....he preferred to speak Russian than English any time. He always would switch from English to Russian.”
- Peter Gregory told Warren Commission Representative Gerald Ford, “I thought that Lee Oswald spoke (Russian) with a Polish accent, that is why I asked him if he was of Polish decent.”

Party attendees wonder about Marina

Marina Oswald told several people at the party, “She and her husband had no trouble getting married in Russia, and furthermore, they had no trouble getting permission to leave the country to come to the United States.” This statement caused a number of the guests to wonder how this was possible, since they knew that this did not happen in Russia. Mrs. Ray said that she could not understand how Oswald and his wife had so little trouble, if any, in leaving Russia, and she knew that several of the other guests felt the same way about it.¹⁷¹

Natalie Ray recalled that the Oswalds didn't want to leave the party, but did so because they were riding with Jeanne and George DeMohrenschildt in their car. George Bouhe remembered the DeMohrenschildts took the Oswald's home after the party,"¹⁷² while Mrs. Ford remembered the Oswalds had to be home before midnight when their babysitter had to leave.¹⁷³

Two days after the party, on December 30, several of the Ford's guests met at the residence of Anna and Teofil Meller. All were Russian émigrés and all had lived under the Soviet system. Mrs. Ray said that everyone talked about the Oswald's, but no one could understand how they managed to leave Russia with so little trouble.

NOTE: In the early 1960's the CIA noticed a pattern develop when over two dozen Soviet women married foreigners, were permitted to leave the USSR, and then divorced their spouses and settled down abroad. The CIA established links between some of these women and the KGB, and were curious to learn if Oswald's wife would act in a similar fashion after accompanying him to the US.^{174 62-21}

Marina spoke English when she met Oswald, married him 3 weeks later, and had no trouble leaving the USSR. Marina's training and actions are indicative of a Soviet agent, a member of the KGB's infamous "honey trap," whose assignment was to marry an English speaking foreigner (Webster, Oswald, etc.), return with him to the US, and then begin to lay the groundwork for a divorce.

Marina's claims that Oswald abused and beat her were most likely intended to gain the sympathy and support of her Russian friends, *and provide her with a valid excuse for divorcing Oswald.* After a divorce, Marina would be alone in the US and in a perfect position to serve the motherland.

Marina's ability to speak English

Some of the Russian émigrés noticed that **Harvey** Oswald did not want Marina to speak English. Katya Ford told Oswald, "She (Marina) needs English. You don't need the Russian language now in the United States." Oswald replied, "No, I won't (teach her English)." Katya Ford thought to herself, "He never will talk English to her."¹⁷⁵ **Harvey** knew Marina could write and speak English, which she had been doing since they met in Minsk, *yet they both kept this a secret—but why, for what reason?*

One possible reason is that Oswald may have been following orders. The less English that Marina spoke, the less she would attract the attention of the Russian émigrés, *who may already have suspected that she was a Soviet agent.* By insisting that she not speak English, Oswald may have been helping to protect Marina's cover as a foreign intelligence operative. With less attention focused on her, Marina's activities could be more easily monitored by the Dallas White Russian community and US intelligence agencies.

On New Year's Eve, 1962, Marina wrote a letter to her old boyfriend in Russia, Anatoly Shpanko (Sasha).

The CIA attempts to assassinate Haiti's Francois Duvalier

In 1961 the CIA organized several attempts to assassinate Haitian dictator Dr. Francois "Papa Doc" Duvalier. Duvalier survived the attempt but an assassination team headed by Clement Barbot, who had been a Haitian presidential bodyguard before he went to work for the CIA, managed to kill one of Duvalier's daughters and members of

his staff.

NOTE: Four months after meeting Harvey Oswald, George DeMohrenschildt met with one of his business partners, Haitian banker Clemard Joseph Charles, in a CIA meeting at the Pentagon to discuss Duvalier. DeMohrenschildt then moved to Haiti to oversee a CIA-approved covert plan to overthrow the Haitian dictator.¹⁷⁶ A CIA memo of December 30, 1963, found in Oswald's 201 file, referred to an incoming telegram that said the DeMohrenschildt's moved to Haiti on June 2, 1963.

¹ Village Voice 1/62.

² Village Voice 1/18/62.

³ Interview of Stephen Harris Landesberg by SA McCoy and Morse, 11/22/63.

⁴ WC Document 16, FBI interview of Alvin A. Carmines by SA Henry Welke, 11/30/63.

⁵ ARRB Rec. Nos. 124-10058-10262 and 124-10164-10225 and 180-10015-10389.

⁶ WC Exhibit 1058.

⁷ WC Cadigan Exhibit 2.

⁸ WC Cadigan Exhibit 3.

⁹ Oswald's letter to his mother, 1/23/62,

¹⁰ WC Document 7, p. 156; FBI interview of Robert S. Leonard by SA Jarrell Davis, 11/26/63.

¹¹ WC Document 206, p. 149; FBI interview of Mrs. B. F. Hutchins by SA Jarrell Davis, 12/16/63.

¹² WC Exhibit 1414.

¹³ Ibid.

¹⁴ Bill Davy interview of Steve Tyler, 4/4/95.

¹⁵ CIA memorandum 4/6/67 & 5/8/67, located in JFK Box 1, Volume F, Folder 7.

¹⁶ WC Exhibit 315.

¹⁷ U.S. Government Printing Office, *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders* (Washington) 1975, p. 143-144.

¹⁸ James Bamford, *Body of Secrets* (New York) 2001, p. 83.

¹⁹ Ibid. at 86.

²⁰ Ibid. at 88.

²¹ "Wreckage of U-2 Plane Found in Gulf of Mexico," *New York Times*, 11/22/63, p. 2.

²² Letter from Department of State to Commissioner of INS, 3/22/62.

²³ WC Exhibit 24, Volume 16, p. 105.

²⁴ WC Exhibit 780.

²⁵ U.S. Government Printing Office, *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders* (Washington) 1975, p. 105

²⁶ Gaeton Fonzi, *The Last Investigation* (New York) 1993, p. 389-390.

²⁷ 1967 Report of the CIA Inspector General, p. 134.

²⁸ Department of Justice Special Investigations Division, *Outside Contact Report*, 6/7/78, p. 133 (JFK Document 009888).

²⁹ Church Committee Interim Report, p 127-128; FBI 62-109060-4984.

³⁰ Andrew Tully, "CIA: The Inside Story," (New York) 1962.

³¹ *Chicago Tribune*, 6/15/75.

³² National Archives, CIA 104-10008-10057, JFK 201-289248; Letter from Dept of State to Department of the Navy, 5/10/62.

³³ National Archives, SS CIA 157-10006-10184; Memorandum from Hoover to SAC Dallas, 5/31/62.

³⁴ HSCA Volume 2, p. 288, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.

³⁵ Ibid. at 327.

³⁶ David Martin, "Wilderness of Mirrors," (New York) 1980, p. 115-116.

³⁷ HSCA Final Report, p. 216.

³⁸ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 101.

³⁹ HSCA Volume 2, p. 310, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.

⁴⁰ WC Exhibit 18, Volume 16, p. 47.

⁴¹ WC Exhibit 1792, p. 5. SS interview of Marina Oswald by Leon Gopadze, 11/28/63.

⁴² Fursenko and Naftali, pp. 152-154.

⁴³ National Archives, SS CIA 157-10006-10225, FBI Airtel from SAC, New York to FBI Director, 6/26/62.

⁴⁴ WC Cadigan Exhibit 3.

⁴⁵ WC Document 735, p. 400; Interview of Virginia Valle by SA Robley D. Madland, 2/24/64.

⁴⁶ HSCA interview of Donald Deneslya 9/24/78 p 5; HSCA Report, pp. 208-209.

⁴⁷ HSCA record number 180-10101-10207; Agency file number 012623.

⁴⁸ HSCA Report, pp. 209-210.

⁴⁹ Ibid. at 208.

⁵⁰ WC Document 7, p. 160; FBI interview of Joe Long by SA Jarrell Davis, 12/1/63.

⁵¹ WC Exhibit 1892; FBI interview of Annie Laurie Smith by SA Robley D. Madland, 5/14/64.

⁵² WC Document 1245, p. 246; FBI interview of William H. Hefner by SA Earle Haley, 6/8/64.

⁵³ WC Exhibit 1792.

⁵⁴ WC Cadigan Exhibit 3.

⁵⁵ Memo from SAC Dallas to FBI Director, 1/24/64.

⁵⁶ WC Exhibit 823; FBI report of John Fain, 7/10/62.

⁵⁷ WC Document 1245, p. 246; FBI interview of William H. Hefner by SA Earle Haley, 6/8/64.

⁵⁸ WC Exhibit 2189.

⁵⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10087-10474, Numbered Files 001786, HSCA (Belford Lawson) interview of Leander D'Avy,

7/8/77.

- ⁶⁰ National Archives, Memo from Andrew J. Sciambra to Jim Garrison, 8/14/67, HSCA 180-10102-10379, Numbered Files 009364, HSCA 180-10102-10378, Numbered Files 009364 12/5/67; memo of interview with Leander D'Avy from Belford Lawson, HSCA staff counsel, to Robert K. TGannenbaum, Deputy Chief Counsel, 8/8/77.
- ⁶¹ FBI teletype from New Orleans to Director, 6/21/67.
- ⁶² National Archives, HSCA 180-10087-10174, Numbered Files 001786; Interview of Leander D'Avy by HSCA Staff Counsel Belford Lawson, 7/8/77.
- ⁶³ Ibid.
- ⁶⁴ Transcript of interview of retired Cuban State Security official General Fabian Escalante, Nassau, Dec 7-9, 1995, p. 39.
- ⁶⁵ FBI interview of "Long" John Nevell by SA John Sames O'Flaherty, 12/11/63.
- ⁶⁶ ARRB records of hand written notes by Doug Horne, 11/18/97.
- ⁶⁷ FBI report titled Lee Harvey Oswald, 4/13/64.
- ⁶⁸ WC Exhibit 2758; FBI interview of Lee Harvey Oswald by SA John Fain, 8/16/62.
- ⁶⁹ WC Exhibit 780.
- ⁷⁰ Ibid.
- ⁷¹ WC Exhibit 1172.
- ⁷² WC Document 10, p. 3, FBI report of SA John Fain, 8/15/62.
- ⁷³ WC Exhibit 2758, FBI report of SA John Fain, 8/22/62.
- ⁷⁴ Foreign Service Dispatch from Legat, Paris to FBI Director, 12/19/63.
- ⁷⁵ Author's note: the Clarks provided accommodations to Romanian pianist Radu Lupu.
- ⁷⁶ WC testimony of George DeMohrenschildt, 9 H 235.
- ⁷⁷ WC testimony of George Bouhe, 8 H 358.
- ⁷⁸ WC testimony of Anna Meller, 8 H 382.
- ⁷⁹ Ibid. at 383.
- ⁸⁰ WC Document 5, p. 275-276; FBI interview of George Bouhe by SA Arnold Brown, 11/23/63.
- ⁸¹ FBI airtel from SAC, Los Angeles, to Director, FBI 3/17/64.
- ⁸² WC testimony of Katherine Ford, 2 H 296.
- ⁸³ Dallas Municipal Archives (<http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us>), box 13, folder 4, item 62; report of DPD Captain Gannaway, 2/13/64.
- ⁸⁴ U.S. Government Printing Office, Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders (Washington)1975, p. 147.
- ⁸⁵ NSAM 181, 8/23/62.
- ⁸⁶ Memorandum of "Operation Mongoose" meeting, 10/4/62.
- ⁸⁷ WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 441.
- ⁸⁸ Letter from Hoover to CIA, 9/7/62.
- ⁸⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10099-10252, Numbered Files 0013583; HSCA testimony of SA James Hosty, p. 72.
- ⁹⁰ HSCA Volume 5, p. 54-55.
- ⁹¹ HSCA Volume 12, p. 54-55.
- ⁹² WC testimony of George DeMohrenschildt, 9 H 166-226.
- ⁹³ Ibid. at 226.
- ⁹⁴ HSCA Volume 12, p. 134.
- ⁹⁵ Ibid. at 153.
- ⁹⁶ Ibid. at 78-79.
- ⁹⁷ Ibid. at 104.
- ⁹⁸ Ibid. at 54-55.
- ⁹⁹ "FBI Files: Eleanor Roosevelt." The American Experience (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/amex/eleanor/sfeature/fbi.html>)
- ¹⁰⁰ Herbert Mitgang, "Dangerous Dossiers: Exposing the Secret War Against America's Greatest Authors," (New York: D.I. Fine) 1988. Excerpted at (<http://dept.english.upenn.edu/~afilreis/50s/hellman-per-fbi.html>).
- ¹⁰¹ Ellen Schrecker, "The Age of McCarthyism: A Brief History With Documents (Boston: St. Martin's Press, 1994). Excerpted on the Web by the University of Pennsylvania, Dept. of English as "The Growth of the Anti-Communist Network (<http://www.english.upenn.edu/~afilreis/50s/anticom-network.html>).
- ¹⁰² HSCA Vol 12, pp. 54-55.
- ¹⁰³ WC Document 44, p. 2.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC Document 206, p. 142, FBI interview of Mrs. Linda Rosenthal by SA Earle Haley, 11/29/63.
- ¹⁰⁵ WC Document 206, p. 142; FBI interview of Linda Rosenthal by SA Robley D. Madland, 12/2/63.
- ¹⁰⁶ WC testimony of George Bouhe, 8 H 376.
- ¹⁰⁷ WC Exhibit 110.
- ¹⁰⁸ WC Exhibit 1167, Volume 22, p. 252, FBI interview of E.L. Carter by SA Tom Carter, 4/15/64.
- ¹⁰⁹ WC testimony of Jeanne DeMohrenschildt; HSCA Volume 12, p.100.
- ¹¹⁰ Ibid. at 120.
- ¹¹¹ Ibid. at 123.
- ¹¹² Ibid. at 153.
- ¹¹³ WC Document 5, p. 275-276, FBI interview of George A. Bouhe by SA Arnold J. Brown, 11/23/63.
- ¹¹⁴ WC Cadigan Exhibit 13; WC Cunningham Exhibit 2; WC Holmes Exhibit 3.
- ¹¹⁵ FBI memo from W. D. Griffith to Mr. Conrad, 11/25/63.
- ¹¹⁶ WC Document 5, p. 177; FBI interview of H. D. Holmes by SA Joseph J. Loeffler, 11/27/63.
- ¹¹⁷ WC Exhibit 1405.
- ¹¹⁸ WC Exhibit 1120.
- ¹¹⁹ WC Exhibit 1167, Volume 22, p. 252.
- ¹²⁰ FBI exhibit D-88.
- ¹²¹ WC Cunningham Exhibit 1.
- ¹²² WC testimony of Helen Cunningham, 10 H 133.
- ¹²³ Ibid. at 126-27.
- ¹²⁴ WC Cunningham Exhibit 4.

- ¹²⁵ WC testimony of Helen Cunningham, 10 H 134.
- ¹²⁶ WC testimony of Helen Cunningham, 10 H 122-23.
- ¹²⁷ Ibid.
- ¹²⁸ WC Cunningham Exhibit 4.
- ¹²⁹ WC Exhibit 1792, p. 4; SS report by Leon Gopadze, 11/26/63-11/28/63.
- ¹³⁰ WC Document 5, p. 230; FBI interview of Mrs. Penny Pearson by SA Robley Madland and Arnold Brown, 11/23/63.
- ¹³¹ WC Document 5, p. 275-276; FBI interview of George A. Bouhe by SA Arnold J. Brown, 11/23/63.
- ¹³² WC testimony of Robert L. Stovall, 10 H 168-169; WC Testimony of John G. Graef, 10 H 191.
- ¹³³ WC Document 1066, p.468; FBI interview of Joe R. McRee by SA Thomas T. Trettis, 4/8/64.
- ¹³⁴ WC testimony of Gary Taylor, p 150.
- ¹³⁵ WC Exhibit 1957-A.
- ¹³⁶ WC Exhibit 1167, Volume 22, p. 227.
- ¹³⁷ WC Document 5, p. 275-276, FBI interview of George A. Bouhe by SA Arnold J. Brown, 11/23/63.
- ¹³⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10097-10209, Numbered Files 009973; interview of John Fain, 6/25/78.
- ¹³⁹ WC Exhibit 2189, Volume 24, p. 866.
- ¹⁴⁰ Bamford, p. 124.
- ¹⁴¹ U.S. Government Printing Office, *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders* (Washington) 1975, p. 147-148.
- ¹⁴² FBI memo 105-1198, Miami Field Office, 1/20/63.
- ¹⁴³ Interview of Grayston Lynch for "The CIA," BBC network. November 13, 1992.
- ¹⁴⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10102-10223, Numbered Files 001468; Interview of Richard Magison, 5/24/77.
- ¹⁴⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10031-10241; FBI Case File 105-82555-141; FBI teletype from SAV Savannah to FBI Director, 12/2/63.
- ¹⁴⁶ FBI interview of Elena Hall by SA Joseph Schott 2/4/64.
- ¹⁴⁷ WC Document 385, p. 260; FBI interview of Elena Hall by SA Raymond P. Yelchak, 2/6/64.
- ¹⁴⁸ WC Exhibit 1167, Volume 22, p. 241.
- ¹⁴⁹ WC testimony of Alexandra Taylor, 11H 134-135.
- ¹⁵⁰ WC testimony of Mahlon F. Tobias Sr., 10 H 258.
- ¹⁵¹ Ibid.
- ¹⁵² WC testimony of Katherine Ford, 2 H 299-300.
- ¹⁵³ WC Document 5, p. 258; FBI interview of Katherine Ford by SA James P. Hosty and Jack Peden, 11/24/63.
- ¹⁵⁴ WC Document 44, p. 2.
- ¹⁵⁵ WC Document 5, p. 258; FBI interview of Katherine Ford by SA James P. Hosty and Jack Peden 11/24/63; <http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us>, Box 13, folder 4, item 62; Report of DPD Captain Gannaway 2/13/64.
- ¹⁵⁶ WC testimony of Katherine Ford, 2 H 305.
- ¹⁵⁷ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 56.
- ¹⁵⁸ Ibid. at 81.
- ¹⁵⁹ Author's telephone conversation with John Pic, 1995.
- ¹⁶⁰ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, 11 H 54.
- ¹⁶¹ Gus Russo, "Live by the Sword," p. 94, interview of Robert Oswald.
- ¹⁶² Bill Deane, "Following the Fugitive: An Episode Guide and Handbook to the 1960's Television Series." (1996).
- ¹⁶³ WC testimony of John Edward Pic, p. 59.
- ¹⁶⁴ WC Pic Exhibit 60.
- ¹⁶⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10031-10223, FBI Case File 105-82555-123, FBI teletype 11/30/63 from SAC, Kansas City to Director; WC Exhibit 1120.
- ¹⁶⁶ Report of DPD Captain Gannaway 2/17/64, <http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us>, Box 13, folder 4, item 62.
- ¹⁶⁷ WC testimony of Katherine Ford, 2 H 308.
- ¹⁶⁸ WC testimony of George Bouhe, 8 H 369.
- ¹⁶⁹ WC Exhibit 1859, FBI interview of Natalie Ray by SA Del D. Drake, 12/20/63.
- ¹⁷⁰ WC testimony of George Bouhe, 8 H 363.
- ¹⁷¹ WC Exhibit 1859, FBI interview of Natalie Ray by SA Del D. Drake, 12/20/63.
- ¹⁷² WC testimony of George Bouhe, 8 H 369.
- ¹⁷³ WC testimony of Katherine Ford, 2 H 306.
- ¹⁷⁴ National Archives, Document 104-10018-10052; letter from Robert G. Lamprell to Chief, SR, Chief, WE, Chief of station, Paris, 12/16/63; memorandum from Thomas B. C assassin (Richard Helms) to Walter P. Haltigan, 11/25/63.
- ¹⁷⁵ WC testimony of George Bouhe, 8 H 398.
- ¹⁷⁶ 12 AH 55-57

1963, January thru March 20

On January 1 the Special Group Augmented (SGA) was replaced by a different oversight organization called the “Special Group” and was headed by National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy. Even though Operation Mongoose was “officially” abolished, the CIA’s part in the operation continued through “Task Force W” and was known as the Special Affairs Staff. These covert operations continued under William Harvey even after he was demoted, assigned to Rome, and replaced by Desmond Fitzgerald in February. Operations against Castro, including those that involved AM/LASH, continued despite President Kennedy’s orders to end all Cuban operations. Repeated attempts were made against Castro’s life and six major sabotage operations were carried out in early 1963, that were aimed at disrupting the Cuban government and their economy.

NOTE: In October 1963 David Atlee Phillips was promoted to head of the Cuban task force and reported directly to Desmond Fitzgerald of the Special Affairs Staff.¹

For nearly two years President Kennedy watched and waited as the CIA continuously failed in their attempts to eliminate Fidel Castro, either by open force or clandestine operations. On January 4th members of the National Security Council known as the “Standing Group” discussed a proposal to open communications with Castro as suggested by McGeorge Bundy.² Bundy noted that “gradual development of some form of accommodation with Castro” had become a standard item on lists of policy alternatives considered by the Kennedy administration. While the administration was considering the possibility of opening communications, *the CIA was continuing clandestine raids against Cuba (through David Atlee Phillips/Antonio Veciana’s group-Alpha 66, William Harvey, etc.) and continuing with their attempts to assassinate Castro (through William Harvey, and later Desmond Fitzgerald).*

The Kennedy Administrations efforts at reaching an accommodation with Castro were, in the author’s opinion, the final catalyst that turned the hatred and mistrust of President Kennedy by the far right (CIA officials & militant anti-Castro Cubans) into plans to assassinate him. The blueprint used for this operation, which included false sponsors, a scapegoat, and “plausible deniability,” was similar to those devised in “Operation Northwoods” by the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The false sponsor was Cuba, the scapegoat was **Harvey** Oswald, and a well thought-out plan of deception and disinformation insured a degree of “plausible deniability” for the CIA-backed conspiracy.

January - Dallas, Texas

On January 14 **Harvey** Oswald enrolled at Crozier Tech High School, located at 2218 Bryan in Dallas, and took a beginner’s typing course. On his application he listed his address as 602 Elsbeth, his employer as Jagers Printing Company, and his age as 23. The classes, taught by Gladys Yoakum, cost \$9.00 and were held on Monday, Tuesday, and Thursday evenings from 6:15 pm to 7:15 pm. The school had a policy of four absences before they dropped an individual from the rolls. Oswald had four absences and last attended class on March 28.

On January 21, 1963 “Marguerite C. Oswald” opened a checking account at the

West Side State Bank with a deposit of \$217.66 and listed her address as 1013 W. 5th (Apt. 6) in Fort Worth.

On January 23 **Harvey** Oswald cashed his payroll check at the Mart Discount Liquor Store at 415 S. Ervay, which was close to Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall, and continued to cash his payroll checks at this store while employed at JCS.³

On January 25 Oswald sent a letter to the Department of State and enclosed two US postal money orders totaling \$106.00, which represented the final payment on his repatriation loan. In only a few months, with a with a net income of \$45-\$47 per week, Oswald managed to pay off his loan to the State Department (\$435.71), his loan from Robert Oswald (\$200), and support himself, his wife, and child.

***NOTE:** Oswald repaid his loan to the State Department with 1 payment in cash and 8 US postal money orders. Five of these money orders, purchased at the Dallas and Fort Worth post offices, were located at the US Postal Money Order Center, 601 Hardesty Street in Kansas City, MO. by Oren Schaffer, Manager of the facility. The 3 remaining postal money orders, purchased by Oswald at the General Post Office (GPO) in Dallas, were located by C.E. McCusker at the Federal Records Center in Alexandria, VA.⁴*

February

On February 17 Marina wrote to the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC and requested information on how she could return to the Soviet Union. She wrote, "I beg your assistance to help me to return to the Homeland in the USSR where I will again feel myself a full-fledged citizen." She informed the Embassy that her husband would remain in the United States, as he was an American citizen. The Embassy replied to her letter and instructed her to fill out an application, furnish a detailed biography, and formally request permission to return to the Soviet Union. She was told that processing of her application would take five to six months.

***NOTE:** It is worth speculating that Marina's desire to return to the USSR may have originated with Oswald's handlers, so that she would not be in the United States at the time of the assassination.*

Everett Glover became acquainted with Michael and Ruth Paine through a mutual interest in madrigal singing at the Unitarian Church. Glover knew of Ruth's interest in the Russian language and, on February 22, 1963, invited Ruth, Michael, Sam Ballen, Volkmar Schmidt, and the Oswalds to watch an 8mm home movie film of the DeMohrenschildt's year-long walking trip through Mexico and Central America (Oct, 1960 thru the fall of 1961).

***NOTE:** Michael Paine's mother, Ruth FORBES Paine (not to be confused with his wife, Ruth HYDE Paine) was a close friend of CIA agent Mary Bancroft. Bancroft was involved in an extra-marital affair with CIA Director Allen Dulles which began in Switzerland during WWII and lasted for 20 years. At the same time Bancroft was also romantically involved with Life Magazine publisher Henry Luce.*

Glover was unaware that Ruth and Michael had been separated since the fall of 1962. The Paines remained on good terms but Michael, who claimed to have a cold, did not attend the gathering. According to both DeMohrenschildt and Ruth Paine it was at this gathering that Lee **Harvey** and Marina Oswald were introduced to Ruth Paine.

NOTE: There is little doubt the purpose of this social gathering was to provide CIA operative George DeMohrenschildt the opportunity to introduce Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina to CIA operative Ruth Paine. During the next 10 months, until November 22, 1963, Oswald's activities were closely monitored by either DeMohrenschildt or Mrs. Paine.

Both DeMohrenschildt and Marina were surprised at Ruth's ability to speak Russian.⁵ Mrs. Paine studied Russian for three years at the University of Pennsylvania, attended Middlebury College in Vermont, and graduated from Antioch College in Yellow Springs, Ohio in 1955. She never visited Russia but was *allegedly* interested in establishing a relationship with Marina because she thought it would give her an opportunity to speak modern Russian. Ruth's relationship with Marina, as we shall see, not only exceeded the limits of a normal relationship but was unusually quick to develop.

On one occasion George and Jeanne DeMohrenschildt visited the Oswald's at their apartment on Elsbeth Street. While George was visiting with Oswald in the living room, Marina and Jeanne were in the kitchen. Marina showed Jeanne a burned spot on her shoulder where she claimed that Oswald had extinguished a cigarette on her bare flesh.

Jeanne confronted Oswald and asked him why he had done this, to which Oswald *allegedly* replied, "Well, she smoked against my orders.....But she enjoys brutality, look at me I am all scratched up.....Man, that woman loves to fight." *Oswald was scratched up and had long marks on his face from Marina's fingernails.* Marina's complete disregard for her husband's wishes that she not smoke was more than just a defiant attitude and was probably a provocation.

NOTE: Marina is the only person who ever said that Oswald was violent and never missed an opportunity to point out his alleged brutality to members of the White Russian community in Dallas. Marina was probably trying to provoke her husband into physical violence in order justify a divorce.

George DeMohrenschildt recalled Oswald's preference for the Russian language and said, "Lee read his Russian books whenever he could and his friends kept providing him with new supplies of books and magazines."⁶ George said that **Harvey** preferred speaking Russian to English and often discussed classical Russian literature with him in the Russian language. *This is completely opposite from Harvey's actions in Russia, where he pretended not to speak the Russian language.*

February - Washington, DC

On February 2, 1963 the CIA set up the Domestic Operations Division (DOD), headed by Tracy Barnes with E. Howard Hunt (later of Watergate fame) named to a deputy position. Barnes was the former chief of the psychological and paramilitary staff for the CIA's clandestine branch during the Bay of Pigs where he worked with David Atlee Phillips. In February Phillips was appointed head of Cuban operations, while William Harvey was demoted on orders from Robert Kennedy and reassigned to the CIA station in Rome.⁷

On February 13, 1963 William Harvey, apparently unknown to Attorney General Robert Kennedy and acting on his own initiative, contacted mobster Johnny Roselli in Miami and later in Los Angeles. Harvey was seen with Roselli on numerous occasions in Miami throughout the spring and early summer, where the two men visited anti-Castro training camps.⁸

March - Miami and Washington, DC

In March 1963 Robert Kennedy took Cuban exile leader Manuel Artime on a ski vacation and discussed the future of the Bay of Pigs veterans. The Attorney General knew the Cuban exiles needed guidance and discussed various options with Artime, which included integrating them into the US armed forces. After Artime returned to Miami, with a large CIA retainer in hand, he openly supported Kennedy's plan to integrate the veterans in the US Armed Forces. Nearly half of the original brigade members, including Jose Basulto and Felix Rodriguez, signed up for a special army-training program at Fort Jackson, South Carolina.

Carlos Rodriguez Quesada was the general coordinator of the Cuban underground movement known as the 30th of November (named for an anti-Batista uprising on November 30, 1956). By 1963 the group was one of the most outspoken anti-Castro organizations, but no longer trusted the US Government's position on Cuba. In March 1963 Quesada wrote a letter to President Kennedy and demanded an immediate armed intervention in Cuba. He told the President directly, "You are either with or against America."

In March Clare Booth Luce, a former congresswoman and US Ambassador, was invited to a White House luncheon with President Kennedy. She was the wife of the of Time-Life publisher Henry Luce, whose media empire supported the raids against Cuba. After refusing a request to downplay media coverage of the exile raids, Luce walked out of the luncheon and soon held a meeting at Time-Life headquarters (New York) and declared war on Cuba. They arranged to provide ship-to-shore radios, and logistical and financial support to Alpha 66 in exchange for exclusive stories.

On March 18 members of Alpha 66, which was organized by the CIA's "Maurice Bishop" (aka David Atlee Phillips), attacked the Soviet ship "Lvov" while it was anchored off the coast of Cuba. The commandos then went ashore and attacked a Soviet infantry camp and wounded twelve soldiers.⁹

At a press conference in Washington the following day (March 19) Alpha 66 leader Antonio Veciana accepted responsibility for the raid and announced that his anti-Castro forces raided a Soviet ship in a Cuban port east of Havana. Veciana said his intention was to wage psychological warfare against the Castro government and the Soviet troops who were supporting him. The New York Times said the Kennedy administration, which had been discussing ways to seek rapprochement with Castro, was embarrassed by the incident.

The same day the US Department of State said it was, "Strongly opposed to hit-and-run attacks on Cuba by splinter refugee groups.....such raids do not weaken the grip of the Communist regime on Cuba-indeed they may strengthen it." The State Department said the US government would investigate the raid to see if any laws were violated.¹⁰ President Kennedy held a press conference in which he said, "Our best information was that they did not come from the United States." He said the United States did not support the group and had no connection with it.¹¹

On March 26 anti-Castro commandos attacked and sank the Soviet ship "Baku" as it was loading sugar in the Cuban port of Caibarien. Accompanying the commandos was Andrew St. George, a free-lance photo journalist for Life Magazine.¹² But the Russians were not fooled by the CIA-sponsored aggression as evidenced by an article in Pravda which said, "The CIA bandits are hiding behind the shirts of Cuban malcontents."¹³

NOTE: The purpose of continuing the CIA-sponsored raids was to provoke a confrontation between the United States and Russia/Cuba, and end the Kennedy administration's

attempts at seeking a rapprochement with Cuba.

On March 29, 1963 President Kennedy held a meeting to discuss the continuing exile raids against Cuba. He said, "The question is whether we should take direct action in the US to cut off their supplies or whether we should try to advise them to attack Cuba but not the Russians, with the result that the raids would draw less press attention and arouse less acrimony in Moscow." Attorney General Robert Kennedy felt the raids could be slowed down by using the Coast Guard and then prosecute those who were supplying ammunition to the raiders. President Kennedy directed the Attorney General to meet with CIA Director McCone (who apparently had no knowledge of the raids) and representatives of State, Defense, and the White House to draft an action program for his approval.

CIA Renegades and Cowboys

Most of the groups who operated out of the JM/WAVE station in Miami, including Operation 40 and ZR/Rifle, were run by CIA officers David Atlee Phillips, E. Howard Hunt, and William Harvey, who were clearly no longer controlled by the Kennedy Administration or by CIA headquarters in Langley. These people ignored direct orders from the President, made their own decisions, made up their own rules, and engaged in a web of illegal activities. Neither President Kennedy nor CIA Director John McCone knew about their covert plots against Cuba and Castro until August 1963.

NOTE: On August 16, the Chicago Sun Times reported the CIA had dealings with mobster Sam Giancana from 1959 to early 1962 (the Times was incorrect, the CIA dealt with Giancana on only one occasion-in September 1960). The Times article prompted CIA Director John McCone to ask Deputy Director Richard Helms for a report concerning any dealings the CIA had with the mafia. Helms responded by sending McCone a copy of the briefing memo sent to Attorney General Robert Kennedy in May 1961 concerning the CIA's use of mobsters .

March, 1963 - the FBI re-opens Oswald's file

One of the most important yet unanswered questions in the story of Lee **Harvey** Oswald is why the FBI re-opened his file in March 1963. Dallas FBI agent James Hosty *allegedly* asked his supervisor, Kenneth Howe, for permission to re-open the file, which had been closed since August 30, 1962, *yet Hosty had little involvement in monitoring Oswald or his activities until October, 1963.*¹⁴

Hosty told the Warren Commission the FBI file was reopened because the Bureau had been notified that Oswald was a subscriber to "The Worker." *But FBI Confidential Informant "T-1" advised that Oswald was a subscriber to "The Worker" on September 28, 1962-6 months before the Bureau re-opened their file on Oswald.*

Former FBI agent Carver Gayton told the HSCA that Hosty re-opened the Oswald file in an effort to re-activate him as a PSI (potential security informant) and had left notes at Oswald's apartment after re-opening the file. ^{63-01/02}

A few researchers have suggested that Oswald's file was re-opened after the FBI intercepted and read Marina's letters to the Soviet Embassy. However, if this were the reason then the majority of FBI reports from March thru October 1963, would relate to Marina, which is not the case. There are no known FBI reports from March thru October 1963 captioned "Marina Oswald," *but there are dozens and dozens of reports captioned*

“Lee Harvey Oswald.”

NOTE: When the FBI closed its file on Oswald, in August 1962, Hoover sent copies of FBI reports to the CIA in response to their request. Nearly all of the reports, March thru October 1963, dealt with monitoring and following Lee Harvey Oswald and his activities. On November 8, 1963 Hoover wrote another letter to the Director of the CIA and said, “For your information, I am enclosing communications (FBI reports on Oswald) which may be of interest to you.”¹⁵ The request to monitor Oswald and his activities may have come from the CIA.

From March thru November 22, 1963 the FBI monitored Oswald’s activities and whereabouts through their agents and confidential informants. The FBI knew when Oswald moved to New Orleans, applied for unemployment, rented post office box 30061, sent requests for mail forwarding, rented the apartment at 4905 Magazine, requested utility service, began work at Reily Coffee, visited the unemployment office (weekly), passed out FPCC literature, was arrested, and returned to Dallas. The FBI knew Ruth Paine’s address and they knew about Oswald’s employment at the Texas School Book Depository prior to the assassination. *But why was the Bureau monitoring Oswald so closely?*

Neither SA Hosty nor anyone else has given a valid reason for re-opening Oswald’s file even though FBI field agents expended hundreds of man-hours and wrote dozens of reports on Oswald during the next 8 months. Why such a large expenditure of time, manpower, and money, without any explanation? *The purpose may have been to monitor Oswald, his whereabouts, and his activities in the months prior to the assassination.*

March 3, 1963 - the Oswald’s move from Elsbeth to West Neely

On March 3 the Oswald’s moved from 604 Elsbeth to 214 West Neely, which was one block to the north and one-half block to the west. Marina said they transported their belongings by themselves, but the occupants of the downstairs apartment, Mr. and Mrs. George B. Gray, said that a woman driving a white station wagon (probably Ruth Paine) had transported the Oswalds and their belongings.¹⁶ Their new apartment was located on the second floor of a duplex and had a living room, dining room, bedroom, bath, porch deck, and front and rear entrance.

March, 1963 - Robert Oswald moves to Malvern, Arkansas

While the Oswalds were settling into their new apartment Robert Oswald moved from 7313 Davenport in Fort Worth to Box 32-C (or Route 5, Box 140) in Malvern, Arkansas.¹⁷ Robert’s move in March 1963 was reported to FBI Agent James Hosty by Dallas confidential informant “T-1” (Dorothy Reeder, information clerk at the US Post Office in Fort Worth).

QUESTION: Why would the FBI be interested in Robert Oswald, his activities, or his whereabouts in March 1963?

NOTE: Both Robert Oswald and Lee Harvey Oswald left the Dallas/Fort Worth area in the spring, just before Lee Oswald returned to Dallas where he was seen with Jack Ruby throughout the summer of 1963. In the fall, both Robert Oswald and Lee Harvey Oswald returned to the Dallas/Fort Worth area.¹⁸

March 9, 1963 - Major General Edwin Walker

Major General Edwin Walker was relieved of his command in West Germany in 1961 for attempting to indoctrinate US Army troops with his ultra right-wing beliefs. In 1962 Walker was a civilian living in Dallas, and traveled to Oxford, Mississippi to lead the charge to keep black student James Meredith and 400 federal troops off the University of Mississippi campus. Subsequent rioting resulted in the death of two people and left 70 injured. In early March 1963 Walker left Dallas on a highly publicized nationwide speaking tour with the ultra right-wing evangelist Billy James Hargis.

On March 9th (Saturday) or 10th (Sunday), while Walker was out of town, someone stood in the alley behind the General's home at 4011 Turtle Creek Blvd. (Dallas) and snapped photographs of his house and vicinity. The Warren Commission determined the photographs were taken with an Imperial Reflex camera, *allegedly* owned by **Harvey** Oswald, *even though the photographic negatives were never found.*⁶³⁻⁰³

NOTE: The Commission said the same Imperial Reflex camera was used to create the "backyard photographs," those of Oswald holding a rifle, a .38 pistol strapped to his waist, and two different newspapers.

The background of one of the "Walker photographs" shows a hi-rise apartment building under construction. Logs and photographs of the building's construction were made available to the FBI by Ben B. Passmore of the Federal Housing Administration. After reviewing the material FBI agents were able to determine the photographs were taken between March 8th and March 12th, 1963.¹⁹

*NOTE: It has never been conclusively proven that these photographs were taken with the Imperial Reflex Camera allegedly owned by Oswald, because the negatives were never found.²⁰ But a more important question is whether or not Lee **Harvey** Oswald ever had possession of this camera. If Oswald didn't have possession of the Imperial Reflex camera now located in the National Archives then he could not have taken these or the backyard photographs.*

*The Imperial Reflex was not found among Oswald's possessions by the Dallas Police on November 22-23, but was turned over to the FBI on February 24, 1964 by Robert Oswald, who said he got the camera from Ruth Paine.*²¹

March 12, 1963 - Harvey Oswald allegedly orders an Italian rifle

On November 22, 1963 the Dallas Police found a 40.2 inch, 6.5 mm, bolt-action rifle, serial number C2766, with a 4-power Japanese scope on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository (TSBD). Within hours the FBI took possession of the rifle and determined that Lee Harvey Oswald, using the alias "A. Hidell," ordered this rifle from an advertisement placed in a magazine by Klein's Sporting Goods of Chicago.⁶³⁻⁰⁴ The order coupon that was *allegedly* enclosed with the order contained the notation "Dept. 358," which linked it to the February 1963 issue of American Rifleman.⁶³⁻⁰⁵ The advertisement read:

"6.5 ITALIAN CARBINE. Only 36" overall, weighs only 5 1/2 lbs. Shows only slight use, lightly oiled, test fired, and head spaced, ready for shooting. Turned down bolt, thumb safety, 6-shot clip fed. Rear open sight. Fast loading and fast firing. C20-T1196. Specially priced.....\$12.88.

C20-T750. Carbine with Brand New Good Quality 4X Scope-3/4" diameter, as illustrated.....\$19.95.

E20-T751. 6.5 mm Italian military ammo with free 6-shot clip. 108 rds....\$7.50.”
63-06

Imagine, for a moment, the FBI's surprise when they learned that Klein's advertised and sold only 36-inch carbines through March of 1963, *yet the Dallas Police found a 40 inch rifle on the 6th floor of the TSBD.*

Imagine their surprise when they learned on the evening of November 22nd that a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, with serial number C2766, was sold to Klein's Sporting Goods in June 1962, *and not in early 1963.*

Imagine their surprise when they learned on November 23 that an Irving gunsmith mounted a scope on Oswald's rifle, *yet Klein's mailed a rifle with a mounted scope to A. Hidell.*

Imagine their surprise when they learned that no one ever saw a rifle in Oswald's hands, *other than Marina.*

Imagine their surprise when they were *unable to determine where Oswald purchased an ammunition clip or ammunition for the rifle.*

Imagine the Director of the FBI telling President Lyndon Johnson on November 23 they had already recovered the money order used to pay for the rifle, *yet the money order was not found until late that evening.*

Imagine the FBI and Warren Commission asking a Klein's executive to testify that a US postal money order (#2,202,130,462) was received in payment for the rifle, *yet that particular money order was never deposited into Klein's bank account or any other financial institution.*

Imagine that a US Postal Regulation existed in 1963 that required the seller of mail order firearms to fill out a postal form which required the name, address, and signature of the buyer, *yet the FBI or Warren Commission failed to obtain or even ask about the form?*

These were some of the inconsistencies which the FBI and the Warren Commission had to overcome before they could "prove" the rifle found on the 6th floor of the TSBD belonged to Lee **Harvey** Oswald.

History of the Mannlicher - Carcano rifle, serial number C2766

The FBI and Warren Commission concluded that a 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, serial number C2766, was mailed to A. Hidell/Oswald on March 20, 1963 and was used to assassinate President Kennedy. A thorough examination of the documents and testimony relating to the origin, importation, sale to Klein's and re-sale to Oswald of C2766 is necessary in order to understand if the FBI and Warren Commission were correct.

We will begin with a history of the Mannlicher-Carcano, followed by Crescent Firearms purchase of C2766 in Italy, its shipment to the US in 1960, its storage at the Harborside Terminal warehouse thru October, 1962, its sale to Klein's, and Klein's *alleged* sale of C2766 to Oswald in March, 1963.

The "Mannlicher-Carcano" was named for two European gunsmiths who contributed to the design of the weapon. Ferdinand Ritter von Mannlicher was a 19th century Austrian gun designer who developed the first successful system for a clip-loaded repeating rifle. Salvatore Carcano worked at the Torino Arms Factory in Italy and was responsible for making certain modifications, particularly in the design of the rifle's bolt-

action mechanism.

The original Mannlicher-Carcano was developed in 1891 and was known as the Model 91. It was 50 inches long and was produced by factories in Terni, Torre Annunziata, Torino, and Brescia.

- In 1893, a 36-inch long, 6.5 mm, Model 91 Cavalry Carbine was introduced.
- In 1897, a 36-inch long, 6.5 mm, Model 91TS (Truppe Speciale) Carbine was introduced.
- In 1924 the 36-inch rifle was modified and known as the 91/24 TS, after the original model year (1891) and the year of modification (1924).
- In 1928 the 36-inch rifle was again modified and known as the 91/28 TS.

NOTE: All “TS” models were 36-inch

In 1938 the Italian military decided to convert all rifles to 7.35 caliber and three models of the new rifle were produced: Model 38 TS (36-inch), Model 38 Short Rifle (40-inch), and Model 38 Cavalry Carbine (36-inch). These new rifles were manufactured by Beretta, FNA-Brescia, and Gardone, with total production of approximately 425,000 rifles.

In late 1939 production of the Model 38 rifle in 7.35 mm caliber ended, and the caliber was changed to 6.5 mm. Three versions of the Model 38 in 6.5 mm caliber were then produced:

- Model 38 TS (36-inch-approximately 204,000)
- Model 38 Short Rifle (40-inch-approximately 948,000)
- Model 38 Cavalry Carbine (36-inch-approximately 1,510,000)

The model 38's were produced by Beretta, FNA-Brescia, Gardone, and R.E. Terni with total production of approximately 2,662,000 rifles (Terni produced approximately 800,000). *One of these rifles, a 40-inch Model 38, 6.5 mm, serial number C2766, was found on the 6th floor of the TSBD after the assassination of President Kennedy.*

In 1940 the Italian military wanted to return to a longer rifle, which led to the production of a 46-inch long rifle, in 6.5 mm, known as the Model 41. Approximately 820,000 were produced by R.E. Terni and Armaguerra.

In summation, nearly all of the Mannlicher-Carcano's can be described as follows:

<u>MODEL</u>	<u>LENGTH/CALIBER</u>	<u>PRODUCTION</u>
Model 9150	9/16 inch, 6.5 mm	unknown
Model 41	46 inch 6.5 mm	820,000
Model 38	40 1/8 inch, 6.5 mm (<u>C2766</u>)	948,000
Model 38	40 1/8 inch, 7.35 mm	285,000
Model 91 Cav.	36 1/4 inch, 6.5 mm	unknown
Model 91 TS	36 5/16 inch, 6.5 mm	unknown
Model 91/24	36 1/4 inch, 6.5 mm	unknown
Model 91/28 TS	36 1/16 inch, 6.5 mm	unknown
Model 38 Cav.	36 1/16 inch, 6.5 mm	1,510,000
Model 38 TS	36 1/2 inch, 6.5 mm	204,000
Model 38 Cav.	36 1/16 inch, 7.35 mm	100,000
Model 38 TS	36 1/16 inch, 7.35 mm	40,000

Most Mannlicher-Carcano's were stamped with serial numbers that began with prefix letters (A-ZZ) followed by a 4-digit number (0001-9999).²²

The Italian government sells millions of Mannlicher-Carcano's

In 1958 the Italian military decided to sell millions of surplus Mannlicher-Carcano rifles (6.5 mm and 7.35 mm caliber). The Arms and Munitions Command of the Army Artillery and Air Force decided to sell these weapons by competitive bidding. Successful bidders included Interarmco (a CIA-proprietary company), Sidem International, Empire Wholesale Sporting Goods, International Firearms of Montreal, and Adams Consolidated Industries, Inc. (the successful bidder on 500,000 rifles).

Empire Wholesale Sporting Goods Limited, of Montreal, Canada, was owned by a Mr. Itkovitch and, by 1964, was *allegedly* out of business. The company was taken over by Itkovitch's brother-in-law, William Sucher, who also operated International Firearms Limited, also of Montreal.

Sucher told the FBI that in the 1930's Italian Dictator Mussolini ordered all arms factories in Italy to manufacture the Mannlicher-Carcano. He said that since many companies manufactured the same rifle, the same serial number appeared on weapons manufactured by different companies. Sucher's company purchased *hundreds of thousands of surplus rifles* from the Italian Government, but did not maintain a list of serial numbers because they were not required to do so by Canadian law.²³

Adams Consolidated Industries began life on July 17, 1924 as Adam Hat Stores Inc. of New York. By 1956 the company's name was changed to Adam Consolidated Industries Inc. and the company had 17 wholly or partly owned subsidiaries. In 1959 the company's name was changed to Vanderbilt Tire & Rubber Company Inc., and later to VTR Inc., which was listed on the American Stock Exchange and had offices at 404 5th Avenue in New York.

Crescent Firearms Inc. was chartered in the state of New York in 1959. The president of Crescent was Louis Feldsott, who was also the treasurer of H & D Folsom Arms Co. Inc. of Yonkers, New York. His brother, Irving Feldsott, was vice-president of H & D Folsom.

Crescent's offices were located at 2 West 37th Street in New York City, at the corner of 5th Avenue and 37th Street, and were in the same building in which Adams Consolidated Industries had their office. Although Adams Consolidated and Crescent Firearms had no formal connection they shared the same office space, the same receptionist, and the same telephone number (WI-74700)-only their street addresses were different. Mr. Joseph Saik, an attorney, was secretary-treasurer of Crescent Arms and vice-president and secretary-treasurer of VTR Inc (Adams Consolidated). Mr. Irving Weiss was the comptroller of both VTR Inc (Adams Consolidated) and Crescent. Adams Consolidated and Crescent Firearms were, therefore, operated and controlled by the same people.

Adams/Crescent purchase 500,000 surplus Mannlicher-Carcano's

In 1958 Adams Consolidated, in conjunction with Crescent Firearms, purchased 500,000 rifles from the Italian government and paid the following prices for rifles:

- \$1.10 for unserviceable 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcanos
- \$2.00 for unserviceable 7.35 mm Mannlicher-Carcanos
- \$2.70 for serviceable 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcanos
- \$4.50 for serviceable 7.35 mm Mannlicher-Carcanos

Adams/Crescent opened an office at Via Sirte 62, in Rome, and contracted with a company owned by Luciano Riva in Storo, Italy to recondition, process, pack, and ship the rifles to an Italian seaport at a cost of \$1.72 each. Each rifle was packed in a cardboard carton and 10 cartons were then re-packed into a larger carton in the presence of Italian authorities. A Crescent shipping form, which listed both the serial number of each rifle and the number of the carton which contained the 10 rifles, was placed on the outside and inside of each carton.²⁴ A copy of the form was provided to the Italian authorities and a copy was sent to Crescent's office in New York.

Riva reconditioned and shipped 44,490 of the guns from his factory in Storo through the Italian ports of Milan, Naples, and Genoa to New York. The final 12 shipments of Mannlicher-Carcano rifles left Storo, Italy in September, 1960 and contained 5200 (520 cartons) Model 91 and Model 38 Mannlicher-Carcanos. *C2766 was among these rifles.*

***NOTE:** Crescent's shipping form #3620 (Vol 21, p. 698) listed carton number 3376, which contained 10 Italian carbines, including C2766. Form #3620 is the key to understanding how the FBI and Warren Commission fraudulently linked C2766 with a delivery of 100 rifles to Klein's Sporting Goods in February 1963.*

On September 28 Adams Consolidated/Crescent Firearm's shipment of 520 cartons (5200 rifles) was loaded aboard the steamer *Elettra Fassio* at the port of Genoa and was identified as lot number 91594 on Bill of Lading #18. This Bill of Lading listed 350 cartons of Model 38 (6.5 mm rifles) and 170 cartons of Model 91 (6.5 mm rifles). Unfortunately the model numbers of the rifles do not identify either the length or weight of the rifles.

- Model 38-6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano's were produced in 36-inch and 40-inch lengths. *C2766, found on the 6th floor of the Book Depository, is a 40-inch rifle.*
- Model 91-6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano's were produced in 50-inch and 36-inch lengths.

The *Elettra Fassio* departed for the United States the following day, September 29, 1960.

The Mannlicher-Carcanos arrive in the US

On October 15th the *Elettra Fassio* steamed into New York harbor and docked. The 520 cartons of rifles were removed and trucked by the Waterfront Transfer Company to the Harborside Terminal, a bonded warehouse in Jersey City.^{25 63-07}

After the cartons were placed in storage the ownership of the rifles was officially transferred from Adams Consolidated to Crescent Firearms. The 520 cartons of rifles were listed, by number, on US Customs form 7502. Crescent Firearms paid the import and duty fees on the rifles while customs brokers Freedman and Slater cleared them through US Customs on October 24, 1960. After arriving in the US the cost of each rifle including packing (\$1.72 each), shipping from Italy to the US (\$.54/rifle), and customs duties (\$1.63/rifle) totaled:

- \$4.45 for the unserviceable 6.5 mm rifles
- \$6.05 for the serviceable 6.5 mm rifles

Crescent's only additional cost, prior to selling the rifles to retail stores, was the

inspection, servicing, and shipping of the rifles by Fred Rupp of Perkasio, PA. The 520 cartons of rifles, which included C2766 in carton #3376, remained in storage at the Harborside Terminal Warehouse for the next two years.

NOTE: There are no known records that show when carton #3376 was removed from the Harborside Terminal warehouse.²⁶ It was in this warehouse that the paper trail of C2766 in carton #3376 ends.

Retail establishments which sold the Mannlicher-Carcano

Importers (Adams Consolidated, Crescent Firearms, etc.) wholesaled their guns to retail merchants such as Klein's Sporting Goods (Chicago, IL), H.L. Green Company (Dallas, TX), Winfield Arms Corporation (Los Angeles, CA), Golden State Arms (Pasadena, CA), Hunter's Lodge (Alexandria, VA), International Firearms (Montreal, QU), Alden's (Chicago, IL), Seaport Traders (Los Angeles, CA), International Firearms (St. Albans, VT.), Potomac Arms Corp (Alexandria, VA), Eastern Firearms Company (New Brunswick, NJ), Globe Firearms (NY, NY), Walzer Arms, Inc. (Elmsford, NY), Century Arms, Inc. (St. Albans, VT) and other retail establishments.

Wholesale and retail firms selling firearms in the U.S. were required by law to keep a list of the serial number of each weapon purchased and name of the person or company to whom the weapon or weapons were sold. *Canadian law did not require that Canadian companies, such as International Firearms of Montreal, keep lists of serial numbers.*

Klein's Sporting Goods - 1958 thru February, 1962

Klein's Sporting Goods was established in 1885 by Jacob Klein, a former pawn-broker. Over the years Klein's grew into a large firm with 7 retail stores in the Chicago area and a substantial mail-order business. In the late 1950's the company was run by Jacob Klein's son, Milton Paul Klein.

From early 1958 thru October 1960 Klein's offered a 40-inch, 7.35 mm Mannlicher-Carcano in the American Rifleman magazine (with no catalog number).

From November 1960 thru February 1962 Klein's offered a 41.5 inch, 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano for \$19.88 (with no catalog number). By February, 1962 Klein's was running out of their 41.5 inch rifles and placed an advertisement in the American Rifleman which read, "While only 200 last.....\$10.88."

In January 1962 Klein's placed orders with Crescent Firearms for 36-inch Model 91TS Mannlicher-Carcanos, which they advertised and sold from February 1962 thru March 1963. *When "A. Hidell" ordered an Italian rifle from Klein's in March, using a coupon from the February 1963 issue of American Rifleman, he should have received a 36-inch rifle.*

NOTE: Neither the FBI nor the Warren Commission determined if Crescent Firearms was Klein's only supplier of Mannlicher-Carcanos from 1958 thru January 1962.

Klein's orders 400 Model 91TS rifles on January 15, 1962

A single Klein's purchase order form provided several vertical columns that allowed for multiple orders of guns on the same form. On January 15, 1962 Klein's placed an order for 400 Model 91TS (36-inch Troop Specials) rifles, at a cost of \$7.50 each and requested they be delivered in October. ⁶³⁻⁰⁸ Klein's assigned this 36-inch carbine catalog number C20-T750, which appeared on both their purchase order form (Klein's order #1222) and their advertisements in the American Rifleman in early 1962.²⁷

In March, 1962 Klein's began offering a 4-power scope with their 36-inch carbine for \$19.95 and assigned it catalog number CT-T750. *This catalogue number, which described a 36-inch carbine with scope, was the number listed on the Klein's coupon which Hidell Oswald allegedly sent to Klein's on March 12, 1963.*

On April 13, 1962 Klein's ordered 100 Model 91/38 rifles, at a cost of \$8.50 each, and an additional 200 rifles at \$8.50 each, on the same order form. ⁶³⁻⁰⁸

From March thru June Klein's continued to advertise and sell only 36-inch carbines for \$11.88. In August 1962 they changed the catalog number to C20-T1196 and raised the price of the 36-inch carbine to \$12.88. For the remainder of 1962 and thru March 1963 Klein's ordered, stocked, and sold only 36-inch Italian carbines (with or without scopes) through their mail order division.

5200 Mannlicher-Carcano rifles at Harborside Terminal

During the first half of 1962 Klein's placed orders for 36-inch Mannlicher Carcano's with Crescent Firearms, *while the 520 cartons of rifles from the Elettra Fassio remained in storage at the Harborside Terminal warehouse.* The bill of lading for the 520 cartons, dated October 25, 1960 (FBI Ex. D-178), listed 3 different models of rifles but failed to indicate whether the caliber was 6.5mm or 7.35 mm:

170 cartons-Model 91 E (manufactured in 36 or 50 inch)
288 cartons-Model 38 E (manufactured in 36 or 40 inch)**
62 cartons-Model 38 I (manufactured in 36 or 40 inch)
520 cartons total ⁶³⁻⁰⁷

NOTE: *Crescent's shipping form #3620, affixed to carton #3376, listed the serial numbers of 10 rifles, one of which was C2766. At the top of form #3620 is a notation "Model 38 E."*

JFK researchers have long wondered whether the 520 cartons of rifles were 36-inch, 40-inch, or a combination of both. *This is a very important question, because in order for Klein's to have sold "A. Hidell" a 40-inch Italian rifle in March 1963, they had to have purchased 40-inch rifles from Crescent.* We will try to answer the question of whether the 520 cartons contained 40-inch or 36-inch rifles through a close examination of source documents.

The Harborside Terminal warehouse charged Crescent Firearms a monthly fee to store the rifles based upon the number of cubic feet the rifles occupied in their warehouse. The volume of space occupied by the 520 cartons can be calculated by using the measurements listed on the Harborside Terminal invoice of November 9, 1960 which are: length-3-foot-5 inch, width-1-foot 2 inch, and height-11 inch. The length of 3-foot-5 inches shows that a 41-inch long cardboard carton, in which the rifles were shipped from Italy, could have contained either 40.2-inch or 36-inch rifles. ⁶³⁻⁰⁹

The president of Crescent Firearms, Louis Feldsott, said his company stored the imported rifles at the Harborside Terminal warehouse until they received a sufficient number of orders from retail customers for a particular model. After receiving an order Feldsott contacted gun dealer Fred Rupp, who picked up enough rifles from the warehouse to fill the order. Rupp took the rifles to his shop in Perkasio, PA where he serviced, cleaned, test fired, and repacked the rifles for shipment to Crescent's retail customer(s).

Mannlicher-Carcano C2766 is sold to Klein's on June 18, 1962

On the evening of the assassination Louis Feldsott advised New York FBI agents that Crescent sold an Italian rifle, serial number C2766, to Klein's Sporting Goods on June 18, 1962 and gave supporting documentation to agents Martin and Francis Grealy.²⁸ SA Grealy wrote in his report, "He (Feldsott) also made available 10 shipping slips reflecting the carton number and the rifle numbers in each carton."²⁹

NOTE: Feldsott provided the FBI with additional documentation including a Bill of Lading from the Elettra Fassio (FBI D-174), Inventory (FBI D-175), US Customs entry form (FBI D-176), Notice of Arrival (FBI D-177), Bill of Lading (FBI D-178), Sales invoice No. 03408 (FBI D-179).

On July 23, 1964 Feldsott provided an affidavit to the Warren Commission which was printed on page 205 of Vol XI:

"On November 22, 1963, the FBI contacted me and asked if Crescent Firearms, Inc., had any records concerning the sale of an Italian made 6.5 mm rifle with serial number C2766. I was able to find a record of the sale of this rifle which indicated that the weapon had been sold to Klein's Sporting Goods, Inc., Chicago, Illinois on June 18, 1962. Further records involving the purchase, sale, and transportation of the weapon have been turned over to the FBI."⁶³⁻¹⁰

Feldsott's affidavit, as we shall see, conflicts with the Harborside Terminal warehouse records which the FBI provided to the Warren Commission. Those records show that on June 18, 1962 *all of the 5200 rifles from the Elettra Fassio, including C2766, were still in storage at the Harborside Terminal Warehouse.* The warehouse records show that the first batch of these rifles were not removed from the warehouse until August 29, 1962. *This was a major problem for the Warren Commission.*

Mannlicher-Carcano, 2766, is sold to Century Arms in June 1962

William Sucher, owner of Empire Wholesale Sporting Goods, of Montreal, told the FBI that his firm purchased hundreds of thousands of surplus rifles from the Italian government. He said that since many firms manufactured the same rifle, *the same serial number could appear on the same style of rifle.* Curiously, neither the FBI nor Warren Commission investigated the possibility that other Mannlicher-Carcano rifles had the same serial number as the rifle allegedly purchased by Oswald, "C2766."

In June 1962 Empire sold 700 Italian rifles to Century Arms, Inc. of St. Albans, Vermont (invoice #1078). James Ouimet, the owner of Century, told the FBI that a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle with serial number "2766" (no letter prefix "C"), was included in a shipment received from Empire (invoice 1078).³⁰ Century then re-sold and shipped the 700 rifles to Alden's in Chicago, on July 5, 1962."³¹ *The FBI failed to obtain documentation which identified the name of the individual who purchased "2766" from Alden's.*

NOTE: The .38-caliber Smith & Wesson pistol, allegedly used to kill Dallas Police Officer J.D. Tippit, was also purchased and resold by Empire Wholesale Sporting Goods.

Mannlicher-Carcanos are removed from Harborside Terminal

By August 29, 1962 the 5200 rifles from the *Elettra Fassio* had been in storage

at the Harborside Terminal Warehouse for nearly two years. According to Harborside Terminal delivery order #89138, obtained by the FBI and given to the Warren Commission, C2766 (one of 10 rifles in carton #3376) was not among the rifles removed on August 29 and *supposedly* remained in the warehouse. ⁶³⁻¹¹

NOTE: As we have seen, this documentation disagrees with the statement of Louis Feldsott, President of Crescent Firearms, who says his company sold C2766 to Klein's on June 18, 1962.

Fred Rupp was a federally-licensed gun dealer (#23-3072) who had a contract with Crescent Firearms to pick up guns from Harborside and inspect, clean, test-fire, re-pack, and ship them to Crescent's retail customers. Rupp lived and worked on Mink Road (RFD 2) in Perkasio, PA, which is 12 miles north of Philadelphia and 100 miles from the Harborside Terminal Warehouse.

Klein's purchase order of January 15, 1962 requested that 400 model 91TS rifles (36-inch Troop Specials) be delivered in October 1962.³² According to Harborside Terminal delivery order #89138, Rupp removed the first 170 cartons (of 520 cartons) on August 29, 1962 which allowed 4-6 weeks for Rupp to service and re-ship the rifles to Klein's. *C2766, one of 10 rifles in carton #3376, was not removed by Rupp on August 29.*

NOTE: Readers should remember that Louis Feldsott gave documentation to the FBI which showed that C2766 was sold to Kleins on June 18, 1962. The FBI and Warren Commission, however, said that C2766 was sold to Klein's in January 1963. If Feldsott is correct, then we should expect to encounter difficulties in tracking C2766 from the Harborside Terminal warehouse to Klein's Sporting Goods in early 1963.

Mannlicher-Carcanos are serviced by Fred Rupp

Importers of rifles, such as Crescent, were required by law to maintain a list of the serial numbers of rifles they imported into the US. Fred Rupp, as a licensed gun dealer, was also required to keep a list of the serial numbers of rifles he removed from the warehouse and the name of the retail purchaser to whom he shipped the rifles (Crescent Firearms used Rupp's list of serial numbers to bill their customer). The retail purchaser was also required to keep a list of the serial number of each gun they purchased and re-sold to a retail customer.³³ The tracking of an individual rifle from importation (Crescent) to a retail store (Klein's) and to a retail customer ("A. Hidell") was a simple matter of tracking serial numbers.

NOTE: The problem for the FBI was that Crescent sold C2766 to Klein's on June 18, 1962, while the records of Harborside Terminal showed that C2766 was still in storage.

When the first 170 cartons of rifles were removed from the Harborside Terminal warehouse on August 29 each carton number was listed on delivery order #89138. ⁶³⁻¹¹ Rupp removed additional cartons of rifles during the month of October 1962, but not a single carton number was listed on the Harborside delivery orders which the FBI gave to the Warren Commission (in other words, there was no way to track C2766). According to the delivery order the cartons of rifles were removed as follows:

October 4, 1962-90 cartons removed (no carton numbers listed) ⁶³⁻¹²

October 16, 1962-70 cartons removed (no numbers listed) ⁶³⁻¹³

October 24, 1962-64 cartons removed (no numbers listed) ⁶³⁻¹⁴

October 31, 1962-40 cartons removed (no numbers listed)⁶³⁻¹⁵

* 86 cartons (no carton numbers) remained in storage through May 1964.³⁴

The absence of carton numbers on the Harborside delivery order, which the FBI gave to the Warren Commission, prevented anyone from tracking C2766. But the absence of carton numbers (*which identified the serial numbers of 10 rifles in each carton*) would have made it impossible for Crescent to know which rifles were picked up for servicing by Fred Rupp. *It appears as though the FBI removed the carton numbers from the Harborside delivery order to keep anyone from tracking C2766.*

Fred Rupp was required by law to keep a list of the serial numbers of rifles he picked up, serviced, and re-shipped on behalf of Crescent. Rupp told FBI agents that he unpacked the guns, cleaned them, occasionally substituted one gun for another, replaced parts, and often re-packed the guns into a different carton prior to shipment. The only way for Rupp to keep track of these guns was with serial numbers, which he furnished to Crescent so they could track their inventory and properly bill their retail customer.

The FBI, however, reported that Fred Rupp failed to keep a record of the carton numbers or serial numbers of the rifles that he serviced. Rupp allegedly told the agents he turned over carton #3376 (which contained C2766) to the North Penn Transfer Company on February 12, 1963. However, the Crescent Firearms shipping order which the FBI gave to the Warren Commission was undated.⁶³⁻¹⁶ *It appears as though the date has been removed.*

If Rupp told the FBI that he turned over carton #3376 to North Penn on February 12, 1963 then Rupp kept detailed records of his work, *which is contrary to the FBI reports*. We will soon see that Rupp kept detailed records concerning the rifles he serviced, re-packed, and re-shipped to Crescent's customers, *which is contrary to the FBI reports and contrary to copies of documents they gave to the Warren Commission*. It is just impossible to believe that federally licensed gun dealer Fred Rupp did not record the serial number and description of each rifle which he was paid to service, repair, test fire, re-pack, and re-ship-*if for no other reason than to keep his and Crescent's records straight.*

Rupp also told the FBI agents that a model "38-E" rifle, which was listed on the customs form, was described by Crescent Firearms as a model "T-38." Rupp advised that his records showed that C2766 was a "T-38" rather than a "38-E" (*Rupp, a licensed gun dealer, told the FBI agents that C2766 was a 36-inch rifle*).

NOTE: *Crescent's description of this rifle as "T-38" may have been to identify it as a 36-inch rifle. All models of Mannlicher-Carcano rifles which used the letter "T" were 36-inch.*

No transportation documents for Mannlicher-Carcano C2766

We have learned there is no documentation that shows if or when C2766 (one of 10 rifles in carton #3376) was removed from the Harborside Terminal Warehouse. We will now see there are no bills of lading that show if or when C2766 was picked up from Fred Rupp.

The FBI *claims* that North Penn Transfer picked up carton #3376 on February 12, 1963. To support their claim they obtained an undated shipping order from the President and General Manager of North Penn, Arthur N. Anders (FBI Ex. D-152).⁶³⁻¹⁷ This document shows that 10 cartons of rifles, weighing 750 pounds, were picked up at Pottsville, PA on February 12, 1963. But there are no carton numbers on the shipping order and Fred Rupp neither lived nor worked in Pottsville, which is 60 miles northwest of Perkasio.

NOTE: *Neither the FBI nor the Warren Commission explained why the rifles were picked*

up in Pottsville-60 miles from Rupp's workshop.

According to the North Penn bill of lading, the guns were picked up in Pottsville by driver Irvin Moore on February 12, 1963 (FBI Ex. D-168).⁶³⁻¹⁷ The 10 cartons weighed 750 pounds and were destined for Klein's Sporting Goods in Chicago. *The bill of lading was not signed by Fred Rupp nor anyone acting on behalf of Crescent as the shipper.* According to the bill of lading Moore loaded the cartons onto his truck and then delivered them to the Lifschultz Fast Freight terminal in Philadelphia the following day, February 13.³⁵

NOTE: *The President and General Manager of North Penn, Arthur Anders, allegedly told the FBI that his company did not maintain a record of the carton numbers, nor did they have a record of the serial numbers of the individual rifles. But if neither carton nor serial numbers were recorded, how could a loss be proved or a claim filed if any of these items disappeared?*

On February 15, 1963 the 10 cartons of rifles *allegedly* left the Lifschultz terminal in Philadelphia bound for Chicago.^{36 63-18} Terminal manager John Garris advised the FBI the original bill of lading, #41342, was kept in their Chicago office and would list the number of each carton. It is not known if the FBI obtained the original bill of lading *but the Lifschultz bill of lading which the FBI gave to the Warren Commission (FBI Ex. D-169) listed neither carton nor serial numbers. Once again, it appears as though the FBI removed the carton numbers from the bill of lading before giving the document to the Warren Commission.*

On February 21 Lifschultz delivered 10 cartons of rifles to Klein's Sporting Goods at 4540 W. Madison Street in Chicago. According to the FBI and Warren Commission, C2766 was one of those rifles.⁶³⁻¹⁹

Klein's receives 100 rifles on February 21, 1963

We have now learned there was nothing in the documents from the *Elletra Fascio*, the Harborside Terminal Warehouse, Fred Rupp, North Penn, nor Lifschultz that showed a 40-inch Italian rifle, serial number C2766, was delivered to Klein's in February 1963. According to Fred Rupp, the shipment of T-38" rifles he serviced in the fall of 1962 were 36-inch rifles.

JFK researchers have long wondered how Klein's could have shipped a 40-inch Italian rifle to "A. Hidell", when the only Mannlicher-Carcanos they offered for sale in early 1963 *were 36-inch rifles*.⁶³⁻⁰⁴ We will now review the shipping documents the FBI gave to the Warren Commission to see if they offer a clue as to the length of rifles delivered to Klein's in February.

After servicing the rifles Fred Rupp re-packed each rifle in a cardboard box and then put 10 of the boxes into a larger cardboard carton for shipment to Klein's.³⁷ North Penn Transfer and Lifschultz transported the 10 cartons of rifles which weighed, according to the bills of lading, a total of 750 pounds. Therefore each of the 100 rifles, *including packing materials*, weighed no more than 7.5 pounds.

According to the FBI a 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifle weighs **7 pounds, 11 ounces**.³⁸ Ten cartons (100 rifles) of **40-inch rifles** (7 lbs, 11 oz. each) and 110 cardboard cartons would weigh over 800 pounds, which is *far in excess of the 750 pounds recorded on the North Penn and Lifschultz bills of lading*.

According to the FBI a 36-inch Mannlicher-Carcano weighs between 6 lbs, 8 1/2 ounces (91/24 TS) and 7 lbs (Model 38).³⁹ Ten cartons (100 rifles) of 36-inch rifles (6.5-7 lbs each) and 110 cardboard cartons would weigh between 705 and 750 pounds-*pre*

cisely the weight listed on North Penn Transfer and Lifschultz Fast Freight bills of lading.

It is therefore almost certain that Fred Rupp shipped 10 cartons of 36-inch Italian carbine rifles to Klein's via North Penn Transfer and Lifschultz Fast Freight in February 1963. These 36-inch rifles are consistent with Klein's order for 400 Model 91TS rifles, ⁶³⁻⁰⁸ consistent with their advertisements in early 1963, ⁶³⁻⁰⁴ consistent with the "T" designations given to the Model "38 E" by Crescent which Fred Rupp identified as the 36-inch rifles, and consistent with the weight on the bills of lading ^{63-16/17/18/19}. The 10 cartons of 36-inch rifles, *not identified by carton or serial number*, arrived at the Klein's receiving department on February 21, 1963. *The 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcano later found on the 6th floor of the Book Depository, serial number C2766, was not among them.*

NOTE: *It appears as though the carton numbers (and probably the serial numbers) listed on the Harborside Warehouse, Fred Rupp's, North Penn, and Lifschultz documents were removed by the FBI prior to giving them to the Warren Commission so that none of the rifles could be identified. Neither the FBI nor Warren Commission sought to locate the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, serial number C2766, which Crescent Firearms sold to Klein's on June 18, 1962.*

A 4-power scope is mounted on 36" Mannlicher-Carcano rifles

The 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifle found on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository by Dallas Police was equipped with a 4-power Japanese scope.

The idea of mounting a 4-power Japanese scope onto surplus 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano carbines originated with Klein's employee Mitchell Westra. The scope was manufactured in Japan but stamped with the name of the company that manufactured mounts for the scope, Ordnance Optics, Inc. of Hollywood, Calif. Westra was not interviewed by the Warren Commission, but told the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA), "*Klein's would not have mounted scopes on 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcanos.*"⁴⁰

William Sharp was Klein's in-house gunsmith and was the man who actually mounted the scope and bracket onto the rifles. The scope could not be mounted directly over the rifle barrel, like most scopes, because the ammunition clip had to be loaded into the gun from the top. The scope had to be offset and a special mounting bracket was needed to position the scope above and to the left of the center of the barrel. Sharp was never interviewed by the Warren Commission, but in 1978 was asked by the HSCA, "Did you mount scopes on the 40.2 inch rifle?" Sharp answered, "*The particular package deal Klein's was trying to market was a 36-inch carbine with a 4-power scope.*"⁴¹

The magazine from which Oswald *allegedly* clipped the order coupon and purchased the mail order rifle was the February 1963 issue of American Rifleman. In this issue Klein's offered only 36-inch Mannlicher-Carcano carbines, with or without the 4-power Japanese scope (*The 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcano was not advertised for sale until April, 1963*).

NOTE: *The Commission interviewed neither the Klein's employee who came up with the idea of mounting scopes on the Mannlicher-Carcano nor the man who mounted the scopes, because both men knew that Klein's was trying to market 36-inch rifles with scopes.*

The ammunition clip and 6.5 mm ammunition are sold separately

Three items relating to the 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano were offered for sale by Klein's in the February, 1963 issue of American Rifleman. The first item (catalogue

number C20-T1196) was a 36-inch carbine. The second item (C20-T750) was a 36-inch carbine with a 4-power scope. The third item (E20-T751) was 108 rounds of 6.5 mm ammunition with a 6-shot clip. ⁶³⁻⁰⁶ The Warren Commission concluded that Oswald, using the alias "A. Hidell," ordered a Mannlicher-Carcano carbine with a 4-power scope, catalogue number C20-T750, but did not order the clip or ammunition. Neither the FBI nor Warren Commission were able to explain where Oswald obtained the ammunition or the clip. ⁶³⁻²⁰

Before cartridges can be loaded into a Mannlicher-Carcano they must first be loaded into a "U" shaped metal clip. The bolt action of the rifle is then opened (pulled back) and the clip, with 1-6 cartridges, is inserted into the top side of the rifle and pushed downward. When the rifle bolt is closed the first shell is automatically injected into the chamber and the gun is ready to fire. When the last shell is ejected from the chamber the "U" shaped metal clip automatically drops out from the bottom of the rifle.

***NOTE:** When the ammunition clip is inserted into the Mannlicher-Carcano the bottom cartridge rests on a piece of metal attached to a spring. After the last shell is pushed into the chamber, and no bullets are in the clip, there is nothing to hold the clip in place and it falls out the bottom of the rifle. The clip allegedly found by Dallas Police on November 22, 1963 contained no fingerprints.⁴²*

Did Oswald purchase a Postal Money Order to pay for the rifle?

When Oswald rented post office box 2915 at the GPO (General Post Office) in Dallas on October 9, 1962 he was given two box keys. On the box application he listed Lee H. Oswald as the only person who was authorized to receive mail. This was confirmed by Dallas Postal Inspector Harry Holmes who said, "No person other than Oswald was authorized to receive mail through the first box he rented (Box 2915)."⁴³

***NOTE:** Dallas Postal Inspector Ralph W. Thomas said that no references or identification was required for a person or persons to rent a post office box.⁴⁴*

The Warren Commission concluded that Lee **Harvey** Oswald clipped a coupon from the February issue of American Rifleman and wrote the name "A. Hidell, PO Box 2915, Dallas, Texas" and "C20-750" on the coupon. ⁶³⁻²¹ They said he purchased postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 from the General Post Office (GPO) in Dallas, in the amount of \$21.45 (\$19.95 for the rifle and \$1.50 postage), and mailed it with the coupon to Klein's Sporting Goods. ⁶³⁻²²

***NOTE:** The FBI did not find Oswald's latent fingerprints on the Money Order.*

The postal money order published in the Warren Volumes is postmarked "MAR 12, 63 DALLAS, TEX. G.P.O." and the envelope in which it was *allegedly* mailed (CE 773) was postmarked "MAR 12 10:30 am DALLAS, TEX. 12." ⁶³⁻²¹ If these items are genuine it means the money order was purchased on March 12 between 8:00 am, when the post office opened, and before the letter was mailed at 10:30 am.

Oswald *allegedly* left work at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall, at the corner of Bryan and Ervay, and walked 11 blocks to the GPO (zone 1) at 400 N. Ervay and purchased a postal money order. He *allegedly* wrote "Klein's Sporting Goods" as the payee and "A. Hidell, PO Box 2915, Dallas, Texas" as the payor. He *allegedly* placed the money order in a letter-sized envelope with the order coupon from the American Rifleman magazine and mailed it.

But the postmark “DALLAS, TEX. 12” on the envelope shows the letter *was not mailed from the General Post Office in downtown Dallas, which was in Postal zone 1. It was mailed from postal zone 12, which is several miles and 3 postal zones west of downtown Dallas.* ⁶³⁻²³

In order to mail the letter from zone 12 Oswald would have to travel several miles west across the Trinity River, drop the envelope into a mailbox, and then return to JCS without anyone knowing that he was absent. *It makes no sense for Oswald to travel to zone 12 to mail a letter when he could have mailed the letter from the GPO where he allegedly purchased the money order.*

In 1963 there were no post offices in zone 12, so the letter was dropped into a mailbox. A mail truck picked the letter up prior to 10:00 am and delivered it to the Industrial Station post office in zone 7. The letter was sorted and cancelled “DALLAS, TEX. 12” between 10:30 AM and 11:00 AM and then routed to an airmail pouch, delivered to Love Field before noon, flown to Chicago, *and received by Klein’s the following day.*

If Oswald mailed the letter, and if the postmarks on the mailing envelope are genuine, it means that he left JCS around 9:00 am, walked 11 blocks to the General Post Office, purchased a postal money order, walked several miles to postal zone 12 where he dropped the letter into a mailbox, and then walked several miles back to JCS without anyone noticing he was gone.

On March 12, the day the envelope was *allegedly* mailed from Dallas, Lee **Harvey** Oswald was working at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall. JCS employees recorded the time they spent on each job and JCS used these records to bill their customers. According to company records Oswald worked on 9 camera jobs continuously from 8:00 AM (the same time the post office opened) to 12:15 PM:

Electrotype Service	8:00 - 8:25 AM
George Cheplea Products	8:25 - 9:05 AM
Sam Bloom	9:05 - 9:50 AM
Action Ad Service	9: 50 - 10:10 AM
Stephen Krames	10:10 -10:35 AM
Frank Oliver	10:35 - 10:55 AM
Lone Star Gas	10:55 - 11:10 AM
Bud Biggs	11:10 - 11:45 AM
Mote Ropelwald	11:45 - 12:15 AM ⁴⁵

According to these records Oswald was at work continuously from 8:00 am thru 12:15 pm and *could not possibly have purchased a money order from the GPO or mailed a letter from postal zone 12.* ⁶³⁻²⁴

Did Klein’s receive Money Order No. 2,202,130,462 ?

According to the FBI and Warren Commission the letter containing the money order and coupon was received at Klein’s in Chicago the day after it was mailed from Dallas. *It is difficult to believe that a letter mailed from Dallas, Texas in 1963 could have arrived at Klein’s in Chicago the following day.*

With 7 retail stores and a large mail order facility, Klein’s routinely microfilmed their business records and discarded the originals. According to the FBI and Warren Commission when Klein’s received the order from “A. Hidell,” they microfilmed the mailing envelope and the order coupon, but failed to microfilm the \$21.45 postal money order. Neither the FBI nor the Warren Commission questioned Klein’s employees to learn which documents they routinely microfilmed, *but it is difficult to understand why Klein’s*

would microfilm a mailing envelope but not the method of payment.

After a letter was received at Klein's it was opened and the customer's order entered on a Klein's order form. The method of payment, in this case a postal money order, was then listed in 1 of 4 separate categories for deposit to the bank:

- 1) Items from the First National Bank of Chicago
- 2) Items from out-of-town Banks
- 3) Items from other Chicago Banks
- 4) Cash sent by registered mail

Items for deposit were entered separately on an adding machine tape, totaled, and then listed by category on a deposit slip. A postal money order from Dallas should have been included in the category "Items from out-of-town banks." After totaling the items the accounting department endorsed the reverse side of each deposit item (except cash) with a rubber stamp which read:

PAY TO THE ORDER OF
The First National Bank of Chicago
50 91144
KLEIN'S SPORTING GOODS, INC.⁴⁶

This deposit stamp appears on the reverse side of the \$21.45 postal money order published on pages 677 and 678 of Volume 17.⁶³⁻²⁵ Robert Wilmouth, Vice-President of Operations at the First National Bank of Chicago, explained how a money order was routed after it was endorsed (1st endorsement) and deposited to Klein's account.

Wilmouth said that when a money order was presented for deposit a bank teller would stamp and date the money order with a First National Bank of Chicago endorsement stamp (2nd endorsement). It would then be sent to the Federal Reserve Bank in Chicago where it would receive their endorsement and date stamp (3rd endorsement). Finally, it would be sent to the Federal Postal Money Order Center in Kansas City where it would again be stamped and dated (4th endorsement).

According to Wilmouth, postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 should have contained 4 separate endorsement stamps. But a quick glance at the postal money order, published on pages 677 and 678 of Volume 17, shows that it was *not stamped by the First National Bank of Chicago, nor the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago, nor by the Federal Postal Money Order Center in Kansas City. This money order was never deposited into any bank or financial institution.*^{47 63-26}

NOTE: Robert Wilmouth was never called to testify before the Commission, probably because he would have pointed out that money order No. 2,202,130,462 was never deposited to any financial institution nor processed through the banking system.

The Warren Commission published dozens of checks received by Lee **Harvey** Oswald in 1962-63. The reader is encouraged to review the numerous bank endorsement and date stamps that appear on the front and reverse side of each check issued by:

- Leslie Welding, Vol. XXIV, p 886-890; Vol. XXII, p 273-277⁶³⁻²⁷
- Jagers-Chiles-Stovall, Vol. XXII, p 278-286⁶³⁻²⁸
- Reily Coffee, Vol. XXIV, p 892-900; Vol. XXII, p 287-290⁶³⁻²⁹
- State of Texas, Vol. XXII, p 199-202⁶³⁻³⁰

The purpose of bank endorsement and date stamps is to insure that an item

(check, money order, etc.) is paid only once by each financial institution. The bank stamps also allow an item to be tracked as it is routed through the banking system. If an item lacks bank endorsement stamps, *it simply means the item was never deposited or cashed at a financial institution. The simple fact is the Warren Commission offered an unused, never-deposited \$21.45 money order as proof that Oswald purchased a mail order rifle from Klein's.*

NOTE: The date of March 12, 1963 appears on the money order, which appears to have been made by a rubber stamp from the GPO (General Post Office) in Dallas. But this does not necessarily mean the postal money order was issued by the GPO in Dallas. Neither the Warren Commission nor the FBI verified that money orders with similar serial numbers were issued by the GPO in Dallas. Neither the Warren Commission nor FBI located the "stub" of this money order or any record which proved this money order was issued by the Dallas GPO. Quite simply, this money order was "planted" in an attempt to show how Oswald paid for the rifle he ordered from Klein's.

Did Klein's ship an Italian rifle to "A. Hidell" by parcel post?

Following the assassination FBI agents *allegedly* located a Klein's order form on microfilm which showed that a 40-inch Italian rifle, with a 4-power scope, was shipped to "A. Hidell," PO Box 2915, Dallas, Texas on March 20, 1963 by parcel post. Klein's Vice President William Waldman told the Warren Commission that a 40-inch rifle would have been shipped in a 5-ft. long cardboard carton made by Rudd Container Corporation of Chicago which was marked "Fragile Handle With Care No. 48."⁴⁸ *But Waldman was not asked if he or anyone in his company knew about US postal regulations concerning the interstate shipment of firearms, which Klein's was required to follow.*

US Postal Regulation, section 846.53a. In 1963 it was legal to sell and ship firearms through the US mail, *as long as postal regulations were followed.* Postal regulation 846.53a required the shipper and receiver of a firearm to fill out and sign postal form 2162, which was to be retained for four years.

Dallas postal inspector Harry Holmes was an active FBI informant,⁴⁹ and knew the regulations for shipping firearms. After learning that a rifle had been sent by parcel post to Oswald's post office box at the General Post Office he should have immediately located form 2162. *But when questioned by the FBI and the Warren Commission Holmes neither discussed nor volunteered any information about postal regulations or form 2162.*

As the largest mail order gun dealer in the US, Klein's was aware of postal regulations and retained a copy of form 2162 for each of the thousands of rifles they sold by mail order. If Klein's shipped a rifle to "A. Hidell" they should have given form 2162 to the FBI and/or Warren Commission. *But when Warren Commission attorneys questioned Klein's employees they did not ask about postal regulations that pertained to shippers of firearms or form 2162.*

One copy of postal form 2162, either from Klein's, the US Post Office, or "A. Hidell" would have gone a long way towards proving that Klein's shipped a rifle to PO Box 2915 via parcel post.

NOTE: The Commission and FBI's refusal to discuss postal regulations regarding the interstate shipment of firearms or form 2162 suggests they intentionally avoided this issue. In the final analysis there are only three possibilities: 1) Either postal form 2162 was signed by someone other than Oswald 2) the post office, Klein's, and Oswald lost their copy of form 2162. 3) Klein's never mailed a rifle to "A. Hidell."

Did Oswald receive an Italian rifle at PO Box 2915?

Many researchers cite postal regulation #355.111 as another reason why “A. Hidell” could not have received a rifle at PO Box 2915. This regulation states, “Mail addressed to a person at a P.O. Box who is not authorized to receive mail shall be endorsed ‘addressee unknown’ and returned to sender where possible.” If postal regulation #355.111 was followed then a package addressed “A. Hidell” at PO Box 2915 should have been returned to Klein’s and marked ‘addressee unknown.’

The Warren Commission resolved this problem through the testimony of Dallas Postal Inspector/FBI informant Harry Holmes. Holmes told the Commission that packages addressed to a post office box are treated differently than letters. Holmes explained that when a package is addressed to a post office box, a notice is placed in that box *regardless of whether the name on the package is listed on the application as a person entitled to receive mail through that box*. Holmes also told the Commission that *anyone who had a key to Oswald’s box could have picked up the notice*. The person would then take the notice to the window and obtain the package *without showing identification*. Holmes said that identification was not required because it is assumed the person with the notice is entitled to the package.

NOTE: Even if a package containing a firearm was given to “A. Hidell” or anyone else at the counter they would still have to sign postal form 2162.

Holmes and other postal inspectors at the Dallas General Post Office (GPO) were familiar with Lee Harvey Oswald and knew that he had been receiving subversive materials for over a year. While Oswald was living at 2703 Mercedes in Fort Worth the owner of the building, Mr. C.A. Riggs, was interviewed by a Postal Inspector who inquired about Oswald receiving subversive materials.⁵⁰ On April 21 Holmes advised SA James Hosty that Lee H. Oswald, of Dallas, was in contact with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New York City.⁵¹ At the GPO in Dallas Oswald continued to receive subversive materials as well as literature in the Russian language, which was noticed by postal employees when they sorted and delivered mail to PO Box 2915.

Question: how is it possible that FBI informant/postal inspector Harry Holmes reported that Oswald wrote a letter to the FPCC, but failed to report that Oswald received a rifle by mail?

In 1963 the GPO in Dallas had a stable work force of employees who were loyal, respected, worked the same job for years (often until retirement), and knew many of their customers by name. There is little doubt that postal employees were aware of Lee **Harvey** Oswald because of the unusual nature of material he was receiving in both Russian and English. If Oswald had received a 5-ft long package from Klein’s Sporting goods with or without postal form 2162, *someone would surely have remembered*. But, according to Holmes, Postal inspectors in Dallas made exhaustive inquiries in an attempt to locate employees who remembered handling or delivering a large package to Oswald, *but without success*.⁵²

NOVEMBER 22-23, 1963

1:00 pm - a 40-inch rifle is found on the 6th floor of the TSBD

On November 22, 1963 the Dallas Police found a 40-inch Italian rifle, serial number C2766, on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository. According to the

FBI and Warren Commission there were three empty shells on the floor and a live cartridge in the rifle. *Therefore, the ammunition clip had been loaded with only four cartridges instead of six.... but why load only 4 bullets into a rifle if you are going to kill the President?* No other 6.5 mm cartridges were found in the Book Depository, nor on Oswald's person, nor among his possessions, nor at his rooming house, nor in Ruth Paine's garage, nor anywhere. Neither the Dallas Police nor FBI ever located an ammunition box or a receipt for the purchase of 6.5 mm ammunition.

After the last bullet was chambered the ammunition clip should have fallen out the bottom side of the rifle in or around the "sniper's nest." But the clip was not photographed on the 6th floor of the TSBD by the Dallas Police nor identified by any of the officers who found the rifle. This suggests the last cartridge was chambered into the rifle at a different location, where the clip did fall out, and was then taken to the TSBD and placed on the 6th floor. The police, however, claim the clip was still in the rifle when it was taken from the building.

NOTE: *In order for the ammunition clip to remain in the Mannlicher-Carcano, the sides of the "U" shaped clip must be bent outward and rest against the inside of the rifle. But if the sides of the clip are bent outward, even slightly, the "U" shaped clip is unable to hold the 6.5 mm cartridges. Anyone who has ever chambered the last bullet into a Mannlicher-Carcano knows it is nearly impossible for an empty clip to remain in the rifle.*

When Dallas Police Captain Will Fritz picked up the rifle he opened the bolt, and ejected the last live cartridge onto the floor.

Afternoon - November 22, 1963 - FBI questions local gun dealers

Shortly after the assassination FBI agents determined the make and model of the rifle and began questioning local gun dealers in the Dallas area in an attempt to trace the Italian rifle. About 4:40 pm they spoke with Mr. Yeager of the H.L. Green company and learned that Green's purchased Italian rifles from Crescent Firearms in New York City.⁵³ The FBI office in Dallas then requested the FBI office in New York to contact Crescent Firearms and determine if they had imported an Italian rifle with serial number C2766.

Evening - November 22, 1963 - FBI interviews Louis Feldsott

Within hours FBI agents in New York interviewed Louis Feldsott, the President of Crescent Firearms. Feldsott told the agents that his rifles were imported from Italy and after arriving in the US were stored at the Harborside Terminal Warehouse in New Jersey. He explained that when Crescent receive an order for rifles, sub-contractor Fred Rupp was instructed to pick up enough rifles from the warehouse to fill the order. Rupp took the rifles to his shop where they were inspected, test-fired, repacked, and then re-shipped to Crescent's retail customers.

Feldsott located and provided documentation to the agents relating to the purchase, sale, and transportation of C2766, which he said was sold to Klein's on June 18, 1962. SA Grealy reported, "He (Feldsott) made available 10 shipping slips reflecting the carton number and the rifle numbers in each carton."⁵⁴ One of these was No. 3620.⁶³⁻³¹ It was this document that lead the FBI to Klein's Sporting Goods in Chicago, *even though it proved that C2766 was sold to Klein's on June 18, 1962.*

After interviewing Feldsott the Special Agent in Charge of the New York office sent a teletype to the Dallas office and advised, "Crescent Firearms Company also DBA Folsom Firearms Company, New York, shipped rifle SN (serial number) N two seven

six six (N2766) to Klein's Sporting Goods, Chicago, Illinois, on six eighteen sixty two (6/18/62). Also shipped to Klein's on three twenty seven sixty three (3/27/63) was a rifle with SN C two seven four six (C2746)."⁵⁵ Nothing in this teletype indicated that C2766 was listed on one of the 10 shipping forms which Feldsott gave to the agents.

NOTE: On the evening of November 22 the FBI was certain that Crescent Firearms sold C2766 to Klein's (who re-sold the rifle to "A. Hidell"). Such a single-minded approach suggests the FBI already knew where to look for the rifle or they intended to confiscate and "locate" C2766 among the microfilm records of the larest seller of mail order rifles in the country.

10:00 pm, November 22, 1963 - FBI agents arrive at Klein's

One the evening of November 22, FBI agents in Chicago were instructed to contact Klein's and inspect their records. About 10:00 PM, FBI agents Robert J. Dolan, John Toedt, and James Mahan met Klein's Vice President William J. Waldman and Klein's operating manager Mitchell J. Scibor at the company's office at 4540 W. Madison Street. SA Dolan told Waldman the FBI already had records which showed the assassination weapon had been shipped to Klein's from Crescent Firearms.⁵⁶ *C2766 was one of the rifles listed on shipping form #3620, which Feldsott gave to the agents in New York. Feldsott said this rifle was sold to Klein's on June 18, 1962 (page 205 Volume XI).*⁶³⁻¹⁰

Waldman told the Warren Commission, "The FBI had a record of a gun of this type and with this serial number having been shipped to us by Crescent Firearms."⁵⁷ WC attorney David Belin asked Waldman, "Did the FBI indicate at what time, what period that they felt you might have received this rifle originally?" Waldman answered, "They also had a record of when it had been shipped, so we knew the approximate date of receipt by us....."⁵⁸ *But the only date ever mentioned by Louis Fedstott was June 18, 1962.*

5:00 am, November 23, 1963 - FBI agents leave Klein's

For 7 hours Dolan, Toedt, and Mahan reviewed Klein's microfilm records on two separate machines, trying to locate an order which showed that Klein's shipped an Italian rifle with serial number C2766 to Lee Harvey Oswald in Dallas.⁵⁹ Between 4:00 and 5:00 AM on the morning of November 23 the agents *allegedly* located the order and asked William Waldman if they could take the microfilm.⁶⁰

NOTE: Neither of Klein's employees, Mitchell Scibor or William Waldman, was asked by the Commission if they saw "A. Hidell's" order on the microfilm reader-printer. Neither Dolan, Toedt, or Mahan were questioned by the Commission.

Waldman gave the microfilm to SA Dolan, who warned Waldman and Scibor not to discuss the investigation with anyone.⁶¹ Dolan took the film to the FBI office in Chicago where photographs were made of certain documents, and then given to Dolan who boarded United Airlines flight #846 to Washington, DC at 11:40 am.

NOTE: The original Klein's microfilm remained at the FBI office in Chicago until it was turned over to the FB laboratory in Washington, DC on February 3, 1964.⁶² The microfilm remained in FBI custody and was not seen again by a Klein's employee until William Waldman testified before the Commission on May 20, 1964.

According to FBI memos sent on the morning of November 23rd the Bureau

had not yet located records which showed that C2766 was sold to Klein's. FBI agent Chapman in Washington, DC sent a memo to the SAC in New York and advised, "The records of Klein at Chicago disclosed that received from Crescent Firearms Co., DBA Folsom Firearms Company, Yonkers, NY, shipped rifle Serial Number N2766 and Serial Number C2746 (*there was no mention of C2766*)."

The FBI memo continued, "Efforts are being made by SAS Martin and Frank Grealy to exhaustively review the records of the Folsom Firearms Co. (Crescent), in Yonkers, in an attempt to locate a record of shipments by that concern to KLEIN in Chicago." (*This was the day after Louis Feldsot gave the agents in New York Crescent shipping forms which showed that C2766 was sold to Klein's on June 18, 1962*). The memo continued, "Efforts are also being made by SA Roy Arnold and others to review the records of US Customs to ascertain what shipments of similar rifles were received in this country by Folsom Firearms Co."⁶³

NOTE: This memo clearly indicates the FBI had not yet located microfilm records which showed that C2766 was sold by Crescent Firearms to Klein's.

SA Chapman then spoke with FBI Laboratory Technician Dick Poppleton (Washington, DC) and confirmed the serial number of the rifle found on the 6th floor of the TSBD was definitely C2766. Chapman then telephoned the SAC in Chicago and requested the microfilm records of Klein's be re-examined in order to establish the source from which Klein's received C2766.⁶⁴

A few hours later, at 4:45 pm, SAC Marlin Johnson of the Chicago office advised SA Chapman in Washington, DC that a re-examination of Klein's (microfilm) records disclosed that Klein's received C2766 from Crescent Firearms.⁶⁵ According to this memo, it was Klein's microfilm records that showed C2766 was sold by Crescent to Klein's.

NOTE: This memo confirms the original Klein's microfilm records were at the FBI office in Chicago as of 4:45 PM on November 23.

9:00 am (10:00 am EST) - President Johnson talks with Hoover

A few hours after the FBI agents left Klein's office in Chicago, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover told President Lyndon Johnson they had already recovered the money order used to pay for the rifle.⁶⁶ *But FBI agents had not recovered the money order and did not know how much Oswald paid for the Italian rifle or the method of payment.* When Hoover made this statement he was either mistaken, lying, or had foreknowledge that a US postal money order would soon be "found."

9:00 am, Noveber 23, 1963 - Crescent City Garage-New Orleans

A few hours after FBI agents left Klein's Sporting Goods in Chicago a young man walked into Adrian Alba's garage in New Orleans (next door to Reily Coffee where Oswald worked in the summer of 1963) around 9:00 am. The young man told Alba's employee, Jesse Patrick McNeil, that he was one of Adrian's best friends and wanted to borrow some sports magazines. After receiving permission the unidentified man helped himself to the magazines and left within two or three minutes.⁶⁷

On the afternoon of November 23 FBI agents visited Alba's garage and picked up 7 magazines: American Rifleman, June thru November, 1963; Guns and Hunting, January 1964; Field and Stream, December 1958. These magazines were immediately sent to the FBI laboratory in Washington, DC.⁶⁸ On page 59 of the June 1963 edition

of the American Rifleman a Klein's order coupon had been torn out. The FBI laboratory was requested to determine if the order blank mailed to Klein's on March 12 by "A. Hidell" was torn from this magazine.⁶⁹ The FBI laboratory determined the order coupon mailed by Hidell did not come from any of the 7 magazines.

On the afternoon of November 23 the Dallas Police searched Ruth Paine's garage and found that two Klein's order coupons had been torn from magazines that were nearly identical to the order coupon which "A. Hidell" *allegedly* sent to Klein's on March 12, 1963.⁶³⁻³² The only difference between the coupons was the "Department Number," which identified the month and year of the publication in which the ad appeared. The police turned the coupons over to FBI agent James Bookhout on December 2, 1963.⁷⁰

One of the coupons contained the notation "Dept. 425," which meant it was printed in the June 1963 edition of the American Rifleman. In 1970 researcher Paul Hoch discovered that this coupon matched perfectly with the June 1963 edition of American Rifleman—one of the 7 magazines given to the FBI by Adrian Alba on November 23, 1963. The magazine in which the second coupon was published, with the notation "Dept. 222," remains unknown.

NOTE: The FBI did not find Oswald's fingerprints on either order coupon.

November 23, 1963 - Tips from Anonymous Sources

On Saturday, November 23, Dallas Police Detective Fay M. Turner received a call from an unknown man who said that Klein's Sporting Goods of Chicago sold exact replicas of the rifle found by Dallas police in the TSBD: *This was before the identify of the rifle was made public and before the public knew about Klein's Sporting Goods.*⁷¹

11:00 am - Holmes provides erroneous information to the FBI

While J. Edgar Hoover was telling Lyndon Johnson the FBI had recovered the money order used to pay for the assassination rifle, Dallas Postal Inspector/FBI informant Harry Holmes was feeding information to the FBI in Dallas. He told the Warren Commission that on November 23, at 11:00 am, "I had my secretary go out and purchase about half a dozen books on outdoor-type magazines such as Field and Stream, with the thought that I might locate this gun to identify it, and I did."⁷² *The Commission never confirmed this story with Holmes' secretary.*

The FBI announces that Oswald paid \$12.78 for the rifle

Harry Holmes located a November 1963 issue of Field and Stream, which advertised a 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, without a scope, for \$12.78^{63-33/34} (*The February 1963 issue of American Rifleman, from which Oswald allegedly ordered the Mannlicher-Carcano, advertised the same rifle for \$12.88*). Not long after Holmes made his "discovery" the FBI announced that Lee Harvey Oswald, using the alias "A. Hidell," had purchased a 6.5 mm Italian military rifle for \$12.78 which he used to kill the President of the United States.

NOTE: There is nothing to suggest that anyone other than Harry Holmes was the source of the information that allowed the Bureau to announce that Oswald paid \$12.78 for the rifle.

This announcement would never have happened if the 3 FBI agents in Chicago had ac

tually located "A. Hidell's" purchase order on the Klein's microfilm on the morning of November 23, that clearly shows the price of the rifle (with postage) was \$21.45. ⁶³⁻³⁵

The FBI's announcement the day after the assassination is the best available evidence they did not locate "A. Hidell's" order form on the Klein's microfilm, nor did they locate the \$21.45 money order *allegedly* used to pay for the rifle on Saturday morning (*both were published in the Warren Volumes*). A further indication the FBI had not located "A. Hidell's" order was that \$12.78 was the price of a rifle without a scope, *yet the Klein's order form clearly shows that "A. Hidell" paid \$19.95 for the rifle with a scope (plus \$1.50 postage)*. Finally, the advertisement for a \$12.78 Mannlicher-Carcano rifle came from the November 1963 issue of Field and Stream, *but the order coupon from the February 1963 issue of American Rifleman, allegedly found on the Klein's microfilm, also lists the price of the rifle, with scope, and postage, as \$21.45.*

Dial Duwayne Ryder

The Italian rifle found by Dallas Police was equipped with a 4-power Japanese scope, *yet the FBI announced on Saturday that Oswald had purchased a rifle from Klein's without a scope*. During the following week, the media continued to report that Oswald paid \$12.78 for the rifle, while a gunsmith in nearby Irving, Texas came forward and announced that he may have mounted a scope on Oswald's rifle.

On Saturday (November 23), 25-year-old gunsmith Dial Duwayne Ryder *allegedly* found repair tag #18374 for a customer named "Oswald" on his workbench.⁷³ The undated repair tag, written in pencil, read "drill and tap \$4.50" and "bore sight \$1.50" but contained no additional information.⁷⁴

NOTE: *Ryder told the Warren Commission it was not possible to date the repair tag, because the tags were not kept or used in sequential order. Ryder said, ".....It (the work on the rifle) was done sometime between the 1st and 15th of November.....Because the work was done while the Greeners or the Woody Francis Greeners, the owners of the sport shop, were on vacation."⁷⁵ In other words, there were no witnesses to corroborate Ryder's story of finding the repair tag.*

On Sunday, November 24, Mr. Ray Johns of channel 8 news received an anonymous telephone call. The caller said that Oswald had his rifle sighted in on November 21 at a gunshop located at 111 or 212 Irving Boulevard. Johns then telephoned Detective Fay M. Turner at Dallas Police Headquarters and told him about the telephone call he had received from the anonymous caller. This was the second call Detective Turner received concerning the *alleged* assassination rifle:

- 1) a caller said the rifle came from Klein's Sporting Goods in Chicago
- 2) a caller said a man named "Oswald" had his rifle sighted at a gunshop on Irving Boulevard in Irving.

Turner checked the criss-cross directory and the phone book before he located the Irving Sports Shop at 221 East Irving Blvd. in Irving. He contacted Woody Greener, the owner of the shop, and asked if he would check his files and records for the name "Oswald" and call him back if he found out anything.⁷⁶

On Monday, November 25, the Dallas Morning News published an article titled "Mail Order Firm Tells Data on 6.5 MM Rifle." The article stated, "The FBI announced Saturday (November 23) that the 6.5 mm Italian military rifle had been pur

chased by 'A. Hidell' for \$12.78 and delivered to a Dallas post office box."^{77 63-36}

NOTE: The FBI allegedly learned from the microfilm that Klein's shipped a rifle to "A. Hidell" at PO Box 2915 in Dallas. But the Klein's order form clearly showed that he paid \$21.45 for the rifle, scope, and postage-NOT \$12.78.⁶³⁻³⁵ If the FBI had actually found "A. Hidell's" order on the Klein's microfilm they would have made such a stupid mistake.

That morning FBI Agent Emory Horton arrived at Dial Ryder's house in Irving at 10:30 am. Commission attorney Liebelier asked, "How did Horton know to come out to the sports shop?" Ryder replied, "Actually, I don't know.....I told him I had a ticket with the name Oswald, no date, no address, just for drilling and tapping and boresighting-no address, or name; he didn't say he'd like to see the ticket.....we went up to the Irving Sports Shop and I opened it up and got the ticket and showed him."⁷⁸ Liebelier asked, "Did you give the tag to Mr. Horton?" Ryder replied, "No; he told us to hold on to it, keep it and they would probably get it later on and they did."⁷⁹

Ryder told agent Horton there was no record of selling mounts for the scope and this indicated to him that the customer (*allegedly Oswald*) brought the scope and mounts with his gun. Ryder said the only work he would have performed was the labor to drill, tap, and bore sight the rifle.

When shown a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Ryder said that he associated Oswald's picture with that of an individual who brought in an Argentine made rifle about two weeks ago and had a scope attached to the gun.⁸⁰ But Ryder explained that an Argentine rifle has a different bolt assembly than did the gun found on the 6th floor of the TSBD. *The FBI neither asked Ryder for the name and address of the man who brought in the Argentine rifle, nor did they review the shop's repair tickets, nor did they make any attempt to learn if the individual ever existed.*

NOTE: The owner of the Irving Sports Shop, Mr. Charles W. Greene, telephoned all of the Oswalds listed in the Dallas and Irving telephone directories in an attempt to locate the "Oswald" listed on repair ticket 18374, but was unsuccessful.⁸¹

On Thursday, November 28 (Thanksgiving day), Dallas Times-Herald reporter Hunter Schmidt Jr. received a tip that a man named "Ryder" had mounted a gunsight for Oswald. Warren Commission attorney Liebelier asked Hunter, "Where did you get Ryder's name in the first place; do you know? Hunter replied, "We heard of it, I think it was around the police station somewhere. I don't remember where that exact tip came from. We heard that a gunsight had been mounted by a man named Ryder and they thought at first it was Garland.⁸² One of our boys covering this angle of the assassination called in from down there that a Ryder was supposed to have mounted a scope on a rifle for a customer named Oswald, so I started checking from there, and like I said yesterday, I thought at first it was Garland and I had to do it by a process of elimination."⁸³

Hunter said that he spoke with Dial Ryder by telephone at his home in Irving, Texas on November 28 at approximately 7:30 am for 15 minutes. Hunter claimed that Ryder gave him the information that subsequently appeared in the Dallas Times-Herald article.

Warren Commission attorney Liebelier asked Dial Ryder, "Do you recall being interviewed by a reporter from a Dallas newspaper?" Ryder replied, ".....early that morning (Thanksgiving day) the telephone rang-I would say roughly 7:30 or 8, something like that-and I answered the phone and a guy introduced himself and I told him

I didn't have any comment and hung up.....and later on that day, CBS television came out and they were wanting a blownup deal on it to put on television.....The CBS boys said that they got it off of the Associated Press wires or over the AP."⁸⁴

NOTE: News reporter Hunter Schmidt insisted that he spoke with Dial Ryder at 7:30 am on Thanksgiving morning. Dial Ryder insisted that he declined to comment and hung up the phone at 7:30 am, and then took the phone off the hook for the rest of the morning.

Someone was lying, but the Warren Commission did not appear too eager to resolve the matter. Both men agreed to take a polygraph test to settle the matter, but the Commission never arranged for the tests.

Thanksgiving evening a front-page story appeared in Dallas Times-Herald titled "Oswald Gun Sight Mounted in Irving." The article stated, "An Irving gunsmith Thursday told the Times-Herald he mounted and adjusted a telescopic sight for a customer investigators believe was Lee Harvey Oswald. Gunsmith Dial D. Ryder of 2028 Harvard in Irving said he attached the telescope and "bore-sighted" a foreign-made rifle for a customer named Oswald about a month ago."

Warren Commission Attorney Liebeler told Dial Ryder, "The FBI has attempted to find every Oswald in the whole Dallas and Fort Worth area and the surrounding area and it has found many of them and it has questioned all of them, some of whom have moved out of Dallas and Fort Worth, as to whether or not they ever had any work done in that gunshop, and you should know that none of them ever did, and you should also know, and I think you probably do by now, that Lee Oswald could not have had any scope mounted on the rifle that he used to assassinate the President in your shop, and in fact, I don't think you claim you did mount that particular scope?"

Ryder said, "On this Italian rifle-I never worked on them. I seen them but as far as doing any physical work, I haven't done none even to this date, I haven't worked on any of them.....I am positive on that, very positive."

The FBI changes the price of Oswald's Italian rifle to \$19.95

On November 29, one week after the assassination, the Atlanta Journal reported from a UPI dispatch that Lee Harvey Oswald purchased an Italian rifle with scope from Klein's Sporting Goods for \$19.95, not including postage.

On December 1, 1963 Secret Service agent Elmer W. Moore telephoned Dial Ryder at his home. Ryder told Moore the newspaper story as reported was in error and that he was satisfied that he had not done any work for Oswald. He further stated that he had examined a Mannlicher-Carcano 6.5 mm rifle the previous day and is now certain that he has never, at any time, done any work on this particular rifle. Ryder said that on Friday (November 29) he was interviewed by a woman who said she was from the White House Press. She informed Ryder the rifle used by Oswald was sold by Klein's of Chicago with the scope already mounted.⁸⁵

From that day forward the importance of the repair tag from the Irving Sports Shop lessened, as Ryder's story began to appear suspicious, confusing, and unexplainable. There is no doubt that Dial Ryder had an undated repair tag from the Irving Sports Shop. There is no doubt the repair tag was intended to show the Irving Sports Shop mounted a scope on Oswald's rifle. There is no question that one or more anonymous callers led the Dallas Police, FBI, and the press to the Irving Sports Shop. *The real question, still unanswered, is who put the tag on Ryder's workbench and who notified the Dallas Police,*

FBI, and the press.

NOTE: *After the FBI announced that Oswald purchased a mail-order rifle without a scope for \$12.78, Ryder soon appeared and told the FBI that he may have mounted the scope on Oswald's rifle. Four days later, when the FBI announced that Oswald purchased a rifle with a scope already mounted for \$19.95, Ryder told the FBI he was sure that he had not mounted the scope. But Dial Ryder admitted to the Warren Commission that he wrote the repair ticket, so whatever the truth surrounding the repair ticket, Ryder's admission places him at the center of the controversy.*

By noon on Saturday, November 23, the FBI:

- Had shipping and billing records from Crescent Firearms which showed that C2766 was sold by Crescent to Klein's on June 18, 1962.
- Had Klein's microfilm in custody, but were unable to locate an order form which showed that C2766, or any other rifle, was sold to "A. Hidell" or Oswald.
- Received information, *almost certainly from Harry Holmes*, that the price of a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle from Klein's Sporting Goods was \$12.78.
- Announced that Oswald paid \$12.78 for a mail-order rifle that he used to assassinate President Kennedy.

Creating the illusion that Oswald purchased a rifle from Klein's

Six days after announcing that Oswald paid \$12.78 for the rifle, the FBI changed their story and said that he paid \$19.95 for the rifle with the scope already attached (plus \$1.50 for postage).

NOTE: *This author does not know why the FBI changed their story. It may have been because Klein's bank records did not show a deposit that matched that amount.*

In order to create the illusion that Oswald paid \$21.45 for the mail order rifle from Klein's, the FBI had to "locate" a corresponding deposit in Klein's account at the First National Bank of Chicago. The deposit had to be untraceable, which meant that it was made in cash or with a US postal money order. *The deposit could not be in the form of a personal check, or money order issued by a private company such as a bank, Cooks, or American Express.*

According to FBI reports, Bureau agents began tracking the \$21.45 money order at 9:00 am on the morning of November 23, even though they announced a few hours later that Oswald paid \$12.78 for the rifle. They *allegedly* spoke with William Waldman, of Klein's Sporting Goods, then *allegedly* spoke with Robert Wilmouth of the First National Bank of Chicago, and then *allegedly* spoke with Lester Gohr, the Assistant Cashier of the Federal Reserve Bank in Chicago. *These agents may have interviewed these witnesses, but the information contained in their reports suggests they did not.*

At 9:00 am FBI agents Gale Johnson, James Hanlon, and Phillip Wanerus *allegedly* interviewed Klein's vice-president William Waldman, who *allegedly* told the agents that Klein's records showed that a money order in the amount of \$21.45 was deposited to the Klein's account at the First National Bank of Chicago on March 15, 1963.⁸⁶ *It is doubtful that Waldman gave this information to these agents, because he had not seen an order from "A. Hidell" on the Klein's microfilm. He did not know the price paid for the rifle or the method of payment. In addition, Waldman had already given Klein's microfilm to agents Dolan,*

Toedt, and Mahan earlier that morning.

After *allegedly* interviewing William Waldman agents Johnson, Hanlon, and Wanerus *allegedly* interviewed Robert Wilmouth, Vice-President of the First National Bank of Chicago (*on Saturday morning*). According to their FBI report, Wilmouth said that Klein's made a deposit in the amount of \$13,827.98 on Friday, March 15, 1963. This deposit contained hundreds of entries on 5 pages of adding machine tape, with two entries in the amount of \$21.45 (the FBI report was wrong; there was only one entry for \$21.45 in the \$13,827.98 deposit).⁶³⁻³⁷ Wilmouth *allegedly* told the agents that one of the entries represented an American Express money order and the second deposit item represented a postal money order, both in the amount of \$21.45. *But how would Wilmouth know if these deposits were made with money orders when looking at numbers on adding machine tapes?* (see Vol 21, p. 706).

Wilmouth *allegedly* told the agents that both deposits were made on March 15, were processed by his bank on March 16 (Saturday), and were received by the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago on March 18, 1963. *But the date on the deposit slip reads "2/13/63-a month before the rifle was ordered (p. 706, Volume 21)."*⁶³⁻³⁷ *And how could Wilmouth possibly know the date that a money order was deposited at the Federal Reserve Bank without looking at the cancelled money order, which he did not have?* Wilmouth *allegedly* told the agents, "Postal money orders are sent to the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago, which in turn sends them to a central processing center located in Kansas City, Missouri."⁸⁷

NOTE: *If neither the First National Bank nor the Federal Reserve Bank had copies of a \$21.45 money order (No. 2,202,130,462), then Wilmouth could not possibly have known the date the money order was received by the Federal Reserve.*

After *allegedly* interviewing Robert Wilmouth agents Johnson, Hanlon, and Wanerus *allegedly* interviewed Lester Gohr, the Assistant Cashier of the Federal Reserve Bank in Chicago-*on Saturday morning*. According to the FBI report, Gohr said that records of postal money orders were only kept for 6 months and that he had no records prior to May 29, 1963.⁸⁸

From the information *allegedly* obtained from these bankers, we realize that if they were interviewed on Saturday morning it is highly unlikely they furnished the information that appears in the FBI reports. Also, if they had furnished information about a \$21.45 money order to FBI agents on Saturday morning, then the Bureau would never have announced that Oswald paid \$12.78 for the mail-order rifle a few hours later! It is far more likely that these FBI reports were fabricated in order to create the illusion that a \$21.45 postal money order was received by Klein's, deposited to their bank account and then sent to the Federal Reserve.

We have already learned the \$21.45 money order published in the Warren Volumes was never deposited into a bank or financial institution. *This means the money order was not deposited to Klein's account at the First National Bank of Chicago, nor deposited with the Federal Reserve Bank, nor then returned to the Federal Records Center in Alexandria, Va. It also means that the information contained in the FBI report of Johnson, Hanlon, and Wanerus was fabricated in order to create the illusion that Oswald purchased a \$21.45 money order which was routinely processed through the federal banking system.*

The "Official Story" of how the \$21.45 money order was found

At **1:45 pm** on Saturday, November 23 Secret Service agent Edward Z. Tucker arrived at Klein's Sporting Goods and began interviewing William Waldman. At first Waldman was reluctant to speak with Agent Tucker, *because he had been told by the FBI*

agents not to discuss the investigation with anyone. He allegedly told Tucker the price of a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle was \$21.45, including postage, and payment may have been made with a money order. Tucker spoke with Secret Service agent Griffith, who then called Chicago Postal Inspector Glenn Knight and requested help in locating a postal money order in the amount of \$21.45.⁸⁹

One of the FBI agents who reviewed the Klein's microfilm, John Toedt, *allegedly* contacted the Post Office in Chicago and also asked for their assistance in locating a postal money order. Toedt was told to contact the division headquarters in Kansas City.⁹⁰

After receiving a call from the Secret Service, Chicago Postal Inspector Martin J. McGee *allegedly* telephoned Dallas Postal Inspector Cox, who in turn contacted Harry Holmes, who stated that he thought he (Holmes) would be able to find a record of a \$21.45 money order in Dallas.⁹¹

NOTE: Most of the background information relating to the \$21.45 money order that is found in the reports of the US Post Office originated with Harry Holmes and, therefore, should be considered extremely suspect.

Holmes told the Warren Commission, "I passed the information to the men (Dallas postal employees) who were looking for this money order 'stub' to show which would designate, which would show the number of the money order, and that is the only way you could find one.....within 10 minutes they called back and said they had a money order in that amount issued on, I don't know that I show, but it was that money order in an amount issued at the main post office, which is the same place as this post office box was at that time, box 2915, and the money order had been issued early on the morning of March 12th, 1963."⁹²

NOTE: US post offices always kept the end "stub" of all money orders sold to customers for their records. But neither Holmes nor anyone else produced the "stub" or any postal records to support his claim that Dallas postal employees in Dallas located the "stub" for postal money order No. 2,202,130,462.

Holmes told the Warren Commission the money order was issued early on the morning of March 12th, 1963. Yet there is nothing on a postal money order that shows the time of day it was sold. The Commission should have asked Holmes how he knew the money order was issued "early on the morning of March 12, 1963."

The only indication the money order was purchased on the morning of March 12 was the postmark shown on the microfilm copy of the envelope allegedly mailed to Klein's which read, "10:30 am."⁶³⁻²¹¹⁴¹ The Klein's microfilm was never shown to Holmes and therefore Holmes could not have known that a postal money order was issued early on the morning of March 12, 1963. The only way Holmes could have known about the postmark would be if he had previously seen, or handled, the envelope, or if he had been told to say that.

At **3:30 pm** (November 23) Harry Holmes contacted Inspector Lloyd H. Stephens in Fort Worth and told him that postal money order No. 2,202,130,462, in the amount of \$21.45, had been used to pay for the rifle. Stephens then contacted Inspector Duggan in Washington, DC and gave him the same information.⁹³

Postal inspectors at the Federal Postal Money Order Center in Kansas City began searching for money order No. 2,202,130,462, while a Postmaster General Staff

meeting was held in Washington DC. A summary of the meeting prepared by the Secret Service stated, "The initial request for the identification and location of the subject US Postal Money order had come from Postal Inspector Lloyd Stephens, Fort Worth, Texas.....as a result of a conference between Mr. Donald Dugan, Deputy Chief, Postal Inspection Service, Washington, DC, and Postal Inspection Service at Fort Worth, Texas, the original US Postal Money Order would be furnished to this service (Secret Service)."⁹⁴

At 7:30 PM (CST) Chicago Postal Inspector Glenn Knight advised Secret Service Agent Griffith that Postal Inspectors were attempting to locate the postal money order in Kansas City.⁹⁵ *Postal inspectors in Kansas City had already spent 4 hours looking for postal money order No. 2,202,130,462, without success.*

The Federal Postal Money Order Center in Kansas City was the same facility at which 5 other postal money orders were located that had been purchased by Oswald and used to repay his \$435.71 loan from the Department of State. FBI SA Donald E. Stangel obtained the following information from the Department of State and the United States Postal Service.⁹⁶

SERIAL NUMBER OF MONEY ORDER	AMOUNT	ISSUE DATE	LOCATION	REC'D BY STATE DEPT
cash	\$10.00	August , 1962	Fort Worth	Aug 14
1,156,417,562	\$9.71	September 1, 1962	Fort Worth	Sep 6
1,156,418,866	\$10.00	October 6, 1962	Fort Worth	Oct 11
1,158,380,709	\$10.00	November 13, 1962	GPO Dallas	Nov 20
1,158,384,596	\$100.00	December 6, 1962	GPO Dallas	Dec 12
1,158,384,597	\$90.00	December 6, 1962	GPO Dallas	Dec 12
2,202,000,060	\$100.00	January 5, 1963	GPO Dallas	Jan 10
2,202,003,534	\$100.00	January 25, 1963	GPO Dallas	Feb 7
2,202,003,535	\$6.00	January 25, 1963	GPO Dallas	Feb 7

The first 5 postal money orders (beginning with series 1,156,417,562) purchased by Oswald in Fort Worth and Dallas were returned to the Federal Postal Money Order Center in Kansas City. The last 3 postal money orders (series 2,202,000,060) were returned to the Federal Records Center in Alexandria, VA. Money order No. 2,202,130,462, *allegedly* purchased by Oswald from the GPO in Dallas, was *allegedly* located at the Federal Records Center in Alexandria, VA on the evening of November 23, 1963.

According to the serial numbers on these money orders, the GPO in Dallas sold approximately 1200 money orders per week (3888 from November 14, 1962-December 6, 1962; 3475 from January 5, 1963-January 25, 1963). Using 1200 money orders per week as a guide, the serial number of a money order issued on March 12 (7 weeks after January 25) should have been similar to "2,202,011,935" (8400 numbers higher).

But the serial number of the money order *allegedly* purchased by Oswald on March 12, 1963, was 2,202,130,462 (118, 527 numbers higher). This serial number indicates that this money order came from a stack of money orders that should not have been sold by the GPO in Dallas until late 1964 or early 1965, if sold in numerical order.

NOTE: *The Commission failed to ask the Postal Service when money orders beginning with 2,202,130 were sent to the Dallas GPO. They also failed to ask Holmes for the name of the postal employee who allegedly found the "stub" for the \$21.45 money order.*

While Postal Inspectors continued to search for the \$21.45 money order in Kan

sas City, Dallas Postal Inspector/FBI Informant Harry Holmes advised the money order could be found in Washington, DC. Holmes told the Commission, "This number (2,202,130,462) was transmitted to the Chief Inspector in Washington, who immediately got the money order center at Washington to begin a search, which they use IBM equipment to kick out this money order, and about 7 o'clock (8:00 pm EST) Saturday night they did kick out the original money order and sent it over, so they said, by special conveyance to the Secret Service, chief of the Secret Service at Washington now, and it turned out, so they said, to be the correct money order." ⁹⁷ *Holmes was the first and only person in Dallas to know the number of the money order, and the first to suggest the money order could be located in Washington, DC.*⁹⁸

NOTE: The Warren Commission could not understand why it took nearly 16 hours to locate the money order. Harry Holmes said the delay was caused because the FBI provided him with incorrect information. Holmes said the Bureau advised him the amount of the money order was \$21.95 instead of \$21.45, which caused him to look for a different money order, but not a single person corroborated Holmes' story.

In Washington, DC, the Deputy Chief of the Postal Inspection Service, Donald D. Duggan, instructed Postal Finance Officer J. Harold Marks to initiate a search for the money order in Washington, DC, at 6:30 PM (CST).⁹⁹

At 7:55 PM (CST), Chicago Secret Service Agent Griffith was told that postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 had been located in Washington, DC (8:55 EST). Griffith then telephoned agent Mroz, in Kansas City, and advised him the \$21.45 postal money order had been recovered in Washington.¹⁰⁰

NOTE: Apparently the Dallas FBI office was not aware the money order had been located. At 9:30 PM (CST) the Dallas office sent an airtel to the Director and SAC's in Chicago and New York. The message read, "Advised inst. money order could not be located today, but would be located Nov. twenty four next."

Postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 was *allegedly* found at the Federal Records Center in Alexandria, VA by Robert Jackson, *an employee of the National Archives.*

NOTE: This \$21.45 money order was never deposited into a financial institution and therefore could not have been routed through the banking system and returned to the Federal Records Center in Alexandria, VA. This money order was probably obtained from the GPO in Dallas in the early afternoon of November 23, hand-delivered to Washington, DC, and "planted" at the Federal Records Center in the early evening.

It remains unknown whether Robert Jackson "found" the money order at the Federal Records Center or it was given to him. There were no witnesses present and neither Jackson, Marks, Parker, nor anyone from the National Archives and Records Service were interviewed by the FBI, Secret Service, or Warren Commission.

Robert Jackson hand-delivered the \$21.45 money order to the home of J. Harold Marks in Washington, DC, who had been told to locate the money order by Deputy Chief Donald D. Duggan. A summary report prepared by Secret Service Agent Donald E. Burke on November 26, 1963 provided the details of how the money order was given to the Secret Service:

"At 10:10 PM (EST-9:10 CST) November 23 1963 SA Parker obtained the origi

nal US Postal Money Order from Mr. Harold Marks at Mr. Mark's home. At that time Jackson was identified as Robert H. Jackson, 2121 Lee Wood Drive, Alexandria, Virginia, telephone SO 5-7501, an employee of the National Archives and Records Service.....He informed SA Parker that he obtained subject original postal money order and surrendered it to Mr. Marks. Both Jackson and Marks initialed and dated the original money order, after which it was surrendered to SA Parker, who in turn initialed and dated the money order.”^{101 63-25}

On the evening of November 23, 1963 the \$21.45 postal money was initialed and dated by Robert H. Jackson (RHJ), J. Harold Marks (JHM), and John E. Parker (JEP). A summary report by the Secret Service explained how copies of the money order were sent to the Dallas office:

“SA Phillips (Secret Service, Dallas) advised, after consultation with Inspector Kelley of this service, that two photostats be made of subject postal money order and that these photostats be placed on Flight #107, Braniff Airlines, departing Washington, DC, at 9:00 am on November 24, 1963, and arriving at Dallas, Texas at 11:50 A.M.

SA Parker made five photostats of subject US Postal Money Order and placed them in an envelope. SA Parker surrendered the envelope to Captain Davis of Flight #107, Braniff Airlines, departing National Airport, Washington, DC, at 9 AM on November 24, 1963, for delivery to Special Agent in Charge, US Secret Service at Dallas.”

The secret service provided the Dallas Police with a copy of the money order, which was published among their exhibits in the Warren Volumes, CE 2003 (DPD file). The Secret Service summary report explained what happened to the original \$21.45 money order:

“SA (Max D.) Phillips also requested that a chain of custody be maintained, and that original postal money order be retained by the Washington Field Office of this service.

SA Parker then surrendered the original US Postal Money Order to SAIC Gaiglein, which he had previously placed in a sealed white envelope, and had initialed and dated. SAIC Gaiglein initialed and dated this envelope after which SA Parker placed the original US Postal Money Order sealed in this envelope in the WFO (Washington Field Office) safe.

On the morning of November 24, 1963, Deputy Chief Paterni (Secret Service, Washington), when informed by SA John H. Grimes, Jr., of this Service that the Postal Inspection Service, through Postal Inspector Joseph A. Verant advised that the original US Postal Money Order was being sought by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, authorized SA Grimes to surrender the original Postal Money Order to the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Immediately thereafter, while SA Grimes was attempting to make telephone contact with SAIC Glenn Gillies, Washington Field Office, Federal Bureau of Investigation, SA Leslie B. Chisholm, FBI, telephonically contacted the reporting agent concerning this original US Postal Money Order. SA Chisholm was advised that the postal money order was available and he stated he or an agent of the Federal Bureau

of Investigation would pick up this money order at the Washington Field Office of this Service (Secret Service).

SA Grimes of this service removed the sealed envelope containing the original US Postal Money Order from the WFO safe; removed the original money order from this envelope; initialed and dated the money order; made four photostats of it, and surrendered it to SA Chisholm of the Federal Bureau of Investigation who executed a receipt.”¹⁰²

On November 24, SA Chisholm delivered the original money order to James T. Freeman at the FBI laboratory in Washington, DC.¹⁰³ The summary report continued:

“This paid order was located at the Records Center in Alexandria, Virginia on the early evening of November 23. It was turned over to a Secret Service agent in Washington, DC who flew it to Dallas.”¹⁰⁴

NOTE The information that a secret service agent hand carried the original money order to Dallas came from Harry Holmes. As we have seen, this did not happen and was yet another of Holmes’ fabrications. Copies of the money order were sent to Dallas but the original uncashed and undeposited money order was turned over to the FBI laboratory.

What is the origin of the unused \$21.45 money order?

It appears that the unused, never-deposited money order was removed from the middle of a stack of postal money orders at the Dallas GPO by a postal employee on the afternoon of November 23 (circa 3:00 pm).

NOTE: The serial number of the money order, No. 2,202,130,462, indicates that it came from money orders that were not sold by the GPO in Dallas until late 1964 or early 1965.

The postal employee who removed the money order then used a cancellation stamp from the Dallas GPO to stamp the front side “MAR 12, 63 DALLAS, TEX GPO.” The money order was then flown to Washington DC and arrived a few hours later (which may explain why Harry Holmes told postal inspectors in Fort Worth the serial number of the money order at 3:30 pm but waited several hours before advising the money order could be located in Washington, DC).

After arriving in Washington, DC the \$21.45 money order was either planted among used money orders at the Federal Records Center or given directly to Robert Jackson, an employee of the National Archives. Jackson hand carried the postal money order to J. Harold Marks who then gave it to Secret Service Agent Parker who gave it to the FBI.

Who was the Dallas postal employee who could have fabricated the \$21.45 money order? To answer that question we only need to look at the facts surrounding the money order and the Dallas postal employee who:

- Provided the FBI and Secret Service information following the assassination.
- Allegedly found a postal money order “stub” which disappeared.
- Knew the serial number of the \$21.45 money order (circa 3:30 pm).
- Knew the money order had been purchased on the morning of March 12, 1963.
- Advised the money order could be located in Washington, DC (circa 6:30 pm).

- Told the Warren Commission the delay in finding the money order was caused by the FBI.
- Told several different stories about finding a November, 1963 issue of Field and Stream.
- Never discussed postal regulations concerning firearms with the Warren Commission.
- Lied about statements made during Oswald's interrogation.

The Dallas Postal employee was most likely Inspector/FBI informant Harry Holmes.

1964 - The Warren Commission pieces the evidence together

We have now learned many of the facts surrounding the Italian rifle that was *allegedly* ordered and paid for by Oswald using the alias "A. Hidell." We shall now see how the FBI and Warren Commission manipulated and twisted the facts, evidence, and witness testimony to create the illusion that was published in the Warren Report.

The Warren Commission's job was not to investigate the murder of the President, but to evaluate evidence given to them by the FBI and question witnesses. In order to conclude that Oswald *purchased and received a 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, SN C2766, from Klein's in March 1963* the Commission needed to piece together evidence and "prove" the following:

- 1) There was only one Mannlicher-Carcano with SN C2766
- 2) Klein's had C2766 in inventory in February 1963
- 3) Oswald ordered a rifle from Klein's on March 12, 1963
- 4) Oswald paid for the rifle with a \$21.45 postal money order
- 5) Klein's deposited the money order into their bank account
- 6) Klein's shipped C2766 to "A. Hidell"
- 7) Oswald received C2766

1) Prove there was only one Mannlicher-Carcano with SN C2766

The Warren Commission needed to prove there was only one Mannlicher-Carcano rifle with serial number C2766 and questioned Klein's Vice-President William Waldman. When Waldman told Commission attorney David Belin that Mannlicher-Carcano's were made by a number of different manufacturers Belin responded by asking, "Does the same manufacturer give different serial numbers for each weapon?" Waldman answered, "The gun manufacturers imprint a different number on each gun. It's stamped into the frame of the gun and serves as a unique identification for each gun."¹⁰⁵

David Belin obviously asked William Waldman the wrong question. He should have asked if different manufacturers could have used identical serial numbers. When the FBI interviewed William Sucher, the owner of International Firearms Ltd. of Montreal, he said that different manufacturers in Italy sometimes used the same serial numbers on Mannlicher-Carcano rifles.¹⁰⁶

The Commission, using the testimony they received from Waldman, wrote in their final report, ".....the number C2766 is the serial number. This rifle is the only one of its type bearing that serial number."¹⁰⁷ The Commission concluded, "The number 'C2766' is the serial number of the rifle, and the rifle in question is the only one of its type bearing that serial number."¹⁰⁸

NOTE: *The fact that David Belin failed to ask Waldman if different manufacturers*

could have used identical serial numbers clearly demonstrates the Commission's willingness to manipulate testimony in order to frame Oswald.

2) Prove that Klein's had C2766 in inventory in February 1963

The FBI probably knew, from advertisements placed in the American Rifleman and discussions with Klein's officials, that Klein's sold only 36-inch Italian carbines from February 1962 through March 1963. The 10 shipping slips which Feldsott gave to the FBI (dated 6/18/62) were almost certainly 36-inch rifles. The serial number on one of those rifles was C2766 and matched the serial number of the rifle found on the 6th floor of the TSBD. The problem was that C2766 was sold and delivered to Klein's in June 1962 and not in early 1963, which is the why the 3 FBI agents who reviewed microfilm records at Klein's on the early morning hours of November 23 found no records for the sale of C2766 in March 1963.

To create the illusion that C2766 was available for sale by Klein's in February 1963, the FBI simply needed to show that C2766 was in their store on or before March 13 when "A. Hidell's" order was *allegedly* received. To accomplish this the FBI and the Warren Commission needed to match Crescent's 10 undated shipping slips (100 rifles which included C2766) with an order for 100 rifles placed by Klein's in early 1963. *This was easy because the FBI had the 10 undated shipping slips and Klein's microfilm in their custody.*

The FBI gave the Warren Commission a copy of the Klein's purchase order for 100 rifles from Crescent Firearms dated January 24, 1963 (Waldman Ex. No. 1). Warren Commission attorney David Belin showed the copy to Klein's vice-president William Waldman on May 20, 1964 and said, "Mr. Waldman, I hand you what is being marked as Waldman Deposition Exhibit 1 and ask you to state if you know what that is." Waldman answered, "I do....This constitutes a purchase order of Klein's directed to Crescent Firearms for Italian Carcano rifles prepared on January 2, 19-, oh, wait a minute; hold that a moment, January 24, 1963, calling for 200 units at a cost of \$8.50."

63-08

After obtaining testimony that Klein's ordered 100 rifles from Crescent Firearms on January 23, 1963, the Commission needed to show that C2766 was one of the rifles. They wanted to track C2766 from its origin in Italy, to the dock in New Jersey, and to Klein's in Chicago and offered as "proof" the following documents:

- A bill of lading which showed that Waterfront Transfer Company delivered 520 cartons of rifles (5200 rifles) from the *Elletra Fascio* to the Harborside Terminal on October 25, 1960 (FBI Ex. D-178).⁶³⁻⁰⁷ Carton #3376 contained 10 rifles, one of which was C2766.
- Billing copy from Harborside Terminal (dated 11/9/60) which listed 520 cartons of "38 E91 I 6.5" calibre rifles (FBI Ex. D-189).⁶³⁻⁰⁹
- Five delivery orders (89138, 14473, 03408, A01640, A0062) which showed that gun dealer Fred Rupp removed cartons of rifles from the Harborside Terminal from August thru October 1962 (FBI Ex. D-190).^{63-11/12/13/14/15} *But carton #3376, which contained C2766, was not listed on any of these delivery orders.*

NOTE: Keep in mind that Crescent Firearms sold C2766 to Klein's on June 18, 1962, two months before Fred Rupp began removing the 520 cartons of rifles from Harborside.

- An undated shipping order which shows that North Penn Transfer picked up

10 cartons of rifles from Fred Rupp (FBI Ex. D-152).⁶³⁻¹⁶ *But carton #3376, which contained C2766, was not listed on this shipping order.*

- A delivery receipt which shows that North Penn Transfer delivered 10 cartons of rifles to Lifschultz on February 13, 1963 (FBI Ex. D-169).⁶³⁻¹⁷ *But carton #3376, which contained C2766, was not listed on this delivery receipt.*
- Lifschultz Fast Freight-Chicago Run Sheet, which shows that Lifschultz delivered 10 cartons of rifles to Klein's Sporting Goods in Chicago on February 21, 1963 (FBI Ex. D-170).⁶³⁻¹⁸ *But carton #3376, which contained C2766, was not listed on the run sheet.*

Not one of these shipping documents listed carton numbers or serial numbers of rifles. From these documents it is impossible to know when carton #3376 left the Harborside Terminal Warehouse or where it was delivered. The absence of serial and carton numbers on these documents is what allowed the FBI, and the Warren Commission, to fraudulently claim that C2766 was shipped to Klein's in early 1963.

After "proving" that C2766 was shipped to Klein's the Commission needed to show that Klein's received the rifle. They introduced a copy of Klein's "receiving record," which was purportedly a list of rifles received by the receiving department on February 21, 1963. But instead of questioning J. A. Mueller, the head of the receiving department, Commission attorney David Belin questioned Klein's General Operating Manager Mitchell J. Scibor and vice-president William Waldman.

Belin handed Waldman the copy and said, "I hand you what has been marked as Waldman Deposition Exhibit No. 4 (FBI Ex. No D-167) and ask you to state if you know what this is." ⁶³⁻³⁸ Waldman answered, "This is the record created by us showing the control number we have assigned to the gun together with the serial number that is imprinted in the frame of the gun.....Our control number for that is VC-836."

On the upper right side of this document is the notation "1259" and on the upper left side of the document is the notation "RR 1243." The "1259" was not identified by the Commission, but "RR 1243" was identified as "receiving record 1243." The "1243" matched the Kline's order number for 100 rifles placed on January 24, 1963 (1/24/3). *This is only one of two documents which the Commission used to link C2766 to the January 24, 1963 order (the other document was a copy of Crescent form #3178 which contained handwritten entries for 10 carton numbers).*

NOTE: *An FBI Airtel of 3/13/64 (FBI Ex. No. D-167) states, "One photostatic copy of a list prepared by Mitchell Scibor on 11/23/63." This Airtel suggests that Scibor may have printed a copy of the receiving record from Klein's microfilm on 11/23/63.¹⁰⁹*

In an honest investigation the Warren Commission would have deposed J.A. Mueller, the man in charge of the Klein's receiving department, and simply asked him who prepared "RR 1243." Instead, the Commission interviewed William Waldman and Mitchell Scibor who spent little time, if any in the company's shipping and receiving department and had no idea if the copy of the receiving record they were shown was authentic.

Commission attorney David Belin then gave copies of Lifschultz Fast Freight bills of lading to William Waldman and said, "I'm going to hand you what has been marked as Waldman Deposition Exhibit 2 and ask you to state if you know what that is." Waldman answered, "I do.....this is a delivery receipt from the Lifschultz Fast Freight covering 10 cases of guns delivered to Klein's on February 21, 1963, from Crescent Firearms.....The February 21 date is the date in which the merchandise came to our premises whereas the date of February 22, is the date in which they were officially

received by our receiving department.” The delivery receipt was signed by J.A. Mueller, the head of Klein’s receiving department.

NOTE: Waldman probably never saw these bills of lading prior to his testimony. The Lifschultz documents showed only that 100 rifles were delivered to Klein’s on February 21, 1963, but listed no carton or serial numbers of rifles.

Readers should remember that the weight of the 10 cartons of rifles delivered to Klein’s on February 21, 1963 clearly indicated they were 36-inch rifles. The Commission was trying to prove that Klein’s received a shipment of 40-inch rifles on February 21, 1963 (C2766 was a 40-inch rifle).

Belin then handed Waldman copies of Crescent’s 10 undated shipping forms (which Louis Feldsott said were from June 1962) and said, “I’m going to hand you what has been marked as Waldman Deposition Exhibit No. 3 and ask you to state if you know what this is.” Waldman answered, “Yes; these are memos prepared by Crescent Firearms showing serial numbers of rifles that were shipped to us and each one of these represents those rifles that were contained in a case.”

Belin then tried to get Waldman to say the 10 shipping forms (from 6/18/62) represented the 100 rifles that were delivered to Klein’s on February 21, 1963. Belin said, “Now, you earlier mentioned that these (Waldman Ex. No 3) were packed with the case.” Waldman replied, “Well, I would like to correct that. This particular company (Crescent) does not include these with the cases, but sends these memos separately with their invoice.”¹¹⁰

NOTE: At this point the Commission had no testimony that linked Crescent’s 10 undated shipping forms from June 18, 1962 to the delivery of 100 rifles to Klein’s on February 21, 1963.

David Belin, obviously unsatisfied with Waldman’s answer, **then told Waldman the serial numbers listed on the undated shipping forms matched the order for 100 rifles.** Belin said, “Referring to Waldman Dep. Ex. No. 3, which are the serial numbers of the 100 rifles which were made in this shipment from Crescent Firearms to you, and Waldman Dep. Ex. No. 5, which is the invoice from Crescent Firearms which has stamped on it that it was paid by your company on March 4, is there any way to verify that this payment pertained to rifles which are shown on Waldman Dep. Ex. No 3?”¹¹¹

NOTE: The fact that David Belin told Waldman the undated shipping forms matched the order for 100 rifles clearly demonstrates the Commission’s willingness to manipulate testimony in order to frame Oswald.

Waldman did not acknowledge the first part of Belin’s question, but to the second part of his question answered, “The forms submitted by Crescent Firearms, showing serial numbers of rifles included in the shipment covered by their invoice No. 3178, indicate that the rifle carrying serial No. C-2766 was included in that shipment.”¹¹² *This is not true. Waldman Dep. Ex. No. 5, dated February 7, 1963 (FBI Ex. D-165) does not list any serial or carton numbers whatsoever.*⁶³⁻³⁹

There is, however, a handwritten form dated February 7, 1963 which lists invoice #3178 (FBI Ex. D-172).⁶³⁻⁴⁰ This is a copy of a document which the FBI *allegedly* obtained from Louis Feldsott and contains a handwritten list of the numbers of 10 cartons of rifles in the middle of the page. One look at the handwriting on the copy of this

form clearly shows that *the person who filled out the form originally was not the same person who wrote the numbers of the 10 cartons of rifles.*

This form, *which was not published in the Warren Volumes*, was the second item that linked Crescent's 10 undated shipping forms (from June, 1962) with a Klein's order received on February 21, 1963 (*the other was Klein's receiving record*). If this form had been shown to Louis Feldsott by the Warren Commission he would have immediately identified it as a forgery, *but Feldsott was never interviewed by the Commission.*

The Commission then introduced Klein's check #28966, in the amount of \$850, to prove that payment for 100 Model T-38 rifles was made on March 1, 1963 (FBI Ex. No. D-166). However, there are no notations on the Klein's check stub that refer to the number of Crescent's shipping form, carton numbers, or the serial numbers of any of the 100 rifles-*only Crescent invoice #3178 is listed on the check stub.*

NOTE: *There is no doubt that Klein's ordered and received 100 rifles in early 1963, but these were not the same rifles identified on Crescent's 10 undated shipping slips from June 18, 1962 (C2766).*

A final thought about the Cescent shipping forms: The Warren Commission knew the 10 shipping forms (including C2766) came from Louis Feldsott, *and they also knew that Feldsott provided an affidavit in which he said that Crescent sold C2766 to Klein's on June 18, 1962.* Their failure to depose Feldsott and resolve this conflict is inexcusable and was probably intentional. Had Feldsott testified he would have identified Crescent form #3178 as a forgery and he would have testified that the 10 undated shipping forms represented 100 rifles sold to Klein's on June 18, 1962, *and not in early 1963.*^{63-10/31/40}

The owner of Klein's Sporting Goods, Milton Klein, knew something was wrong with the FBI investigation but no longer had his company's microfilm records and was therefore unable to dispute their conclusions. Klein told reporters again and again that Oswald ordered a 36-inch rifle, *but was unable to explain how the Dallas Police managed to find a 40-inch rifle on the 6th floor of the TSBD.*

In the early 1960's nearly everyone trusted and admired the FBI and no one, including Milton Klein, believed the Bureau would manipulate and/or fabricate evidence. But with Klein's microfilm records in their custody as of 5:00 am on November 23, 1963, the FBI could print paper copies of any of Klein's microfilm records, alter the paper copies, and then re-microfilm the altered copies. One of the best indications that the Bureau did alter Klein's microfilm records is that fact that Klein's microfilm disappeared while in FBI custody. With no other records available, there was simply no way that Milton Klein or anyone else could challenge the conclusions of the FBI and the Warren Commission.

3) Prove Oswald ordered a rifle from Klein's on March 12, 1963

Commission attorney David Belin questioned William Waldman about the order Klein's received from "A. Hidell" on March 13, 1963. Waldman said, "We have a this microfilm record of a coupon clipped from a portion of one of our advertisements, which indicates by writing of the customer on the coupon that he ordered our catalog No. C20-750; and he has shown the price of the item, \$19.95, and gives as his name A. Hidell, and his address as Post Office Box 2915, in Dallas, Tex.....The coupon overlays the envelope in which the order was mailed and this shows in the upper left-hand corner of the return address of A. Hidell, Post Office Box 2915, in Dallas, Tex. There is a

postmark of Dallas, Tex., and a postdate of March 12, 1963, indicating that the order was mailed by airmail.”

Belin next asked Waldman about the coupon sent with the order and said, “Now, I see another number off to the left. What is that number?” Waldman replied, “The number that you referred to, C20-T750 is a catalog number.....catalogue number C20-T750 describes the Italian carbine rifle with a four-power scope, which is sold as a package unit.” David Belin had the testimony he needed, and was careful not to allow Waldman to describe the length of the rifle.¹¹³

Belin carefully framed the questions he asked Waldman and avoided discussing the order coupon in detail. He knew the coupon contained the notation “Dept. 358,” which meant that it came from the February, 1963 issue of American Rifleman when Klein’s sold only 36-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifles.⁶³⁻⁰⁴ Belin didn’t want testimony in the public record that showed “A. Hidell” ordered a 36-inch rifle but somehow received a 40-inch rifle.

NOTE: Klein’s also assigned catalog number C20-T750 to the 40-inch Italian carbine, with scope, but not until the summer of 1963.¹¹⁴

4) Prove Oswald sent a \$21.45 postal money order to Klein’s

The FBI obtained US postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 from the Secret Service and gave it to the Warren Commission. The money order was made payable to the order of “Klein’s Sporting Goods,” the purchaser was listed as “A. Hidell,” and the address was listed as “P.O. Box 2915, Dallas, Texas.”¹¹⁵ The first order of business for the Commission was to show that “Lee Harvey Oswald” purchased the money order. To “prove” their claim the Commission asked the FBI for a handwriting analysis.

FBI document “experts” Alwyn Cole and James Cadigan examined the money order and gave their opinions to the Commission. Cole testified that the writing on the money order was done by Lee Harvey Oswald, *without comparing any of the writing on the money order with the known writing of Oswald*. Cadigan testified the writing on the money order was done by Lee Harvey Oswald *but only by comparing the words “Dallas, Texas” with Oswald’s known writing*.¹¹⁶

The Commission then needed to show the money order was purchased and air-mailed from Dallas before noon. *If the money order was mailed from Dallas after 12:00 noon, it could not have reached Chicago and could not have been deposited into Klein’s bank account the following day.*

NOTE: *It is extremely unlikely that a letter mailed from Dallas in 1963 could have reached Klein’s office, in Chicago, the following day.*

Harry Holmes told the Warren Commission, “The money order had been issued early on the morning of March the 12th, 1963.”¹¹⁷ *Belin failed to ask Holmes how he knew the money order was issued on the morning of March 12.*

NOTE: *There is nothing on the front or backside of the money order that indicates it had been issued on the morning of March 12.*⁶³⁻²⁶ *There was, however, a postmark of 10:30 AM on the mailing envelope which allegedly contained the money order and coupon.*⁶³⁻²¹¹⁴¹ *But Klein’s allegedly discarded the envelope when they received “Hidell’s” order and the only copy of the envelope was on Klein’s microfilm, which had been given to the FBI at 5:00 am on November 23 and was not seen again until William Waldman’s testimony in Chicago, on May 20, 1964. There is no legitimate way for Harry Holmes to have known about the 10:30 am postmark on the mailing envelope.*

Klein's Vice President William Waldman discussed the mailing envelope with the Commission and said, "This shows in the upper left-hand corner the return address of A. Hidell, Post Office Box 2915, Dallas, Tex." *Waldman apparently never noticed the "12" following "Dallas, TX," which indicated the letter was mailed in postal zone 12, which was several miles from downtown Dallas.* ⁶³⁻⁴¹

NOTE: David Belin should have asked Waldman why Klein's microfilmed the envelope in which the order was received, yet failed to microfilm the postal money order.

David Belin asked Waldman about depositing the money order into Klein's bank account and said, "I hand you what has been marked as Commission Exhibit No. 788, which appears to be a US postal money order payable to the order of Klein's Sporting Goods.....And on the reverse side there appears to be an endorsement.....I wonder if you would read that endorsement, if you would, and examine it, please."¹¹⁸

As an experienced attorney and businessman Belin knew that the stamp on the backside of the money order was a "deposit endorsement."⁶³⁻²⁵ He also knew that the money order did not have a single bank endorsement or date stamp and no indication whatsoever that it was ever deposited into a bank or financial institution.

Belin asked Waldman when the money order was deposited to the Klein's bank account and he replied, "I CANNOT specifically say when this money order was deposited by our company....."¹¹⁹ Waldman could not determine the date of deposit was *because there was no bank endorsement or date stamp anywhere on the money order.*

NOTE: Both Waldman and Belin should have realized that a postal money order with no bank endorsement or date stamps could not possibly have been deposited to Klein's bank account, routed through the US banking system, or returned to the US post office. It is difficult to believe that neither the FBI, Secret Service, Dallas Police, Warren Commission members, their staff attorneys, nor anyone who examined this postal money order noticed that bank endorsements and dates of deposits were missing.

By ignoring the fact that the postal money order lacked a single bank endorsement or date stamps, and therefore could not have been deposited into any financial institution, the Commission demonstrated their willingness to manipulate evidence in order to frame Oswald.

5) Prove Klein's deposited the money order into their account

David Belin ignored the fact that the \$21.45 money order contained no bank endorsement stamps and asked William Waldman, "Do you have any way of knowing when exactly this money order was deposited by your company?" Waldman said, "I cannot specifically say when this money order was deposited by our company; however, as previously stated, a money order for \$21.45 passed through our cash register on March 13, 1963.....we show an item of \$21.45 as indicated on the Xerox copy of our deposit slip marked, or identified by-Waldman Deposition Exhibit No. 10."⁶³⁻³⁷ Belin added, "And on that deposit, one of the items is \$21.45 out of a total deposit that day of \$13,827.98; is that correct?" Waldman answered, "That's correct."

The item for \$21.45 appears in the first column under the heading "Checks other Chicago Banks" and, if accurately recorded, was a CHECK in the amount of \$21.45 from another Chicago bank. *If Belin had conducted an honest investigation he would have wanted to know why a money order from Dallas, Texas was listed under "Checks other*

Chicago Banks.”

Waldman Dep. Ex. No. 10 is a 4-page list of deposits made to Klein’s account in which a single entry for \$21.45 appears with over 1000 other entries. The deposit slip contained the following totals:

Total on this Bank	\$28 .24
Total out of Town Banks	\$9,992.43
Total other Chicago Banks	\$3,804.67
Cash send by registered mail	\$ 2.64
total deposit	\$13,827.98 ¹²⁰

All items listed on the First National Bank of Chicago deposit slip were taken directly from the entry totals from the 4 pages of deposits. *But there is another list of deposits that appears on page 707 of Volume 21 and totals \$2116.91. ⁶³⁻⁴² There is a 2nd entry for \$21.45 on this list of deposits, but this deposit had nothing to do with the \$13,827.98 deposit.*

***NOTE:** On November 23, 1963 FBI agents allegedly questioned Robert Wilmouth, Vice President of Operations for the First National Bank of Chicago. Wilmouth allegedly advised that Klein’s made a \$13,827.98 deposit on March 13 and said that two deposits in the amount of \$21.45 were included with a deposit of \$1536.11, which in turn was included in a group total of \$6178.00.¹²¹ But neither \$1536.11 nor \$6178.00 were listed on the First National Bank of Chicago deposit slip, which totals \$13,827.98, and this glaring discrepancy remains unresolved.* ⁶³⁻³⁷

In addition to the discrepancies mentioned above, the First National Bank of Chicago deposit slip (\$13, 827.98) is dated February 15, 1963-a month before the \$21.45 money order was purchased^{122 63-37}

In order for the Commission to conclude that a postal money order purchased by Oswald in the amount of \$21.45 was deposited to Klein’s bank account in March, they had to ignore the date of February 15 on the First National Bank deposit slip (February 15, 1963), ignore the statement of Robert Wilmouth, ignore the list of deposits totaling \$2116.91, ignore the fact that the \$21.45 entries came from “Other Chicago banks,” and ignore the fact that money order No. 2,202,130,462 was never deposited into any financial institution. *The fact that the Commission made no attempt to resolve any of these discrepancies clearly demonstrates their willingness to manipulate evidence in order to help frame Oswald.*

Today, it is impossible to verify the date of any of the entries to Klein’s bank account. Klein’s microfilm records *disappeared while in FBI custody*, Klein’s Sporting Goods went bankrupt in December, 1973, and their bank records were destroyed long ago. But the fact remains that money order No. 2,202,130,462, published on page 677 of Volume 17, was never deposited to any bank or financial institution and could not have been used to pay for a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle or anything else.

6) Prove that Klein’s shipped a 40-inch rifle (C2766) to A. Hidell

After “proving” that “A. Hidell” paid for an Italian rifle the Commission needed to show that Klein’s shipped a 40-inch rifle (not a 36-inch rifle) to PO Box 2915 in Dallas. The Commission knew the Dallas Police found a 40-inch rifle on the 6th floor of the Book Depository, and also knew that “A. Hidell” ordered a 36-inch rifle from the American Rifleman in February 1963.⁶³⁻⁰⁴ *But they wanted to keep the public from finding out*

that Hidell/Oswald ordered a 36-inch rifle.

Commission attorney David Belin kept references to a 36-inch rifle out of the record by deposing only two of Klein's employees, William Waldman and Mitchell Scibor, and by carefully framing his questions. Belin said, "Now, I also note on Waldman Deposition Exhibit No. 1, under the item number-some letters here or numbers-...." Waldman interrupted and said, "C20-T749." Belin asked, "What does that signify?" Waldman answered, "This is an identification number assigned by us for internal operating purposes." *Belin immediately stopped questioning Waldman and held a short discussion off the record.* When Waldman's testimony resumed there was no further discussion about catalog number C20-T749 or Model 91 TS rifles, *because both were 36-inch rifles.*

NOTE: The Commission was very concerned about keeping all references to 36-inch rifles out of the record. If they had any interest in conducting an honest investigation and wanted to know when Klein's began receiving 40-inch rifles, all they had to do was ask Crescent Firearms President, Louis Feldsott. He could have provided the Commission Crescent's shipping records and billing invoices that showed the date Crescent first shipped 40-inch rifles to Klein's. Or they could have asked Klein's advertising department for a list of advertisements placed in magazines for 36-inch and 40-inch Italian rifles. But the Commission did not interview Feldsott and the did not ask Klein's about their advertisements. They simply chose to keep all references to a 36-inch rifles out of the record.

The Klein's employees who were the most knowledgeable about the Mannlicher-Carcano rifles, gun buyer Mitchell W. Westra and gunsmith William Sharp, were never questioned.

Belin then created the illusion that Oswald ordered a 40-inch rifle by introducing a Klein's advertisement from the November, 1963 issue of Field and Stream magazine, *furnished by Dallas Postal Inspector Harry Holmes.* On April 2, 1964 Belin interviewed Holmes and asked him to read a portion of the advertisement into the record:

".....it says, '6.5 Italian carbine,' in big black letters. And underneath it says, 'Late military issue. Only 40-inches overall. Weights 7 lbs....And underneath that it says, 'C20-750, carbine with brand new 4x 3/4" diameter scope (illustrated) \$19.95'....." ⁶³⁻³⁴

This was the only advertisement for a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle that was published by the Warren Commission, and it showed a 40-inch rifle that matched the length of rifle found by Dallas Police.¹²³ *The Commission dared not publish the Klein's advertisement from the February 1963 issue of American Rifleman because it showed a 36-inch rifle.* ⁶³⁻⁰⁴

Thanks to David Belin and Postal Inspector/FBI informant Harry Holmes, the Commission was able to create the illusion that Oswald ordered a 40-inch rifle. *But by failing to publish the correct advertisement, the Warren Commission once again demonstrated their willingness to manipulate evidence and testimony in order to frame Oswald.*

7) Prove that A Hidell received a rifle at PO Box 2915 in Dallas

The Warren Commission was very concerned that the name "A. Hidell" did not appear on Oswald's application for PO Box 2915. In a memo to Mr. Conrad FBI official W.D. Griffith wrote, "It should be noted that although Oswald used the name "A. Hidell" in placing the order for the murder weapon, this name *does not appear* on his application for the P.O. Box to which the gun was shipped."¹²⁴

The Warren Commission also knew that "A. Hidell's" name was not on the

application, which they published on page 286 of Volume 19 and identified as Cadigan Exhibit No. 13. *But in their final report the Commission ignored this problem by claiming the applicatin had been thrown away by the post office. They wrote:*

*"It is not known whether the application for post office box 2915 listed 'A. Hidell' as a person entitled to receive mail at this box. In accordance with postal regulations, the portion of the application which lists names of persons, other than the applicant, entitled to receive mail was thrown away after the box was closed on May 1963."*¹²⁵

After "explaining" how "A. Hidell" could have received mail at a box rented by Oswald, the Commission wondered if any postal employees remembered delivering a large package to box 2915. Harry Holmes told the Commission that exhaustive efforts were made at the Dallas GPO to determine if postal employees remembered handling or delivering a large package to "A. Hidell," *without success.*¹²⁶ *But the Commission did not ask, nor did Harry Holmes volunteer, any information about postal form 2162, which required the signature of the shipper and receiver of a firearm sent through the US mail (postal regulation 846.53a). The Commission was never able to "prove" that Oswald received a rifle through his post office box.*

The Commission asks about 6.5 mm ammunition and a clip

One of the problems faced by the Commission was that "A. Hidell" did not order any 6.5 mm ammunition or a clip for the Italian rifle. David Belin failed to discuss this matter with either Waldman or Mitchell Scibor and the FBI was unable to determine where Oswald obtained these items. *To this day the origin of the clip and 4 rounds of 6.5 mm ammunition remains unknown.*

Marina was asked if she ever saw ammunition around the house and replied "yes" and said *she thought the bullets were for a rifle.*¹²⁷ She was then shown a rifle bullet and asked, "If that was the size of his gun, would that cause you to think it was the same?" Marina replied, "Probably."¹²⁸ When shown .38 caliber bullets and asked if she recognized them as the ones Oswald had for his pistol, Marina replied, "I never looked at them because I was afraid.....It looks like it. *If they fit Lee's pistol, then they must be the right ones.*" Rankin immediately offered the bullets into evidence and the Chairman replied, "Admitted."¹²⁹

Marina told the Commission that Oswald cleaned his rifle on approximately three occasions, but told the HSCA that he cleaned his rifle once a week while they lived on Neely Street. Oswald did not have a gun cleaning kit and when asked how he cleaned his rifle Marina said that he used "pipe cleaners."

Exposing David Belin

Warren Commission attorney David Belin created the illusion that Crescent Firearms' 10 undated shipping slips (June, 1962) were linked to Klein's order of 100 rifles in February 1963. He created the illusion that C2766 was shipped from the Harborside Terminal to Klein's Sporting Goods, even though no carton or serial numbers of rifles were listed on any of the bills of lading. Belin created the illusion that an unused postal money was deposited to Klein's bank account in payment for an Italian rifle. He and FBI informant Harry Holmes created the illusion that Oswald ordered a 40-inch rifle by introducing an advertisement from the November 1963 issue of Field and Stream, when they knew perfectly well that Oswald ordered a 36-inch rifle from the February 1963 issue of American Rifleman!

David Belin's contributions allowed anyone who read the testimony of Klein's employees, who reviewed the Klein's advertisement published in the Volumes, or read the Warren Report, to believe that "A. Hidell"/Oswald ordered and received a 40-inch Italian rifle from Klein's. *David Belin's performance exemplifies the Warren Commission's willingness to frame Lee Harvey Oswald for the assassination of President Kennedy.*

Exposing Postal inspector/FBI informant Harry D. Holmes

In 1963 57-year-old Dallas Postal Inspector Harry D. Holmes was an active informant for the FBI (Dallas "T-2").⁶³⁻⁴³ He was also *the only non-law enforcement officer allowed to sit in during one of Oswald's interrogations.* But from Holmes' testimony we realize that he played a much larger role behind the scenes.

Postal inspectors took an interest in Oswald soon after he returned from the Soviet Union. They knew he was receiving subversive materials in Fort Worth and interviewed his neighbors on Mercedes Street. Postal employees in Dallas also notified the FBI that Oswald was receiving "The Worker" at his box, *probably with Holmes' knowledge.* If a lookout was placed on Oswald's post office box 2915, as it should have been, then a firearm or other large package addressed to "A. Hidell" or Oswald would almost certainly have been brought to the attention of postal inspectors.

FBI INFORMANT. On November 22, 1963 Holmes played a very active role as events began to unfold in Dallas and told the Commission:

"Well, throughout the entire period I was feeding change of addresses as bits of information to the FBI and Secret Service, and sort of a coordinating deal on it, but then about Sunday morning about 9:20....."

Commission attorney Belin interrupted Holmes and said, "Pardon me a second." Belin then had a discussion with Holmes "*off the record*" and probably warned him not to say anything else about feeding bits of information to the FBI and Secret Service.¹³⁰

PO BOX 2915. Harry Holmes never explained when he first learned that Oswald rented a box at the General Post Office, but as a postal inspector it was his job to know about people who received "subversive" materials, such as Oswald. Holmes claimed that he received a telephone call from a postal clerk at the Dallas Terminal Annex who remembered renting Oswald PO Box 6225 on November 2, 1963, *but neither Holmes nor anyone identified the postal clerk.*¹³¹ Lloyd H. Stephens, Postal Inspector in Charge at Fort Worth, tried to locate the clerk so that he could send him a letter of commendation, but the clerk was never located, *and probably existed only in Harry Holmes' mind.*¹³²

THREE STORIES BY HOLMES. Holmes told the Warren Commission that on the morning of November 23, "The FBI furnished me information that a money order of some description in the amount of \$21.95 had been used as reimbursement for the gun that had been purchased from Klein's in Chicago, and that the purchase date was March 20, 1963." *According to Holmes, it was this inaccurate information which caused a delay of several hours in locating the correct money order in the amount of \$21.45.*¹³³

STORY #1. Holmes told the Commission that he found the correct price of the rifle by locating an advertisement in a magazine. He said, "I had my secretary go out and purchase about half a dozen books on outdoor-type magazines such as Field and Stream, with the thought that I might locate this gun to identify it, and I did."¹³⁴ *The Commission never sought to verify the accuracy of this statement with Holmes' secretary.*

NOTE: *Anyone who has ever looked at the rifle pictured in Klein's small black and white*

advertisement knows that Holmes' statement is ridiculous. The picture is nothing more than a black silhouette and could not possibly be used to identify the rifle. ⁶³⁻³³

STORY #2. Holmes told a different story to the FBI and said that he found a magazine in the "Nixie" section at the post office and after looking through the magazine found a Klein's ad that showed the price of an identical rifle for \$21.45.¹³⁵

STORY 3. In a letter dated April 10, 1965 to J.V. Staples, Assistant Inspector in Charge at Fort Worth, Harry Holmes wrote, "In the afternoon of November 23, through information furnished by Inspector McGee of Chicago at our request, it was possible for me to isolate and identify the number of the money order...."¹³⁶ Holmes told one story to Assistant Inspector Staples and a different story to the Warren Commission.

\$12.78 RIFLE. Another reason to doubt Holmes' story is that on Saturday morning the FBI announced that the rifle used to assassinate President Kennedy was purchased for \$12.78. *Why would the Bureau tell Holmes to look for a postal money order in the amount of \$21.95 after announcing that Oswald paid \$12.78 for the rifle?*

THE INVISIBLE MONEY ORDER STUB. Holmes told the Commission, "I passed the information to the men who were looking for this money order 'stub' to show which would designate, which would show the number of the money order, and that is the only way you could find ne.....within 10 minutes they called back and said they had a money order in that amount issued on, I don't know that I show, but it was that money order in an amount issued at the main post office, which is the same place as this post office box was at that time, box 2915, and the money order had been issued early on the morning of March 12th, 1963."¹³⁷ *But Harry Holmes never produced a money order "stub," it was never seen by anybody in Dallas, and not a single post office employee corroborated Holmes' story.*

EARLY ON THE MORNING OF MARCH 12, 1963. On April 2, 1964 Harry Holmes told the Warren Commission *that he knew the money order had been issued early on the morning of March 12, 1963.* But how did he know? There is no time stamp on postal money orders and the only indication that it was purchased on the morning of March 12 was the postmark on the envelope allegedly mailed to Klein's, that read "10:30 am." A copy of this envelope was allegedly found on Klein's microfilm, *but the microfilm was confiscated by FBI agents on November 23 and was not seen again until the Commission deposed William Waldman on May 20, 1964-seven weeks after Holmes testified.* Harry Holmes could not possibly have known that postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 was issued early on the morning of March 12, 1963, unless he had previously seen the mailing envelope from the Klein's microfilm or issued the money order himself on the morning of March 12.

MONEY ORDER IN WASHINGTON, DC. Holmes told the Warren Commission, "This number (2,202,130,462) was transmitted to the Chief Inspector in Washington, who immediately got the money order center at Washington to begin a search, which they use IBM equipment to kick out this money order, and about 7 o'clock (actually 8:00 PM) Saturday night they did kick out the original money order and sent it over, so they said, by special conveyance to the Secret Service, chief of the Secret Service at Washington now, and it turned out, so they said, to be the correct money order."¹³⁸

Holmes is the only person, anywhere in the US Post Office system, who knew the number of postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 on the afternoon of November 23. No other Dallas Postal employee was interviewed by the FBI or Warren Commission and there is no confirmation whatsoever that a "stub" for this money order was found at the GPO in Dallas, *despite Holmes' claim.*

The money order *was allegedly found by National Archives employee Robert Jackson, but there were no witnesses present and this man was never questioned by the FBI or Warren Commission.* Jackson delivered the money order to the home of postal finance officer J.

Harold Marks and it was soon picked up by Secret Service agent Parker.

Holmes lied to the Commission. Holmes version of events surrounding the money order were essential in linking Oswald with the mail order rifle from Klein's and went unchallenged. But when David Belin questioned Holmes about statements made by Oswald during his last interrogation, attended by Captain Fritz, Forrest Sorrels, Thomas Kelly, and Holmes, Belin immediately noticed some glaring contradictions.

Belin asked Holmes, "Did he (Oswald) ever say anything about going to Mexico?" Holmes replied, "Yes. To the extent that mostly about-well-he didn't spend, 'Where did you get the money?' He didn't say that where he stayed it cost \$26 some off, small ridiculous amount to eat, and another ridiculous small amount to stay all night, and that he went to the Mexican Embassy to try to get this permission to go to Russia by Cuba, but most of the talks that he want to talk about was how he got by with a little amount.....They refused him and he became angry and he said he burst out of there, and I don't know. I don't recall now why he went into the business about how mad it made him.....he goes over to the Russian Embassy. He was already at the American. This was the Mexican-he wanted to go to Cuba. Then he went to the Russian Embassy and he said, because he said then he wanted to go to Russia by way of Cuba, still trying to get to Cuba and try that angle and they refused and said, 'Come back in 30 days,' or something like that. And, he went out of there angry and disgusted."

Harry Holmes was the only person who sat in on the interrogation of November 24 who claimed that Oswald said he had been in Mexico City. Belin recognized the contradiction and said, "*Is this something that you think you might have picked up from just reading the papers, or is this something you remember?*" Holmes replied, "That is what he said in there." *Belin must have realized that Holmes was clearly trying to link Oswald to Cuba, and also must have realized that Holmes was lying.*

NOTE: *On December 17, 1963, four months before he was interviewed by the Warren Commission, Holmes wrote a detailed "Memorandum of Interview" of Oswald's interrogation on November 24, 1963. This memorandum was published in the Warren Volumes as Holmes Ex. No. 4, but Holmes wrote nothing about Oswald's alleged trip to Mexico City.*

David Belin then discussed the postal money order with Holmes who said, "Oswald had been questioned about it (the money order) from about 10 A.M. to noon on November 24, before he was killed."¹³⁹ *Once again Holmes lied to the Commission, because neither Captain Fritz, Forrest Sorrels, or Thomas Kelly remembered that Oswald was asked or said anything about a postal money order.*

Holmes' lies and contradictory statements are not enough to *prove* that he colluded with the FBI and fabricated the money order that linked Oswald with the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle. But Holmes was the first person in Dallas to know the number of the money order, the only person who claimed to have located the money order "stub," and *he had access to postal money orders and GPO cancellation stamps*. If Holmes was not involved, then why did he wait 4 hours before telling postal inspectors that this never-deposited, never-cashed money order could be found at the Federal Records Center in Washington, DC?¹⁴⁰

Exposing the Warren Commission

The Warren Commission was certainly aware that Oswald's *alleged* purchase of a rifle from Klein's was based on highly questionable and inconclusive evidence. They relied not only on dubious evidence (mis-dated bank deposits/an uncashed money or

der/bills of lading that failed to identify the rifles), they knowingly suppressed evidence (Oswald's application for PO Box 2915), ignored evidence (postal form 2162), failed to interview crucial witnesses (Louis Feldsott, Fred Rupp, J.A. Mueller, William Sharp, Robert Jackson), failed to properly question Klein's employees (about 36-inch Italian carbines, the mounting of scopes, regulations concerning the shipment of firearms through the USPO), failed to properly evaluate evidence (postal money order, envelope mailed to Klein's, Klein's bank statements), and allowed the introduction of irrelevant and misleading evidence (November, 1963 ad from Field and Stream). *The Commission broke so many rules of civil procedure in trying to "prove" that Oswald purchased C2766 from Klein's, that we have learned not to trust them, their methods, or their conclusions.*

The .38 Smith & Wesson Pistol

An interesting item of evidence appeared in the book, Assassination File, by Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry. The item was a full-page Klein's advertisement from Guns and Ammo magazine, with a circle drawn around a .38 Smith and Wesson revolver and a 6.5 mm Italian carbine.¹⁴¹ The clear implication is that while looking through sports magazines, Oswald found the rifle and pistol which he used to shoot President Kennedy and officer Tippit on November 22, 1963.

During the Spanish-American War, Smith & Wesson produced 3000 .38 caliber double-action revolvers-2000 for the Navy and 1000 for the Army. Production continued after the war and by 1942 over 1,000,000 had been manufactured. The gun was chambered for the .38 Colt long cartridge and was manufactured with a 4-inch barrel for the commercial model, and a 6 1/2 inch barrel for the military model.

The cylinder held six bullets and was equipped with a center extractor which ejected all of the hulls simultaneously. In April 1942 Smith & Wesson began production of the Victory Model, which featured a gray sandblast finish. The serial numbers of the Victory Model, which was used extensively in WW II, began with the letter "V."¹⁴²

Smith & Wesson produced some 1,000,000 Victory Model .38's for English and Canadian troops that was known as a .38-200 British Service revolver. All weapons entering England had to be proof-tested and marked with "English proof marks" on the barrel, cylinder, and frame.

*NOTE: These English proof marks were on the .38 Smith and Wesson revolver, SN V510210, that was taken from Lee **Harvey** Oswald when he was arrested by the Dallas Police at the Texas Theater.*

In the late 1940's and early 1950's millions of surplus military rifles and pistols were imported into the United States and Canada and sold to sports enthusiasts. The S&W .38 pistol taken from Oswald on November 22 was imported from Europe by Empire Wholesale Sporting Goods Ltd., 300 Craig Street West, Montreal 1, Quebec, Canada. Canadian law exempted wholesalers of surplus firearms from keeping a record of the serial numbers of weapons that were exported from Canada.¹⁴³ US law, however, required that importers record the serial numbers of all weapons imported into the country.

On October 19, 1962 George Rose & Company (aka Seaport Traders), 1221 S. Grand Avenue, Los Angeles, placed an order for 500 pistols with Empire. The guns were sent from Montreal to Century Arms, Inc. of St. Albany, Vermont and then re-shipped to George Rose & Company in Los Angeles on January 3, 1963.¹⁴⁴

NOTE: The .38 Smith & Wesson revolver allegedly used to kill Officer J.D. Tippit and

a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle (SN 2766) were shipped from Empire Wholesale Sporting Goods to Century Arms. The pistol was re-shipped to George Rose & Company in Los Angeles while the Italian rifle was shipped to Aldens in Chicago.

Before the .38 pistols were sold to the public several modifications were made by gunsmith M. L. Johnson of 13440 Burbank Blvd. in Van Nuys, California.¹⁴⁵ The hand grips were changed, the swivel hole in the butt of the gun was filled, the gun was re-chambered to a .38 Special (*the cylinder chambers were lengthened to accommodate the longer .38 Special cartridge as was the front of the cylinder where the lip of the cartridge fit into the cylinder*), the words "CAL. .38 Special" were stamped on the left side of the frame, the barrel was shortened from 5-inch to 2 1/4-inch, and a front sight was added. In addition to regular .38 ammunition the gun could now fire the longer (.35" longer) and smaller diameter .38 Special cartridge.¹⁴⁶

On March 13, 1963 Seaport Traders *allegedly* received a coupon (*from an unknown publication*) dated January 27 (*year unknown*) along with a \$10.00 cash deposit from "A.J. Hidell" at PO Box 2915 in Dallas, Texas. The order coupon listed 19 items for sale, including a ".38 S&W Spec." for \$39.95 and a ".38 St. W. 2" Bbl." for \$29.95.¹⁴⁷

NOTE: A ".38 S&W Spec." is an abbreviation for a .38 Smith & Wesson Special. The abbreviation ".38 St. W. 2" is for an unknown model.

On March 20, 1963 the order from "A.J. Hidell" was *allegedly* filled by Emma Vaughn at Seaport Traders. But neither Vaughn nor the Warren Commission explained why the order was filled by substituting the more expensive \$39.95 ".38 S. & W. Spec." for the \$29.95 model that was ordered. The pistol, known as a S&W .38 Special Commando, was allegedly sent COD (Collect On Delivery) via Railway Express Agency (REA) to "Hidell" at PO Box 2915 in Dallas, Texas.⁶³⁻⁴⁴

NOTE: A "S&W .38 Special Commando" was never manufactured by Smith & Wesson. This name was created and used by Seaport Traders to advertise their version of the .38-200 British Service revolver with a shortened 2" barrel.

Railway Express Agency Vice President Robert C. Hendon was in charge of operations and explained the company's regulations when shipping firearms. Hendon told the Dodd Committee, "We have always required that shipments of small arms be handled through our moneys department and each employee handling such shipments sign a receipt for same."¹⁴⁸

REA *allegedly* shipped a package to "A.J. Hidell" at PO Box 2915 in Dallas, Texas, according to a copy of REA receipt #70638, *the original of which was never obtained by the FBI.*¹⁴⁹ REA employee "Paxton" *allegedly* signed the receipt on March 20, 1963.

Attached to the receipt was a COD form which alerted the REA office in Dallas to collect the amount due to Seaport Traders (\$19.95) and to collect \$1.27 for their COD charges. The amount to be collected should have been \$20.22, *but the amount listed under the "Amount to Be Paid" on the REA form was \$19.95.*¹⁵⁰

Robert C. Hendon also told the Dodd Committee their regulations required that the shipper declare the contents of the package and the methodology of delivery.¹⁵¹ On the REA copy of the express receipt the article shipped was noted as "1 Crtn Pistol."

Companies involved in the intrastate transportation of firearms, such as REA and Seaport Traders, are charged with the responsibility of conforming to the laws of the various states in which they conduct business. In 1963 Texas state law required that anyone desiring to purchase a pistol or handgun first obtain a "certificate of good char

acter” from a justice of the peace, county judge, or district judge of the county of his residence¹⁵² Seaport Traders should never have shipped a pistol to “A.J. Hidell” or anyone in the State of Texas without receiving a “certificate of good character.” REA offices in Texas should have withheld shipments of pistols and handguns to any consignee who failed to display a “certificate of good character.” Failing to do so could subject REA to civil and criminal penalties.

NOTE: Klein’s Sporting Goods, from whom Oswald allegedly ordered the Italian carbine, published a notation at the bottom of advertisements which included handguns. It read, “.....send permit if your city or state requires.”¹⁵³

REA issued rules and instructions to employees pertaining to the shipment and delivery of firearms which stated:

- Employees must use their best judgment in respect to identification and, unless fully convinced of the claimant’s identity, they must decline to make the delivery. *The REA employee who allegedly released the gun to “A. Hidell” should have asked for identification and a “certificate of good character” before releasing the firearm.*
- If consignee is an entire stranger and is unable to obtain personal identification, he must furnish evidence that the shipment was sent to him-first by correctly describing the contents thereof before the shipment is opened, which must be done in the presence of employee effecting delivery; and, second, by surrendering shipping receipt, if in consignee’s possession. *Whoever picked up the package could have described the contents of the package, but there is no evidence that a shipping receipt was surrendered.*
- A hand-to-hand check must be made and receipts taken on form 5024 or other approved register forms for the following described shipments: Firearms-small pistols and revolvers.¹⁵⁴ *There is no evidence that REA conducted a hand-to-hand check or filled out form 5024 or other approved register form.*

The package *allegedly* sent by Seaport Traders via REA to “A.J. Hidell” in Dallas could not possibly have been delivered to PO Box 2915-*only the United States Post office can deliver packages to postal boxes*. When the package arrived at the REA office in Dallas they would have notified “A.J. Hidell” by sending a postcard to PO Box 2915. The date of mailing of the postcard would have been noted on their documentation, *but there was no evidence that REA mailed a postcard to “Hidell.”*

The package containing the pistol was *allegedly* picked up at the REA Office at 515 South Houston in Dallas. Yet the REA office had no notification card, no receipt for the payment of COD charges, no signed receipt for the package, no form 5024 as required, and no record of identification of the person who picked up the package. REA had nothing that showed either the identity of the individual who picked up the package or the date of pickup.

The FBI failed to obtain proof that payment for either the pistol or COD charges were remitted by anyone to REA or that REA remitted payment to Seaport Traders. If the Warren Commission or the FBI wanted to prove that a package was sent from Seaport Traders to the REA office in Dallas they needed only to obtain REA Express bank records. They could have easily located a deposit which corresponded to payment and COD charges received for the gun by REA in Dallas and REA’s remittance to Seaport.

They also could have checked Seaport Traders bank records to confirm receipt of payment from REA.

With a near total lack of documentation, there is no proof that "A.J. Hidell" or Oswald, picked up a package at the REA Express office in Dallas. The *overwhelming weight of evidence suggests that Seaport Traders did not send a pistol to "A. J. Hidell," but if a package were sent it did not contain a firearm.*

NOTE: No receipts of any kind relating to the pistol (shipping notice, invoice, notification from REA, receipt for payment of COD charges, delivery receipt, etc.) were found among Oswald's possessions.

Not a single person, *barring the unproven claims of Marina*, saw **Harvey** Oswald with a pistol, holster, or bullets during the next 9 months. Not a single gun shop was known to have sold Oswald .38 Special ammunition. No ammunition of any kind (.38 Special or 6.5 mm) was found among Oswald's possessions after the assassination.

NOTE: If someone wanted to create the illusion that Oswald ordered a pistol using the name "A.J. Hidell," they could have sent \$10 in cash to Seaport Traders and ordered a pistol or any other items. By calling the REA shipping and receiving department in Dallas anyone could have determined if and when a package was scheduled to arrive. By knowing the contents of the package it could be picked up without showing any identification.

In the final analysis "A.J. Hidell"/Oswald, or anyone else, *could* have ordered the pistol from Seaport Traders and had it shipped via REA Express to Dallas. But there are no records that anyone was notified of its arrival, no signed receipt for the pistol, and no receipt for COD charges. The only time the .38 Smith & Wesson, V510210, was known to be in Oswald's possession was on November 22, 1963, at the Texas Theater.

Marina's knowledge of the pistol

On November 23, 1963 the Dallas Police found two photographs of Oswald holding a rifle with a pistol strapped to his waist in Ruth Paine's garage. One of the photos, known as "133-A," was pictured on the front cover of Life Magazine on February 21, 1964. Warren Commission attorney J. Lee Rankin questioned Marina about the photo:

Mr. Rankin: "Do you recall when he first had the pistol, that you remember?"

Marina: "He had that on Neely Street, but I think that he acquired the rifle before he acquired the pistol. The pistol I saw twice-once in his room, and the second time when I took these photographs."

In 1978 the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) also asked Marina about the pistol, but she was much more evasive and seemed to have forgotten the story she told to the Warren Commission:

HSCA: "Had you seen the handgun before, before you took the photographs?"

Marina: "I don't think so. *I do not recall.*"

HSCA: "Well, do you recall if this was the first time when you were taking the photograph that you had seen him, or that you had known that he owned both the rifle and a handgun?"

Marina: "*It is possible.*"¹⁵⁵

- ¹ ARRB deposition of Anne Goodpasture, Dec, 1995, p 67.
- ² National Archives, NARA 176-10030-10039.Memorandum from Bundy to President Kennedy, 1/4/63.
- ³ WC Exhibit 1167, Volume 22, p. 245.
- ⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10006-10307, FBI Investigative File On The Assassination Of John Kennedy, 62-109060 (unrecorded); FBI teletype from SAC, WFO, to Director FBI, 11/29/63.
- ⁵ HSCA Volume 12, p. 178-179.
- ⁶ HSCA Volume 12, p. 134.
- ⁷ Report of the Inspector General, p. 53.
- ⁸ Church Committee, 1975.
- ⁹ US Cuba relations, 1960-1963: Neutrality Enforcement and the Cuban Exiles During the Kennedy Administration.
- ¹⁰ American Foreign Policy: Current Documents, 1963, p. 266.
- ¹¹ Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States; John F. Kenedy, 1963, pp. 277-278.
- ¹² LIFE Magazine, 4/12/63.
- ¹³ Pravda, Summary of Major Raids Carried Out by Anti Castro Groups, 4/63; New York Times, 3/28/63
- ¹⁴ WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 441-442.
- ¹⁵ Letter from Hoover to Director, CIA, 11/8/63.
- ¹⁶ FBI teletype from SAC Houston to Director, 11/30/63.
- ¹⁷ WC Exhibit 1809.
- ¹⁸ FBI interview of Robert Oswald by SA Kenneth Howe, 11/22/63.
- ¹⁹ WC Exhibit 1877, FBI interview of Ben B. Passmore by SA Emory Horton, 5/20/64.
- ²⁰ WC testimony of Lyndal Shaneyfelt, 15 H 692-3.
- ²¹ WC testimony of Lyndal Shaneyfelt, 4 H 284.
- ²² WC Exhibit 2562, p. 15.
- ²³ FBI interview of William Sucher, 3/12/64.
- ²⁴ FBI interview of Louis Feldsott by SA Francis P. Grealy, 11/26/63; WC Document 7, p. 180, FBI interview of Fed W. Rupp by SA James Finley, 11/25/63.
- ²⁵ FBI Exhibit D-178; WC Exhibit, 562, p. 3.
- ²⁶ Billing copy from Harborside Terminal, lot number 91594, 11/9/60.
- ²⁷ WC Waldman Exhibit 1.
- ²⁸ WC affidavit of Louis Feldsott 7/23/64, 11 H 205.
- ²⁹ WC Waldman Exhibit 3.
- ³⁰ FBI interview of William Sucher, 3/12/64.
- ³¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10033-10471, FBI Case File 105-82555-1762, FBI Airtel fro SAC Albany to Director, FBI, 2/4/64 ; WC Document 7, p. 206, FBI interview of Jame Ouimet, 11/23/63; FBI Exhibit D-103.
- ³² WC Waldman Exhibit 1; FBI Item D-163.
- ³³ WC testimony of Mitchell Scibor, 7 H 371.
- ³⁴ WC Exhibit 2562, p 4; WC Document 744a.
- ³⁵ North Penn Transfer bill of lading (pro number) A 394857; FBI Item D-168.
- ³⁶ Lifschultz bill of lading 3-04132.
- ³⁷ WC Document 7, p. 180, FBI interview of Fred W. Rupp by SA James Finley, 11/25/63.
- ³⁸ FBI letter from Hooverto Rankin, 3/27/64.
- ³⁹ Richard Hobbs, "TheCarcano: Italy's Military Rifle," (199).
- ⁴⁰ HSCA 180-10086-10246, Numbered Files 05497, HSCA testimony of Mitchell Westra, 2/20/78.
- ⁴¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10086-10242, Numbered Files 005493, HSCA testimony of William Sharp, 2/21/78.
- ⁴² WC Report, p. 647.
- ⁴³ "Oswald, While Idle, ed a Frugal LIFE" Dallas Times Herald 12/1/63, quote by Harry Holmes.
- ⁴⁴ Ibid. qute by Ralph Thomas.
- ⁴⁵ WC Exhibit 1855, Vol. 23, page 605.
- ⁴⁶ FBI Item D-19.
- ⁴⁷ WC Exhibit 788; FBI item Q-30.
- ⁴⁸ WC Document 7, p. 185; FBI interview of William Waldman by SA Clay Brady, 11/23/63.
- ⁴⁹ FBI list of informants, DL 100-10461.
- ⁵⁰ WC Exhibit 2189, Vol 24, p. 867.
- ⁵¹ WC Document 11, Report of SA James Hosty, 9/10/63.
- ⁵² National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10054, Headquarters Files 157807-CC, USPS memo, 6/19/64.
- ⁵³ FBI teletype from SAC, Dallas to SAC, New York 11/22/63 @ 4: 50 pm
- ⁵⁴ FBI Item D-173.
- ⁵⁵ FBI teletype from SAC, New York to SAC, Dallas, 1/22/63.
- ⁵⁶ WC Document 87, Contro Number 108, 6 page Secret Service reportfrom the Chicago Office, 11/29/63; WC testimony of William Waldmn, 7 H 364; WC Document 7, p. 187, FBI interview of William Waldman by SAS Dolan, Toedt, and Mahan, 11/23/63.
- ⁵⁷ WC testimony of William J. Waldman, 7 H 363.
- ⁵⁸ Ibid. at 364-365.
- ⁵⁹ WC testimony of Mitchell J. Scibor, 7 H 70.
- ⁶⁰ Ibid.
- ⁶¹ Ibid.
- ⁶² National Archives, HSCA 180-10033-10431, FBICase File 105-825551721FBI Airtel from SAC, Chicago to FBI Director, 2/3/64.
- ⁶³ National Archives, FBI 124-10183-10088, NY 89-75-24, 25, 26, FBI memo from Joseph Chapman to SAC, New York, 11/23/63, 1st memo.

- ⁶⁴ Ibid.
- ⁶⁵ Ibid. at 2nd memo.
- ⁶⁶ White House tapes November 23, 10:01 AM.
- ⁶⁷ WC Document 75, p. 262; FBI interview of Jesse Patrick McNeil by SA Ray Rockhold, 11/23/63.
- ⁶⁸ WC Document 75, p. 455-456.
- ⁶⁹ WC Document 7, p. 204.
- ⁷⁰ Dallas Police Department Property Clerk's Invoice or Receipt, 12/2/63, No 11413G.
- ⁷¹ WC testimony of Fay M Turner, 7 H 24.
- ⁷² WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 294.
- ⁷³ FBI Item D-148; WC Greener Exhibit 1.
- ⁷⁴ WC testimony of Dial Dyder, 11 H 231.
- ⁷⁵ Ibid. at 227.
- ⁷⁶ WC testimony of Fay Turner, 7 H 224.
- ⁷⁷ Dallas Morning News, 11/25/63.
- ⁷⁸ WC testimony of Dial D. Ryder, 11 H 226.
- ⁷⁹ Ibid.
- ⁸⁰ WC Exhibit 1325, FBI interview of Dial D. Ryder by SA Emory Horton, 11/25/63.
- ⁸¹ WC testimony of Dial Ryder, 11 H 231.
- ⁸² WC testimony of Hunter Schmidt, Jr.
- ⁸³ WC testimony of Dyal Ryder and Hunter Schmidt Jr., 11 H 237.
- ⁸⁴ Ibid. at 239.
- ⁸⁵ WC Exhibit 1330; WC Document 87, Control Number 108, Secret Service Report.
- ⁸⁶ WC Document 7, p. 192, FBI interview of William Waldman by SA Johnson, Hanson and Wanerus, 11/23/63.
- ⁸⁷ WC Document 7, p. 192, FBI interview of Robert K. Wilmouth by SA Johnson, Hanlon, & Wanerus, 1/23/63.
- ⁸⁸ WC Document 7, p. 193, FBI interview of Lester Gohr by SA Johnson, Hanlon, & Wanerus, 11/23/63.
- ⁸⁹ WC Document 87, Control Number 108, Secret Service Report.
- ⁹⁰ National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10077, Field Office Files, Memorandum by Mr. Cox, USPS, 11/23/63.
- ⁹¹ Memorandum from Postal Inspector McGee to Postal Inspector Cox, 11/23/63.
- ⁹² WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 295; FBI Airtel from SAC, Dallas to Director, 1/23/63 9:46 PM.
- ⁹³ National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10143, Headquarters Files 157807-CC, USPS memo by H.B. Montague, 12/02/63.
- ⁹⁴ WC Document 87, control number 137, Secret Service report of Donald E. Burke, 11/26/63.
- ⁹⁵ USPS Report, Chicago, CO-2-34,030.
- ⁹⁶ WC Document 44, p. 2; WC Exhibit 1120.
- ⁹⁷ WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 295.
- ⁹⁸ FBI Airtel from SAC, Dallas to Director, 11/23/63 9:46 PM.
- ⁹⁹ WC Document 87, control number 137, Secret Service report of Donald E. Burke, 11/26/63.
- ¹⁰⁰ Ibid.
- ¹⁰¹ Ibid.
- ¹⁰² Ibid.
- ¹⁰³ WC Exhibit 1136, FBI report of SA Leslie B. Chisholm, 11/26/63.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC Exhibit 1799, p. 2.
- ¹⁰⁵ WC testimony of William Waldman, 7 H 364.
- ¹⁰⁶ FBI interview of William Sucher, 3/12/64.
- ¹⁰⁷ WC Report, p. 81.
- ¹⁰⁸ Ibid. at 554.
- ¹⁰⁹ WC testimony of Mitchell Scibor, 7 H 371.
- ¹¹⁰ WC testimony of William Waldman, 7 H 363.
- ¹¹¹ WC testimony of William J. Waldman, 7 H 368.
- ¹¹² Ibid.
- ¹¹³ WC testimony of William J. Waldman, 7 H 366.
- ¹¹⁴ WC Holmes Exhibit 2; Vol 20, p. 174.
- ¹¹⁵ CE 788-Vol XVII, p 677
- ¹¹⁶ WC testimony of Alwyn Cole 4 H 373-375; WC testimony of James Cadigan, 7 H 423-424.
- ¹¹⁷ WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 295.
- ¹¹⁸ WC testimony of William Waldman, 7 H 367.
- ¹¹⁹ Ibid.
- ¹²⁰ WC Waldman Exhibit 10, p. 706, Vol 21.
- ¹²¹ FBI interview of Robert K. Wilmouth by SA Johnson, Hanlon, & Wanerus, 11/23/63.
- ¹²² WC Waldman Exhibit 10, p. 706, Vol 21.
- ¹²³ WC Holmes Exhibit 2, p. 174, Vol 20.
- ¹²⁴ FBI memo from WD Griffith to Mr. Conrad, 11/25/63.
- ¹²⁵ WC Report, p. 121.
- ¹²⁶ USPS memo 6/19/64 #169-10001-10054.
- ¹²⁷ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 94.
- ¹²⁸ Ibid. at 119-120.
- ¹²⁹ Ibid. at 120.
- ¹³⁰ WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 296.
- ¹³¹ National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10054, Headquarters Files, 157807-CC, USPS memo, 6/19/64
- ¹³² National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10123, Field Office Files 157807-CC, letter from L.H. Stephens to Postal Inspector, Dallas, 12/12/63.
- ¹³³ Report of Postal Inspector Harry Holmes; case No. 157807-X CC, 12/2/63.

- ¹³⁴ WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 295.
- ¹³⁵ WC Exhibit 1977; CD 682; National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10098, Field Files, summary report by POI Staples, 1/16/64.
- ¹³⁶ National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10034, Field Office Files 157807-X-CC, letter from H.D. Holmes to J.V. Staples, 4/10/65.
- ¹³⁷ WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 295.
- ¹³⁸ Ibid. at 295-6.
- ¹³⁹ USPS memo by H. B. Montague, 12/02/63; #169-10001-10143.
- ¹⁴⁰ FBI Airtel from SAC, Dallas to Director, 11/23/63 9:46 PM.
- ¹⁴¹ Jesse Curry, "JFK Assassination File" (Dallas), 1969, p. 99.
- ¹⁴² WC Exhibit 593.
- ¹⁴³ Letter from E.L. Martin, Royal Canadian Mounted Police, to Moss Lee Innes, U.S. Embassy, Ottawa, Ontario.
- ¹⁴⁴ WC testimony of Heinz W. Michaelis, 7 H 373-375.
- ¹⁴⁵ FBI Airtel from Director, FBI to SAC, Dallas, 11/30/63.
- ¹⁴⁶ WC testimony of Heinz W. Michaelis, 7 H 375.
- ¹⁴⁷ WC Exhibit 790.
- ¹⁴⁸ Subcommittee to Investigate Juvenile Delinquency, S1448-11-11, p.cit. p. 3463.
- ¹⁴⁹ FBI Item D-94/DL-29.
- ¹⁵⁰ FBI Item DL-95/DL-30.
- ¹⁵¹ Subcommittee to Investigate Juvenile Delinquency, S1448-11-11, op.cit. p. 3463.
- ¹⁵² Subcommittee to Investigate Juvenile Delinquency, S1448-11-11, op.cit. p. 3461.
- ¹⁵³ Klein's advertisement obtained by DPD on November 23, 1963 from the aine's; listed on DPD property clerk's invoice of Dec 2, 1963; FBI Ex. D-85, DL-15, DL-16.
- ¹⁵⁴ Subcommittee to Investigate Juvenile Delinquency, S1448-11-11, op.cit. p. 3466.
- ¹⁵⁵ HSCA Volume 2, p. 239-241, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.

1963, March 21-April 24

On March 13, 1963 a 3-man sniper team positioned themselves at the University of Havana and waited for a scheduled appearance by Fidel Castro. Prior to Castro's arrival the men were discovered by Cuban security police and arrested.

Another 3-man sniper team, lead by Eddie "Bayo" Perez and two associates of the "Bayo-Pawley" mission, were sent to kill Castro in the summer of 1963 by CIA asset John Martino.¹ Agency documents confirm that assistance for this mission came from the JM/WAVE station in Miami.²

Following the assassination Martino and the CIA's Frank Sturgis figured prominently in attempts to link Oswald with Castro. Prior to his death Martino said the Kennedy assassination "had been an act of retaliation for an anti-Castro plot" and he was still trying to link Oswald with Castro.³

NOTE: Mobster Johnny Roselli, who was Martino's roommate in Miami, told the same story to associates. He said the people who killed President Kennedy were the same conspirators he recruited to kill Castro, and clearly tried to blame the mafia. Before Roselli was able to identify or provide the names of these alleged mafioso he was murdered, as was his mafia boss, Sam Giancana, a year earlier.

March 20, 1963

On March 20 Ruth Paine visited Marina Oswald at her apartment on Neely Street in Dallas while Lee **Harvey** Oswald was working at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall (JCS).⁴ Eight days later, on Thursday, March 28, JCS time cards show that Lee **Harvey** Oswald worked from 7:30 am to 5:30 pm.⁵ The following day time cards showed that he worked from 8:00 am to 5:45 pm, *while a man who identified himself as "Lee Harvey Oswald" was in Sparta, Wisconsin.*⁶

In late March John Scarcello, a brakeman for the Rock Island Railroad, was aboard train #16 from Kansas City to Minneapolis. Scarcello recalled that when the train was close to De Moines, Iowa a young man asked him if there was train service from Minneapolis to Sparta, Wisconsin.

On Friday afternoon, March 29, a young man arrived in Sparta aboard the west-bound train and ate dinner at the Depot Dutch Restaurant before checking into the Nicolet Hotel. Around 6:30 pm he went to the hotel barbershop for a shave and haircut. As the young man got into the chair barber John Abbott introduced himself and asked for the man's name. The man said his name was **Lee Harvey Oswald** and told Abbott that he had intended to go to LaCrosse, Wisconsin but got off the train in Sparta by mistake (LaCrosse is 25 miles west of Sparta).

Oswald told Abbott that he was going to miss a speech that evening in Wausau by "people" who he referred to as the President and Governor of the State. Oswald said that he had been "following them around" and listening to their speeches. He claimed that he received money for these trips from a nightclub operator in Texas, and for each contact was given \$50.

NOTE: Oswald's claims that he was receiving money from a Texas nightclub operator may or may not be true, but there was evidence that Jack Ruby did purchase numerous

*money orders in the amount of \$50.00. In 1963 Mrs. Betty Bedwell was the late night manager of the Western Union office on Commerce Street. Beginning in late 1962, she began selling American Express money orders to Jack Ruby on a regular basis. Ruby came in around 3:00 am, purchased money orders in the amount of \$50.00, and marked the stubs with the name "Carousel Club" or "Vegas Club."⁷ There were no money orders found among Ruby's possessions after he shot **Harvey Oswald**, which indicates he sent them to someone. Neither the Warren Commission nor the FBI made any attempt to recover or investigate the spent money orders and learn the name of the payee.*

Oswald asked Abbott if he knew a man named Phillip Hemstock, who he said he met in a bar in Dallas. Abbot was surprised because he had been a close friend of Hemstock's since childhood. After reaching adulthood Hemstock had moved to Texas while Abbott stayed in Wisconsin and the two friends lost touch with each other.

As Abbott was cutting **Lee Oswald's** hair he noticed a scar behind his left ear from a mastoidectomy. As a barber Abbott used the mastoid bone as a guide and the absence of this bone required him to work around it. When Abbott finished cutting Oswald's hair he began to shave his face, and noticed a 1-inch long scar on the man's jawbone midway between the chin and the ear. The raised scar caused the barber to be more careful with his razor, and he asked Oswald about it. Oswald explained that while loading an airplane in the military the hatch came down and hit his jaw. He suffered a compound fracture and his jaw was broken in two places.

***NOTE:** This could only have happened to **Lee Oswald** after **Zack Stout** returned to the US in July 1958, and may have been the reason doctors wrote on his medical report of September 29, 1958 "has been doing heavy lifting recently."⁸ A week later **Lee Oswald** was admitted to the Atsugi Station Hospital and not released until October 13.⁹*

*Following **Harvey Oswald's** death on November 24, 1963 Dallas County Medical examiner Dr. Earl Rose did not find a 1-inch scar on **Harvey Oswald's** jaw. When Oswald was exhumed in 1981 x-rays did not reveal a compound fracture.*

After Mr. Abbott finished with the haircut and shave Oswald paid him and walked to the Nicolet Hotel, where he spent the night of March 29 and checked out the following day.

***NOTE:** Time records for JCS in Dallas, Texas show that **Lee Harvey Oswald** worked Saturday, March 30 from 7:45 am to 4:30 pm.¹⁰ After work, **Harvey** spent the night with **Marina and June** at 214 W. Neely. The FBI failed to check registration records at the Nicolet Hotel.*

Two days later Mr. Abbott stopped at Max's Cafe and talked to Philip Hemstock's mother, Iris Thompson, who worked as a cook. When Abbott told her about Oswald, Iris said she had also spoken to the young man and did not like this kind of person.

***NOTE:** A few weeks after the assassination Dallas constables **Billy Preston** and **Robie Love** were contacted by a woman who gave her name as "Mary." Mary wanted the constables to pick up a box of documents and letters and said she was "really scared because she had this stuff." The constables picked up the box and took it to their office where they examined some of the contents. Two other constables, **Mike Callahan** and **Ben Cash**, also examined some of the contents. One of the handwritten notes recounted a plan to assass*

*sinate President Kennedy during the dedication of a lake or dam in Wisconsin.*¹¹

1106 Diceman Avenue

In late March architect Daniel Thomas McGown flew from his hometown of Memphis to Austin, Texas to review plans for a new building at the University of Texas. Following his review McGown rented a car and drove to Fort Worth on Friday, March 29 and had dinner with his cousin, attorney George Q. McGown.

After dinner Daniel telephoned his wife in Memphis and wished her happy birthday. He then drove to Dallas and rented a room at the Adolphus Hotel so that he could be closer to Love Field for his flight home the next day. Shortly before midnight McGown walked across the street to the Carousel Club. As he walked up the stairs to the second floor he was told by a stocky, heavy-set man the club was closing for the evening.

The next morning (March 30) McGown returned to the entrance of the Carrousel Club to look at photographs of the strip-tease dancers when a man crowded in between him and the display cases. McGown said:

“As I was standing there looking at the display case a man crowded in between me and the display case—apparently to see what I was looking at. As he moved on around to leave, he accidentally knocked all of the mail out of the mailbox that was on the door. The mail that was scattered over the floor of the entry was a couple of magazines, a few large pieces of mail and three letters of the same size envelopes all addressed to the same person: ‘Jake Rubenstein.’ All of the senders appeared to be girls names—two of the letters return addresses were in Fort Worth but the other was from a Dallas address. The Dallas letter interested me or rather caught my attention because the name read ‘Lee Oswald’ and I had a friend in Memphis with the same last name (McGown’s friend from Memphis was a former member of the Board of Education named Felix Oswald). The thought occurred to me that these letters were applicants for performers in the Carrousel and that Jake Rubenstein was the manager who turned me away the night before. I made a mental note of the street address which was Diceman Street. I do not remember the number. I do not believe that at that moment I definitely planned to go to that address but I wanted to sight see some of Dallas as my flight time was mid-afternoon. After driving about for sometime and studying the city map (a 1962 map which he kept) I found I was very close to Diceman Street. I thought I might drop by and see if Lee Oswald was related to my friend and also see if she was an applicant for a performing strip-tease artist. I found the address which was a typical newly constructed apartment, having entrances along one side with a balcony walk for the second floor. The mail box directory was close to the street and when I found the Oswald box I discovered the name ‘Harvey’ was included—so, I had misinterpreted the name on the letter as being female—I left immediately and did not attempt to make a call.”¹²

NOTE: *In late March 1963, while Lee Harvey Oswald was living in an apartment at 1106 Diceman Avenue, Harvey Oswald and Marina were living several miles away at 214 W. Neely.*

Daniel Thomas McGown was, like Timmer, McBride, the Marines who first bunked with Harvey at MACS 9, Valentine Ashworth, Mrs. Davis, Martinez Malo, Oscar Deslatte,

James Spencer, William Huffman, Robert Tabor, Ray Carnay, Charles Noto, Steve Landes, Leander D'Avy, Donald P. Norton and others, ignored by FBI and never interviewed by the Warren Commission. These people's testimony placed Oswald in a location that contradicted the Commission's version of "Lee Harvey Oswald's" background and threatened to expose the two Oswalds.

Raymond Cummings was 34-years-old in 1963 and driving a yellow cab in Dallas. The first time he saw Lee Harvey Oswald was when he picked him up at the downtown bus station and drove him to Irving, Texas (a very long and expensive cab ride).

NOTE: *Harvey Oswald always took the bus to Irving, Texas, a distance of 13 miles.*

Cummings recalled that Oswald wore a white shirt with the sleeves rolled up and carried a canvas handbag similar to those carried by servicemen. Oswald spotted a tattoo on Cummings' arm and said that he was a former Marine. When Oswald told Cummings that he had only \$1.50, Cummings shut off the meter and took him the rest of the way to Irving without charge.

A week later Cummings picked up three men at the intersection of Marsalis and the Thornton Expressway and took them to the Carousel Club. Cummings later identified two of the men as Lee Oswald and David William Ferrie, but was unable to identify the third man. As Cummings drove toward downtown Dallas he overheard the men talking about Louisiana. Oswald recognized Cummings as the man who had previously driven him to Irving and thanked him. Upon arriving at the Carousel, Ferrie paid the fare and the men went upstairs to the Club. Cummings parked his cab and also went upstairs where he was given a \$1.50 tip by the doorman as a gratuity for bringing in customers. Cummings said that trip sheets at the cab company would assist in corroborating his story, but neither the FBI nor Warren Commission obtained them.¹³

The Backyard Photos

On the evening of the assassination (November 22, 1963) Marina Oswald *allegedly* showed "Marguerite Oswald" a photograph taken in the backyard of 214 W. Neely in which Oswald was holding a rifle *over his head with both hands*. Marina told the Commission, "I showed Lee's mother the photograph, where he is photographed with a rifle.....On the next day I destroyed one photograph which I had. I think I had two small ones. When we were at the hotel I burned it."¹⁴ Marguerite *allegedly* told Marina to hide the photograph and not show it to anyone.¹⁵ When "Marguerite Oswald" testified before the Commission she discussed the photo and said, "He was holding the rifle and it said, 'To my daughter, June, with love.'"

NOTE: *Commission attorney J. Lee Rankin didn't bother to ask Marina what happened to the second photograph.*

The following day, while searching the Paine's garage, Dallas Police Detective Gus Rose *allegedly* found one "backyard photograph" and two negatives of Oswald, dressed in black, holding a rifle, a pistol strapped to his waist, and a "communist" newspaper. John A. McCabe, of the Irving Police Department, was standing nearby and found a second "backyard photograph."¹⁶ These photographs were identified by the Warren Commission as 133-A and 133-B. MAR, 63-01/02

NOTE: *Dallas Police detectives did not find the black clothing worn by the man in the*

in the photos among Harvey Oswald's possessions.

When Captain Fritz showed Oswald an enlargement of one of the “backyard photos,” on November 23, he became visibly upset and immediately said it was a fake. Oswald told Fritz that someone had superimposed his face on another person’s body.

- When George DeMohrenschildt returned from Haiti in April 1967 he found a 4th “backyard photograph” among the items he left in storage. The photograph is nearly identical to CE 133-A but Oswald’s arms appear to be higher. ^{MAR, 63-03} On the backside of the photo were two notations handwritten in Russian Cyrillic script: “Hunter of fascists ha-ha-ha!!!,” and “To my friend George from Lee Oswald-5/IV/63.” The date of April 5, 1963 was only a few days after the photos were *allegedly* taken.
- In 1976, during the Schweiker-Hart assassination investigation, a 5th “backyard photograph” was found and identified as 133-C. ^{MAR, 63-04} Mrs. Geneva Ruth Dees, the widow of former Dallas Police Officer Roscoe Anthony White, found the photo among her husband’s possessions. According to Mrs. Dees this print was acquired by her deceased husband during the course of his employment with the Dallas Police Department. The photograph was similar to the other backyard photographs except that it was much clearer, which indicated that it may have been a first generation photo.

Oswald’s Cameras

On November 22 and 23rd the Dallas Police confiscated Oswald’s possessions from his rooming house and the Paine’s garage. They obtained three cameras which were listed on the Dallas Police inventory of November 23, 1963. ^{MAR, 63-05} One of the cameras was an American-made “Stereo Realist.” ^{MAR, 63-06} A second camera was a “Russian 35 mm camera and brown case,” ^{MAR, 63-07} The third camera was listed as a “Small German camera and black case on chain.” ^{17 MAR, 63-08}

NOTE: The Stereo Realist was a dual-lens camera which used 35mm film and took “3-D” photographs. The Russian-made camera was a Cuera 2 that also used 35 mm film. The small German camera was a miniature Minox spy camera that used special cartridge film that could only be processed through Minox Laboratories and produced a photograph that was similar in size to a 35 mm photo. None of these camera were capable of producing a finished print the size and shape of the “backyard photos,” which was developed from 620 roll film.

On November 26, 1963 the Secret Service questioned Marina about two of the cameras found by the Dallas Police, but said nothing about the “Small German camera and black case on chain” listed on the DPD inventory. Marina said that her husband bought one camera in Russia and a second one in the United States. She said that one of the cameras was small and the other was a box camera. She added that she was not proficient with operating any cameras, as she never had an opportunity to do so.

When Secret Service agents showed Marina the two backyard photos she *appeared to be momentarily stunned* and began to cry. After composing herself Marina said she recognized the background of the pictures and identified the location as the duplex where they lived on Neely Street. ^{18 MAR, 63-01/02}

NOTE: Two weeks later, on December 8, 1963, Ruth Paine gave Robert Oswald a gray-

colored plastic Imperial Reflex camera. ^{MAR. 63-09} *This camera allegedly belonged to Lee Harvey Oswald, but instead of giving the camera to the Dallas Police or the FBI, Mrs. Paine gave it to Robert Oswald. Robert kept the camera for two months and finally turned it over to the FBI in February 1964.*

On February 1, 1964 FBI agents interviewed Marina and again questioned her about cameras owned by Oswald. Marina changed her story slightly, and told the agents her husband had two cameras; one had been purchased in Minsk, Russia in September 1961 (the Russian-made Cuera 2), and *the other was purchased by Oswald prior to his entry into the US Marine Corps (a U.S.-made camera).* Marina said that when Oswald went to Russia he left the U.S.-made camera with his brother, Robert. When Oswald and Marina moved to the US (June 1962) Robert returned the camera. Marina was then shown a photograph of the two cameras confiscated by Dallas Police (the Cuera 2 and the Stereo Realist). She said the Cuera 2 appeared to be the Russian camera and the Stereo Realist appeared to be the American-made camera.¹⁹

On February 3, 1964 Marina testified before the Warren Commission in Washington, DC. The Commission had the two backyard photos allegedly found by the Dallas Police in Ruth Paine's garage (CE 133-A and 133-B) and needed Marina to identify the camera used to take the photos.

Mr. Thorne: "Exhibit 136 is a camera contained within a leather case."

Mrs. Oswald: "This is a Russian camera."

Mr. Rankin: "Is that the camera you used to take the pictures you have referred to?"

Mrs. Oswald: "I don't remember exactly whether it was an American camera or this."

Mr. Rankin: "But this was one of your cameras, or your husband's cameras?"

Mrs. Oswald: "My husband's camera."

Mr. Rankin: "I offer in evidence Exhibit 136."

The Chairman: "It may be admitted."

Mr. Thorne: "Exhibit 137 is a camera in a leather case." (the Stereo Realist camera)

Mr. Rankin: "Have you ever seen that camera before?"

Mrs. Oswald: "No."

Mr. Rankin: "Do you know what happened to the American camera that you referred to?"

Mrs. Oswald: "I don't know."²⁰

NOTE: After telling the FBI that the Stereo Realist appeared to be Oswald's American-made camera only two days earlier, Marina now told the Commission she had never seen the Stereo Realist camera. A photograph of Exhibit 137 was not published in the Warren Volumes nor was Exhibit 137 identified on the Warren Commission's list of Exhibits (published as Exhibit No. 3154 in Volume 26)

On February 8, 1964 Marina left Washington, DC and returned to her manager's home in Dallas (Jim Martin). The next day, after conferring with Robert Oswald, Marina and her two children moved into Robert's home at 1009 Sierra Drive in Denton, Texas.

NOTE: During this time Robert Oswald had possession of the Imperial Reflex camera that was given to him on December 8, 1963 by Ruth Paine.

After living in Robert Oswald's home for only two days (February 10-11, 1964), Marina moved out and was interviewed a week later by FBI agents on February 18. When asked about her husband's cameras she again said that Oswald owned two cameras and was shown photographs of the Cuera 2 and the Stereo Realist for identification. *Marina said the Russian-made camera belonged to her husband, but the American-made Stereo Realist camera did not. She then told the FBI agents, without prompting, that photographs of the Walker house were taken with an American-made camera.*²¹ How did she know?

Six days later, on February 24, 1964, *Robert Oswald gave a cheap, plastic, Imperial Reflex camera to FBI agent Bardwell Odum.*²² FBI agents soon questioned DPD detectives who had searched the Paine's on November 22 and 23rd (Stovall, Adamcik, Rose, Moore). The detectives told the FBI agents that they had not seen the Imperial Reflex camera at Ruth Paine's, but said if they had seen it, they would have brought it in.²³ Curiously, Detective John McCabe of the Irving Police Department said that he saw the camera at Ruth Paine's, but thought that it was of no evidentiary value.

NOTE: The FBI and the Warren Commission should have asked Robert Oswald why he failed to give the camera to the FBI for 2 1/2 months.

On February 27, *only three days after Robert Oswald gave the Imperial Reflex to the FBI*, Marina was again questioned by FBI agents about the type of camera that she *allegedly* used to take the backyard photographs. Marina was not shown photographs nor told the name of any camera, yet speaking through FBI interpreter Anatole A. Boguslav, Marina volunteered that she had taken the backyard photographs with an Imperial Reflex camera.

After repeatedly failing to identify the camera used to take the backyard photos during the previous 3 months, Russian-speaking Marina suddenly remembered and provided the English name of a little known, cheap, plastic, Imperial Reflex that she supposedly used on one occasion a year earlier. Marina should have been asked why, after 3 months, she suddenly knew the English name of the camera. *She also should have been asked if she saw or discussed the Imperial Reflex with Robert Oswald or anyone else during the two days she lived at his house.*

On June 11, 1964 Marina was questioned by the Warren Commission about the Imperial Reflex, but very, very briefly:

Mr. Rankin: "Mrs. Oswald, will you examine the cameras of your husband and tell us which one took the pictures that showed your husband with the rifle and the pistol, as you will recall?"

Marina: "Yes."

Mr. Rankin: "With one of these cameras?"

Marina: "This is the first and last time in my life I ever took a photograph and it was done with this gray camera."

NOTE: Gray camera? Marina had apparently already forgotten the name of the camera.

Mr. Redlich: "Mr. Rankin, the Commission exhibit numbers of the two cameras, one is Commission Exhibit No 136 (Cuera 2) and one is Commission Exhibit No 750 (Imperial Reflex)."

Mr. McKenzie: "And the gray camera she is referring to, Mr. Rankin, for the purpose of the record is Commission Exhibit No. 750, isn't that right, Mrs. Oswald?"

Mrs. Oswald: "Yes."

Mr. Rankin: "That is the gray camera you just said you took pictures with, is that correct?"

Mrs. Oswald: "Yes. The other camera also belonged to Lee but I don't use it."

Mr. Rankin: "Turning to another subject now....."²⁴

NOTE: A photograph of the Stereo Realist camera was not shown to Marina on June 11, 1964. Two months later, on August 12, the Stereo Realist was turned over to Ruth Paine, who claimed it was her camera. The questions researchers ask are, "Why was there no communication between the Paines and the Dallas Police, FBI, or Warren Commission requesting that the Stereo Realist camera be returned before August, 1964? Why did neither Ruth nor Michael Paine ask to have the Stereo Realist camera returned during their numerous interviews by the Dallas Police, Secret Service, or the FBI? Why were neither Ruth nor Michael Paine shown the Stereo Realist camera (CE 137) during their Warren Commission testimony and asked if this camera belonged to them?"

In 1978 Marina was questioned by the HSCA about the Imperial Reflex (CE 750) and her answers were limited to, "I don't remember, I believe so, I can't answer, etc."

HSCA: "Mrs. Porter, I would like to show you five different cameras at the current time and ask you if you recognize any of them and if so which ones."

Marina: "I don't recognize any of them."

HSCA: "Well, have you ever used a camera similar to any of those?"

Marina: "Well, I used a camera once in my life when I took a picture of Lee but I don't know what the camera looks like."

HSCA: "You don't remember what the camera looks like?"

Marina: "No."

HSCA: "Have you any memory?"

Marina: "I have been told what button to push and that is all I recall."

HSCA: "Do you know if you have ever seen cameras like that before, not if you have used them but if you have ever seen them before?"

Marina: "Well, I have seen some people wear a camera like that around their neck, a tourist."

HSCA: "This camera here, does this look at all familiar to you?"

Marina: "No."

HSCA: "Which is identified as Commission exhibit No. 750?"

Marina: "No; I don't recall."

HSCA: "Did you ever see any of the cameras before you in the possession of Lee?"

Marina: "I do not recall now at all the camera we used to have. The camera could be here but I would not recognize it at all."

HSCA: "You just don't remember?"

Marina: "No."

HSCA: "If I show you this camera which was Commission exhibit No. 750 (Imperial Reflex) and raise the top part so you can see there is a viewfinder and ask you just to look at the camera, would that refresh your recollec-

tion that was the camera you allegedly took the photographs of Lee with?”

Marina: “Well, I honestly do not remember if I look straight at the object or look down.”²⁵

HSCA: “Was it (the Imperial Reflex) the same one he had in Russia or a different one, do you know?”

Marina: “*I believe so.*”²⁶

HSCA: “To your knowledge, did he own—well, did he own a camera?”

Marina: “*I really don’t remember.*”

HSCA: “When you lived in Texas did he own a camera?”

Marina: “*I don’t recall.....I do believe he probably had. But I would not recognize the camera. If somebody said was that yours, I would not claim it.*”

HSCA: “Did he ever to your knowledge have any photography equipment like developing or other photography equipment?”

Marina: “*I don’t remember.*”

HSCA: “You don’t remember anything?”

Marina: “*I don’t remember.* Didn’t he work once with some kinds of photograph? He could use their equipment.”

HSCA: “*I can’t answer the question, I have to ask you the questions. Do you remember what color the camera was?*”²⁷

Marina: “I think it was black.” (*The Imperial Reflex was gray.*)

SUMMARY. For 2 1/2 months Marina said that Oswald owned only two cameras (Cuera 2 and a Stereo Realist). But after Marina resided in Robert Oswald’s home for two days, and after Robert gave the camera to the FBI on February 24, Marina changed her story. She told the FBI, through an interpreter, that an Imperial Reflex camera had been used to take the “backyard photos” and the Walker photos. How Russian-speaking Marina was able to remember the English name of the “Imperial Reflex” camera that she allegedly used only once in her life a year earlier, remains unknown.

It appears as though Marina, after living at Robert Oswald’s, was told the name of the “Imperial Reflex” camera and told to say that it was the camera she used to take the “Backyard” and “Walker” photos.

The Imperial Reflex Camera

The FBI sent the Imperial Reflex to their laboratory in Washington, DC. FBI laboratory technician Lyndal Shaneyfelt compared the negative from one of the “backyard photos,” CE 133-B, with a newly made negative from the Imperial Reflex. Shaneyfelt told the Warren Commission the negative from CE 133-B was exposed in the Imperial Reflex camera to the exclusion of all other cameras.²⁸

The Commission also concluded that the Walker photographs were taken with the Imperial Reflex camera. They reported, “A photography expert with the FBI was able to determine that this picture (Walker photo) was taken with the Imperial Reflex camera owned by Lee Harvey Oswald.”²⁹ *But top FBI officials were not so certain.* On February 11, 1964 Mr. W.D. Griffith wrote a memo to Mr. Conrad and said, “The negatives of the photographs of Walker’s house *were not recovered with the photographs and therefore, a comparison of Oswald’s camera with the negatives could not be made.*”³⁰

The 620 Negative from 133-B

The Warren Commission concluded, “The authenticity of these pictures (back

yard photos) has been established by expert testimony which links the second picture, CE 133-B, to Oswald's Imperial Reflex camera, with which Marina Oswald testified she took the pictures. The negative of that picture was found among Oswald's possessions. Using a recognized technique to determine if a picture was taken with a particular camera, FBI lab technician Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt compared this negative with a negative made in the same camera. He concluded that the negative of Exhibit No 133-B was exposed in Oswald's Imperial Reflex camera to the exclusion of all other cameras."

Both the Warren Commission and the HSCA hired experts who concluded the backyard photos were genuine. Their conclusions were based largely on the following:

- 1) The negative from which photo 133-B was made contained scratches that could only have been made if the film passed through the Imperial Reflex.
- 2) The grain pattern in photographs (and negatives) was consistent throughout the photographs, which indicated that pieces from two different photos could not have been used to make a composite photo.

The negative that Shaneyfelt examined may have been exposed in the Imperial Reflex camera, *but that does not necessarily mean that CE 133-B is a genuine photograph of Oswald*. If the backyard photographs were composites, made by pasting Oswald's head onto someone else's body (like Oswald told Captain Fritz), then the Imperial Reflex could simply have been used to photograph the composite photo. The result would be a negative which received identifiable scratch marks as it passed through the inside of the Imperial Reflex camera, and a negative and finished photograph (CE 133-B) with a consistent grain pattern.

QUESTION: *Why did the FBI fail to test other photographs found among Oswald's possessions in order to determine if they were taken with the Imperial Reflex?*

In the final analysis it probably doesn't matter if the backyard photos were or were not taken with the Imperial Reflex camera. What does matter is whether or not Oswald owned or had possession of the camera. *The only person who said he did was Marina, but she was unable to identify the camera until 2 1/2 months after the assassination, and even then she mis-identified the color of the camera as black.*

What if Marina was lying, never saw the Imperial Reflex in 1963, and did not take any of the "backyard photos" at 214 W. Neely? *We will now consider that possibility and examine statements Marina made to the FBI, Secret Service, Warren Commission, and HSCA in an attempt to learn if her statements were consistent and truthful.*

Did Marina take the "Backyard Photographs?"

The number of "backyard photographs" *allegedly* taken by Marina has always caused researchers to question her credibility, reliability, and truthfulness. When the FBI first questioned Marina she was very precise and said she had taken only one photograph, 133-A, which subsequently appeared on the cover of Life Magazine.

NOTE: *Marina was lying because she already knew about two "backyard photos." She told the Warren Commission that on Saturday, November 23, "I destroyed one photograph which I had. I think I had two small ones. When we were in the hotel I burned it ("Marguerite" and Marina)."*³¹ *"Marguerite Oswald," however, told the Warren Commission a different story. She said, "I want to tell you about destroying the picture. Now, that was in Mrs. Paine's house.....He was holding the rifle up.....(Mr. Rankin had asked*

*'Crosswise, with both hands on the rifle?').....With both hands on the rifle.'*³² *On the evening of November 23 Marina, according to her testimony, burned at least one photograph of Oswald holding a rifle over his head. But later, when shown a 2nd photograph by the FBI, Marina said she had taken only one photo.*

On November 23 the Dallas Police recovered two “backyard photos,” 133-A and 133-B, *but neither of these was the third photo described by “Marguerite” of Oswald holding a rifle above his head with both hands.*

A week after the assassination Secret Service agent Leon Gopadze showed Marina two “backyard photographs (133-A & 133-B),” and she advised that she had taken both photos. A few days later Gopadze interviewed Marina again. On this occasion Marina said that when he (Gopadze) first showed her the photos she did not tell him that *she had the same pictures in smaller sizes pasted in her family album*. She said at the suggestion of Marguerite Oswald *she destroyed the photos upon learning that her husband was a prime suspect in the shooting of the President.*³³

NOTE: *This was Marina’s first version of destroying the backyard photographs.*

On February 3, 1964 Marina was questioned by the Warren Commission about the “backyard photos.” She said, “At the time that I was questioned (by the FBI) I had even forgotten that I had taken two photographs. I thought there was only one. I thought that there were two identical pictures, but they turned out to be two different poses.”³⁴

NOTE: *Marina was still lying. Marina destroyed a photo of Oswald holding a rifle over his head on the evening of November 23, and a week later was shown two different photos, 133-A and 133-B, by the Secret Service (a total of 3 backyard photos). Her evasiveness and ever-changing testimony caused Counsel Norman Redlich to say, “She has repeatedly lied to the Secret Service, the FBI, and this Commission on matters which are of vital concern.”*

The Warren Commission accepted Lyndal Shaneyfelt and Marina Oswald’s testimony and concluded, “One Sunday, while his wife was hanging diapers, Oswald asked her (Marina) to take a picture of him holding a rifle, a pistol and issues of two newspapers later identified as the Worker (of March 24, 1963) and the Militant (of March 11, 1963).”

In April 1967 George DeMohrenschildt returned from Haiti and found a 4th “backyard photograph” among the items he left in storage. The photograph is nearly identical to CE 133-A but Oswald’s arms appear to be higher.^{MAR, 63-03} On the backside of the photo were two notations handwritten in Russian Cyrillic script: “Hunter of fascists ha-ha-ha!!!,” and “To my friend George from Lee Oswald-5/IV/63.” The date of April 5, 1963 was only a few days after the photos were *allegedly* taken.

In 1976, during the Schweiker-Hart assassination investigation, a 5th “backyard photograph” was found and identified as 133-C.^{MAR, 63-04} Mrs. Geneva Ruth Dees, the widow of former Dallas Police Officer Roscoe Anthony White, found the photo among her deceased husbands possessions. According to Mrs. Dees this photo was acquired by her husband during the course of his employment with the Dallas Police Department. The photograph was similar to the other backyard photographs except that it was much clearer, which indicates that it may have been a first generation photo.

In 1978 the HSCA questioned Marina about the “backyard photographs.”

HSCA: “I will show you those two photographs (133-A & 133-B) which are

marked JFK Exhibit 1 and JFK Exhibit 2, do you recognize those two photographs?”

Marina: “I sure do. I have seen them many times.”

HSCA: “What are they?”

Marina. “That is the pictures that I took.”

The HSCA then showed Marina a 4th backyard photograph, found by George DeMohrenschildt in 1967, and directed her attention to Russian writing on the backside.

HSCA: “I am now going to show you a photograph which was not seen by the Warren Commission.....if you will direct your attention to the reverse side, that is where my questions will be directed.....Do you see the phrase that is written in the upper right-hand?.....Well first of all, what does it say?”

Marina: “For hunter of fascist, ha, ha, ha.”

HSCA: “Now, if you will look in the lower left-hand corner, it says, ‘To my friend, George. From Lee Oswald.’ And there is a date ‘5,’ then ‘IV/63.’ Do you recognize that handwriting?”

Marina: “No.”³⁵

*NOTE: In the United States “5 IV/63” would be read as May 4, 1963. However, in Europe (and Russia) it is read as 5 April, 1963 (the designation for the month and day are reversed). The handwriting on the back side of the DeMohrenschildt photo was neither Marina nor Lee **Harvey** Oswald’s.*

The HSCA discussed with Marina, in detail, who might have written this caption on the photo. Marina denied writing the caption and HSCA member Mr. Fithian, who knew a limited amount of Russian, commented that the caption was, “Clearly either written by someone who doesn’t know Russian, or the two words are written by different people.....”³⁶

Whoever wrote the caption on the backside of the photo knew the importance of placing the date after March 31 (when the photos were allegedly taken), but prior to April 10 (when someone shot at General Walker). The caption written in Russian script, “Hunter of fascists.....Ha, Ha, Ha,” was probably intended to alert investigators who saw the photo that Lee **Harvey** Oswald was gunning for the fascist “General Edwin Walker.” *It appears as though this photo was planted among George DeMohrenschildt’s possessions while he was in Haiti, for the purpose of showing that Oswald was capable of killing for political reasons.*

The HSCA then showed Marina a 5th backyard photograph, identified as 133-C, and she immediately claimed that she had also taken this photograph. The HSCA, already aware there were numerous “backyard photographs,” asked Marina how many photographs she took of Oswald:

HSCA: “Now, can you recall how many photographs you took, how many poses? What we have here are two, two poses (133-A and 133-B). Can you recall whether you took any others?”

Marina: “No, I don’t.”

HSCA: “You don’t recall?”

Marina: "I don't recall."³⁷

Marina had no choice but to answer, "I don't recall," because she had no idea how many other "backyard photos" might appear. Marina's ever-changing story about the number of photographs she took (1,2,3,4,5.....?) clearly shows that she was either lying, *or had not taken any of the "backyard photos" and therefore had no idea how many were taken.*

Additional "backyard photos"

When Captain Fritz showed **Harvey** Oswald one of the "backyard photos" on November 23, Oswald told Fritz the photo was a fake and that his face had been pasted onto someone else's body. If Oswald was correct, *then whose body was it?* The answer to this question may be found in the photo.

Dallas Police officer Roscoe White was in the Marines in Japan at the same time as **Lee** Oswald. While in the military White suffered a broken arm in Ft. Sill, Oklahoma, which resulted in a large protrusion (bump) a couple of inches behind his right wrist. This protrusion can clearly be seen in a photo taken of White taken in Japan. ^{MAR, 63-10} The same protrusion appears in the same location on the right arm of the man in the backyard photos. ^{MAR, 63-11} *Harvey Oswald had no such protrusion.*

NOTE: Readers should also notice that Roscoe White's large, squared chin appears almost identical with the chin of man in the backyard photo.

Roscoe White was working in the photographic department of the Dallas Police Department in November 1963 and, according to his widow, Geneva Dees, was skilled in "trick photography." In 1991 the Dallas Police opened their files on the JFK case, and researchers found 5 additional photos of the backyard at Neely Street. One of the photos is of the backyard at Neely Street, without any people. Two of the photos show the backyard at Neely with DPD officer Bobby Brown posing with a rifle and newspaper. Two of the photos show the backyard at Neely, *but with the outline of a person holding a rifle and newspaper cut-out from the photo.* ^{MAR, 63-12} These "cut-outs" indicate that someone within the Dallas Police Department was either trying to duplicate the process of pasting a figure in the backyard shot, as told by Oswald to Captain Fritz, *or a DPD employee had fabricated the backyard photos.*

NOTE: According to DPD records 27-year-old Roscoe Anthony White began working for the Dallas Police Department on October 7. A different DPD record listed R. A. White as a recruit in class No. 79 for month of November 1963 (19 H 148).

The presence of a large bump on the right arm of the man in the backyard photograph, and the fact that a "backyard photograph" of Oswald was found by White's widow among his possessions, strongly suggests that Roscoe White was the individual holding the rifle in the backyard photos, and may have been the person responsible for creating the "backyard photos." These photos were created by the conspirators for the purpose of showing that **Harvey** Oswald was a gun-toting communist who could kill for political reasons.

Did Marina even know how to operate the Imperial Reflex?

We know that Marina failed to identify the Imperial Reflex until 2 1/2 months

after the assassination. We know that she lied repeatedly about the number of “backyard photos” she took of Oswald at 214 W. Neely, and finally told the HSCA she could not recall how many photos she took.

The HSCA was aware of Marina’s convoluted testimony and may have wondered, as the author did, *if Marina even knew how to operate the Imperial Reflex, as evidenced by the following questions.*

HSCA: “I will show you those two photographs (133-A & 133-B) which are marked JFK Exhibit 1 and JFK Exhibit 2, do you recognize those two photographs?”

Marina: “I sure do. I have seen them many times.”

HSCA: “What are they?”

Marina: “That is the pictures that I took.”

HSCA: “Did you hold it (the Imperial Reflex camera) up to your eye and look through the viewer to take the picture?”

Marina: “Yes.”

HSCA: “When you took the first picture you held it up to your eye?” Marina: “Yes.”³⁸

HSCA: “This camera, do you recall whether to take pictures with this camera, you would look down into the viewfinder or whether you would hold the camera up to your eye and look straight ahead?”

Marina: “I just recall I think it is straight.”

HSCA: “You would put the camera up by your eye.”

Marina: “Yes.”³⁹

HSCA: “Do you remember what color the camera was?”

Marina: “I think it was black.”

Marina clearly did not know how to take a picture with the Imperial Reflex camera *and didn’t even know the color of the camera (it was gray in color)*. Anyone, including Marina, who has taken one or more pictures with the Imperial Reflex does not forget the experience-*it is difficult, unique and unusual*.

The duo lens Imperial Reflex did not take quality photographs and was difficult to use. Unlike modern day cameras, in which you look at an object directly through a viewfinder, the Imperial Reflex had a small cover which had to be raised in order to expose the *large, rectangular viewfinder*. The photographer then held the camera at waist level with both hands, and tried to position the object in the center of the viewfinder. This was not easy as the object was *inverted* in the viewfinder and very difficult to center. After the object is centered, the shutter lever is then pressed which exposes the film.

Marina’s told the HSVA that she held the Imperial Reflex camera up to her eye and looked through the viewfinder, but this was just another of her many lies. It is impossible to hold the Imperial Reflex up to your eye and take a photograph of an object you are facing. The object that appears in the viewfinder is 90 degrees opposite to the camera lens and is inverted. If Marina, or anyone else, looked into the viewfinder at eye level the object that appears would either be the ground, the sky, or directly to the right or left of the photographer.

The difficulty in centering an object in the viewfinder is one of the main reasons researchers insist the original backyard photos could not have been taken with this camera. To re-center an object in the viewfinder in the same location is next to impossible, *especially for someone who is operating the camera for the first time*.

Researchers and government investigators have spent a considerable amount of time and money trying to establish whether the backyard photos were genuine or were

composites of two or more people. Critics claim the shadow cast by Oswald's nose appears to be from a sun directly overhead, yet the shadows cast by his body appears to be from an afternoon sun. They point to a horizontal line across Oswald's chin and suggest that Oswald's face was cut from another photograph and pasted onto a photograph of another person's body. Warren Commission supporters claim that differences in the background (behind Oswald) prove that different photographs were taken.

Fort Worth researcher and graphics expert Jack White showed that differences in the backgrounds of the backyard photographs were created in the darkroom by a process known as "keystoning." This process is used to change the appearance of a photograph by changing the angle of the negative while printing the picture. In the "backyard photographs" this technique was used to make the background appear different in each of the photos. Mr. White showed the backgrounds in each photo were identical by reversing the "keystoning" process and, by doing so, proved the photos were clever composites.

One of the most difficult things for Warren Commission supporters to explain is how Oswald's head, in all three photographs (133-A, 133-B, 133-C), is exactly the same size, while Oswald's body size varies greatly. ^{MAR, 63-13} Jack White made transparencies of Oswald's head (adjusted to the same size) from each of the backyard photographs, overlaid them, and discovered they were identical except for the mouth, which appears to have been altered by retouching. *But while the heads were identical in every respect, the size of the body in the photos varied greatly, which proves the photographs are fakes.*

Establishing the date of the "backyard photos"

The Warren Commission needed to show that the backyard photos were taken while the Oswald's lived at 214 W. Neely in Dallas. The date had to be after March 20, when Klein's mailed the rifle to Oswald, but before he moved to New Orleans on April 24.

Commission Attorney Rankin asked Marina, "Do you recall the day that you took the picture of him with the rifle and pistol?" Marina answered, "I think that was towards the end of February, possibly the beginning of March."⁴⁰ Rankin immediately realized there was a problem because *Marina could not have taken the backyard photographs before the rifle was shipped to Oswald on March 20.*

The backyard photos were enlarged by the FBI in order to determine the names of the newspapers that Oswald was holding in his hand. The newspapers were identified as the "Militant" and the "Worker." The "Worker" was mailed to Oswald on March 24, and arrived in Dallas on or about *March 27, 1963. This limited the dates of the backyard photographs to between March 27 and April 24.*

Marina then testified the backyard photographs were taken on a Sunday, about 2 weeks before the attempted shooting of General Edwin Walker (which occurred on April 10, 1963). The only Sunday which followed March 27 and was "about 2 weeks before the attempted shooting of General Walker," was on March 31. This was how the Warren Commission determined the backyard photos were taken on Sunday, March 31, 1963.

Did Marina destroy one or more of the "backyard photos?"

A week after the assassination Secret Service agent Leon Gopadze interviewed Marina and showed her the two backyard photographs. A few days later he again interviewed Marina. During this interview Marina said that when he (Gopadze) first showed her the photos she did not tell him that *she had the same pictures in smaller sizes pasted in*

*her family album. She said at the suggestion of Marguerite Oswald she destroyed the photos upon learning that her husband was a prime suspect in the shooting of the President.*⁴¹

NOTE: This was Marina's first version of destroying the backyard photographs.

On February 5, 1964 Marina told a second version to the Warren Commission and said, "I showed Lee's mother the photograph, where he is photographed with a rifle, and told her he had shot at Walker and it appeared he might have been shooting at the President. On the next day (Saturday, November 23) I destroyed one photograph which I had. *I think I had two small ones.* When we were in the HOTEL I burned it."⁴² *The Warren Commission did not think to ask Marina how she was able to have this conversation with "Marguerite Oswald," since "Marguerite" did not speak Russian and Marina claimed she could not speak English.*

On February 10, 1964 the short, dumpy, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter told the Warren Commission, "I want to tell you about destroying the picture. Now, that was in MRS. PAINE'S HOUSE.....He was holding the rifle up.....(Mr. Rankin had asked 'Crosswise, with both hands on the rifle?').....With both hands on the rifle."⁴³

NOTE: In this version "Marguerite" said that Marina destroyed the photograph in Mrs. Paine's HOUSE-not in the HOTEL.

On February 27, 1964, two weeks after "Marguerite Oswald" appeared before the Commission, Marina changed her story for a third time. This time she told the FBI that she burned two photographs on November 23, 1963 at the PAINE RESIDENCE, probably so that her statement would agree with "Marguerite' Oswald's" testimony.⁴⁴

NOTE: Marina left the Paine residence for the last time on the morning of November 23 and spent the evening at the Executive Inn. Within a 3-month period Marina changed her story from destroying two photographs, to destroying one, and finally to destroying two. She said she burned the photographs in the Hotel and later said she burned the photographs at the Paine residence. "Marguerite Oswald" testified that Marina destroyed only one photograph, of Oswald holding the rifle up with both hands (a backyard photograph that has never been seen). After both Marina and "Marguerite" testified before the Commission they were able to agreed on one point-the photographs were destroyed at the Paine residence.

In 1978 the HSCA asked Marina similar questions about the destruction of one of the backyard photographs:

HSCA: "Regarding all of the photographs, the different poses that we have seen, the photos you took of Lee, did you ever destroy any photograph of this nature?"

Marina: "Apparently I did. *I forgot completely about it* until somebody spoke about. *I think I did.*"

HSCA: "And how many did you destroy?"

Marina: "*I don't remember.*"

HSCA: "How did you destroy the photograph?"

Marina: "Well, *I had been told I burned it....*" (I HAD BEEN TOLD??)

HSCA: "Was anyone with you when you did it?"

Marina: "*I don't remember.*"⁴⁵

NOTE: Marina's convenient lapse of memory in 1978 allowed her to claim that she could not remember who was with her when photograph(s) were destroyed, how they were destroyed, or even where they were destroyed. It was Marina's continual inconsistent testimony relating to the date of the backyard photographs, the type of camera used, the number of photographs taken, and the destruction of two, then one, and then two photographs that caused several members of the Warren Commission, and later the HSCA, to seriously doubt Marina's truthfulness and credibility.

The HSCA, frustrated with Marina's convoluted testimony, compiled a 29-page report which they titled, "Marina Oswald Porter's Statements Of A Contradictory Nature." They also wrote, "No attempt has been made to explore whether Mrs. Porter's contradictory statements were the product of deception or simple confusion." MAR, 63-14

By studying and exposing Marina, "Marguerite Oswald," and Robert Oswald's statements and Warren Commission testimony, the evidence is clear that these members of Oswald's family collaborated and changed their testimony in order to help create the illusion that Marina took the backyard photos using the Imperial Reflex camera. Through the ever-changing and convoluted testimony of these like-minded people the story of "Lee Harvey Oswald" as a disgruntled leftist loner, prone to violence, was fabricated and sold to the American public in 1964.

Continuing raids against Cuba

Alpha 66 and other Cuban exile groups, with financial backing from the CIA and Henry Luce (Time-Life Magazines), continued secret raids against Cuba. When they began attacking Soviet ships in Cuban waters the Kennedy administration took notice and became concerned about US-Soviet relations. On March 30, 1963 the State Department and Robert Kennedy's Justice Department announced they would take "every step necessary" to end raids against Cuba by Cuban exiles that originated from the US.

Three weeks after the announcement Fidel Castro met with ABC's Lisa Howard in Cuba, and told her "US limitations on exile raids" were a "proper step toward accommodation." Upon returning to the US Howard reported Castro's remarks to the CIA.⁴⁶

NOTE: CIA covert operations that involved Helms, Fitzgerald, Hunt, Phillips, Fiorinil Sturgis and others ignored the Kennedy administrations warnings and continued to organize and conduct raids against Cuba.

In April the Kennedy administration instructed the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) to order 25 of the most militant anti-Castro leaders not to leave Dade County, Florida without permission. Among those on the list were DRE secretary general Fernandez-Rocha, military section leader Chilo Borja, and propaganda chief Juan Manuel Salvat.

A few weeks later Salvat proposed that the DRE continue to receive CIA money, but avoid their control and ignore their instructions. In a memo preserved in the University of Miami's Cuban Heritage Collection he wrote the DRE's goal was "to strike a surprise blow so strong as to bring about the fulfillment of the plan to overthrow Castro." When word of Salvat's memo reached Ted Shackley, the CIA Chief of Station in Miami, he sent a warning to CIA headquarters that the DRE's attitude "was one of contempt, repeat, contempt."

NOTE: By the spring of 1963 President Kennedy and members of his administration

were despised, considered untrustworthy, and their orders were often ignored by most of the anti-Castro groups and many of their CIA handlers.

April 1963

On April 2 Ruth Paine invited Lee **Harvey** Oswald and Marina to her home for dinner. Michael Paine picked the Oswalds up at their apartment and drove them to Irving.⁴⁷ *Michael Paine, who was separated from Ruth, told the Commission the date was April 10, which caused a problem (Oswald allegedly shot at General Walker on the evening of April 10).*

A few weeks after meeting the Oswalds, supposedly for the first time, Michael Paine went to lunch at Luby's Cafeteria, across the street from the Southern Methodist University campus in Dallas. He introduced himself to Ed Buck and Bettye Mann, both students at SMU. Paine told them he was employed as an engineer with Bell Helicopter and worked in a plant between Dallas and Fort Worth. He then began telling them about a former Marine named Oswald who was married to a Russian woman.

While Buck and Mann listened, Michael Paine began advocating the communist line of friendship and peace and blamed the United States for not cooperating with Russia. Paine also commented that he thought the United States was being too tough on Cuba and made pro-Castro statements, which Buck did not like nor agree with. When shown photographs of Michael Paine after the assassination, Buck said the man in the photograph was definitely the man who spoke with him and Bettye in April 1963.⁴⁸

Saturday, April 6 was Lee **Harvey** Oswald's last day of work at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall. The same day a flight plan was filed from New Orleans to Garland, Texas with the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA). The flight plan listed the captain of the airplane as D. Ferrie and three passengers as Diaz, Lambert (allegedly an alias used by Clay Shaw), and Hidell (an alias used by both **Harvey** and **Lee** Oswald).⁴⁹

NOTE: Garland, Texas was the same airport where Lee Oswald, in May of 1961, met with Ray Carnay at hanger #1 on several occasions over a period of seven to nine days—while Harvey Oswald was in Russia.

Unidentified men at General Walker's house

On Saturday, April 6 General Walker's aide, Robert Surrey, was driving in the alley behind Walker's house at 9:00 pm and observed two white males emerge from a dark-colored (brown or purple) 1963 Ford with white license plates. After the men realized that a neighbor was watching them, they jumped into the Ford and fled.⁵⁰ Surrey followed the car to the downtown area of Dallas and then lost them.⁵¹

NOTE: On April 10, 1963, the day of the Walker shooting, Surrey told the Dallas Police about the two men he observed on Saturday, April 6. A year later, on June 16, 1964, Surrey told the Warren Commission he observed the two men on Monday, April 8.

On Monday, April 8, Ruth Paine visited Marina at the Neely Street apartment, but Lee **Harvey** Oswald was not at home. According to TEC records Oswald visited their Dallas office that day.⁵²

On Tuesday, April 9, Walker aide Max Claunch observed a suspicious-looking "Cuban or dark-complected man in a 1957 Chevy" as he drove slowly around Walker's house several times.⁵³

NOTE: The Chevrolet was the same make and year of car observed by Mrs. Lovell Penn

near Cedar Hill seven months later. Mrs. Penn saw three men target-practicing with rifles on her property and said one of the men was identical to Oswald. She picked up a 6.5 mm shell, which was fired from a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, and watched the men drive off in a 1957 black and white Chevrolet.

On Wednesday, April 10, the Oswalds may have spent the evening at Ruth Paine's home in Irving. Michael Paine was interviewed by Warren Commission attorney Wesley Liebeler on March 18, 1964 and asked, "When did you first meet Lee (Harvey) Oswald? Michael Paine replied, ".....she (Ruth Paine) invited Marina and Lee to our house for dinner, and here the date that comes to mind is April 10 (Vol II, p. 393)."

NOTE: If Lee Harvey Oswald was at Michael Paine's house for dinner on the evening of April 10, then he could not have shot at Walker.

Less than a half hour into Michael Paine's testimony, with no other discussion concerning the date of his first meeting with Oswald, the subject of General Walker came up once again:

Liebeler: "Did you mention Walker's name during the first meeting (*the evening dinner party at the Paine's house in Irving*)?"

Michael Paine: "My memory is very foggy...."

Liebeler: "Give us your best recollection, and I want to ask you again this was in early April 1963, that you had this conversation, is that correct?"

Michael Paine: "It was that first meeting when we had them over to dinner and Ruth can give you the date of that."

Liebeler: "For the benefit of the Commission the record indicates it was about April 2, 1963 that occurred."

Liebeler had to challenge-*and change for the Commission's record*-Michael Paine's testimony that the Oswalds had dinner at his home in Irving on April 10, because *that was the date of the Walker shooting.*

NOTE: Liebeler's statement was made without referring to any records. There is no indication that Michael Paine brought any records with him and his testimony occurred before Ruth Paine's.

Liebeler may have been unaware that Michael and Ruth Paine had been living apart for months. Ruth was living in her home at 2515 W. 5th in Irving while Michael Paine was living in an apartment in Grand Prairie, Texas. The dinner at the Paine's was the only occasion when Michael and Ruth were together with the Oswalds prior to their leaving for New Orleans (April/May, 1963).

NOTE: Ruth Paine told the Commission that she drove the Oswalds from Neely Street to her house for dinner. Michael Paine told the Warren Commission he met with Oswald only once before he went to New Orleans.⁵⁴ According to the Paine's own testimony Michael never visited the Oswalds at 214 W. Neely.

Michael Paine's testimony about never visiting the Oswald's on Neely becomes important when we realize that on the evening of November 22, 1963 he identified the building in one of the backyard photos to the Dallas Police as 214 W. Neely.⁵⁵ How was Michael Paine able to identify 214 Neely from a photograph unless he had been there?

Marina was also indecisive about the date of the Walker shooting and had to be prompted by Warren Commission attorney Rankin to identify the correct day. In an incredible display of judicial coercion (before the Chief Justice of the United States, Earl Warren, who was in attendance), Rankin not only led Marina in her testimony, but identified the day of the week:

Mrs. Oswald: "Perhaps this (the Walker shooting) was on Friday."

Mr. Rankin: "If the Walker shooting was on Wednesday, does that refresh your memory as to the day of the week at all?"

Mrs. Oswald: "It was in the middle of the week."⁵⁶

The Walker shooting - 9:00 pm, April 10, 1963

In 1963 General Edwin Walker, US Army retired, lived in the affluent neighborhood of Turtle Creek near downtown Dallas. Walker was seated at his desk on Wednesday, April 10, 1963 when a bullet crashed through his window, narrowly missed his head, and slammed into a wall. Walker notified the Police and Officer Billy Gene Norvell arrived in a squad car within five minutes. Norvell located and removed a badly mutilated bullet and then called the Burglary and Theft Squad. When DPD detectives arrived Norvell gave the bullet to Detective Don McElroy and his partner Ira Van Cleave. McElroy and Van Cleave described the bullet in their report as "unknown caliber, steel jacket."⁵⁷ They turned the bullet over to the officer in charge of the Crime Scene Search Section, Lieutenant J.C. Day.

The following day, April 11, the Dallas Times-Herald ran an article about the Walker shooting. They described a 14-year-old neighbor of Walker's who heard the shot and ran outside to investigate.⁵⁸ The Dallas Morning News also reported on the Walker shooting and identified the bullet as a "30.06" from information provided by Dallas Police Detective Ira Van Cleave. A story by the Associated Press, reported in the New York Times on April 12, identified the bullet as a "steel-jacketed 30.06 caliber."

NOTE: The identification of the bullet recovered from Walker's house by DPD detectives as "steel-jacketed" and "30.06 caliber" is significant. The so-called "Walker" bullet that is now located in the National Archives is "copper-jacketed" and allegedly "6.5 mm caliber."

Lieutenant Day sent the mutilated bullet to the City/County Investigation Laboratory on April 25, 1963 with instructions to identify the gun from which the bullet was fired. The laboratory soon reported they could not identify the gun because of the battered condition of the bullet. The laboratory retained possession of the bullet until December 2, 1963.⁵⁹

Witness Walter Kirk Coleman

The 14-year-old neighbor of General Walker mentioned in the Dallas Times-Herald article of April 11, 1963 was Walker Kirk Coleman. About 9:00 pm on April 10 Coleman heard a shot and ran from the door of his house to a nearby fence in time to see three men leave in two separate cars from the church parking lot adjacent to Walker's house. Kirk saw one of the men briefly, who he described as having a medium build with long black hair, but the other man was hidden from his view by a fence.⁶⁰ Coleman told reporters that immediately after the shot was fired two of the men scrambled into one of the automobiles and sped away, while a third man climbed into a second car, threw

something on the floorboard, and then followed the first car.⁶¹

The FBI met with Kirk Coleman on June 3, 1964 in his home at 4338 Newton Street. Kirk was asked to re-enact his actions upon hearing the shooting. He explained that after hearing the shot (which at first he thought was a backfire of an automobile), he ran from the door of his house to the fence where he observed three men. The FBI measured the distance from the door to the fence, which was 14 feet, and determined that it took Kirk two seconds to run from the door to the fence.

As he looked over the fence Kirk explained how the floodlights in the church parking lot enabled him to observe the men at approximately 9:00 pm. Kirk told the FBI agents he observed three men who got into two separate cars and sped away. The agents measured the distance from the fence to the white or light-beige 1950 Ford, where Kirk saw one of the men run, at 45 feet. The distance from the fence to the black-and-white 1958 Chevrolet, where Kirk saw two of the men run, was measured at 21 feet.⁶²

Witness Scott Hansen

Fifteen-year-old Scott Hansen was attending a Boy Scout meeting at the Mormon church adjacent to the Walker residence and Kirk Coleman's house. Next to the fence which separated Walker's property from the church parking lot Hanson observed a 1958 black-over-white Chevrolet (could it have been a black and white 1957 Chevrolet?). Scott saw this same car parked in the same place on a previous Wednesday, but never saw it again after April 10.⁶³

Witnesses Mr. and Mrs. Boggs

Samuel Gilbert was a prosperous Dallas businessman who lived a few doors from General Walker at 4344 Avondale. Gilbert's parents had moved from Poland to the United States with the Rubenstein family (parents of Jack Ruby), who were from Sokolov, Poland. Both families first lived in New York and then moved to Chicago. During WW II Samuel Gilbert was an aerial photographer while Jack Rubenstein was in the Army Air Corps. After the war both Ruby and Gilbert moved to Dallas, Texas and remained close friends. Ruby began running nightclubs while Gilbert became very prosperous and counted among his friends H.L. Hunt, Fred Florence, and movie producer Russ Meyer.

In 1960 Mr. and Mrs. Edgar Boggs moved into Gilbert's home as live-in housekeepers. The couple recalled that Jack Ruby came to Gilbert's house on numerous occasions for dinner and social gatherings. Ruby and Gilbert were such good friends that Gilbert wanted Ruby to move in with him. When the housekeeper (Mrs. Boggs) objected because she did not want to take on the additional work, Gilbert abandoned the idea.

Mr. and Mrs. Boggs' daughter, Ms. Shir Lee Stollard, visited her parents often at the Gilbert home. Ms. Stollard said that Gilbert was a mysterious man, who she thought owned a large amount of Dallas real estate. Mrs. Stollard recalled that Gilbert frequently traveled to New Orleans and visited his friend, a man named "Ferrie." After the Bay of Pigs (April, 1961) Mr. Gilbert was very concerned with getting the anti-Castro Cuban prisoners out of Cuba.

On the evening of April 10, Mr. and Mrs. Boggs heard a shot and saw a man running through the alley behind General Walker's house after the shooting. They saw the man run into Gilbert's driveway, and thought he may have hidden in Gilbert's basement.

NOTE: After Ruby shot Oswald (November 24, 1963), Mr. and Mrs. Boggs remembered that Gilbert was so upset by the news that he nearly passed out. Two months later, in February 1964, Gilbert was admitted to Baylor Hospital on Gaston Avenue, where he allegedly committed suicide by cutting his wrist. As one of Ruby's best friends Gilbert was a valuable source of information and probably knew Ruby had connections with David Ferrie, New Orleans, and Cuba.

Attempts to link the Walker incident to Oswald

The Dallas Police never made an arrest in the Walker shooting and the case remained unsolved as of November 22nd, 1963. The Warren Commission used the Walker incident to show that Oswald's motive for killing President Kennedy was for political reasons, *but JFK researchers study the Walker incident in order to determine if the Commission's conclusion was correct.*

On November 22 and 23rd Dallas Police detectives searched Ruth Paine's house and garage and confiscated all of Lee Harvey Oswald's possessions. They found no items found that linked Oswald to the Walker shooting, *but they did find five photographs of Walker's house and neighborhood (the "Walker photos") among hundreds of photographs.*

One of the photographs showed a 1957 Chevrolet with a Texas license plate. The original photograph, while in Dallas Police custody, was copied and later published in Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry's book, JFK Assassination File, in 1969. The 1957 Chevrolet in the photograph may have been the same car that General Walker's aide (Max Claunch) observed driving slowly around Walker's house the day before the shooting and may have been one of the vehicles used by the individual(s) who shot at Walker. The 1957 Chevrolet may also have been the car seen by Mrs. Lovell Penn near Cedar Hill, Texas, on October 6, and one of the occupants may have been Lee Harvey Oswald.

The Dallas Police turned the "Walker photographs" over to the FBI on November 26, 1963. While in FBI custody a small portion of the photo, which showed the license plate on the back of the 1957 Chevrolet, was cut out. Whoever cut the license plate out of the photo wanted to make sure that nobody was able to identify the owner of the vehicle, *who may have been connected to the Walker shooting and may have been with Lee Oswald.* The photograph, with the license plate cut out, is currently located in the National Archives.

NOTE: The Walker photographs, found in Ruth Paine's garage, were first shown to Marina on February 1, 1964.⁶⁴ Commission attorney Wesley Liebeler wondered why Oswald would keep such incriminating evidence, which obviously linked him to the shooting incident.

The Walker shooting, like the backyard photographs and the FPCG incident four months later in New Orleans, was probably staged to help create the image of Oswald as a left wing sympathizer. Following the assassination the Walker shooting was used to portray Oswald as a radical "hunter of fascists" and show that he was a person who was capable of killing for political reasons.

November 23 press conference

On November 23, 1963 Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry held a news conference that was filmed by ABC affiliate WFAA TV in Dallas. Curry was telling reporters about the rifle found by Dallas Police when an unidentified individual interrupted Curry and asked a question that was completely out of context. This person asked, "Is there any

connection yet between this and the firing at Major General Walker?”⁶⁵ By using the phrase “any connection yet,” this unidentified person seemed to be challenging Chief Curry and the Dallas Police to establish a connection between the Walker shooting and the assassination of President Kennedy.

On November 24, the morning after Chief Curry’s press conference, General Walker was in Shreveport, Louisiana. He was telephoned by Hasso Thorsten, a reporter from the West German newspaper Deutsche National Zeitung, which was published in Munich, West Germany. Thorsten asked Walker about the shooting incident and attempted to elicit from Walker a statement to the effect that Oswald was the man who had shot at him.

Warren Commission attorney Liebeler asked Walker if he had told the German reporter that Oswald had shot at him. Walker said, “No; I did not. I wouldn’t have known it. It was much later that they began to tie Oswald into me, and I didn’t even know it yet.”

On November 29 the Deutsche National Zeitung published an article entitled, “The Strange Case of Oswald.” The article was allegedly based on the telephone interview with General Walker and reported that Walker said it was Oswald who shot at him. But Walker told the Warren Commission, “I was very surprised to see this article.” Commission attorney Liebeler agreed and said, “I am somewhat puzzled by the whole thing, because the newspaper in which this apparently appeared is dated November 29 and, in fact, that information (that Oswald may have been involved) was not known to anybody that I know of until a later date than that.....several days, at any rate.”⁶⁶

The question posed by the anonymous individual to Jesse Curry on November 23rd, and the German newspaper article of November 29, were not accidental. It is obvious that someone provided or “leaked” information to West German reporter Hasso Thorsten that caused him to contact General Walker. It is also obvious that someone instructed or “leaked” information to the unknown individual who asked Chief Curry, “Is there any connection yet between this and the firing at Major General Walker?” Both of these individuals, knowingly or unknowingly, had been in contact with people involved or connected with the conspirators.

The questions posed by these people alerted the Dallas Police to the possibility that Lee **Harvey** Oswald was the person who shot at General Walker. The framing of Oswald for the attempted murder of General Walker provided the Warren Commission with a motive for assassinating President Kennedy—*Oswald was capable of killing for political reasons.*

The FBI requests the Walker bullet from the Dallas Police

On November 30, 1963 the FBI requested the mangled 30.06 bullet (recovered from Walker’s house) from the Dallas Police, without giving a reason. There is little doubt, however, the FBI intended to “prove” the Walker bullet was fired from the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle found on the 6th floor of the Book Depository. In order to accomplish this they needed to obtain the steel-jacketed bullet from the Dallas Police and then re-identify it as a “copper-jacketed, 6.5 mm bullet,” to match the bullet found in the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle on the 6th floor of the Book Depository.

The Walker bullet, identified by Detective Van Cleave and a DPD report as “steel-jacketed,” was retrieved from the City/County Laboratory by Dallas Police Lieutenant J. C. Day. On December 2, at 4:00 pm, Lieutenant Day turned the steel-jacketed bullet over to FBI agent Bardwell Odum, who sent it by registered mail to the FBI lab in Washington for ballistics examination.⁶⁷

After the bullet arrived at the FBI laboratory it was soon identified by weapons

expert Robert Frazier as “copper-jacketed.” Frazier, however, was unable to reach a conclusion as to whether or not the bullet was fired from the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle (C-2766) found on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository.

The FBI prepared a report on the Walker incident which they forwarded to the Warren Commission. A careful reading of the report reveals that the FBI did not interview a single DPD officer who handled the bullet (Norvell, Brown, Day, Alexander, Anderson) nor did they ask General Walker. The reason, of course, is that these people would have told the FBI that the bullet recovered from Walker’s house was “steel-jacketed.” Reports from the Dallas City/County Investigation Laboratory, which certainly would have identified the metallic content and jacket of the bullet, disappeared.

After receiving the FBI report the Warren Commission was unsatisfied and asked the superintendent of the Illinois Bureau of Criminal Identification and Investigation, Joseph D. Nicol, to conduct an examination on the bullet. Nicol reported, “there is a fair probability” that the bullet was fired from the rifle used in the assassination of President Kennedy. He said the bullet could have come, and probably did come, from this gun (the Mannlicher-Carcano), but he did not say “to the exclusion of all other guns.”⁶⁸ With Nicol’s report in hand the Warren Commission now had “proof” the Walker bullet came from Oswald’s rifle.

General Walker, who had seen the “steel-jacketed” bullet in his home on April 10, 1963, did not agree with the Warren Commission’s conclusion. Fifteen years later the General had a chance to inspect the “copper-jacketed” bullet when he was interviewed by the HSCA. Walker told Robert Blakey, head of the HSCA, “The bullet before your Select Committee called the ‘Walker bullet’ is not the Walker bullet. It is not the bullet that was fired at me and taken out of my house by the Dallas City Police on April 10, 1963.” *No doubt General Walker (and the Dallas Police detectives) knew the difference between a military “steel-jacketed” bullet and a “copper-jacketed” bullet.*

Walker wrote a letter to Robert Blakey on September 3, 1978 and questioned the role of the HSCA. He wrote, “In view of responsibilities for law and justice over cover-ups and its obstruction and the federalization of everything pertaining to Oswald, Marina and Ruby, I hereby ask.....will, or will not, the April crime be covered in your Committee Report?”

What caused the FBI to become involved with Walker?

What caused the FBI to suspect that Oswald was linked to the attempted shooting of General Walker *eight months after it occurred*? Did they know that DPD Chief Jesse Curry had been asked by a reporter if there was a connection between President’s assassination and the Walker shooting (11/23/63)? Did they know about the article in the West German newspaper (11/29/63)? Did they have prior knowledge of the note, *allegedly written by Oswald*, found in one of the books given to the Irving Police by Ruth Paine (11/30/63)? Did Marina tell the FBI, Secret Service or Dallas Police that her husband had shot at Walker prior to the FBI’s involvement on November 30? (*No, she did not*)

In 1978 the Chairman of the HSCA, Mr. Louis Stokes, was curious as to how the FBI learned about Oswald’s possible involvement in the Walker shooting. Stokes asked Marina, “Can you explain to us why you would attempt to protect him (Oswald) by telling untruths about other things, such as the rifle, the trip to Mexico, things of that nature, and then would reveal to them something that no one else in the world knew about?” Stokes continued, “The FBI had not found out on their own that Lee **Harvey** Oswald had shot at General Walker, had they?” Marina avoided answering his question and replied “.....it was very confused state of mind that I had then.”⁶⁹

We may never know when and why the FBI became interested in the Walker

incident, but we do know they manipulated evidence, avoided DPD police officers who handled the bullet, and structured their investigation to “prove” that Oswald shot at General Walker.

A note about the Walker Shooting is found by Ruth Paine

On November 30, the day after the article appeared in the Deutsche National Zeitung, Ruth Paine claimed to have found two Russian books which belonged to the Oswalds. Between 9:00 and 10:00 am on Saturday, November 30, Mrs. Paine gave those books to Captain Paul Barger of the Irving Police Department.⁷⁰ Mrs. Paine told Barger that she found “Our Child” in Marina’s bedroom and “Book of Helpful Instructions” in her kitchen. She told Barger that Marina could not get along without these books and constantly used both books during the day. Mrs. Paine asked the Irving Police Department to forward the books to Marina Oswald.

On December 2, 1963 Irving Police Captain Paul Barger gave Detective John Loooper the two Russian books given to him by Ruth Paine. Loooper drove to Dallas and gave the two books to the Secret Service.⁷¹ Inside of the book titled “Book of Helpful Instructions” was an undated, handwritten note written in Russian which read:

1. This is the key to the mailbox which is located in the main post office in the city on Ervay Street. This is the same street where the drugstore in which you always waited is located. You will find the mailbox in the post office which is located 4 blocks from the drugstore on that street. I paid for the box last month so don’t worry about it.
2. Send the information as to what has happened to me to the Embassy and include newspaper clippings (should there be anything about me in the newspapers). I believe that the Embassy will come quickly to your assistance on learning everything.
3. I paid the house rent on the 2nd so don’t worry about it.
4. Recently I also paid for water and gas.
5. The money from work will possibly be coming. The money will be sent to our post office box. Go to the bank and cash the check.
6. You can either throw out or give my clothing, etc. away. Do not keep these. However, I prefer that you hold on to my personal papers (military, civil, etc.).
7. Certain of my documents are in the small blue valise.
8. The address book can be found on my table in the study should (you) need same.
9. We have friends here. The Red Cross will also help you.
10. I left you as much money as I could, \$60 on the second of the month. You and the baby can live for another 2 months using \$10 per week.
11. If I am alive and taken prisoner, the city jail is located at the end of the bridge through which we always passed on going to the city (right in the beginning of the city after crossing the bridge).⁷²

***NOTE:** This note was the second item, which allegedly belonged to the Oswalds, that was “found” by Ruth Paine after DPD detectives searched her residence on November 22d and 23. This item was used to help frame Oswald as the individual who shot at General Walker. During the next 8 months Mrs. Paine continued to “find” numerous items of evidence which she said belonged to Oswald. Every one of the items she “found” was instrumental in helping to frame Oswald.*

Marina's contradictory statements about the note

After reading the note SS Agent Gopadze telephoned Marina at Jim Martin's house (her business manager) and asked her about the note. Marina told Gopadze she knew nothing about the note.⁷³ That evening (December 2), at 7:30 pm, Gopadze and Unum Brady interviewed Ruth Paine and asked her about the note. Mrs. Paine told the agents she was not aware of the note.⁷⁴

The following day (December 3) Gopadze met with Marina at Jim Martin's residence at 11:30 am and showed her the note. Marina, *who changed her story from the previous day*, said the note was written by her husband prior to his attempted assassination of General Walker.⁷⁵ She said, "I thought that he had gone to his typing classes or perhaps that he just walked out (of the apartment) or went out on his own business" (*there were no typing classes on Wednesday evening, April 10*).

On December 4 Secret Service Inspector Tom Kelly gave the two Russian language books and the handwritten note to FBI agent James Hosty.⁷⁶ Hosty forwarded the note to the FBI handwriting expert James C. Cadigan, who concluded the note was written by Lee **Harvey** Oswald.

On December 6 the FBI requested the Dallas Police file on the Walker incident. Shortly thereafter, Lee **Harvey** Oswald was identified as the man who shot at Walker.⁷⁷

In 1964 Marina told the Warren Commission, "I went into his room.....I saw a note there....."⁷⁸

In 1978 Marina said, "*I found a note addressed to me what to do in case if he did not come home.*"⁷⁹ The note was not addressed to Marina, and, in fact, was not addressed to anyone. When asked if she learned about the note soon after the Walker incident Marina said, "*Probably.*" When asked where the note was left Marina said, "*I don't remember right now.....*" When asked if she found the note before Oswald returned to the apartment, Marina said, "*I think so.*" When asked what she did with the note when he returned home Marina said, "*I don't remember.*" When asked if she knew if the note still existed Marina said, "*I don't know.*"⁸⁰

*NOTE: It seems unbelievable that Oswald, who by all accounts was very quiet and kept to himself, would leave a note for Marina that set out details of his plans to shoot Walker—a note that could have been used to convict him if found by police. This is especially difficult to believe when, according to Marina, she and Oswald quarreled constantly.*⁸¹

Marina's contradictory statements about the Walker photos

On February 1, 1964 Marina was interviewed by the FBI and shown the five Walker photographs for the first time. She identified one of the photographs as Walker's house "because Lee **Harvey** Oswald told her that he had taken photographs of Walker's house."⁸²

On February 3, 1964 Marina discussed the Walker shooting in testimony before the Warren Commission:

Rankin: "Before you told the Commission about the Walker shooting, and your knowledge, did you tell anyone else about it?"

Marina: "Yes, to the members of the Secret Service and the FBI."⁸³

Marina did discuss the Walker shooting with the Secret Service, *but not until December 2, 1963*, when SS Agent Gopadze asked her about the note. Only after Marina was confronted with the note did she claim knowledge of the Walker shooting.

Marina was asked about the five Walker photographs and said, "Before the incident with General Walker, I know that Lee was preparing for something. He took photographs of that house and he told me not to enter his room. I didn't know about these photographs, but when I came into the room once in general he tried to make it so that I would spend less time in that room." Mr. Rankin asked, "This is the photograph of the Walker house that you were asking about." Marina replied, "Yes. Later, after he fired, he told me about it."⁸⁴

Marina said that Oswald postponed his attempt to kill Walker until Wednesday, April 10, 1963 because he heard there was to be a gathering at the church next door to Walker's house that evening. Marina said that he wanted more people in the vicinity at the time of the attempt so that his arrival and departure would not attract attention.⁸⁵

NOTE: Why would anyone, who was carrying a 40-inch long rifle after dark, want "more people in the vicinity at the time of the shooting." More people would simply increase the likelihood that he would be noticed and identified.

Marina claimed that Oswald kept a notebook in which he jotted down details of his alleged plot to shoot Walker. Unfortunately, there is no way to prove or disprove Marina's allegations, *because Oswald allegedly destroyed the notebook.*

QUESTION: How would Marina know the contents of this notebook if she could not read English? And why would anyone keep a notebook (and photographs) with details of a planned murder?

Liebeler began to suspect that Marina was not telling the truth about the Walker incident and asked, "Did it seem strange to you at the time, Marina, that Lee did make these careful plans, take pictures, and write it up in a notebook, and then when he went out to shoot at General Walker he left all that incriminating evidence right in the house so that if he had ever been stopped and questioned and if that notebook had been found, it would have clearly indicated that he was the one who had shot at Walker?"⁸⁶

On February 18, 1964 Marina changed her story once again and said she had originally seen the "Walker photographs" two or three days after the Walker shooting (not prior to the shooting as she told the Warren Commission). On this occasion Marina said that she smelled smoke in the house and found Oswald in the bathroom burning pages from a loose-leaf notebook (*she told the Commission that Oswald burned his notebook at her urging*). Oswald *allegedly* told Marina the papers he was burning were the plans for shooting Walker. Marina said she asked Oswald for the photographs and he identified them as photographs which he had taken of Walker's house.⁸⁷

QUESTION: Why would Oswald burn plans for the Walker shooting, not burn the five photographs, and then write her a detailed note?

Marina also told the FBI agents that she believed the photographs of the Walker house were taken with a US-made camera (*the Imperial Reflex-the same camera allegedly used to take the "backyard photos"*).

QUESTION: How would Marina know the Walker photographs had been taken with the Imperial Reflex camera? She wasn't at Walker's when the photos were taken nor had she ever been to Walker's house.

On February 24 Robert Oswald turned the Imperial Reflex camera over to the

FBI, which was given to him by Ruth Paine on December 8, 1963. Not surprisingly, FBI document expert Lyndal Shaneyfelt told the Warren Commission the Walker photographs had been taken with the Imperial Reflex camera.⁸⁸

NOTE: The Imperial Reflex camera was the 3rd item "found" by Ruth Paine after the Dallas Police searched her home. During the next 8 months Mrs. Paine continued to "find" numerous items of incriminating evidence which allegedly belonged to Oswald. Nearly all of these items were used to frame Oswald.

On June 29, 1964 Warren Commission staff member Fredda Scobey sent a 3-page memo to Warren Commission member Senator Richard Russell concerning Marina's propensity to lie. She wrote, "It appears that staff members will be present at the meeting this afternoon. Several of them wished to present the question of whether Marina Oswald should be further cross examined.....Marina directly lied on at least two occasions.....her answers could be a skillful parry of the questions. Her skill in this regard has been commented on by others reading her testimony.....It does seem to me that if her testimony lacks credibility there is no reason for sheltering her. The above spots where her veracity was not tested are perfectly obvious to any person reading the report in connection with the transcript, and it might become a policy matter whether this decision to brush her feathers tenderly is well advised." MAR, 63-15

NOTE: Marina was as skillful in parrying questions as Harvey Oswald had been when questioned by the Dallas Police. This is yet another indication that Marina was an intelligence operative who had received specialized training on how to resist interrogation.

In 1978 the HSCA questioned Marina about the alleged notebook, *which Oswald allegedly burned*. When Marina was asked if the notebook contained photographs she said, "I think so." When asked if the photographs were attached to pages in the notebook Marina said, "I don't remember right now." When asked what happened to the notebook Marina said, "I don't know."⁸⁹ Marina's evasive and contradictory testimony did not go unnoticed by the HSCA.

Marina is questioned about Oswald's rifle

Marina was questioned by authorities in an attempt to learn if the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle was used by Oswald in the Walker shooting. A few days after the assassination Marina told the Secret Service that until she saw a rifle with a scope on TV the other day she did not know that rifles with scopes existed.⁹⁰

On December 1, 1963 Marina told the FBI that she did not know that Oswald's rifle had a scope on it.⁹¹

On February 3, 1964 Commission Attorney Rankin asked Marina, "When you saw the rifle assembled in the room did it have the scope on it?" Marina replied, "No, it did not have a scope on it."⁹² The following day (2/4/64) Rankin again questioned Marina about the scope. Marina replied, "How is it about the telescope? He always had the telescope. Were there two (rifles)?" Rankin said, "We are trying to find out."⁹³

NOTE: Marina told the Secret Service, the FBI, and Warren Commission that Oswald's rifle did not have a scope. Then she changed her testimony within one day and told the Commission, "He always had the telescope."

The Commission was not alone in suspecting that a second rifle may have been

involved in the Walker shooting. Newspapers reported a 30.06 bullet was found at Walker's home after the shooting. The implication was that Oswald shot at Walker with a 30.06 rifle. To eliminate any possibility that Marina might tell the Warren Commission that Oswald owned a second rifle, she was instructed by her attorney, William McKenzie, to tell the Warren Commission that Oswald had only one rifle (the Mannlicher-Carcano). Mrs. Declan Ford acted as an interpreter for Marina during the meeting with Mr. McKenzie at his law office. Mrs. Ford told the Commission, "I think Mr. McKenzie didn't know what they would talk about but he advised her, 'They will ask you if there were two guns, you tell them there was one gun that was used.'"⁹⁴ McKenzie's advice helped the Commission resolve the question of whether Oswald owned two rifles.

Mr. Rankin asked Marina, "Do you recall the first time that you observed the rifle?" Marina answered, "That was on Neely Street. I think that was in February."⁹⁵ Rankin asked, "Did you ever see him clean the rifle?" Marina answered, "Yes. I said before I had never seen it before. But I think you understand. I want to help you....." "I want to help you?" *Marina appears to be more concerned about telling the Commission what she thinks they want to hear than providing truthful answers. In this case Marina could not possibly have seen Oswald with a rifle in February, 1963. It was not shipped until the 3rd week of March.*

Marina's contradictory statements about Oswald's rifle practice

Marina was asked if Oswald practiced with his rifle and gave the following statements:

- In April, 1963 Marina told George and Jeanne DeMohrenschildt that Oswald practiced with his rifle *by shooting leaves in the park.*
- On November 28, 1963 Marina told SS agent Leon Gopadze that *she never saw Lee carry guns away from the house nor had seen him practice shooting a gun.*⁹⁶
- On December 4, 1963 Marina told Secret Service agents *she never saw Lee going out or coming in to the house with the rifle* and that he never mentioned doing any practice with the rifle.⁹⁷
- On December 4, 1963 Marina told the FBI that *Oswald never told her that he was going to practice with his rifle or any other firearm.*⁹⁸
- On December 16, 1963 Marina told the FBI *she never saw Oswald leave with the rifle nor return with the rifle at any time* from their residence in New Orleans and he never spoke of practicing.⁹⁹
- On December 17, 1963 Marina said *she could not recall that he ever practiced firing the rifle* in either New Orleans or Dallas. She did not see him either take the rifle with him from the house in New Orleans or bring it back with him to the house.¹⁰⁰

When Marina testified before the Warren Commission on February 3, 1964 her previous stories regarding Oswald's rifle practice changed:

- When asked by Mr. Rankin about Oswald's rifle practice *Marina replied, "He would say, 'Well, today I will take the rifle along for practice.'*"¹⁰¹

Following Marina's Warren Commission testimony her statements to the FBI regarding Oswald's rifle practice changed once again:

- On February 17, 1964 Marina was asked if she had ever seen Oswald take the

rifle from the house and *said she had not*. When asked if the rifle was gone from the house at the same time Oswald was gone from the house Marina replied *she could not recall any such incident*.¹⁰²

- The same day (February 17) Marina told FBI agents that Oswald said (after the Walker incident) he *had practiced* with his rifle in a field near Dallas. She said, "*I knew that he practiced with it there. He told me, later.*"¹⁰³
- On February 18, 1964 Marina told FBI agents that one evening, while living on Neely Street, Oswald had wrapped his rifle in a raincoat. She walked with him to a bus stop where he boarded a bus to Love Field (the airport where President Kennedy landed on November 22). She said when he returned a few hours later *he told her he had practiced with his rifle*.
- During the same interview (February 18) she told the FBI agents that *she had never seen Oswald take the rifle from the house*.¹⁰⁴
- On February 22 Marina told FBI agents that before the Walker incident she observed Oswald cleaning his rifle at their home on Neely Street. *He told her he had been practicing with the rifle*.¹⁰⁵

When Marina again testified before the Warren Commission on June 11, 1964 her story changed once again:

Mr. Dulles: "How did he pack the gun or conceal the gun when he went out on the bus toward Love Field?"

Marina: "Are you talking about the gun or the rifle?"

Mr. Dulles: "I am talking about the rifle."

Marina: "*He used to wrap it up in his overcoat.*"

Mrs. Declan Ford told the Warren Commission about a conversation she had with Marina regarding Oswald practicing with a rifle. Mrs. Ford said, "She (Marina) said that *she didn't think that he went to a rifle practice*. She told me that about a lot of things that people would say that it was not true, she thought that *she didn't think it was true about Lee being at practice*."¹⁰⁶ Marina told Secret Service agents *at no time had she seen Lee carrying guns away from the house for any purpose* or had seen him practice shooting with any guns.¹⁰⁷

Marina's contradictory statements about ammunition

On December 12, 1963 Marina was questioned about ammunition and told the FBI *she had never seen any ammunition* around the houses in which they had lived.¹⁰⁸ On December 16, 1963 she told the FBI *she saw no ammunition* for the rifle either in Dallas or New Orleans.¹⁰⁹ On December 17, 1963 she told the FBI *Oswald did not have any ammunition* for the rifle in either Dallas or New Orleans and he did not talk about buying ammunition.¹¹⁰

But when Marina testified before the Warren Commission on February 6, 1964 her story changed completely:

Mr. Rankin: "Now do you recall your husband having any ammunition around the house at any time?"

Marina: "Yes."

Mr. Rankin: "And where do you remember his having it in the places you lived?"

Marina: "*On Neely Street, in Dallas and New Orleans.*"

Mr. Rankin: "Do you know whether that was rifle ammunition or rifle and pistol ammunition?"

Marina: "*I think it was for the rifle. Perhaps he had some pistol ammunition there, but I would not know the difference.*"

Marina's contradictory statements about the Walker incident

Marina told SS agent Leon Gopadze that three days prior to April 10 Oswald took his rifle out of the house and buried it in a field near Walker's house.¹¹¹ She told the FBI that on the evening of April 10 (Wednesday) Oswald came home at the usual time, as best as she could remember, and said he was going to his typewriting class.¹¹²

WC attorney Rankin asked Marina, "On the day of the Walker shooting did he appear to go to work as usual?" Marina replied, "Yes." Rankin then asked "He did not come home for dinner then, before?" Marina replied, "Yes, he had come home, and then left again."¹¹³ *But Oswald could not have come home after work prior to the Walker shooting on April 10 because his employment at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall ended on April 6, four days before the Walker shooting. And Oswald's typing class at Crozier, which he had been attending for the past 3 months, was never held on Wednesday evenings (classes were held on Monday, Tuesday, and Thursday).*

NOTE: *Marina's contradictory answers caused Warren Commission staff members to question her truthfulness and credibility, because both of her answers were wrong.*

In Priscilla Johnson's book, Marina and Lee, Marina gave a different version of the events that occurred on the evening of the Walker shooting. Johnson wrote, "As nearly as Marina can recall, Lee did not come home for supper that night. She waited until seven, an hour past their usual supper time, then absent-mindedly cooked something for herself."¹¹⁴

By the time Marina testified before the HSCA in 1978 she seemed to have forgotten the entire Walker incident. When asked if Oswald came home after work before going to shoot Walker she said, "*I really do not remember right now. He might, didn't come from work, or maybe he left and come back later.*" When asked if she saw him leave the apartment with the rifle she said, "*I don't remember. I am sorry.*"¹¹⁵

Marina was asked what time Oswald returned to the Neely apartment after the Walker shooting and said, "It got to be about 10 or 10:30 pm, he wasn't home yet, and I began to be worried....."

NOTE: *Worried about her husband? A husband who Marina claimed was beating her and from whom she had been separated on several occasions. A husband who Marina said wanted her to return to Russia and was tired of his marriage. Why did Marina express worry when her husband had not returned home by 10:00 pm on April 10, 1963, yet expressed no signs of worry or alarm when he was arrested and held overnight at the New Orleans Police station on August 9, 1963?*

Marina said, "When he came back (she said it was around midnight) I asked him what had happened. He was very pale.....And he told me not to ask him any questions. He only told me that he had shot at General Walker (*did Marina know who General Walker was?*)" Marina said they listened to reports on the radio about the Walker shooting and Oswald translated the reports for her.¹¹⁶ She said, "Of course I didn't sleep all night. I thought that any minute now the police will come. Of course I wanted to ask him a great deal. But in his state I decided.....it would be purposeless to question him....."

Marina said, "In the morning I told him that I was worried, and that we can have a lot of trouble, and I asked him 'Where is the rifle?'.....He said that he had left it somewhere, that *he had buried it*, it seems to me, somewhere far from that place, because he said dogs could find it by smell.....He said that this was a very bad man.....that he was the leader of a fascist organization.....he said if someone had killed Hitler in time it would have saved many lives. I told him that this is no method to prove your ideas, by means of a rifle."

Marina told SS agent Leon Gopadze that three days after the shooting Oswald took his green military raincoat for the purpose of wrapping the rifle and bringing it home (on April 13).¹¹⁷ *A green military raincoat was never found among Oswald's possessions by the Dallas Police after the assassination and suggests this is yet another of Marina's lies.* Marina said that when Oswald returned home with the rifle wrapped in the raincoat (on April 13) *she did not see the rifle*, but saw it several days later on a shelf in the apartment.¹¹⁸

HSCA report of Marina's contradictory statements

In 1978 members and staff of the HSCA grew increasingly concerned about Marina's ever-changing and convoluted testimony. They compared statements Marina gave to the FBI, Secret Service, Warren Commission, and HSCA which showed that much of her testimony was inconsistent, contradictory, and often changed. They summarized their findings and wrote, "Marina's testimony is so full of confusion and contradiction that without the catalytic element of cross-examination it reads like a nightmare."¹¹⁹ MAR, 63-16

HSCA staff members prepared a document entitled, "Marina Oswald Porter's Statements of a Contradictory Nature." The introduction read, "This survey of contradictory statements made by Marina Oswald Porter was undertaken for the purpose of clarifying which issues, relevant to the Committee's investigation, her statements bear upon. Every effort has been made to insure that these statements have been quoted accurately and in proper context. At this time, no attempt has been made to explore whether Mrs. Porter's contradictory statements were the product of deception or simple confusion." *The list of Marina's contradictory statements ran for 29 pages, with several pages referring to her Walker testimony.*¹²⁰ MAR, 63-15

The reason Marina's version of Oswald's involvement in the Walker incident kept changing is simply because her husband wasn't involved. If a "Lee Harvey Oswald" shot at General Walker, then it may have been American-born **Lee** Oswald, along with other two other unidentified conspirators.

NOTE: *According to the flight plan filed with the FAA by D. Ferrie, an individual named "Hidell" was among the passengers who flew from New Orleans to Garland, TX (an eastern suburb of metropolitan Dallas) on April 6, 1963-only 4 days before the Walker incident occurred on April 10, 1963.*

With so many contradictory statements about the Walker photographs, Oswald's rifle, rifle practice, ammunition, and circumstances surrounding the Walker incident, Marina's credibility and truthfulness became a serious issue for the Warren Commission, HSCA, and later by countless historians and researchers.

Summary

The truth about **Harvey** Oswald's activities during the evening of April 10 is known only to Marina, and possibly to Michael and Ruth Paine. The FBI's one-sided

investigation of the Walker shooting was intended to show that Oswald had a motive for killing President Kennedy-*he was capable of killing for political reasons*. The Warren Commission concluded that Oswald shot at Walker based on the following:

- 1) The handwritten note, *allegedly written by Oswald*, found in a book given to police by Ruth Paine *after his death*.
- 2) Photographs of Walker's house and neighborhood *found in Ruth Paine's garage* after the assassination by Dallas Police. These photographs were allegedly taken with the Imperial Reflex camera *that was also found in Ruth Paine's garage* and given to Robert Oswald on December 8, 1963, and turned over to the FBI on February 2, 1964.
- 3) FBI identification of the bullet allegedly recovered from Walker's home as *"copper jacketed, 6.5 mm caliber," despite the fact that the bullet removed by the Dallas Police from Walker's home was identified as "steel jacketed, 30.06 caliber" and disappeared while in FBI custody*.
- 4) The contradictory and convoluted testimony of Marina Oswald.

If Marina lied about her knowledge of the Walker incident, *and it is almost certain that she did*, then **Harvey** Oswald was not involved in the Walker shooting and his *alleged* motive for killing President Kennedy was yet another fabricated illusion.

In 1978 the HSCA thoroughly investigated the Walker shooting and wrote, "Since it was the Commission's stated opinion that items 1, 2, and 3 (as described above) were PROBATIVE ONLY 'when combined with the other testimony linking Oswald to the shooting,' and since item 4 pertains to the testimony of Marina Oswald (*whose testimony has all the weight of a handful of chicken feathers*), **we regretfully refuse to accept the judgment of the Commission in regard to the Walker shooting**, hoping that its prides and prejudices were a result of error and not expedience."¹²¹

April 10, 1963 - Jack Ruby

On April 10, 1963, the day of the Walker shooting, Jack Ruby placed a long distance call from the Carousel Club to Clarence Rector, an automobile transporter in the small town of Sulphur Springs, Texas, near the Texas/Oklahoma border.¹²² A week later, on April 17, 1963, the Dallas Police sold patrol car #107 (a 1962 Ford) to used car dealer Elvis Blount, who also lived in Sulphur Springs, Texas.¹²³ MAR, 63-17

NOTE: *Patrol car #107 was the number of the car seen by Earlene Roberts outside of her house at 1:00 pm on November 22, 1963, when Oswald was changing clothes in his room.*

April 11, 1963 - the Escapades Lounge in Houston, Texas

The Warren Commission knew that many people claimed to have seen Oswald and Jack Ruby together in the months preceding the assassination. The Commission should have listened to these people and taken them seriously. If they had properly investigated Ruby's background they would have learned that one of his best friends (Sam Gilbert) lived a few doors from General Walker. Perhaps they would have believed the witnesses who saw several people near Walker's house within seconds of the shooting and watched them get into separate cars and escape. Had the Commission conducted a thorough and honest investigation they may have reached the same conclusion as the HSCA. If they had, then they may have taken seriously the allegations that

Ruby and Oswald were seen together in Houston the day after the Walker shooting.

April 11-Lee Oswald and Jack Ruby in Houston

On Thursday, April 11, the day after the Walker Shooting, Robert Allen Price visited the Escapades Lounge in Houston, Texas where his wife, Dolores, worked as day manager. Shortly after lunch four men walked in and one of the waitresses, "Mary" (last name unknown), yelled out "Jack Ruby!" "Mary" knew Ruby from Dallas and Robert Price knew Ruby through a mutual acquaintance, Candy Barr. Ruby introduced one of the men to Price as **Lee** Harvey Oswald, but he was unable to remember the names of the other men. Price described one of the men as 28-30 years old with light crew cut hair and 5-foot-11, and the second man as 41-42 years old, 5-foot-5, 190 pounds, with dark, balding hair in the front. Ruby told Price the second man was a pilot.

***NOTE:** On the morning of April 11, while **Lee** Oswald and Jack Ruby were in Houston, **Harvey** Oswald applied for unemployment at the TEC office in Dallas.*

Robert Price, Dolores, and "Mary" spoke with the four men from 12:45 pm to 4:45 pm who said they were "just killing time" until their plane left for Cuba from Alvin, Texas at 6:30 pm. One of the girls danced with the pilot and, as the men were leaving, walked outside and saw the car they were driving-a white Chrysler station wagon, trimmed in wood veneer, and equipped with a luggage rack on top. ^{MAR, 63-18}

***NOTE:** Robert Allen Price was, like Timmer, Felde, McBride, the Marines who first bunked with Harvey at MACS 9, Valentine Ashworth, Mrs. Davis, Martinez Malo, Oscar Deslatte, James Spencer, William Huffman, Robert Tabor, Ray Carnay, Charles Noto, Steve Landes, Leander D'Avy, Donald P. Norton, Daniel Thomas McGown, and many others ignored by FBI and the Warren Commission because his testimony placed **Lee** Oswald with Jack Ruby in Houston while **Lee** **Harvey** Oswald was in Dallas.*

Dallas

On Thursday, April 11, Marina accompanied Ruth Paine to her home in Irving and *allegedly* told Ruth that **Lee** **Harvey** Oswald said he was tired of their marriage and asked her to return to Russia. Marina *allegedly* told Ruth that she wanted to stay in the United States.¹²⁴

On Saturday, April 13, George and Jeanne DeMohrenschildt visited the Oswald's. Jeanne claimed to have seen a rifle in the closet and asked Marina, "Why do you have this rifle here?" Marina replied, "Lee bought it.....devil knows why.....We need all the money we have for food and lodging and he buys this damn rifle."¹²⁵

***NOTE:** Besides Marina, George and Jeanne DeMohrenschildt were the only people who claim to have seen a rifle in the Oswald's apartment.*

Lee Oswald sells a 30.06 rifle

On a Saturday morning in April 1963, two men drove into Jack's Super Shell Service Station on the southwest corner of Rock Island and Story in Irving, Texas. The men spoke with 49-year-old Robert Adrian Taylor, the station mechanic, and complained of engine trouble in their car (possibly a 1959 Chevrolet). Taylor determined the generator of the automobile needed repairs and told the men it would cost \$11.50 to

make the repairs.

Neither of the men had enough money and asked Taylor if he would like to buy a rifle. When Taylor said that he might be interested one of the men opened the trunk of the car and said, "There it is." Taylor looked at the rifle and saw that it was a Springfield, bolt action, 30.06 caliber, serial number 66091, and contained the markings "US Rock Island Arsenal." He offered the men \$12.00 for the rifle, which they accepted, and he repaired the car.

Taylor described the driver of the car as a white male, approximately 20 years old, 5-foot-8, with dark hair and a thin face. Taylor told FBI Agent Maurice White the passenger of the car was identical with the photograph of the man accused of assassinating President Kennedy (Lee **Harvey** Oswald). Taylor reconditioned the Springfield rifle and had it in his possession when interviewed by SA White on December 14, 1963.¹²⁶ MAR, 63-19

Two weeks later the same man came to the Shell station in another car driven by a woman who lived nearby and often had her car serviced at Jack's Super Shell. Glenn E. Smith began working with Robert Taylor at the Shell station shortly after Taylor purchased the rifle. He told FBI agent Maurice White that he serviced a 1957 Chevrolet (Ruth Paine owned a 1955 Chevrolet station wagon) on numerous occasions for a woman who lived at 2515 W. 5th in Irving (Ruth Paine's address). On one occasion she dropped off her car at the station for servicing and left the groceries in the car. Smith delivered groceries to her home and carried them inside of her house. While in her home, she told Glenn Smith that her children spoke Russian better than they spoke English.¹²⁷

The Warren Commission never interviewed Robert Taylor, the man who purchased the 30.06 rifle from **Lee** Oswald, *but chose instead to interview Glenn Smith, who was not yet working with Taylor when he purchased the 30.06 rifle.*

***NOTE:** Once again the Commission intentionally interviewed a person who never met Oswald (Glenn Smith) instead of a man who had direct contact with Oswald (Robert A. Taylor). This is yet another example of how the Commission selectively chose witnesses they interviewed while avoiding witnesses they considered "troublesome." The Commission used this technique when they interviewed Dr. Hartogs instead of Dr. Kurian, William Wulf instead of Palmer McBride, Daniel Powers instead of Allen Felde, Helen Cunningham instead of Laura Kittrell, Owen Dejanovich instead of Lieutenant Charles Rhodes, and thereby avoided exposing the two Oswald's.*

Glenn Smith told Commission attorney Liebler, "I think he (Taylor) is truthful and I think he is reliable." When Liebler asked Smith if he thought Taylor would tell the FBI that he got a rifle from Oswald if he didn't in fact get a rifle from Oswald, Smith said, "I don't. I sure don't."¹²⁸

From the FBI interview of Robert Taylor the Commission was aware that (**Lee**) Oswald may have owned and sold a 30.06 rifle in April 1963. They were aware the Dallas Police recovered a mutilated 30.06 bullet ("steel-jacketed") from General Walker's home, that was identified by Dallas Police Detective Ira Van Cleave in his report of April 10, 1963.

With a mutilated 30.06 bullet and the FBI report of Adrian Taylor, the Commission should have asked the FBI for a ballistic comparison between the Walker bullet and the rifle that **Lee** Oswald sold to Robert Taylor, but they did not (*even though the FBI compared the Walker bullet with the Mannlicher-Carcano*). They should have asked the FBI to trace the origin of Taylor's rifle, just as they had traced the origin of the Mannlicher-Carcano, *but they did not*. What did the Warren Commission do to prove or disprove that Taylor had purchased a 30.06 rifle from Oswald? Nothing.

As we have seen and will continue to see the Commission selectively chose witnesses *while ignoring others*, used supporting evidence *while withholding non-supporting evidence*, and coerced testimony from some witnesses *while altering the testimony of others*, in order to avoid dealing with conflicting situations created by the two Oswalds.

Harvey Oswald applies for unemployment

On Friday, April 12, 1963 Lee **Harvey** Oswald initiated a claim for unemployment insurance at the Commerce Street office of the Texas Employment Commission. On claim form IB-1 he wrote, "I was laid off by John Graves, head of the photography and art department (Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall), due to lack of work." Oswald was eligible to receive \$33 per week as unemployment insurance compensation and his visit was immediately reported to the FBI by Dallas informant "T-1."

April 13, 1963 - The DeMohrenschildt's move to Haiti

According to George DeMohrenschildt their last visit with the Oswalds occurred on Saturday evening, April 13, 1963, at 214 W. Neely. They arrived late in the evening, about 10:00 pm, and Jeanne brought a stuffed Easter rabbit for baby June. DeMohrenschildt recalled, "We talked pleasantly of his job, of June who was growing nicely and we also spoke of the unfortunate rise of ultra-conservatism in this country, of the racist movement in the South."

Marina showed Jeanne around the apartment and then opened a large closet, next to the balcony, and began showing Jeanne her wardrobe. On the bottom of the closet was a rifle standing completely in the open. Jeanne asked, "Why do you have this rifle here?" Marina answered, "Lee bought it.....devil knows why.....We need all the money we have for food and lodging and he buys this damn rifle.....he likes shooting at the leaves." Jeanne asked, "Where on earth does he shoot? Where can he shoot?" Marina answered, "Oh, he goes in the park and he shoots at leaves and things like that." George later said, "That did not make much sense to us."¹²⁹

NOTE: Marina's statement is absurd. Not only is the Dallas suburb of Oak Cliff heavily populated and adjacent to the downtown area, it's parks are small and well frequented. If anyone fired a high-powered rifle in Oak Cliff, which was illegal, dozens of people would have heard a shot and immediately notified the police.

In 1978 the HSCA reported that after leaving Dallas George DeMohrenschildt traveled to Washington, DC and met with Haitian banker Clemard Joseph Charles (his business partner) and CIA officials at the Pentagon. A CIA memo in Oswald's 201 file, dated December 30, 1963, referred to an incoming telegram which confirmed the DeMohrenschildt's move to Haiti on June 2, 1963. A CIA contract agent told the HSCA that DeMohrenschildt's purpose in moving to Haiti was to oversee a CIA approved covert plot to overthrow Haitian dictator Francois "Papa Doc" Duvalier.¹³⁰

NOTE: In 1964 Clemard Joseph Charles signed a check in the amount of \$24,000 which he gave to gunrunner Eddie Browder, who worked for the CIA and was an associate of Jack Ruby's. Browder had leased a B-25 bomber on behalf of the CIA and flew it to Haiti where he was given the check.

In 1977 the HSCA was trying to locate George DeMohrenschildt for an interview. On March 30 he was found in his home with a shotgun blast to his head, which was not heard

by people who were sunbathing close to his home. The last person to see him alive was author Edward Epstein, a close friend of CIA Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton and author of Inquest, Counterplot, and Legend: The Secret World of Lee Harvey Oswald. In DeMohrenschildt's personal telephone book was an interesting entry which read: "Bush, George H.W. (Poppy) 1412 W. Ohio, also Zapata Petroleum, Midland."

Many people have referred to George DeMohrenschildt as Oswald's "best friend" in Dallas. This may or may not have been true, but after DeMohrenschildt left for Haiti there was only one person who was in constant contact with the Oswalds-Ruth Paine.

Ruth Paine

In the spring of 1963 Ruth Paine was living with her children, 4-year-old Lynn and 2-year-old Christopher, at 2515 W. 5th in Irving while her estranged husband, Michael, was living in an apartment in Arlington (later Grand Prairie). Ruth's sister and brother-in-law, Sylvia and John Hoke, lived in Washington DC. Sylvia worked for the Department of Defense while her husband worked the National Aid for Underdeveloped Countries.¹³¹ Ruth Paine's brother was a physician and lived in Yellow Springs, Ohio, where Ruth attended Antioch College from 1949 thru 1955. Antioch was the college where Lee **Harvey** Oswald *allegedly* attended in the fall of 1957.

***NOTE:** Roy Frankhauser worked as an undercover agent and was scheduled to testify before the Warren Commission in 1964 until someone in the Executive Branch quashed his subpoena for reasons of "National Security." Frankhauser said that Michael and Ruth Paine were fellow undercover agents whom he met in 1960 when he infiltrated the Socialist Workers Party. Frankhauser said Ruth Paine became involved with Lee **Harvey** Oswald in early 1963 as his intelligence "baby sitter" and helped him set up a radical left-wing cover which included his one-man Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans.¹³²*

March/April - Washington, DC

On March 29 President Kennedy discussed ways to stop the exiles raids against Cuba with his Executive Committee. He said, "The question is whether we should take direct action in the US to cut off their (CIA sponsored Cuban Exiles) supplies or whether we should try to advise them to attack Cuba but not the Russians, with the result that the raids would draw less press attention and arouse less acrimony in Moscow. The AG (Attorney General) feels the raids can be slowed down using the Coast Guard and prosecute cases against those who are supplying ammunition to the raiders." *Both John and Robert Kennedy now clearly understood that CIA officials were ignoring their instructions and began looking for alternate ways to put an end to the CIA-sponsored raids.*

Three days later (April 1) the New York Times reported, "Seventeen heavily armed Cuban exiles planning to attack a Soviet tanker off Cuba were seized yesterday by a British force on a solitary islet in the Bahamas chain. The capture was apparently the first result of an agreement worked out late last week by Washington and London to cooperate in preventing raids by opponents of Premier Fidel Castro. Cuban exiles reacted with a mixture of anger, defiance and gloom." The raiding party was led by Jerry Buchanan, a member of Frank Fiorini Sturgis' CIA sponsored International Anti-Communist Brigade.

On April 5 the Kennedy Administration announced that it was assigning more

Navy and US Customs planes and boats to police the Florida Straits to try and stop the raids against Cuba. William Harvey, who had been transferred to the CIA station in Rome in February, was in Miami from April 13 to April 21. He took a room at the Plantation Yacht Harbor motel/marina in Plantation Key, Florida next to a room rented by "John A. Wallston" (Johnny Roselli used the alias "John A. Ralston").

For the past three months the Kennedy Administration had been discussing the possibility of opening communications with Cuba, *while the CIA continued to sponsor and support unauthorized raids against Cuba*. On April 11 President Kennedy wrote a letter to Soviet Premier Khrushchev and said, "We are also aware of the tensions unduly created by recent private attacks on your ships in Caribbean waters, and we are taking action to halt those attacks which are in violation of our laws.....In particular, I have neither the intention nor the desire to invade Cuba; I consider that it is for the Cuban people themselves to decide their destiny. I am determined to continue with policies which will contribute to peace in the Caribbean."¹³³

Fidel Castro was also thinking about the possibility of rapprochement with the United States, which the CIA learned about from James Donovan (an American lawyer and close associate of Robert Kennedy's, who befriended Castro and purchased a wet suit for him as a gift).

On April 15 CIA Director John McCone prepared a memo and wrote, "Castro's talks with Donovan have been mild in nature, conciliatory and reasonably frank. Of greater significance is Dr. Vallejo's (Castro's doctor and close personal friend) private statements to Donovan that Castro realizes he must find a rapprochement with the United States if he is to succeed in building a viable Cuba."¹³⁴

*NOTE: President Kennedy had not given up completely on the possibility of overthrowing Castro, but wanted no overt US involvement. In a meeting in Palm Beach with CIA Director John McCone the President listened to two proposals: the first involved disenchanted Castro with the Soviet Union, which would cause him to break relations and remove Soviet troops from Cuba. The second involved pressuring Khrushchev to remove Soviet troops from Cuba, which would then make it easier to overthrow Castro.*¹³⁵

On April 21 McGeorge Bundy submitted a memo on "Cuban Alternatives" to the National Security Council and discussed alternatives for US policy toward Cuba. One of the proposals under consideration was for the US to move in the direction of a gradual development of some form of accommodation with Castro.¹³⁶

ABC new reporter Lisa Howard interviews Fidel Castro

On April 21 and again on April 24 ABC news reporter Lisa Howard interviewed Fidel Castro 10 hours. During the interviews Castro indicated that he was hoping for a rapprochement with the United States and a normalizing of relations. When debriefed by the CIA Howard emphasized Castro's interest in establishing better relations with Washington and offered her services as an intermediary.

The CIA acquired a transcript of Howard's interview with Castro before the interview was broadcast. On May 2 CIA Deputy Director Marshall Carter wrote to McGeorge Bundy, President Kennedy's National Security Advisor, and advised, ".....in view of the foregoing, it is requested that the Lisa Howard report be handled in the most limited and sensitive manner." *Carter was probably trying to conceal the CIA's connection with Howard.*

The Kennedy administration was receptive to the idea of a possible rapprochement with Castro and, through UN delegate William Attwood, quietly began discuss

ing the possibility of a meeting. Attwood used Lisa Howard as an intermediary to phone various contacts in Cuba, including Castro's closest confidant, Dr. Rene Vallejo. The CIA was not told about the discussions because the President deeply mistrusted the Agency, but they probably knew about them anyway through Lisa Howard.

NOTE: Following the assassination William Attwood and Presidential aide Arthur Schlesinger realized these conversations probably tipped off the CIA to the secret negotiations-either from CIA contact with Howard or from the tapped phone lines at the Cuban delegation to the United Nations.

When word of a possible normalization of relations with Cuba was leaked to the Cuban exiles, they felt betrayed by the same President who told them at the Orange Bowl football game only 4 months earlier, "I can assure you that this flag will be returned to this brigade in a free Havana." Exile leaders, including the CIA-sponsored Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC), accused President Kennedy of breaking his promise of a second invasion. CRC President Orlando Bosch printed pamphlets called the "Cuban Tragedy," which accused President Kennedy of betraying the Cuban cause and mailed one to the White House. As the exiles anger towards President Kennedy seethed and became more and more intense they were losing all hope of ever returning to Cuba.

NOTE: The exiles may or may not have been involved in JFK's murder but the deliberate mailing of provocative literature to the President, like the "Cuban Tragedy" brochures, made it appear as though they had a motive for assassination.

In the Cuban community a flyer was circulated which read, "Only through one development will you Cuban patriots ever live again in your homeland as freemen.....if an inspired Act of God should place in the White House within the next few weeks a Texan known to be a friend of all Latin Americans....."¹³⁷ *The flyer was signed by "a Texan."*

A rapprochement with Castro (and the Soviets) would end the Cuban exiles hopes of returning to their native land and may have been the catalyst that lead to the decision to eliminate President Kennedy.

Harvey Oswald passes out FPCC literature in Dallas

In mid-April, before leaving for New Orleans, Lee **Harvey** Oswald began passing out Fair Play for Cuba literature in Dallas. Patrolman W. R. Finigan reported, "I was on the northeast corner of Main and Ervay Streets and observed an unidentified white male on the northwest corner of Main and Ervay Streets. This white male was passing out some sort of literature, and had a sign on his back which read 'Viva Castro.' I went to the phone in Dreyfus & Son and called for Sergeant D. V. Harkness to meet me on the corner."

NOTE: The FPCC literature may have been mailed to "Lee Bowmont" by the FPCC the previous summer. "Lee Bowmont" may have been an alias used by Oswald.

Finigan said, "While I was waiting for Sergeant Harkness, US Commissioner W. Maden Hill came across the street and said, 'Something should be done about that guy passing out literature.' About this time, Sergeant Harkness drove up on his 3-wheel motorcycle and stopped on the northeast corner where I was standing. As we started to discuss the situation, the white male removed the 'Viva Castro' sign and ran into the H.L. Green Company."¹³⁸ A pedestrian standing close to the young man heard him say, "Oh,

hell, here come the cops,” and watched him duck into the H. L. Green Company.¹³⁹

The following day (April 19) Oswald wrote to the FPCC in New York and said:

“I do not like to ask for something for nothing but I am unemployed. Since I am unemployed, I stood yesterday for the first time in my life, with a placard around my neck, passing out Fair Play for Cuba pamphlets, etc. I only had 15 or so. In 40 minutes they were all gone. I was cursed as well as praised by some. My homemade placard said: ‘Hands OFF CUBA! VIVA Fidel’ I now ask for 40 or (50) more of the fine, basic pamphlets-14.

Sincerely,

Lee H. Oswald
PO Box 2915
Dallas, Tex.”¹⁴⁰

QUESTION: *Where did Oswald store the large “Hands off Cuba! Viva Fidel!” sign?*

On April 19, 1963 the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) mailed 50 brochures to Oswald in response to his letter.

On April 21 Dallas FBI confidential informant T-2 (Dallas Postal Inspector Harry Holmes) advised SA James Hosty that Lee H. Oswald, of Dallas, was in contact with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) in New York City and had passed out pamphlets for that organization. Harry Holmes’ information came from Oswald’s undated letter to the FPCC in New York with a return address of PO Box 2915, Dallas, which Holmes illegally intercepted and read.¹⁴¹

QUESTION: *how is it possible for FBI informant/postal inspector Harry Holmes to report that Oswald wrote a letter to the FPCC, but fail to report that he received a rifle by mail?*

Ruth Paine picnics with the Oswalds

On Saturday, April 20 Ruth Paine drove to the Oswalds apartment on Neely Street and walked with them to a nearby park for a picnic. *There was no indication that Oswald used a rifle to “shoot leaves,” as Marina said he had done.*¹⁴²

Richard Nixon’s alleged visit to Dallas

Marina told the FBI that approximately two weeks after the General Walker incident (around April 24), some time between 11:00 am and 1:00 pm, Oswald dressed in a suit and tie and put a pistol underneath his jacket. Marina said, “I asked him where he was going, and why he was getting dressed. He answered, ‘Nixon is coming’....”

Marina did not know who Nixon was but said she had to act fast to prevent Oswald from leaving the house with a pistol. She went into the bathroom and asked Oswald to come into the bathroom with her, which he did. She then jumped outside of the bathroom and closed the door behind her, leaving Oswald in the bathroom. She said the bathroom door opened toward the inside and there was no lock on the outside of the door. She said she forcibly held the bathroom door shut by holding on to the knob and bracing her feet against the wall. She told Oswald she would open the door only if he promised to remain in the bathroom and not go anywhere and if he would give her

his clothing and pistol. She said that after Oswald agreed to this she opened the bathroom door after holding it for approximately three minutes.¹⁴³

When Marina testified before the Warren Commission, on February 3-6, 1964, she failed to mention the Nixon incident when asked if Oswald had ever expressed hostility toward any official of the United States government. The Commission learned about the incident when Robert Oswald related it to the FBI on February 19, 1964, and to the Warren Commission on February 21, 1964.¹⁴⁴

On June 5 and June 8, 1964 FBI agents again questioned Marina about the "Nixon incident." They asked her if she might have confused Nixon with Vice-President Lyndon Johnson because Johnson was in Dallas on April 23, 1963. Marina reiterated that she was positive that Oswald used the name "Nixon."¹⁴⁵

On June 11, 1964 Marina again testified before the Warren Commission and told them about the incident that involved Nixon. She said, "I called him into the bathroom and I closed the door and I wanted to prevent him and then I started to cry. And I told him that he shouldn't do this, and that he had promised me. I remember that I held him. We actually struggled for several minutes and then he quieted down." After further questioning Marina said that *she might have been confused about shutting him in the bathroom, but that 'there is no doubt that he got dressed and got a gun.'*¹⁴⁶

In 1978 Marina discussed the Nixon incident with the HSCA. She said that on April 21, 1963 Oswald told her that Richard Nixon was coming to Dallas. Marina said, "Well, after the Walker incident, he gave me promise that he never do it again. I see him one day, I mean I don't know the exact date, that he was putting his gun, not gun, pistol or rifle, whatever, anyway he said he is leaving, but I knew he had a weapon with him (*Marina wants us to believe her story, yet she cannot even remember whether Oswald had a rifle or a pistol !!*). So I told him where you leaving, and he said, 'Well, the Nixon's is coming to town, so I am just going to look.' And I said for that you didn't need-you know, why you taking all this ammunition with you, not ammunition, the gun? And so we wind up having an argument over it, and we had a fight, and he did not go." Marina then claimed that she lured Oswald into the bathroom and then slipped out and held him in the bathroom.¹⁴⁷

NOTE: Nixon was not in Dallas in April 1963 and Marina's story was soon exposed as a hoax. It would be most interesting to know who put the idea of Oswald shooting Nixon into Marina's head.....

Harvey Oswald leaves for New Orleans

On Tuesday, April 23 Lee **Harvey** Oswald purchased a bus ticket to New Orleans and checked his baggage at the bus station in Dallas.

The following day (Wednesday, April 24) Ruth Paine drove to the Oswald's apartment in Oak Cliff (south Dallas). Oswald asked Ruth to drive him and his wife to the bus station and said that he was going to New Orleans to look for work. Mrs. Paine recalled that he took two green duffel bags, a portable Russian-made radio, and some suitcases to the bus station.¹⁴⁸ When they arrived at the bus station Oswald purchased tickets to New Orleans for himself and Marina. But after Ruth invited Marina to stay with her in Irving while her husband looked for a job in New Orleans, Oswald got a refund on her ticket.

Ruth drove Oswald back to the apartment on Neely street about 4:00-5:00 pm. She took Marina, daughter June, and their belongings to her house in Irving and left Oswald alone at the apartment.¹⁴⁹ Ruth got the impression that Oswald was to go to pack the rest of his things and return to the bus station in time to catch a night bus to

New Orleans.

NOTE: After meeting Marina and visiting her on only five occasions, Ruth Paine invited Marina into move into her house.

- ¹ Hinkle & Turner, "The Fish is Red," p. 171-174.
- ² CIA dispatch from COS, JMWAVE to CHIEF, SAS (Desmond FitzGerald), 7/26/63.
- ³ WC memo from David Slawson to J. Lee Rankin, 4/1/64.
- ⁴ WC Exhibit 2124.
- ⁵ WC Exhibit 1855, Volume 23, p. 617-618.
- ⁶ Ibid. at 618-619.
- ⁷ WC Wilcox Exhibit 3016.
- ⁸ WC Donabedian Exhibit 1. p. 604.
- ⁹ Marine Corps Unit Diary 2-58 (142); Marine Corps Unit Diary 6-58 (147).
- ¹⁰ WC Exhibit 1855, Volume 23, 619-620.
- ¹¹ "Papers Link Ruby, Oswald" Dallas Morning News, 3/28/76, p. 30A.
- ¹² Handwritten notes from an interview with Daniel Thomas McGown by SA Eugene Petrakis, 10/28/76.
- ¹³ Interview of Raymond Cummings by William Gurvich, 2/25/67.
- ¹⁴ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 79.
- ¹⁵ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 144-148.
- ¹⁶ WC testimony of Guy F Rose, 7H 231.
- ¹⁷ WC Exhibit Stovall A.
- ¹⁸ WC Exhibit 1792.
- ¹⁹ WC Exhibit 1155.
- ²⁰ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 118.
- ²¹ WC Exhibit 1156.
- ²² WC testimony of Shaneyfelt, 4 H 284; undated teletype from FBI Hq. to Dallas 105-82555, re: Lee Harvey Oswald.
- ²³ FBI report from Joseph J. Loeffler to SAC Shanklin, 3/13/64.
- ²⁴ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 5 H 405.
- ²⁵ HSCA Volume 2, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter, p. 372-373.
- ²⁶ HSCA interview of Marina Oswald p. 34.
- ²⁷ HSCA document identified as JFK Committee Exhibit No. 1
- ²⁸ WC Report, p. 125-127.
- ²⁹ WC Report, p. 185.
- ³⁰ Letter to Mr. Conrad from W.D. Griffith, 2/11/64.
- ³¹ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 79.
- ³² WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 146.
- ³³ WC Exhibit 1787, SS interview of Marina Oswald by Leon Gopadze, 11/30/63, p. 2.
- ³⁴ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 16.
- ³⁵ Ibid. at 243.
- ³⁶ Ibid. at 295.
- ³⁷ Ibid. at 239-241.
- ³⁸ HSCA interview of Marina Oswald, p. 34.
- ³⁹ HSCA interview of Marina Oswald, p. 57.
- ⁴⁰ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 15.
- ⁴¹ WC Exhibit 1787, SS interview of Marina Oswald by Leon Gopadze, 1/30/63, p. 2.
- ⁴² WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 79.
- ⁴³ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 146.
- ⁴⁴ WC Exhibit 1788.
- ⁴⁵ HSCA Volume 2, p. 244, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.
- ⁴⁶ RFK papers, CIA debriefing of Lisa Howard, 5/1/63.
- ⁴⁷ WC Exhibit 2124.
- ⁴⁸ WC Document 1245, 191, interview of Ed Buck by SA William Curran, 6/19/64.
- ⁴⁹ HSCA document # 006795.
- ⁵⁰ DPD Offence report 4/10/63 by Van Ceave and McElroy.
- ⁵¹ WC testimony of Robert Alan Surrey, 5 H 446.
- ⁵² Cunningham Ex. No. 1.
- ⁵³ Summers, p. 214.
- ⁵⁴ 2 H 397
- ⁵⁵ WC testimony of Michael R. Paine, Vol 9 H 444.
- ⁵⁶ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 17.
- ⁵⁷ General Offense Report by McElroy and Van Cleave (F-49156), 4/10/63.
- ⁵⁸ Dallas Times Herald, 12/7/63.
- ⁵⁹ WC Exhibit 1953.
- ⁶⁰ DPD Supplementary Offense Report by W.E. Chambers, 4/11/63.
- ⁶¹ Dallas Times Herald, 12/7/63.
- ⁶² WC Exhibit 2958, FBI interview of Walter Kirk Coleman by SA Robert M. Barrett and Ivan D. Lee, 6/3/64.
- ⁶³ WC Document 1245, p. 113, FBI interview of Scott Hansen, 6/4/64.
- ⁶⁴ WC Document 385, p. 292, FBI report of SA Wallace Heitman and Richard L. Wiehl, 2/1/64.
- ⁶⁵ WC Volume 24, p. 2146.

- ⁶⁶ WC testimony of General Edwin Walker, 11 H 425-427.
- ⁶⁷ WC Exhibit 1953.
- ⁶⁸ WC Report, p. 186-187.
- ⁶⁹ HSCA Volume 2, p. 303, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.
- ⁷⁰ WC Document 7, p. 148, FBI interview of Paul Barger by SA Jarrell Davis, 12/4/63.
- ⁷¹ FBI interview of Secret Service Inspector Tom Kelley by SA James P. Hosty 12/3/63; memo from SAC Dallas to Director, 12/4/63.
- ⁷² WC Exhibit 1.
- ⁷³ WC Exhibit 1785.
- ⁷⁴ Interview of Ruth Paine by SS Agent Leon Gopadze, 12/2/63.
- ⁷⁵ WC Exhibit 1785.
- ⁷⁶ Memo from SAC Dallas to Director, 12/4/63.
- ⁷⁷ Dallas Times Herald, 12/7/63.
- ⁷⁸ WC Report, p. 187.
- ⁷⁹ HSCA Volume 2, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter, 9/13/78.
- ⁸⁰ Ibid. at 234.
- ⁸¹ Ibid. at 251.
- ⁸² WC Document 385, p. 292, FBI interview of Marina Oswald by SA Wallace Heitman and Richard Wiehl, 2/1/64.
- ⁸³ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 40.
- ⁸⁴ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 14.
- ⁸⁵ WC Report, p. 187.
- ⁸⁶ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 11 H 295.
- ⁸⁷ WC Exhibit 1156.
- ⁸⁸ WC testimony of Lyndel Shaneyfelt, 15 H 692.
- ⁸⁹ HSCA Volume 2, testimony of Marina Porter p. 234-235.
- ⁹⁰ WC Document 344, p. 23, Secret Service interview of Marina Oswald at Inn of Six Flags, p. 24.
- ⁹¹ WC Exhibit 1401.
- ⁹² WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 13.
- ⁹³ Ibid. at 55.
- ⁹⁴ WC testimony of Mrs. Declan Ford, 2 H 321.
- ⁹⁵ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 14.
- ⁹⁶ WC Exhibit 1792, p. 8; Secret Service interview of Marina Oswald by Leon Gopadze, 11/28/63.
- ⁹⁷ WC Exhibit 1785.
- ⁹⁸ WC Exhibit 1401.
- ⁹⁹ National Archives, FBI 124-10010-10443, HQ 105-82555-1172.
- ¹⁰⁰ WC Exhibit 1403.
- ¹⁰¹ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 15.
- ¹⁰² WC Exhibit 2694.
- ¹⁰³ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 94.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC Exhibit 1156.
- ¹⁰⁵ WC Exhibit 1404.
- ¹⁰⁶ WC testimony of Mrs. Declan Ford, 2 H 317.
- ¹⁰⁷ WC Exhibit 1792.
- ¹⁰⁸ WC Exhibit 1401.
- ¹⁰⁹ National Archives, FBI 124-10010-10443, HQ 105-82555-1172.
- ¹¹⁰ WC Exhibit 1403.
- ¹¹¹ WC Exhibit 1789; SS report of Leon Gopadze, 12/10/63.
- ¹¹² WC Exhibit 1401; FBI report of 12/5/63.
- ¹¹³ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 36.
- ¹¹⁴ Pricilla Johnson, "Marina and Lee," p. 351.
- ¹¹⁵ HSCA Volume 2, p. 234, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.
- ¹¹⁶ WC Exhibit 1784.
- ¹¹⁷ WC Exhibit 1789, Secret Service report of Leon Gopadze, 12/10/63.
- ¹¹⁸ Report of SA Forrest Sorrels.
- ¹¹⁹ HSCA synopsis of Marina Oswald's testimony.
- ¹²⁰ HSCA report "Marina Oswald Porter's Statements of a Contradictory Nature."
- ¹²¹ HSCA synopsis of Marina Porter testimony.
- ¹²² WC Exhibit 1322; Volume 22, p. 517.
- ¹²³ WC Exhibit 2045.
- ¹²⁴ WC Exhibit 2124.
- ¹²⁵ WC testimony of Jeanne DeMohrenschildt 9 H 316; George DeMohrenschildt's manuscript 4/13/77, HSCA Volume 12, p. 195-199.
- ¹²⁶ WC Document 205, p. 71-72, Interview of Robert Adrian Taylor by SA Maurice J. White, 12/14/63.
- ¹²⁷ WC Document 205, p. 69-70, Interview of G. E. Smith by SA Maurice J. White, 12/14/63.
- ¹²⁸ WC testimony of Glenn Emmett Smith, 10 H 402.
- ¹²⁹ WC testimony of Jeanne DeMohrenschildt 9 H 316; George DeMohrenschildt's manuscript 4/13/77, HSCA Volume 12, p. 195-199.
- ¹³⁰ 12 AH 55-57.
- ¹³¹ FBI interview of Mrs. Emmett Diamond by SA William O. Johnson, 12/2/63.
- ¹³² HSCA interview of Roy Frankhauser.
- ¹³³ Foreign Relations, 1961-1963, Vol VI, pp 265-268.

¹³⁴ Files of CIA Director McCone JOB 80-B01285A; DCI's meetings with the President, 1 April to 30 June, 1963.

¹³⁵ Ibid.

¹³⁶ U.S. Government Printing Office, "Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders" (Washington), 1975.

¹³⁷ Dick Russell, "The Man Who Knew Too Much" (New York) 1992, p. 299-300.

¹³⁸ WC Exhibit 1409.

¹³⁹ Ibid., Memorandum of Jesse Curry, May 15, 1964.

¹⁴⁰ FBI interview of Vincent Theodore Lee by LA James Kennedy, 12/9/63; WC Lee Exhibit 1.

¹⁴¹ WC Document 11, Report of SA James Hosty, 9/10/63.

¹⁴² WC Exhibit 2124.

¹⁴³ WC Exhibit 1833.

¹⁴⁴ WC Report, p. 188.

¹⁴⁵ WC Exhibit 1849.

¹⁴⁶ WC Report, p. 188.

¹⁴⁷ HSCA Volume 2, p. 249, HSCA testimony of Marina Oswald.

¹⁴⁸ WC Exhibit 1846.

¹⁴⁹ Report of SA Robert Gemberling 12/13/63, p. 549.

1963, April 25-July

Harvey Oswald arrived in New Orleans by bus late on Wednesday evening, April 24. Within days he would find himself in the company of people connected with the intelligence community in New Orleans. These people would direct Oswald's activities and begin the process of setting him up as a "patsy."

NOTE: CIA finance officer James B. Wilcott said the "Oswald project" began in April, 1963, under direction of the SR (Soviet Russia) branch, and was code named "RX-ZIM."¹ MAY, 63-01

Two days later, on Friday, April 26, Oswald appeared at the unemployment claims office in New Orleans and spoke with placement interviewer John R. Rachal. He listed his home address as 757 French St. (the address of Dutz & Lillian Murret) and his last employer as Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall in Dallas. Rachal noted that Oswald's appearance was "Neat-Suit Tie, Polite."²

NOTE: But Oswald was not staying at the Murret's and his whereabouts and activities from April 24-29 are unknown. It was during this time, the spring of 1963, that cab driver Harvey Carnouche saw Oswald at the Habana Bar.

Three days later, on Monday, April 29 Oswald was interviewed by claims officer Bob Hunley and signed claims record Form IB-1.³ Hunley, unknown to Oswald, was an FBI confidential informant (identified by the FBI as "NO T-6") and immediately notified the FBI of his interview with Oswald.

NOTE: The FBI was monitoring Oswald and knew that he was in New Orleans within 15 days of his arrival.

A few days after arriving in New Orleans Oswald telephoned Lillian Murret and asked if he could stay at their house. Mrs. Murret told the Warren Commission, "He said he just wanted to put up there for a few days, you see, because he was trying to find a job, he told me, and then he said he would send for Marina, his wife, and the child." She invited Oswald to her home and remembered that he arrived on Monday (April 29) carrying a small brown handbag, about 14 inches long.⁴

The following day (Tuesday, April 30) Oswald telephoned Marina and told her that he was staying with his aunt. Lillian Murret recalled, ".....every morning he would get up and go through the newspaper looking for a job, and he would go out every morning with his newspaper, and he wouldn't come back until the afternoon, until supper time. I had supper anywhere from 5:30 to 6 o'clock, and he was there on time every day for supper, and after supper he didn't leave the house. He would sit down about 6:30 or 7 o'clock, and look at some television programs, and then he would go right to bed, and he did that every day while he was at the house."⁵

NOTE: When Lillian Murret was first interviewed by FBI Agents (October 1, 1963) she said that Oswald did not stay at her home when he came to New Orleans in the sum-

mer of 1963. She said that he merely asked her if he could use her address while he was seeking employment. From the available evidence it appears that Oswald lived at the Murret's from April 29 thru May 9.

Did Oswald carry a rifle to New Orleans ?⁶

The Warren Commission questioned numerous witnesses in an attempt to show that Oswald took a rifle with him when he left Dallas and moved to New Orleans. Lillian Murret told the commission, "When he came into my house, I think he was only carrying just a little handbag.....possibly it was brown.....he had some things over at the bus station.....he had a duffelbag and some boxes over there, I know.....I asked Mr. Murret to go over to the bus station and pick up all that stuff and bring it back to the house, which he did, and they put it in the garage. He wanted to leave it there until he found an apartment....."

Attorney Albert Jenner asked Mrs. Murret, "Did you see any package that stood up on end at all?.....Anything that looked like, oh, say, a tent pole, long and hard?" Mrs. Murret answered, "No; I didn't see anything that looked like that. There were just some boxes and duffelbags and bundles that I saw....." Jenner then asked, "Did you ever see a package out there that looked like it might contain a rifle?" Mrs. Murret said, "No; I never did see one around there."⁷

Jenner also interviewed Dutz Murret, Oswald's uncle, and asked, "Now, tell me what you recall his luggage consisted of at that time?" Mr. Murret answered, "Well, I'll tell you; it might have been a duffelbag, or something; I'm not sure of that. I don't remember what all it was.....Well, it was a bag; I guess it was a duffelbag.....I think there were two of them." When Jenner asked if Oswald had any cardboard boxes or suitcases, Murret answered, "Not that I know of.....Not that I saw; I don't think he had any suitcases."⁸

Warren Commission attorney Liebler asked Oswald's cousin, Eugene Murret, "How much luggage did Lee have with him when he stayed out at the place on French Street?" Murret answered, "Just the bag that I saw, you know, just the handbag which is similar to-you know, like a basketball equipment bag."

If Oswald arrived at the Murret's carrying only a little brown handbag, and later brought a duffelbag and possibly a few small cardboard boxes, then how did the 40-inch long Mannlicher-Carcano rifle get from Dallas to New Orleans, where Marina told the Warren Commission and HSCA that she saw him cleaning it on the porch of their apartment?⁹

Harvey Oswald asks about the Oswald family

By the summer of 1963 **Lee** Harvey Oswald's paternal uncles, William S., Harvey F., and Thomas H. Oswald, and maternal uncles Charles and John Claverie, Jr. were deceased. Oswald's paternal aunts, Alice Oswald Barre, Ethel Oswald Carter, Hattie Oswald Coker, and maternal aunts Lillian Claverie Murret, and Aminthe Claverie Winfry were still living (Pearl Claverie Whitacker was deceased).

On Sunday, May 5 **Harvey** Oswald telephoned all of the Oswalds listed in the New Orleans telephone directory and located Mrs. Hazel Oswald, the second wife of William S. Oswald, brother of Robert Edward Lee Oswald (father of **Lee** Harvey Oswald). After introducing himself over the telephone, he asked how he could contact his uncle, Harvey Oswald. Hazel informed him that Harvey, and all of his brothers, were deceased. She told him that she had a large framed picture of Robert Edward Lee Oswald (father of **Lee** Harvey Oswald), and that he could have the picture.

Harvey boarded a city bus and traveled to 136 Elmeer Place, in nearby Metarie,

LA., and introduced himself to Hazel. Oswald told her that he was married, had a wife in Texas, and had come to New Orleans to look for work. He said that he was staying with his mother's sister and was looking for work as a photographer. **Harvey** visited with Hazel for 45 minutes and, before leaving, she gave him the large framed picture of Robert Edward Lee Oswald.

*NOTE: In May, 1963 Oswald's 27-year-old cousin, William Oswald (dob 11/6/35), the son of William S. Oswald (deceased), was living with Hazel and working at Reilly Coffee Company as a route salesman. **Harvey** Oswald, who worked at Reilly Coffee from May 10-July 22, apparently never met his cousin William.¹⁰*

*The large, framed photograph of Robert Edward Lee Oswald, given to **Harvey** Oswald by Hazel, was not found among Oswald's possessions by Dallas Police following the assassination. Robert Oswald currently has possession of this photograph, although it is unknown how he acquired it, since he and Lee **Harvey** Oswald were not supposed to have had any contact after Thanksgiving day, 1962.*

On Monday, May 6 **Harvey** Oswald applied for work at A-1 Employment Service. After filling out the necessary paperwork he was referred to Pelican Printing for a possible job as a photographer, but was not hired.¹¹ He also applied at Goldring's Department store where he filled out an application and listed references as Alice Barr (**Lee** Oswald's paternal aunt), Dutz Murret (**Lee** Oswald's uncle), and George Hidell (a fictional person, but *Oswald's first confirmed use of the name "Hidell"*).

Harvey Oswald reported to the unemployment claims office on Tuesday, May 7 and signed form IB-1. He was again interviewed by claims officer Bob Hunley, who promptly reported his contact with Oswald to the FBI. The same day Oswald filled out an application with the Commercial Employment Agency and was interviewed by Don Pecot. Records also show that Oswald was referred to the Darrell DeMoss Company, but do not show the results of an interview.¹²

On Wednesday, May 8, 1963 Jack Ruby flew to Houston and rented a 1963 Ford from Avis Rent-A-Car at 3:48 pm. He kept the car for 14 hours and returned it at 5:37 am the following morning.¹³

544 Camp Street - summer of 1963

In the summer of 1963 Guy Banister still officed on the first floor of the Newman Building at 531 Lafayette Street.^{MAY, 63-02} He had morning coffee and often ate lunch at Mancuso's Restaurant, adjacent to his office, and was on good terms with owner Jack Mancuso.

On the 2nd floor of the Newman Building, accessed from an entrance on Camp Street, were the offices of the Amalgamated Association of Street Electric Railway and Motor Coach Employees of America, AFL-CIO, Division 1174, and the Hotel, Motel, and the Restaurant Employees Union, Local #166.¹⁴ The entrance also led to the quarters of the building's janitor, James Arthus, and used the address "544 Camp Street."¹⁵

Luis Rabel and his Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC) vacated their office on the 2nd floor a year and a half earlier. Frank Bartes became the local CRC delegate and maintained an office in his home.

*NOTE: Frank Bartes's name and phone number was listed in Lee **Harvey** Oswald's address book.*

May, 1963 - Harvey in New Orleans

A few days after arriving in New Orleans, Lee **Harvey** Oswald walked into Guy Banister's office and was given an employment application.¹⁶ After filling out the form he had a meeting, behind closed doors, with Banister. Delphine Roberts, Banister's secretary and lover, recalled that Oswald visited their office on a number of occasions during the summer of 1963 and seemed to be on familiar terms with Banister.¹⁷

Delphine said that Oswald had the use of an office on the second floor of the Newman Building, which was above their office (all 2nd floor offices used the address "544 Camp Street"). Delphine's daughter, also named Delphine, said that she and a photographer friend saw Oswald at Banister's office.¹⁸ On one occasion Banister took Delphine upstairs, where she saw various leaflets and placards pertaining to "Fair Play for Cuba." One of Banister's associates, Bill Nietschke, saw the same placards in one of the second floor offices and said had something to do with Castro.¹⁹

***NOTE:** Oswald's appearance at Guy Banister's office shortly after his arrival in New Orleans suggests that Banister may have directed **Harvey** Oswald's FPCC activities in New Orleans.*

One day in May 1963 Michael Kurtz attended an informal meeting at Louisiana State University where Guy Banister debated students on the issue of integration. Accompanying Banister was a young man who he introduced to the students as "Lee Oswald." While Banister debated with the students, Oswald sat in the crowd and said nothing. Kurtz later saw Banister and Oswald sitting together at a table in Mancuso's restaurant.

During the spring and summer of 1963 Banister was involved in infiltrating both Louisiana State and Tulane Universities. A Tulane student, Hugh Murray, told the FBI that a pile of FPCC handbills, with a name and a post office box address, was left in the foyer of the Tulane University library.²⁰

***NOTE:** Phone numbers UN 6-0390 and UN 6-2741 (ext 276) were listed in Oswald's address book. UN 6-2741 was the number for Tulane University and extension 276 was a number used for Monroe Hall during the summer of 1963.*

On Thursday, May 9, Lee **Harvey** Oswald applied for work at the William B. Reily Coffee Company in New Orleans, only one block from Guy Banister's office. According to his employment application Oswald learned about the job from a newspaper advertisement, but there are indications that he may have had help obtaining the job.

Oswald's employment may have been the result of influential contacts William Reily maintained in New Orleans. Reily was one of many right wing radicals in New Orleans and provided financial support to Sergio Arcacha Smith's "Crusade to Free Cuba Committee" and Ed Butler's "Information Council of the America's (INCA)." Reily Coffee vice-president William Monaghan was a former FBI agent, and was listed as a charter member of INCA. These connections, and Reily's employment of Lee **Harvey** Oswald in the summer of 1963, led New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison to conclude that Reily's was part of an intelligence apparatus. A CIA memo dated January 31, 1964 reads, "This firm (Reily Coffee) was of interest as of April 1949" and was assigned Agency number EE-334.²¹ Career soldier-of-fortune and CIA contract employee Gerry Patrick Hemming said that William Reily worked for the CIA for years.²²

On May 9 Oswald was interviewed by Reily's plant manager, Al A. Claude, who

asked him to show up for work the following day. The company then ordered a routine retail credit check on Oswald.²³

That afternoon Lee **Harvey** Oswald appeared at the home of Myrtle Evans and inquired about an apartment. Myrtle discussed Oswald's visit with the Warren Commission and said, "This young man was at the door, and said he wanted an apartment, and did I have an apartment to rent, and I didn't have anything in this building, but I told him about another building I was fixing up, and I told him I might be able to find something for him, and he told me he had a wife and child over in Texas, and that he was going to bring them over here as soon as he could find an apartment, and that he had to find something right now....When we were walking down the steps, *I looked at him real hardlike and I didn't recognize him*, but something made me ask him, 'I know you, don't I?' and he said, 'Sure, I am Lee Oswald.'"²⁴ According to Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Myrtle exclaimed, "Well, don't tell me. *Lee, I would never have recognized you.*"²⁵

NOTE: Lee Oswald and his tall, nice-looking mother rented apartments at 1452 and 1454 St. Marys from Myrtle Evans in 1954 and 1955 and saw her every day for a year and a half. Harvey Oswald, who Myrtle did not recognize, first met her in May 1963.

Myrtle Evans and **Harvey** Oswald got into her car and drove to a small duplex owned by Myrtle's friend, Vickie Maynard. After inspecting the apartment Oswald was not satisfied, so he and Myrtle continued to drive around looking for an apartment. Myrtle said, "So we rode in and out and all around Baronne and Napoleon and Louisiana Avenue, and Carondelet, you know, just weaving in and out the streets, and looking for any signs of apartments for rent, so we finally rode down Magazine Street, and I said, 'You might as well get as close to your work as possible (Reily Coffee) if you are going to get an apartment'.....so we were coming down Magazine Street, and all of a sudden he said, 'Oh, there's a sign,' and I said, 'Good,' so I pulled up around the corner, and we got out and read the sign, and then we went up and rang the doorbell, and they showed us two apartments, and this one apartment was very good for the money....'Lee,' I said, 'this is a very nice apartment for the money; you can't afford too much,' and I said, 'This is the best you can do,' and I said, 'If I were you, I would take it.'"²⁶

Oswald rented the apartment at 4905 Magazine Street for \$65.00 per month.²⁷ The manager of the building, Mrs. James (Lena M) Garner, lived at 4909 Magazine. That same afternoon Oswald applied for gas service at the New Orleans Public Service Company.

Clay Shaw and David Ferrie with Oswald

During the spring of 1963, Edward Girnius was brokering weapons for a right-wing group in Dallas. During the course of his gun running Girnius made several trips to New Orleans and was introduced to Clay Shaw by a man who owned an apartment house on Exchange Alley (*The only apartment house on Exchange alley was Mac's Apartments, where both Harvey and Lee resided in 1955-56. This statement, if true, links the owner of 126 Exchange Place with CIA-asset Clay Shaw*). Shaw invited Girnius to his home, in Hammond, Louisiana, to discuss Girnius' activities.

NOTE: In the 1950's Mac's apartments was owned by Loving Enterprises, Inc., a Louisiana Corporation established on April 26, 1952 in New Orleans. The incorporators were listed as J. F. Kneidinger (4 shares), M. Aubry (2 shares), and E. A. Patterson (4 shares).

Girnius declined Shaw's offer, but met with him a week later at a downtown office near the Sears & Roebuck building. Shaw told Girnius that he knew people who were interested in buying guns and then made a phone call. Two men soon arrived and were introduced to Girnius. One of the men was 5-foot-11, 210 pounds, dark black hair, and dressed in a business suit. The second man was Lee Harvey Oswald, who was introduced to Girnius as "Lee."

Following the assassination of President Kennedy Girnius told this story to the New Orleans District Attorney and offered to provide them with an FAA flight plan (see April 6, 1963), which he said would be self-explanatory, and a photograph of Oswald and another man taken in Mexico. The DA's office obtained the flight plan, but never received the photograph.

NOTE: Recently released documents show numerous contacts between Clay Shaw and the CIA's Domestic Contact Service (Domestic Operations Division-DOD) that was formed in February 1963 and headed by Tracy Barnes with E. Howard Hunt as deputy). JFK researcher Bill Davy showed one of these documents to former CIA officer Victor Marchetti (former executive assistant to CIA Director Richard Helms). Marchetti said, "If you're working with DCS (Domestic Contact Service) there's no need for a covert security clearance. This was something else. This would imply that he (Shaw) was doing some kind of work for the Clandestine Services.....The DOD.....It was one of the most secret divisions within the Clandestine Services.....they were getting into some pretty risky areas. And this is what E. Howard Hunt was working for at the time."²⁸

Tommy Baumler, now a New Orleans attorney, worked for Guy Banister in 1963. He joined left-wing college groups, attended meetings, and then reported back to Banister on their activities. Baumler said that Clay Shaw and Banister were very close and they, along with attorney Guy Johnson, made up the intelligence apparatus in New Orleans.²⁹

NOTE: Guy Johnson was a former Lt. Commander in the Navy in WWII and former assistant DA in New Orleans. In 1950 he was granted a Top Secret clearance by the Office of Naval Intelligence.

May/June/July - CIA activities

In the summer of 1963, as Harvey Oswald was adjusting to life in New Orleans, the CIA continued to conduct clandestine raids against Cuba, in violation of the Kennedy Administrations orders. According to former Cuban State Security official General Fabian Escalante Font, there were eleven bombing missions conducted against Cuban industries and oil installations in May 1963.

During the month of June, William Harvey (recently appointed CIA station chief in Rome) arrived in Washington, DC and met with Johnny Roselli at Dulles Airport. Over dinner Harvey told Roselli the CIA was terminating their association with him, which ended the CIA/Mafia efforts to assassinate Castro.

On June 5 the CIA transmitted a half dozen intelligence reports that indicated Castro was interested in mending US-Cuban relations and establishing normal contacts.³⁰

On July 9 US Customs officers arrested members of the 30th of November Revolutionary Movement in Florida and confiscated all of their weapons.

Despite the Kennedy brothers' efforts to end raids against Cuba a reporter from the Miami News wrote a story on July 14 titled "Backstage With Bobby." The story,

written by CIA-asset Hal Hendrix, alleged that Robert F. Kennedy was the architect of a Nicaraguan based front against Castro. The story, which was untrue, was yet another attempt by the CIA to disrupt the Kennedy Administration's efforts at reaching a rapprochement with Castro.

*NOTE: On the afternoon of the assassination, it was CIA-asset Hal Hendrix who telephoned Dallas reporter Seth Kantor and provided detailed background information on Lee **Harvey** Oswald shortly after his arrest.*

The US Ambassador to the United Nations, Adlai Stevenson, clearly recognized the CIA's defiant attitude towards the President and told Robert Attwood, "The CIA is in charge of Cuba; or anyway, acted as if it thought it was, and to hell with the President it was pledged to serve."³¹ *An accurate statement if there ever was one.*

In Cuba, General Fabian Escalante knew the Cuban exile community in Miami believed that President Kennedy was responsible for the failure of the 1961 Bay of Pigs failure and thought the President was a communist. By mid-1963 Cuban intelligence had infiltrated a special group within the CIA in south Florida. At a meeting of the group at a safehouse a CIA official said, "The Cubans must eliminate the pinko in the White House."³²

Ruth Paine drives Marina to New Orleans

After obtaining the job at Reily Coffee, **Harvey** Oswald telephoned Marina at Ruth Paine's house in Irving. He told her that he was working and invited her to join him in New Orleans.³³

The following day (Friday, May 10) Ruth Paine left Irving with her two children, Marina, and June, and drove east toward Louisiana. They stopped at a small motel in Shreveport, LA. on Highway 80 and spent the night. On Saturday (May 11) they arrived at the home of Lillian and Dutz Murret about 3:00 pm in a *brown station wagon*.³⁴

*NOTE: The arrival of the small group, in a brown station wagon driven by Ruth Paine, will take on significance in the late summer of 1963 when **Lee** Oswald was seen driving Mrs. Paine's blue/green Chevrolet station wagon in Irving and New Orleans.*

Mrs. Murret spoke briefly with the driver of the station wagon, who introduced herself as Ruth Paine. She said Mrs. Paine appeared very friendly and mentioned that both she and Lee **Harvey** Oswald knew a Dr. Reissman, a Professor at Tulane. It was Mrs. Murret's impression that Oswald had gotten in touch with Dr. Reissman through Mrs. Paine and had visited his home.³⁵

NOTE: Oswald may also have been in contact with another professor at Tulane-H. Warren Kloepfer. Ruth Paine wrote to Kloepfer's wife, Ruth, and asked her to visit the Oswalds on Magazine Street. According to Ruth Kloepfer, she visited the Oswalds in the summer and again in September when Ruth Paine drove Marina and baby June back to her home in Irving. The names of both H. Warner Kloepfer and Ruth Kloepfer, who lived at 306 Pine Street, appear in Oswald's address book.³⁶

After **Harvey** Oswald loaded his belongings into the brown station wagon, they drove to 4905 Magazine Street and unloaded the contents of the car. Ruth Paine spent the next three days with the Oswalds in their apartment.³⁷

Where is Oswald's rifle?

After questioning the Murrets, Warren Commission attorney J. Lee Rankin was unable to show that Oswald carried a rifle from Dallas to 4905 Magazine Street in New Orleans. Rankin next questioned Marina:

Rankin: "When did you first notice the rifle at New Orleans?"

Marina: "As soon as I arrived in New Orleans."

Rankin: "Did you notice him take it away from your home there in New Orleans at any time?"

Marina: "No. *I know for sure that he didn't.* But I know that we had a kind of porch with a-screened-in porch, and I know that sometimes evenings after dark he would sit there with his rifle.....almost every evening."³⁸

NOTE: Marina was the only person in the well-populated area of Magazine Street who claimed to have observed Oswald with a rifle. Not a single visitor, neighbor, landlord, or anyone saw Oswald with either a rifle or pistol in New Orleans. Neighbors, however, often saw Oswald sitting on the porch reading books.

In 1978 Marina was interviewed by the HSCA and said that on several occasions *Oswald left the apartment with the rifle* and went target practicing.

HSCA: "Did he keep, did Oswald keep, ammunition, cartridges around the apartment?"

Marina: "He kept rifle and I guess ammunition, what you call, all together, and I wasn't fascinated by rifles, so I never took any interest to look....."

HSCA: "And we are referring to the Magazine Street apartment?"

Marina: "Yes."

HSCA: "Did he ever take it out, outside the apartment, to practice with it, to do anything with it?"

Marina: "Before it gets dark outside, he would leave apartment dressed with the dark raincoat, even though it was a hot summer night, pretty hot weather anyway, and he would be wearing this, and he *would be hiding the rifle underneath his raincoat. He said he is going to target practice or something like that.*"

Target practice at night, in New Orleans, where sunset occurs as late as 9:00 pm in the summer? Marina's testimony to the HSCA directly contradicted her testimony to the Warren Commission when asked if Oswald took the rifle away from the apartment ("*I know for sure that he didn't*").

During Marina's HSCA testimony she took a 10-minute break *and it appears that someone pointed out the contradictions in her testimony.* When her testimony resumed Marina was asked a second time if Oswald put on his black raincoat and took his rifle out to practice:

Marina: "That was in the Dallas period. It was in Dallas. I don't recall him doing that in New Orleans."

HSCA: "When he put this raincoat on and had the rifle underneath, could you see this rifle? Could you see it?"

Marina: "The rifle was quite long. You could not see that it was a rifle. You would not spot it."³⁹

NOTE: A 40-inch long rifle, with one end touching Oswald's armpit and held parallel to his body, would reach his ankle and nearly touch the ground. A rifle carried in this manner would be nearly impossible to conceal with or without a raincoat. There is no indication that Oswald ever owned a dark raincoat and no raincoat was found among Oswald's possessions after the assassination. Marina told the Warren Commission Oswald never left the apartment with his rifle, but told the HSCA that he left the apartment with the rifle on several occasions. Here we can see more of Marina's lies.

After questioning numerous witnesses about Oswald's luggage the Warren Commission was unable to show that he took a rifle to New Orleans. Only one person, Marina, said that she had seen Oswald with a rifle in New Orleans, *but her contradictory statements clearly show that she was lying.*

Oswald begins work at Reily Coffee; the FBI follows Oswald

On Monday (May 13) Oswald *allegedly* filled out a change of address order listing his old address as PO Box 2915 in Dallas, and his new address as 4907 Magazine Street in New Orleans.⁴⁰ According to post office regulations a box is automatically closed when a change of address order is received and box 2915 was closed the following day.⁴¹

After staying at the Oswalds' apartment for three days Ruth Paine left New Orleans on Tuesday (May 14) and drove back to her home in Irving, Texas.⁴² Marina and Ruth continued their friendship and corresponded by mail. In a letter to Mrs. Paine, Marina said that Lee's love for her seemed to have disappeared after Mrs. Paine left New Orleans. But in a handwritten memoir submitted to the Warren Commission Marina wrote, "Our family life in New Orleans was more peaceful. Lee took great satisfaction in showing me the city where he was born. We often went to the beach, the zoo, and the park. Lee liked to go and hunt crabs."⁴³

The following day (Wednesday, May 15) Oswald *allegedly* filled out Postal Form 3575 and requested that *mail addressed to him at 2515 W. 5th in Irving, Texas (Ruth Paine's address)* be forwarded to him at 4907 Magazine Street.⁴⁴ This request shows that Oswald had been receiving mail at the Paine residence, in Irving, prior to May 15, 1963, but why? Why would Oswald, who only recently met Mrs. Paine and visited her house on only one occasion (April 2, 1963), receive mail at her home? *What items would have been important enough to send to Ruth Paine, or forwarded from PO Box 2915 to Irving?* The fact that Oswald had mail sent to Ruth Paine's suggests that their introduction and friendship was more than accidental.

NOTE: Readers should recall the statement of undercover agent Roy Frankhauser, who was scheduled to testify before the Warren Commission until someone in the Executive Branch quashed his subpoena for "National Security" reasons. Frankhauser said that Michael and Ruth Paine were fellow undercover agents who became Oswald's intelligence "baby sitters" in early 1963 and helped him set his one-man Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans. This would explain Ruth Paine's interest in the Oswalds and why Oswald received mail at her address.

If Oswald was receiving mail at 2515 W. 5th in Irving prior to May 15, 1963 then was he still receiving mail at PO Box 2915 in Dallas? If Oswald had mail forwarded from PO Box 2915 to 2515 W. 5th in March (only 2 months earlier) then the mail-order Italian rifle may have been automatically forwarded to Mrs. Paine's.

Bob Hunley, claims interviewer at the New Orleans unemployment office, advised the FBI that he waited on Oswald on Wednesday, May 15, 1963. Hunley advised the FBI that Oswald signed a claims record card, Form IB-1, in his presence.

NOTE: Employment records at Reily Coffee show that Oswald clocked in at 8:23 am and worked until 5:00 pm on May 15, 1963 (these records do not show lunch breaks). Oswald received his first paycheck from Reilly Coffee on Friday, May 17, in the amount of \$53.72, for a full week's work.

On Thursday (May 16) Ruth Paine wrote a letter to Marina (always in Russian) and said, "Home once more and everything as usual.....Michael did not call me to ask about the way. I finally called him at work (Bell Helicopter). He is never at home in the apartment. I am angry with him today and intend to leave for New York at once to find me a lover."

NOTE: Michael and Ruth Paine separated in late 1962, just before Mrs. Paine met the Oswalds. The Paines reconciled after the assassination.

On May 16 the New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau completed a credit report on Oswald. They reported, "Lee Harvey Oswald is employed as a Maintenance Man for the Standard Coffee Company (Reily Coffee), and has been so engaged in this occupation for the past one week and enjoys a favorable business reputation. Previous to this, he was in the US Marines for some three years.....his prospects for the future appear to be favorable."

QUESTION: How could the Retail Credit Company have reported, "Previous to this, he was in the US Marines for some three years?" Oswald was discharged from the Marines in 1959, spent two years in Russia, worked at Leslie Welding in the summer and fall of 1962, and recently at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall in Dallas. Why did the Retail Credit Company fail to list Oswald's most recent employers or his residence in Dallas?

The report was sent to the Standard Coffee Company (Reily Coffee) general offices on May 20. A memo, signed by Personnel Manager Alvin T. Prechter, was sent to Mr. Al A. Claude advising that Oswald had been *approved for route sales work* subject to final report of the trainer.

But instead of *route sales work* Harvey Oswald was trained by Charles Joseph LeBlanc as an oil-machinists assistant to oil and service the machines used to manufacture the coffee. LeBlanc said that he "broke Oswald in on the job" and recalled that Oswald was a man of very few words, who avoided conversation, and was not very attentive to his job.⁴⁵

Oswald and LeBlanc's supervisor was plant manager, Emmett C. Barbee, who remembered that Oswald was surly, immature, spoke little, and was a poor worker. When Barbee was criticized because the machines were not properly maintained, he had to push Oswald to service the machines. Barbee said that William Monaghan, an ex-FBI agent who became Vice President of Finance, notified the FBI when Oswald began work at Reily Coffee.⁴⁶

NOTE: William I. Monaghan and William B. Reily, III were interviewed on 11/23/63 and both denied knowing Oswald.⁴⁷

Within a few weeks of his arrival in New Orleans the FBI knew when Oswald

applied for unemployment, when he moved into his apartment, and secured employment at Reily Coffee. Approximately 3 to 4 weeks after Oswald moved into 4905 Magazine FBI Agent Milton Kaack interviewed the manager of the apartment, Mrs. Garner. Kaack gave Mrs. Garner his phone number, JA 24671 (the FBI office in New Orleans), and requested that she report any unusual activities to him in connection with Oswald.

MAY, 63-03

Unknown to agent Kaack, Mrs. Garner had already stopped speaking to Oswald. She recalled, "I noticed how he was, wouldn't answer you when you say good morning or good evening, hello or good morning, so I never bothered.....The most I talked to him was when he rented the apartment.....I used to see him get off the bus in the evening coming home, but then after that I didn't see him any more. He was always sitting on the screen porch reading.....That's all I ever saw him do."

In the middle of May, **Harvey** Oswald sought the advice of New Orleans Attorney Dean Andrews. Andrews recalled, "The first time he came in was with these Mexicans, and there were also some gay kids. He wanted to find out what could be done in connection with a discharge, a yellow paper discharge....." Andrews requested a \$20 retainer for his services, which Oswald never paid.

Andrews tried to recall the date of Oswald's first visit to his office. He remembered that the Mexican kids who accompanied Oswald had been arrested by the New Orleans police on a Friday in *May-after Oswald's initial contact with his office.*⁴⁸ Andrews said, "They came in usually after hours, about 5, 5:15.....it had to be a Friday or Saturday (May, 1963)."⁴⁹

During Oswald's second visit to his office Andrews recalled, "We talked about the yellow paper discharge, about his status as a citizen, and about his wife's status."⁵⁰ Oswald told Andrews that he wanted to institute citizenship proceedings for his wife. Andrews told him to go to Immigration and get the forms and said, "He didn't need a lawyer." Andrews told the Warren Commission that Oswald made a minimum of three and a maximum of five visits to his office.⁵¹

On May 22 V.T. Lee, of the FPCC in New York City, wrote to Oswald at 4907 Magazine Street in New Orleans and enclosed a renewal form and a copy of the current literature catalogue.⁵²

On May 26 (Sunday) **Harvey** Oswald wrote to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) and requested membership, a FPCC charter, and a photograph of Fidel Castro that was suitable for framing. Oswald advised that he was interested in forming a FPCC branch in New Orleans.⁵³

On May 27 (Monday) Lee **Harvey** Oswald obtained a library card from the Napoleon Branch Library at 913 Napoleon Avenue, which was 4 blocks from his apartment.⁵⁴ On his application for the library card Oswald listed his address as 4907 Magazine Street (his actual address was 4905 Magazine), his occupation as "mechanic," and his employer as "Wm. B. Reily Co." He was issued library card N8640 with an expiration date of May 27, 1966. Norman Gallo, an employee of the library, remembered Oswald when he checked out books.⁵⁵

The same day (May 27) Oswald received and cashed his first unemployment check from the State of Texas in the amount of \$33 at Winn-Dixie Store #1439 at 4901 Prytania Street. The issuance of the check (also know as a "Warrant") had been delayed until May 21 due to incorrect information on his unemployment application.

On May 29 (Wednesday) the FPCC in New York replied to Oswald's letter of May 26 and sent him a membership card, receipt for dues, and a copy of their Constitution and By-Laws. They wrote, "It would be hard to conceive of a chapter with as few members as soon to exist in the New Orleans area. I have just gone through our files and find that Louisiana seems somewhat restricted for Fair Play activities."⁵⁶

1000 FPCC leaflets

On May 29 a man who gave his name as "Osborne" placed an order for 1000 copies of a 6" by 9" handbill for the "Fair Play for Cuba Committee" with the Jones Printing Company at 422 Girod Street in New Orleans. Jones Printing was less than a block from the Newman Building (Guy Banister's office) and also close to Reily Coffee, where Oswald was employed. "Osborne" provided a handwritten rough draft of the layout which read:

HANDS
OFF
CUBA

Join the Fair Play for
Cuba Committee

NEW ORLEANS CHARTER
MEMBER BRANCH

Free Literature, Lectures

LOCATION:

The handwritten rough draft *appears* to be the handwriting of **Harvey** Oswald. Myra Silver, the secretary at Jones Printing, wrote the order on job ticket #D-7548 and noted that "Mr. Osborne" paid a deposit of \$4.00 in cash with his order.

Following the assassination Mrs. Silver was shown a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald by FBI agent John McCarthy. Mrs. Silver said she did not recognize the person in the photograph as the man who placed the order for the handbills. The owner of the company, Douglas Jones, was also shown a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald and said he was not the same person who placed the order. Jones remembered that man who placed the order and described him as a "husky type person, on the order of a laborer."

The fact that **Harvey** Oswald, within a month of moving to New Orleans, applied for work at Banister's office, used an office on the 2nd floor of Banister's building, may have ordered FPCC brochures from a company within a block of Banister's office, and rubber-stamped "The Crime Against Cuba" and the address of 544 Camp Street (2nd floor of the Newman Building) on the brochures, clearly indicates that **Harvey** Oswald was working with Guy Banister's knowledge, and probably under his supervision. MAY, 63-04

Banister's secretary, Delphine Roberts, recalled that Banister yelled at janitor Jim Arthus and building owner Sam Newman for allowing Oswald to use the "544 Camp Street" address on some of the leaflets ("The Crime Against Cuba" brochures). Banister said, "How is it going to look for him (Oswald) to have the same address as me?"⁵⁷ MAY, 63-05

Mrs. Roberts told author Anthony Summers, "I presumed then, and now am certain, that the reason for Oswald being there was that he was required to act undercover.....He seemed to be on familiar terms with the office. As I understood it he had the use of an office on the second floor, above the main office where we worked."⁵⁸

A few weeks after passing out *pro-Castro literature* in Dallas, **Harvey** Oswald was

associating with some of the most virulent *right wing anti-communists and Castro-haters in conservative New Orleans*. Those people included Guy Banister, his employees, David Ferrie, Sergio Arcacha Smith, and the anti-Castro Cubans who frequented Banister's office. Oswald's activities show that while working with the right-wing Banister and helping to infiltrate local universities, he was also working with left-wing groups.

June, 1963 - FPCC literature

On June 3, **Harvey** Oswald visited Mailer's Service Company at 225 Magazine Street and placed an order for 500 copies of an application form for the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. John Anderson, owner of the company, said that Oswald's order was completed and picked up by Oswald on June 5 at a cost of \$9.34.

Anderson said that Oswald returned a second time and ordered 300 copies of a 2 1/2" x 3 1/2" card and was charged \$3.50. The membership card read "Fair Play for Cuba Committee.....New Orleans Chapter" with a line for the members name and signature, a line for the date of issue, and a line for the signature of the chapter president.⁵⁹

A week later, when Oswald wrote to "The Worker" in New York City, he enclosed two of his newly printed "Fair Play for Cuba Committee" membership cards. He said, "Please be so kind as to convey the enclosed 'hounery membership' cards to those fighters for peace Mr. Gus Hall and Mr. B. Davis."⁶⁰

PO Box 30061

On June 3, 1963 L. H. Oswald rented post office box 30061 at the Lafayette Square Station in New Orleans. He paid \$1.00 rent for the period June 3 thru June 30. All boxes at this location had a combination lock and no key was needed or issued.⁶¹ Three weeks later FBI Confidential Informant "NO T-1" advised the FBI that Oswald rented post office Box 30061 in New Orleans on June 3, and listed his home address as 657 French Street in New Orleans.

***NOTE:** The above information, provided by FBI confidential informant "NO T-1" on July 23, 1963, was probably all of the information contained on Oswald's application for PO Box 30061 (name, address, date of application and number of the PO Box).*

On October 23, 1963 the same FBI informant, "NO T-1," advised that Oswald sent instructions to forward mail from PO Box 30061 to 2515 W. 5th, Irving, Texas (Ruth Paine's address) on September 26, 1963.

After the assassination the Warren Commission published only one side of Oswald's application for PO Box 30061 (form 1093) in Volume 17, pg. 697 (CE 817 and CE 819). On the application form, under the entry "Names of Persons Entitled to Receive Mail Through Box," are the names of "A. J. Hidell" and "Marina Oswald."

The FBI was aware that New Orleans informant "T-1" had failed to mention that "AJ Hidell" or "Marina Oswald" appeared on Oswald's application for PO Box 30061 on two separate FBI reports. This probably means that neither name was listed on Oswald's original application for the box on June 3, 1963 (form 1093), nor was on the form when Oswald closed the box on September 26, 1963. These two names were most likely written on the application form after the assassination.

In an attempt to prove the names "AJ Hidell" and "Marina Oswald" were written by

*Oswald, the FBI gave the postal application form to FBI handwriting experts James Cadigan and Akwyn Cole. Both men testified that "A. J. Hidell" and "Marina Oswald" were written by Oswald. Cole based his opinion on the letters "d," "e," "l," "a" and "M" written in the names A. Hidell and Marina Oswald.⁶² But anyone familiar with Oswald's printed handwriting, of which there are dozens of examples in the Warren Volumes, can easily see that these names were not written by Lee **Harvey** Oswald.*

These two handwritten entries appear to be the handwriting of Marina Oswald and were likely written on the postal application after the assassination (the reader is invited to compare the writing of the two names with numerous examples of Marina's English printing, found in the Warren Volumes).

On June 4 Marina sent a 3-page handwritten letter (in Russian) to the Russian Embassy in Washington, DC explaining that she was homesick, had family problems, and asked that she be allowed to return to her homeland. She requested permission to live in Leningrad and expressed her desire that her second child be born in the USSR (she was 4 months pregnant). The same day "Osborne" picked up his order of 1000 FPCC handbills from Jones Printing and paid the balance of \$5.89 in cash.⁶³

On June 5 **Harvey** Oswald notified the US Post Office that all mail addressed to him at 2703 Mercedes in Fort Worth be forwarded to PO Box 30061 in New Orleans. *For some reason there is no record that Oswald requested the post office forward his mail from 2703 Mercedes to either PO Box 2915, 604 Elsbeth, or 214 W. Neely.*

During the first week of June someone, probably **Harvey** Oswald, distributed 8 1/2" x 11" FPCC handbills around New Orleans and on the campus of Tulane University. Some of the handbills were turned over to Major Robert H. Erdrich of the 112th Intelligence Corps Group in New Orleans.

Picketing the Fleet

From June 13-20, 1963 the aircraft carrier USS Wasp was docked at the Dumaine St. Warf in New Orleans. On the weekend of June 15/16, in mid-afternoon, a young man (undoubtedly Oswald) began handing out FPCC handbills in support of Cuba to Naval personnel and pedestrians beside the wharf. When Martin Samuel Abelow was given one of the handbills he promptly reported the man's activities to the FBI.⁶⁴

At 3:00 pm a US Navy serviceman approached New Orleans Patrolman Girod Ray and asked him to locate the individual who was passing out handbills and ask him to stop. Ray located the young man, who he described as a white male, late 20's, 5-foot-9, 150 lbs, and obtained two FPCC handbills. When Ray asked the man if he had permission to distribute the handbills, the man said he didn't need permission since he was within his rights to distribute handbills in any area he desired. Ray explained that the buildings and wharves along the river were owned by the Board of Commissioners and he would need their permission to pass out literature. Ray told the man if he did not stop handing out the handbills he would have to arrest him. The man then left and Ray later wrote a short report about the incident.⁶⁵

112th Intelligence Corps Group

Members of the 112th Intelligence Corps Group in New Orleans found green FPCC handbills, measuring 8 1/2" x 11," on the Tulane Campus in early June, 1963. They later found similar handbills (faded green and orange in color) on Canal Street and at the Port of Embarkation.

One of these handbills was turned over to Major H. Erdrich of the 112th Intelligence Corps Group in New Orleans. On June 18, 1963 Major Erdrich's office sent one of the handbills to their headquarters in Washington, DC where it was photographed and placed in a file. The handbill read:

HANDS
OFF
CUBA

Join the Fair Play for
Cuba Committee

NEW ORLEANS CHARTER
MEMBER BRANCH

Free Literature, Lectures

LOCATION:

FPCC - A. J. Hidell
P.O. Box 30016
New Orleans, Louisiana
Everyone Welcome! ⁶⁶

***NOTE: NOTICE THAT OSWALD'S PO BOX IS LISTED AS "30016" WHEN HIS POST OFFICE BOX WAS ACTUALLY "30061." MAY, 63-06** Six weeks after passing out handbills on the Dumaine St. Warf, Oswald wrote a letter to V. T. Lee of the FPCC in New York (on August 1, 1963) and said, "We also managed to picket the fleet when it came in and I was surprised at the number of officers who are interested in our literature."⁶⁷*

A.J. Hidell

The earliest confirmed use of the name "A.J. Hidell" by Oswald was on the FPCC literature handed out on the Dumaine Street Wharf during the weekend of June 15/16. *The name "A.J. Hidell" was allegedly used to order the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle from Klein's, but there is no proof that Oswald or anyone else ordered this rifle.*

Marina told the Warren Commission that she first heard the name "Hidell" on the radio broadcast in which Oswald participated after distributing FPCC literature. *Once again Marina was lying. An examination of the radio broadcast reveals the name "Hidell" was not even mentioned.*⁶⁸ Marina later admitted that she signed the name "Hidell" on one of the FPCC membership cards at Oswald's direction, which occurred before the radio broadcast.

Marina made additional comments, *interesting but untruthful*, about Oswald's alleged use of the name "Hidell." She told the HSCA, "He asked me to put some signatures with a name like that. I made a joking remark about does that stand for Fidel, you know, is that a sound association, more or less." Marina was apparently trying to provide an example of Oswald's fondness for Fidel Castro, but she unwittingly revealed her knowledge of English.

Judge Preyer may have remembered Marina's comments to the HSCA about writing the name "Hidell" on one of Oswald's FPCC membership cards. Preyer asked

Marina, "Why did you tell the Secret Service when they interviewed you 10 days after the assassination that to your knowledge Lee had never used the name Alik Hidell?" Marina replied, "I don't remember this incident at all."⁶⁹ *More of Marina's Lies.*

Oswald at Lake Ponchartrain

In late June or early July, Vernon W. Bundy saw a black limousine drive up near the beach on Lake Ponchartrain near Camp Johnson. The driver of the limousine, a tall man with grey hair, got out of the vehicle and walked past Bundy. He said something about the weather, which Bundy did not understand, but he remembered the man because he walked with a limp.

Bundy watched the tall man as he approach a younger man and spoke with him for about 15-20 minutes. He overheard the young man ask, "What am I going to tell her?" The older man replied, "Don't worry about it. I told you I'm going to take care of it." The older man then gave a quantity of money to the younger man which he put in his pocket. As the young man began to stuff the cash into his pocket some leaflets fell onto the ground. Bundy remembered the yellow colored leaflets had something about Cuba written on them.

Van Burns worked in a booth at the Pontchartrain Beach amusement park in New Orleans. One evening Van Burns' friend and two unknown men approach his booth. His friend introduced one of the men as **Lee** Oswald and the other man as David Ferrie. After a few minutes of small talk Oswald and Ferrie left and strolled down the boardwalk together. The friend told Burns that he had flown with Ferrie over the Gulf of Mexico and said that Ferrie had been involved in several "missions" to Cuba.⁷⁰

*NOTE: Marina said that **Harvey** Oswald was always home in the evening, except for the one night that he spent in jail.⁷¹ When asked if he always came home on time, Marina answered, "He was very punctual."⁷² When asked if he appeared to have any friends in New Orleans, she answered, "No."⁷³ When asked if he frequented nightclubs, Marina said he never drank.⁷⁴ Marina said, "He doesn't drink beer, he doesn't drink anything, he doesn't like beer."⁷⁵*

*If Marina was telling the truth, then it was probably **Lee** Oswald who was seen at night on numerous occasions with David Ferrie in the evening at bars in the French Quarter, at Napoleons, the Court of Two Sisters Restaurant, and other locations.*

Harvey Oswald applies for a US passport

On June 24 (Monday) time cards at Reily Coffee show that Oswald clocked in at 8:57 am and worked until 5:30 pm (the time cards do not show lunch breaks). Sometime during the day **Harvey** Oswald appeared at the US Passport office in New Orleans, at 701 Loyola Avenue, applied for a new US passport, and submitted the 1959 passport for cancellation.^{MAY, 63-07} Oswald listed his father's name as "Robert Lee Oswald" and his birth date as 1895. He listed his mother's name as "Margret Clavier" and her birth date as 1907.

*NOTE: **Lee** Oswald's father was Robert Edward Lee Oswald, Sr., and he was born on March 4, 1896. **Lee** Oswald's mother was Marguerite Francis Claverie, and she was born on July 19, 1907.*

***Harvey** Oswald applied for a new passport using his current photo, and submitted the*

still valid 1959 passport with Lee Oswald's photo for cancellation. Three months later, in September, 1963, Lee Oswald showed the cancelled 1959 passport to bus passengers en route to Mexico City. Following the assassination of President Kennedy the Dallas Police did not list the 1959 passport on their handwritten or typewritten inventory, but it was listed on the joint FBI/Dallas police inventory 3 days later.

On the passport application **Harvey** Oswald listed his wife's maiden name as "Prossakava," instead of Prusakova, and his date of marriage as "April 31, 1961"-*an impossible date as April has only 30 days*. Oswald listed Poland and the USSR as two countries he intended to visit and gave his address as 757 French St.⁷⁶ Later that day Oswald visited the New Orleans Public Library and checked out "Thunderball," by Ian Fleming.⁷⁷

On June 25 (Tuesday) only one day after submitting his application, US Passport D092526 was issued with a photo of **Harvey** Oswald. MAY, 63-08

NOTE: Oswald applied for his first passport in 1959 and listed his mother's birth date as July 3, 1909 (off by 2 years) and his father's as December 8, 1908 (off by 11 years). These incorrect dates have never been explained. The photographs attached to Oswald's 1959 and 1963 passports are not the same person. The 1959 passport has Lee Oswald's photograph, while the 1962 passport has Harvey Oswald's photograph (the man killed by Jack Ruby).

The same day (June 25) Oswald stopped by the Lafayette Square Post Office and paid \$3.00 rent for Box 30061, from July 1 thru October 1.⁷⁸

The following day (Wednesday, June 26) FBI confidential informant "NO-T-2" advised that Lee H. Oswald, using the address of P.O. Box 30061 in New Orleans, wrote a letter to "The Worker" at 23 West 26th Street in New York on June 10, 1963. In the letter Oswald claimed to be a long-time subscriber to "The Worker" and stated that he was forming a "Fair Play for Cuba Committee" in New Orleans and requested literature.

The Crescent City Garage

The Crescent City Garage was located next door to Reily Coffee at 618-28 Magazine Street and had been owned in part by Adrian Alba for the past 8 years. Employees of Reily Coffee often spent their work and lunch breaks in the waiting room of the Garage where they purchased soft drinks and read magazines.

Alba said the first time he saw Oswald was in the *early part of 1963*, sitting on the couch in the waiting room drinking a Coke and reading a magazine. When Alba entered the office, Oswald immediately stood up and asked his permission to read magazines.⁷⁹ MAY, 63-09/10/11/12 Alba told the Warren Commission, "Lee Oswald would come to the office, put a nickel in the coke machine and start paging through magazines and just lost track of time. Lee Oswald was not talkative unless he was more or less pursuing the conversation himself.... You could ask Lee Oswald two or three questions, and if Lee Oswald wasn't apparently interested in the course of the conversation, he would just remain paging through the book and look up and say, 'did you say something?'"

Alba said that on occasions Oswald was very talkative, but at the Coffee company he was very quiet and mousy-like. He described Oswald as "something akin to a whipped puppy dog." Alba recalled that Oswald sometimes borrowed magazines from his office and told the Commission, "A few days later he would ask that he borrow another magazine or two magazines and I would say that there were anywhere from three

to five definite occasions I do remember of Lee Oswald asking to take this and that magazine and letting me know that he returned the magazines.”⁸⁰

Alba recalled that on a number of occasions Mr. LeBlanc, Oswald’s boss at Reily, came over to his garage looking for him. After the assassination Alba was surprised to learn that Oswald was employed as an “oiler” and never understood how he was able to keep his clothes neat and clean with such a dirty job. Every time Oswald visited his garage, Alba remembered that his pants were neatly creased and his shirt was always clean-no oil or stains at all.⁸¹

On one occasion Oswald came to the garage with a rifle sling and asked Alba if he could put a rivet in a piece of leather. Alba used a small anvil from his shop and installed the rivet for Oswald who *allegedly* told Alba the leather strap was from his Italian rifle.

In 1963 Alba had a contract with the Secret Service to garage three cars-two green Studebakers and a beige car (either a Chevrolet or Plymouth).⁸² One day a man came to Alba’s office, displayed FBI identification, and said he had just arrived from Washington, DC. The man showed Alba a pass issued by the Secret Service which allowed him to take out one of the Secret Service cars. Alba gave the man a green Studebaker and watched as he drove away.

A day or two later, as **Harvey** Oswald was leaving the Reily Coffee Building, the green Studebaker pulled up to the curb and stopped. Alba recalled the incident and said, “As the car pulls up, Oswald bends down as if to look in the window and is handed what appeared to be a good-sized envelope, a white envelope.....(Oswald) turns and bends as he does it as if to hold it (envelope) to his abdomen, in which I would imagine would go under the T-shirt that he always wore outside of his khaki pants.....He turns in this bent position and hustles on off across the banquette (sidewalk) and back to the building, straightening up as he crosses the banquette and his hands are free.”

Oswald had another “timed rendezvous” with the same car at the same spot two days later, but Alba said only words were exchanged. The man who identified himself to Alba as an FBI agent kept the Secret Service car about four or five days before returning it to the garage.

NOTE: FBI Agent Warren DeBrueys, who monitored Oswald’s movements in New Orleans in 1963, said that it “sounded asinine” for an FBI agent to drive a Secret Service car because the FBI in New Orleans had their own garage, which was separate and apart from the cars in Alba’s garage. DeBrueys said, “I don’t know if that’s ever happened where an FBI agent would be driving a Secret Service car. I am not saying it couldn’t happen, but the odds were a million-to-one against those sort of facts existing.”⁸³

When Oswald worked at Reily Coffee he almost always ate lunch at Martin’s Cafe, located at 701 Tchoupitoulas Street (1 block from Reily), from about 11:30 to 11:45 am. Roland J. Martin was the owner of the restaurant and cashed 10 of Oswald’s payroll checks from Reily and another check from the Texas Employment Commission, collecting a fee of \$.10 for each item. Oswald cashed all but two of his payroll checks from Reily at Martin’s Restaurant, where he ate lunch nearly every day and was remembered by Roland Martin. MAY, 63-13

Anthony Martin said, “Oswald usually ordered a hamburger and a soft drink for lunch and would normally be in the restaurant from about 11:30 to 11:45 am almost daily.” Lee **Harvey** Oswald usually ordered a hamburger (\$.35) and a soft drink (\$.08), which was his usual expenditure.

Oswald occasionally ate lunch at Mancuso’s restaurant (1 1/2 blocks from Reily Coffee), where Adrian Alba saw him and remembered that he was usually sitting alone.⁸⁴

July, 1963 - Harvey Oswald in New Orleans

In July 1963 attorney Dean Andrews, who first spoke with Oswald six weeks earlier in reference to his dishonorable discharge, walked past him as he was handing out literature in front of the Maison Blanche Building at 921 Canal Street (Andrews law office was in room #627 of the Maison Blanche Building⁸⁵). After recognizing Oswald, Andrews turned around and asked him why he was “handing out this junk.” When Oswald told Andrews that he was being paid \$25.00 per day to pass out the leaflets Andrews reminded him that he owed his office \$25.00. This was the last time that Dean Andrews saw Oswald.⁸⁶

When the Warren Commission asked Dean Andrews for the date of this occurrence, Andrews said, “Summertime. Before July. I think the last time would be around the last could have been, I guess, around the 10th of July....I don’t believe it was after that. It could have been before, but not after.”⁸⁷ Commission attorney Liebel asked, “Can you tell us approximately how long a period of time elapsed from the last time Oswald came into your office to the last time you saw him in the street handing out literature?” Andrews said, “I would say about 6 weeks, just guessing.”⁸⁸

In the summer of 1963 Oswald’s cousin, Eugene “Gene” Murret, was a student at the Jesuit House of Studies at Spring Hill College in Mobile, Alabama. On July 6 Gene wrote to “Lee and Moreno” and invited them to come to the school and “give a talk on contemporary Russia and the practice of Communism.” Gene said in his letter, “I wrote my family today telling them that I planned to invite you for this occasion. They had already told me on their last visit that they hoped to invite you to come over with them when they came here sometime.”⁸⁹

On July 8 FBI confidential informant “T-5” advised the FBI that Lee **Harvey** Oswald, of Post Office Box 30061 in New Orleans, sent a change of address card to “The Worker” at 26 West 23rd Street in New York and gave his current address as 4907 Magazine Street.

On July 16, three days before Oswald lost his job at Reily Coffee, Eric and Gladys Rodgers moved into the apartment adjoining the Oswald’s. Eric was out of work at the time and saw Oswald at least once a day, every day, up until Oswald left New Orleans (Rodgers did not return to work until October 1, 1963). Rodgers said that Oswald spent the majority of his time reading on either the porch or in the front room of his apartment, *but never saw him with a gun*. Occasionally he saw Oswald walk up to the confectionery on the corner of Magazine and Dufosset to buy ice cream.⁹⁰

Gladys Rodgers told FBI agent Milton Kaack that when Oswald was working at Reily Coffee he left home at 7:00 am, returned home about 5:00 pm each day, and spent weekends at the apartment with his wife and baby, usually reading on the porch. After Oswald lost his job he left home about 1:00 pm and return about 5:00 pm each day. On these occasions he dressed casually, and normally wore a dark pair of trousers and a white sport shirt.

On July 18 (Thursday) **Harvey** Oswald checked out a book titled “Five Spy Novels,” by Howard Hawcraft, from the New Orleans public library.⁹¹

On July 19 (Friday) Oswald received his paycheck from Reily Coffee and cashed it at Martin’s Restaurant. The following Monday (July 22) was Oswald’s last day of work and he immediately filed a claim for unemployment compensation. He then made weekly visits to the unemployment office, always on Tuesday, and remained unemployed until he left New Orleans in late September.

According to Marina and neighbors, Oswald spent most of his time sitting on the porch reading books rather than looking for a job. Marina said he read so much that she often wondered why he didn’t get sores from sitting down. She said, “Oswald generally

would go to town during the day and, when he did, was gone about two hours as it took one-half hour to ride on the bus each way.”⁹²

On July 23 FBI confidential informant “NO T-1” advised the FBI that Oswald rented Post Office Box 30061 on June 3, 1963, and listed his home address as 657 French Street (New Orleans).

On July 25 Oswald’s effort to have his undesirable discharge changed was blocked when the Department of the Navy reaffirmed his status.

In the latter part of July, Oswald visited the James W. Trout Printing Company at 417 Natchez in New Orleans. He spoke with Joseph Johnson and requested 3000 copies of a handbill at a special price. After Oswald showed Johnson a handwritten sample of the order, which read in part “Hands Off Cuba,” Johnson declined the order. When Oswald asked Johnson to recommend a printing shop, Johnson refused to talk with him and Oswald left.⁹³

On July 26 (Friday) Oswald cashed his final paycheck (\$10.84) from Reily Coffee at Winn-Dixie Store #1425 at 4303 Magazine Street, a few blocks from his apartment.

NOTE: On July 26, 1963 someone allegedly visited the Atomic Energy Museum in Oak Ridge, Tennessee and signed the guest register “Lee H. Oswald, USSR, Dallas Road, Dallas, Texas.”

During the latter part of July Oswald applied for a job at Mason Marble and Granite on North Jefferson Davis Parkway. He was not hired because of numerous errors on his employment application, such as listing his age as 25, and giving the telephone number of a residence where he was not residing. One of the references Oswald listed on the application was “Charles Harrison” of Tulane University.⁹⁴

NOTE: One cannot help but notice the similarity between “Charles Harrison” and Charles Harrelson, the man who was charged with killing Federal Judge John Wood. While in custody Harrelson admitted that he was involved in the Kennedy assassination. He was convicted of killing Judge Wood and is serving a life term in a Federal penitentiary.

On July 27 (Saturday morning) Lillian and Dutz Murre picked up **Harvey** Oswald and Marina at their apartment and drove them to Mobile, Alabama. Oswald was scheduled to give a talk on contemporary life in Russia before a group of students at Spring Hill College that evening.

The Oswald’s spent Saturday night in Mobile and returned to New Orleans on July 28 (Sunday).⁹⁵ Mrs. Garner, the manager of Oswald’s apartment, remembered the trip and said, “I never did see anybody else around there myself except this middle-aged man (Dutz Murret) and middle-aged woman (Lillian Murret) like I said that come and picked him up one weekend on a Saturday and come back that Sunday after, because I happened to be sitting on the box and saw them come up.”⁹⁶

On July 30 (Tuesday) Oswald checked out a book titled “Mind Partner,” by H. L. Gold, from the New Orleans public library.⁹⁷ Later that day he appeared at the unemployment office and once again spoke with claims officer Bob Hunley, who immediately advised the FBI of Oswald’s visit. The following day (Wednesday, July 31) Oswald checked out “Nine Tomorrows,” by Isaac Asimov and “Everyday Life in Ancient Rome,” by F. R. Cowell from the New Orleans public library.⁹⁸

By the end of July **Harvey** Oswald had been residing in New Orleans for nearly 3 months, and was unemployed. Marina was 6 months pregnant and occupied her time with daughter June and housework. After Oswald was terminated at Reily Coffee (on

July 19) he and his family continued to reside at 4905 Magazine Street where Eric and Gladys Rogers saw him every day. Eric remembered that Oswald spoke to no one, kept to himself, spent a lot of time reading on either the porch or in the front room of his apartment, and was always neatly dressed. ⁹⁹ *Neither Eric, his wife, nor Mrs. Garner ever saw Oswald with a gun.*

The Camps at Lake Ponchartrain

In the summer of 1963 there were as many as six Cuban exile training camps and weapons bunkers on the north shore of Lake Ponchartrain. According to Rene Carballo, a Cuban refugee living in New Orleans, one or more of the camps were ran by "El Mexicano" (Francisco Rodriguez Tamayo), a Cuban exile who formerly resided in Miami.¹⁰⁰

NOTE: In August 1959 Lee Oswald accompanied "Mexicano" to the home of Mrs. Gladys Davis in Coral Gables, Florida.

On July 24 a group of anti-Castro Cubans from Frank Sturgis' International Anti-Communist Brigade (Miami) arrived in New Orleans and joined one of the training camps on the north shore of Lake Ponchartrain.

Al Campbell worked as an investigator for Guy Banister in 1958, 1959, 1962, and 1963 gathering information on suspected communist groups in the City. On one occasion Campbell overheard Banister's secretary, Delphine Roberts, tell Banister that she saw Oswald handing out pro-Castro leaflets on a street corner. Banister replied, "Don't worry about him. He's a nervous fellow, he's confused. He's with us, he's associated with the office." Campbell said that Banister worked closely with Ray Huff and the CIA. He told HSCA investigators that Sergio Arcacha Smith spent a lot of time at the camps, and said that many of the guns used for training the exiles were furnished by the Mardi Gras Corporation.

Dan Campbell said that Guy Banister was a "bagman" for the CIA and was also running guns to the Cuban exile group "Alpha 66" in Miami. He said, "Banister was one of the most frighteningly violent persons I have ever known." He also said the people who hung around Banister "were the worst kind of fanatics."¹⁰¹

Carlos Quiroga (FBI informant "NO T-5") was a close friend of Sergio Arcacha Smith and was involved with the Cuban Revolutionary Council. Quiroga said, "Ferrie always had \$100 bills around all the time, even after he lost his job with the airlines." He said that Ferrie often provided Arcacha with loans, which he never repaid.

NOTE: Layton Martens, who identified himself to the New Orleans Police as Arcacha Smith's second-in-command, drove with Dave Ferrie to Houston, Texas the evening of the assassination.

Joseph Newbrough, Jr., another associate of Banister's, said that David Ferrie visited Banister's office on a daily basis for several months.¹⁰² He recalled that Ferrie, FBI Agent Warren DeBrueys, and FBI Agent Regis Kennedy frequently traveled to the MDC (Movimiento Democrática Cristiano aka Christian Democratic Movement) and the McLaney Camps (named for the owner of the land-William McLaney) on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain.

Thomas Beckham, a runner for Ferrie, Banister, Clay Shaw, Sergio Arcacha, and Grady Durham, told the HSCA that Ferrie came to meetings at Banister's office dressed in his green fatigues directly from the training camps at the Lake. Beckham once flew

sto Miami with Arcacha and Louis Rabel with a large suitcase of money and delivered it to Eugenio Martinez, a future Watergate burglar along with E. Howard Hunt and Frank Sturgis.

NOTE: In 1977 Beckham told the HSCA he felt members of the CIA plotted and carried out the assassination of President Kennedy and framed Lee Harvey Oswald in the process.¹⁰³

Banister investigator Jack Martin told the New Orleans District Attorney's office that he saw Oswald with David Ferrie in Banister's office on several occasions.¹⁰⁴ MAY, 63-14 Guy Banister's secretary (Delphine Roberts) recalled that on at least one occasion Oswald accompanied Ferrie to one of the training camps at Lake Pontchartrain.

NOTE: Jack Martin also told the New Orleans District Attorney's Office that David Ferrie trained Oswald to use a rifle.¹⁰⁵

It was at one of the training camps that Lee Oswald was seen, and filmed, with an 8 mm home movie in the summer of 1963, which was found by researchers in the Georgetown University Library. Following is a short excerpt from the film as described by Tanenbaum to the Assassination Records Review Board in 1996:

"The camera's view moved to another group of men standing by a truck. One of the men in the group turned around and smiled at the camera. It was actually more of a smirk than a smile, the famous smirk.....Lee Harvey Oswald. There were several unidentified men....."

President Kennedy orders the FBI to close the camps

Few people today realize there were actually *two separate factions of Cuban exiles*—one with close ties to Robert Kennedy (moderates), and another with close ties to the CIA (right-wing radicals). In the summer of 1963 President Kennedy, reacting to criticism that his administration was not doing enough to stop para-military activities against Cuba, ordered the FBI to get tough with the Cuban exiles. The communist-hating Director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover, undoubtedly knew the administration was seeking rapprochement with Cuba and was reluctant to follow the President's instructions and close down the camps.

Hoover knew all about the 6 exile training camps on Lake Pontchartrain through New Orleans FBI agents Warren DeBruey and Regis Kennedy. He knew that one of the camps was located on land owned by William Julius McLaney, who had close ties to Robert Kennedy. Hoover responded to President Kennedy's order by sending FBI agents to close down only the "McLaney Camp." This was Hoover's way of thumbing his nose at President Kennedy's order to close down the camps, *and it placed the Kennedys in a potentially embarrassing position if Robert Kennedy's ties to William McLaney became public.*

On July 31, 1963 the Associated Press reported, "FBI agents swooped down on a house in a resort section near here today and seized more than a ton of dynamite and 20 bomb casings. An informed source said the explosives were part of a cache to be used in an attack on Cuba. But the FBI would only say that the materials were seized in connection with an investigation of an effort to carry out a military operation from the United States against a country with which the United States is at peace....."¹⁰⁶

The materials seized by the FBI included 48 cases of dynamite, 20 firing caps, M-1 rifles, grenades, and 55 gallons of napalm.¹⁰⁷ The FBI arrested two men: Sam

Benton, a conduit between William McClaney and the anti-Castro Cubans, and Richard Lauchli, co-founder of the Minutemen and a close friend of Jack Ruby's.

From newspaper articles it appeared to the public the FBI was doing its job by confiscating illegal explosives. *But, no indictments were handed down against either of the men who were arrested, and the 11 men who had been detained were quietly released.* Neither the President nor the Attorney General were able to complain publicly about the FBI raid because they feared that Hoover might make their relationship with McClaney known to the press.

NOTE: The FBI's raid on the McClaney Camp did not affect David Ferrie and Guy Banister's close relationship with the CIA nor with the camps. Thomas Compton, a friend of Ferrie's, drove him to Guy Banister's office during the early fall of 1963. Banister and Ferrie then went to Mancuso's Restaurant and talked while Compton sat at another table.¹⁰⁸

Efforts to eliminate Castro were not limited to the camps at Lake Pontchartrain. In late summer the DRE (Cuban Student Directorate) took out an advertisement in "See," a national tabloid, and offered a ten-million-dollar reward to anyone helping to assassinate Fidel Castro. *DRE delegate Carlos Bringuier was interviewed by the Warren Commission but never mentioned, nor was he asked, about the advertisement or the source of the ten-million-dollar reward (undoubtedly from the CIA).*

Desmond Fitzgerald, the former head of the Special Affairs Staff in Miami (formerly Task Force W), had been transferred to Mexico City and was in charge of assassination plots against Castro *in direct violation of Attorney General Robert Kennedy's orders.* One such plot involved placing an unusually spectacular seashell on the ocean floor in an area where Castro often went skin diving. When the shell was lifted, hopefully by Castro, an explosive device would be triggered. Another plot involved poison cigars and yet another involved contaminating a skin-diving suit and the breathing apparatus with tuberculosis bacilli and spores from a virulent skin disease called "Madura foot."

These and other outrageous schemes to eliminate the Cuban leader may have been intentionally leaked to people connected with Cuban intelligence in Miami. By leaking such information the public would be tricked into believing that when Castro learned of the plots against him, *he retaliated by ordering the assassination of President Kennedy.*

June, July, 1963 - Lee Oswald with Jack Ruby in Dallas

Dorothy Marcum was dating Jack Ruby in the summer of 1963 and her aunt worked for Ruby.¹⁰⁹ Dorothy told the FBI she knew for a fact that Lee Oswald and Jack Ruby knew each other, because Oswald worked for Ruby in June and July (1963).

In the summer of 1963 Jack Ruby was interviewing Francis Irene Hise for a job as a waitress when a young man came into the Carousel Club. Ruby acknowledged the man by saying "Hi, Ozzie" and later joined him in the back room after finishing the interview with Francis. After Ruby hired Miss Hise the same young man came into the bar and asked if he could buy her a drink. After the assassination Miss Hise recognized "Ozzie" as "Lee Harvey Oswald."¹¹⁰

NOTE: "Ozzie" was the nickname given to Lee Oswald by fellow Marines in Japan.

Clyde Malcolm Limbough worked for Jack Ruby three years and recalled that Lee Oswald was in Ruby's office in the back of the Carousel Club on three separate oc-

casions.

Robert Roy was Jack Ruby's auto mechanic and said that Oswald and Ruby definitely knew each other. Roy said that when Oswald dropped off Ruby's car for repairs at his shop he drove Oswald back to Ruby's "burlesque house." When Roy was asked how many times he had driven Lee Oswald to Ruby's club, he said "several times."¹¹¹

Ruby used to park his car, a 1960 Oldsmobile (1963 Texas license tag PD 768; 1962 Texas license tag NL 4783), at Gibbs Auto Service on Field Street and occasionally allowed friends and associates to borrow his car. Leon E. Woods, the manager of Gibbs Auto, kept a record of people who took Ruby's car from the garage and gave the "checkout and check-in book" to the FBI, *which was never returned*. When Dallas reporter Earl Golz asked the FBI about Gibbs Auto Service and the "check-in/checkout book," they told Golz they knew nothing about it.¹¹²

Other Ruby employees who claim to have seen Oswald at Ruby's Carousel Club include William Crowe, Wally Weston, Dixie Lynn, and Kathy Kay. In all, there were dozens of people who saw Lee Oswald and Ruby together in the summer of 1963—*precisely when Harvey Oswald was working at Reily Coffee and residing with his wife and child on Magazine Street*.

During the last week of July (1963) Western Union employee Marshall Hicks delivered several telegrams to "Lee Harvey Oswald" at the Rotary Apartments, 1501-1503 W. 7th Street in Dallas.¹¹³ The FBI made no attempt to locate copies of these telegrams.

Dallas Police Detective H.M. Hart, of the Criminal Intelligence Division, received information from a Dallas Police confidential informant who knew Ruby. The informant said that in September, 1963 Ruby rented an apartment at 223 South Ewing, for Lee Oswald (next door to Ruby's apartment building). The informant said the manager of the apartment asked Oswald to move because the manager did not like Oswald.¹¹⁴

The significance of these Ruby/Oswald sightings is that they occurred in the spring and summer of 1963, *while Harvey and Marina were in New Orleans*. It was Lee Oswald who knew and associated with Jack Ruby in the summer of 1963 and was familiar with CIA operatives, anti-Castro Cubans in Miami, Robert McKeown, and Cuban exiles from the Lake Pontchartrain camps. These sightings help to establish the time frame during which plans were formulated to use Lee Oswald to set up Harvey Oswald as a "patsy" in the assassination of President Kennedy.

NOTE: After the assassination Jack Ruby provided several clues that hinted at the extent of his knowledge about Oswald and the President's murder:

- *When Henry Wade said that Oswald belonged to the "Free Cuba Committee" (in New Orleans), it was Jack Ruby who corrected him and said, "That's Fair Play for Cuba Committee, Henry."*
- *After Ruby shot Oswald he told his psychiatrist that he was involved in a conspiracy to murder the President.*
- *Ruby told one of his jailers, Al Maddox, "In order to understand the assassination, you have to read the book 'A Texan Looks at Lyndon.'"*
- *During a break in his trial for killing Oswald Ruby said, "Everything pertaining to what's happening has never come to the surface. The world will never know the true facts of what occurred, my motive. These people had so much to gain, and have such ulterior motives to put me in the position I'm in, they will never let the true facts come aboveboard to the world."*

July, 1963 - Lee Oswald in Mexico City

In July 1963 a meeting took place at the Hotel Luma in Mexico City that was attended by Lee Harvey Oswald (aka Alex Hidell), a female attorney who was allegedly a well known communist in Los Angeles, a hotel headwaiter named Franz Waeauf, and Richard Case Nagell, a former US Army Captain who formerly worked with Army Counter Intelligence in Japan.

Richard Case Nagell was born in Greenwich, New York, on August 5, 1930. He enlisted in the army on his 18th birthday and trained as a paratrooper at Ft. Bragg, North Carolina. He went into army intelligence at age 19, studied Russian, and took an extension course from the University of California in Mandarin Chinese. In the fall of 1951 Nagell was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant and sent to Korea. On Christmas day, 1951, he was promoted to 1st Lieutenant and received his first wounds in battle in the Korean conflict.

In August 1952 Nagell was sent back to the US and soon returned to Korea at his request. On December 6, 1952 he received grenade fragments in his legs and face and six months later, on June 11, 1953, he received fragmentation in his face from a mortar shell. His assistant division commander, General Dunkelberg, was so impressed with Nagell's service that he backdated his most recent promotion to July 15. The promotion made Nagell the youngest American to receive a battlefield commission to Captain during the course of the Korean War. When the war ended, on July 27, 1953, Nagell was not yet 23 years old.

After returning to the US, Nagell received orders to report to the Army language school in Monterrey, California and spent the next year mastering Japanese, Russian and Spanish. He was then assigned to the Army's Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC) at Ft. Holabird, Maryland.

On November 28, 1954 Nagell was returning to Ft. Holabird aboard a B-25 bomber when the airplane slammed into a hilltop and was torn to pieces. Five of the six-man crew were dead but Nagell, in deep shock and barely able to breathe, was still alive. He spent the next few weeks at Bolling Air Force Base hospital in Washington, DC and was then transferred to Walter Reed Army Hospital where he spent the next four months recovering. Before his release Nagell underwent a thorough psychiatric examination, and it was determined that he had suffered no brain damage from the accident.

On August 12, 1955 Nagell was designated a Counter Intelligence Officer and described his duties, "The mission of the Counter Intelligence Corps, which is part of the Army, is to investigate any matters relating to treason, subversion, espionage, disaffection, that might be taking place within military establishments or that might be conducted by civilians which are employed by corporations, factories, or concerns which are under military contract."

During the winter of 1955-56 Nagell was recruited by the CIA. On May 5, 1956 he was reassigned to the US Army Command Reconnaissance Activities Far East, which was headquartered in Japan. He was assigned to Field Operations Intelligence (FOI), which was a secret operation with units in Korea, Japan, Bangkok, Taiwan, and the Philippines. On paper Nagell was working for the Army, but in practice he was working for the CIA in special operations. Nagell was required to sign documents which subjected himself to a 10-year prison term and a \$10,000 fine if he disclosed the nature of his duties or classified information to unauthorized persons.

One of the reasons for the secrecy was that FOI operations often violated not only the armistice that ended the Korean conflict, but many US federal statutes, US treaties, and numerous international laws. Anyone considered unfriendly was a target, and the CIA was particularly interested in North Korea, China, and the Soviet Union. Nagell

said he personally witnessed assassinations, kidnappings, blackmailings and many other illegal acts while working for the CIA. He was offended and repulsed by the FOI/CIA operations and requested to be reassigned to an administrative position in Tokyo.

Nagell was in Japan from February of 1957 thru August of 1958 and it was there he met fellow intelligence operative **Lee Harvey Oswald**.

NOTE: Richard Case Nagell knew Lee Oswald, who was in Japan from September 12, 1957 thru November 20, 1957, and from March 18, 1958 thru November 2, 1958. Harvey Oswald was never in Tokyo.

In the summer of 1963 Nagell was still working for the CIA and investigating the activities of anti-Castro organizations and their personnel in the United States and Mexico. While in Mexico City he was recruited by an American who called himself "Bob," who Nagell believed was from a separate CIA division. Nagell was given an assignment to infiltrate and monitor the activities of **Lee Oswald** and **Franz Waehauf** at the Hotel Luma in Mexico City. Nagell soon found himself in the middle of an assassination plot which he soon learned was directed against President Kennedy.

Another American living in Mexico City, Robert Clayton Buick, made his living as a professional bullfighter and spent much of his leisure time at the Hotel Luma. Buick was approached by two US government agents who offered him an attractive retainer to report on conversations at the Hotel Luma. Buick accepted and soon noticed that Franz Waehauf, the headwaiter at the Hotel Luma bar, seemed far too sophisticated to be working as a waiter. After observing Waehauf, Buick could not understand why the waiter and the manager of the Hotel, Warren Broglie, were always together in very intense conversations. But Broglie, unknown to Buick, was a social acquaintance of Winston Scott, Chief of the CIA station in Mexico City, *and Fraenz Waehauf was suspected of being with Czech intelligence.*

It wasn't long before Buick observed a tall, well-dressed American in the bar *Richard Case Nagell*. Another American, in his early 20's, approached Buick and introduced himself as "Alex Hidell." The young man said he was interested in becoming a bullfighter, but soon began discussing political issues in an erratic and extremist manner. "Hidell" soon left, but Buick saw him later in the Luma bar in conversation with Waehauf and Broglie. He overheard "snatches of their conversation" which concerned an assassination attempt against President Kennedy, and passed the information on to the US government agents who retained his services.

NOTE: If Buick's story is true, then Broglie may have passed the same information along to CIA Chief of Station in Mexico City, Winston Scott.

Nagell was soon given instructions to infiltrate a right-wing group in New Orleans that included Guy Banister and David Ferrie. Former CIA officer Robert Morrow said that Tracy Barnes, Chief of the CIA's Domestic Operations Division, was concerned about an ultra right-wing clique in New Orleans that worked with the Agency and that he believed was getting out of control. Barnes dispatched an agent under the name "Joseph Kramer" (aka Richard Case Nagell) to infiltrate Banister's organization at 531 Lafayette Street. Before long Nagell was in New Orleans working as a bodyguard for Rolando Masferrer, who was heavily involved with the anti-Castro group Alpha-66.

President Kennedy is going to be hit

In Miami former casino operator (in Havana) and mobster Santo Trafficante, Jr.

met with his friend, Jose Aleman, at the Scott Bryan Hotel. Trafficante told Aleman that the Kennedy brothers could not be trusted and that the President Kennedy would get what was coming to him. Aleman, thinking that Trafficante was referring to the Presidential elections in 1964, disagreed and said that he thought Kennedy would be re-elected. Trafficante then clarified his remark and said, "No, Jose, he is going to be hit."¹¹⁵

Ruth Paine leaves for the east coast

Ruth Paine left Irving, Texas on July 27, 1963 and supposedly drove to the east coast to visit her family. She was not seen again until September 20 when she arrived at the Oswald's apartment in New Orleans. She stayed with the Oswalds for three days and then drove Marina and June to Irving and arrived on September 24th.

NOTE: Mrs. Paine was supposed to have driven her light blue two-tone 1955 Chevrolet station wagon (Texas license NK 4041) to the east coast but, according to the Murrets, she drove a brown station wagon to New Orleans in May, 1963, accompanied by Marina and June Oswald.

Michael Paine, from whom Ruth had been separated since the fall of 1962, moved into an apartment in Arlington, Texas and later to an apartment in Grand Prairie, Texas. The Paine's house should have been vacant from July 27 thru September 24th, 1963 and Mrs. Paine's light blue two-tone 1955 Chevrolet station wagon should have been with her on the east coast, *but there are indications the blue station wagon remained in Irving.*

Irving barber and city councilman Cliff Shasteen told the Warren Commission that Lee Oswald drove Ruth Paine's car to his shop in the late summer of 1963 on several occasions. The owner of an Esso-Humble service station in New Orleans, Mr. Will, said that Oswald filled up a 1955 two-tone station wagon with gas at his station on several occasions, the last time about September 10, 1963. The last time Mr. A.R. Will saw Oswald he did not have enough money to pay his bill, which was slightly more than \$11. Mr. Will gave Oswald a tank of gas on credit and Oswald signed the bill "L.H. Oswald, 4905 Magazine Street." When Mr. Will asked Oswald for identification, he produced a photo identification card. *Harvey Oswald had no driver's license and could not drive.*

In the latter part of July, 1963 US Postal carrier J.G. Davis began carrying mail for the route serving 2515 W. 5th in Irving, Texas. Davis told postal inspectors I.L. Niewoehner and R.L. McCoy that he left mail addressed to the Oswalds in the mail box at 2515 W. 5th, *without realizing there was a forwarding order to have the mail sent to 4907 Magazine Street in New Orleans (This forwarding order has never surfaced and probably never existed).* Davis recalled the box was emptied every few days by someone who he assumed had authority to withdraw mail from the box.

The CIA helps oust President Arosemana from Ecuador

After being installed as President of Ecuador in November 1961, Carlos Julio Arosemana refused to break diplomatic relations with Cuba and began appointing left-wing politicians to positions of influence. In March 1962 the situation was temporarily relieved when the CIA-supported military, led by Colonel Aurelio Naranjo, gave President Arosemana 72 hours to get rid of Cuban diplomats and fire the leftist Minister of Labor. Arosemana complied but the Ecuadoran people, mainly from the countryside, were angered by the military's heavy-hand and began to take up arms in futile opposition.

On July 11, 1963 the Presidential Palace in Quito was surrounded by tanks and troops and forced Arosemana from office. The military junta was soon in control and immediately outlawed communism, obtained the names of leftists from the CIA's subversive control watch list, jailed them, suspended civil liberties, and cancelled elections. This pattern of CIA sponsored military intervention would be repeated many times in Latin America and continues to this day.

¹ HSCA interview of James B. Wilcott, 9/16/78.

² WC Rachal Exhibit, 2, 3.

³ National Archives, FBI 124-10009-10260, HQ 62-109060-785, FBI teletype from SAC NO to Director, 12/2/63.

⁴ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 135.

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ Question asked by Mr. Preyer of the HSCA, p. 250.

⁷ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 134, 149.

⁸ WC testimony of Charles (Dutz) Murret, 8 H 186.

⁹ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 65; HSCA Volume 2, p. 229. testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.

¹⁰ Secret Service telephone interview of Mrs. Hazel Oswald by SA Gerrets, 11/23/63.

¹¹ WC Exhibit 1951, p. 4.

¹² WC Exhibit 1893, FBI interview of Lynn Cobena by SA Theodore Viater, 11/26/63.

¹³ WC Exhibit 1585; FBI interview of Mr. Patrick Cummings by SA Daniel Bodine, 12/2/63.

¹⁴ WC Exhibit 1414.

¹⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10101-10379, Numbered Files 014020, HSCA deposition of Sam Newman, 11/6/78, p. 21.

¹⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10078-10089, Numbered Files 011196. HSCA interview of Delphine Roberts, 8/27/78.

¹⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10097-10214, Numbered Files 009979, HSCA interview of Delphine Roberts, 7/6/78.

¹⁸ Conspiracy, by Anthony Summers, p. 324

¹⁹ Hoke May interview of Bill Nitschke, 5/11/67.

²⁰ WC Document 75, p. 699.

²¹ CIA memo from M.D. Stevens, 1/31/64, doc # 1307-475.

²² Interview of Gerald Patrick Hemming by the New Orleans District Attorney's office, 5/8/68.

²³ WC Exhibit 1398.

²⁴ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 58.

²⁵ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 138.

²⁶ WC testimony of Myrtle Evans, 8 H 58-59.

²⁷ WC Affidavit of Jesse J. Garner, 10 H 276, 5/5/64.

²⁸ Interview of Victor Marchetti by Bill Davy, 4/26/95.

²⁹ Bud Fensterwald and J. Gary Shaw interview of Tommy Baumler, 12/30/81.

³⁰ CIA report, Reported Desire of the Cuban Government for Rapprochement with the United States.

³¹ William Atwood, "The Twilight Struggle: Tales Of The Cold War" (New York) 1987, p. 263.

³² Transcript of meeting with Cuban officials Nassau Beach Hotel Dec 7-9, 1995, p. 15.

³³ WC Exhibit 2124.

³⁴ WC Exhibit 3119, p. 10.

³⁵ WC Exhibit 3119, p. 9.

³⁶ WC Exhibit 18, Volume 16, p. 54.

³⁷ WC Exhibit 2124.

³⁸ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 21-22.

³⁹ HSCA Volume 2, p. 232, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.

⁴⁰ WC Exhibit 793.

⁴¹ Holmes Exhibit 3.

⁴² WC Exhibit 2124.

⁴³ WC Report, p. 727.

⁴⁴ National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10137, Field Office Files 157807-X-CC Report of Postal Inspector I.L. Niewoehner and R.L. McCoy, 12/4/63.

⁴⁵ WC Exhibit 1897, FBI interview of Charles Joseph LeBlanc by SA Lester Davis, 11/23/63.

⁴⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10106-10002, Numbered Files 014129, HSCA interview of Emmett Barbee, 2/14/78.

⁴⁷ WC Exhibit 3119, p. 4.

⁴⁸ WC testimony of Dean Andrews, 11 H 326.

⁴⁹ Ibid. at 327.

⁵⁰ Ibid. at 326.

⁵¹ Ibid. at 328.

⁵² WC Vincent T. Lee Exhibit 3-A.

⁵³ WC Vincent T. Lee Exhibit 2.

⁵⁴ WC Exhibit 2650; WC Exhibit 777.

⁵⁵ Memo by Sciambra, 5/29/68.

⁵⁶ WC Vincent T. Lee Exhibit 3.

⁵⁷ National Archives 180-10075-10292.

⁵⁸ Anthony Summers, Conspiracy (New York) 1989, p. 295.

⁵⁹ WC Exhibit 1411.

⁶⁰ WC Arnold S. Johnson Exhibit 1.

- ⁶¹ WC Exhibit 2939.
- ⁶² WC testimony of Alwyn Cole, 4 H 397.
- ⁶³ WC Exhibit 1410.
- ⁶⁴ Internal FBI memo, 7/16/64.
- ⁶⁵ WC Exhibit 1412, Volume 22, p. 805.
- ⁶⁶ National Archives, FBI 124-10261-10044, NO 89-69-166, Memorandum from Supervisor Leon M. Gaskill to SAC, New Orleans, 11/26/63; WC Exhibit 1410.
- ⁶⁷ Letter from Oswald to VT Lee, 8/1/63; WC Exhibit 1413.
- ⁶⁸ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 64.
- ⁶⁹ HSCA Volume 2, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter, p. 277.
- ⁷⁰ Michael Kurtz, *Crime of the Century* (University of Tennessee) 1992.
- ⁷¹ Grand Jury testimony of Marina Porter, p. 53.
- ⁷² HSCA Volume 2, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter, p. 254.
- ⁷³ *Ibid.* at 252.
- ⁷⁴ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 83.
- ⁷⁵ *Ibid.* at 100.
- ⁷⁶ WC Cadigan Exhibit No. 10.
- ⁷⁷ WC Exhibit 2650.
- ⁷⁸ WC Exhibit 1158.
- ⁷⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10072-10047, Numbered Files 007198, HSCA interview of Arian Alba, 1/24/78.
- ⁸⁰ WC testimony of Adrian Alba, 10 H 226-227.
- ⁸¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10072-10047, Numbered Files 007198, HSCA interview of Arian Alba, 1/24/78.
- ⁸² National Archives, HSCA 180-10078-10082, Numbered Files 009964. HSCA testimony of Arian Alba, 5/5/78; interview by Mr. Blackmer, p. 40.
- ⁸³ Earl Golz, *Dallas Morning News*, 8/7/78.
- ⁸⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10072-10047, Numbered Files 007198, HSCA interview of Adrian Alba, 1/24/78.
- ⁸⁵ WC testimony of Dean Andrews, 11 H 325.
- ⁸⁶ *Ibid.* at 328.
- ⁸⁷ *Ibid.* at 330.
- ⁸⁸ *Ibid.* at 330-331.
- ⁸⁹ WC Exhibit 2648, letter from Eugene Murrett to Lee Harvey Oswald, 7/6/63.
- ⁹⁰ WC Exhibit 1915.
- ⁹¹ WC Exhibit 2650.
- ⁹² WC Exhibit 1781.
- ⁹³ WC Exhibit 2545, FBI interview of Joseph J. Johnson by SA Robert M. Whomsley, 12/3/63.
- ⁹⁴ WC Exhibit 1905.
- ⁹⁵ WC Exhibit 2649; Volume 25, p. 921-928.
- ⁹⁶ WC testimony of Mrs. Jessie Garner, 10 H 268.
- ⁹⁷ WC Exhibit 2650.
- ⁹⁸ *Ibid.*
- ⁹⁹ WC Exhibit 1154.
- ¹⁰⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10047-10009, FBI Case Files, 105-82555-5238, FBI interview of Gladys Davis, SAC Miami, 11/2/64.
- ¹⁰¹ Jim DiEugenio's interview with Dan Campbell, 9/3/94.
- ¹⁰² Statement of Joseph Newbrough, Jr., Office of the District Attorney, New Orleans, LA, 12/19/66.
- ¹⁰³ Memorandum of interview with Thomas Edward Beckham by Johnathan Blackmer, 8/18/77
- ¹⁰⁴ Statement of Jack Martin to the NODA office, 12/26/66; National Archives, HSCA 180-10080-10208, Numbered Files 005212, HSCA interview of Jack Martin, 12/5/77, p. 1.
- ¹⁰⁵ Report of Secret Service agent Anthony E. Gerrets, 11/25/63.
- ¹⁰⁶ *Washington Post*, 8/1/63.
- ¹⁰⁷ *New Orleans States-Item*, 3/4/67.
- ¹⁰⁸ Al Oser interview of Thomas Compton, 3/10/67.
- ¹⁰⁹ FBI interview of Warwick Jenkins by SA Raymond Lester, 11/28/63.
- ¹¹⁰ FBI Airtel from SAC, San Francisco to FBI Director, 11/28/66.
- ¹¹¹ WC Exhibit 2814.
- ¹¹² Letter from Earl Golz to National Archives, 5/10/76.
- ¹¹³ National Archives, FBI 124-10170-10106, Memo from SA Joseph M. Myers to SAC Dallas, 12/11/63.
- ¹¹⁴ DPD report by H.M. Hart addressed to Captain Gannaway (undated).
- ¹¹⁵ JFK Exhibit F-601, F-602; HSCA testimony of Jose Aleman.

1963, August

Richard Davis recalled that Lee **Harvey** Oswald held a Fair Play for Cuba Committee meeting near Lee Circle in New Orleans to protest the treatment of Cuba. Layton Martens, a good friend of David Ferrie, was with Oswald when the police came and disbanded the group. Martens was Sergio Arcacha Smith's chief deputy (an official in the Crusade to Free Cuba Committee and former CRC delegate) and one of three companions who rode with David Ferrie when he drove to Houston during the evening of the assassination.¹

Oswald may have been referring to the meeting in Lee Circle in a letter he wrote to Vincent T. Lee, head of the FPCC in New York, August 1, 1963. He wrote, "Through the efforts of some Cuban exile 'gusanos' a street demonstration was attacked and we were officially cautioned by the police." In the same letter Oswald also mentioned that he rented an office for the local FPCC chapter but was told to vacate after 3 days because the building had to be remodeled. In the same letter Oswald wrote, "We also managed to picket the fleet when it came in and I was surprised at the number of officers who are interested in our literature."²

NOTE: Oswald was referring to his passing out FPCC leaflets when the aircraft carrier USS Wasp was docked at the Dumaine St. Warf in New Orleans from June 13 to June 20, 1963.

The Habana Bar, located at 117 Decatur, was across the street from the Federal Building where the FBI, CIA, ONI and INS offices were located. The bar was owned by Orest Pena, a former Cuban who was an informant for New Orleans FBI Agent Warren DeBrueys. Pena said that on many occasions David Ferrie and Clay Shaw came to his bar together and knew each other very well. ^{AUG, 63-01/02} He said that Sergio Arcacha Smith and SA Warren DeBrueys were close friends and both men knew David Ferrie very well.³

Pena was interviewed by CBS News reporter Dan Rather years after the assassination and talked about DeBrueys and Oswald:

Rather: "Did any of the people you saw having-meeting with Lee **Harvey** Oswald, were any of these FBI Agents?"

Pena: "Yes....Warren C. DeBrueys."

Rather: "Warren DeBrueys is an FBI Agent, and you saw him with Lee **Harvey** Oswald?"

Pena: "Yes, I knew Warren C. DeBrueys very well, because I used to work for him.....I was an informer for the FBI about the people in New Orleans."⁴

NOTE: FBI employee William Walter, who worked in the New Orleans office, saw an FBI file on Lee Harvey Oswald which was classified as an "Informant file," and had Warren DeBruey's name stamped on it.

On either August 2nd or 3rd, while **Harvey** and Marina were asleep in their apartment at 4905 Magazine, Lee Harvey Oswald and a white male, who spoke Spanish well, entered the Habana Bar at 2 or 3 am. Oswald's companion was about 32 years

old, 5-foot-7, medium build with muscular biceps, wearing a sleeveless slip-on vest-like sweater, blue in color, a white long sleeved business shirt with a tie, a grey sport coat, and white pants.

Pena was certain this man's nationality was Cuban and told the Warren Commission, "The man that was with him (Oswald) looked Spanish; more Cuban than anything else. You are American. I don't think I am being mistaken about him, about Cuban people. I can spot them when I see them....."⁵

The man, speaking in Spanish, ordered a tequila and asked who owned the bar. The waiter, Evaristo Gilberto Rodriguez, said, "He's a Cuban but an American citizen." As Rodriguez was talking to the man, Lee Oswald began to drink the tequila and quickly vomited. His friend attempted to assist and ordered a lemonade, which Rodriguez quickly made and took to Oswald. After Oswald drank the lemonade he and his companion left the bar.⁶

NOTE: When Marina testified before the New Orleans Grand Jury she said that Oswald was always home at night, except one time when he spent the night in jail.⁷ When asked if he always came home on time, Marina answered, "He was very punctual."⁸ When asked if Oswald appeared to have any friends in New Orleans, she answered, "No."⁹ Marina told the Warren Commission, "He doesn't drink beer, he doesn't drink anything, he doesn't like beer."¹⁰ It was Lee Oswald who was seen by Evaristo Gilberto Rodriguez at the Habana bar at 2:00 am with the unidentified Cuban.

During the first week of August, Lee Harvey Oswald visited the Modern Language Institute, 1208 St. Charles Avenue in New Orleans, and spoke with Arnesto Rodriguez, President of the Institute. He asked a few questions about the courses offered and then asked if Rodriguez was Cuban, explaining that he was interested in Cuban people who lived in New Orleans.

On August 5 (Monday) the Personnel Secretary at Reily Coffee, Mrs. Mary Bertucci, advised the FBI that Oswald had been employed as a maintenance man since May 15. William Monaghan, Reily's Vice-President of Finance, notified the FBI when Oswald began working at the company. Personnel manager Alvin Prechter advised the FBI when Oswald's employment was terminated (July 19, 1963). *Three reports to the FBI about Oswald's employment at Reily Coffee in two months.*

Later in the day Oswald visited the Casa Roca Clothing store at 107 Decatur (close to the Habana bar at 117 Decatur) and spoke with storeowner Carlos Bringuier. Bringuier was a former lawyer in Batista's Cuba who was living in exile in New Orleans. He was the local delegate to the DRE (Revolutionary Student Directorate), having been appointed to that position by Jose Antonio Lanuza of Miami.

NOTE: The DRE received funding, supervision, and logistical support from CIA agent David Atlee Phillips.¹¹ Carlos Bringuier reported on DRE activities to the local CIA office in New Orleans.¹²

Oswald bragged to Bringuier and two teenage boys, Philip Geraci and Vance Blalock, that his Marine Corps training made him proficient in guerrilla warfare. Oswald claimed to be violently anti-Castro and volunteered to help the Cubans train in their fight against Castro.

Bringuier's DRE group recently had a confrontation with the "New Orleans Council for Peaceful Alternatives" and were on guard against possible infiltrators. He wondered how Oswald had located him, because his group's activities were not publicized. Bringuier suspected that Oswald might be an agent provocateur and was very

skeptical of Oswald. Less than a week earlier the FBI had raided and shut down one of the anti-Castro training camps at Lake Pontchartrain (McLaney camp) with which Bringuier had been associated. Bringuier said, "I though he might be an agent from the FBI or CIA, trying to find out what we might be up to."¹³

The suspicious Bringuier told Oswald that he didn't need his help, and politely turned him away.¹⁴ Bringuier later contacted his close friend Chilo Borja, military leader of the DRE in Miami, and told him about Oswald's visit and asked for direction. Borja said, "Face him down.....go out there and contest him. Talk to the press, uncover this guy." Later that day Oswald checked out "The Expert Dreamers," by Fredrix Pohl, from the New Orleans public library.¹⁵

The following day (Tuesday, August 6) Oswald returned to the Casa Roca Clothing store and left his Marine Corps training manual with Bringuier's brother-in-law, Rolando Pelaez. He then walked to the Balter Building at 404 St. Charles Avenue, where Guy Banister and the Friends of Democratic Cuba, Inc. used to office, and applied for a job with Cosmos Shipping Company. Oswald listed his address as 4907 Magazine Street and listed Dutz Murret (uncle), Charles LeBlanc (former co-worker at Reily Coffee) and Ruth Kloepfer (wife of Tulane Professor H. Warren Kloepfer and acquaintance of Ruth Paine) as references.¹⁶

NOTE: H. Warren Kloepfer was related to attorney Stephen B. Lemman who was the General Counsel for WDSU-TV in New Orleans and, according to DA Jim Garrison, the local paymaster for the CIA in New Orleans.

Oswald wrote a letter to V.T. Lee of the FPCC in New York and described his meeting with Bringuier. He wrote, "I infiltrated (sic) the Cuban Student directorite (sic) and than (sic) harressed (sic) them with information I gained including having the N.O. city atterny (sic) general call them in an put a retraining (sic) order pending a hearing on some so-called bonds for invasion they were selling in the New Orleans area."

QUESTION: After one meeting with Bringuier, how would Oswald know the DRE was having trouble selling "bonds" without inside information?

The same day (August 6) FBI confidential informant "T-2" (claims interviewer Horace Brignac, Jr.) advised the FBI that he waited on Oswald at the unemployment claims office in New Orleans when Oswald signed form Form IB-1.¹⁷

On August 8 (Thursday) Oswald checked out "The Worlds of Clifford Simak," by Clifford Simak, from the New Orleans public library.¹⁸

August 9 - passing out FPCC literature at Canal & St. Charles

On August 9 (Friday afternoon) Lee **Harvey** Oswald began handing out Fair Play for Cuba Committee leaflets in the 700 block of Canal Street, *unaware that he was in the process of being set up as a "patsy."* Oswald's "defection" to the Soviet Union and his marriage to a Russian national (Marina) were very beneficial to the conspirators.

- Oswald's marriage to a Russian woman helped to strengthen his image as pro-communist and helped to provide him with a "cover" in his attempts to penetrate various communist and pro-Castro organizations.
- *Oswald's marriage to a Russian woman also provided the people who were conspiring to kill President Kennedy with the perfect opportunity to portray Oswald as a pro-communist and pro-Castro radical.*

CIA Agent William Gaudet watched Oswald as he passed out the FPCC leaflets from his office in the International Trade Mart, while FBI informant Orville Aucoin took films of Oswald (later shown on national television). FBI photographers filmed the event with a 35 mm camera from across the street, while FBI informant Orest Pena watched.¹⁹

FBI confidential informant "NO T-6" advised the bureau that an unknown individual was handing out white and yellow leaflets on the uptown side of Canal Street between Baronne and Carondelet Streets about 1:15 pm. She remembered the yellow leaflets contained the words "Hands Off Cuba, Viva CASTRO" in large print. She described this individual as a white male, age 25 to 30, 5'10", 140 pounds, slender build, light complexion, sandy hair, wearing an off-white or light gray shirt, and medium colored trousers.

NOTE: With the CIA, FBI, and confidential informants either observing or photographing Harvey Oswald as he passed out FPCC literature, it is almost certain that his activities were part of an intelligence operation designed to make it appear as though he was a supporter of Castro and communism. This is a classic example of a double-agent who is acting both as a pro-Castro supporter (passing out FPCC literature) and an anti-Castro crusader (offering to train Cuban exiles), while reporting the activities of both groups to Guy Banister.

Guy Banister's secretary (Delphine Roberts) remembered the day Oswald passed out the FPCC leaflets. A man came into Banister's office and said that someone was passing out pro-communist leaflets down the street. Banister told the man he "had it covered" or "the guy is ours" or words to that effect.²⁰ Delphine remembered Banister's comments because of his normal rabid opposition to communism. It is worth remembering that Thomas Beckham said that Oswald always told him that if anything ever happened "The Chief" (Banister) would take care of him.

NOTE: On July 6, 1978 Delphine Roberts told the HSCA that Banister became extremely angry with janitor James Arthus and building owner Sam Newman over Oswald's use of the 544 Camp Street address on his handbills ("The Crime Against Cuba" pamphlets).
AUG, 63-03

After Cuban exile Celso Macario Hernandez saw Oswald, he ran to the Casa Roca Clothing store and told Carlos Bringuier there was an American on Canal Street handing out pro-Castro leaflets and holding a sign that read "Viva Fidel. Hands Off Cuba." The two men left the store, picked up 19-year-old Miguel Mariano Cruz, and appeared to be astonished when they learned the man was Lee **Harvey** Oswald, the ex-Marine who had been in Bringuier's store the day before offering to train members of his *anti-Castro group*.²¹

NOTE: Oswald was standing in front of Walgreen's Drug Store at the corner of Canal and Baronne-the same location where Delphine Roberts stood while representing the white citizens' counsel of New Orleans and promoting the anti-integration movement in early 1961.

Hernandez grabbed the FPCC leaflets from Oswald and tossed them into the air while Miguel Cruz watched. Bringuier confronted Oswald and called him a traitor. Oswald placed his hands behind his back said, "Ok, Carlos if you want to hit me, hit me." Bringuier refused to hit Oswald and at 4:45 pm New Orleans police officers Lt.

W. Gaillot, Patrolman F. Hayward, and Patrolman F. Wilson arrived on the scene.

After talking with Oswald and the Cubans the arresting officer thought the leafleting incident was a staged event, designed to draw attention. The officer was correct but was unaware that two of the Cubans, Carlos Bringuier and Miguel Cruz, were FBI informants and the third, Celso Hernandez, was a CIA contact.

The police arrested Oswald, Bringuier, Cruz, and Hernandez and took them to the First District jail, located at 501 North Rampart, and Oswald was photographed. ^{AUG, 63-04} They seized his placard and two sets of handbills—one with the name “Lee H. Oswald, 4907 Magazine St., New Orleans, La,” ^{AUG, 63-05} and one with “A.J. Hidell, PO Box 30016, New Orleans, La.” ^{AUG, 63-06} *Both of these addresses were incorrect.*

NOTE: Carlos Bringuier was an FBI confidential informant recruited by SA Warren DeBrueys. Miguel Mariano Cruz was an FBI confidential informant identified in FBI file #97-4196-33-11 as “T-2.”²² Celso Hernandez was the man arrested with Lee Oswald on the New Orleans waterfront by Officer Charles Noto in the fall of 1961, while Harvey Oswald was still in Russia.

At the First District police station **Harvey** Oswald was interviewed by Sergeant Horace J. Austin and Patrolman Warren Roberts. Oswald told the officers he was a member of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee and displayed a national membership card signed by V.T. Lee. He also displayed a local FPCC membership card signed by A. Hidell. Oswald gave the police current and background information on himself and said he was living with his wife, Marina *Pross*, at 4907 Magazine Street.

Oswald told the police that the three Cubans approached him as he was handing out leaflets and began yelling and calling him a communist. They grabbed his leaflets and began tearing them up and throwing them into the street while a crowd began to gather and the police arrived.

Sgt. Austin wrote in his report, “It appeared as though he is being used by these people and is very uninformed and knows very little about this organization that he belongs to and its ultimate purpose or goal.”²³

NOTE: Oswald knew that he was creating a pro-Castro image by passing out FPCC literature, but did not realize that he was also being set up as a “patsy” by people who were planning to assassinate President Kennedy.

Lt. Francis Martello interviews Harvey Lee Oswald

Oswald spent Friday evening (August 9) at the First District and was still in jail on Saturday morning when Lt. Francis Martello arrived at the station. When Martello saw Oswald’s FPCC handbills it reminded him of similar literature that was recently found near the residence of Dr. Leonard Reissman, who lived at 1121 Pine Street, and was a Professor at Tulane University. Reissman was a member of the New Orleans Council for Peaceful Alternatives, a “Ban the Bomb” group, and was known to the New Orleans police. While in custody Oswald telephoned the Murrets and spoke with his cousin, Mrs. Emile Joyce O’Brien, and asked her to bring \$25 for his bail.

About 10:00 am Martello instructed the jailer to bring **Harvey** Lee Oswald to him for an interview. Martello began the interview by asking Oswald if he had any identification. Oswald produced a social security card, a selective service card, a FPCC membership card, and a card for the New Orleans chapter of the FPCC.

Oswald told Martello that he was born on October 18, 1939 in New Orleans, had served 3 years in the USMC, was married to “Marino Prossa” and had one daughter,

June Lee Oswald. Oswald said that he was unemployed but had recently worked for the William B. Reily Coffee Company for three months and the Jax Brewery approximately a month and a half ago.

NOTE: There is no record that Oswald worked for Jax Brewery.

Harvey Oswald told Martello that he first became interested in the FPCC in Los Angeles, California in 1958 while in the Marines (*which agrees with Nelson Delgado's Warren Commission testimony*) and had been a member for three months. He explained there were 35 FPCC members in New Orleans and said that meetings were held once a month on Pine Street. Martello remembered that Dr. Leonard Reissman lived on Pine, where FPCC literature was found, and asked Oswald if he knew him. Martello said, "Oswald did not give me a direct answer to this question, however, I gathered from the expression on his face and what appeared to be an immediate nervous reaction that there was possibly a connection between Dr. Reissman and Oswald."

NOTE: Dr. Reissman, when interviewed by the FBI on 12/04/63, denied knowing Oswald.

Martello then asked Oswald if he knew Dr. Forrest E. LaViolette, also a Professor at Tulane University, who had FPCC literature in 1962. Martello recalled, "Oswald became very evasive in his answers and would not divulge any information concerning the FPCC, where the group met, or the identities of the members." Martello then terminated the interview and sent Oswald back to the cellblock.²⁴

NOTE: When questioned by the Warren Commission in early 1964 Martello was asked if Oswald displayed any animosity or ill feeling toward President Kennedy. Martello said, "No, sir; he did not. At no time during the interview with Oswald did he demonstrate any type of aggressiveness in any way, shape, or form." Martello was also asked if he considered Oswald prone to violence or was a violent kind of person. Martello responded, "No sir; I did not.....he did not give me the impression of being a violent individual. He was a very passive type of an individual."²⁵

In the afternoon Oswald contacted the FBI office in New Orleans, while SA John Lester Quigley was on duty. The Bureau is not known to dispatch agents to interview people who have been thrown in jail for disturbing the peace, *yet SA Quigley visited Oswald in jail on a Saturday afternoon.* Before he left the office Quigley asked FBI employee William Walter to see if the Bureau had a file on Oswald. Walter found a file which carried an "informant" classification and the name SA Warren DeBueys as his contact.

During the interview, which lasted for 3 hours, Oswald furnished background information about himself. He told SA Quigley that he was living with his wife and child in New Orleans, was terminated from his job as a mechanic with the William B. Riley Company on July 17, and was currently unemployed.

Harvey Oswald told Quigley that during the latter part of May 1963 he received an FPCC membership card (dated May 28), that was gray in color and signed by V. T. Lee. A short time later he received a white card, signed by A.J. Hidell (dated June 6), that identified him as a member of the local FPCC chapter in New Orleans. Oswald gave Quigley one of the 6" by 9" yellow handbills that he was handing out prior to his arrest:

HANDS
OFF
CUBA

Join the Fair Play for
Cuba Committee

NEW ORLEANS CHARTER
MEMBER BRANCH

Free Literature, Lectures

LOCATION:

*FPCC - A. J. Hidell
P.O. Box 30016
New Orleans, Louisiana*

EVERYONE WELCOME!

NOTE: The name and address of "A. J. Hidell" had been printed on the leaflets with a rubber stamp.

Oswald also gave SA Quigley a FPCC membership application form, which measured 3 1/2" by 8 1/2" and bore the rubber stamped address "A. J. Hidell, PO Box 30016, New Orleans, La." Marina told the Warren Commission that Oswald used a stamping kit to place the address on his FPCC literature.²⁶ The FBI said a rubber "Warrior Stamp Kit" (CE 115), *allegedly found among Oswald's possessions*, was used to print the address on the FPCC handbills.

*NOTE: The Dallas Police did not find a Warrior Stamp Kit at either Ruth Paine's or Oswald's rooming house after the assassination. The Warrior Stamp Kit was not initialed by Dallas Police detectives, was not listed on the DPD inventories of November 22-23, and was not photographed on the floor of the Dallas Police station.*²⁷

If the Warrior Stamp Kit was not among Oswald's possessions on November 22-23rd in Dallas, yet was listed on the joint DPD/FBI inventory of November 26, then it was added to the inventory between Nov. 23 and Nov 26 while in FBI custody. But where and how could the FBI have acquired the Warrior Stamp Kit? *Probably from ex-FBI agent Guy Banister who was alarmed when Oswald used the address "544 Camp Street" on "The Crime Against Cuba" pamphlets.*

"The Crime Against Cuba" by Corliss Lamont

Harvey Oswald gave SA Quigley a third piece of literature titled "The Crime Against Cuba," by Corliss Lamont, and said that he had several copies of this pamphlet in his possession (he had 14 copies).²⁸ AUG. 63-07

NOTE: The original 39-page pamphlet was written by New York writer and peace activist Corliss Lamont and was first published in June 1961, following the CIA-sponsored

Bay of Pigs invasion. The pamphlet was highly critical of US policies toward Cuba and quickly came to the attention of US intelligence agencies.

*On July 29, 1961, while **Harvey** Oswald was in Russia, the CIA sent an "Airmail Special Delivery" letter to Basic Pamphlets in New York and ordered 45 copies of the pamphlet's first printing. The order was mailed the following day to the Central Intelligence Agency, Mailroom Library, Washington 25, DC. Between June and December 1961, "The Crime Against Cuba" went through 4 printings (the number of each printing was noted on the second page).*

There is no indication that Oswald ordered these brochures, but when arrested on August 9, 1963 he had pamphlets from the first printing (June, 1961) in his possession. Where did he get them?

Jesse Core, of the International Trade Mart, obtained a "Crime Against Cuba" pamphlet from Oswald and recognized the address stamped on the *inside of the back cover of the pamphlet (544 Camp Street)*.^{29 AUG, 63-08} He mailed the pamphlet and a message to the FBI at PO Box 91530 in New Orleans on August 19 from the "International Trade Mart, New Orleans, 12, USA." Core's handwritten message reads, "Note inside back cover."³⁰

NOTE: According to the Secret Service, the only literature that Oswald handed out which contained the address "544 Camp Street" were "The Crime Against Cuba" pamphlets.³¹ Where Oswald obtained these pamphlets remains unknown.

The FBI knew from SA Quigley and Jesse Core that Oswald stamped the address "544 Camp Street" on the "Crime Against Cuba" pamphlets. *But following the assassination of President Kennedy it would have been very difficult for the Bureau to explain why the address of Guy Banister, an ex-FBI agent who was still in direct contact with Hoover, was stamped on leaflets handed out by the accused assassin of President Kennedy.*

NOTE: After receiving the FBI's report on 544 Camp Street (CE 1414) the Warren Commission concluded, "While the legend 'FPCC 544 Camp St. NEW ORLEANS, LA.' was stamped on some literature that Oswald had in his possession at the time of his arrest in New Orleans, extensive investigation was not able to connect Oswald with that address....."³² What extensive investigation?

After SA Quigley finished the interview, Oswald's cousin appeared at the police station and wanted to know what the charges were against Oswald. After Lt. Martello explained the charges, and Oswald's involvement with the FPCC, Mrs. O'Brien said that she did not want to get involved with his release. She told Martello that Oswald had lived in Russia, married a Russian woman, and returned to this country with a wife and child. After leaving the police station Mrs. O'Brien telephoned a family friend, Emile Bruneau, who contacted a man named A. Heckman who arranged for Oswald's parole.

After speaking with Mrs. O'Brien, Martello decided to interview Oswald for a second time and had the jailer bring him back to his office. Martello asked Oswald about his experience in Russia, his wife, and discussed his philosophies on communism.

Martello took a piece of paper from Oswald that contained Russian writing and an English notation which read "MA PAA" followed by "33853." *The New Orleans Police Department also kept originals of the yellow 6" by 9" FPCC handbill, the green 8 1/2" by 11" handbill, the "Crime Against Cuba" pamphlets, and application forms for the FPCC.*³³ At 5:20 pm, according to court records, Oswald was "paroled" by a man named "A. Heckman"

and released from jail.

According to Marina, "He (Oswald) spent only one night in jail once, and that is the only time he was not present in the house with me." When asked if Oswald always came home on time, Marina answered, "He was very punctual."³⁴ When asked if Oswald appeared to have any friends in New Orleans, she answered, "No."³⁵

*NOTE: If Marina is telling the truth about Lee **Harvey** Oswald always being home during the evenings (except his one night in jail), then it was **Lee** Oswald who was seen after hours in bars in the French Quarter late in the evening.*

On Monday, August 12, Oswald appeared in Municipal Court before Judge Edwin A. Babylon and pled guilty to a charge of disturbing the peace. After paying a \$10 fine Oswald left the courtroom and was briefly interviewed and filmed (a silent film) by WDSU television.³⁶

After leaving court Oswald walked to the New Orleans States-Item and asked reporter David Chandler to write a story about his arrest and his involvement with the FPCC. When Chandler told Oswald they (the States-Item) were not in sympathy with him or his ideas, Oswald told Chandler that everyone had a right to their individual thoughts.³⁷ *A newspaper article would have enhanced Oswald's image as a supporter of Fidel Castro!*

On August 12 **Harvey** Oswald wrote a letter to V. T. Lee of the FPCC in New York. He enclosed records from the Second Municipal Court that showed he was charged with disturbing the peace and a newspaper clipping from the Times-Picayune (8/13/63) titled "Pamphlet Case Sentence Given." He also enclosed an application blank for the FPCC in New Orleans and a pamphlet titled "Hands Off Cuba!"³⁸ Oswald's letter was read by an FBI informant who immediately notified FBI headquarters. Later that day Oswald visited the library and checked out "The Treasury of Science Fiction Classics," by Harold Kuebler.³⁹

The FBI interviews Mrs. Lillian Murret

Shortly after Oswald's arrest on August 9 (Friday) FBI agents interviewed Lillian Murret in her home at 757 French Street. She told the agents that when Oswald first arrived in New Orleans (in April) he stayed at her home for a few days. She said that a few days later a woman (Mrs. Paine) arrived in a *brown station wagon* with Marina and their children, picked up Oswald, and helped him move to 4907 Magazine Street (on May 11, 1963).

The FBI agents left but returned the following day. They told Mrs. Murret that Oswald was not at home but there was a *brown station wagon with Texas plates* parked in front of 4905 Magazine. The agents left and Mrs. Murret never saw them again.

NOTE: Mrs. Murret told the FBI that Ruth Paine, Marina, and June arrived in New Orleans on May 11 in a brown station wagon with Texas license plates. According to FBI agents a brown station wagon with Texas plates was parked in front of 4905 Magazine Street on August 9, 1963 shortly after Oswald's arrest (Ruth Paine owned a 1955 light-blue Chevrolet station wagon).

According to Roy Frankhauser, Michael and Ruth Paine were fellow undercover agents who became Oswald's intelligence "baby sitters" in early 1963 and helped him set up his 1-man Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans.

The FBI continues to receive reports on Oswald

On August 13 (Tuesday) Oswald visited with claims interviewer Fredrick L. Christen ("T-3") at the unemployment office in New Orleans, who promptly reported his visit to the FBI. Christen advised the Bureau that Oswald signed a continued inter-state claim (Form IB-2) in his presence.⁴⁰

The same day the SAC in New Orleans sent a memorandum to the SAC in Dallas regarding recent interviews of people who knew Oswald. The memo notified the Dallas FBI office that an interview with Mrs. Mary Bertucci of William Reily Coffee Company revealed that Oswald was hired as a maintenance man on May 15, 1963. An interview with Mrs. Jessie James Garner revealed that Oswald had been residing at 4905 Magazine Street since June 1963.

NOTE: By the middle of August it is quite apparent the FBI, for unknown reasons, was closely monitoring Lee Harvey Oswald's activities since his arrival in New Orleans.

On August 15 Oswald cashed his second unemployment check (dated 8/7/63) in the amount of \$33 at Winn-Dixie Store #1439 at 4901 Prytania. Dorothy Boykin, a cashier at the store, recalled that Marina shopped in the store twice a week during the summer and was usually accompanied by her husband and child. Another cashier, Ruth Beck, recalled that Lee Harvey Oswald shopped at the store several times a week and usually purchased milk and bread.

By the middle of August, Oswald had been out of work for nearly a month (since July 19) and had received only two unemployment checks (\$33 each, issued on May 21 and August 7).⁴¹ Since leaving Dallas in April, Oswald had received \$66 in unemployment checks and \$548.61 from Reily Coffee. His rent at 4905 Magazine for May, June, July, and August was \$260.00 (\$65.00 per month).⁴² This left him only \$354.61 (less than \$4.00 per day) with which to buy daily lunch, bus fare to and from work, printed materials for the FPCC and have enough left over to pay for 3 months worth of groceries, utilities, laundry, clothes, etc., for his family. After moving from New Orleans to Dallas Oswald remained unemployed until October 15 when he began work at the Texas School Book Depository.

CIA Agent William Gaudet, who referred to Oswald as "Harvey,"⁴³ said, "Somebody had to be feeding him.....I don't know who.....I tell you a man who certainly should give you some information on Lee Harvey Oswald, because he interviewed him on the radio.....is Ed Butler."⁴⁴ Gaudet was a close personal friend of Butler and knew that he ran the CIA-sponsored "Information Council of the Americas (INCA)." AUG, 63-09 Gaudet also knew David Ferrie and said, "He (Ferrie) became a private pilot.....I mean, he used to give flying lessons and.....er.....he was a friend of a lot of queers, including Clay Shaw."⁴⁵

NOTE: Gaudet worked for the CIA for many years and was very familiar with the intelligence community in New Orleans (Banister, Butler, Stuckey, Shaw, Arcacha, etc.). Gaudet and Oswald obtained Mexican tourist visas from the Mexican consulate in New Orleans on the same day, but the FBI hid this information from the Warren Commission and the public.

Clay Shaw and the International Trade Mart

Aura Lee (LNU) worked for Clay Shaw as a secretary and was later employed by the heart fund at the Ochsner Clinic. On many occasions Aura saw David Ferrie and

Guy Banister go into Shaw's office at the International Trade Mart and believed both men had privileged entry into his (Shaw's) office.⁴⁶ AUG. 63-10 Shaw's close friend and his right hand man at the Trade Mart was Jesse Core.

Dan Campbell worked as a bartender at Cosimos, in the French Quarter, and saw Clay Shaw nearly every afternoon when he came in for a drink.⁴⁷ Campbell, along with Al Perrin and Ralph Latapie, owned a boat named the "Mariner" which they used in conjunction with anti-Castro activities in the summer of 1963. According to Campbell, Perrin and Latapie received supplies from the CIA with labels that read "United States Government," which they kept on their boat at the Ft. Pike Canal.

Sergio Arcacha Smith was one of the individuals who contacted Campbell and requested his help in smuggling supplies into Cuba. Campbell, Perrin, and Latapie loaded supplies onto the boat and sailed close to Cuba, where they were met by other boats that took the supplies onto the island.

August 16-Camp & Gravier

On Friday, August 16, **Harvey** Oswald approached 19-year-old Charles Hall Steele at the Louisiana State Employment Service and offered him \$2 for 15 to 20 minutes work distributing leaflets. Steele told Oswald that he was waiting for his girlfriend to complete a typing test, and agreed to meet Oswald in front of the International Trade Mart as soon as she was finished.

When Steele arrived at the Trade Mart Oswald handed him FPCC leaflets which listed the name "L.H. Oswald, 4907 Magazine, NO, La." (previous leaflets listed the name "A.J. Hidell, Box 30016, NO, La.").⁴⁸ As Oswald and Steele handed out the literature Jesse Core notified WDSU-TV and a cameraman was dispatched to film the event.⁴⁹

Banister investigator George Higgenbotham saw Oswald and another young man (Steele) passing out leaflets in front of the Trade Mart. He returned to the office and told Banister about the leafleting whereupon Banister told Higgenbotham, "Cool it. One of them is mine."⁵⁰

Mrs. Carlos Marquez was the widow of the former Cuban consul in New Orleans and watched Oswald pass out leaflets in front of the Trade Mart. A few days later she saw Oswald again as he walked through the lobby of the Trade Mart.⁵¹

Delores Neeley was a secretary for Bloomfield Enterprises, a company with offices in the Trade Mart. As she was leaving for lunch Delores saw her friend, Johann Rush, standing near the entrance to the Trade Mart taking pictures of two young men as they passed out leaflets. After taking pictures of Oswald and Steele, Dolores and Johann returned to the Trade Mart and ate lunch. A half hour later they walked outside and noticed the two men were gone.

Following the assassination Dolores was shown several photographs of the leafletting incident and identified people in the photographs as herself, Oswald, John Alice, Mr. Ehara, and James Lawrence. She said that Lawrence was associated with Cross Country Development, located at 3355 Poplar Avenue in Memphis, which was a subsidiary of Bloomfield Enterprises and also was connected with the New Orleans Export-Import Exchange.⁵²

NOTE: Dean Andrews identified two woman on the right side of the photos (Pizzo Exhibit No. 453-B) as Victoria Realpey-Plaza and her sister Marguerite Realpey-Plaza

After Oswald stopped handing out leaflets he walked over to WDSU and was given a short tour of the news office and television station. He was then interviewed

briefly on WDSU-television, Channel 6, and on the radio. Bern Rotman, the senior news editor, remembered that Oswald called him on the telephone a few days later and said that he was going to picket again. Rotman told Oswald that he, personally, did not want him to picket, but the channel 6 news bureau might be interested.⁵³

That evening Steele's girlfriend, Charlene Stouff, told Steele that she saw pictures of him on WWL television handing out leaflets with Oswald.⁵⁴ What the FBI knew following the assassination of President Kennedy, and did not tell the public or the Warren Commission, was that Charles Hall Steele was an active FBI informant, identified as "NO T-14." AUG, 63-11

NOTE: When interviewed by HSCA investigators in 1978 Steele refused to answer questions concerning his knowledge of Oswald prior to passing out leaflets on Canal Street.⁵⁵

Carlos Bringuier, who confronted Oswald a week earlier when he passed out FPCC leaflets on Canal Street, asked his friend Carlos Quiroga (also a close friend of Sergio Arcacha Smith) to go to Oswald's apartment and meet him.⁵⁶ Quiroga then asked a mutual friend, Rudolph Richard Davis III, to accompany him to Oswald's apartment. The two men decided they would introduce themselves to Oswald and see if they could befriend him and infiltrate his FPCC.

NOTE: Carlos Quiroga told the HSCA that after finishing school in August, 1961 he contacted the FBI and was interviewed by SA Warren DeBrueys in New Orleans. DeBrueys hired Quiroga as FBI informant "NO T-5," and referred him to the Cuban Revolutionary Front, whose offices were across the street from the FBI office.

Rudolph Richard "Ricardo" Davis III left Cuba in January 1961 after Castro seized his family's property. He moved to New Orleans in October 1961, offered his services to the FBI, and became a member of the Crusade to Free Cuba (organized by Ronny Caire, a close friend of Sergio Arcacha Smith).

Quiroga and Davis tried to locate Oswald's apartment on Magazine Street, without success, and knocked on the door of Mrs. Jesse Garner about 8:00 pm. Mrs. Garner told the Warren Commission, "Well, there was that Cuban or Spanish-looking guy one time rang my bell in late afternoon, kind of short, very dark black curly hair, and he had a stack of these same pamphlets in his hand he was spreading out on Canal Street there on the porch, and he had a stack of them in his hand and he asked me about Oswald, and I said he was living around on that side where the screen porch is, and I saw those things in his hand and I said, 'You are not going to spread those things on my porch,' and that was all." Mrs. Garner tried to remember the date of the men's visit and said, "I know it was around that time, just right after he was picked up on Canal Street for distributing them. It was a few days after that."⁵⁷

When Quiroga and Davis met Oswald they *allegedly* learned that he spoke Russian and had a Russian wife. Oswald spoke with the men and invited them to attend a FPCC meeting, but declined to identify the place of the meeting or the names of members.

NOTE: Something is amiss about Quiroga's reason for visiting Oswald's apartment. Carlos Quiroga was close to Sergio Arcacha Smith, David Ferrie and people around Banister's office. It seems that Quiroga, who was also an FBI informant, should have known about Oswald and had no reason to infiltrate his 1-man FPCC.

Quiroga was given a polygraph by DA Jim Garrison's office and was asked, "You have said you tried to infiltrate Oswald's organization. Isn't it a fact that you knew that his 'Fair Play for Cuba' activities were merely a cover?" When Quiroga answered in the negative, the polygraph clearly indicated that he was lying. Quiroga was then asked, "According to your own knowledge did Sergio Arcacha Smith know Lee Harvey Oswald?" and "Prior to the assassination of the President did you ever see any of the guns which were used in the assassination?" The polygraph indicated that when Quiroga answered in the negative to both questions, he was lying.

In the late summer of 1963 David Lewis stopped at Mancuso's restaurant, next door to Banister's office (Lewis worked for Guy Banister from January 1961 thru January, 1962). Lewis noticed that Sergio Arcacha Smith and two other men were sitting at a table and decided to join them. One of the men was "Carlos," who was 5-foot-11, about 30 years old, clean-shaven with a moustache, had a slight Spanish accent and was well dressed. Carlos introduced Lewis to the third man who was sitting at the table, Lee **Harvey** Oswald. Lewis recalled the men were involved in discussions that dealt with Cuba. David Lewis saw Carlos and Oswald together on at least four separate occasions during the next month.⁵⁸

Oswald is interviewed on WDSU radio in New Orleans

William Kirk "Bill" Stuckey was the host of "Latin Listening Post," which aired on Saturday evenings on WDSU radio in New Orleans. He had long been interested in Latin American affairs and wrote a column titled "New Orleans and the Americas" for the New Orleans States-Item. Stuckey told the Warren Commission that he had been looking for representatives of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans.⁵⁹ When Stuckey ran into Carlos Bringuier, and learned of his altercation with Oswald (August 9), he had his first opportunity to meet a representative of the FPCC. After Bringuier told Stuckey the man's name was Lee **Harvey** Oswald and that he lived in the 4000 block of Magazine Street, Stuckey went looking for Oswald.

On August 17 (Saturday) Stuckey located Oswald's apartment and knocked on his door about 8:00 am.⁶⁰ Oswald answered the door wearing Marine Corp fatigue trousers and no shirt. Stuckey said, "I was arrested by his clean-cutness. I expected a folk-singer type, something of that kind, somebody with a beard and sandals, and he said-I found this fellow, instead I found this fellow who was neat and clean, watched himself pretty well."⁶¹

Stuckey introduced himself to Oswald and if he would like to be interviewed by WDSU located at 520 Royal Street. Oswald agreed and showed up at the station at 5:00 pm for what turned out to be a 37-minute interview. When the management of WDSU refused to broadcast the entire 37-minute interview, Stuckey used excerpts on his program "Latin Listening Post," which was broadcast later that evening.⁶²

***NOTE:** On August 22, a transcript of WDSU's broadcast (excerpts of the 37-minute interview with Oswald) was given to the FBI. On August 29, FBI informant Stuckey provided the original tape of Oswald's interview to the FBI.⁶³*

On August 17 Oswald wrote a 6th letter to V.T. Lee at the FPCC in New York and said, ".....things have been moving pretty fast. On Aug. 16th, I organized an F.P.C.C. demonstration of 3 people. This demonstration was given considerable coverage by WDSU-TV Channel 6 and also by our Channel 4 TV Station. Due to that I was invited

by Bill Stuckey to appear on his TV Show called 'Latin American focus' at 7:30 pm Saturday and WDSU Channel 6."⁶⁴

On August 20 (Tuesday) Oswald once again visited claims interviewer Fredrick L. Christen at the unemployment office in New Orleans. Once again Christen (FBI confidential informant "T-3") advised the Bureau that Oswald signed a continued interstate claim in his presence (Form IB-2). The same day Oswald telephoned Bill Stuckey and was invited to appear on "Conversation Carte Blanche," a live discussion scheduled to air on WDSU Radio the following day.

On August 21 **Harvey** Oswald arrived at WDSU radio at 5:30 pm, a half-hour before for the program was scheduled to air at 6:05 pm.⁶⁵ The host of the program was Bill Slatter and invited guests were Carlos Bringuier, Bill Stuckey, Edward Scannell Butler, and Oswald.

- Carlos Bringuier was an FBI informant and head of the Cuban Student Directorate in New Orleans.
- Bill Stuckey was an FBI informant and was the radio announcer who hosted "Latin Listening Post" on Saturday evenings.
- Edward Scannell Butler worked closely with the CIA as the director of the Information Council of the Americas (INCA), a right-wing propaganda organization. ^{AUG, 63-12} Butler was close friends and often collaborated with Guy Banister, Sergio Arcacha Smith, and CIA Agent William Gaudet. Gaudet said that it was actually CIA-connected Ed Butler, and not Bill Stuckey, who organized and arranged for Oswald to appear on "Conversation Carte Blanche."

"Conversation Carte Blanche" began with a discussion of Oswald's Fair Play for Cuba Committee activities in New Orleans. Bringuier spoke up and said, "I would like to know if it is the Fair Play for Cuba Committee or Fair Play for Russia Committee." Ed Butler chimed in and put Oswald on the defensive by asking him questions about his background and his defection to Russia. Oswald responded by saying, "I was under the protection of the-that is to say I was not under the protection of the American government, but as I was at all times considered an American citizen I did not lose my American citizenship.....At no time, as I say, did I renounce my citizenship or attempt to renounce my citizenship, and at no time was I out of contact with the American embassy."

***NOTE:** When the Warren Commission printed a transcript of the radio broadcast in the volumes, they changed the wording. Whereas Oswald clearly said, "I was under the protection of the American government....." the Warren Commission printed, "I was NOT under the protection of the American government....." ^{AUG, 63-13}*

After Oswald explained that he had not renounced his citizenship while in the Soviet Union, Ed Butler said, "Excuse me, may I interrupt just one second. Either one of these two statements is wrong. The Washington Evening Star of October 31, 1959, page 1, reported that Lee Harvey Oswald a former Marine, 4936 Connally Street, Fort Worth, Texas had turned in his passport at the American Embassy in Moscow on that same date and it says that he had applied for Soviet citizenship. Now it seems to me that you've renounced your American citizenship if you've turned in your passport."

After a few minutes of heated discussion between Oswald and Butler the announcer, Bill Slatter, said, "Excuse me. Let me interrupt here.....We shouldn't get to lose sight of the organization of which he is the head in New Orleans, the Fair Play for Cuba."

By all accounts, Oswald handled himself and the questions directed at him very well. Warren Commission Attorney Albert Jenner asked Stuckey, "What impression did you obtain of this man with respect to his volatility, that is, did you get any impression that he was quick to anger." Stuckey answered, "No; very well disciplined, as a matter of fact. After all he had been provoked on several occasions that afternoon by Bringuier and Butler on the show....Bringuier's attempt to convert him to the cause of Revolutionary Students Directorate was presented in a rather biting way, and Oswald just took it, and just more or less told him that he wasn't interested, whereas other people might have gotten a little mad. After all, you have to recognize that Oswald-they were ganging up on him. There were a bunch of us around there. There were three people who disagreed with him and he was only one man, and the fact that he kept his composure with this type of environment indicates discipline."⁶⁶

NOTE: On September 12, 1963 a confidential informant made available a transcript of WDSU's "Conversation Carte Blanche" to the FBI.

*JFK researcher Gary Mack gave tapes of **Harvey** Oswald's radio interview to a friend from SMU, who played them for a speech professor without revealing Oswald's identity. It was the professor's opinion that English was not the first language of the person on the tape.*

The last time Carlos Bringuier saw Lee **Harvey** Oswald was at the end of their 25-minute radio debate on "Conversation Carte Blanche" (Wednesday, August 21). Bringuier soon drafted a press release that called on the US Congress to investigate Oswald and denounce the FPCC.

Following the radio program WDSU-TV conducted a 5-minute televised interview with Oswald, which included sound.⁶⁷ After the completion of the interview Oswald and Bill Stuckey went to Comeaux's bar on Royal Street for a drink. That was the last time Stuckey saw or heard from Oswald.

NOTE: It is worth remembering that WDSU TV took 16-mm films of Oswald distributing leaflets on August 16, 16-mm films of Oswald's court appearance on August 12, and 16-mm films of Oswald's interview at WDSU on August 21. This is perhaps the only time in the history of television when a station took 16-mm films, on three separate occasions, of an individual who had been charged with "disturbing the peace." Another New Orleans television station, WWL-TV, took 16-mm films of Oswald distributing FPCC literature.

It is worth remembering and repeating that everyone associated with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee leafletting incident on August 9th and 16th, and Oswald's radio interviews of August 17th and 21st, were connected to intelligence agencies—everyone, including Oswald!

- CIA agent William Gaudet watched Oswald hand out literature from his office in the International Trade Mart.
- The FBI photographed Oswald with a 35-mm camera from across the street as he passed out leaflets.
- WDSU-TV cameraman Orvie Aucoin, an active FBI informant, filmed Oswald as he passed out leaflets.
- Oswald was arrested with three Cubans who were all connected to US intelligence agencies: Miguel Cruz, FBI informant T-2; Carlos Bringuier, an infor-

mant for FBI agent Warren DeBrueys; Celso Hernandez, a CIA asset who was arrested with **Lee** Oswald on Breakwater Street in New Orleans by Officer Charles Noto in 1961-when **Harvey** Oswald was still in Russia.

- Oswald was observed passing out literature by Orest Pena, an FBI informant for FBI Agent Warren DeBrueys.
- When Oswald was taken to jail he summoned FBI agent John Quigley, who interviewed Oswald for several hours.
- FBI informant Charles Hall Steele helped Oswald pass out leaflets on August 16.
- Oswald was interviewed by Bill Stuckey, an FBI informant and CIA contact, on August 17. Transcripts of that interview were provided to the FBI within days.
- Oswald participated in “Conversation Carte Blanche” on August 21 with FBI informants Carlos Bringuier and Bill Stuckey, and Ed Butler, who was head of the CIA-sponsored and funded Information Council of the Americas (INCA).
- Transcripts of “Conversation Carte Blanche” were given to the FBI within days.
- WDSU-TV filmed Oswald on August 12, 16 and 21.
- Within hours of President Kennedy’s assassination, 16-mm films of **Harvey** Oswald passing out FPCC literature were shown on national television and he was labeled a “communist” by the press.
- The Warren Commission, concerned about allegations that Oswald was connected with US intelligence, changed the answer he gave during his radio interview from, “***I was** under the protection of the American government.....”* to “***I was NOT** under the protection of the American government.....”*”

***NOTE:** It is impossible to believe that one or more of the FBI or CIA people who observed Oswald passing out leaflets did not know that his FPCC activities were merely a “front.”*

The Senate Intelligence Committee discovered at least one other case in which a government informant was fronting as a Castro supporter while remaining an agent for Army Intelligence.⁶⁸

There was one person who knew **Lee** Harvey Oswald well and was not fooled when the media tried to portray Lee **Harvey** Oswald as a communist-*Oswald’s older half-brother, John Pic*. Warren Commission attorney Albert Jenner questioned Pic and showed him a photograph of Oswald handing out FPCC literature:

Jenner: “There is a picture of a young man handing out a leaflet, and another man to the left of him who is reaching out for it. Do you recognize the young man handing out the leaflet?”

John Pic: “No, sir; I would be unable to recognize him.”

Jenner: “As to whether he was your brother?”

John Pic: “That is correct.”

Pic told the Warren Commission that the man handing out the FPCC literature *was not his brother*, but neither Jenner nor anyone else on the Commission were listening.....*or were they?*

The “Patsy”

If the American public had known in 1963 that *everyone* involved with the FPCC leafletting and the radio interviews were connected to either the FBI or CIA, we would not have accepted the medias portrayal of Lee **Harvey** Oswald as a supporter of Castro and communism. We would have demanded to know why the FBI was closely monitoring Oswald’s activities in the summer and fall of 1963. We would have demanded to know why Oswald was surrounded by FBI and CIA people while passing out FPCC literature and appearing to support Castro. If we had been told the truth we would have realized that Oswald was not a supporter of Castro, *but rather a young man working as an agitator for a US government intelligence agency.*

But in August of 1963 there was Oswald—a former “defector” to the Soviet Union, married to a Soviet woman, filmed and arrested while passing out FPCC literature on the streets of New Orleans in support of Cuba. Following the assassination of President Kennedy the WDSU-TV film was promoted like a Hollywood movie, and convinced many Americans that Oswald was working for Castro. In the summer of 1963, on the streets of New Orleans, the setting up of **Harvey** Oswald as the “patsy” in the assassination of President Kennedy began.

Ruth Paine finds a hospital for Marina

In August, Ruth Paine contacted Dr. Frank C. Council at the Arlington Memorial Hospital and asked if he could take a patient as a “charity case” (Marina). Dr. Council told her the hospital did not take charity cases and referred her to Parkland Memorial Hospital in Dallas.⁶⁹

On August 24 Ruth Paine wrote a letter to Marina in New Orleans, who was then 7 months pregnant, and said, “I found out that you may go to the Parkland Hospital (Dallas), and receive everything necessary and pay only according to your earnings. Those unable to pay do not have to. But, in order to get this aid, you have to live in Texas for one year and, in Dallas County, for six months.” Ruth wrote a second letter and asked if she could stop by New Orleans and see the Oswalds when she returned to Texas after visiting her family in Philadelphia.⁷⁰

The FBI continues to monitor Oswald’s activities

On August 22 (Thursday) Oswald checked out “From Russia With Love, by Ian Fleming, “The Sixth Galaxy Reader,” by H.L. Gold, and “Portals of Tomorrow,” by August Derleth from the New Orleans public library.⁷¹

On August 27 (Tuesday) Oswald visited claims interviewer Bob Hunley (“T-6”) at the unemployment office in New Orleans, who advised the FBI that Oswald signed Form IB-1 in his presence. The same day the FBI reviewed arrest record #112-723 for Lee **Harvey** Oswald at the New Orleans Police Department.

On August 28 Joseph Lesslie, of the Court Clerk’s Office in New Orleans, advised FBI Agent Warren DeBrueys that Oswald pled guilty in court on August 12 and was fined \$10.00.

On August 30 William Stuckey told the FBI that after the “Carte-Blanche” radio interview Oswald told him that his wife was the daughter of a Russian Army Colonel. He said the Russians had “gone soft” on communism and that Cuba was the only revolutionary country in the world today. *As the summer of 1963 came to an end the FBI was continuing to closely monitor Oswald’s activities, but why?*

Clyde Johnson for Governor

In August 1963 Clyde Johnson was running for the office of Governor of Louisiana and residing at the Roosevelt Hotel in New Orleans. While in the lobby he received a telephone page and was asked by the man on the house phone if Johnson would meet him at the entrance of the hotel. Johnson walked to the entrance and met a man who introduced himself as "Alton Bernard," who was well-dressed, stood over 6 ft tall, weighed 200 pounds, had grey hair, high cheek bones, and was very articulate and well spoken.

The two men sat at a table in the "blue room" and talked for about 20 minutes. Bernard told Johnson that he saw him on TV, like his spirit, and encouraged him to keep fighting and making speeches against President Kennedy. He encouraged Johnson to talk about the President's refusal to give air support at the Bay of Pigs and keep public opinion against him and pressure on him. Bernard gave Johnson a brown envelope which contained twenty \$100 bills (\$2000 total) and told him to use it for his campaign, and then left the hotel.

On August 31 Oswald wrote a letter to "The Worker" in New York City and advised, "My family and I shall, in a few weeks, be relocating into your area." The following day he wrote a letter to the Communist Party in New York City and asked, "Please advise as to how I can contact the Party in the Baltimore-Washington area, to which I shall relocate in October."

Lee Oswald in Jackson, Louisiana

NOTE: Jackson and Clinton are small communities in the northeastern portion of Louisiana which are 15 miles apart. Lee Oswald applied for a job in Jackson and later tried to register to vote in Clinton. Some researchers and authors have occasionally referred to Oswald's visits to these communities as a single event when, in fact, they were two separate events in two separate communities.

On a Wednesday afternoon in late August, Lee Harvey Oswald walked into Edward McGehee's barbershop in Jackson. Oswald asked if there were any jobs available and McGehee answered, "All we've got is the hospital which is a mental hospital." McGehee recommended that Oswald talk to state representative Reeves Morgan.^{AUG, 63-14} He also suggested that Oswald might have a better chance of getting a job if he were a registered voter, and referred him to Henry Earl Palmer, the Registrar of Voters. A few moments after Oswald left McGehee saw a large black car drive away, but did not know if Oswald was in the car.^{AUG, 63-15}

Louisiana State Representative Reeves Morgan remembered the night when Lee Harvey Oswald arrived at his home. Morgan recalled in late August or early September he a car approach his house with the headlights turned on. Morgan's daughter, Mary, was leaving and walked past a young man as he approached her house. To this day Mary has no doubt the young man was "Lee Harvey Oswald."⁷² When the young man arrived at the front door he introduced himself to Morgan as Lee Oswald, and was invited inside.

Oswald asked Morgan if he could assist him in getting a job as an electrician at the State Hospital. Morgan was surprised that Oswald knew about the vacancy and told him to go to the hospital and fill out an application.^{AUG, 63-16} He suggested that Oswald take a Civil Service examination, and also said it would not hurt if he were a registered voter. After their conversation, which lasted 20-25 minutes, Oswald was seen by

Morgan's son, Van, getting into a black Cadillac driven *by a man with white hair*. AUG, 63-17

NOTE: After the assassination Morgan reported Oswald's visit to the FBI in Baton Rouge. They brushed him off by telling him they already knew that Oswald had been in the vicinity of Jackson.

It remains unknown where **Lee Oswald** spent the night in Jackson, but it may have been at the 12,000-acre Marydale Farm on the outskirts of town, which employed many Cubans and was owned by Louis Roussell of the International Trade Mart. AUG, 63-18 *While Lee Oswald spent the night in Jackson, Harvey Oswald spent the night with his family in New Orleans.*

*NOTE: According to CIA records the President of the International Trade Mart, Lloyd Cobb, was granted a covert security clearance on October 3, 1963 and was a close friend and associate of CIA asset Ed Butler, of INCA and Clay Shaw.*⁷³

*Reeves Morgan, Ed McGehee, and Henry Earl Palmer (registrar of voters) identified anti-Castro activist Lawrence Howard as one of the Cubans who worked at Marydale Farm.*⁷⁴

When McGehee was asked to relate any other unusual events with which he might be familiar in the Jackson area, McGehee said that he met a Mexican doctor from the State Hospital who owned a rifle range in Mexico. AUG, 63-19

Lee Oswald in Clinton, Louisiana

Lee Oswald followed McGehee and Morgan's advice about registering to vote and arrived in Clinton, Louisiana between 9:00 and 10:00 am the next morning. The Congress of Racial Equality (CORE) had been sponsoring a voter registration drive in Clinton and tensions between black and white voters were running high. The following headlines, which appeared in the Baton Rouge States-Times, reflected the mood of the town's people:

August 8-“CORE Worker From New York Held in Clinton”

August 9-“CORE Members Appear Before Judge”

August 10-“CORE Worker Seeks to Quash Charges”

August 16-“Trial of CORE Men in Clinton Postponed”

August 22-“Tension May be Receding in Clinton”

Corrie Collins was the Chairman of the Clinton, Louisiana chapter of the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE). AUG, 63-20 Collins and a large number of residents in Clinton immediately noticed when a late model black Cadillac pulled up to the curb across the street from the voter registration office on St. Helena Street. A white male exited from the backseat and stood in line at the voter registration office while two men remained in the car. AUG, 63-21 Collins said, “There weren't many strange cars in Clinton at the time and when one would show up everyone, white and black, would keep an eye on them-so when they drove up I was outside and noticed them, most of the people registering that day was black and every now and then a white would go in, so L.H.O. (**Lee Oswald**) was a stranger and was easy to spot.”⁷⁵

Henry Earl Palmer was the registrar of voters and opened his office on Thursday, Friday, and Saturday mornings. At 10:30 am Palmer took a break and walked down

the stairs from his second floor office and across the street. As he passed the line of people waiting to register he too noticed a lone white man standing in the long line of blacks. He also noticed that Corrie Collins and dozens of other residents were watching and commenting on the large black Cadillac.

After purchasing coffee Palmer approached the town Marshall, John Manchester, and requested that he get a "1028" (license number check) on the car. ^{AUG, 63-22} Manchester told the HSCA, "I walked over and as I would, or any police officer would do, I just checked the car out and I walked over and asked the driver would he please identify himself. He gave me his driver's license, and I looked at his driver's license and I asked him what his business was in town. He told me he was a representative of the International Trade Mart in New Orleans....."

Manchester said the man identified himself as Clay Shaw, which was the name on his driver's license, and identified the passenger as David Ferrie.⁷⁶ Manchester learned the black Cadillac was registered to Jeff Biddison (a long-time friend of Shaw) and remembered that it was parked across the street from the office of voter registration for most of the day.

Corrie Collins also observed Town Marshall John Manchester as he approached the black Cadillac and began talking with the occupants. ^{AUG, 63-23} Collins was soon joined on the sidewalk by William Dunn, a local farmer and CORE volunteer. *Following the assassination both Collins and Dunn identified the driver of the black Cadillac as Clay Shaw and his companion as David Ferrie.*⁷⁷ ^{AUG, 63-24/25}

Palmer returned to his office and processed more voters before leaving at noon for lunch. After returning from lunch Palmer continued to process voters and when he took his afternoon break at 3:30 pm, the black Cadillac was still there. Upon returning to his office he noticed that the only white man was finally at the head of the line and asked him for identification. Palmer said the man presented, "A US Navy I.D. card with the name of Lee H. Oswald and a New Orleans address.....it had the address on it, 10-something Camp Street, New Orleans....."

NOTE: When the Dallas Police searched Oswald's rooming house and Ruth Paine's garage, they did not find a "US Navy I.D. card with a New Orleans address."

Palmer recalled, ".....So I asked him where he lived. He told me he lived at the East Louisiana State Hospital. And I asked him who he lived with. He told me-I'm not positive about this name-but I think he said, Doctor Pierson."⁷⁸

Palmer assured Oswald that being a registered voter would not help him get a job at the hospital. ^{AUG, 63-26} He told Oswald, ".....you don't need to be registered at all to get a job at the hospital. I know people out of Mississippi (12 miles north of Jackson) that are working at Jackson." Oswald thanked Palmer, walked outside, got into the back seat of the Cadillac, and left. ^{AUG, 63-22}

The HSCA interviewed Corrie Collins, Henry Earl Palmer, John Manchester, and CORE volunteer worker William E. Dunn, Sr. All four witnesses repeated the story of seeing Oswald in Clinton, Louisiana. All four identified a photograph of David Ferrie as the odd-looking passenger. All four identified Clay Shaw as the driver of the car and Oswald as the man who had tried to register to vote.

The HSCA reported, "If the witnesses were not only truthful but accurate as well in their accounts, they established an association of an undetermined nature between Ferrie, Shaw and Oswald less than three months before the assassination. (The Committee) was therefore, inclined to believe that Oswald was in Clinton in late August, early September, 1963, and that he was in the company of David Ferrie, if not Clay Shaw."⁷⁹

Lee Oswald - back to Jackson, Louisiana

Around noon **Lee Oswald** drove to the East Louisiana State Hospital and spoke with **Bobbie Dedon**, a nurse's aid who worked in the hospital. **Bobbie** gave **Oswald** directions to the personnel office where he obtained and filled out an employment application.

Approximately a year after the assassination **Maxine Kemp** was listening to the radio in the personnel office when she heard **Oswald's** name. She checked the applicant files and found a file titled "**Oswald, Lee.**" She reviewed **Oswald's** application and remembered that it was on a form that was used in 1963. When interviewed by **Garrison** investigators in 1967, the file was no longer among her records and **Mrs. Kemp** could no longer recall any details about the application.

In 1978 the HSCA interviewed **Bobbie Dedon** and showed her photographs of **Lee Harvey Oswald**. After looking at the photographs **Dedon** said, "That man reminds me of **Lee Harvey Oswald**.....They favor, and then they don't favor.....this man has fuller lips, and this man has a wire mouth. Haircuts are different. Their ears are the same."⁸⁰

*NOTE: Without realizing the significance of her statements, Dedon described the differences in facial appearance between **Harvey** and **Lee**.*

Summary of Jackson & Clinton, Louisiana

Lee Oswald arrived in Jackson with **Clay Shaw** and **David Ferrie** in a black Cadillac, *while **Harvey** was in New Orleans*. He (**Lee**) got a haircut, spent the night, and the next day arrived in Clinton in a black Cadillac driven by **Clay Shaw** and **David Ferrie**, *people who have long been suspected of being a part of the conspiracy*. **Lee Oswald** was clearly impersonating **Harvey** in Jackson and Clinton, but the question remains *for what purpose?*

August, 1963-Lee Oswald drives **Ruth Paine's car in Dallas**

In August, with **Harvey** and **Marina** living at 4905 Magazine Street in New Orleans, **Lee Oswald** arrived at **Cliff Shasteen's** barbershop in Irving, Texas at 6:30 am for a hair cut. His shop was located at 1321 South Story Road, which is less than a mile from **Ruth Paine's** and across the street from **Hutch's Super Market**.

Shasteen, a 39-year-old barber and Irving City Council member, remembered the visit because **Oswald** was wearing house shoes which were "out of the ordinary." He commented to **Oswald** that the shoes, which were brilliant yellow and embossed with a design, must be expensive. **Oswald** said, "No, not where I bought them," and explained that he had purchased the shoes in Old Mexico for \$1.50.⁸¹ NOV, 63-27 **Shasteen** remarked, "Man, I'd like to have a pair of them because I have to wear a shoe built-up." **Oswald** replied, "Well, I'll get you a pair the next time I'm down there."⁸² **Oswald** told **Shasteen**, "I make lots of trips down there."⁸³ NOV, 63-28 *As we have seen, **Lee Oswald** did make lots of trips to Mexico.*

*NOTE: Following the assassination Dallas Police Detectives confiscated all of **Harvey Oswald's** possessions from 1026 N. Beckley and 2515 W. 5th in Irving. Neither coveralls nor a pair of yellow house shoes were found.*

Shasteen, a life-long barber, remembered that **Oswald** had a widow's peak and, "Was dark headed. I wouldn't say he was real black, you know, what I mean, he wasn't

jet black, but most people would call him black-headed.”⁸⁴

*NOTE: Arrest photos clearly show that **Harvey** Oswald had medium brown hair, not “black hair,” and Harvey did not have a widow’s peak.*

Shasteen said, “Oswald never did want his hair cut—he always wanted it to look like it was about a week old when he cut it and he got a haircut about every two weeks.”⁸⁵ The barber remembered that Oswald always wore green colored, military type, oversized coveralls that buttoned up the front and, on all but one occasion, had long sleeves. On the one occasion that Oswald wore coveralls with short sleeves, Shasteen noticed that *Oswald’s arms were covered with thick black hair*. He said that Oswald was always disgruntled and instructed the barbers to cut only 1/32" or 1/16" from his hair, instructions which the barbers found silly and ignored.⁸⁶

Shasteen told both the FBI and Warren Commission that Oswald drove Ruth Paine’s station wagon to his barber shop and he watched him cross the street and enter Leonard Hutchison’s grocery store.⁸⁷ AUG, 63-29 Shasteen said, “He (Lee Oswald) drove that there 1955, I think it’s a 1955, I’m sure it’s a 1955 Chevrolet station wagon. It’s either blue and white or green and white—it’s two toned—I know that.”⁸⁷ AUG, 63-30 *Shasteen told the Warren Commission the car was always parked at the Paine’s house.*⁸⁸ AUG, 63-31

*NOTE: Shasteen’s testimony makes it clear that Ruth Paine, and probably Michael Paine, knew both **Harvey** and **Lee** Oswald.*

FBI Agent Bardwell Odum, who knew that Lee **Harvey** Oswald did not drive and could not have driven Ruth Paine’s car, interviewed Shasteen. Odum told Shasteen, “Now, that contradicts with some of the other information (Oswald’s ability to drive a car).” Shasteen responded by telling Odum, “I can’t help what it contradicts, that’s just the fact and that’s it.”⁸⁹ After cutting Oswald’s hair on two occasions in late August or early September, neither Shasteen nor the other barbers saw Oswald for about a month.⁹⁰

*NOTE: Ruth Paine described her car to FBI Agent Bardwell Odum as a 1955 Chevrolet 4-door, 2-toned green station wagon.⁹¹ **Lee** Oswald may have driven this car to New Orleans in early September, while Mrs. Paine drove to the east coast in a brown station wagon—the same car that was seen by Mrs. Murret in May 1963 and by two FBI agents parked in front of 4907 Magazine in August 1963. A man who identified himself as **Lee** Harvey Oswald, with a photo identification, had a 1955 station wagon serviced in New Orleans at A.R. Will’s Service Station about September 10, 1963.*

In the summer of 1963 Loretta Cline lived around the corner from the Paine’s and was a babysitter for Ruth in July and August. Before leaving for the Holy Family of Nazareth Convent (Des Plaines, IL), in August, Loretta and her mother (Lillie Cline) saw a pregnant woman in Mrs. Paine’s back yard who they later thought was Marina (*Marina was in New Orleans from May 10 thru September 21*). Lillie Cline visited the Paine’s and spoke with the woman after her child was born in late August or early September (*Rachel Oswald was born October 20, 1963*).⁹² AUG, 63-32 This woman could not have been Marina Oswald because she spoke English with Loretta and Lillie Cline, and when interviewed by the FBI neither Loretta nor Lillie said anything about her being a foreigner.

Another neighbor, Linnie Mae Randle, recalled seeing Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina at the Paine residence on numerous occasions during the summer of 1963.⁹³

Lee Oswald meets with David Atlee Phillips in Dallas

In late August or early September, while **Harvey** and Marina were living in New Orleans, Antonio Veciana observed his long-time CIA contact “Maurice Bishop,” aka David Atlee Phillips, meet with **Lee Oswald** in Dallas at the Southland Building for 15 minutes. ^{AUG, 63-33/34/35}

***NOTE:** Veciana, leader of the anti-Castro group Alpha 66, identified “Bishop” as David Atlee Phillips to HSCA investigator Gaeton Fonzi. The name “Bishop” appears in Jack Ruby’s notebook with phone number RI 87991.⁹⁴ Jack Ruby was not known to have a friend with the first or last name of “Bishop.”*

In a small “Jot-It-Down” note pad Ruby also had written the name “Ferris” with no phone number.

Why would David Atlee Phillips, head of Cuban Propaganda for the CIA, and assigned to the Mexico City station, meet with **Lee Oswald** in Dallas? *Because the plot to kill President Kennedy, already underway for months, depended heavily on Lee Oswald, who was used to impersonate **Harvey** in a series of events designed to implicate **Harvey** as the assassin and Cuba as his sponsor.* As we shall see David Phillips and E. Howard Hunt probably masterminded this plan and after the assassination controlled and fabricated documents in the Mexico City station which made it appear as though Oswald visited both the Cuban and Soviet consulates.

***NOTE:** Veciana told the HSCA that when he saw Oswald’s photo on television following the assassination he instantly recognized him as the man he saw in Dallas with “Bishop” (David Atlee Phillips). ^{AUG, 63-36} Intelligence sources told news reporter Vic Walter that Veciana was probably the closest living link to the Kennedy assassination (linking the CIA to the assassination). ^{AUG, 63-37} Veciana’s candor about seeing Oswald with “Bishop” in Dallas two months before the assassination was probably the reason he was shot in the head in July 1973.⁹⁵*

E. Howard Hunt sued author A.J. Weberman for identifying him as one of the tramps in Dealey Plaza and implicating him in the assassination of President Kennedy. During the course of the litigation, David Atlee Phillips gave a deposition in which he admitted that he was in Dallas, Texas in early September 1963.

¹ Interview of Rudolph Richard Davis, Jr. by William Gurvich, 02/28/67.

² WC Vincent T. Lee Exhibit 5, letter from Lee Harvey Oswald to V. T. Lee, 8/1/63.

³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10097-10491, Numbered Files 014118, HSCA interview of Orest Pena, 1/20/78 p. 4.

⁴ CBS news interview of Orest Pena; see CBS letter and transcript from May M. Dowell, 12/10/75.

⁵ WC testimony of Orest Pena, 11 H 356.

⁶ WC Exhibit 2477.

⁷ Grand Jury testimony of Marina Porter p. 53.

⁸ HSCA Volume 2, testimony of Marina Oswald Porter, p. 254.

⁹ Ibid. at 252.

¹⁰ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 100.

¹¹ John Newman, “Oswald and the CIA,” (New York) p. 325.

¹² CIA Memo from Lloyd Ray, NO, to Director, Domestic Contact Service, 4/6/67, #NO-133-67.,

¹³ Washington Post, 11/23/63.

¹⁴ WC testimony of Carlos Bringuier, 10 H 35.

¹⁵ WC Exhibit 2650.

¹⁶ WC Document 75, p. 73, FBI interview of Ralph Hirdes by SA William Newbrough, 11/29/63; WC Exhibit 774.

¹⁷ National Archives, FBI 124-10009-10260, HQ 62-109060-785, FBI teletype from SAC NO to Director, 12/2/63; FBI memo, 5/15/63.

¹⁸ WC Exhibit 2650.

- ¹⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10097-10491, Numbered Files 014118, HSCA interview of Orest Pena, HSCA interview of Orest Pena, 1/20/78, p. 1, 3.
- ²⁰ Interview of Delphine Roberts by HSCA.
- ²¹ WC testimony of Carlos Bringuier, 10 H 38.
- ²² Letter from Robert Blakey to Griffin Bell, Attorney General of the US, 10/16/78.
- ²³ WC Exhibit 1413.
- ²⁴ WC Exhibit 1942.
- ²⁵ WC testimony of Francis Martello, 10 H 60-61.
- ²⁶ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 113.
- ²⁷ WC Stovall Exhibit A & B; WC F.M. Turner Exhibit 1.
- ²⁸ WC Exhibit 826, Volume 17, p. 758, FBI interview of Lee Harvey Oswald by SA John Quigley, 8/19/63.
- ²⁹ WC Exhibit 3120
- ³⁰ FBI file no. 181-10315.
- ³¹ WC Document 1495, Secret Service report of SAIC Rice, New Orleans, 9/11/64.
- ³² WC Report, p. 408.
- ³³ WC Exhibit 3119.
- ³⁴ HSCA Volume 2, p. 254, HSCA testimony of Marina Oswald Porter.
- ³⁵ *Ibid.* at 252.
- ³⁶ WC Document 205, p. 583, FBI interview of John Corporan by SA Nathan Brown, 12/3/63.
- ³⁷ WC Document 194, p. 13, FBI interview of David Chandler by SA Richard Logan, 12/17/63.
- ³⁸ WC Vincent T. Lee Exhibit 6, Volume 20, p. 526-527.
- ³⁹ WC Exhibit 2650.
- ⁴⁰ FBI 124-10009-10260, HQ 62-10960-785, FBI teletype from SAC NO to Director, 12/2/63.
- ⁴¹ UI claims of Lee H. Oswald; prepared by Administrator Rothell, 11/26/63.
- ⁴² WC affidavit of Jesse J. Garner, 10 H 276.
- ⁴³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10112-10394, Numbered Files 013526, Interview of William Gaudet by Bernard Fensterwald, p. 34, 5/13/75.
- ⁴⁴ *Ibid.* at 29.
- ⁴⁵ *Ibid.* at 21.
- ⁴⁶ Teletype from NO SAC to FBI Director, 3/5/67.
- ⁴⁷ Andrew Sciambra interview of Dan Campbell.
- ⁴⁸ WC Report, p. 729.
- ⁴⁹ WC Document 205, p. 583, FBI interview of John Corporan by SA Nathan Brown, 12/3/63.
- ⁵⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10076-10178, Numbered Files 008269 (PT. 13), Interview with George Higginbotham by New Orleans District Attorney, 4/12,16,17/68.
- ⁵¹ NODA interview with Mrs. Carlos Marquez, 2/14/67.
- ⁵² FBI teletype from SAC, NO to Director, 12/2/63.
- ⁵³ WC Document 194, p.12; FBI interview of Bern Rotman by SA Richard Logan, 12/17/63.
- ⁵⁴ WC Document 75, p. 268, FBI interview of Charles Hall Steele, Jr. by SA Stephen M. Callender, 11/25/63.
- ⁵⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10106-10011, Numbered Files 014138; HSCA interview of Charles Hall Steele, 4/13/78.
- ⁵⁶ WC testimony of Carlos Bringuier, 10 H 41.
- ⁵⁷ WC testimony of Mrs. Jessie Garner, 10 H 269.
- ⁵⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10070-10357, Numbered Files 008269 (PT 18), Interview of David F. Lewis by Lewis Ivon, 12/15/66.
- ⁵⁹ WC testimony of William Kirk Stuckey 11 H 158.
- ⁶⁰ *Ibid.* at 160.
- ⁶¹ *Ibid.* at 158.
- ⁶² *Ibid.* at 160.
- ⁶³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10033-10231, FBI Case File 105-82555-1153 FBI teletype from SAC, New Orleans to Director, FBI 11/26/63.
- ⁶⁴ WC Vincent T. Lee Exhibit 7.
- ⁶⁵ WC testimony of Carlos Bringuier, 10 H 42.
- ⁶⁶ WC testimony of William Kirk Stuckey, 11 H 176.
- ⁶⁷ *Ibid.* at 175.
- ⁶⁸ HSCA Report, p. 224.
- ⁶⁹ WC Document 205, p. 625. FBI interview of Dr. Frank C. Council by SA Joseph M. Myers, 12/11/63.
- ⁷⁰ WC Exhibit 2124.
- ⁷¹ WC Exhibit 2650.
- ⁷² Interview of Mary Morgan Jenkins, 9/4/94.
- ⁷³ CIA document dated 6/5/68 from CIA Segregated Collection, Box 24, Folder L.
- ⁷⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10089-10045, Numbered Files 008501, HSCA interview of Reeves Morgan; HSCA 180-10089-10044, Numbered Files 008500, HSCA interview of Ed McGehee; HSCA 180-10089-10042, Numbered Files 008499; HSCA interview of Henry Earl Palmer, 4/19/78.
- ⁷⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10078-10238, Numbered Files 013114; HSCA interview of Corrie Collins, 10/24/78.
- ⁷⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10116-10083, Numbered Files 014670; HSCA Executive Session testimony of John Manchester.
- ⁷⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10108-10003, Numbered Files 013007, Affidavit of Corrie Collins, 11/7/78; HSCA 180-10089-10038, Numbered Files 008497, Deposition of William Dunn, 4/18/78.
- ⁷⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10089-10042, Numbered Files 008499, Henry Palmer HSCA deposition.
- ⁷⁹ HSCA Report, pp. 142-145.
- ⁸⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10089-10040, Numbered Files 008498, HSCA deposition of Bobbie Dedon.
- ⁸¹ FBI interview of Clifford Shasteen by SA David Barry, 12/2/63.

⁸² WC testimony of Clifton Shasteen, 10 H 311.

⁸³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10117-10030, Numbered Files 015093; HSCA interview of Clifton Shasteen, October, 1977.

⁸⁴ WC testimony of Clifton Shasteen, 10 H 324.

⁸⁵ Ibid. at 314.

⁸⁶ Ibid. at 322.

⁸⁷ Ibid. at 317.

⁸⁸ Ibid. at 309-326.

⁸⁹ Ibid. at 318.

⁹⁰ Ibid. at 315.

⁹¹ WC Exhibit 2125; Interview of Ruth Paine by SA Bardwell Odum, 2/29/64.

⁹² FBI interview of Lillie Cline by SA J. Hale McMEnamin, 3/14/64.

⁹³ FBI interview of Linnie Mae Randall by SA J. Hale McMEnamin, 3/16/64.

⁹⁴ WC Armstrong Exhibit 5305-P.

⁹⁵ Transcript of interview of Cuban officials, Nassau Beach Hotel, Dec 7-9, 1995, p. 25.

1963, September

On Saturday morning (August 31), *probably* over Labor Day weekend, Lee Oswald and a Cuban man named “Hernandez” arrived at Robert McKeown’s home in Baycliff, Texas between 9:00 and 10:00 am.

NOTE: McKeown told the HSCA that Oswald’s visit occurred on a Saturday morning just after school began (his wife was a school teacher), which he thought was in mid-September. In the Houston area, however, school began either the last week of August or the first week in September.

Robert McKeown was a close personal friend of Fidel Castro and supplied him with arms and supplies during the Cuban revolution. ^{SEP, 63-01} Following his arrest and conviction for supplying arms to Castro, McKeown retired from gunrunning and moved to Baycliff, a suburb of Houston. The small community of Kemah, Texas was adjacent to Baycliff and was where Jack Ruby stored guns and ammunition in 2-story house located between the waterfront and railroad tracks in 1957. On weekends Ruby loaded the guns into a boat and headed toward Cuba.

McKeown, his wife, and friend Sam Niel were in his house when a car drove into the driveway and two men soon knocked on his front door. When McKeown opened the door the American said, “You are McKeown, are you not? I understand that you can supply any amount of arms.” ^{SEP, 63-02/03}

McKeown asked for the man’s name and he introduced himself as **Lee Oswald** (*not Lee Harvey Oswald*). ^{SEP, 63-07} He asked McKeown if he could obtain rifles, and offered to pay him \$10,000 for four .300 Savage rifles with scope. Oswald told McKeown that he needed the rifles for a revolution in San Salvador. Somewhat perplexed, McKeown told Oswald that he could buy the same rifles at Sears & Roebuck for \$75 and then asked, “Why come to me?” ^{SEP, 63-04/06/08}

McKeown, who was nearing the end of his 5-year probation for running guns to Castro, was leery of Oswald and refused his offer. McKeown told the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA), “I said, you are not going to get them through me. I did not want anymore part of any kind of rifles. I would not be caught with a rifle. I said, you came to the wrong man, I am not going to get involved, and thank God I did not get them.” ^{SEP, 63-06/08}

Lee Oswald and Hernandez left the house and were walking toward their car when McKeown closed the door and said to his friend Sam Niel, “Ain’t that a hell of a mess?” Niel replied, “Mac, don’t mess with them.” A few minutes later Oswald returned and knocked on McKeown’s door. He repeated his offer, which McKeown again refused, and then left with Hernandez and never returned. ^{SEP, 63-07}

The HSCA asked McKeown why Oswald would offer him so much money for a rifle and he replied, “That is what puzzled me, why would he come to me to buy rifles.” ^{SEP, 63-08} *McKeown may have been puzzled, but it made perfect sense to those who were setting up Harvey Oswald as the “patsy.” Lee Oswald’s handlers were using him in an attempt to create the illusion that Castro furnished rifles to Lee Harvey Oswald through his friend and gunrunner, Robert McKeown.*

If **Lee Oswald** had managed to purchase rifles from McKeown, and one of those rifles was found on the 6th floor of the TSBD after the assassination of President

Kennedy, there is no doubt that Castro would have been blamed for his murder. The American public and the CIA-influenced media would demand an immediate retaliatory invasion of Cuba. The US military would respond, overthrow Castro, and the Cuban exiles would return home. *In the author's opinion, Lee Oswald's attempt to purchase rifles from Robert McKeown was the most significant and obvious attempt to link Oswald to Cuba.*

But McKeown did not sell rifles to **Lee** Oswald, even though he returned a second time and repeated his request. During the next few months **Lee** Oswald impersonated **Harvey** Oswald on numerous occasions in a continued effort to create the illusion that he was connected with Cuba.

NOTE: After the assassination Sam Neil saw Oswald's picture on television. He called McKeown and said, "Mac, are you watching the TV.....That's the bastard who was at your house that got killed, that Ruby killed." SEP, 63-09

Labor Day Weekend (Aug. 31/Sept 1) - Harvey and Marina in N.O.

If **Lee** Oswald's visit with Robert McKeown occurred over Labor Day weekend, it was the same day during which **Harvey**, Marina, and June visited the Murrets in New Orleans. Mrs. Murret told the Warren Commission, "Lee called up that morning and he said he and Marina wanted to come over that day and spend the day, and I said, not right away, but suppose they come over around 3 or 4 o'clock in the afternoon, because I think I was busy that morning, or something, so they did. They came on the bus, and Mr. Murret happened to be passing by, and he picked them up and brought them to the house.....I made hamburgers too that night, and they each ate two hamburgers. John was there too. After they finished eating, it was time to take them home, and John brought them home."¹

A few days later two unexpected visitors arrived at Mrs. Murret's house. She told the Commission, "The next day or the day following that (Labor Day weekend), two men came to the house from the FBI.....They came to the house and knocked at the door, and I went to the door, and they didn't tell me who they were at first, but they approached me, and asked me 'Does a young couple live here?' and I said, 'No; no young couple lives here, nor did any young couple ever live here,' and then they asked me 'Do you know Lee Oswald?' and I said 'Yes, I do; he's my nephew,' and he said 'Well, do you know where he lives?' and I said, 'Well, yes, he lives in the 4900 block of Magazine Street. I don't know the number, but it's in the 4900 block,' and then they told me who they were."²

NOTE: Soon after the Oswalds moved into 4905 Magazine FBI Agent Milton Kaack visited the manager of the building, Mrs. Jesse Garner, and gave her his phone number, JA 24671 (the FBI office in New Orleans). Kaack asked Mrs. Garner to report any unusual activities in connection with Oswald to the Bureau. On August 13 the SAC in New Orleans sent a memorandum to the Dallas office which advised that Oswald had been residing at 4905 Magazine Street since June 1963 and was working at Reily Coffee Company. The FBI's 3rd visit to the Murrets in early September is a clear indication the Bureau was closely monitoring Oswald's activities.

On September 3 (Tuesday) **Lee Harvey** Oswald again visited claims interviewer Bob Hunley ("T-6") at the unemployment office. Hunley immediately advised the Bureau that Oswald signed a continued interstate claim (Form IB-1) in his presence.

On September 9 (Monday) Oswald checked out "Big Book of Science Fiction," by Groft Conklin, from the New Orleans public library.³

On September 10 (Tuesday) Lee **Harvey** Oswald made his weekly visit to the unemployment office and spoke with claims interviewer Fredrick L. Christen (T-3"). Christen advised the Bureau that Oswald signed a continued interstate claim (Form IB-2) in his presence.

On September 13 (Friday) the SAC in New Orleans sent an Airtel to the Director of the FBI in Washington requesting information on Corliss Lamont, whose "Crime Against Cuba" brochures Oswald was handing out in New Orleans, *with Guy Banister's address.*⁴

1st week of September - Lee Oswald in Baton Rouge, Louisiana

During the first week of September, Louisiana Gubernatorial candidate Clyde Johnson was residing at the Capitol House Hotel in Baton Rouge. He received a telephone call from Alton Bernard, the same man who contacted him at the Roosevelt Hotel in New Orleans, who asked if he could meet with Johnson.

When Bernard arrived at Johnson's room he was accompanied by a young man named "Leon," who was described by Johnson as 5-foot-9, 140-150 pounds, with a receding hairline and a small stubble of beard. He was also accompanied by "a big Mexican-looking fellow with a mustache" who stood by the door while Bernard, Leon, and Johnson talked. Ten minutes later a man knocked on the door, entered the room, and was introduced to Johnson as "Jack." Johnson described Jack as 5-foot-8, 170 lbs, dark, thinning hair with a receding hairline.

As Jack, Leon, and Bernard began to talk Johnson excused himself and went to the bathroom. While in the bathroom Johnson overheard one of the men say, "He will get him," and heard Bernard say, "There were some others working on this." Johnson thought the men were talking about "getting him" and became very concerned. He thought about leaving the hotel room, but decided instead to get the pistol from his briefcase. A few minutes later Johnson heard one of the man say, "Well, he's got to come down from Washington because the pressure is on. He's got to come back," and realized the men were not talking about him.

***NOTE:** The three men were probably talking about "getting" President Kennedy, who had recently visited New Orleans.*

When Johnson returned from the bathroom he sat down with Bernard, Leon, and Jack, and resumed the meeting. He watched as Bernard opened his briefcase and gave a thick brown envelope to "Jack," a similar envelope to "Leon," and an envelope to Johnson which contained \$5000 in cash. After the meeting in Baton Rouge, Alton Bernard continued to stay in touch with Clyde Johnson by telephone prior to the election. After Johnson lost the Gubernatorial race he never again heard from Bernard.

***NOTE:** Following the assassination Johnson recognized Lee **Harvey** Oswald and Jack Ruby as the "Leon" and "Jack" that he met in the Capitol Hotel in Baton Rouge in September. Johnson said, "I had been scared and I also felt that the law was taking its natural course when they apprehended Oswald and Ruby," and never contacted the Warren Commission.*

In 1967 Johnson was interviewed by Assistant New Orleans District Attorney James Alcock and Louis Ivon and was given 35 photographs to identify. Johnson identified a photograph of Clay Shaw as the man who introduced himself as Alton Bernard.⁵

Johnson was scheduled to testify at Clay Shaw's trial but, following a severe beating, was unable to attend. In July 1969 Johnson was shot to death near Greensburg, Louisiana.

After DA Jim Garrison indicted Clay Shaw for participating in the assassination of President Kennedy, CIA Director Richard Helms opened the morning meeting at CIA headquarters with questions like, "Are we giving them all the help they need?" and, "Is everything going all right down there?"

NBC newsman Walter Sheridan, the former Chief of Counterintelligence at the National Security Administration (NSA), produced a television special about Garrison's investigation that was so one-sided that NBC was forced to provide air time to Jim Garrison so that he could respond.

Thomas Beckham, who worked as a runner for Ferrie, Banister, Clay Shaw, Sergio Arcacha, and Grady Durham, witnessed an exchange between Clay Shaw and Jack Ruby at the Monteleone Hotel in New Orleans. As Shaw was walking through the lobby he saw Ruby and asked where he was hanging his hat these days. Ruby pointed upward and said "four," meaning the fourth floor of the hotel.⁶

September - Lee Oswald in New Orleans

According to Dr. Michael Kurtz, David Ferrie and Oswald were observed in Baton Rouge, where they openly denounced President Kennedy's foreign and domestic policies.⁷ In early September Perry Russo saw Oswald at David Ferrie's house with anti-Castro Cubans and two unknown Americans. One of the Americans was introduced to Russo as "Clem Bertrand" and the other was introduced as "Leon Oswald." *Russo later identified Clay Shaw as "Clem Bertrand" and Lee Harvey Oswald as "Leon Oswald."*

While Russo listened, David Ferrie discussed assassinating President Kennedy by using a "triangulation of crossfire," while "Bertrand" was more reserved and said they needed to be "in the public eye" when the assassination occurred. Ferrie said that he would be at the Southeastern Louisiana campus in Hammond, while "Bertrand" said he would be traveling to the West Coast on Business.

NOTE: On the day of the assassination (Friday) Dave Ferrie was in a New Orleans courtroom and on Sunday morning was at Southeastern Louisiana campus in Hammond. "Bertrand" (Clay Shaw) was at the San Francisco Trade Mart on the West Coast.

September, 1963 - Lee Oswald at Lake Pontchartrain

New Orleans resident George Wilcox observed David Ferrie, (Lee) Oswald, and numerous Cubans dressed in military fatigues near Bedico Creek, a swampy inland body of water near Lake Pontchartrain about fifty miles north of New Orleans. Wilcox said the men were carrying automatic rifles and conducting what appeared to be a 'military training maneuver.' These maneuvers took place in September 1963, two months after the FBI's raid on the McLaney Camp.⁸

Colonel William Bishop was a leading figure in CIA activities in the early 1960's and had trained anti-Castro Cubans at No Name Key in southern Florida. Bishop claimed to have seen a training film while in New Orleans that showed (Lee) Oswald at one of the Pontchartrain camps.

NOTE: Researcher Gus Russo reportedly has a copy of this film, but has not shown it publicly.

Between August 18, 1963 and September 20, 1963 Lee Oswald visited one of the Cuban exile training camps in Florida.⁹ According to Marita Lorenz, Oswald was one of several people, along with Frank Fiorini, Gerry Patrick Hemming, and herself, who were photographed by photojournalist Alexander Rorke at one of the camps in Florida during this time. ^{SEP, 63-10} *Rorke worked for the CIA and took photographs of Lee Oswald in Florida in 1960 and 1961, while Harvey Oswald was in Russia.*

NOTE: Rorke died in a plane crash in Mexico in May 1964, along with Hugh Ward, DeLesseps Morrison (former Mayor of New Orleans), his 7-year-old son Christopher Vengerdrift, 47-year-old Daleigh Pellegrin, and 59-year-old Ovide Cenac. ^{SEP, 63-11}

September, 1963 - Lee Oswald in New Orleans

Mrs. Lou (Wylie) Hayes was a lifelong resident of New Orleans. In September 1963, at 2:00 pm, Mrs. Hayes boarded a public service bus at South Claiborne Avenue and Carrolton about 2:00 pm. She took a seat behind the bus driver and noticed that three or four students had boarded the bus at the same location.

A few stops later a young white male, carrying a small travel bag and dressed in grey cotton slacks with a white shirt, boarded the bus and sat next to her. Without introducing himself the young man turned to Mrs. Hayes and said, "I just got back from Cuba."

Some of the students overheard the young man's comment and began to chuckle. Mrs. Hayes asked the young man how he had managed to travel to and from Cuba. The young man said that he flew from Cuba to Mexico on a Cuban plane and said, "I saw Castro, he's a fine guy, a great person." The young man got off the bus at the corner of Broadway and South Claiborne and Mrs. Hayes never saw him again.

*NOTE: After the assassination Mrs. Hayes saw "Lee **Harvey** Oswald" on television and recognized him as the young man who sat next to her on the bus.¹⁰ On December 11, 1963 Mrs. Hayes wrote a letter to Attorney General Robert Kennedy and told him of her encounter with Oswald and sent a copy of the letter to her long-time friend, Warren Commission member Hale Boggs.*

*After receiving the letter Boggs wrote to WC General Council J. Lee Rankin and advised, "Mrs. Hayes is a thoroughly responsible person and information contained in her letter of December 11, 1963 should be checked out thoroughly by the Commission." Mrs. Hayes was never interviewed by the Commission, but Lee Oswald's actions were clearly meant to link **Harvey** Oswald with Castro and Cuba.*

On September 9 confidential informant "T-7," who was familiar with Cuban activities in New Orleans, advised the FBI that Oswald was unknown to him. The following day Frank Bartes, a delegate to the Cuban Revolutionary Council, told the FBI that Oswald was unknown to him, yet Bartes' name was found in Oswald's address book.

*NOTE: It would appear that **Harvey** Oswald's only involvement with Cuban affairs in New Orleans in the summer of 1963 was the handing out FPCC literature. It is also certain that the FBI was closely monitoring his activities.*

Richard Case Nagell confronts Lee Oswald

From investigations at the Hotel Luma, infiltration of Banister's organization in New Orleans, and discussions with CIA/anti-Castro Cuban operatives, Richard Case Nagell knew of an impending assassination attempt against President Kennedy. On one occasion Nagell tape-recorded a conversation in Spanish between four individuals concerning the assassination. He identified one of the individuals as "Arcacha" and another by the initial "Q."¹¹

Nagell met with Oswald in early September in New Orleans and tried to convince him that he was being used by forces he did not understand. Lee Oswald seemed unconcerned, which caused Nagell to suspect that he (Nagell) had already learned too much about the plot and was already in way over his head. Nagell soon left New Orleans and thought seriously about leaving the country.

September, 1963 - The Ryder Coffee House in New Orleans

In the late summer of 1963 many people frequented the Ryder Coffee House at 910 Rampart Street and knew Lee Harvey Oswald. Some of those people, including Pat and Pattie Gleason, Daphne Stapleton and her husband, and Howard Cohen lived in the apartments over the shop.

Daphne Stapleton recalled an incident when an elderly woman with gray hair in her 40's drove Lee Harvey Oswald to the Ryder Coffee House in a red sports car. On another occasion Daphne was standing in front of the Coffee House when Oswald walked up to her and asked, "Is Jack here?" After Daphne said, "No," Oswald wrote his name on a piece of paper and told her, "Give it to Jack and tell him I was here." "Jack" was Jack Frazier, the owner of the Coffee House.

Oswald then walked upstairs and knocked on the door of Howard Cohen, who was not at home. Cohen was head of a Marxist group in New Orleans who met regularly at the Coffee House. After the assassination, Cohen left New Orleans and was last known to be in Japan.

One evening Barbara Reid walked into the Coffee House and sat next to Peter Deageano and noticed Kerry Thornley sitting alone at the next table. When a young man joined Thornley at his table he turned to Barbara and said, "This is Lee." Following the assassination Barbara saw photographs of Lee **Harvey** Oswald on television and realized he was the same person she saw at the Ryder Coffee House with Kerry Thornley.

Jack Burnside was a regular customer at the Ryder Coffee House and occasionally saw Oswald. He knew Kerry Thornley and was with him at Fong's Restaurant on Decatur Street when Oswald came in and talked with Thornley.

NOTE: Thornley was at Barbara Reid's house during the evening of November 22, 1963. Barbara showed him a picture of Oswald and said, "This is the fellow you introduced me to." Thornley replied, "Did I?"¹²

*Thornley arrived in New Orleans in late August 1963, only a few weeks before **Harvey** Oswald departed (on Sept 25). When Thornley testified before a Grand Jury he denied ever knowing or seeing Oswald in New Orleans or meeting Ferrie, Banister or Shaw or anyone else who had contact with Oswald.¹³*

Robert Karno was regular customer who saw Oswald at the Ryder Coffee house

and also saw him at the Napoleon Street Branch Library.¹⁴ Karno was connected with the *Modern Language Institute* through his friendship with Ernesto Rodriguez and Roger Lovin.

Some of the people who knew Lee Harvey Oswald from the Ryder Coffee House included Pat and Patty Gleason, Barbara Reid, Jack Burnside, Daphne Stapleton, Robert Karno, Mathew Louviere, Arnold Eckland, Louis Gourges, Breck Henry, Louis Jackson, Howard Cohen and Jack Frazier, *yet none of these people were interviewed by the Warren Commission.*

White's Pool Hall, Pat O'Brien's, Bourbon House, Society Page Bar, Thompson's Restaurant

Garland Babin, a busboy at Arnaud's Restaurant, saw Lee Harvey Oswald "on no less than 5 occasions" shooting pool at the pool hall on Exchange Place (the same hall where Lee Oswald and Ed Voebel played pool 8 years earlier). Babin said that Oswald was always accompanied by several people who always referred to Oswald as "Lee."

Connie Kaye was a vocalist at Pat O'Brien's and remembered seeing Lee Harvey Oswald on two or three occasions. During her stage routine Connie made jokes about Fidel Castro and referred to him as, "that Bastro." She remembered when Oswald interrupted her and admonished her for knocking Castro.¹⁵ Connie also saw Oswald occasionally at the Bourbon House.

Johnny Komundy saw Lee Harvey Oswald on several occasions at White's Pool Hall and the Society Page Bar during the summer and fall of 1963.

Paul Taylor was a driver for Yellow Cab in New Orleans and often stopped at Thompson's Restaurant (133 St. Charles Avenue) for coffee. Taylor was sitting at a table having coffee in the afternoon when he said "hello" to a man sitting at the next table. Lee Harvey Oswald returned the greeting by nodding at Taylor and then left. On three or four subsequent occasions Taylor saw Oswald at Thompson's and each time the two men acknowledged each other with a casual "hello." Taylor said that Oswald was at the restaurant around 2:30 or 3:00 in the afternoon and was always alone.

2nd week of September - Lee Oswald and a 1955 Chevrolet

In September of 1963 a man closely resembling "Lee Harvey Oswald" filled up a 1955 Chevrolet station wagon on several occasions at Will and Son Service Station (Esso-Humble) located at 4888 Tchoupitoulas Street in New Orleans. A. R. Will was the owner of the station and recalled that on each occasion the man who resembled Oswald was accompanied by another man who drove the station wagon. Will described the driver of the vehicle as a white male, 5-foot-9 to 5-foot-11, dark hair, medium build and described the man who resembled Oswald as a white male, 5-foot-9, 140 pounds, and approximately 30 years old. ^{SEP, 63-12/13/14}

During the second week of September the same two men parked the station wagon in the repair area and walked into the office. The man who resembled Oswald told Mr. Will that he and his friend were on their way to Texas and would return in a week. He asked Will to give him credit on a tank of gas, a grease job, and an oil change, which Will agreed to do.

Mr. Will asked the man who resembled Oswald for identification and was given an identification card that contained a photograph. He then serviced the 1955 Chevrolet station wagon, which had a blue bottom, light top, chrome strips along the side, and was in need of a paint job. Will remembered the license plates on the car had black numer-

als with a white background, which he thought was a Texas license plate (*Texas license plates had black numerals with a white background in odd years (1961, 1963, etc.); white numerals with a black background in even years (1962, 1964, etc.)*). Will told the men the bill for servicing the car amounted to slightly more than \$11, and the man who closely resembled Oswald signed the bill “L.H. Oswald, 4905 Magazine Street.”

NOTE: If Mr. Will's memory is accurate, then the timing of the grease, oil change and fill-up was during the time Ruth Paine was on the east coast visiting relatives, supposedly driving her faded blue 1955 Chevrolet station wagon.

Three weeks after servicing the station wagon, and not hearing from “L.H. Oswald,” Mr. Will drove to 4905 Magazine, the address written on the repair bill by the man who resembled Oswald. Will talked briefly with “a middle-aged fat woman” (probably Mrs. Garner) who said she was the landlord and that Oswald had moved out a week earlier owing rent.¹⁶

NOTE: Oswald moved out of 4905 Magazine on September 24. Therefore, Mr. Will must probably talked with Mrs. Garner around Sept 30 (a week after Oswald moved). If Will serviced the blue 1955 Chevrolet station wagon approximately three weeks before talking to Mrs. Garner, then he serviced the vehicle around September 10.

Lee Oswald sells a 1955 Pontiac station wagon as junk

In September 1963 a man later recognized as “Lee Harvey Oswald,” accompanied by his wife, baby, and two unidentified males, came to Cliff’s Junkyard on the Old Gentilly Highway. The owner, Clifford Joseph Wormser, recalled they arrived in an old model car about 4:00 pm and said they had another old car they wanted to sell for junk.

Mrs. Wormser noticed a woman and baby in the car and began walking toward the car. One of the unidentified men told Mrs. Wormser the woman could not talk to her because she didn’t speak English. A short while later, using the old model car in which they arrived, the men returned pushing a 1955 Pontiac station wagon. One of the men took two tires from the car and then sold it to Wormser for \$15.

NOTE: 1955 Pontiac and Chevrolet station wagons look similar, but are not identical. Mr. Wormser, as the owner of an auto-wrecking yard, should not have confused the two cars, particularly if he received the car title.

This was the second time that a man identified as “Lee Harvey Oswald” was accompanied by a woman with baby (the first sighting was at Ruth Paine’s in late summer by Loretta and Lillie Cline). It is doubtful the woman in the car was Marina, who was 8 months pregnant in September.

Mid-September, 1963 - the Salvation Army in Dallas

Mrs. Ambrose Martinez worked as an Intake Secretary in the Welfare Office of the Salvation Army at 500 North Ervay Street in Dallas. She recalled that two or three months before the assassination Lee and Marina Oswald, accompanied by both of their children, came to the Salvation Army seeking aid.

Mrs. Martinez remembered the Oswalds because Marina spoke only Russian and recalled that she listed her father in Moscow as a reference (*Marina’s father died when she was young*) while Lee Oswald listed a “Mrs. Paine” as a reference. Oswald said that

he and his wife were living with Mrs. Paine in Irving, Texas (*not true*) and they had met Mrs. Paine in New Orleans (*Harvey and Marina met Ruth Paine in Dallas*).¹⁷

Rolando Cubela, aka AM/LASH

Rolando Cubela Secades (CIA code name: AM/LASH) was a hero of the Cuban revolution and an official in Castro's government following the revolution. The CIA tried to recruit Cubela in 1961 after he *allegedly* became alarmed with increasing Soviet interference in Cuban affairs. *But when Cubela refused a polygraph test in 1962 he was suspected of reporting his CIA contacts to Castro.*

Officials in the Agency knew that if Cubela was a Cuban double-agent, and was recruited by the CIA to kill Castro, he would immediately inform the Cuban leader of the plan, *which is exactly what the CIA wanted.* If Castro believed the Kennedy administration was trying to assassinate him then *he would end all efforts and secret negotiations relating to normalizing relations between the US and Cuba.*

On September 7, 1963 CIA case officers in Brazil held their first meeting with Rolando Cubela in over a year. After the meeting the CIA officers advised Desmond Fitzgerald that Cubela would perform an "inside job" on Castro's life and was awaiting a US plan of action.¹⁸ The CIA's Deputy Director, Richard Helms, authorized a meeting between his deputy (Fitzgerald) and Cubela.

NOTE: Richard Helms was using Cubela in an attempt to sabotage peace negotiations between the US and Cuba.

The Brazilian Embassy - Havana, Cuba

A few hours after CIA officers met with Cubela in Brazil, Castro showed up at the Brazilian Embassy in Havana for a reception. An American journalist named Daniel Harker confronted Castro and asked him a question about the CIA's attempts to assassinate him. According to Cuban State Security official General Fabian Escalante, Castro simply told Harker that American leaders should be careful and control these type of actions. Harker, however, reported that Castro made threats against President Kennedy which was published in the New Orleans Times-Picayune and the Miami Herald on September 9, 1963.

NOTE: The possibility that Harker was instructed by CIA-connected people to interview Castro, and then write an article which mis-quoted Castro's statements, has to be considered. It is ridiculous to believe that Castro would threaten the life of President Kennedy if he was actually planning to assassinate him. It appears that Castro was honestly attempting to answer Harker's question with the hope of having assassination attempts against him discontinued.

The day after the assassination (November 23) CIA asset/journalist Hal Hendrix referred to Harker's misquoted article and wrote, "Oswald may.....have been influenced by Castro's public threat on September 9 against American leaders."¹⁹

By mid-September the attempts to link the upcoming assassination of President Kennedy to Castro are undeniable: Oswald passing out FPCC literature in New Orleans, Oswald trying to purchase rifles from Castro's former gun-runner, and news reports that Castro had threatened President Kennedy's life. In the coming months the CIA conspirators would use Lee Oswald to create the illusion that "Lee Harvey Oswald" tried to obtain a Cu-

ban visa, target practiced with an Italian rifle, talked about shooting the President from a hi-rise building in Dallas, and tried to charter an airplane to Mexico.

September - Washington, DC

President Kennedy, *unaware of the CIA's efforts to undermine his attempts at rapprochement with Castro*, gave his approval for William Attwood to approach Dr. Carlos Lechuga and seek a break in US/Cuban relations. Lechuga was Cuba's Ambassador to the UN and a close personal friend of Castro's. *But the President gave instructions that no one, including the CIA and State Department, was to be notified of the meeting.*

William Attwood was a friend of ABC reporter Lisa Howard and had been in contact with her since her interview with Castro in April 1963. Attwood asked Lisa to host a cocktail party and invite, among others, himself and Carlos Lechuga. Lisa agreed, contacted Lechuga, told him somebody from the United Nations wanted to speak with him, and invited him to a cocktail party at her apartment. *Lechuga, speaking in 1995, said at the time he was surprised at Howard's invitation because of the continuing raids against Cuba and the assassination attempts on Castro.*

On September 23 a small party was held at Lisa Howard's New York City apartment where Lechuga and Attwood discussed US/Cuban relations. Following their meeting Attwood met with Attorney General Robert Kennedy and reported, "Lechuga hinted that Castro was indeed in a mood to talk.....Especially with someone he had met before. He (Lechuga) thought there was a good chance that I might be invited to Cuba if I wished to resume our 1959 talk."

Attorney General Robert Kennedy nixed the idea of a trip to Cuba and preferred that Attwood meet with Cuban officials in either New York or in a neutral country such as Mexico. President Kennedy, after consulting with his brother, said he was willing to normalize relations if Castro would end the Soviet military presence in Cuba, break ties with the communists, and end Cuban sponsored subversion in Latin America.²⁰

NOTE: The top-secret 1967 Inspector General's Report on CIA Plots to Assassinate Fidel Castro, which was finally released in 1993, sheds light on the CIA's covert war against Cuba and shows they concealed their covert operations from President Kennedy and the Attorney General.

September 16 - Hubertus, Wisconsin

On September 16, while **Harvey** and Marina were in New Orleans, someone signed "Lee Harvey Oswald" to a restaurant registry in Hubertus, WI. President Kennedy was due to speak in nearby Ashland, WI on September 24 during a nationwide tour to promote conservation. The same day a man signed "Lee Oswald, Dallas" in a guest registration book at a nightclub about 30 miles from Milwaukee, WI (Milwaukee Sentinel, November 30, 1963).

NOTE: The possibility has to be considered that the conspirators were trying to create the impression that "Oswald" was stalking President Kennedy. This would explain the sightings of Oswald in Sparta, WI, Hubertus, WI, Oak Ridge, TN, Miami, FL, and other remote locations.

September 17 - the Mexican Consulate in New Orleans

On the morning of September 17 1963 **Lee Oswald** arrived at the Mexican

Consulate in New Orleans and filled out an application for a Mexican tourist visa.²¹ Guadalupe Ortega waited on Oswald and said he was the only person in the office at that time. Oswald furnished a small photograph with his application, listed his profession as “photographer,” said he was employed at 640 Rampart Street, and indicated that he planned to travel to Mexico by bus. Oswald was issued a 15-day tourist visa on form FM-8, number No. 24085.

Within a few hours Father Antonio Moreno, of the Sacred Heart Catholic Church in Edinburg, Texas, also obtained a Mexican tourist visa in New Orleans. He arrived just before the Consulate closed at 1:30 pm, and was issued the last tourist visa of the day.²²

NOTE: Following the assassination the FBI obtain a list of tourist visas that were issued at the Mexican Consulate in New Orleans. The FBI gave the list to the Warren Commission, but deleted the name of the person who was issued the visa prior to Oswald's visa No. 24084. The FBI told the Commission, “No record of FM-8 No. 24084 located,” which was an outright lie.

In 1975 declassified FBI records revealed the name of the person who was issued the visa immediately preceding Oswald's-No. 24084. His name was William George Gaudet, had worked for the CIA for many years, and knew Banister, Ferrie, Shaw, Hunt, Barker, and other intelligence operatives in New Orleans. *The FBI kept the Warren Commission and the public from learning the truth about William Gaudet's identity for 12 years.*

When Gaudet was interviewed by the HSCA in 1978 he claimed it was pure coincidence that his tourist visa (No. 24084) was issued immediately prior to Oswald's (No. 24085).

NOTE: Gaudet's claim is difficult to believe and it is more likely that Gaudet accompanied Lee Oswald to the Mexican consulate in New Orleans, for reasons yet unknown. Harvey Oswald, when questioned by authorities after the assassination, denied that he was ever in Mexico City and there is no indication he was asked about a tourist visa.

Gaudet discussed his involvement with Guy Banister and admitted knowing and working with him on anti-Castro activities:

HSCA: “Did (Guy) Banister know LHO (Oswald)?”

Gaudet: “Yes, I observed Banister talking to LHO in front of the International Trade Mart²³.....I saw him (Banister) in deep conversation with Lee Harvey Oswald on Camp Street right by the post office. They were leaning over and talking and it was an earnest conversation.....It seemed to me Banister wanted Oswald to do something.”²⁴ SEP, 63-15

Gaudet commented, “I suppose you are looking into Ferrie. He was with Oswald.....Another person is Sergio Arcacha Smith. I know he knew Oswald and knows more about the Kennedy affair than he ever admitted.²⁵ Gaudet was also asked about three CIA agents who had debriefed him-E. Howard Hunt, Bernard Barker, and Frank Sturgis. Gaudet replied, “I don't want to talk about it.”²⁶ Later, Gaudet admitted that he knew all three men.²⁷ SEP, 63-16

NOTE: Oswald's involvement with Banister, Ferrie, and Arcacha in the summer of 1963 links these people to the conspiracy. E. Howard Hunt's repeated visits to Banister's office in the summer of 1963 and David Atlee Phillips' meeting with Lee Oswald in Dal-

las in the fall of 1963 links these men (and the CIA) to the assassination.

*Banister died in June 1964 at the Ochsner Medical Clinic, allegedly from a heart attack. Ferrie died in February, 1967 allegedly from a brain hemorrhage. Both men may have been murdered because of their involvement in the assassination and in their involvement in framing Lee **Harvey** Oswald as the "patsy."*

The week of September 16 to 23 - was Lee Oswald in New York?

Roy Frankhauser worked as an undercover agent in 1960 and met fellow undercover agents Michael and Ruth Paine when he infiltrated the Socialist Workers Party. Frankhauser told Washington Star reporter Norman Kempster that Ruth Paine was Oswald's intelligence "baby sitter" and helped him set up a left-wing cover, including his one man Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans.

Frankhauser said Ruth Paine took Oswald to New York and attended the Comite International de l'Organisation Scientifique, hosted by David Rockefeller, which began on September 16, 1963. Frankhauser said it was there that he met **Lee** Harvey Oswald.

***NOTE:** Frankhauser may have met **Lee** Oswald during the week of September 16, 1963 in New York, while **Harvey** and Marina were living in New Orleans.*

Harvey Oswald visits the New Orleans Assistant D.A.

On September 19 (Thursday) **Harvey** Oswald checked out "Goldfinger" and "Moonraker," by Ian Fleming, "Brave New World," by Aldous Huxley, and "Ape and Essence" from the New Orleans public library.²⁸

After reading "Brave New World" **Harvey** Oswald appeared at the New Orleans District Attorney's office and spoke with Assistant DA Edward Gillian. Gillian, who worked in the juvenile division, remembered that Oswald was wearing a white T-shirt with brown khaki pants and appeared ill at ease as he was always looking down at the floor.

***NOTE:** Somebody returned "Brave New World" to the New Orleans Public Library on October 3, 1963 when **Harvey** Oswald was in Dallas.*

Oswald told Gillian that he had read about a certain drug named "soma" and wanted to know if it was legal or illegal. He explained that the book he read claimed that "soma" could affect the social and economic history of the world for the next 200 years by allowing a person to see into the future. Gillian remembered Oswald's name because he related the name to that of a comedian or character on the Milton Berle radio show.

SEP, 63-17

***NOTE:** On the night of the assassination, about 11:30 pm, Gillian was listening to the TV when a taped radio interview with Lee **Harvey** Oswald was played. Gillian told the FBI, "There is no doubt in my mind, based on voice identification alone, and the subject matter and presentation thereof, that the person who had seen me in the Juvenile Court as above narrated and the person of Lee **Harvey** Oswald who was the speaker on the radio show, were one and the same person."²⁹*

September 20 - Richard Case Nagell

After confronting **Lee** Oswald in early September and exposing his knowledge of a pending assassination against President Kennedy, Richard Case Nagell realized that he had made a serious mistake. He now feared for his life and thought seriously about leaving the country. Nagell had participated in ruthless CIA operations in the Far East, understood the inherent dangers, and thought the safest place for him was in jail. He did not want to be identified with any of the conspirators or suffer the consequences of people who had intimate knowledge of the assassination.

On September 20 Nagell sent a registered letter from El Paso, Texas to J. Edgar Hoover at FBI Headquarters and informed him that President Kennedy would be assassinated during the last week of September in a conspiracy that involved **Lee Harvey Oswald**. After mailing the letter, which included Oswald's description, aliases, and current address, Nagell walked into the State National Bank and fired two shots into the ceiling. He then walked outside and waited for the police to arrive. When the police arrived and arrested Nagell his only statement was, "I would rather be arrested than commit murder and treason."

When Nagell was searched the police found a photocopy of a military ID card issued to **Lee** Harvey Oswald. The ID card was probably given to Nagell by the people who assigned him to infiltrate the activities of **Lee** Harvey Oswald and Franz Waehauf at the Hotel Luma in Mexico City. Otherwise, how and why would Nagell have a copy of Oswald's military ID card?

***NOTE:** When **Harvey** Oswald was arrested a nearly identical military ID card was found in his wallet-only the photograph and signature were different. Two different military ID cards for two different "**Lee Harvey Oswalds**." The police also took from Nagell a list that contained the names of six CIA agents.*

At a preliminary hearing the arresting officer, Jim Bundren, asked Nagell if he intended to rob the State National Bank. Nagell said, "Well, I'm glad you caught me. I really don't want to be in Dallas right now." When Bundren asked what he meant by his statement Nagell said, "You'll see soon enough." Nagell's letter to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover went unanswered and, in fact, disappeared. The FBI did nothing to prevent the assassination of President Kennedy and suppressed their knowledge of Nagell and the copy of Oswald's military ID card that was taken from him by the El Paso police.

***NOTE:** President Kennedy was not in Dallas on September 20 and his trip to Texas was not announced by the White House until September 26-six days after Nagell's arrest. ⁶²⁻¹⁸ Nagell's actions indicate that he had inside information about the President's trip to Dallas but was uncertain about the date.*

*Three weeks after the assassination, on December 12, 1963, FBI agents White and Boyce visited Nagel at the El Paso County Jail and obtained his fingerprints. Nagel told the agents he met **Lee Harvey Oswald** socially in Mexico City and in Texas, but refused to comment further.^{30 62-19}*

In early 1967 Nagel was interviewed by New Orleans Assistant District Attorney William Martin in Springfield, MO. After learning from Martin that District Attorney Jim Garrison believed the assassination was in response to President Kennedy's policy on Cuba, Nagel said, "That is absolutely right, as a general picture, but of course there are

some fine points here and there that you have not covered.” Nagel then explained that he had infiltrated the assassination plot and in the summer of 1963 made a tape recording of four individuals who were involved in the plot, including “Arcacha” and “Q.” He offered to give Garrison evidence “of such a nature as to wrap up and put a seal on the entire investigation,” but wisely refused to disclose the whereabouts of the tape to Martin.³¹ Garrison later discovered that Martin was working with the CIA, and no doubt told the Agency about the existence of the tape recording.

September 20-22 (Friday-Sunday) - Ruth Paine in New Orleans

On Friday, September 20, Ruth Paine arrived in New Orleans between 2:30 and 3:00 pm driving a brown station wagon.³² She stayed with the Oswald’s and recalled that **Harvey** Oswald was at the apartment most of the weekend.³³ Mrs. Paine told the Warren Commission, “He went out to buy groceries, came in with a cheery call to his two girls (Marina and June) saying ‘Yabutchski,’ which means girls, the Russian word for girls, as he came in the door. It was more like **Harvey** than I had seen him before.”³⁴ Mrs. Paine called Oswald “Harvey.”

NOTE: The name “Harvey” Oswald was first used in North Dakota in the summer of 1953 and then at Beauregard Junior High in early 1954. “Harvey Oswald” is found in numerous Soviet documents and US State Department Security files from 1959-1962. In the fall of 1962 Oswald wrote “Harvey” in John Pic’s address book and was used by George DeMohrenschildt in 1962-1963. In the summer of 1963 the name “Harvey Oswald” was used in New Orleans Police documents, FBI documents, CIA documents, and by Ruth Paine. Following the assassination we find the name “Harvey Oswald” used continuously by the FBI, Secret Service, CIA, military intelligence, Dallas Police, Dallas Sheriffs, and in the Warren Volumes.³⁵

On September 22nd (Sunday) Ruth Kloepfer visited the Oswalds while **Harvey** Oswald was busy packing the car in preparation for Ruth and Marina’s departure for Irving, Texas the following day.³⁶ Jesse Garner, the apartment manager, also noticed that Oswald was packing a station wagon with personnel belongings. He asked Oswald if he was moving out since he was concerned that Oswald owed 15 days rent. Oswald told Garner that he was not leaving, but his wife was going to Texas to have her baby and then return to New Orleans. That evening (Sunday, September 22nd), about 7:00 pm, Garner heard noises in Oswald’s apartment and knew someone was still there, but he never again saw Oswald.³⁷

Oswald’s neighbor, Eric Rogers, told FBI Agent Milton Kaack (who had been monitoring Oswald’s activities in New Orleans) that he saw Oswald at least once every day until Oswald left New Orleans.³⁸ Rogers remembered the Sunday when Oswald packed his household effects and clothes into a light brown Ford or Chevrolet station wagon.

Where is Oswald’s rifle?

Commission attorney Albert Jenner wondered if Oswald loaded a package in Ruth Paine’s car which could have contained a rifle:

Jenner: “Now would you please tell us what there was in the way of luggage placed in the station wagon?”

Mrs. Paine: “.....suitcases, 2 or 3, I think 3 including quite a small one and the little radio.....the two large duffels which were heavier than I could

move, he put those in.....stuffed full, a rumply outside.”
Jenner: “Rumply? No appearance of any hard object pushing outwards?.....A tent pole, a long object, hard?”
Mrs. Paine: “No.”

Commission attorney Wesley Liebeler also wondered if Oswald loaded a rifle into Mrs. Paine’s car and questioned apartment manager Mrs. Jesse Garner:

Liebeler: “You never saw Oswald with suitcases of any kind?.....And you never saw him outside with any luggage?.....And you never saw what kind of luggage they were packing in the station wagon?”

Mrs. Garner: “I saw boxes, but I never did see any luggage. I saw boxes, and baby beds and playpens and stuff like that.”

Liebeler: “Did you ever see a rifle or gun of any kind in the apartment, or around the apartment.....or the station wagon, or just anywhere?”

Mrs. Garner: “No, sir.”³⁹

September 23, 1963 - Ruth Paine and Marina depart for Irving

Albert Jenner then questioned Ruth Paine about their departure from New Orleans and wanted to know if Oswald said anything to her about going to Mexico.

*NOTE: On November 28, 1963 Marina told the FBI that Oswald was going to remain in New Orleans to find work and, if he could not find work, he was going to return to Dallas. According to Marina there were no discussions about Oswald taking a trip, and Mexico City was not even mentioned.*⁴⁰

*Two months later, on February 3, 1964, Marina told the Warren Commission, “From Mexico City he wanted to go to Cuba-perhaps through the Russian Embassy in Mexico somehow he would be able to get to Cuba.....He said that he would go to the Soviet Embassy and to the Cuban Embassy and would do everything he could in order to get to Cuba.”*⁴¹ *More of Marina’s lies, this time in an attempt to link Oswald with the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City.*

The Warren Commission was aware of Marina’s contradictory statements and her ever-changing testimony. They knew she had a propensity to lie and questioned other witnesses to see if Oswald said anything to them about traveling to Mexico City.

Mrs. Paine remembered that before she and Marina left New Orleans, Lee **Harvey** Oswald told her that he had a friend in Houston and was going there to look for work.⁴² Mrs. Paine said that Oswald also mentioned he might go to Philadelphia, *but said nothing about Mexico.*

Mrs. Paine told Jenner, “We left on Monday morning, yes, Monday morning early, the 23rd, and it seemed to me he (Oswald) was very sorry to see her go.....he did virtually all the packing and all the loading of the things into the car.....I was present for most if not all of that.”

Ruth said that Oswald watched them drive away and pull in to a nearby service station to have the air checked in the tires but Eric Rogers, Oswald’s neighbor, remembered things differently. Eric was certain that Marina and her child left with a woman and *a man in his 40’s* who was short and stocky.⁴³ When questioned a second time about a short and stocky man in his 40’s leaving with Mrs. Paine and Marina, *Rogers said that*

*he was certain a man was present.*⁴⁴

NOTE: *Ruth Paine and Marina deny that a man accompanied them to Dallas.*

Ruth Paine and Marina spent Monday night, September 23, at the Rambler Motel in Waskom, Texas which was west of Shreveport and just across the Texas/Louisiana border.⁴⁵ Lee **Harvey** Oswald spent the evening in the apartment at 4905 Magazine.

September 23 (Monday) - Lee Oswald in Dallas, Texas

On Monday morning, September 23, as Ruth Paine and Marina were preparing to leave New Orleans, Mr. Olin Benjamin Hamilton telephoned the Texas Employment Commission (TEC). Hamilton requested that applicants for the position of warehouseman be referred to his company, Semtner Drug Depot (2416 South Central Expressway, Dallas), for possible employment. One of the applicants sent by the TEC was **Lee Harvey Oswald**, who he remembered as a white American, age 27, 5-foot-7 to 5-foot-8, slender build, *dark hair*, and wearing a suit.

When Hamilton told Oswald that warehousemen were paid \$1.35 per hour, Oswald said that he would not take less than \$1.50 per hour as he had a wife and *two children* to support (*Oswald's 2nd child, Rachel, was not born until October 20*). **Lee Harvey Oswald** failed to make a good impression with Hamilton, who remembered that he was arrogant and unfriendly.⁴⁶ SEP, 63-20

NOTE: *The TEC office that interviewed applicants for warehouse positions was the industrial office at 1206 Ross Blvd. Nobody from this office, including Harry Sanderson who remembered Oswald, was interviewed by the Warren Commission. Most of the TEC records relating to Oswald disappeared after they were turned over to the FBI, and none of the surviving documents show that Oswald was referred to the Semtner Drug Depot.*

September 24 - Ruth Paine and Marina arrive in Irving, Texas

On September 24 (Tuesday) Ruth Paine, Marina, and June arrived at 2515 W. 5th in Irving at 1:20 pm. Commission attorney Albert Jenner questioned Mrs. Paine to see if she unloaded a package which could have contained a rifle from her station wagon:

Jenner: "When you arrived in Irving, Mrs. Paine.....do you distinctly recall the hard-sided luggage you described yesterday?"

Mrs. Paine: "Yes."

Jenner: "Now, was there a separate long package of any kind?.....Was there a separate package of any character wrapped in a blanket?"

Mrs. Paine: "No."

Jenner: "When you arrived in Irving, Texas were you present when your station wagon was unpacked?"

Mrs. Paine: "Marina and I did that with the exception of the duffels."

Jenner, still trying to prod Mrs. Paine into recalling a long package which could have contained a rifle, continued his questioning:

Jenner: "Now, in the process of removing everything other than the two duffel bags-on the occasion on the 24th of September 1963 when you reached

Irving, Texas, did you find or see any long rectangular package?"

Mrs. Paine: "I recall no such package."

Jenner: "Did you see any kind of package wrapped in the blanket?"

Mrs. Paine: "Not to my recollection.....I don't recall seeing the blanket either."⁴⁷

NOTE: Neither the rifle nor the blanket was in Mrs. Paine's garage as of Sept. 24.

Marina Oswald told the Commission that Oswald had a rifle at 214 W. Neely, had a rifle at 4905 Magazine Street in New Orleans, and saw a rifle in Mrs. Paine's garage in Irving. But Commission members failed to understand how the rifle was transported from Dallas to New Orleans and now they could not understand how the rifle was transported from New Orleans to Mrs. Paine's garage. Commission member Hale Boggs asked Mrs. Paine, "Did you see the rifle that he had in the room in your home?" Mrs. Paine answered, "In the garage, no.....I never saw that rifle at all until the police showed it to me in the station on the 22nd of November."⁴⁸

Ruth Paine told the Commission that she asked her husband, Michael Paine, to unpack some of the heavy things from their car, so the Commission questioned Michael.

NOTE: Michael and Ruth Paine had not lived together as husband and wife since late 1962. Michael moved into an apartment in Arlington and later into an apartment in Grand Prairie. According to both Michael and Ruth Paine, her estranged husband was at 2515 W. 5th when Ruth arrived home on Sunday, September 23rd.

Michael Paine told the Commission that he recalled unpacking duffel bags and other items from the station wagon, *but nothing that resembled a rifle*. He then told the Commission about a package that he found laying on the floor of the garage. Michael said, "I do remember moving about this package which, let's say, was a rifle, anyway it was a package wrapped in a blanket.....I moved it several times, and I think I thought progressively each time. I moved it twice." Michael Paine said he never looked inside the package and when asked by Liebel, "If you at any time ever saw this rifle prior to November 22, 1963" Michael Paine answered, "I did not."⁴⁹

No evidence of a rifle

The Warren Commission, through their questioning of Ruth Paine, Michael Paine, Mr. and Mrs. Garner, and Eric Rogers, failed to show that Oswald had possession of a rifle in either Dallas, New Orleans, or Irving. They also failed to show that Oswald shipped or transported a rifle, or a package that could have contained a rifle, from their apartment at 214 W. Neely in Dallas to their apartment at 4905 Magazine Street in New Orleans or to Ruth Paine's garage in Irving.

From March 1963 until November 22, 1963 there was only one witness who placed a rifle in Oswald's hands-*Marina*.

Marina's story

Marina said that **Harvey** Oswald cleaned his rifle (with pipe cleaners) once a week while they lived on Neely Street in Dallas. In New Orleans Marina said, "I know that sometimes evenings after dark he would sit there with his rifle.....almost every evening."

Marina told FBI agents that Oswald packed his rifle in New Orleans and pre-

sumed it was transported by her and Mrs. Paine in the station wagon when they returned to Irving.⁵⁰ Commission attorney Rankin asked Marina, "Do you know whether or not the rifle was carried in the station wagon?" Marina replied, "Yes, it was.....Lee was loading everything on because I was pregnant at the time. But I know that Lee loaded the rifle on." Marina also told the Commission that about a week after returning from New Orleans (on or about Sept. 30) she found a rifle wrapped in a blanket on the floor of the Paine's garage.⁵¹

Fifteen years later the question of how Oswald's rifle was transported to and from New Orleans, *if he ever had a rifle*, was still unresolved. The HSCA asked Marina, "What about the rifle? Did you see that (in New Orleans)?.....Was the rifle visible? Could you see it?" To all of these questions Marina replied, "No."

Marina was the only person who told the Warren Commission that she saw a rifle in Oswald's hands from the time he *allegedly* purchased the rifle (March, 1963) to the day of the assassination (November 22, 1963). *But when Marina was interviewed by the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) she once again changed her story and denied everything.*

September 24 (Tuesday), 1963

On September 24, 1963 the FBI sent a memorandum to the CIA that included details about Oswald's FPCC activities and his August 9 arrest in New Orleans. The memo was received 9 days later at CIA headquarters and read by CIA officer Ann Egerter on October 4.⁵²

On September 24 (Tuesday) Oswald visited claims interviewer Fredrick L. Christen ("T-3") at the unemployment office in New Orleans for the last time. Once again Christen reported Oswald's visit to the FBI and advised that he signed a continued interstate claim (Form IB-2) in his presence.

After visiting the unemployment office **Harvey** Oswald returned to the apartment and picked up his belongings. Eric Rogers, a neighbor who saw Oswald at least once a day while he lived at 4905 Magazine, watched Oswald when he left the apartment about 7:00 pm carrying two small pieces of luggage. He described the luggage as rectangular, about 18 inches long, and black in color. Eric remembered that Oswald had to run in order to catch the city bus and the bus driver waited for him.⁵³

NOTE: Neither of these 18-inch long pieces of luggage could have held a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle.

Oswald boarded a bus at the corner of Magazine and Upperline Street, which was headed in the direction of the business district. The bus driver remembered picking Oswald up and helping him place his suitcases in the bus where they would not disturb other passengers. The bus driver said the young man asked for directions to the Greyhound bus station.

It remains unknown where **Harvey** Oswald spent the evening of September 24th, but the FBI conducted an exhaustive search of local hotels in an attempt to find out. FBI Agents Lawrence Folse, William Ervin, Kevin Harrigan, James Riordan, David Buckley, Thomas McGuiness, Jr., and Warren DeBrueys contacted 43 hotels in the vicinity of the Continental Trailways Bus depot, the Greyhound Bus depot, and the Lafayette Square Branch of the US Post Office.⁵⁴ They were unable to locate a hotel where Oswald registered on the evening of September 24.

September 25 (Wednesday), 1963

On Wednesday, September 25, having neither seen nor heard from Oswald since Sunday, Jesse Garner entered his apartment and found that he moved out. Mrs. Garner said that Oswald took all of his belongings, left a terrible mess, and owed \$17.00 rent.⁵⁵

NOTE: On October 1, less than a week after Oswald moved out of his apartment, the FBI visited Mrs. Garner. She told the agent that Oswald vacated the apartment on September 25, and that Mrs. Oswald and her child departed in a station wagon bearing Texas license plates that was driven by the same woman who brought Mrs. Oswald to New Orleans from Texas. Mrs. Garner also told the agents that Oswald told her that his wife was going to have a baby and that she was going to Texas. On October 1 the FBI knew that Oswald's wife has moved to Irving, Texas and also knew that Oswald had probably left New Orleans.

Oswald receives an unemployment check at Box 30061

An unemployment check was mailed to Oswald at PO Box 30061 in New Orleans on September 23, 1963 from Austin, Texas. The check left Austin aboard the Star Route mail truck which departed at 10:00 pm (9/23/63) and arrived in Houston at 2:40 am (9/24/63). The check (mail) then left Houston aboard the Southern Pacific train (#2) at 9:46 am (9/24/63) and arrived in New Orleans at 6:00 pm (9/24/63).⁵⁶

Sometime after 6:00 pm the mail was offloaded at the train station and delivered to the main post office in New Orleans, arriving too late to be delivered to the Lafayette substation which closed at 5:45 pm. According to Clyde Ventura, Assistant Station Superintendent, there were no employees on duty during evening hours.⁵⁷

The mail from the main post office was delivered to the Lafayette substation the following morning. The first employee to arrive at the substation on September 25 was R. Tankersley, who reported for duty at 4:40 am and began sorting mail. Mail addressed to post office boxes at the substation was normally delivered to the boxes by 7:00 am. The boxes were accessible to the public 24 hours a day, which means that Oswald could have picked up his unemployment check anytime after 7:00 am on September 25.

September 25 - Oswald cashes his unemployment check

After collecting his unemployment check Oswald visited Winn-Dixie Store #1425 at 4303 Magazine Street (two miles from the post office), close to his apartment. Mr. J. D. Fuchs was the manager of the small store and worked from 6:00 am to noon and from 1:00 pm to 5:30 pm (the store closed at 7:00 pm). The other employee at the store on September 25 was Ms. T. F. Fisher, who worked from 8:00 am to 1:00 pm.⁵⁸

Oswald cashed his unemployment check between 8:00 am and 4:00 pm and his check was included among the cash register receipts deposited to the Winn-Dixie bank account the following day (September 26).

*NOTE: Oswald's endorsement signature is not on the reverse side of this check.*⁵⁹

Researchers have questioned whether or not Oswald's unemployment check could have been mailed from Austin, arrived in New Orleans, and cashed at Winn-Dixie within 3 days. Therefore, I decided to check the number of days from when Oswald's unemployment checks were mailed from Austin to when they were deposited into the Winn-Dixie bank account in New Orleans:

CLAIM DATE OF WARRANT	DATE OF ISSUE (Mailed from Austin)	DATE WHEN CHECK CLEARED BANK	NUMBER OF DAYS
Aug 6	Aug 9	Aug 17	8
Aug 13	Aug 13	Aug 22	9
Aug 20	Aug 26	Aug 29	3
Aug 27	Sep 3	Sep ?? (illegible)	?
Sep 3	Sep 6	Sep 10/Winn D #1404	4 *
Sep 10	Sep 13	Sep 17	4 *
Sep 17	Sep 23	Sep 26	3
Sep 24	Oct 01	Nov 6	36

* 2-day weekend

The above chart shows that only one other check was cashed by Oswald and deposited into the Winn-Dixie bank account within 3 days. The chart also shows that two other checks were mailed from Austin on a Friday (en route over a 2-day weekend) and were cashed by Oswald and deposited into the Winn-Dixie bank account the following Tuesday. Therefore, it is possible that a check mailed from Austin on September 23 could have been cashed by Oswald in New Orleans on September 25. *But this does not explain why Oswald's endorsement signature is not on the check.*

Change of address form 3757

A conflict arose when the Warren Commission learned that confidential informant "NO-T-1" notified the FBI that Oswald sent a request to have his mail forwarded from New Orleans to Irving, Texas on September 26, 1963.⁶⁰ The date of September 26 created a serious problem *because Mexican Immigration records showed that on September 26 Oswald entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo between the hours of 6:00 am and 2:00 pm.*

The FBI gave "photostatic copies" of US Postal form 3757 (Change of Address) to the Commission, *allegedly filled out by Oswald on or before September 25*, which requested that mail addressed to PO Box 30061 in New Orleans be forwarded to 2515 W. 5th in Irving, Texas (Ruth Paine's address).

A postmark by the main post office in New Orleans appears on the reverse side of the form and reads "11:00 am, Sept 25, 1963." A second postmark by the Lafayette substation appears on the front side of the form over a postage stamp (a stamp was unnecessary) and reads "Sept 26, 1963." *If these postmarks are genuine*, it means the change of address form was received at the main post office on September 25, where it was stamped, and was then received and stamped at the Lafayette substation on September 26, 1963.

NOTE: *Nearly all of the original documents which affect critical timelines in Oswald's life, including New York, New Orleans, and Fort Worth school records, tax returns, w-2 forms, Klein's Sporting Goods records, US Postal forms, and many other items disappeared while in FBI custody and were replaced with "photostatic copies." We have now learned that whenever "photostatic copies" were used in lieu of original documents, there is good reason to suspect the original documents were altered, "photocopied," and then destroyed.*

PO Box 30061 is closed

When a change-of-address notice for a post office box is received by the post office, the box is routinely closed. The original box application (Postal Form 1093) is retrieved from postal files and the date of closure is written in the box on the form marked "DATE BOX CLOSED" by a postal clerk. *On the front and backside of Oswald's application for box 30061 a postal employee with the initials "RJ" wrote "Box Closed 9-26-63."*⁶¹

The original application forms for boxes 2915 and 6225 in Dallas and box 30061 in New Orleans were *allegedly* given to the FBI by Postal Inspector/FBI Informant Harry Holmes.⁶² The Bureau then photographed the original forms and provided *photostats* to the Warren Commission.

Commission attorney Wesley Liebeler was concerned about the disappearance of the original postal forms and pointedly asked Harry Holmes, "The basic thrust of my question is that you have given the originals of the documents to the FBI?" Holmes did not answer the question but replied, "I have the receipts....."⁶³ *Liebeler knew that Holmes gave the original postal forms to the FBI, and also knew the Bureau had given only "photostatic copies" to the Commission. Liebeler may have suspected that the original postal forms disappeared while in FBI custody, but did not know if the copies given to the Commission had been altered.*

The Commission, who could rely only on the "photostatic copies," concluded that box 30061 at the Lafayette sub-station was closed on September 26, 1963 after receiving Oswald's "Change of Address Order."

September 25 - Harvey Oswald leaves New Orleans

The FBI concluded that after mailing the change of address order to the post office and cashing his unemployment check at the Winn-Dixie store on September 25, 1963, "Lee Harvey Oswald" left New Orleans. They reported:

".....INFORMATION INDICATES OSWALD COULD NOT HAVE CASHED ABOVE WARRANT AT WINN DIXIE STORE PRIOR TO EIGHT AM, SEPTEMBER TWENTYFIVE, SIXTY THREE AND COULD NOT HAVE LEFT NEW ORLEANS UNTIL AFTER EIGHT AM THAT DATE."

The Bureau was unable to determine where Oswald spent the evening of November 24, so they focused their attention on his method of travel from New Orleans to Houston, where he was next seen in the early morning hours of November 26 on a bus departing for Laredo.

An early FBI report stated,

"THE ONLY TWO BUS LINES OPERATING OUT OF NEW ORLEANS ARE GREYHOUND AND CONTINENTAL TRAILWAYS. A COMPLETE SCHEDULE OF ALL BUSES OPERATED BY THESE COMPANIES HAD BEEN SECURED AND SHOWS THAT THE ONLY BUSES HE COULD HAVE TAKEN AFTER EIGHT AM SEPTEMBER TWENTY-FIVE AND REACHED NUEVO LAREDO IN TIME TO CATCH THE TWO PM FLECHA ROJA BUS TO MEXICO CITY ON SEPTEMBER TWENTY-SIX WOULD BE THE GREYHOUND BUS LEAVING NEW ORLEANS AT TWO FORTY FIVE PM, SEPTEMBER TWENTY-FIVE OR THE CONTINENTAL TRAILWAYS BUS LEAVING NEW ORLEANS

AT FOUR FORTY PM, SEPTEMBER TWENTY-FIVE.⁶⁴

The Continental Trailways Bus Company in New Orleans reported they sold no tickets whatsoever for travel from New Orleans to Laredo or for travel from New Orleans to Mexico City between September 14 and October 1, 1963. The FBI conducted a exhaustive investigation in an attempt to learn how Oswald traveled from New Orleans to Houston, *but they failed.*

NOTE: One FBI agent may have known precisely when Oswald left New Orleans. Orest Pena, an FBI informant and owner of the Habana Bar, told the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) that when Oswald left New Orleans his case agent, FBI Agent Warren DeBrueys, came into his bar. According to Pena, DeBrueys told him that he was being transferred to Dallas, and left New Orleans the same day as Oswald.⁶⁵ As we shall see in the next chapter, there are indications that when Harvey Oswald left New Orleans he traveled to Dallas with two Cuban men in a red car.

September 25 - Lee Oswald leaves Dallas for Austin, Texas

On September 25 (Wednesday), shortly after 1:00 pm, a young man visited the State Selective Service Headquarters in Austin and was interviewed by Mrs. Lee Dannelly, the Assistant Chief of Administration. Mrs. Dannelly told the FBI the young man introduced himself as “Harvey Oswald” and she was positive the interview occurred on a Wednesday.^{62-21/22}

Oswald told Mrs. Dannelly he just came from the Governor’s office where he tried to straighten out his discharge from the Marines. He explained that he was given an undesirable discharge, which was keeping him from holding onto a job.

NOTE: There is no record of Oswald’s visit to the Governor’s office, nor do any of the employees remember him, nor did they receive any correspondence from him.⁶⁶ Neither the receptionist in Governor John B. Connally’s office nor Larry Temple, Connally’s administrative assistant who usually handled affairs of a military kind in the office, recalled or had a record of a visit from Oswald.⁶⁷

Mrs. Dannelly recalled that Oswald wore clean, but wrinkled, grey trousers with a light colored blue shirt.⁶⁸ Oswald told Mrs. Dannelly he had been to the Governor’s office but was told they did not have anything to do with such things (military discharges) and suggested that he obtain assistance from the State Selective Service Headquarters.

Oswald told Mrs. Dannelly he registered for the Marine Corps in Florida (not correct) and was living in Fort Worth (not true). When asked if he had given a Fort Worth address as his place of entry into the Marine Corps, *Oswald said that he did not remember.*

NOTE: Lee Oswald’s first contact with the Marines was in Florida. But Harvey Oswald enlisted (registered) in the Marine Corps in Dallas, which was probably unknown to Lee Oswald.

Mrs. Dannelly checked her files but found no registration for a “Lee Harvey Oswald” who enlisted in the Marine Corps in Florida (*this was to be expected*). At the end of their half-hour visit she gave Oswald a copy of an information sheet, form number R61229. Following the assassination Mrs. Dannelly was shown a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, and said he was identical to the person she interviewed in Austin.

***NOTE:** Following the assassination the Editor of the Texas Observer, Ronnie Dugger, interviewed Mrs. Dannelly and thought she was a very capable individual and had good judgment. Dugger also interviewed Mrs. Stella Norman, a waitress at the Trek Cafe on South Congress Avenue in Austin. Mrs. Norman told Dugger she waited on a customer who looked just like the photographs of “Lee Harvey Oswald.” She said the man stayed in the cafe thirty or forty minutes, was alone, and drank two or three cups of coffee. Dugger also talked to L.B. Day, a pressman who worked for the American Statesman newspaper in Austin. Day claimed to have seen the same man and thought he was identical with Lee Harvey Oswald.⁶⁹*

Lee Oswald arrives in Houston

There are no records that show how Lee Oswald traveled from Dallas to Austin or from Austin to Houston. There are, however, records show that a passenger named “Lee” boarded Continental Airlines flight 214 on September 25, 1963 with three pieces of luggage. The flight departed Austin at 10:00 pm and arrived in Houston at 10:42 pm.⁷⁰ *Continental Airlines was the only airline with service from Austin to Houston in September 1963. They had two flights daily, one departed at 2:30 pm and the last departed at 10:00 pm.*⁷¹

During the late evening of September 25 a man telephoned the Horace Twiford residence in Houston. Mrs. Twiford answered the phone and the man, who introduced himself as “Lee Oswald,” asked for Horace Twiford. Mrs. Twiford said that her husband was out of town and asked the reason for the man’s call. Oswald said that he received a copy of the Weekly People from Mr. Twiford and wanted to know how Twiford obtained his name and address. At the time of the call Mrs. Twiford did not remember how they obtained Oswald’s name and address.

***NOTE:** Mrs. Twiford and her husband distributed various types of literature from organizations in which they were active, including the Socialist Labor Party. At the time of Oswald’s call there was a small manila envelope in her husband’s desk which had been sent to them by the Socialist Labor Party in New York. The envelope contained correspondence from L.H. Oswald, Box 2915, Dallas, Texas that had been mailed to New York on 11/10/62 and sent to the Twifords in September 1963. Mr. Twiford’s may have used the return address on this envelope (PO Box 2915, Dallas, Texas) to mail Oswald a copy of the Weekly People on September 11, 1963.*

Lee Oswald told Mrs. Twiford that he was considering flying to Mexico, had a few hours before the flight, and wanted to talk with her. Mrs. Twiford assumed the telephone call was a local call (Houston) because no telephone operator was involved.⁷²

***NOTE:** It is doubtful that Harvey Oswald, who was closed mouth, rarely spoke to anyone, and was never known to have engaged in long telephone conversations, would have expressed a desire to talk to Mrs. Twiford. The real purpose of Lee Oswald’s call to the Twifords was probably to establish his presence in Houston and make sure that someone knew that he was going to Mexico.*

Lee Oswald purchases a bus ticket to Laredo, Texas

After speaking with Mrs. Twiford, Lee Oswald went to the Continental Trailways bus counter (Houston) and asked ticket agent E. P. Hammett for ticket prices to Laredo and to Mexico City. Oswald left without buying a ticket but returned about

1:30 am and purchased a bus ticket to Laredo, with a scheduled departure at 2:35 am (September 26).

NOTE: Continental Trailways records show that only one ticket, #112230 for \$10.60, was sold during the night shift on September 25-26 for passage from Houston to Laredo. This was probably the ticket sold by Mr. Hammett to Lee Oswald.⁷³

Mr. Hammett remembered the man who purchased the ticket to Laredo wore a brown and white pullover sweater with white dungarees and white canvas shoes. When shown a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Hammett said the photograph was *familiar* to the man and he *associated the photo with the man* who purchased the ticket to Laredo.⁷⁴

*NOTE: Marina told the FBI that Lee **Harvey** Oswald did not own a brown and white pull-over sweater, white dungarees, or white canvas shoes.⁷⁵ Following the assassination of President Kennedy none of these items were found by the Dallas Police among Oswald's possessions.*

The Continental Trailways bus from Jackson, Mississippi and New Orleans, Louisiana arrived in Houston shortly before 2:00 am on September 26. On board the bus were Dr. John Bryan McFarland and his wife, Meryl McFarland, of 7a Riversdale Road, Liverpool, England who boarded the bus in Jackson, Mississippi. After arriving in Houston the McFarlands changed busses and, along with Oswald, boarded Continental Trailways bus #5133 for Laredo.

Around 6:00 am the sun began to appear over the horizon and the McFarlands noticed a fellow passenger, who later introduced himself as **Lee** Oswald. The McFarlands remembered the young man was wearing ordinary slacks and a zipper "jerk-in." Oswald talked to the McFarlands and said that he came from New Orleans and was en route to Cuba. He explained that it was against the law for US citizens to travel to Cuba, and he was avoiding the restrictions by traveling first to Mexico and then to Cuba. Oswald said that he was secretary of the New Orleans branch of the Fair Play for Cuba Organization and that he was most anxious to meet Castro.

*NOTE: A very talkative Lee Oswald is letting fellow passengers know that he wants to travel to Cuba and meet Castro, as the framing of **Harvey** Oswald continues.*

During the evening hours Mrs. McFarland was unable to sleep and overheard a conversation between **Lee** Oswald and an elderly English gentleman named Albert Osborne, who was sitting in the seat directly behind them.⁷⁶

September 26th (Thursday) - Harvey Oswald arrives in Dallas, TX

In September 1963 Henry McCluskey worked in the Dallas Office of the TEC as an Interstate Claims Clerk. After the assassination McCluskey wrote a letter to Chief Justice Earl Warren (*the letter disappeared*) which caused Commission Attorney Albert Jenner to contact McCluskey at his home.

McCluskey told Jenner that Lee **Harvey** Oswald was at the TEC office in Dallas on either Monday, September 25 or Tuesday, September 26. He saw and interviewed Oswald at the TEC office a week later on October 3. McCluskey told Jenner that Oswald's presence in the Dallas TEC Claims Office on September 25-26 and Oct 3 could be verified by reviewing Oswald's Interstate Claims Card.

NOTE: Jenner was aware that McCluskey's statement conflicted with their records which showed that Oswald was en route to Mexico City on September 25/26. Jenner wrote a memorandum to Howard P. Willens and said, "We know that Oswald was in New Orleans on September 23, 24 and 25, 1963; that he departed for Houston, Texas, sometime in the early afternoon of September 25.....This matter (McCluskey's statement) need not be investigated further. McCluskey's statement that Oswald was in the Dallas, Texas office on or about September 25, 1963, is as to McCluskey pure hearsay."⁷⁷ We can only speculate as to the reason behind Jenner's memo to Howard Willens, and whether or not he knew about the two Oswalds.

The Commission made no attempt to review Oswald's Interstate Claims Card at the TEC, nor did the WC or FBI interview McCluskey. Jenner's memorandum concerning his interview with McCluskey was not published in the Warren Volumes and McCluskey's letter to Chief Justice Earl Warren disappeared. The only reference to McCluskey or his letter to Earl Warren is contained in the memo from Jenner to Willins on 6/15/64.

- If the FBI had provided Albert Jenner with a copy of their interview with Olin Benjamin Hamilton, who interviewed Lee Oswald on September 23 at the Semtner Drug Depot in Dallas, perhaps Jenner would have reconsidered his hasty dismissal of McCluskey's claims. But the Commission would then have to explain how Oswald could have been in Dallas and New Orleans on September 23rd.*

McCluskey said that when he interviewed Lee **Harvey** Oswald a week later, on October 3, Oswald requested that McCluskey change his address from PO Box 30061 in New Orleans to 2515 W. 5th Street in Irving, Texas on the Interstate Claims Card. McCluskey remembered that Oswald also asked him to include a post office box number on the card, *which he handwrote on the top of the card.*

NOTE: Oswald's TEC Interstate Claims Card would have confirmed his presence in Dallas on September 25 or 26th, but would have conflicted with Oswald bus trip in Laredo on September 25 and his entering Mexico on September 26. Jenner's memorandum of his interview with McCluskey was never published in the Warren Volumes, nor was McCluskey ever interviewed by the Warren Commission or FBI.

The Interstate Claims Card, to which McCluskey referred in his letter to Chief Justice Warren and his interview with Albert Jenner, was never published in its entirety by the Warren Volumes, *but it did exist.* The top horizontal portion of the card (perhaps 1") was cut from the original document and published at the bottom of page 403 in Volume 19 (Cunningham Exhibit No. 3).^{SEP, 63-23} This small portion of the card shows Oswald's machine printed name and address in New Orleans, *and the handwritten changes (Irving address and N.O. post office box) that were made by McCluskey.*

Whoever cut the horizontal portion from the original document intended to cut a straight line from the left to the right side of the document. However, a straight line would have cut off the top of McCluskey's handwritten notation "P.O." To avoid this they cut up, over, and around the notation "P.O." and then continued cutting in a straight line to the right side of the document. This small horizontal piece of Oswald's original Interstate Claims Card can be seen on page 403 of Volume 19 and is proof the Interstate Claims Card existed.

The bottom portion of Oswald's original Interstate Claims Card was destroyed *because it would have confirmed Oswald's visit to the Dallas TEC Claims Office on September*

25 or 26th. This destruction of evidence occurred while the original Interstate Claims Card was in the custody of either the FBI or Warren Commission.

McCluskey's observation of **Harvey** Oswald at the TEC office in Dallas on September 25 or 26th is supported by the testimony of Mrs. Arthur Carl (Gladys J.) Johnson, the owner of 1026 N. Beckley. Commission attorney Joseph Ball asked Mrs. Johnson, "Where was he (Oswald) when you first met him, at what place?" Mrs. Johnson replied, "At my home-I was between serving hours (she owned Johnson's Cafe at 1029 Young Street) and I come home for relaxation and to kind of help out.....I had returned home that afternoon and he seen the room for rent sign-the first time he came by.....he told me he wanted a room and I told him I was very sorry, I just rented the last room and he said he was sorry, he wanted to get near his work and he didn't have a car and it being on the bus line, he was sorry he missed it.....that's something about 3 weeks before he came back."⁷⁸ Oswald rented a room at 1026 N. Beckley on October 14 and "Three weeks before." would have been on September 25th or 26th, precisely when Henry McCluskey saw **Harvey** Oswald at the TEC office in Dallas.

NOTE: The Warren Commission, surprisingly, did mention that Oswald previously tried to rent a room from Mrs. Johnson at 1026 N. Beckley. But instead of repeating Mrs. Johnson's testimony that Oswald had tried to rent the room "three weeks before he came back," they once again distorted testimony. The Commission reported, "He (Oswald) had stopped a few days earlier (not 3 weeks as reported by Mrs. Johnson) and inquired about a room."⁷⁹

CIA Director Allen Dulles' knowledge of Assassination Plots

Since 1960, under the direction of Allen Dulles, the CIA organized and directed the Bay of Pigs invasion, *which failed*, funded and organized numerous assassination plots against Fidel Castro, *which failed*, and conducted hundreds of clandestine raids and sabotage operations against Cuba, *which failed to unseat Castro*.

The CIA's attempts to rid the Western Hemisphere of Fidel Castro were well known to Allen Dulles.⁶²⁻²⁴ As a member of the Warren Commission, Dulles could have told Commission members about the CIA's attempts to assassinate Castro and overthrow Cuba, *but he didn't*. He could have told them about the hundreds of raids conducted against Cuba by CIA-sponsored groups, *but he didn't*. He could have told them about the secret, CIA-sponsored anti-Castro Cuban training camps on Lake Pontchartrain, *but he didn't*. He could have told them the names of the Cuban exile leaders of CIA-sponsored para-military groups and the names of the CIA agents who directed their operations, *but he didn't*. He could have told them how the funds for the operations of these camps was provided by the CIA and distributed through intermediary corporations, *but he didn't*. He could have told them the funds for the Lake Pontchartrain camps were distributed through Guy Banister's office at 544 Camp Street, *but he didn't*. He could have told them Banister's detective agency was actually a front for numerous CIA-sponsored operations including gunrunning, infiltrating local colleges, recruiting, and paramilitary operations against Cuba, *but he didn't*. He could have told them that Ed Butler, the man who debated Oswald during a radio interview, received funding for INCA from the CIA, *but he didn't*.

Allen Dulles was appointed to the Warren Commission by President Lyndon Johnson, a master politician, for the purpose of keeping CIA covert operations and CIA involvement in the assassination secret. Commission members should have realized they faced a major problem when they asked Dulles if an agent, or a recruiter of an agent, would tell the truth about their CIA connection under oath. Without batting an

eye Dulles said, *“I wouldn’t think he would tell under oath, no.....He ought not tell it under oath.”*⁸⁰ *As former Director of the CIA, Allen Dulles was not about to discuss any of the CIA’s connections or operations with members of the Warren Commission.*

If Allen Dulles *had* told the Commission about the CIA assassination plots against Castro, the CIA’s connection with the Cuban exile training camps at Lake Pontchartrain, and the CIA connected people at 544 Camp Street, they would have understood the significance of Oswald passing out literature with the address of 544 Camp Street. *But Dulles had more to hide than his knowledge of assassination plots against Fidel Castro and 544 Camp Street. He needed to keep the Commission from learning about Harvey, Lee, and Marguerite Oswald’s multi-year relationship with the CIA.*

NOTE: *Years after the Warren Report was issued, one of the Commission members learned that Dulles had withheld information about assassination plots against Castro and publicly expressed his shock and dismay. But knowing what we do about the CIA and their propensity for assassination, disinformation, and secrecy, Allen Dulles’ silence was to be expected.*

CIA helps to overthrow of Juan Bosch of the Dominican Republic

Juan Bosch Gavino spent 24 years in exile during the dictatorship of Rafael Trujillo. Following Trujillo’s assassination in 1961 he returned to the Dominican Republic and was elected president in the first free elections in 38 years. After introducing sweeping social and economic reforms, which benefited the common people, he was viewed by the CIA and the US Military as a leftist. With CIA assistance Bosch was ousted in a military coup lead by Dominican Colonel Wessin y Wessin which caused unrest in the country and lead to a civil revolution in 1965. The violence ended only after President Lyndon Johnson sent in the US Marines.

¹ WC testimony of Lillian Murret, 8 H 146.

² Ibid.

³ WC Exhibit 2650.

⁴ National Archives, SSCIA 157-10004-10027, Airtel, FBI airtel 9/12/63.

⁵ James Alcock and Louis Ivon interview of Clyde Johnson, 4/5/67.

⁶ HSCA interview of Thomas Edward Beckham by Johnathan Blackmer, 8/18/77.

⁷ Dr. Michael Kurtz, “Crime of the Century.”

⁸ Dr. Michael Kurtz interview of George Wilcox, 9/9/79; “Crime of the Century,” p. 203.

⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10118-10129, Transcripts and Steno Tapes of Immunized Executive Session, HSCA testimony of Marita Lorenz, 5/31/78; HSCA 180-10076-10288, Numbered Files 011072, affidavit of Marita Lorenz, 5/31/78.

¹⁰ C. J. Navarre interview of Mrs. Lou Wylie, 3/16/67.

¹¹ Memorandum from New Orleans Assistant District Attorney William Martin to District Attorney Jim Garrison, 4/16/67.

¹² National Archives 180-10097-10489, Numbered Files 014116, HSCA interview of Barbara Reid, 1/21/78.

¹³ HSCA memorandum by Gaeton Fonzi, 09/23/76.

¹⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10109-10085, Numbered Files 002930; Alcock interview of Karno, 5/14/68.

¹⁵ Interview of Connie T. Kaye by James Alcock and Louis Ivon.

¹⁶ WC Document 152, p. 12-14; FBI interview of A.R. Will by SA John B. Lee, Jr., 12/6/63.

¹⁷ WC Document 385, p. 185; FBI interview of Mrs. Ambrose Martinez by SA Raymond Yelchak, 2/1/64.

¹⁸ Task Force Report, CIA, 1977, p. 8.

¹⁹ Hal Hendrix, Rocky Mountain News, 11/24/63.

²⁰ Michael Beschloss, pp. 638-639.

²¹ WC Exhibit 2478.

²² WC Exhibit 2121, p. 4.

²³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10070-10274, Numbered Files 004826; HSCA interview of William Gaudet, p. 3, 1/18/78.

²⁴ Ibid. at 11.

²⁵ Summers, p. 364-365.

²⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10070-10274, Numbered Files 004826; HSCA interview of William Gaudet, p. 3, 1/18/78.

²⁷ Ibid at 18.

²⁸ WC Exhibit 2650.

²⁹ WC Document 194, p. 38; Interview of Edward Gillan by SA Regis Kennedy, 12/13/63; signed statement by Edward Gillan.

³⁰ FBI interview of Richard Case Nagel by SA White and Boyce, 12/19/63.

³¹ Memorandum from William Martin to Jim Garrison, 4/18/67.

³² WC Exhibit 1781.

- ³³ WC testimony of Ruth Hyde Paine, 3 H 8.
- ³⁴ *Ibid.* at 185.
- ³⁵ Peter Dale Scott, "Oswald, Mexico, and Cuba, 1995," p. 142-146, for a summary of the use of "Harvey Oswald."
- ³⁶ WC testimony of Ruth Hyde Paine, 3 H 9.
- ³⁷ WC 10 H 276, Affidavit of Jesse J. Garner, 5/5/64.
- ³⁸ WC Exhibit 1915; FBI interview of Eric Rogers by SA Milton Kaack, 11/27/63.
- ³⁹ WC testimony of Mrs. Jesse Garner, 10 H 274.
- ⁴⁰ WC Exhibit 1781; FBI interview of Marina Oswald by SA Anatole A. Boguslav, 11/28/63.
- ⁴¹ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 23, 26.
- ⁴² "Activities of Oswald before the Death of President," *New York Times*, 11/30/63, p. 10.
- ⁴³ WC Exhibit 1154, p. 7.
- ⁴⁴ WC Exhibit 1154.
- ⁴⁵ WC Exhibit 2479.
- ⁴⁶ WC Document 205, p. 508, FBI interview of Olin Benjamin Hamilton by SA David Barry, 12/7/63.
- ⁴⁷ WC testimony of Ruth Paine, 3 H 7-19.
- ⁴⁸ WC testimony of Ruth Paine, 2 H 507-508.
- ⁴⁹ WC testimony of Michael Paine, 2 H 414-418.
- ⁵⁰ WC Exhibit 1156.
- ⁵¹ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 52-53.
- ⁵² Lopez Report, pp. 141-142.
- ⁵³ FBI teletype from SAC, New Orleans to FBI Director, 12/11/63.
- ⁵⁴ WC Document 1553, p.12-16; FBI reports of Lawrence Folse (9/9/64), William Ervin (9/9/64), Kevin Harrigan (9/9/64), James Riordan (9/9/64), David Buckley (9/8/64), Thomas McGuiness, Jr. (9/8/64), and Warren DeBrueys (9/8/64).
- ⁵⁵ WC 10 H 276, affidavit of Jesse Garner, 5/5/64.
- ⁵⁶ WC Exhibit 2940.
- ⁵⁷ WC Exhibit 2939.
- ⁵⁸ *Ibid.*
- ⁵⁹ FBI Exhibit D-51.
- ⁶⁰ Document NO 100-16601/cv; FBI report of NO-T-1.
- ⁶¹ WC Exhibit 818.
- ⁶² WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 528, 530.
- ⁶³ *Ibid.* at 528.
- ⁶⁴ WC Document 1553, p. 4-5, FBI interview of Mr. E. A. Reimherr by SA Stephen Callender, 9/9/64.
- ⁶⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10097-10491, Numbered Files 014118; HSCA interview of Orest Pena 1/20/78, p. 8.
- ⁶⁶ FBI Airtel from SAC, San Antonio to Director, FBI 12/19/63.
- ⁶⁷ Ronnie Dugger article in the *Texas Observer*, 12/19/63.
- ⁶⁸ WC Exhibit 2137, p. 8-12, FBI interview of Mrs. Lee Dannelly by SA H.T. Burk, 2/1/64.
- ⁶⁹ WC Exhibit 2137, p. 18.
- ⁷⁰ FBI Airtel from SAC, Los Angeles to FBI Director, 2/6/64.
- ⁷¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10029-10342, FBI Case File 105-82555-1532, FBI Airtel from SAC, Houston to Director, FBI1/22/64.
- ⁷² FBI report of SA Edwin Dalrymple, 2/20/64.
- ⁷³ *Ibid.*
- ⁷⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10029-10342, FBI Case File 105-82555-1532, FBI Airtel from SAC, Houston to Director, FBI 1/22/64.
- ⁷⁵ FBI report of SA Edwin Dalrymple, 2/20/64.
- ⁷⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10036-10182, FBI Case File 105-82555-3010 Cablegram from LEGAT, London, to Director, 4/7/64.
- ⁷⁷ Memorandum from Albert E. Jenner, Jr. to Howard P. Willens, 6/15/64.
- ⁷⁸ WC testimony of Mrs. Arthur Carl Johnson, 10 H 293.
- ⁷⁹ WC Exhibit 1144, p. 10.
- ⁸⁰ Harold Weisberg, *Whitewash IV*, p. 143.

1963, Mexico City - Pandora's box

Washington, DC

On Thursday, September 26, 1963 the White House announced that President Kennedy would visit major cities in Texas on November 21 and 22nd.¹ A Presidential visit to Dallas, like most other major metropolitan cities, was to include a drive through the downtown area.

September 26, 1:20 pm - Lee Oswald arrives in Laredo, Texas

Continental Trailways bus #5133 departed Houston at 2:35 am on September 26 with a stop in Corpus Christi before arriving in Laredo, Texas at 1:20 pm in the afternoon. *The bus averaged 27 mph for the 349 mile trip from Houston to Laredo.*

The FBI interviewed employees of Continental Trailways in Laredo to see if they remembered selling Oswald a ticket to Mexico City, with negative results. The FBI then asked Claude A. Piatt and R. H. Thomas, the drivers of bus #5133, if they remembered Oswald as a passenger en route to Nuevo Laredo, also with negative results.²

NOTE: The FBI also interviewed employees of Continental Trailways and Greyhound in New Orleans, Lake Charles, Beaumont, Houston, Corpus Christi, San Antonio and Laredo in an attempt to determine where Oswald purchased the Continental Trailways bus ticket from Laredo, Texas to Mexico City, with negative results.

September 26 - Laredo, Texas to Nuevo Laredo, Mexico

Eugene Pugh, in charge of the US Customs office at Laredo, Texas, said that Oswald was checked by American Immigration upon entering and leaving Mexico. Pugh said, "This was not the usual procedure, *but US Immigration (INS) had a folder on Oswald's trip.*"³

*NOTE: This information was published in the Herald Tribune on November 26, 1963. In 1997 former FBI SA James Hosty said that Oswald's visit to the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City was reported to the FBI by the INS, who undoubtedly received this information from the CIA station in Mexico City.*⁴

The travel document with which Oswald *allegedly* entered Mexico was form FM-8, which was good for one visit to the interior of Mexico for up to 15 days. *Another travel document that was not used by Oswald, was form FM-5, which was valid for 180 days.* These documents were commonly referred to as tourist visas or tourist cards, were individually numbered, and consisted of an original and a carbon copy duplicate.

Tourist card No. 24085 shows that "Lee, Harvey Oswald" entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo between the hours of 6:00 am and 2:00 pm on Thursday, September 26. Oswald *allegedly* gave the carbon copy duplicate of form FM-8 to Mexican Immigration Inspector Helio Tuexi Maydon. The original card, *allegedly* retained by Oswald, was to be surrendered to Mexican Immigration upon leaving the country.

The FM-8, issued at the Mexican Consulate in New Orleans, recorded that Oswald was 23 years old, married, a photographer, resided in New Orleans, and listed

his destination as Mexico City. Maydon's supervisor, Raul Luebano, advised, "Our inspector said that his best recollection was that Oswald was traveling with two women and a man in an automobile. Oswald was dressed in a *sailor's uniform* and said he was a photographer."⁵

*NOTE: The FBI learned the young couple driving the automobile were Bill Steve Allen and Elaine Esterman Allen, from Miami, Florida, but determined they were not traveling with Oswald. Curiously, their names appear as Stephen Alan Brill and Elaine Esterman Brill on the FM-8 tourist cards.*⁶

Normally, a visitor's means of travel into Mexico was recorded on their FM-8 form with a stamped, typed, or handwritten notation. However, the means of travel allegedly used by Oswald for entry into Mexico did not appear on his FM-8 form, No. 24085.⁷ At the end of each day the tourist cards (FM-5 and FM-8) were collected and delivered to the Mexican Immigration Office in Nuevo Laredo. Clerical personnel then typed the name of each tourist on Mexican Immigration form FM-11.

The FBI fails to locate records of Oswald's entry or departure

Shortly after the assassination of President Kennedy two men in their mid-30's, in uniform, showed up at Flecha Roja bus lines in Mexico City. They confiscated the original manifest for bus No. 516, which Oswald allegedly rode from Nuevo Laredo to Mexico City. They then confiscated the duplicate copy of the bus manifest from the Flecha Roja terminal in Nuevo Laredo. These bus manifests disappeared weeks before the FBI knew how Oswald entered Mexico. When the FBI tried to locate these bus manifests they learned that both had been confiscated by the Mexican Federal Judicial Police.

*On December 2, 1963 the American Consul at Nuevo Laredo, Harvey Cash, was given a list of the names of tourists who entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on September 26 and departed Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on October 3 (Oswald's alleged dates of entry and departure). The lists were derived from Mexican tourist forms FM-8 and FM-5, but Oswald's name was not on the list. As of December 2, 1963 the FBI did not know by what means of transportation Oswald entered Mexico.*⁸

On December 5, 1963 the SAC in San Antonio sent a teletype to the FBI Director and the SAC in Dallas and advised, "Investigation to date has failed to establish subject returned to US on October 3 last or entered Mexico on September 26 last."

The following day a baggage list turned up in the hands of FBI SA Robert Chapman, the resident FBI agent in Laredo. This list was allegedly obtained from Flecha Roja by Galdino Sanchez Martinez, a Mexican Customs Inspector, private detective, and FBI informant (SA 599-C).⁹ On December 6, 1963 Chapman reviewed the list, re-typed it, and wrote "Lee H. Oswald" next to the entry for seat number 14 (later changed to "Lee H. Oswald")."¹⁰ This baggage list was the only written "evidence" which the FBI had to show that Oswald was aboard Flecha Roja bus No. 516 en route to Mexico City. The obvious question?⁹ Was the baggage list fabricated?

This baggage list contained only the names of passengers who had baggage stored in the baggage compartment. Oswald, as we shall see, had only one bag which was stored in the rack above his feet. Therefore, Oswald's name should not have appeared on this baggage list and the authenticity of this document is doubtful. The only document which shows that

Oswald entered Mexico is the FM-8 tourist card.

Nuevo Laredo to Monterrey, Mexico

After Oswald cleared Mexican Immigration he proceeded to Mexican Customs to have his one bag inspected before reboarding the bus to Monterrey at 2:30 pm. The first four seats on the bus were reserved for English speaking passengers. The two front seats were occupied by Dr. John Bryan McFarland and his wife Maryl, a middle aged couple from Liverpool, England. Oswald took a seat behind the McFarlands and sat next to an elderly Englishman named John Bowen, with whom he conversed during much of the trip.

Two hours after departing Nuevo Laredo the bus made a 10-minute rest stop at Sabinas Hidalgo before continuing on to Monterrey.

***NOTE:** On December 2, 1963 Harvey Cash, the American Consul at Nuevo Laredo, furnished a list of persons to the FBI who entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on September 26, 1963. The list was obtained from Gilberto Cazares Garza, Chief of Mexican Immigration, and Roberto Morales, Chief of Mexican Customs. The list contained the names of Dr. John McFarland, Maryl McFarland, and John H. Bowen, but not the name of Lee Harvey Oswald, H.O. Lee, or any variation thereof.*

According to John Bowen, aka Albert Osborne, there was a roster of bus passengers and the roster was signed by each passenger.¹¹

September 26, 6:00 pm - Lee Oswald arrives in Monterrey

Pamela Lillian Mumford, 21 years old, and Patricia Clare Rashleigh Winston, 22 years old, were born in the Fiji Islands and raised in Australia where their families were friends. In 1963 Mumford was working in New York City and residing with Winston at 222 West 23rd St.

On August 24, 1963 the two young women were issued Mexican tourist cards in New York City. After purchasing bus tickets at Continental Trailways, which allowed them unlimited travel within the US for 90 days, they left New York and traveled to Washington, DC, Miami, New Orleans, and continued through Texas to Laredo. On Wednesday, September 25, 1963 they purchased bus tickets to Mexico City at the Continental Trailways terminal in Laredo, Texas.

***NOTE:** Continental Trailways was affiliated with the Flecha Roja bus line in Mexico (Greyhound was affiliated with Transportes del Norte bus line). The assistant manager of Continental Trailways in Laredo, Mr. Luis Mora, told the FBI that a ticket issued in the US for travel to Mexico could be utilized in Mexico at any of the various autobus lines.*

The girls departed Laredo at 10:00 am on September 25 and crossed into Mexico at 11:00 am. They arrived in Monterrey at 6:00 pm where they spent the night, toured the city the following day, and departed for Mexico City in the evening.¹² Mumford told the Warren Commission, "We left Monterrey, I know, on the night of September 26 at 7:30 pm.....it was a bus company called Transportes del Norte."

***NOTE:** The Warren Commission disagreed with Mumford and said that Oswald and the two girls were aboard the "Flecha Roja" bus line and departed Monterrey at 6:30*

pm. Neither the McFarlands nor John Bowen were asked the name of the bus line.

The two girls walked past Dr. & Mrs. McFarland, who were sitting in the front row, Lee Oswald and John Bowen, who were sitting in the second row, and took seats toward the rear of the bus. Mumford told the Commission that during the trip, "They were talking quite a lot, the four of them.....And we could hear them talking a lot, and laughing, when we were sitting in the back, wondering what was going on."

When Oswald heard Mumford and Winston talking, in English, he left his seat and walked to the back of the bus. Without introducing himself he began talking to the girls, said he was from Fort Worth, and asked where they were from. Lee Oswald showed them a 1959 passport with HIS PHOTO, and cancellation stamps that showed travel to the Soviet Union. He told the girls that he studied in Moscow, had an apartment, and lived there for two years (not true).

NOTE: Harvey Oswald entered the US in June 1962 with the 1959 passport, which was valid thru 1966. For unexplained reasons Harvey applied for a new passport in June 1963, which invalidated his 1959 passport.

The passport that Lee Oswald showed to the Australian girls in September 1963 was the same passport used by Harvey Oswald when he "defected" to the Soviet Union. When the Dallas Police confiscated Harvey's possessions from 1026 N. Beckley on 11/22/63, they did not find this passport. The only passport they found was Oswald's new passport issued in June 1963 (Turner Ex. No 1).

The FBI had custody of Oswald's possessions from November 23 to November 26. When the Bureau returned Harvey Oswald's possessions to the Dallas Police on November 26, two passports were listed on the joint DPD/FBI inventory (CE 2113)-item 446 (the 1963 passport) and item 449 (the 1959 passport). The 1959 passport, which was not initialed by Dallas Police detectives, listed on their inventory, or photographed on November 22/23, was added to the inventory between November 23 to November 26 by the FBI in Washington, DC.

Lee Oswald also told the girls he had been to Japan while in the Marines and made several trips to Mexico (see Donald Norton, the Hotel Luma, Richard Case Nagell, Shasteen). He said on previous trips to Mexico City he stayed at the Hotel Cuba, and recommended it as clean and inexpensive.

Mumford remembered that Oswald wore a dark, charcoal gray colored wool sweater, and remembered that he had one piece of luggage, a small zipper bag, that he stored in the rack above his feet. During the trip, Oswald was very talkative yet said nothing about communism, Castro, Cuba, or political issues. Mumford recalled that Oswald had thinning, curly, wiry hair.¹³ Harvey had thinning, straight hair-not wiry!

NOTE: On December 15, 1963 Hoover sent a teletype to the SAC in New York and advised that Patricia Clare Rashleigh Winston and Pamela Lillian Mumford were passengers on the Flecha Roja bus from Monterrey to Mexico City. Curiously, neither of their names appear on the bus manifest from Monterrey to Mexico City.

Winston was very important to the Warren Commission, as she was the only witness who said that Lee Harvey Oswald was on Flecha Roja bus #516 from Monterrey to Mexico City. Pamela Mumford said they rode Transportes del Norte to Mexico City.

During the trip, the girls approached the elderly English gentlemen, John Bowen, and asked about the weather in Mexico. Bowen told the girls, "The young man traveling beside me has traveled to Mexico also. Why don't you talk to him?"¹⁴

*NOTE: After the assassination, the McFarland's, Mumford, and Winston identified the young man they talked to on the bus as "Lee Harvey Oswald," and photographs of John Bowen as the man who sat next to Oswald.*¹⁵

History of Albert Alexander Osborne, aka John Howard Bowen

The man who sat behind the McFarland's and next to Lee Oswald was an elderly Englishman who used *two names*-Albert Alexander Osborne and John Howard Bowen.^{MEX. 63-01} The FBI had considerable difficulty in locating this man and an even more difficult time getting truthful answers from him.

The FBI knew from Mexican Immigration records that "John Howard Bowen" entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on September 26 and listed his address as Houston, Texas. They determined that a John Howard Bowen, born January 14, 1887 in Chester, Pennsylvania, had once resided in Houston, Texas. After they were unable to locate Bowen in Houston, the Bureau interviewed Dr. and Mrs. McFarland, who sat in the seats directly in front of Bowen and Oswald en route to Mexico City. The McFarlands said the man who sat behind them claimed to be an 80-year-old *schoolteacher* who said he lived in Tennessee and Cuernavaca, Mexico. When the FBI conducted a background search on Bowen they located several news articles about him in the Knoxville Journal.

The first article appeared on December 5, 1953 and reported that John Bowen, of Box 308, Laredo, Texas had established the first protestant missionary, a Baptist Church, in the land of the Mixteca Indians. *The source of this information was a letter written by Bowen himself to the Knoxville Journal.*

NOTE: On 12/26/63 FBI agent Arthur Carter interviewed Ivan D. Maricle, Associate Registrar of the Baptist Annuity Board, who advised they had no record of John Howard Bowen and doubted he was a Baptist minister.

The FBI learned that at 5:05 am on December 11, 1953 John Howard Bowen was arrested at the Woods Hotel, 412 Travis in Houston, and held for "investigation in connection with a mattress fire." *Bowen was fingerprinted and his prints matched those of Albert Osborne who was interviewed by the FBI in 1964.*

Social security administration records show that someone, either John Howard Bowen, born 1/14/80 in Chester, PA, or Albert Osborne using Bowens social security number (ss #449-36-9745), worked 3-4 months per year at the Chronicle Building in Houston, Texas from 1952-1955. In 1955 social security records show that someone, using ss #449-36-9745, worked at the YMCA and the Panoram Hotel in Chattanooga.

NOTE: In 1944 social security records show that someone using ss #449-36-9745 worked at the Jung Hotel in New Orleans and the Terminal Cafe in Laredo, TX. In 1948 someone using ss #449-36-9745 worked for Spur Distributing Company in Nashville, TN. and in 1951 and 1952 worked at the Woods Hotel in Houston, TX.

On April 5, 1958 records of the Mexican Ministry of the Interior show that Albert Osborne, who was also known in Mexico as John H. Bowen and John H. Owen, was deported as an undesirable alien from Mexico at Nuevo Laredo. He was accused of selling an automobile in Oaxaca without paying import duties and did not have proper

immigration papers. Mexican Immigration contacted the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for information on Osborne and found the address he gave in Canada was non-existent.

A second article appeared in the Knoxville Journal on April 12, 1958 and reported that Bowen saved two schoolchildren in Oaxaca, Mexico from being struck by a truck when he dashed in front of the truck and swept the children to safety. The author of the letter, *allegedly* a “Dr. Martin Hidalgo” (probably Bowen) said that Bowen had also saved three children from a burning building eight years earlier. The Knoxville Journal had two photographs of Bowen, taken in 1954, which they allowed the FBI to copy.

A third article appeared in the Knoxville Journal on September 15, 1961 and reported that Bowen had worked as a *missionary* in Mexico after leaving Knoxville in 1943, and was injured when he fell on a bus between Mexico City and Puebla. *The source of this information was a letter from Albert Osborne (aka Bowen), mailed to the Knoxville Journal from Texmelucan, Mexico. Osborne said that Bowen was 82 years old but could pass for a man in his middle 50’s.*

On September 26, 1963 John Howard Bowen obtained a Mexican tourist form FM-5 in Laredo, Texas. He listed his age as 60, his residence as Houston, Texas, and used a birth certificate for identification (born 1/14/80 in Chester, PA).¹⁶ Bowen entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo the same day, boarded a Flecha Roja bus, sat next to Lee Harvey Oswald, and talked with him at length. After arriving in Mexico City, Bowen told the FBI that he boarded another bus and departed for Puebla, Mexico and stayed at the Teresa Hotel. The following day he *allegedly* boarded a train for Jesus Caranzas, Mexico, stayed at the Railroad Hotel, and returned to the US on October 2 at Laredo (Oswald allegedly returned to the US at Laredo on October 3).

Bowen told the FBI that after returning to the US he resided temporarily at the St. Anthony Hotel in Laredo and then departed for Houston, Memphis, Charlette, Columbia, and returned to Laredo prior to Christmas, 1963. *Bowen, however, failed to tell the FBI he obtained a Canadian passport in New Orleans on October 10, using the name Albert Alexander Osborne, and was in Europe from November 13 to December 5 (during the assassination of President Kennedy).*

On October 10, 1963 “Reverend” Albert Alexander Osborne (aka John Howard Bowen) appeared at the office of the Canadian Consul in New Orleans. Osborne told clerk Percy Whatmough that he just arrived in New Orleans from his residence in Montreal and that he was on his way to Mexico City as part of his vacation (*he just arrived in the US from Mexico a week earlier*). He gave his address as 1441 Drummond Street, Montreal, and said this has been his permanent address since 1917. Osborne’s passport application contained a recent photograph and listed his birth as November 12, 1888 at Linco, England. He claimed to be a naturalized Canadian citizen because of his service in the Canadian Armed Forces. Osborne presented Canadian passport #4-347367, issued on June 1, 1963, to Mr. Whatmough. After canceling this valid passport, Whatmough issued Canadian passport #5-605377 to Osborne.¹⁷ *There is no explanation as to why Osborne exchanged a 4-month-old passport for a new one, unless he was worried that immigration stamps from foreign countries would allow authorities to track his whereabouts.*

In November a fourth article appeared in the Knoxville Journal and reported that John Bowen was planning a trip to England, Spain, Portugal, and Italy. Before leaving Mexico, Bowen requested that mail addressed to him at the American Express office in Mexico City be sent to him at the American Express office in New York City, at 649 5th Avenue.

On November 13 Albert Osborne, carrying a Canadian passport, left New York and shortly thereafter arrived in Grimsby, England, where he visited his brother (Walter

Osborne) and sister (Lillie Featherstone) for the *first time in 40 years*. Albert told his siblings that he was with a group of scientists who were traveling to Iceland to photograph a volcano. After staying with his sister for 5 days Osborne left for London and said he was going to Spain. *His whereabouts on November 22, 1963 remain unknown.*

On December 5, 1963 Osborne boarded Icelandic Airlines Flight 621 in Luxembourg and flew to New York. After arriving in the US, he immediately returned to Mexico. During the last week of December, 1963 Osborne once again returned to the US and stayed at the St. Anthony Hotel in Laredo, and then returned to Mexico in early 1964.

On January 7 Albert Osborne was interviewed in Texmelucan, Mexico (close to Mexico City) by FBI confidential informant "T-4" (Clark Anderson, Legal Attache in Mexico City). Osborne displayed his Canadian passport for identification and told Anderson he resided at 4114 Drummond Street in Montreal, Canada. *This was the address of the YMCA, but Osborne was unknown to them.*

Osborne told "T-4" he was an *ordained Baptist Minister*, said he had not seen John Bowen since October 1963, but believed he could be located at the Hotel Jung in New Orleans. To further establish his identity as Albert Osborne, he displayed a letter addressed to him from his brother, Walter Osborne, who lived at the Old Folks Home in Grimsby, England.

Following the interview, Osborne quickly left Mexico and began to travel around the southern United States. Within a few weeks he provided acquaintances with the following forwarding addresses:

- Jan. 29, 1964-he left instructions at the post office in Hot Springs, AR. to forward mail addressed to him in Hot Springs to General Delivery, Russellville, AL.
- Feb. 13-he left instructions to at the post office in Russellville, AL Post Office to forward mail addressed to him in Russellville to General Delivery, Corpus Christi, TX.

On January 21, while Osborne was traveling around the US, "T-4" (Clark Anderson) interviewed a servant who worked at Osborne's residence in Texmelucan and also interviewed a local Mexican minister. After showing them two photographs of John Bowen taken in 1954, obtained from the Knoxville Journal, both advised the photographs were identical with Albert Osborne. A check at the American Express office in Mexico City, where Osborne received mail, revealed that Albert Osborne was known to them as John H. Bowen. The senior cashier advised that he had cashed numerous US Postal Money Orders for Bowen in amounts of \$25-\$30 each.

On January 31, 1964 the FBI interviewed Mrs. Lola Loving in Forest Grove, Oregon. Mrs. Loving advised that she and her husband (deceased) had known Albert Osborne in Texmelucan, Mexico from the early 1950's thru 1958. Mrs. Loving said that Osborne had also used the name John Howard Bowen for a long time. When shown the two photographs of John Bowen from the Knoxville Journal, and one of Albert Osborne from his Canadian passport application, she identified the photos as the man she knew.

On February 8, 1964 FBI agents interviewed Bowen in Florence, Alabama. Bowen advised that he was born at Chester, Pennsylvania on January 12, 1885 and all of his relatives were deceased. For identification he presented a social security card, #449-36-9745, a Texaco credit card, a Gold Star Insurance card, and a card from the Laredo National Bank. *Curiously, he did not provide the birth certificate which he used to obtain a Mexican immigration visa on September 26, 1963.* Bowen said that he was ordained as a minister by the Plymouth Brethren Church in Trenton, New Jersey about 50 years

ago, and was recognized as a minister by the Missionary Baptist Convention. He said the only foreign country he ever visited was Bermuda, in 1939 (*the FBI agents should have checked his Canadian passport for immigration stamps*).

Bowen explained that in 1958 he was residing at the Reece Hotel in Oaxaco, Mexico with Albert Osborne. He told the FBI agents that during a census in 1958, he misplaced his identification papers and had to "borrow" Osborne's papers temporarily. He said the next time he saw Osborne was at the Railway Express Office in Mexico City in 1961 or 1962.

Bowen discussed his trip to Mexico City on September 26-27, 1963 with the FBI agents. He told them he boarded the Flecha Roja bus in Nuevo Laredo and signed his name, John Howard Bowen, to the roster of passengers. He then sat behind a man (McFarland) who was about 60 years of age and *retired from the Bermuda Police Department*.

Bowen said that he sat next to a young man who was about 29 years old, 5'8" tall, 150 lbs., with thin, blond hair, a dark complexion, who appeared to be of Mexican or Puerto Rican decent. He said the man carried a small zipper bag which he placed in the rack above his feet, slept the entire trip, and did not speak with him. When the agents showed Bowen photographs of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, he was unable to identify him as the man who sat next to him on the bus.

Near the end of the interview Bowen was shown photographs of Albert Osborne, taken in 1954, and identified the man as Osborne. When asked if he (Bowen) had been interviewed in Texmelucan by an FBI representative, he said that he had not. Bowen was then photographed from the left, right, and front sides for comparison with the two photographs of Bowen from 1954 (Knoxville Journal), and the photograph of Albert Osborne taken in October 1963 which he used for his Canadian passport application.

The FBI next contacted Detective Sergeant J. Standish of the Grimsby Police (England) and arranged to have photographs of Bowen shown to Walter Osborne and Lillie Featherstone, Osborne's siblings. On February 15, 1964 both siblings identified the photos of Bowen as their brother, Albert Alexander Osborne. *They also told the Grimsby Police they had written numerous letters to their brother in care of John Bowen at Box 308 in Laredo, Texas.*

On February 16, 1964 John Howard Bowen was interviewed at the St. Anthony Hotel in Laredo, Texas. Bowen made available ticket stub #0921 from the "Flecha Roja" bus on which he traveled from Nuevo Laredo to Mexico City on September 26-27. He said there were no other Americans or English speaking persons on the bus, and the man who sat next to him appeared to be Mexican, with dark brown hair, 39 years old, and was shabbily dressed.

Bowen advised that he never resided in Texmelucan, Mexico and never used the name Albert Osborne. He said that he and Osborne looked very much alike and were often mistaken for each other. When SA Leopoldo Armijo pressed Bowen for specific details regarding his activities since September 1, 1963, he became very indignant and said he did not want to make any further statements.

On February 19, 1964 Reverend James Timmons told the FBI that Albert Osborne frequently visited Reverend Joe Amarine, Mission Secretary at the Southern Baptist Convention, in Alice, Texas. When interviewed by the FBI Reverend Timmons described Osborne as a strange person who acted mysteriously and secretively and to his knowledge never attended any ministerial school. *By now it is clear that the man under investigation used the name Albert Osborne in Mexico and John Howard Bowen in the United States.*

On February 22 the FBI contacted Jim Johns with the Southern Baptist Radio

& Television in Fort Worth, publishers of "The Beam," a monthly religious publication. Johns advised that his organization mailed copies of "The Beam" to Mrs. John H. Bowen, 335 West Earle Street, Greenville, South Carolina, and to Mrs. John Bowen, 75 Neron Place, New Orleans, Louisiana. *There is no record the FBI interviewed either of these women.*

On March 3, 1964 the man with dual identities was re-interviewed by FBI agents at Nashville, Tennessee. At first he claimed to be John H. Bowen, but later admitted his true name was Albert Alexander Osborne. He also admitted that he had been untruthful in three previous interviews and said it was because he became caught up in his own web of furnishing false information. He then told the agents that he adopted the name "John Bowen" because it sounded more Americanized than his English name of Albert Osborne. *He failed to tell the agents he had a birth certificate in the name of John Bowen or that he had been using this name since the early 1940's.*

He continued to insist the man who sat next to him on the Flecha Roja bus to Mexico City was a young Mexican or Spanish-appearing person who spoke no English. He also said that after the bus stopped at Sabinas Hidalgo, the young man took a seat at the rear of the bus and slept.

Osborne's statements about Oswald's appearance and his refusal to admit that he talked at length with Oswald were contradicted by Dr. and Mrs. McFarland, Pamela Mumford, and Patricia Winston. The Bureau, however, did not question Osborne further. For unexplained reasons they suddenly discontinued their investigation of Bowen/Osborne after March of 1964.

Two years later, on August 29, 1966, John Howard Bowen advised Reverend Lyman Erickson of the Christian Serviceman's Center, at 212 N. Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, that he was very ill as the result of uremic poisoning (food poisoning). He was admitted to the Medical Arts Hospital and died two days later, on August 31, 1966.¹⁸ Bowen/Osborne's death, and the FBI's incomplete investigation, left the following questions unanswered:

- What happened to John Howard Bowen, the man born in Chester, PA on January 14, 1880 ?
- Why did Albert Osborne continue to insist there were no English speaking people on the bus to Mexico City?
- Why did he continually describe Oswald as a Puerto Rican or Mexican-looking man?
- Why was Albert Osborne not charged with giving false information to the FBI?

NOTE: Protestant missionaries, funded in part by US intelligence, have been living and working with native peoples in Latin America since the 1930's. Indications that Osbornel Bowen was connected to US intelligence are numerous:

- "Reverend" Osborne (Bowen) sitting next to Oswald on the bus in September 1963
- "Reverend" Osborne (Bowen) returning to the US at Laredo the day before Oswald
- Concealing his visit to New Orleans in October 1963 from the FBI
- Concealing his visit to Europe during the assassination of President Kennedy
- Using dual identities
- Applying for a new passport, when his current passport was only 4 months old
- Using American Express for mail forwarding
- Use of false addresses
- Unknown source of income, yet he was able to travel worldwide
- Failure of the FBI to prosecute him for providing false information

September 26 - Harvey Oswald visits Sylvia Odio in Dallas

During the evening of September 26, 1963, while **Lee Oswald** was talking with the two young Australian women while enroute to Mexico City, **Harvey Oswald** was in Dallas and visited the apartment of Sylvia Odio.

Sylvia was the oldest of 10 children born to Amador and Sarah Odio, a wealthy Cuban who owned the largest trucking firm in Cuba prior to Castro's revolution. Sylvia attended a private girls school in Philadelphia and later returned to Cuba where she attended 3 years of law school and lived the life of an aristocrat. In 1957, at age 20, she married Guillermo Herrera in Havana, Cuba, and by age 24 had four children. When her husband was sent by his company to Germany, he deserted her and his children. Sylvia left Cuba and resided in Ponce, Puerto Rico for several years before moving to Dallas in March 1963.

During the last week of September, Sylvia was living in apartment "A" at the Crestwood Apartments, 1084 Magellan, and preparing to move. Annie, her 17-year-old sister, was helping her pack in preparation for her move to the Cliffwood Apartments at 1816-A West Davis on October 1. Around 9:00 pm two Cubans and an American arrived at the apartment and knocked on the door.

When Annie opened the door one of the men asked for "Sarita Odio" (a sister). Annie asked her sister, Sylvia, to speak with the men. One of the Cuban men told Sylvia, in Spanish, "We are members of JURE" and introduced himself as, "Leopoldo." She recalled that "Leopoldo," who did most of the talking, was about 5-foot-10, weighed about 165 lbs, wore glasses, and was about 40 years old. He told Sylvia, "We have just come from New Orleans and we have been trying to get this organized, this movement organized down there.....We wanted you to meet this American. His name is 'Leon Oswald.'"

***NOTE:** If these men just came from New Orleans, as related by "Leopoldo," it would explain **Harvey Oswald's** method of transportation from New Orleans to Dallas (with the Cubans by car).*

Sylvia shook Leon's hand and remembered that he wore a green or blue long sleeve shirt with the cuffs rolled up, was about 4 inches taller than her (she was 5-foot-6), and was skinny. Annie was standing near the door and heard the Cubans tell Sylvia that Oswald was an American who was very much interested in the Cuban cause. Sylvia asked Oswald if he had ever been to Cuba and he said he had not. She then asked him if he were interested in their movement and he said that he was.

"Leopoldo," the tall Cuban who wore glasses, told Sylvia they knew her father, an anti-Castro activist, who had been in prison in Cuba since 1961. They asked Sylvia to help them draft a fund-raising letter for the anti-Castro group, Junta Revolucionario (JURE), to which her father belonged.

The second Cuban, "Angelo," handed Sylvia a letter written in Spanish and asked her to translate the letter to English. Sylvia described Angelo as 5-foot-7, 170 lbs, about 34 years old, and said that he was very Mexican looking with lots of thick hair and a lot of hair on his chest. Angelo said, "Sylvia, let's write letters to different industries to see if we can raise some money." Sylvia told the men she was very busy and didn't have time to get involved. The two Cubans said it was almost 9:00 pm and they were getting ready to leave on a trip, and repeated their request two or three times before leaving.

After talking to the men for 15-20 minutes, Sylvia decided that she didn't trust them and asked them to leave. She watched through her apartment window as the men

got into a red car, with “Angelo” sitting on the passenger side, and drove away.

The following day “Leopoldo” telephoned Sylvia and said, “What do you think of the American?” Sylvia replied, “I don’t think anything.” Leopoldo said, “You know our idea is to introduce him to the underground in Cuba, because he is great, he is kind of nuts.” Leopoldo told her that Oswald was an ex-Marine, an excellent shot, but said that Cubans didn’t have any guts and should have killed President Kennedy for not supporting the Bay of Pigs. When Leopoldo said, “It is so easy to do it (kill President Kennedy),” Sylvia became upset with the conversation. Leopoldo then said, “We probably won’t have anything to do with him. He is kind of loco.” Before the conversation ended, Leopoldo told Sylvia they were leaving on a trip and would like to see her when they returned to Dallas.¹⁹

- NOTE:** 1. *Oswald hands out FPCC literature in support of Castro, is photographed, and is interviewed on the radio.*
2. *Oswald tries to buy .300 Savage rifles from Castro’s gunrunner, Robert McKeown.*
3. *Oswald is “kind of nuts.....an excellent shot, and said that said that should have killed President Kennedy for not supporting the Bay of Pigs.”*
4. *The framing of Lee **Harvey** Oswald continues in Dallas....*

Sylvia wrote a letter to her father, who was in a Cuban prison, and told him about the visit of the three men who claimed to know him. Her father wrote back and said, “Tell me who this is who says he is my friend, be careful; I do not have any friend who might be here, through Dallas, so reject his friendship until you give me his name.”²⁰ Her father’s letter, confirming that Sylvia told him about the visit of the three men, was published in the Warren Volumes (Vol 20, p 689-90).

NOTE: *It appears the two Cubans neither knew Amador Odio nor were connected to JURE. Manolo Ray, the founder and leader of JURE, told the HSCA he knew of no members of JURE traveling through Dallas in September 1963 in search of money or arms. Furthermore, Ray did not recall anyone by the name of “Leopoldo” or “Angelo” associated with JURE.²¹*

A short time later Sylvia visited Dr. Einspruch, of the Southwest Medical School in Dallas, and told him about the visit by the three men. When interviewed by the FBI after the assassination Dr. Einspruch confirmed that he discussed the matter with Sylvia prior to the assassination. He recalled that Sylvia told him that two of the visitors were “Cubans” or “Latins” and that the third man was an “Anglo” (American). Dr. Einspruch said that when he telephoned Sylvia on the day of the assassination, she connected the visit of the three men to the Kennedy assassination. The doctor also told the agents that Sylvia was perfectly reliable.

Following the assassination Sylvia and her sister saw “Lee **Harvey** Oswald” on television and recognized him as the “Leon Oswald” who visited their apartment. The Warren Commission realized that when Sylvia claimed Oswald was at her apartment, Oswald was supposed to be aboard a Flecha Roja bus en route from Monterrey to Mexico City. When they questioned her about the date of the men’s visit Sylvia explained, “The 30th (Monday) was the day I moved. The 26th (Thur.), 27th (Fri.), and 28th (Sat), it could have been either of those 3 days. It was not on a Sunday (October 29).” Sylvia then eliminated Saturday because she had worked the day the men arrived and told the Commission, “Yes; it would be the 26th (Thur.) or the 27th (Fri.) for sure.”²²

NOTE: FBI agents interviewed the manager of the Crestwood Apartments (Mrs. Betty Woods) and the manager of the Cliffwood Apartments (Mrs. James Munsell) who verified the dates of Sylvia's move.²³

In a subsequent FBI interview, Sylvia told the agents that after discussing the date of the men's visit with her sister, she felt sure they had arrived on the evening of September 26 (*when Lee Oswald was aboard a Flecha Roja bus enroute from Monterrey to Mexico City*).²⁴

The Warren Commission did not understand how Oswald could have been en route to Mexico City and in Dallas at the same time. They reported, "While the FBI had not yet completed its investigation into this matter at the time the report went to press, the Commission has concluded that Lee Harvey Oswald was not at Mrs. Odio's apartment in September of 1963."²⁵ The Commission dismissed Sylvia Odio's testimony and said that she was "mistaken."

NOTE: It now seems clear that Harvey Oswald traveled from New Orleans to Dallas during the evening of September 25, with "Leopoldo" and "Angelo" in a red car. He was seen on the morning of September 26 at the TEC in Dallas by Henry McCluskey and 9:00 pm on the evening of September 26 in Oak Cliff (Dallas) by Sylvia and Annie Odio. This, of course, created a serious problem for the FBI, because Oswald was supposed to be in Mexico at this time-not in Dallas.

On September 16, 1964 Loran Eugene Hall^{MEX, 63-02} allegedly told FBI agent Harry H. Whidbee that he, Lawrence Howard, and William Seymour^{MEX, 63-03} met Sylvia Odio during a visit to Dallas in September, 1963 while soliciting aide in the anti-Castro movement.^{MEX, 63-04} On September 18 the FBI interviewed William Seymour, who said that Sylvia Odio was unknown to him. Seymour said that he was not in Dallas in September and employment records from Beach Welding & Supply Company confirmed that he was in Miami from September 5 thru October 10.^{MEX, 63-05} The FBI, ignoring William Seymour, wrote the Commission on September 21, 1964, only days before the Warren Report was issued, and suggested that Odio may have mistook Seymour for Oswald (CE 3146).

September 27, 10:00 am - Lee Oswald arrives in Mexico City

At 3:20 am the Flecha Roja bus stopped for 10 minutes at San Luis Potosi and then made another 10 minute stop at San Juan del Rio around 6:30 am, while most passengers were still sleeping. About 8:00 am, two hours before arriving in Mexico City, Lee Oswald talked to Pamela Mumford and Patricia Winston for the second and last time.

After the bus arrived in Mexico City, about 10:00 am on Friday, September 27, Oswald did not speak with either Mumford or Winston. The two women departed the bus station by taxi and never again saw Oswald.²⁶ *The bus averaged 39 mph for the 574 mile trip from Monterrey to Mexico City.*

Oswald walked to the Hotel del Comercio, a small 4-story red brick hotel with 30 rooms, that was four blocks from the bus station at Calle Sahagun 19.^{MEX, 63-06} The owner of the hotel, Guillermo Garcia Luna, checked Oswald in and gave him room 18, with a private bath, for \$1.28 per day.

Garcia recalled that Oswald arrived with a medium size brown bag, which had a zipper, and was made of either naugahyde or canvas material. Garcia's assistant, Sebastian Perez Hernandez, recalled that Oswald arrived with one small valise, and was

the only American registered at the hotel. The chambermaid, Matilde Garnica, cleaned Oswald's room and said that he had one small, brown, zippered bag, made either of canvas or imitation leather. The morning after Oswald's arrival, on Saturday, he said "good morning" to her in English.²⁷

NOTE: The statements of Garcia, Hernandez, and Garnica-that Oswald had only one small brown bag-suggest that the Flecha Roja baggage list, which indicated that Oswald had checked one of two bags, was probably fabricated. This baggage list was the only document that placed Oswald aboard the Flecha Roja bus from Nuevo Laredo to Mexico City. Following the assassination the Dallas Police found one cloth zipper bag, blue in color, in Ruth Paine's garage. Later, a "Sea 4" canvas bag was turned over to the police. Photographs of these items were shown to Garcia Luna and Hernandez, who said they did not recognize either bag.²⁸

Harvey left NO with TWO bags; Lee traveled to Mexico with ONE

On the evening of September 24 **Harvey** Oswald's neighbor on Magazine Street, Eric Rogers, saw him leave his apartment in New Orleans with two bags and board a city bus.

Following the assassination the Dallas Police found a cloth zipper bag (CE 126), blue with black handles, in Ruth Paine's garage. They found nothing that indicated Oswald had ever been in Mexico.

Several weeks after the Dallas Police searched her home, Ruth Paine gave the Police an olive colored canvas "B-4" bag (Rogers Exhibit No. 1), *which allegedly belonged to Oswald*. This bag, *conveniently*, had remnants of Continental Trailways bus stickers and a chalk mark on the side of the bag which read "9/26." *The remnants of Continental Trailways bus tags allegedly identified the bus line. The chalk mark "9/26," was written on the outside of the olive colored bag to identify Oswald's alleged date of entry into Mexico.*

The Warren Commission wanted to prove the two bags found in Ruth Paine's garage were the same bags that Eric Rogers saw Oswald carry to the bus after leaving his apartment on September 24. Warren Commission attorney Liebeler showed Rogers photographs of a zippered bag (CE 126; Vol 16, p 494) and a thin, canvas, bag with the chalk marking "9/26" on the side (Rogers Ex. No. 1; Vol 21, p 313).

Liebeler: "I show you a picture of a bag that has been marked as Commission Exhibit No. 126, and ask you if that looks like the bag."

Rogers: "That's it. That's it."

Liebeler: "Does that look like one of the bags?"

Rogers: "That looks to me like it was."

Liebeler: "Now I show you a picture which we will mark Rogers Exhibit No. 1, showing two views of a bag. Does it look like the one Oswald had?"

Rogers: "You mean-he had two of them."

Liebeler: "How many did he have?"

Rogers: "He had two of them in my estimation, each one in one hand. They looked like these here to me, to my knowledge. I mean, yes. I don't think it was this type. I would say this type."

Liebeler: "And you are pointing to No. A-1, which is a picture of Commission Exhibit No 126 and do you think he had two bags that looked like 'Commission Exhibit No. 126?' Did he carry both in one hand?"

Rogers: "One in each hand."

Liebeler: "As far as you can tell, he did not have a bag similar to Rogers Exhibit

No. 1?"

Rogers: "No, No."

NOTE: *Rogers said the bag with the remnants of the Continental Trailways bus tags and a chalk mark on the side which read "9/26," was not the bag he saw Oswald carry away from 4905 Magazine Street.*

After Eric Rogers' testimony the Warren Commission was faced with three problems:

- 1) (**Harvey**) Oswald left New Orleans with two bags but only one bag was seen on the bus to Mexico City. *What happened to the 2nd bag?*
- 2) (**Lee**) Oswald arrived at the Hotel Comercio with a brown zippered bag, but *the Dallas Police found a blue cloth zipper bag among **Harvey** Oswald's possessions in Ruth Paine's garage.*
- 3) Eric Rogers failed to identify the larger canvas bag as one of the bags **Harvey** Oswald was carrying when he left New Orleans. *This canvas bag was not found in the Paine's garage by the Dallas Police but was turned over by Mrs. Paine to police weeks after the assassination-complete with portions of Continental Trailways bus stickers and a chalk mark "9/26," *allegedly* made by Mexican Customs officers.*

The canvas bag is yet another incriminating piece of evidence that Ruth Paine "found" in her home after it was thoroughly searched by the Dallas Police.

The Commission tried to resolve the first problem (1) by reporting, "He carried the smaller bag with him throughout the trip, but, at least from Nuevo Laredo to Mexico City, checked the larger one through to his destination."²⁹ *The Commission could never prove that Oswald carried two bags to Mexico and could only assume that he checked the second piece of luggage. Without two bags, Oswald's name would never have appeared on the baggage list, the only document which placed Oswald on the bus.*

The FBI tried to resolve the second problem (2) by presenting black and white photos (instead of color photos) of the blue cloth zipper bag to Guillermo Garcia Luna (owner of the Hotel del Comercio), Sebastian Perez Hernandez (desk clerk), Pedro Rodriguez Ledesma (night watchman), Eric Rogers (Oswald's neighbor), and Matilde Garnica (hotel maid). Three of the witnesses (Luna, Hernandez, Rodriguez), who remembered that Oswald carried a brown bag, failed to identify the blue bag in the black and white photograph.

When Matilde Garnica (hotel maid) was interviewed on March 3, 1964, she said that Oswald carried his personal effects, "In a small, brown, zippered handbag," which was either canvas or leather.³⁰ But when Garnica was interviewed two months later, on May 8, 1964, and shown black and white photographs by an *unidentified FBI source*, she *allegedly changed her mind* and said Oswald's bag was "blue."³¹ Eric Rogers identified the bag, without knowing the color, even though he had seen Oswald carry the bag from some distance in the evening.

The Commission never resolved the third problem (3), created by the sudden appearance of the olive colored canvas bag "found" by Ruth Paine weeks after the assassination. No one on the bus from Laredo to Mexico City saw **Lee** Oswald with an olive colored canvas bag. No one at the Hotel del Comercio saw **Lee** Oswald with an olive colored canvas bag (Guillermo Garcia Luna, Sebastian Perez Hernandez, Matilde Garnica, Pedro Rodriguez Ledesma). When Oswald *allegedly* departed Mexico aboard

a Transportes del Norte bus on October 2, 1963, no one saw an olive colored canvas bag. *The only thing that linked this olive colored bag to Oswald were the chalk marks written on the side of the bag, "9/26," and portions of Continental Trailways bus stickers. But this bag was not found by the Dallas Police Detectives who searched the Paines home; it was turned over to the police several weeks later by Ruth Paine.*

The Warren Commission, disregarding the statements of Eric Rogers, bus passengers, and the Hotel del Comercio employees, concluded that Oswald had taken two pieces of luggage with him to Mexico, "A small, blue, zipper bag and a large, olive-colored bag, both made of cloth."³²

Hotel del Comercio registration book

The Hotel del Comercio registration book was a bound volume consisting of over a hundred pages, one page for each day, and one line for each room in the hotel (30 numbered lines to a page). When guests checked in they signed their name on the line which corresponded to the room number. On the page marked "27 de September, 1963" the signature of "Lee, Harvey Oswald" appears on line 18, the number of his room. ^{MEX, 63-07} According to the hotel's owner, Mr. Garcia, the name of the guest was transferred (handwritten) by the manager or his assistant to the subsequent pages until the guest checked out.

The name "Lee, Harvey Oswald" was supposed to have been written on line 18 for September 28, 29, and 30, 1963 by Garcia Luna or his assistant. But only the name "Lee Harvey" was written on the subsequent pages and was not written by the same person who wrote the names of other guests. While Garcia or his assistant wrote the names of all hotel guests in "longhand," the name "Lee Harvey" was printed in small capital letters. The last entry for "Lee Harvey" appears on the page marked "1 de Octubre, 1963."³³

Following the assassination the FBI obtained "photographs" of 5 pages from the hotel registration book and determined, *not surprisingly*, the signature on the page marked "27 de September, 1963," was written by Lee **Harvey** Oswald.³⁴

Lee Oswald telephones the Soviet compound

After checking into the hotel Oswald put the one bag in his room, probably showered and changed clothes after his long bus ride, and then left. At 10:30 am (Friday, September 27), a half hour after Oswald arrived in Mexico City, an unidentified man telephoned the Soviet Military Attaché and asked about a visa to Odessa, Russia. He was told to contact the Soviet Consulate and then given directions to their office. This conversation was intercepted by the CIA, recorded, and later transcribed in Spanish, which indicated the call had taken place in the Spanish language.³⁵

At 10:37 am the same man telephoned the Soviet Consulate and asked to speak with the Consul. When told the Consul was not available the man stressed that it was necessary for him to get a visa to Odessa, Russia and was told to call back at 11:30 am. This conversation, also intercepted and recorded by the CIA, was also transcribed in Spanish, indicating the call had taken place in the Spanish language.

***NOTE:** These phone calls were not made from the Hotel del Comercio because the Hotel's only phone, which Oswald never used, was at the front desk.³⁶ Where would "Oswald" get the phone number for the Soviet Military Attaché? How could the conversation have been conducted in Spanish when **Harvey** Oswald spoke only English and Russian? (Answer: Lee Oswald spoke Spanish)*

Forty minutes after arriving in Mexico City Oswald had walked 4 blocks to the Hotel del Comercio, checked into room #18, *probably* changed clothes, *probably* telephoned the Soviet Military Attaché at 10:30 am, and *probably* telephoned the Soviet Consulate at 10:37 am. Twenty minutes later (11:00 am) he appeared at the Cuban Consulate, 3 miles from the Hotel del Comercio, at Calle Francisco Marques 160. Lee Oswald accomplished these activities so efficiently, and in such a short period of time, that *his schedule appears to have been pre-planned or pre-directed.*

The Cuban Consulate and Cuban Embassy

The Cuban Consulate was located at Calle Francisco Marques 160, in one of several small buildings used by the Cuban government. It was a two-story building and housed the Consulate on the first floor and the trade delegation on the second floor. The main entrance door opened into a waiting room which provided access to both the first and second floors. The Consulate, which had been opened to the public only a few days prior to Oswald's alleged visit on September 27, 1963, was open from 10:00 am to 2:00 pm Monday thru Friday and was closed on the weekends. The Embassy was in a different building, separated from the Consulate by a courtyard, and was open from 9:00 am to 5:00 pm, Monday thru Friday, and was closed on weekends.

The Cuban General Consul was Eusebio Azcue Lopez who, in September, was training his replacement, Alfredo Mirabar Y Diaz (Azcue returned to Cuba on November 18, 1963). Azcue was assisted by secretaries Maricarmen Olavarri, who was related to Azcue, and Sylvia Tirado de Duran, a Mexican citizen who had been Azcue's secretary for only a few weeks.³⁷ Duran worked from 10:00 am to 2:00 pm and from 4:00 pm to 6:00 pm daily. Maria Teresa Proenza and Luis Alveru were Cultural Attaches and worked in an office adjacent to Azcue.

Inside the Cuban Embassy the CIA had recruited two human intelligence sources (HUMINT), a fact which was discovered in the late 1970's by HSCA investigators Edwin Lopez and Dan Hardaway. Across the street from the Cuban compound, on the 3rd floor of Calle Francisco Marques 149-1, the CIA occupied an apartment where they conducted photographic and eavesdropping surveillance operations that were supervised by career CIA officer David Atlee Phillips.³⁸ Mexican Nationals employed by the DFS (Mexican Secret Police) manned the equipment and were assisted by American technicians.

The purpose of photographic surveillance was to obtain photographs of all individuals who visited the Cuban diplomatic compound for identification. Visitors to the Cuban Embassy were photographed by technicians with a manually operated Exacta camera, while visitors to the Cuban Consulate were photographed automatically with a Robot Star "pulse camera."

The Robot Star camera was equipped with a 500 mm lens, a 30-power telescope, and a photosensitive switch (a VLS-2 Trigger Device) which operated the camera automatically when the light density was changed in the camera's field of vision. The camera, mounted on a tripod, was aimed at the top half of the entrance door to the Consulate. Whenever an object appeared at the entrance door the switch automatically triggered the camera and a picture was recorded on 16 mm film.³⁹ MEX, 63-08

CIA technicians in the apartment, known as a "photographic base," serviced the cameras, developed the film, made prints, and maintained logs of visitors at both the Consulate and the Embassy. Photographs were kept in chronological order at the Mexico City station and routinely shown to the human intelligence sources (HUMINT) inside the Embassy for identification.⁴⁰ According to CIA personnel who worked in the Mexico City station, Ann Goodpasture controlled the photographic production very tightly. MEX,

⁶³⁻⁰⁹ She received the transcriptions, logs, and surveillance photographs and routed materials to either Robert Shaw or DAVID ATLEE PHILLIPS, and sent a copy to CIA Headquarters. ^{MEX. 63-10} At Langley the documents were received by Elsie Scaleti (real name Charlotte Bustos), who was in charge of the Mexico City desk.⁴¹

NOTE: In most cases Goodpasture was the only point of contact with other agencies of the US Government. In addition to her duties for Chief of Station, Winston Scott, she helped run David Phillips' operations.

From 7:00 am to 11:00 pm conversations within the Consulate and Embassy were picked up by numerous battery powered microphones hidden in the furniture, window frames, and walls and transmitted to CIA receivers and tape recorders in the apartment less than 50 yards away.⁴² An ingenious device known as an "infinity transmitter" was placed in designated telephones inside the Consulate, which allowed the CIA to monitor all conversations within 20 feet of the telephone—even when the telephone was not in use. A call would be placed to the number of a designated telephone and, before the phone rang at the Consulate, a special tone was used to activate the transmitter. The telephone's mouthpiece then became a microphone, and transmitted room conversations over the phone line to the listening post and a tape recorder.⁴³

Four telephone lines in the Embassy and Consulate were wiretapped and calls were monitored by technicians from 7:00 am to 11:00 pm daily. Thirty recording machines were available to record the calls and were automatically activated whenever a telephone was used. Conversations in Spanish were turned over to CIA employees for translation into English. The translations were then typed and the transcripts turned over to CIA officer Ann Goodpasture, who distributed them to the appropriate case officer. The original tape recordings were retained for approximately 30 days before reuse, but if an officer thought they were important, or if they were "flagged," they could be held indefinitely.

According to Phillip Agee, a former CIA officer who wrote Inside the Company, A CIA Diary, the wiretap operation was a "joint telephone-tapping operation between the CIA's Mexico City station and Mexican security service." The station provided the equipment and the technical assistance, couriers and transcribers, while the Mexicans (DFS) made the connections in the phone exchanges and maintained the listening posts.

NOTE: In 1964 the Cubans discovered their consulates, embassies, and diplomatic installations in Mexico and many other countries were bugged with numerous eavesdropping devices, and removed them.⁴⁴ These small devices, with the exception of the phone taps, were powered by tiny batteries which had to be replaced every few days. The Cubans should have realized that someone within their Consulate was either replacing the batteries or allowing CIA personnel access to the Consulate in order to replace the batteries. It would be interesting to know if the Cubans learned which of their employees was responsible. If the employee was a Cuban citizen, they could be returned to Cuba and tried for treason, but if the employee were a Mexican, they could only lose their job.

The Soviet Embassy and Consulate

The Soviet Embassy and Consulate, which was staffed by five consular officers and diplomatic personnel, were housed in a single building located at Calle Colzada Tocuboya 204 and open from 9:00 am to 6:00 pm daily. A twenty-four hour guard was posted at the entrance to the compound, which also housed 16 Soviet families. Offices

within the compound were not open to the public and could only be visited by appointment.⁴⁵ Valeriy Vladimirovich Kostikov was the senior Consular officer and handled matters relating to the issuance of visas.

The CIA maintained three photographic surveillance sites around the Soviet compound from 9:00 am and 6:00 pm on weekdays and from 9:00 am to 2:00 pm on Saturday. Two of the sites covered the entrance to the Soviet compound (code named LIMITED and LILYRIC) while the third site overlooked the “backyard” area of the Embassy.^{MEX, 63-11} The objective was to obtain photographs of all Soviet officials, their families, foreigners, and the license plate numbers of all cars who visited the facility.⁴⁶ A report by the Inspector General concluded, “At a minimum they attempted to collect as much information as possible on all Americans in contact with the Embassies (Cuban and Soviet). This was routine.....”⁴⁷ Surveillance photographs and logs were given to Ann Goodpasture at the Mexico City station two or three times a week.⁴⁸

Five telephone lines within the Soviet diplomatic compound were wiretapped, monitored, and automatically tape-recorded. Tapes were removed daily and given to Boris Tarasoff, a Russian-speaking CIA employee, who translated the tapes into English. The translations were then given to Tarasoff’s wife, Anna, who prepared typewritten transcripts which she gave to CIA officer Ann Goodpasture at the Mexico City station. The original tape recordings were retained for approximately 30 days before re-use, but if an officer thought they were important or if they were “flagged,” they could be held indefinitely.

CIA officer Ann Goodpasture received and processed materials from the surveillance sites at the Soviet diplomatic compound. Typewritten transcripts, surveillance photographs, and logs which identified the visitors were routed to the Soviet desk at the Mexico City station, while copies were sent to the Mexico City desk at CIA Headquarters.^{MEX, 63-10}

NOTE: According to assistant station chief Alan White, Ann Goodpasture was Win Scott’s “right hand man” and often the only point of contact with other government agencies. Goodpasture ran David Phillips’ operations, was a member of the infamous Staff D, and was close to William Harvey prior to his transfer to Rome.

The CIA Station in Mexico City

The CIA station in Mexico City oversaw the largest CIA intercept operation in the world, primarily because they were monitoring the largest KGB post in the western hemisphere. The station was located in the US Embassy, where Ambassador Thomas Mann and FBI Legal Attaché Clark Anderson worked.

Winston Scott (code name: CURTIS) was head of operations from 1956 to 1969 and was assisted by Alan White.^{MEX, 63-12} Career officer David Atlee Phillips handled the Cuban desk and was Chief of Cuban Operations (beginning in October, 1963), Chief of Psychological Operations (propaganda), and also supervised the surveillance posts.^{MEX, 63-13} Phillips was also involved with the Special Affairs Staff which, in 1963, coordinated all covert operations and assassination attempts against Castro.

Jane Roman was another CIA officer who worked at the Mexico City station. She was the wife of Howard E. Roman, who helped former CIA Director Allen Dulles write his book, The Craft of Intelligence, in 1962 following his forced resignation from the Agency by President Kennedy.

NOTE: Two anti-Castro Cuban assets linked to David Atlee Phillips in 1963 were Isidro Borja and Bernardo de Torres.

Isidro Borja was the military chief of the Cuban exile group DRE and was responsible for bringing the group to Dallas in 1963. The group received arms from the army base at Fort Hood, which maintained an intelligence file on Lee Harvey Oswald and A.J. Hidell.

Bernardo de Torres had a close relationship with the DFS (Mexican Secret Police) and was a close contact of CIA officer David Sanchez Morales, who was often referred to as the Agency's top assassin in Latin America.

David Morales and David Phillips were together on numerous assignments in the 1950's and in 1963 Morales traveled frequently between the Mexico City station and the JM/WAVE station in Miami. In 1973 Morales, accompanied by friends Ruben Carbajal and Bob Walton, got together for a night of drinking and story telling. When President Kennedy's name was mentioned, Morales flew into a rage as he stomped around the room and berated Kennedy. Suddenly he stopped, sat down, remained silent for a moment, and said solemnly, "Well, we took care of that son of a bitch, didn't we?"

In addition to the Soviet and Cuban compounds the CIA station in Mexico City station also conducted operations directed at the Polish and Czechoslovakian diplomatic compounds. CIA monitors listening to telephone conversations had standing instructions, "To alert the Station immediately if a US citizen or English speaking person tried to contact any of the target installations." The HSCA noted, "An examination of the project files shows that Americans in contact with Communist diplomatic institutions were routinely reported to Headquarters for name traces and dissemination to the intelligence community."⁴⁹

Ann Goodpasture. Surveillance materials from all locations, including photographs, logs, and transcripts, were delivered to career officer Ann Goodpasture for review, filing, copying, and distribution to the appropriate case officer, the Chief of Station, and to CIA headquarters. ^{MEX, 63-14} In special situations she summarized details of a particular telephone intercept and prepared a cablegram for dissemination. In 1963 Goodpasture's annual fitness report stated, "She supervises work of three photo bases operating against the Soviet Embassy; processes take; identifies Soviets and intelligence function." She acted as an alternate Case Officer and reviewed photographs of the Cuban and Soviet compounds to insure the maintenance and quality of the equipment used in the operation.⁵⁰

Goodpasture was also responsible for liaison functions with the FBI (Legal Attaché), Army, Navy, and Air Force on routine cases. Joseph Burkholder Smith, a retired CIA officer, said, "Annie knew everything." Assistant Chief of Station Alan White described her as a "Special Assistant" to Winston Scott. By all accounts Goodpasture was meticulous in detail and always made sure the previous days work was on Winston Scott's desk by 9:00 am.⁵¹

David Atlee Phillips. While Ann Goodpasture handled the surveillance materials, career officer David Atlee Phillips supervised the surveillance sites along with George Munroe and Robert Shaw. Munroe, an ex-FBI agent, was the CIA's surveillance man who was supposedly responsible for the electronic bugging of the Soviet and Cuban embassies. Phillips was stationed at the Mexico City station from 1961 thru 1966 and split his time between Mexico City and the JM/WAVE station in Miami.⁵² His close associate of many years, and colleague in the Bay of Pigs operation, was master spy E. Howard Hunt, who was temporary Chief of Station in Mexico City during Oswald's *alleged* visit in September 1963. ^{MEX, 63-1516}

E. Howard Hunt

Career CIA officer E. Howard Hunt was a veteran of the OSS in WWII, as were his close friends Allen Dulles and Richard Helms. In the late 1950's and the early 1960's nearly all of Hunt's efforts and activities were directed at Fidel Castro and the overthrow of his government. Hunt was said to be the mastermind behind the Bay of Pigs operation and hand-picked Cuba's "government in exile" which was to take over after Castro's defeat. After his Cuban friends suffered a humiliating defeat at the Bay of Pigs, Hunt spent several years organizing and deploying anti-Castro exiles in hundreds of clandestine raids against Cuba.

In 1963, E. Howard Hunt was deputy chief of the CIA's Domestic Operations Division (DOD) under Tracy Barnes, and was also Chief of Covert Operations.⁵³ Former CIA officer Victor Marchetti (executive assistant to former CIA Director Richard Helms) explained the DOD's function,

"The DOD.....It was one of the most secret divisions within the Clandestine Services.....they were getting into some pretty risky areas. And this is what E. Howard Hunt was working for at the time," as Chief of Covert Operations.⁵⁴

According to Marchetti, Clay Shaw (director of the Trade Mart in New Orleans) also worked with the Domestic Operations Division. In April 1975 Marchetti told True Magazine that Shaw's connection with the CIA was top secret. The agency did not want "even a remote connection with Shaw" to leak out. Hunt was seen in Guy Banister's office in the summer of 1963 and may have been directing Oswald's activities in New Orleans through Banister, Shaw, or both.

CIA agent William Gaudet knew Banister, Shaw, Ferrie and fellow intelligence agents in New Orleans and had been debriefed by **Hunt**, **Bernard Barker**, and **Frank Sturgis** (all career CIA officers) on numerous occasions. Each of these men (along with David Atlee Phillips) had worked together in CIA operations for many years and had participated in numerous clandestine activities:

- Allen Dulles was CIA Director when Hunt and Vice-President Richard Nixon organized and directed the overthrow of Mossadegh in Iran in 1954. After Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi replaced Mossadegh, the west had access to Iranian oil for nearly 40 years. When the Shaw was overthrown and fled Iran, he resided in Nixon's home in San Clemente, California.
- Allen Dulles was CIA Director when Hunt and Phillips organized and directed the overthrow of President Jacobo Arbenz of Guatemala in 1954.
- Allen Dulles was CIA Director when Hunt, Barker, Sturgis, and Phillips were involved in organizing and planning of the Bay of Pigs invasion (April, 1961).
- Hunt was a visitor to Guy Banister's office in the summer of 1963.
- Phillips was seen in Guy Banister's office and was seen with Lee Harvey Oswald at the Southland Building in Dallas in September 1963.
- Hunt was temporary Chief of Station and Phillips was Chief of Psychological Operations (propaganda) and Chief of Cuban Operations (October 1963), when they worked together in the in Mexico City station in the fall of 1963.

In late September, when "Lee Harvey Oswald" *allegedly* visited the Cuban and Soviet embassies, E. Howard Hunt and his close friend and colleague David Atlee Phillips were running the Mexico City station in Winston Scott's absence. Phillips would soon be appointed Chief of Cuban Operations and report directly to the Special Affairs

Staff (which directed assassinations). With these disinformation/assassination experts running the Mexico City station, details of Oswald's *alleged* visit could be expected to be clouded with "smoke and mirrors."

NOTE: According to David Atlee Phillips, Hunt was in Mexico between 1961 and 1970.⁵⁵ Hunt, however, disagreed and provided an affidavit to the Rockefeller Commission which stated, in part, "I was not in Mexico in 1963. In fact, I was not in Mexico between the years 1961 and 1970....."⁵⁶ Years later, in December 2000, Hunt admitted to being temporary Chief of Station in August and September of 1963.⁵⁷ MEX, 63-16

Whoever arranged for Hunt's assignment as temporary Station Chief (Deputy Director Richard Helms, James Angleton?) probably had foreknowledge of Oswald's visit and prior knowledge of the conspiracy.

Hunt's reputation as a "master of deception" and "master of disguises" was earned during his years of work with the CIA. Some researchers speculate that he may have used these techniques on November 22, 1963 to disguise himself as the oldest of 3 tramps who were taken from a train car and arrested by Dallas Police.

Reporter Joseph Trento saw a CIA memo from 1966 that was initialed by Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton and CIA Director Helms. The memo emphasized the importance of keeping Hunt's presence in Dallas a secret and suggested a cover story be developed to provide Hunt with an alibi.⁵⁸ Trento told JFK researcher Dick Russell, "My guess is, it was Angleton himself who sent Hunt to Dallas because he didn't want to use anybody from his own shop. Hunt was still considered a hand-holder for the Cuban exiles, sort of Helms' unbroken pet."

In the years following the assassination of President Kennedy, Hunt continued to be involved in a myriad of clandestine activities, many linked to the former President.

- Hunt was hired by the Nixon White House to discredit the Kennedy's, both living and dead. While working for Nixon, Hunt fabricated State Department cables which were intended to implicate President Kennedy in the assassination of President Diem of South Vietnam.
- Hunt, Bernard Barker, and G. Gordon Liddy broke into the office of Daniel Ellsberg's psychiatrist on September 3, 1971.
- Hunt, Bernard Barker, Frank Fiorini/Sturgis, James McCord, Eugenio Martinez, Virgillio Gonzalez, and G. Gordon Liddy were indicted for the June 17, 1972, Watergate break-in. Hunt said they were trying to find out what information Democratic National Chairman (DNC) Larry O'Brien had on the Kennedy assassination.

NOTE: Some historians speculate that President Nixon was behind the Watergate break-in trying to find out what secrets, if any, DNC Chairman Larry O'Brien had about the Kennedy assassination.

But it is far more likely the expert CIA burglars, who had performed similar operations for years without incident, allowed themselves to be discovered and arrested in order to politically cripple President Nixon. Prior to the Watergate break-in President Nixon was trying to end the war in Vietnam, which angered the CIA and the military who wanted to continue the war. But when the burglars were caught breaking into the Democratic National Headquarters, and it was discovered they worked for the Committee to Re-Elect the President (CREEP), Nixon's removal from office was assured.

The person known as “Deep Throat,” who provided reporters Woodward and Burnstein with inside information on the Nixon White House, was probably working for the CIA.

- Nixon instructed his Chief of Staff, H.R. Haldeman, to contact CIA Director Richard Helms and ask him to “suggest” to FBI Director L. Patrick Gray that the FBI limit their investigation into Watergate, *not realizing that Helms may have helped organize the Watergate break-in*. Nixon also told Haldeman to remind Helms that this involved the “Bay of Pigs” thing (*probably a reference to E. Howard Hunt, who was one of the burglars*). When Haldeman conveyed Nixon’s “Bay of Pigs” message to Helms, he angrily replied, “This has nothing to do with the Bay of Pigs.” (*Helms’ angry reply was probably in response to Nixon’s not-so-subtle inference that some or all of the Watergate burglars had been involved in JFK’s murder*).
- Nixon (White House Tapes) said “.....this Hunt, that will uncover a lot of things. You open a scab, there’s a hell of a lot of things.....This involves these Cubans, Hunt, and a lot of hanky-panky.....Just say.....very bad to have this fellow Hunt, ah, he knows too damned much, if he was involved.....If it gets out that this is all involved, the Cuba thing, it would be a fiasco. It would make the CIA look bad, it’s going to make Hunt look bad, and it’s going to blow the whole Bay of Pigs thing which we think would be very unfortunate-both for the CIA and the country.....”

NOTE: Nixon’s main concern is clearly about Hunt and the Cubans involvement in the “Bay of Pigs” thing. H. R. Haldeman wrote, in the Ends of Power, that whenever Nixon referred to the “Bay of Pigs thing” he was referring to the assassination of President Kennedy.

- After his arrest for participating in the Watergate break-in, Hunt tried to blackmail President Nixon. In December, 1972 Hunt’s wife, Dorothy, boarded United Airlines flight 553 in Washington DC carrying \$50,000 in Watergate payoff funds and \$2,000,000 in cash destined for foreign banks. The flight crashed just prior to landing at Chicago’s Midway airport killing Dorothy Hunt and many on board.^{MEX. 63-17} After the crash Hunt quickly dropped all demands on the White House and agreed to plead guilty. Lawrence O’Connor, who had flown UAL flight 553 to Chicago on Friday night for years, *was warned by a White House source not to take this particular flight*.

NOTE: Charles Colson, Nixon’s special council and Hunt’s boss, told Time Magazine in 1974, “I think they (the CIA) killed Dorothy Hunt.”

CIA agent William Gaudet knew Hunt well and said, “The man who probably knows as much as anybody alive on all of this.....is.....I still think is Howard Hunt.” He also told the HSCA, “Another vital person is Sergio Arcacha Smith. I know he knew Oswald and knows more about the Kennedy affair than he ever admitted.”

Bernard Barker. On the day of the assassination, Dallas Deputy Sheriff Seymour Weitzman confronted a man in Dealey Plaza minutes after the shooting. After the unidentified man showed Secret Service credentials to Weitzman, he disappeared. Deputy Sheriff Weitzman told JFK researcher Michael Canfield (author of Coup d’etat in America) that man was Bernard Barker.

Frank Fiorini Sturgis. Frank Sturgis was a long time friend of Hunt, Phillips,

Barker and many of the CIA officers in Florida. Following the assassination of President Kennedy, Fiorini/Sturgis was a major source of fabricated stories that linked Oswald with Castro.

Direccion Federal de Investigaciones - the Mexican Secret Police

The DFS (Direccion Federal de Investigaciones) was a part of the Gobernacion and was headed by Gustavo Diaz Ordaz, a CIA asset who became President of Mexico (1964-1970) and was a personal friend of Lyndon Johnson.

NOTE: On November 12, 1964, following the issuance of the Warren Report, President & Mrs. Gustavo Ordaz attended a barbeque at the LBJ ranch.

Ordaz was a close personal friend of Mexico City Station Chief Winston Scott (he was best man at Scott's third wedding), Ambassador Thomas Mann, and Lyndon Johnson. The assistant Chief of the DFS, Miguel Nazar Haro, was another CIA asset and close friend of Winston Scott to whom he gave a Cadillac automobile. In the 1960's he was responsible for the torture and disappearance of hundreds of "leftist students," and was later a major figure in a \$30 million stolen car and drug trafficking ring between the US and Mexico.⁵⁹

The Mexican Ministry of the Interior (Gobernacion) was headed by Luis Echeverria Alvarez, also a CIA asset who served as the main contact between the DFS and the CIA. Echeverria became President of Mexico from 1970-1976 while his brother-in-law, Ruben Zuno Arce, became Mexico's top drug trafficker and was later imprisoned for the murder of a DEA agent.

NOTE: 40 years ago the CIA's assets included 2 high level officials in the Mexican Government who later became Presidents of Mexico. We can only wonder how many other high level officials of Mexico and other 2nd and 3rd world countries are today on CIA pay-rolls, at taxpayer expense.

When staff members of the Warren Commission visited Mexico City in April 1964 they tried unsuccessfully to interview Silvia Duran, who waited on the man who identified himself as Oswald at the Cuban Consulate. When HSCA staff members visited Mexico City in 1978 they were also refused permission to interview a number of Mexican citizens, due to the efforts of DFS Director Miguel Nazar Haro. There is little doubt that Haro received instructions either from his boss, who was a CIA asset, or directly from the Mexico City station.

Members of the HSCA saw through the smokescreen and wrote, "The Committee (HSCA) believes that there is a possibility that a US Government agency requested the Mexican government (the DFS) to refrain from aiding the Committee with this aspect of its work."⁶⁰ There is no doubt the Committee was referring to the CIA, and little doubt the CIA was also behind the Mexican government's refusal to allow the Warren Commission to interview Mexican citizens in 1964.

NOTE: Miguel Nazar Haro, CIA asset and DFS Chief in 1978, was indicted in California in the early 1980's for his involvement in a \$30 million stolen car ring. When Associate US Attorney General Lowell Jensen blocked Haro's indictment, the US Attorney in San Diego, William Kennedy, exposed the CIA's role in obstructing justice. For exposing the CIA, William Kennedy was fired.⁶¹

In 1985, in the midst of drug scandals, the DFS was closed. The last two DFS Chiefs were indicted for smuggling and murder. Jose Antonio Zorrilla, who was arrested and indicted in 1989, was the private secretary (1963) of Fernando Gutierrez Barrios. Barrios was the DFS agent who signed one of Silvia Duran's statements after interrogation.

Two DFS officers, who were also CIA agents, were named by the New York Times in connection with the assassination of Mexican Presidential candidate Luis Donaldo Colosio in 1994. One of the gunmen, Jorge Antonio Sanchez, was an agent of the Center of Investigations and National Security, the successor organization to the DFS.⁶² Corruption, drugs, murder, and political assassinations were and are the stock and trade of both the Mexican Secret Police and the CIA.

September 27 - "Lee Oswald's" 3 visits to the Cuban Consulate

On September 26 (Thursday) CIA technicians tested the Robot Star "pulse camera" and the Exacta camera in the apartment across the street from the Cuban compound and found them to be in good working order. These cameras were routinely tested every four days.⁶³

1st visit. The following day, September 27, at 11:00 am, a man was automatically photographed by the Robot Star "pulse camera" as he entered the Cuban consulate.

NOTE: In 1971 retired Chief of Station Winston Scott was writing a manuscript ("The Foul Foe") for Reader's Digest about his tenure as Chief of Station during Oswald's visit when he suddenly and unexpectedly died. Scott wrote "Oswald was under constant surveillance during his visit to Mexico City" and said, "Persons watching these embassies photographed Oswald as he entered and left each one; and clocked the time he spent on each visit."⁶⁴

On October 27, 1978 investigator Dan Hardaway wrote a memo to the Chairman of the HSCA, Louis Stokes. He noted that ten feet of film was taken from one of the CIA cameras on September 27, 1963 and developed. Four days later film from the second camera was removed and developed. Photographs of the man who entered the Cuban Consulate were on this film, which disappeared.

After entering the consulate the American approached Maria Teresa Proenza and began talking with her in English. Since Proenza did not speak English she turned the man over to Sylvia Tirado de Duran, an English-speaking Mexican citizen who worked in the consulate as a secretary to Consul Eusebio Azcue. Duran, who spoke English, was 26 years old, married to Horacio Duran Navarro since 1958, and the mother of a 3 1/2 year old daughter.⁶⁵

The American identified himself as Lee Harvey Oswald and told Duran he wanted to obtain a transit visa to Cuba. Oswald said that he wanted to go to Cuba on September 30, remain there for 2 weeks or longer if possible, and then go on to Russia. For identification, he showed Duran an American Communist Party membership card, a Soviet work permit, a Soviet marriage certificate, and a US passport. When Duran advised Oswald that photographs of himself were needed for his visa application he left, apparently to get photographs. As Lee Oswald departed the Cuban consulate he was photographed for a second time by the Robot Star "pulse camera."

Silvia Duran thought that Oswald's display of a Communist Party membership card was unusual and said, ".....if you are a Communist and you're coming from a country where the Communist Party is not very well seen, and in Mexico City the Communist

Party was not legal.....it was strange, traveling with all of his documents just to prove one thing.....He said that he was a Communist.”⁶⁶

NOTE: A Communist Party membership card was not found among Harvey Oswald's possessions following the assassination. When asked by Dallas Police Captain Will Fritz if he belonged to the Communist Party, Harvey Oswald said he never had a card, but did belong to the FPCC. Harvey Oswald never told anyone he was a Communist but did, however, claim to be a Marxist.

Following the assassination, telephone numbers of the Cuban Consulate were found in Oswald's address book, yet a man identifying himself as "Oswald" never telephoned the consulate.

1:00 pm - Lee Oswald's 2nd visit to the Cuban Consulate

2nd visit. When Lee Oswald returned to the Cuban Consulate at 1:00 pm he was photographed, for the third time, by the Robot Star "pulse camera." Once inside the Consulate he gave four photos of himself to Silvia Duran and waited as she typed his application, in duplicate, for a transit visa. Duran stapled a photograph to the top of each document, and then asked Oswald to sign the documents in her presence.⁶⁷

NOTE: The FBI failed to locate an establishment where Oswald could have been photographed. An FBI summary report noted, "A street to street canvas in the vicinity of the Hotel del Comercio, Bernardino de Sahagun No. 19, Mexico City, failed to disclose the existence of any photographic studios in the area. The personnel at the photographic studios located in the vicinities of the Cuban and Soviet Embassies in Mexico City were interviewed concerning the possibility that a photograph of Oswald had been taken."⁶⁸ The results of the FBI investigation suggest that it is likely the man who identified himself as Lee Harvey Oswald already had photographs when he first arrived at the Consulate.

Silvia Duran told Oswald that he needed to obtain a visa to the Soviet Union before the Consulate could issue him a transit visa to Cuba. Oswald, unsatisfied with her answer, asked to see the Cuban Consul. Duran took Oswald to an office where consuls Azcue and Mirabal looked over his application, including a membership card for the American Communist Party. Mirabal recalled,

"I noticed that he presented a card or credentials as belonging to the Communist Party of the United States.....I was surprised by the fact that the card seemed to be a new card. I must say that I have also been a Communist for a number of years and that generally we do not use credentials or a card to identify ourselves as members of the party."⁶⁹

Azcue and Mirabal repeated what Duran had previously explained-*that he would need a visa to the Soviet Union before they would give him a visa to Cuba.* After spending 15 minutes at the Consulate, Oswald left and gave Azcue and Duran the impression that he was going directly to the Soviet Consulate, less than two blocks away. As Oswald left the Cuban Consulate he was photographed, for the fourth time, by the Robot Star "pulse camera."

Silvia Duran prepared a written memo concerning Oswald's visit for Consul Alfredo Mirabal and wrote:

“The applicant states that he is a member of the American Communist Party and Secretary in New Orleans of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. He displayed in proof of his membership in the two aforementioned organizations and a marriage certificate.”

At 1:25 pm an unidentified man telephoned the Soviet Consulate, asked for the Consul, and was told he was not available. The man asked, “When tomorrow?” and was told the Consul was normally in his office between 4 and 5 pm on Mondays and Fridays. This conversation was transcribed in Spanish, indicating the call had taken place in the Spanish language (*Harvey Oswald did not speak Spanish*).

NOTE: This was the second call, in Spanish, to the Soviet Consulate on Friday (the first was at 10:37 am)

Lee Oswald's alleged visit to the Soviet Embassy

The Soviet Embassy was officially open to the public, but a 24-hour guard assured that only individuals with prior appointments were admitted.⁷⁰ On September 27 (Friday afternoon) an unidentified man walked to the Soviet Embassy at Calle Colzada Tobcuboya 204, which was two blocks from the Cuban Consulate, and *allegedly* spoke to an unidentified Soviet official about a visa. *There are no CIA transcripts which reflect that Oswald made an appointment at the Soviet Embassy at any time, and without an appointment it is doubtful that he would have been allowed to enter.*

Oswald's arrival at the Soviet Embassy would have been photographed by the LIMITED and/or LILYRIC surveillance sites across the street, which would have resulted in one or two photographs, *yet there are no photographs of Oswald's arrival.*

The *alleged* meeting between Oswald and the unidentified Soviet official, *if it occurred at all*, was very brief and there is no indication he filled out or asked for a Soviet visa application. When Oswald departed the Soviet Embassy he would have been photographed for the second time by the LIMITED and/or LILYRIC surveillance sites, *yet there are no photographs of Oswald's departure.*

NOTE: With no appointment and no photographs the clear indication is that Oswald did not visit the Soviet Embassy on Friday, September 27. If an American did visit the Soviet Embassy it is almost certain that his presence would have been remembered, photographed, and his identity memorialized in a Soviet memo.

According to typewritten CIA TRANSCRIPTS, the unidentified man (allegedly Oswald) displayed papers from the Soviet Consulate in Washington and had a letter stating that he was a member of an organization that favored Cuba. *There is no proof, other than the CIA TRANSCRIPTS, that an American visited the Soviet Embassy. If an American citizen displayed papers from the Soviet Consulate in Washington then his identity would have been known to the Soviets in Mexico City and would have been included in the Soviet file given to the US State Department following the assassination.*

Lee **Harvey** Oswald “defected” to the Soviet Union in 1959, lived and worked in the country for 2 1/2 years, was married to a Soviet woman, and was known to Soviet intelligence. If Oswald had identified himself at the Embassy, showed his US passport with Soviet entrance and departure stamps, showed papers from the Soviet Consulate in Washington, advised that he was a former resident of the Soviet Union, was married to a Soviet citizen, and requested a Soviet visa, then the Soviet official would undoubtedly have notified Moscow of his visit. *But there is no proof that Oswald visited the Soviet*

Embassy on Friday, September 27 and, therefore, is the reason that no reports about Oswald's visit were sent to Moscow.

NOTE: *Following the assassination, the telephone numbers of the Soviet Consulate and the Soviet Military Attaché (Mexico City) were found in Oswald's address book.*

Where are the CIA Surveillance Photographs?

From the CIA's two photographic sites across the street, the man who visited the Soviet Embassy *should have been* photographed as he arrived and departed on September 27. During the months of August, September, and October 1963 the CIA took between 2 and 39 photographs each day at the Soviet compound, *but none of these photographs were given to the FBI or Warren Commission.* ^{MEX, 63-18119}

NOTE: *The Mexico City station advised they took 16 photographs of a person or persons entering or leaving the Soviet compound on September 27, 1963 between 10:18 am and 11:46 am. They advised, without explanation, that no photographs were taken after 11:46 am ("Oswald" allegedly arrived at the Embassy in the early afternoon) and also advised the surveillance camera was not working on Saturday, September 28 (during Oswald's alleged visit).*

In 1971 retired CIA Chief of Station Winston Scott wrote, "Persons watching these embassies (Cuban and Soviet) photographed Oswald as he entered and left each one; and clocked the time he spent on each visit."⁷¹

In 1978, HSCA investigators asked to review photographs from the three surveillance sites at the Soviet compound, but were given photographs from only one of the sites (the LIMITED site). When they found no photographs of Oswald's arrival or departure on Friday, September 27, they requested photographs from the other two sites. The CIA responded by saying the photographs and logs "*may have been destroyed in a purge of Mexico City Station files.*"⁷²

HSCA investigators then questioned former CIA employees, reviewed logs, and studied maintenance reports in an attempt to determine if photographs were taken during the time of Oswald's *alleged* visit. The Committee concluded the CIA cameras were probably working on September 27 and spoke with former CIA employees who claimed to have seen photographs of Oswald. The Committee wrote, "The existence of an Agency photograph of Oswald has been further corroborated by CIA personnel both in Mexico City and at Agency headquarters who claim to have seen this material."⁷³
MEX, 63-20

The CIA refused to show the HSCA photographs from two of their photographic sites at the Soviet compound. CIA officer Ann Goodpasture, who handled all materials from the Soviet surveillance site and had a "perfect memory" and was "meticulous in detail," must have known what happened to the photographs, *despite her testimony to the contrary.*

4:05 pm - Oswald's 3rd visit to the Cuban Consulate

3rd visit. The man who identified himself as "Oswald" returned to the Cuban Consulate around 4:00 pm and was photographed, for the fifth time, by the Robot Star "pulse camera." Even though the Cuban Consulate was then closed (at 2:00 pm daily), the man entered and told Silvia Duran that he had the Soviet visa, but was unable to produce the document.

Duran did not believe that Oswald obtained a Soviet visa and *allegedly* telephoned the Soviet Embassy around 4:05 pm. She spoke with a Soviet official and advised that an American citizen (she did not identify Oswald by name) was at the Cuban Consulate claiming that he had received a Soviet visa. She said the American wanted to know the name of the official he dealt with at the Embassy because he was assured there would be no problem in obtaining the document.

NOTE: The unidentified man who called the Soviet Military Attaché at 10:30 am was told to call the Soviet Consulate for a visa-NOT THE EMBASSY. The same man called the Soviet Consulate at 10:37 am and again at 1:25 pm. If this man (allegedly "Oswald") was serious about getting a Soviet visa, he would have visited the Soviet Consulate as he was instructed, just as he had visited the Cuban Consulate to get a Cuban visa. The fact that he visited the Soviet Embassy instead of the Consulate, suggests that he was not serious about obtaining a Soviet visa.

Silvia was told that she would have to speak with another official who was not available (probably from the Soviet Consulate), and was asked to leave her name and phone number. This conversation was transcribed in Spanish, indicating the call had taken place in the Spanish language.

According to CIA TRANSCRIPTS a Soviet official telephoned Silvia at 4:26 pm and asked if the American citizen had been to the Cuban Consulate. According to CIA TRANSCRIPTS Duran told the official that the American was in the office at that time. According to CIA TRANSCRIPTS the Soviet official then told Duran they had *not received an answer from Washington to the American's problem* and also told her *the American displayed papers from the Soviet Consulate in Washington*. However, there is nothing, *other than CIA TRANSCRIPTS*, to corroborate either of these allegations.

The Soviet official told Duran the visa would take four or five months because permission had to be obtained from Moscow. *But the typewritten transcripts of this conversation state the Soviet official said, "We have to await the approval of Washington."* This conflict, and many others, are reasons to believe that the CIA TRANSCRIPTS are fabrications.

The Soviet official added that they could not give the American a letter of recommendation because they did not know him.

NOTE: How could the Soviet official say they did not know the man if, in fact, he possessed papers from the Soviet Consulate in Washington?

There are additional indications that the CIA TRANSCRIPT of the 4:26 pm conversation is a fabrication. Cuban Consul Azcue remembered receiving a phone call from an official at the Soviet Consulate, who explained that the man's documents were legitimate but he could not be issued a visa until they received authorization from Moscow. *If a conversation between Azcue and a Soviet official did occur then the CIA TRANSCRIPTS of the 4:26 pm conversation were fabricated, because Azcue's name is not even mentioned in the transcripts!*

Another reason to suspect this particular CIA TRANSCRIPT was fabricated is the portion that reads, *"The Soviet official had not yet received an answer from Washington to the American's problem."* This allegation gives the impression that Oswald was receiving help from the Soviets or working with them. But according to Duran these statements were not part of her conversation with the Soviet official. The conversation between Duran and the Soviet official was transcribed in Spanish, indicating the call had taken place in the Spanish language.

As of September 27 (Friday) there is no proof that Oswald or any American visited the Soviet Embassy, *other than the typewritten CIA TRANSCRIPTS*. When Chief of Station Winston Scott received transcripts of the *alleged* telephone call he wrote at the top of the page, "Is it possible to identify?" This note shows that Scott had a definite interest in the unidentified American who contacted the Soviet Embassy, *but knew the man was not Oswald because Oswald was under constant surveillance, as Scott wrote in his manuscript "The Foul Foe."*

NOTE: *A brief conversation probably occurred between Duran and an official at the Soviet Embassy at 4:26 pm, but involved nothing more than a short discussion about "Oswald's" request for a Soviet visa. The original tape recording of this conversation was destroyed and replaced with a typewritten CIA TRANSCRIPT, that cannot be verified, which said that Oswald had been in contact with the Soviet Consulate in Washington, DC.*

An argument between "Oswald" and Cuban Consulate employees

After ending the conversation with the Soviet official, Silvia Duran again told Oswald that he would be unable to get a Cuban transit visa until he first obtained a Soviet visa. Oswald said he could not wait as his Mexican visa expired in 3 days (on October 2, 1963) and he had an urgent need to go to Russia.⁷⁴ He told Duran that his wife, a Russian national, was waiting for him *in New York City* and would follow him to Russia. *But Marina, who was 8 months pregnant, was living at Ruth Paine's house in Irving, Texas.*

Oswald insisted that he was entitled to a visa because of his background, partisanship, and support of the Cuban revolution.⁷⁵ When Duran suggested to Oswald that he change his route to the Soviet Union and avoid traveling through Cuba, he became angry. As he became more and more angry, Azcue and Mirabal overheard the commotion and interceded.

After a few minutes Oswald began shouting at the Cuban consuls. He called them a "bunch of bureaucrats" and said they were causing him to cancel his trip. Guillermo Ruiz Perez, who had an office on the second floor in the trade delegation, entered the Consulate as Oswald was arguing with Azcue. Azcue asked Ruiz, who spoke better English, to explain to Oswald that he could not give him a transit visa to Cuba until Oswald first obtained a visa to the Soviet Union.

As Oswald continued to rant and rave Azcue decided to end the conversation, and told him that he would not give a visa to a person like him. He told Oswald that as far as he was concerned, instead of aiding the Cuban Revolution, Oswald was doing it harm.⁷⁶ Azcue went to the door, opened it, and asked Oswald to leave.⁷⁷ As Oswald left the Cuban Consulate, around 4:30 pm, he was photographed for the sixth and last time by the Robot Star "pulse camera." He was never seen again at the Consulate.

NOTE: *Mirabal later reflected on Oswald's visit and said the argument between Oswald and Azcue was so loud that he thought Oswald's visits were a case of provocation.*⁷⁸

In summary of Oswald's activities for Friday, September 27, we realize that his visits to the Cuban Consulate were probably pre-planned. The people directing the man who identified himself as Lee Harvey Oswald must have known that he would need photographs for a Cuban visa application. They must have known that he would need a Soviet visa before the Cubans would issue him a transit visa to Cuba. They also must have known he would have to visit the Soviet Consulate, and not the Soviet EMBASSY, in order to obtain a visa. It appears, therefore, that Oswald's visits to the Cuban Con-

sulate followed a pre-planned script:

- A 1st visit in which he would be asked to get photographs.
- A 2nd visit in which he was told about the need for a Soviet visa.
- A 3rd visit to complain loudly to the Cuban Consul about the unnecessary “bureaucracy.”

Three visits to the Cuban Consulate in a single day, *along with a heated argument*, would cause “Lee Harvey Oswald’s” activities and his name to be remembered by Cuban Consulate employees. *In fact Oswald’s actions were so memorable that Consul Alfredo Mirabal thought his activities were a “provocation.”*

NOTE: Silvia Duran submitted Oswald’s visa application to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Two weeks later the application was approved, subject to Oswald obtaining a Soviet visa. Following the assassination the Cuban government conducted an investigation into Oswald’s visit to their Consulate and provided a written summary to the Warren Commission through the Swiss Embassy. They wrote, “The Revolutionary Government of Cuba agrees to send to Chief Justice Earl Warren, whatever information it has concerning the visit to the Cuban Consulate at Mexico City of Lee Harvey Oswald.....”⁷⁹

None of the people who saw Oswald at the Consulate (Duran, Azcue, Mirabal, Ruiz), including two CIA informants who worked inside the Consulate, said he was the same man accused of killing President Kennedy. In fact Azcue told the HSCA (Vol III, pp. 136, 139), emphatically, the man accused of killing the President was not the man who visited the Cuban Consulate.

CIA Surveillance of the Cuban Consulate on Sept 27

Photographs

Oswald’s 3 arrivals and 3 departures at the Cuban Consulate on September 27 were logged and automatically photographed by the Robot Star “pulse camera,” which generated at least 6 photographs. Ann Goodpasture, the CIA officer who had a “perfect memory” and was “meticulous in detail,” would have been the person who received the photographs. She routed them to David Atlee Phillips and probably knows what happened to them, *despite her testimony to the contrary.*

In 1978 the HSCA asked the CIA for surveillance photographs of both the Cuban Consulate and the Cuban Embassy. They were provided with photographs taken of the entrance to the Cuban Embassy by the Exact camera, which were maintained in a chronological file at the Mexico City station. But Oswald did not visit the Cuban Embassy; he visited the Cuban Consulate where visitors were photographed automatically by the Robot Star “pulse camera.”

When the HSCA asked the CIA for surveillance photographs of the Cuban Consulate, David Phillips said the “pulse camera” had not been installed until December 1963. This was the reason, *according to Phillips*, that no photographs were taken during Oswald’s visit to the Cuban Consulate on Friday, September 27. The HSCA, however, soon discovered that Phillips’ response disagreed with a CIA dispatch from the Mexico City station of *September 26, 1963, which said the “pulse camera” was tested and found to be in good working order.*⁸⁰ The HSCA also discovered that 10 feet of film had been removed from one of the rolls of film used in the CIA surveillance camera on September 27, 1963.

NOTE: Investigator Dan Hardaway wrote a memo to HSCA Chairman Louis Stokes on October 27, 1978. He advised Stokes that 10 feet of film had been removed from one of the surveillance cameras on September 27, 1963 and that film from the second camera had been removed after four days of operation and sent to the Mexico City station. In June 1964 the Mexico City station forwarded all negatives from the pulse camera coverage of the Cuban Consulate and 5 packages of undeveloped film to CIA Headquarters. When the HSCA asked to review this material the CIA said it could not locate the photographs because they had been sent to Headquarters by a 'transmittal manifest.' The CIA explained that a transmittal manifest was 'unaccountable' as the document and material it transmitted were not made a part of the permanent record and, therefore, were not retrievable.

Phillips' response also disagreed with CIA document #104-10015-10107, released by the ARRB in 1995. This document said that surveillance photographs were taken of an unidentified American outside of the Cuban Embassy on October 15, 1963-two weeks after Oswald departed Mexico, and two months before the "pulse camera" was supposed to have been installed in December, 1963.

After reviewing CIA documents and interviewing CIA personnel HSCA investigators wrote, "The Committee believes that it is probable the 'pulse camera' was in operation on the days that Lee Harvey Oswald visited the Cuban Consulate. ^{MEX, 63-21} Such a camera would have automatically been triggered to photograph any person entering."⁸¹ They also wrote, "This committee did not find any indication that photographs from this camera were sent to Headquarters prior to 6/19/64." *In other words, the HSCA determined that the Mexico City station (Goodpasture and Phillips) retained all surveillance photos from the Cuban compound during and after Oswald's visit.*⁸²

Daniel Stanley Watson, a retired CIA employee who was Deputy Chief of Station in Mexico City from 1967 to 1969, told the HSCA that he saw a file on Oswald that contained one or two intercept transcripts and surveillance photographs. One of the photos was a 3/4 shot of Oswald from behind. Watson said that Winston Scott kept the items in a private safe in which he stored especially sensitive materials. Scott took the files with him when he retired and stored them in a safe in his home.

Joseph Piccolo, Jr., a former CIA operations officer at the Mexico City station, also saw two photographs of a man identified as Oswald by the CIA (known as the "mystery man photos," because the man was not Oswald), which he was told were obtained by CIA surveillance cameras. One of the photos was a left profile of Oswald as he looked down, while the second was the back of Oswald's head.

NOTE: When Piccolo was shown the "mystery man" photographs, he said this was definitely not the man that he saw in the photographs in Oswald's file.⁸³

In his manuscript, "The Foul Foe," Winston Scott appeared to be open and candid about Oswald's activities in Mexico City, *but his version of events was almost completely at odds with the CIA's official story.* Scott wrote, "Oswald was under constant surveillance during his visit to Mexico City....persons watching these embassies photographed Oswald as he entered and left each one; and clocked the time he spent on each visit," which Ann Goodpasture and David Phillips consistently denied.⁸⁴

When Winston Scott died, Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton immediately flew to Mexico City and removed the contents of his safe-*prior to his funeral.* How Angleton knew the contents of Scott's safe remains a mystery.

Following the assassination the CIA gave photographs of an unidentified man

to the FBI, *allegedly* taken outside the Soviet Embassy on Tuesday, October 1. These were later given to the Warren Commission and became known as the “mystery man” photographs.

Telephone conversations

CIA hidden microphones within the Cuban Consulate automatically picked up and recorded the following conversations involving the man who identified himself as “Oswald” on September 27, 1963 (*the CIA has never provided tape recordings or transcripts of any of these conversations*):

- “Oswald” talking, in English, with Silvia Duran, circa 11:00 am.
- “Oswald” talking, in English, with Duran, Azcue, and Mirabal circa, 1:00 pm.
- “Oswald” talking, in English, with Duran, Azcue, Mirabal, and Ruiz, circa 4:30 pm.

CIA telephone taps on telephone lines at the Cuban Consulate picked up and recorded the following conversations, *if they occurred*, in which an unidentified man asked about obtaining a visa to the Soviet Union on September 27, 1963:

- An unidentified man, speaking Spanish, talking with the Soviet Military Attaché, circa 10:33 am
- An unidentified man, speaking Spanish, talking with the Soviet Consulate, circa 10:37 am
- An unidentified man, speaking Spanish, talking with the Soviet Consulate, circa 12:35 pm
- Silvia Duran’s telephone conversation, in Spanish, with the Soviet Embassy, circa 4:05 pm
- Silvia Duran’s telephone conversation, in Spanish, with a Soviet official, circa 4:26 pm

Typewritten transcripts of these conversations, *if they ever occurred*, were given to Anne Goodpasture who routed them to David Phillips. But the Mexico City station (Goodpasture and Phillips) never sent any of these transcripts to CIA headquarters. *The Mexico City station never admitted to recording or transcribing any conversation that mentioned Oswald, by name, within the Cuban Consulate.*⁸⁵

The Warren Commission interviewed CIA Director John McCone and Richard Helms in 1964, *yet neither official told the Commission about CIA audio and photographic surveillance of the Cuban and Soviet compounds in Mexico City.* Former CIA Director Allen Dulles said nothing to fellow Commission members about CIA audio and photographic surveillance, *perhaps because he knew that the surveillance material would show that Lee Harvey Oswald was never in Mexico City.*

In 1978 HSCA investigators asked the CIA for transcripts of phone conversations at the Cuban Consulate and were told there were none. They wrote, “The CIA has supplied us with transcripts from the Soviet Embassy alone; intercepts of Oswald from the Cuban Embassy phones have for some unexplained reason never been released.”⁸⁶ David Phillips tried to tell the HSCA the telephone lines at the Cuban Consulate were not tapped until 1964, *which was another of Phillips’ lies.*⁸⁷ Investigators found that 4 telephone lines at the Cuban Consulate (phone numbers 14-42-37, 14-92-14, 25-07-95, and 14-13-26) had been electronically intercepted in September and October

1963.

The HSCA apparently never knew about the numerous hidden microphones placed throughout the Cuban compound that picked up conversations inside the building, *and neither David Phillips, Ann Goodpasture, nor anyone else told them*. Routine conversations among Embassy and Consulate employees would have generated far more tape recordings and typewritten transcripts than conversations over the telephone.

Surveillance materials were withheld because they did not exist

Lee Oswald's visit to the Cuban Consulate was yet another attempt to link Harvey Oswald to Cuba, as were the FPCC activities in New Orleans and the attempt to purchase rifles from Robert McKeown (Castro's gun runner). But unlike Oswald's public display of passing out FPCC literature, *it was essential that his alleged visits to the Cuban Consulate and Soviet Embassy not be discovered by other government agencies prior to the assassination*. If discovered various agencies may have closely monitored Harvey Oswald, and the opportunity for setting him up as a "patsy" could have been lost.

The Cuban's description of Oswald

Oswald's visit to the Cuban Consulate, and his physical description, were described by Silvia Duran during her interrogation by the DFS on November 23, the day after the assassination. A 10-page statement was signed jointly by Duran and the DFS and was given to the Warren Commission in May 1964, *but only after several revisions*. The original version of this report, which was given to the CIA station in Mexico City, described Oswald as "blonde, short, dressed unelegantly (sic), and whose face turned red when angry."⁸⁸ *These descriptions were removed before the report was given to the Warren Commission.*⁸⁹

NOTE: *Harvey Oswald was neither blonde nor short, but he did dress "unelegantly." Oswald's "unelegant dress" was clearly remembered by Duran, but the photographs attached to his visa application show that he looked like a "college student" with a dress shirt, tie, and pullover sweater. Duran's memory of Oswald's "unelegant dress" suggests the visa photographs were not taken on the day of his visit.*

The fact that the DFS gave Silvia Duran's signed statement to the CIA instead of to the FBI, the US Ambassador, or Legal Attaché Clark Anderson, is indicative of the close relationship that existed between these two organizations.

Cuban consul Eusebio Azcue and Silvia Duran remembered the Oswald who visited their consulate had thin, blond hair, stood about 5-foot-6, and was over 30 years old.⁹⁰ Azcue saw "Lee Harvey Oswald" on television after the assassination and said he "did not even resemble" the man who visited their consulate.

NOTE: *On April 1, 1978 Azcue was interviewed by the HSCA and said that he would never have identified Lee Harvey Oswald as the man who visited the Cuban Consulate in September 1963.*⁹¹

On Thursday, August 3, 1978 Eusebio Azcue was interviewed on television by CBS evening news reporter Ed Rable. Azcue produced photographs, taken in the Cuban consulate, of the man who identified himself as Lee Harvey Oswald. One photograph showed a man in a light colored sweater walking toward the lower left of the picture.^{MEX, 63-22} *The*

second photograph was of a man walking toward the right. ^{MEX, 63-23} *Neither of these photos looked anything like the man accused of assassinating President Kennedy nor, curiously, did they look like Lee Oswald.*

Silvia Duran told JFK researcher Anthony Summers that after the assassination she identified Oswald *by reading his name in the newspaper and assuming he was the same person.* When Summers sent her a film of Oswald handing out FPCC literature in New Orleans she said, "Oh, that was not the same man I saw. The man I saw at the consulate was weak and feeble character and this man was more of a powerful person." In interviews with the DFS Duran described Oswald as having *blond hair and blue eyes.*

In 1978 HSCA investigator Edwin Lopez located and interviewed two CIA assets who worked inside the Cuban Consulate during Oswald's visit. Both people said the person who visited the consulate was not the man accused of assassinating President Kennedy and both told Lopez that they reported this to the CIA station in Mexico City.⁹²

September 28 (Saturday) - Mexico City

At 11:51 am on Saturday morning, September 28, Silvia Duran called the Soviet Consulate, ACCORDING TO CIA TRANSCRIPTS! She *allegedly* told a Soviet official there was an American citizen at the Cuban Consulate who had previously visited the Soviet compound. Without identifying the man, Silvia handed the phone to the American who then spoke, in *broken Russian*, with the official. The typewritten CIA TRANSCRIPTS read:

Russian: "What else do you want?"

American: "I was just now at your Embassy and they took my address."

Russian: "I know that."

American: (speaks terrible, hardly recognizable Russian) "I did not know it then. I went to the Cuban Embassy to ask them for my address, because they have it."

Russian: "Why don't you come again and leave your address with us; it is not far from the Cuban Embassy."

American: "Well, I'll be there right away."⁹³

NOTE: *The conversation supposedly began with Duran and "Oswald" speaking English. "Oswald" and a Soviet employee continued the conversation in Russian and the translator noted that the American spoke "terrible, hardly recognizable Russian." Harvey Oswald's command of the Russian language was extremely good and there was no reason for him to have spoken "broken Russian" at any time.*

The portion of the transcript that reads, "I went to the Cuban Embassy to ask them for my address, because they have it," implied that the Cuban Embassy furnished Oswald a place to stay in Mexico City, but he did not know the address. When Silvia Duran was interrogated by the DFS following the assassination, David Phillips prepared the list of questions to ask Duran. Positive answers to these questions would have implicated Duran, Oswald, and the Cubans in a plot to assassinate the President. One of Phillip's questions was, "Did the Cuban Embassy furnish him a place to stay in Mexico City?"

On November 25, 1963 the Mexican newspaper "Excelsior" wrote that Oswald, the apparent murderer of President Kennedy, became angry and repeated the same scene which he had made the day before at the Cuban Embassy, arguing with the Soviet Consul and

departing highly disgusted from his office. (CE 2121 pp. 6-7) It remains unknown where the “Excelsior” obtained this information, but it likely came from CIA officers at the Mexico City station.

The circumstances surrounding this *alleged* visit are nearly identical with Silvia Duran’s account of events that occurred the previous day (Friday, September 27). In both cases an unidentified American (supposedly Oswald) visited the Soviet Embassy and then returned to the Cuban Consulate. In both cases Silvia Duran supposedly placed a call to the Soviet Embassy and talked to a Soviet official.

Once again Oswald was supposedly allowed access to the Soviet Embassy without a prior appointment.⁹⁴ A telephone call for an appointment, in which a visitor gave his name, would have been routinely intercepted and recorded by personnel at the CIA listening post. But there are no CIA transcripts at any time which reflect that Oswald made an appointment at the Soviet Embassy, because he was never there.

Did Silvia Duran call the Soviet Consulate on Saturday morning?

Silvia Duran always said the only phone calls between herself and the Soviet compound regarding Oswald occurred on Friday afternoon, September 27. According to Duran, Azcue, and Mirabal the Cuban Consulate was closed on Saturdays and Duran could not have telephoned or met with anyone.⁹⁵

Valeriy Kostikov, the man with whom Oswald *allegedly* met, was playing volleyball on Saturday morning and was not at the Soviet Consulate. If anyone had arrived at the Soviet compound on Saturday, September 28 between 9:00 am and 2:00 pm, CIA photographers at two surveillance sites would have photographed the visitor as he arrived and departed the Embassy-*yet there are no photographs.*

If Kostikov was playing volleyball, the Cuban Consulate was closed, and there are no photographs of an unidentified American at the Soviet Consulate on Saturday, September 28, *then the CIA TRANSCRIPT of the conversation on Saturday (11:51 am) is a fabrication.* The purpose of the fabricated transcript was to show that *both the Cubans and the Soviets had Oswald’s address and both knew him.* The fabricated transcript clearly linked the unidentified American (*allegedly* “Oswald”) to both the Cubans and Soviets.

In summary, an unidentified man may have briefly visited the Soviet Consulate on Friday afternoon, *but did not visit the Soviet Consulate on Saturday.* At this point, according to the CIA TRANSCRIPTS, the American had still not identified himself by name to the Soviets.

NOTE: *In 1993 former KGB Colonel Oleg Nechiporenko wrote a book in which he claimed Oswald visited the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City, but denied strenuously the visit was on Saturday. Nechiporenko claimed that Oswald displayed a pistol (illegal in Mexico), which he carried as protection because he was afraid of the FBI. If this statement were true, and the ex-defector had visited the Soviet Embassy and displayed a pistol, it is reasonable to conclude he would have been immediately escorted out of the Embassy by a Soviet guard and a report of his bizarre and provocative behavior sent to Moscow.*

September 29 (Sunday) - Mexico City

There are no records of Oswald’s activities on Sunday, September 29. Marina told the Warren Commission that Oswald said he attended a bullfight while in Mexico City, *which was probably a lie.*⁹⁶ To attend a bullfight in Mexico people were required to

be formally dressed in a coat and tie. There was, however, a section set aside for people who were not formally dressed, but there is no evidence that Oswald attended.

September 30 (Monday) - Mexico City

On Monday, September 30, Oswald *allegedly* appeared at the Agencia de Viajes, Transportes Chihuahenses, and purchased international exchange orders in the amount of \$7.50 and \$12.80.⁹⁷ The travel agency representative, Mr. Rolando Barrios Ramirez, *allegedly* reserved seat No. 12 for "H.O. Lee" on Transportes del Norte bus No. 332 which was scheduled to depart Mexico City for Laredo at 8:30 am on October 2, and charged him \$7.50.⁹⁸ The agency also *allegedly* made reservations on a Greyhound bus from Laredo to Dallas and charged \$12.80.⁹⁹ Following the assassination, Mr. Barrios had no recollection of dealing with Oswald.¹⁰⁰

NOTE: Following the assassination two men showed up at the Transportes Frontera bus line (NOT TRANSPORTES DEL NORTE) in Mexico City and said they were members of the Mexican Presidential Staff. One of the men identified himself as Lieutenant Arturo Bosch and asked to look at bus manifests for October 2, 1963. In front of Transportes Frontera employees, Bosch altered one of the manifests to show that Oswald departed Mexico City on October 2, and also wrote the name "SAUCEDO" at the bottom (Manuel SAUCEDO was the owner of Flecha Roja bus No. 516).¹⁰¹ The Mexican Police, with documentation in hand, then claimed that Oswald departed Mexico City on October 2 aboard a Transportes Frontera bus.¹⁰²

In March 1964 the FBI determined that if Oswald rode Transportes Frontera bus No. 516 he could not have arrived in Dallas prior to 4:30 pm on October 3rd in time for a meeting at the TEC. A subsequent investigation, using "confidential FBI informants and sources," determined that Oswald traveled from Mexico City to Laredo on Transportes del Norte bus line. Curiously, the surname of "SAUCEDO," written by Arturo Bosch on the Transportes Frontera bus manifest, also appears on the purchase order for the Transportes del Norte bus line.¹⁰³

October 1 - New Orleans

On October 1, 1963 FBI agents interviewed Mrs. Charles F. Murret (Oswald's aunt) in New Orleans. Mrs. Murret told the agents that Oswald never resided at her residence when he moved from Dallas to New Orleans in April 1963, but did request permission to use her address while he sought employment. She also said that Marina and her child arrived a few days later in a brown station wagon driven by a woman from Texas. Mrs. Murret said she thought that Marina was living with this woman while Lee **Harvey** Oswald was seeking employment in New Orleans.

NOTE: According to former SA James Hosty the INS reported Oswald's visit to the Soviet Embassy (Sept 27) to the FBI.¹⁰⁴ The INS report may have prompted the FBI to interview Mrs. Murret a few days later.

October 1 (Tuesday) - Mexico City

On October 1, 1963 CIA headquarters sent a cable to the Mexico City station advising that David Atlee Phillips had been appointed Chief of anti-Cuban operations. At 10:31 am an unidentified man telephoned the Soviet Military Attaché (not

the Soviet Consulate) and spoke, in *broken Russian*, with a Soviet employee. The man *allegedly* asked if the Soviets had received an answer from Washington. The employee gave the man the phone number of the Soviet Consulate and asked him to call there. This conversation was transcribed in English, indicating the conversation was either in Russian or English.

The unknown man identifies himself as “Lee Oswald” on Oct. 1

CIA listening posts in Mexico City had standing instructions “to alert the Station immediately if a US citizen or English speaking person tried to contact any of the target installations (Soviet, Cuban, Polish, or Czechoslovak).” *But the telephone calls on Friday, Saturday, and Tuesday were all in either Spanish or Russian and, therefore, the Station was not alerted.*

Boris Tarasoff, a Russian-speaking CIA employee who translated telephone conversations from the Soviet Consulate (and then gave them to his wife, Anna, for transcription), remembered getting an unusual call from the Station:

“We got a request from the station to see if we can pick up the name of this person because sometimes we had a so-called ‘defector’ from the United States that wanted to go to Russia and we had to keep an eye on them.....They said, ‘If you can get the name, rush it over immediately.’”¹⁰⁵

Unfortunately, the HSCA failed to ask Mr. Tarasoff to identify the CIA employee at the Mexico City station who gave him these instructions. Mr. Tarasoff did say that he did not know how a “defector’s” name came to the Station’s attention prior to this conversation or what led to the request to get his name.¹⁰⁶ We know that “Oswald” did not identify himself over the telephone by name until October 1, *but thanks to Boris Tarasoff we now know that someone at the Mexico City station knew about the so-called “defector’s” presence prior to October 1.*

At 10:45 am on October 1 the unidentified man who had been calling the Soviet compound for the past 4 days asking about a Soviet visa telephoned the Soviet Consulate. The man identified himself as “Lee Oswald” and spoke in English, while the CIA monitored and recorded the phone call at a nearby listening post. *This man, who spoke with a Soviet employee, obviously did not speak Russian.*

After the call ended, the CIA monitor notified an American technician who listened to the tape recording. The technician, following instructions to notify the station if a US citizen or English speaking person contacted a target installation, marked the tape “URGENT” and had it delivered to Ann Goodpasture within 15 minutes.¹⁰⁷

Goodpasture turned the tape over to Boris Tarasoff who *allegedly* recognized the caller as the same person who spoke with the Soviet Consulate three days earlier, on Saturday, September 28.¹⁰⁸ But Tarasoff, significantly, told the HSCA that he remembered *only one telephone call that involved “Lee Oswald.”*

Anna Tarasoff transcribed the 10:45 am telephone conversation, which was in English, and gave the typewritten transcripts to Ann Goodpasture the same day.¹⁰⁹ The original tape recording, marked “URGENT” by the American technician at the listening post, was probably retained indefinitely *and kept by Winston Scott in his safe.*

NOTE: *The Mexico City station identified the man on the tape recording as “Lee Oswald,” marked the tape “URGENT,” yet they took a week to notify CIA headquarters about Oswald’s visit to the Soviet Consulate.*

The FBI and Warren Commission listen to the tape

Following the assassination of President Kennedy two FBI agents sat in on the interrogation of Lee **Harvey** Oswald at DPD headquarters, and later listened to the CIA tape recording of a telephone call between “Oswald” and the Soviet employee. *FBI agents Clements, Bookhout, and Hosty sat in on Oswald’s interrogations.* After listening to the tape recording, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover was notified and soon spoke with President Johnson.

The conversation between Hoover and Johnson occurred at 10:01 am on November 23, 1963 and was recorded as the two men discussed Oswald’s visit to Mexico City:

Johnson: “Have you established any more about the visit to the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City in September?”

Hoover: “No, that’s one angle that’s very confusing for this reason. We have up here the tape and the photograph of the man who was at the Soviet Embassy using Oswald’s name. That picture and the tape do not correspond to this man’s voice, nor to his appearance. In other words, it appears that there is a second person who was at the Soviet Embassy down there.” MEX, 63-24

Hoover followed this conversation with a 5-page memo to the President in which he said that FBI agents reviewed the tape and concluded the voice was not Oswald’s.¹¹⁰ Hoover then sent a similar memo to Clyde Tolson and another memo to James J. Rowley of the Secret Service and advised:

“.....Special Agents of this Bureau, who have conversed with Oswald in Dallas, Texas, have observed photographs of the individual referred to above and have listened to a recording of his voice. These Special Agents are of the opinion that the above-referred-to individual was not Lee Harvey Oswald.”¹¹¹

On November 23 both the FBI and the CIA station in Mexico City realized the existence of a tape recording with the voice of an Oswald “imposter” was a serious issue. This tape was proof that someone impersonated Oswald in Mexico City, was proof of a conspiracy, and could never be made public. *If the tape recording was the voice of Lee Harvey Oswald, the accused assassin of President Kennedy, it would have been broadcast on national television within hours.*

CIA headquarters instructed the Mexico City station to send the transcripts of Oswald’s conversations and “original tapes if available” to Headquarters as soon as possible, by courier. This created a serious issue which had to be resolved as soon as possible.¹¹² *There is no indication that CIA Headquarters knew that an original tape recording existed, but CIA agents at the Mexico City station and FBI agents in Dallas knew because they had listened to the tape.*

The Mexico City station and the FBI tried to resolve the problem by claiming the *tape had been destroyed prior to the assassination*, which was a lie as both Hoover and FBI agents listened to the tape *after the assassination*. On November 23 SA Eldon Rudd wrote a memo to the SAC in Dallas and advised, “With regard to the tapes (deletion) referred to herein, CIA has advised that these tapes have been erased and are not available for review.” The SAC in Dallas then notified the Director of the FBI “.....the actual tape from which this transcript was made has been destroyed.”

On November 24 the Mexico City station advised CIA Headquarters “Regret

complete recheck shows tapes for this period already erased.”¹¹³ The station then provided the FBI’s Clark Anderson with CIA TRANSCRIPTS of the conversation and a letter stating the original tapes had been destroyed. Anderson then advised FBI headquarters the CIA’s tape recording of Oswald’s voice had been erased prior to the assassination.¹¹⁴

After November 24, the Government’s position was that no tape recording of a conversation between Oswald and the Soviet Consulate existed but that CIA TRANSCRIPTS of the conversation did exist.

On November 25 Burt Turner, an FBI supervisor in Washington, DC, sent a cable to Clark Anderson in Mexico City which stated, “If tapes covering any contact subject (Oswald) with Soviet or Cuban embassies available forward to Bureau for laboratory examination. Include tapes previous reviewed Dallas if they were returned to you.” (NARA #157-10014-10168)

NOTE: Despite assurances by the FBI and the Mexico City station, the tape recording of the Oswald imposter’s voice on October 1, 1963 was not destroyed, and both the FBI Director Hoover and President Johnson knew it was not destroyed. The original recording was probably kept by Winston Scott in his private safe at the Mexico City station.

Within days of the assassination of President Kennedy the CIA did their best to suppress and hide the tape recording and other evidence of the Oswald imposter, *while at the same time fabricating evidence to create the illusion that “Lee Harvey Oswald” was in Mexico City*. At first CIA Headquarters decided to not to tell the Warren Commission that any telephone calls had been intercepted or recorded. On December 21, 1963 CIA Headquarters sent a message to the Mexico City station which read, “Our present plan in passing info to the Warren Commission is to *eliminate mention of telephone taps, in order protect your continuing ops.*” CIA Headquarters said the Commission would have to rely on the statement of Silvia Duran and the Soviet Consular files given to the State Department for information about Oswald’s visit to Mexico City.

In April 1964 Warren Commission attorneys David Slawson, William Coleman, and Howard Willens isited Mexico City and learned for the first time the CIA had intercepted and recorded telephone calls at the Soviet compound.¹¹⁵ They were allowed to listen to the same recording of the Oswald imposter that FBI agents listened to following the assassination. *But they were not shown the CIA TRANSCRIPTS of the conversation made available to the HSCA, probably because the transcripts were different from the tape-recorded conversation. The Commission did not report the tape recording to the public, which was tangible evidence that someone had impersonated Oswald in Mexico City.*

On April 26, 1971 former Mexico City Chief of Station Winston Scott died before completing “The Foul Foe,” a manuscript in which he detailed accounts of Oswald’s visit to Mexico City. Family members, including Scott’s widow, Janet, said that CIA Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton arrived at their home prior to Scott’s funeral and removed the contents of Scott’s safe. Angleton removed Scott’s manuscript, photographs, a vinyl tape recording, a file on Oswald, other items, and took them to CIA headquarters. Before he died Scott told his wife the vinyl tape recording was of Oswald, and was probably the same recording overheard by the FBI agents and Warren Commission staff members. Scott, perhaps all too familiar with the CIA’s dirty tricks, left a copy of “The Foul Foe” with his wife for safekeeping.¹¹⁶ *It is unfortunate that Scott did not leave a copy of the tape recording and copies of the photographs.*

NOTE: According to Ann Goodpasture, Scott was so close to David Atlee Phillips that he recommended Phillips as his deputy at the Mexico City station while waiting for his

next deputy, Alan White, to arrive. Their close friendship may explain why Scott kept the vinyl recording and photographs of Oswald in his safe rather than surrender them to CIA headquarters or to the Warren Commission.

In 1978 the supervisor of the Mexico City desk at CIA Headquarters was asked if the tapes existed at the time of the assassination and said, "I think so.....Yes. Tapes were probably still in existence." He also said, "I had the impression that after the assassination they did a lot of transcribing."¹¹⁷

When the HSCA asked Ann Goodpasture if she knew what happened to the original tapes she replied, "I do not know." They should have asked her if the Mexico City station did a "lot of transcribing" after the assassination, *which was probably when the CIA TRANSCRIPTS of Oswald's alleged phone calls to the Soviet Embassy were fabricated.*

NOTE: *After completing a report on Oswald's alleged trip to Mexico City the HSCA wrote, "In view of what is now known about the standard operating procedures and about the Station's actions prior to the assassination, the Station's confusing and somewhat contradictory reporting (the alleged erasure of tape recordings) after the assassination is strange."*¹¹⁸

Robert Blakey, the Chief Counsel and Staff Director of the HSCA, dealt with the problem as only a lawyer could. He reported that no recording of Oswald's voice was ever received or listened to in the United States. This statement is yet another of example of how Blakey used carefully chosen words, as only a lawyer could, to fool the public. While no recording of Oswald's voice was received or listened to in the United States, the voice of an Oswald imposter was most certainly heard by FBI agents and Warren Commission staff members in Mexico City. Did the HSCA report this to the public? Of course not.

NOTE: *ARRB Counsel Jeremy Gunn spoke with two former Warren Commission members who confirmed they had listened to the tape recording of the Oswald imposter in Mexico City in April 1964. When Gunn questioned Ann Goodpasture in 1995 he told her, "I have spoken with two Warren Commission staff members who went to Mexico City and who both told me that they heard the tape, after the assassination obviously."*

David Phillips was a good friend of Washington, DC Attorney Evan Migdail, who interviewed Phillips on several occasions and discussed the tapes. According to Migdail, Phillips wanted him to know that he (Phillips) had heard either directly, or by recording, Oswald's voice in Mexico City when Oswald visited the Cuban and Russian embassies. Phillip tried to convince Migdail that he heard the voice of Lee Harvey Oswald, the man arrested by Dallas Police, on the tape. Phillip's claim, of course, conflicts with FBI agents who heard the tape recording and said that it was not Oswald's voice.

The fabricated CIA TRANSCRIPT of October 1, 10:45 am

In 1978 the HSCA showed Anna Tarasoff the CIA TRANSCRIPTS of phone conversations *allegedly* made by Oswald to the Soviet Consulate on Saturday, September 28 (1:51 am) and Tuesday, October 1 (10:31 am & 10:45 am). According to notations on these transcripts they were made by a man who spoke broken Russian, *which was not Harvey Oswald because he spoke fluent Russian.*

Ms. Tarasoff reviewed these transcripts but remembered that a different con-

versation took place in which the man identified himself as “Lee Oswald” and spoke English during the entire conversation. Anna told the HSCA:

“I myself, have made a transcript, an English transcript, of Lee Oswald talking to the Russian Consulate or whoever he was at that time, asking for financial aid.....He was persistent in asking for financial aid in order to leave the country.....Now, that particular transcript does not appear here and whatever happened to it, I do not know, but it was a lengthy transcript and I personally did that transcript.....This particular piece of work that I am talking about is something that came in and it was marked as urgent.”¹¹⁹

Ms. Tarasoff remembered clearly that the man on the tape spoke only English, *identified himself as “Lee Oswald,”* and asked for *financial aid* from the Soviets (just as **Harvey** Oswald requested financial aid when he returned to the US in June 1962). After reviewing the CIA TRANSCRIPT of the call at 10:45 am, Anna said the conversation she transcribed was much longer. When shown the other CIA TRANSCRIPTS of calls *allegedly* made by “Lee Oswald” to the Soviet Consulate, Anna pointed out the calls were in either Russian or Spanish *but said nothing about financial aid*.¹²⁰

Winston Scott also remembered that Oswald made *requests for assistance* from two Embassies in trying to get to the Crimea with his wife and baby, and wrote of his desperation in “The Foul Foe.”

In the late 1970’s David Atlee Phillips, *in what has to be considered a classic blunder*, advised the Washington Post that Oswald told the Soviets, “I know you can pay my way to Russia.” When interviewed by the HSCA Phillips said that Oswald had gone to the Cuban Embassy looking for monetary assistance in order to return to the Soviet Union. *The only way Phillips could have known about Oswald’s request for financial assistance is if he knew the contents of the original tape recording, because the fabricated transcripts do not mention financial aid*.

Thanks to Anna Tarasoff we are now almost certain that a call was placed to the Soviet Consulate at 10:45 am on October 1 by an English-speaking man who identified himself as “Lee Oswald.” We are also certain that the tape recording of the call was marked “URGENT” by the American technician at the listening post, and given to Anne Goodpasture and then to Anna Tarasoff for transcribing. Following the assassination of President Kennedy the original transcript *disappeared and was replaced by the fabricated CIA TRANSCRIPT shown to Anna by the HSCA in 1978*. Who was the most likely person to have fabricated this transcript? *David Atlee Phillips, who may have been assisted by Ann Goodpasture*.

The original tape recording was probably retained by Chief of Station Winston Scott, as there is little doubt the tape would have survived had it been in the hands of David Phillips or Ann Goodpasture. This was the recording overheard by FBI agents on November 23, by Warren Commission staff members in April, 1964, and was probably the “vinyl tape” that Winston Scott kept in his private safe, *which was removed by Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton following Scott’s untimely death*.

More indications of deception

On October 3, at 3:39 pm, a man who identified himself as “Lee Harvey Oswald” placed a call to the Soviet Military Attaché, spoke broken Spanish and English, and asked about a Soviet visa. This call was not publicized by either the Warren Commission or the HSCA because Oswald departed Mexico City the day before (October 2) at 8:30 am, and arrived in Dallas on October 3 at 2:20 pm. This call was clearly made

by someone impersonating **Harvey Oswald**.

***NOTE:** Following the assassination a hotel receipt was found by Dallas constables Billy Preston and Robie Love in a box of papers that was turned over to Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade. Two other constables, Mike Callahan and Ben Cash, also examined the box of papers. Cash and Preston saw a receipt for a motel near New Orleans with Oswald and Ruby's. The receipt also showed several telephone calls to numbers in Mexico City, which were found to be those of the Cuban and Russian embassies (Dallas Morning News, March 28, 1976). This suggests that calls to the Soviet compound after October 2nd by a man who identified himself as "Lee Oswald" may have been made by Lee Oswald from a motel near New Orleans.*

Another fabrication relating to the Soviet Embassy occurred five weeks after Oswald's alleged visit to Mexico City. On November 9, 1963 someone (allegedly Oswald) wrote a letter to the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC on Ruth Paine's typewriter. The letter read, ".....had I been able to reach the Soviet Embassy in Havana, as planned, the embassy there would have had time to complete our business." If this letter and the CIA TRANSCRIPTS were fabrications, which they almost certainly were, then CIA officials in the Mexico City station (Goodpasture and Phillips) and Ruth Paine were guilty of fabricating evidence to create the illusion that Oswald was working with the Soviets and the Cubans.

In the final analysis we realize that all of the existing CIA TRANSCRIPTS of "Oswald's" *alleged* conversations in Mexico City are questionable. They were partially or wholly fabricated in an attempt to create the illusion that Oswald was working with the Cubans and the Soviets.

CIA photographs of a "Mystery Man"

The CIA's three surveillance sites around the Soviet diplomatic compound photographically recorded the arrival and departure of Soviet officials, their families, foreign visitors, and license plates of cars.¹²¹ A report by the Inspector General on the CIA's operations concluded, "At a minimum they attempted to collect as much information as possible on Americans in contact with the embassies (Cuban and Russian). This was routine....."¹²²

Surveillance photographs were given to the Mexico City station two or three times per week.¹²³ Ann Goodpasture had the duty of "processing for operational leads all Station photosurveillance info pertaining to the Soviet target," a position she held since 1960.¹²⁴ In practice she received typewritten transcripts of phone conversations (daily), surveillance photographs, logs which identified the photographs, and passed them along to Winston Scott and/or case officers.

On October 1, 1963 the CIA claimed to have taken photographs of a man they identified as "Lee Oswald" outside of the Soviet Embassy. The photographs were reviewed at the Mexico City station by Ann Goodpasture, who determined the photos had been taken on October 1, 1963, a claim that went unchallenged for the next 13 years (*the HSCA discovered the photos were actually taken on October 2, while Oswald was supposedly aboard a bus en route to Dallas*).

On October 4, 1963 CIA surveillance cameras photographed the same man as he entered the Soviet Embassy, according to a CIA cable from R.L. Easby to Director John McCone (11/23/63; Doc #104-10015-10289) and an FBI memo from SA Eldon Rudd to the SAC in Dallas (11/23/63).

On October 15, 1963 CIA surveillance cameras photographed the same man as

he entered the Cuban Embassy, according to CIA document #104-10015-10107.

NOTE: Harvey Oswald was in Dallas when photographs of the “mystery man” were taken on October 4 and October 15. At least 13 photographs were taken of the “mystery man” at both the Cuban and Soviet compounds.

The man in these photographs is approximately 35 years old, with an athletic build, about six feet tall, and has a receding hairline. He is wearing a short-sleeved white shirt in some photos, a black long-sleeved shirt in others, *and is clearly not Lee Oswald or Harvey Oswald.* This man was never identified and became known as the “mystery man.” MEX, 63-25/26

NOTE: According to the “Lopez Report” the man could have been Yuriy Ivanovich Moskalev, a Soviet KGB officer.¹²⁵ According to a “The Men on The Sixth Floor,” a book by Glen Sample and Mark Collom, the man was US Air Force serviceman Ralph Geb, a high school friend of LBJ aide Mac Wallace who’s brother (Fred Geb) was a career Army Intelligence/CIA officer.

When CIA Headquarters received the photos from the Mexico City station they should have known the photos were not Lee Harvey Oswald. Their pre-assassination file on Oswald contained 4 newspaper clippings and two photographs concerning his “defection” to the Soviet Union in 1959.¹²⁶ A routine comparison of these photos would have alerted CIA personnel at Langley that the photographs from Mexico City were not Lee Harvey.

Chief of Station Winston Scott also knew the photographs were not Lee Harvey Oswald, which he admitted in a letter to J.C. King, Chief of the CIA’s Western Hemisphere Division, on November 22, 1963:

Dear J.C.:

Reference is made to our conversation of November 22 in which I requested permission to give the Legal Attaché copies of photographs of a certain person who is known to you (RIF #104-10400-10302).

W. Scott

NOTE: “A certain person who is known to you?” If the Chief of the CIA’s Western Hemisphere Division knew the identity of the “mystery man,” then he knew the identity of the man who impersonated Oswald in Mexico City.

The “Mystery Man” photos are given to the FBI

On the afternoon of November 22, 1963 the US Ambassador to Mexico, Thomas Mann, told the FBI’s Legal Attaché in Mexico City (Clark Anderson) he thought there was more to the assassination than simply a “nut” shooting the President. Mann told Anderson the CIA had photographs of a man outside the Soviet embassy who they said was Oswald, and ordered the CIA to give the photos to the FBI.

At 7:16 pm Anderson telephoned FBI official Wallace R. Heitman and advised the CIA photographs were “deep snow stuff” and requested they not be made available outside of the Bureau.¹²⁷ ASAC Kyle Clark then notified the SAC in Dallas, “CIA pho-

tographed Oswald coming out of the Russian Embassy, Mexico City, 10/2/63.”

NOTE: The dates of October 1 and October 2 are significant. Oswald was allegedly in Mexico City on October 1, but departed Mexico City at 8:30 am on October 2. Following the assassination CIA officer Ann Goodpasture claimed (for many years) the “mystery man” photographs were taken on October 1, before Oswald departed Mexico City. Her lie was exposed in 1978 when questioned extensively by the HSCA.

Several of the “mystery man” photographs were turned over to FBI SA Eldon Rudd who advised the SAC in Dallas, “Attached are a series of photographs taken on 10/1/63 and 10/4/63.....” Rudd took one or more of the photos and boarded a Naval Attaché plane in Mexico City for Dallas.

NOTE: The FBI knew on November 22, 1963 the photos were not Oswald. According to SA Rudd, some of the photos were taken on October 4; two days after Oswald departed Mexico City.

At 10:30 am on November 23rd CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms sent a memo to the Secret Service and advised, “The subject of the photographs mentioned in these reports is not Lee Harvey Oswald.” CIA headquarters then contacted the Mexico City station (MEXI) and advised:

“(FBI) says that photos of man entering Soviet Embassy which MEXI sent to Dallas were not of Oswald. Presume MEXI has double-checked dates of these photos.”¹²⁸

Ann Goodpasture was the CIA employee responsible for re-checking the dates of the photos. From surveillance logs she knew the correct date of the photo was October 2, *but that was the day that Oswald departed Mexico City at 8:30 am.* Therefore, Goodpasture logged the photos as “October 1, 1963” (when Oswald was still in Mexico City), and her intentional misrepresentation went unnoticed for the next 15 years. *Neither Goodpasture nor anyone from the Mexico City station was interviewed by the Warren Commission.*

On November 23, 1963 the Mexico City station asked CIA headquarters for a photograph of Oswald to compare with the unidentified American who visited the Soviet and Cuban Embassies.

NOTE: This request from the Mexico City station proves they conducted photographic surveillance of the Cuban compound in October 1963, and proves that David Phillips lied under oath when he told the HSCA that photographic surveillance of the Cuban compound did not begin until December, 1963.

On the evening of November 23 one of the “mystery man” photographs was shown to “Marguerite Oswald” for identification by FBI SA Bardwell Odum, but she was unable to identify the man in the photo. After Jack Ruby shot Oswald on November 24, and his photograph was widely published by the news media, “Marguerite” claimed the man in the photo was Ruby. “Mrs. Oswald’s” allegations were widely reported by the media and may be the only reason the “mystery man” photograph was published by the Warren Commission-*to prove the man was not Ruby.*

On March 24, 1964 CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms notified the Warren Commission, by letter, that one of the “mystery man” photographs was taken in mid-

October, 1963 *and most certainly could not have been Oswald.*

NOTE: In 1995 the ARRB released CIA documents which confirmed Helm's letter to the Commission. According to CIA document #104-10015-10107, surveillance cameras photographed an unidentified American entering the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City on October 15, 1963.

In April 1964 Warren Commission staff members flew to Mexico City and met with CIA Chief of Station Winston Scott. They were allowed to listen to a tape-recorded conversation between a man who identified himself as "Lee Oswald" and an employee of the Soviet Consulate, *but they never told the public about this conversation.* When Commission staff members asked Winston Scott if surveillance photographs of Oswald were available, he *allegedly* said they were not. Scott explained that photographic coverage was limited to daylight hours on weekdays but, because of inadequate funding, the technical means for taking photographs at night from long distance had not been developed.¹²⁹

The Warren Commission staff members must have realized the Soviet Embassy was open only during daylight hours. But instead of interviewing the people who operated the surveillance cameras, or Ann Goodpasture, or other CIA personnel in Mexico City, they *readily* accepted Scott's explanation.....*or did they?*

NOTE: We don't know if Winston Scott actually made these statements or if these are the words of Commission staff members. We know that Scott allowed staff members to listen to a tape of the Oswald imposter, and he may have allowed them to view photographs of the Oswald imposter which he kept in his safe. The retired Deputy Chief of Station in Mexico City, Daniel Stanley Watson, said that Scott kept a file on Oswald in his private personal safe at his office. Watson said the file contained one or two intercept transcripts, a vinyl tape-recording, and surveillance photographs of Oswald. One of the photos was a 3/4 shot taken of Oswald from behind.

If Warren Commission staff members saw these photographs then they knew someone impersonated Oswald in Mexico City and knew this was a good indication that others were involved in the President's assassination. If the photos had pictured Harvey Oswald, the man accused of assassinating the President, the Commission would have immediately made them public.

But an impersonation of Oswald, especially at the Soviet and Cuban Consulates in Mexico City, was a clear indication of a conspiracy and could never be made public. This explains why the Commission never told the public their staff members listened to a tape recording of an Oswald imposter in April, 1964, and why they never tried to explain or investigate the "mystery man" photographs. It is also one of the best indications that certain members of the Commission knew the assassination was a conspiracy.

In the author's opinion Winston Scott's willingness to share his information (tape recording and photographs of an Oswald imposter) with Warren Commission staff members, and later with Readers Digest, probably means that he was not part of the conspiracy.

On July 23, 1964 Richard Helms provided an affidavit to Warren Commission counsel J. Lee Rankin which hinted the CIA knew the identity of the "mystery man." Helms advised the Commission to downplay the importance of the photos and pointed out, "It could be embarrassing to the individual involved who, as far as this Agency is aware, had no connection with Lee Harvey Oswald or the assassination of President

Kennedy.” *How would Helms know this unless, of course, he knew the identity of the man?*

There is a strong indication that Winston Scott and J.C. King also knew the identity of the “mystery man.” Scott wrote in a memo to King, “Reference is made to our conversation of November 22 in which I requested permission to give the Legal Attaché copies of photographs of a certain person who is known to you (RIF #104-10400-10302).”

NOTE: With surveillance photos, logs, and CIA memos there is little doubt that high-level CIA officials knew the identity of the “mystery man,” and could easily have located him anywhere in the world.

Winston Scott died on April 26, 1971 and the contents of his safe were removed by James Angleton. According to Deputy Chief of Station Daniel Stanley Watson, Scott’s safe contained a file on Oswald, one or two intercept transcripts, a vinyl recording, and surveillance photographs of Oswald.

On June 1, 1972 the FBI sent a memo from LEGAT to the Acting Director which reported that copies of the “mystery man” photos were kept at the Mexico City station until May 26, 1972.

In 1978 HSCA investigators, like the Warren Commission, were troubled by the CIA’s identification of the “mystery man” as Oswald, because he looked nothing like “Lee **Harvey** Oswald.” *They also could not understand why the CIA said the man in the photographs was the same man who telephoned the Soviet Consulate from a remote location. There is simply no connection!*

When the HSCA learned there were actually 3 cameras monitoring the Soviet compound they asked to review the photographs taken by the other two cameras, *but the CIA denied their request.* Investigators then interviewed CIA officer Ann Goodpasture, who had been in charge of photosurveillance materials at the Mexico City station since 1960. Access to these materials, according to “CIA-1” and “CIA-2” (unnamed CIA employees), was tightly controlled by Goodpasture.

In 1963 CIA headquarters advised the Mexico City station by memo the “mystery man” was not Oswald and wrote, “Presume MEXI has double-checked dates of these photos.”¹³⁰ Goodpasture was the CIA employee who would have “double-checked” the dates of the photos. In 1978 she told the HSCA that during the four or five day period of Oswald’s visit, the “mystery man” was “the only non-Latin appearing person’s photograph that we found that we could not identify as somebody else.”¹³¹ The Committee, who knew about the 1963 memo, found Goodpasture’s answer “implausible” and decided to investigate further.¹³²

HSCA investigators reviewed the log sheets which identified surveillance photographs by date and sometimes identified the individual in the photo. Goodpasture’s supervisor, deputy chief of station Alan White, said, “She had a marvelous memory. She was meticulous in detail.”¹³³ But when investigators compared the “mystery man” photographs with the dates on the log sheets, they discovered that Goodpasture had incorrectly dated the “mystery man” photographs. Thanks to the HSCA investigators efforts we finally learned, *fifteen years after the assassination*, the “mystery man” photographs were not taken on October 1, as identified by Goodpasture, they were taken on October 2.¹³⁴ In 1963 Goodpasture intentionally mis-stated the October 2 date for two reasons:

- 1) On October 1, 1963, Oswald was still in Mexico City, *but on October 2 he allegedly departed Mexico City at 8:30 am for Dallas.*
- 2) On October 1, 1963, the CIA had transcripts of a telephone conversation in which a man identified himself as “Lee Oswald.” They claimed this was the

man in the “mystery man” photographs. *But on October 2 there were no CIA transcripts of telephone conversations.*

Summary of Oswald’s alleged visit to Mexico City

In summation of Oswald’s *alleged* visit to Mexico City we have learned that a CIA agent named William Gaudet, who officed in the New Orleans Trade Mart, obtained visa No. 24084 from the Mexican Consulate in New Orleans. The next visa, No. 24085 was issued to a man who identified himself as “Lee Harvey Oswald.”

A man who identified himself as “Lee Harvey Oswald” was aboard a bus to Mexico City and sat next to John Howard Bowen, aka Albert Osborne, a man with a strange and unexplained background. *Bowen/Osborne entered Mexico with Oswald, departed Mexico one day before Oswald, and was out of the country when President Kennedy was assassinated.* During the bus ride **Lee** Oswald showed a 1959 passport to Pamela Mumford and Patricia Winston that contained his photograph and Soviet immigration stamps.

According to Winston Scott “Lee Harvey Oswald” was under constant surveillance during his visit to Mexico City and the CIA had as many as 13 photographs of his visits to the Cuban and Soviet Embassies (“mystery man photos”).

A short man with blond hair showed up at the Cuban Consulate and identified himself as Oswald, *yet there are no CIA photographs or tape recordings that identify this man.* None of the Consulate employees or the two CIA assets inside the Cuban compound identified the man as Lee **Harvey** Oswald.

A man posing as “Lee Harvey Oswald” *allegedly* visited the Soviet Embassy, *yet there are no CIA photographs or tape recordings to identify this man.* “Oswald’s” brief visit was so uneventful the Soviets had no reason to record the event, *yet the INS (Immigration & Naturalization Service) reported Oswald’s visit to the FBI (probably from erroneous information received by the CIA).*

The Cuban government cooperated with the Warren Commission and HSCA by providing documentation to investigators that allowed them to question members of the Cuban Consulate. Fidel Castro personally met with HSCA staff members and assured them Cuba had no involvement in the assassination, *and told them he thought Oswald’s visit was a provocation. The CIA refused to provide information to both the Commission and HSCA, CIA officers lied, and we now know they fabricated documents and photographs in an attempt to create the illusion that Oswald was in Mexico City.*

In November, 1963 Soviet Ambassador Anastas Mikoyan arrived for President Kennedy’s funeral and provided photostats of their file on Oswald to the US government. The file contained no telegrams regarding Oswald’s *alleged* contact with the Soviet Embassy in Washington, no correspondence between the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City and Moscow regarding Oswald or his *alleged* visit, and nothing that indicated Oswald had any contact the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City on September 27 or 28, or on October 1 or 3, 1963. As previously noted, *Oswald’s visit to the Soviet Embassy, if it ever occurred, attracted little attention.*

The Warren Commission had very little documentation that placed Oswald in Mexico City, but had reports from credible eye witnesses that placed him in Dallas at the same time. The Commission knew that photographs and a tape recording showed that someone impersonated Oswald in Mexico City, *but kept that information from the public because it strongly suggested a conspiracy.* The FBI and Warren Commission investigated Oswald’s possible connections with Cuba and received information from anonymous sources, CIA-paid informants, fictitious letters, and researched dozens of alleged contacts between Oswald and agents of the Cuban Government, *but found nothing that connected him to Cuba.*

The Commission undoubtedly knew that someone was trying to link Oswald to Cuba, *but appeared unconcerned and disinterested*. Had they conducted a proper investigation they might have learned about the phony CIA transcripts, *and might have learned who fabricated them*. They might have learned that David Phillips sent Gilberto Alvarado to the US Embassy with a story that linked Oswald with Silvia Duran and a communist conspiracy, *which proved to be false*. They may also have learned that CIA assets were behind many of the post assassination attempts to link Oswald to Cuba. *But if the Commission had conducted a thorough investigation, they would have discovered who was really behind the assassination*.

The man who identified himself as “Lee Harvey Oswald” on October 1, 1963 left footprints in Mexico City that investigators could follow, *but not too closely*. When the Warren Commission and HSCA tried to examine these footprints in detail, their efforts were blocked by CIA officers in the Mexico City station and CIA Headquarters, *who didn't want anyone to discover the truth*. The individual at the center of the controversy, “Lee **Harvey** Oswald,” knew the truth. He told Dallas Police Captain Will Fritz he had never been in Mexico City, *but few people listened*.¹³⁵

After retiring from the CIA David Phillips spoke to a group of CIA Intelligence Officers. JFK researcher Mark Lane attended the meeting and heard Phillips brag to fellow officers, *“We may come to learn that Lee Harvey Oswald was never in Mexico City.”*¹³⁶

October 2 - Oswald's departure from Mexico

We have now learned that **Harvey** Oswald was never in Mexico City, and we have also learned the activities of the individual(s) who impersonated him were wrapped in “smoke and mirrors.” The CIA's attempt to create the illusion that Oswald visited the Cuban and Soviet compounds became obvious when the Mexican Police and FBI tried to track his departure from Mexico City.

The Warren Commission issued its report in September, 1964 and reported Oswald's departure from Mexico as simple and straightforward. They said Oswald left Mexico City aboard Transportes del Norte bus #332 at 8:30 am on October 2, crossed the US/Mexican border at 1:35 am, October 3, and arrived by Greyhound bus in Dallas at 2:20 pm.

But the original story of Oswald's departure, as told by the Mexican Government nearly a year earlier, and leaked to the press on November 25, 1963, was very different. The Mexican Police pieced together their story of Oswald's departure from fabricated documents which showed that Oswald departed Mexico City aboard a Transportes Frontera bus on October 2.

Oswald's departure from Mexico according to Mexican Police

On November 23, 1963 men in uniform appeared at the Transportes Frontera bus terminal in Mexico City. They identified themselves as members of Mexican Presidential Staff and spoke with manager Gilberto Lozano Guizar, ticket salesman Francisco Alvarado, and his assistant, Lucio Lopez Medina. Lozano told the investigators that in order for Oswald to have arrived in Nuevo Laredo between the hours of 12:00 am and 8:00 am on October 3 (Oswald's departure according to Mexican Immigration records), he must have been aboard Transportes Frontera bus No. 340, that departed Mexico City at 1:00 pm on October 2, 1963.

Lozano located the bus manifests and gave them to an investigator identified as Lieutenant Arturo Bosch. As Lozano watched Bosch wrote the time, destination, trip number, bus number, and date at the top of the manifest. At the bottom of the manifest he wrote the name of the bus driver and *then crossed out the original date of “Novem-*

ber 1, 1963” and replaced it with “October 2, 1963.”

When Lieutenant Bosch gave the altered bus manifest to his supervisor the name “Oswald” and “Lared” were written in the space oppositeseat number 4, but the space provided for the bus ticket number was left blank, *because a ticket had never been issued!*¹³⁷

The investigators next visited Alejandro Saucedo, manager of the Flecha Roja bus terminal in Mexico City in order to locate records of Oswald’s arrival. They confiscated the original bus manifest of September 26-27, 1963 and later confiscated the duplicate copy of the bus manifest from the Flecha Roja terminal in Nuevo Laredo. When Saucedo asked the investigators if they were interested in locating records of Oswald’s departure, the investigators said they had already located the departure record.¹³⁸ *These fabricated documents formed the basis by which the Mexican Government determined the dates of Oswald’s arrival in and departure from Mexico City.*

On December 3, 1963 Peter Kihss wrote an article in the New York Times and reported, “The Mexican Ministry of the Interior disclosed that the results of its intensive police investigation had indicated that Oswald was alone here. The Ministry’s findings have been transmitted to United States authorities. Indeed few mysteries remained as to Oswald’s trip here, *following painstaking inquiry.....*” The article went on to say that Oswald left Mexico City on a Transportes Frontera bus at 1:00 pm and arrived in Nuevo Laredo at 6:30 am on Thursday, Oct 3.¹³⁹ Kihss allegedly received information about Oswald’s departure from the Mexican Ministry of the Interior, headed by CIA-asset Luis Echeverria (future President of Mexico).

In March 1964 the FBI learned the Flecha Roja and Transportes Frontera bus manifests had been confiscated shortly after the assassination. On March 24 Captain Fernando Gutierrez Barrios, Assistant Director of the Mexican Federal Security Police (DFS), advised the Bureau that his agency conducted no investigation in connection with Oswald’s travels in Mexico. Gutierrez said that no members of the DFS were involved in confiscating the bus manifests. *So, who were the “investigators” who confiscated the bus manifests on November 23, 1963?*

On April 14, 1964 the acting Minister of Government, CIA-asset Luis Echeverria, issued instructions to the Chief of the Inspection Department of the Immigration Service to make every effort to locate the missing manifests. But neither the Flecha Roja or Transportes Frontera bus manifests were ever located, probably because both Barrios and Echeverria were on the CIA payroll, *and the CIA didn’t want the manifests to be found.*¹⁴⁰ In 1970 Luis Echeverria became the President of Mexico, a position he held until 1976.

Thru March of 1964 the Mexican Government’s claim that Oswald departed Mexico City aboard Transportes Frontera bus #340 was accepted by the FBI, Warren Commission, and the public. But when FBI agents began comparing bus schedules for Transportes Frontera bus #340 with connecting bus schedules for Greyhound in Laredo, Texas, they soon discovered a problem. According to the Greyhound schedules Oswald could not have ridden bus #340 to Laredo, Texas, changed to a Greyhound bus, and arrived in Dallas by 4:30 pm for a meeting with the Texas Employment Commission. After a lengthy investigation, the FBI “concluded” that Oswald could not have departed Mexico City aboard Transportes Frontera bus #340.

CIA messages from Mexico City

On October 8, six days after Lee Oswald departed Mexico City, the CIA station advised CIA Headquarters that Oswald visited the Soviet Embassy on September 28 and telephoned the Soviet Consulate on October 1. The limited amount of information

contained in this transmission was designed to attract little attention, yet gave the appearance the Mexico City station did its job by identifying Oswald and reporting his visit.

***NOTE:** In reviewing the following CIA transmissions, which consists of 3 cables, a teletype, and a memo, it is important to remember that nothing was mentioned about Oswalds 3 visits to the Cuban Consulate on September 27, his request for a Cuban transit visa, his visit to the Soviet Embassy on Sept. 27, or his request for a Soviet visa.*

1st message. Oswald *allegedly* visited the Soviet Embassy on Friday afternoon, September 27 and telephoned the Embassy at 10:45 am on October 1, 1963. But the Mexico City station delayed notifying CIA headquarters of these contacts until October 8, 1963. The classified message sent to the Director of the CIA on October 8 read:

“ACC (DELETED) 1 OCT 63, AMERICAN MALE WHO SPOKE BROKEN RUSSIAN SAID HIS NAME LEE OSWALD, STATED HE AT SOVEMB ON 28 SEPT WHEN SPOKE WITH CONSUL WHOM HE BELIEVED RE VALERIY VLADIMIROVICH KOSTIKOV. SUBJ ASKED SOV GUARD IVAN OBYEDKOV IF THERE ANYTHING NEW RE TELEGRAM TO WASHINGTON. OBYEDKOV UPON CHECKING SAID NOTHING RECEIVED YET, BUT REQUEST HAD BEEN SENT.

HAVE PHOTOS MALE APPEARS BE AMERICAN ENTERING SOVEMB 1216 HOURS, LEAVING 1222 ON 1 OCT. APPARENT AGE 35, ATHLETIC BUILD, CIRCA 6 FEET, RECEDING HAIRLINE, BALDING TOP, WORE KHAKIS AND SPORT SHIRT.”

***NOTE:** In 1976 David Phillips told the Washington Post that he authored the first paragraph of the Mexico City cable. The last paragraph was added by Ann Goodpasture after she reviewed the “mystery man” photos. She wrote on the surveillance log sheet, “This person had not been identified by 10/8/63.”*

If “Oswald” *ever* visited the Soviet Embassy, it was on Friday afternoon, September 27. However, there is no indication that “Oswald” identified himself to the Soviets or they knew his name. The only time “Oswald” identified himself was during a phone call the following Tuesday, October 1, at 10:45 am.

***NOTE:** There is good evidence that indicates the CIA knew Lee Oswald’s identity by the time he arrived in Mexico City (see William Gaudet, Albert Osborne, Winston Scott, James Hosty, Joseph Piccolo, Jr., Daniel Stanley Watson, etc).*

The CIA cable stated that Oswald “SPOKE BROKEN RUSSIAN” *but, as we have seen, Anna Tarasoff said the conversation was in English, and the FBI agents and Warren Commission staff members who listened to the tape knew it was in English.*

The cable reads, “STATED HE AT SOVEMB ON 28 SEPT WHEN SPOKE WITH CONSUL WHOM HE BELIEVED RE VALERIY VLADIMIROVICH KOSTIKOV.” *But Kostikov was not at work on Saturday, September 28 and could not possibly have met with Oswald.*

The Mexico City station (David Phillips) *failed to advise headquarters that both the Soviets and Cubans had Oswald’s address, according to their transcripts.* They also failed to advise headquarters that *Oswald visited the Cuban Consulate* (see CIA transcript of 9/28/

63-11:51 am). These glaring omissions may have prevented CIA Headquarters from passing this information along to other agencies.

CIA officer Ann Egerter told the HSCA that Oswald's contact with Kostikov "caused a lot of excitement" at Langley and that Oswald "had to be up to something bad."¹⁴¹ *But there was no indication that Oswald's contact with KOSTIKOV caused any excitement at headquarters.* If CIA headquarters really thought that Oswald were "up to something bad," or if his contact with the Soviet Embassy was a major concern, *then why did CIA Headquarters fail to notify the FBI and request they interview him immediately upon his return to the US?*

The last paragraph in the cable stated, "AGE 35, ATHLETIC BUILD, CIRCA 6 FEET, RECEDING HAIRLINE, BALDING TOP," and was written by Anne Goodpasture after she reviewed the "mystery man" photos. *But Harvey Oswald was neither 35 years old, 6-foot tall, nor did he have an athletic build.*

This cable was not sent until 7 days after Oswald's phone call to the Soviets (on October 1), *and was then sent only to CIA headquarters.* One possible reason for the delay in sending the cable was that David Atlee Phillips was on a temporary assignment in Washington, DC and Miami and did not return until October 8th or 9th.¹⁴²

2nd message. Two days later, on October 10, 1963, CIA headquarters replied to the Mexico City station's cable and advised:

"LEE OSWALD WHO CONTACTED SOVEMB 1 OCT PROBABLY IDENTICAL LEE HENRY OSWALD (201-289248) BORN 18 OCT 1939, NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA, FORMER RADAR OPERATOR IN UNITED STATES MARINES WHO DEFECTED TO USSR IN OCT 1959. OSWALD IS FIVE FEET TEN INCHES, ONE HUNDRED SIXTY FIVE POUNDS, LIGHT BROWN WAVY HAIR, BLUE EYES.

LATEST HDQS INFOR WAS REPORT DATED MAY 1962 SAYING HAD DETERMINED OSWALD IS STILL US CITIZEN AND BOTH HE AND HIS SOVIET WIFE HAVE EXIT PERMITS AND DEPT STATE HAD GIVEN APPROVAL FOR THEIR TRAVEL WITH THEIR INFANT CHILD TO USA."¹⁴³

CIA headquarters, apparently ignoring the physical description and the age of "Lee Oswald" as described in the cable from Mexico City, suggested that the man could be "LEE HENRY OSWALD" (not Lee HARVEY Oswald). *This cable was sent only to the Mexico City station, but no other government agencies!*

NOTE: CIA counterintelligence officer Ann Egerter allegedly invented the name "Lee HENRY Oswald" in November, 1960 when information about Lee HARVEY Oswald was collected in response to a State Department request following his "defection" to Russia (Otto Otepka).¹⁴⁴ *This may have been the CIA's way of distinguishing "Harvey Oswald," who defected to Russia, from "Lee Oswald," who remained in the US.*

The notation, "LATEST HDQS INFOR WAS REPORT DATED MAY 1962," created the false impression that the latest information about Oswald in CIA files was from May 1962. But on September 7, 1962 FBI Director Hoover sent a letter to CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms (CIA Director in 1966) and included SA John Fain's

August 30, 1962 report on Lee **Harvey** Oswald's recent activities.¹⁴⁵ Ann Egerter, at CIA Headquarters, knew there was more recent information in the file about Oswald, yet said nothing in the October 10 cable.

NOTE: When the CIA submitted Oswald's 201 file to the Warren Commission (CD 692), they failed to include the May 1962 report, and many other documents.

The CIA had a secret agreement with the FBI to inform them if American citizens made contact with communist bloc embassies. The FBI sent a 7-page report to CIA headquarters on Oswald's FPCC activities in New Orleans, which was reviewed by Ann Egerter on October 4, 1963. CIA headquarters should have responded by notifying either FBI headquarters or the FBI's Clark Anderson (Legal Attaché in Mexico City) of Oswald's contacts with the Soviet and/or Cuban compounds.

3rd message. On October 10 CIA Headquarters also sent a classified message to the Department of State, the FBI, the INS, and the Department of the Navy which read:

“ON 1 OCTOBER 1963 A RELIABLE AND SENSITIVE SOURCE IN MEXICO REPORTED THAT AN AMERICAN MALE, WHO IDENTIFIED HIMSELF AS LEE OSWALD, CONTACTED THE SOVIET EMBASSY IN MEXICO CITY INQUIRING WHETHER THE EMBASSY HAD RECEIVED ANY NEWS CONCERNING A TELEGRAM WHICH HAD BEEN SENT TO WASHINGTON. THE AMERICAN WAS DESCRIBED AS APPROXIMATELY 35 YEARS OLD, WITH AN ATHLETIC BUILD, ABOUT SIX FEET TALL, WITH A RECEDING HAIRLINE. IT IS BELIEVED THAT OSWALD MAY BE IDENTICAL TO LEE HENRY OSWALD, BORN ON 18 OCTOBER 1939 IN NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA, A FORMER US MARINE WHO DEFECTED TO THE SOVIET UNION IN OCTOBER 1959.....”

This was the first and only message sent by CIA headquarters to outside agencies regarding Oswald's contact with the Soviet Embassy (except CIA's request for photos of LHO from the Navy). It is very significant that CIA headquarters sent the correct description of Oswald to their Mexico City station but a “phony” description of Oswald to other government agencies. When other government agencies read the “phony” description of Oswald, they were probably confused as to the identity of the man who visited the Soviet Embassy. The CIA cable says that Oswald is 35 years old, yet says he may be identical with a 23 year old man born in 1939. The cable identifies the man as “Lee Oswald,” yet says he may be identical with “Lee HENRY Oswald.” It appears as though CIA headquarters intentionally provided disinformation about Oswald's physical description to other government agencies, but why?

If any government agency had concerns about Oswald's identity or his activities they would probably contact the CIA station in Mexico City. Ann Goodpasture had many photographs of the 35-year-old, well-built, “Lee Oswald” in her files, which matched the description of the man in the classified message. *With the “mystery man” photos in hand, the Mexico City station could convince any inquisitive government agency that the man who visited the Soviet Consulate was probably not the ex-Russian defector.*

4th message. On October 16, 1963 Ann Goodpasture drafted the following memorandum that was sent to the Ambassador, the Minister, the Counselor for Political Affairs, the Regional Security Officer, the Naval Attaché, Immigration and Naturalization Service, Lee Henry Oswald's file, and the Legal Attaché (FBI):

“ON 1 OCTOBER 1963, AN AMERICAN MALE CONTACTED THE SOVIET EMBASSY AND IDENTIFIED HIMSELF AS LEE OSWALD. THIS OFFICE DETERMINED THAT OSWALD HAD BEEN AT THE SOVIET EMBASSY ON 28 SEPTEMBER 1963 AND HAD TALKED WITH VALERIY VLADIMIROVICH KOSTIKOV, A MEMBER OF THE CONSULAR SECTION, IN ORDER TO LEARN IF THE SOVIET EMBASSY HAD RECEIVED A REPLY FROM WASHINGTON CONCERNING HIS REQUEST. WE HAVE NO CLARIFYING INFORMATION WITH REGARD TO THIS REQUEST. OUR HEADQUARTERS HAS INFORMED US THAT THE OSWALD ABOVE IS PROBABLY IDENTICAL WITH LEE HENRY OSWALD, BORN ON 18 OCTOBER 1939 IN NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA, A FORMER RADAR OPERATOR IN THE US MARINE CORPS WHO DEFECTED TO THE SOVIET UNION IN OCTOBER 1959. THIS OFFICE WILL ADVISE YOU IF ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THIS MATTER IS RECEIVED.”¹⁴⁶

This was the first and only message sent by the Mexico City station to outside agencies regarding Oswald's contact with the Soviet Embassy. Goodpasture wrote, “This office determined that OSWALD had been at the Soviet Embassy on 28 September 1963” and “no clarifying information” with regard to Oswald's visit. NO CLARIFYING INFORMATION?

- The Mexico City station had transcripts which *allegedly* showed that the Soviets and Cubans had Oswald's address and that Oswald visited the Soviet Embassy and Cuban Consulate (9/28/63-11:51 am).
- The Mexico City station *allegedly* had transcripts of a telephone conversation between Silvia Duran and a Soviet employee in which Duran said there was *an American citizen seeking a visa at the Cuban Consulate, but advised the issuance of a Cuban visa was contingent upon his first acquiring a Soviet visa* (9/27/63-4:05 pm).
- The Mexico City station *allegedly* had another transcript which said *the American's wife could get a visa in Washington and he felt the American would not get a visa soon* (9/27/63-4:26 pm).
- The Mexico City station *allegedly* had several other transcripts in which an unidentified man telephoned the Soviet compound and asked for a Soviet visa.
- The Mexico City station had two “sources” inside the Cuban compound, telephone taps on both the Cuban and Soviet compounds, and hidden microphones inside the Cuban Consulate which could have provided any information needed.

The Mexico City station knew perfectly well that Oswald was trying to get Cuban and Soviet visas, but they didn't want anyone else to know. When Ann Goodpasture was asked by the HSCA why she wrote “no clarifying information” on the memo, she replied, “They had no need to know all these other details.” In other words *this officer decided that CIA headquarters had no need to know that Oswald, the ex-Russian “defector,” was*

trying to obtain a visa to the Soviet Union!

NOTE: Goodpasture's statement "no clarifying information" is understandable and may be accurate if, in fact, there was no additional information on October 16, 1963. The CIA TRANSCRIPTS may have been created after Goodpasture's memo was written and may, in fact, have been created after the assassination (see comments made by the Chief of the Section responsible for Mexico City at CIA Headquarters).

The Assassination Records Review Board located an attachment ("D") to the October 16 cable that referenced Oswald's conversation at the Cuban Consulate. When Ann Goodpasture testified before the ARRB she was shown this document, and reluctantly admitted the Mexico City station did have pre-assassination knowledge of Oswald's visit to the Cuban Consulate.

NOTE: Winston Scott said the Warren Commission was wrong when they reported the CIA hadn't learned of Oswald's visit to the Cuban Consulate before the assassination.

The October 16 memo identified VALERIY VLADIMIROVICH KOSTIKOV as a member of the Consular Section. But the day after the assassination the CIA identified KOSTIKOV *as a KGB assassin* (a claim which was later retracted), in an obvious attempt to link Oswald with the Soviet KGB.

Ann Goodpasture ended the October 16 memo by reassuring readers, "Will advise you if additional information on this matter is received." *The Mexico City station had no intention of providing additional information about Oswald's visit, but the reader of the memo didn't know that.*

5th message. Two weeks later, on October 24, 1963, CIA Headquarters sent a classified message to the Department of the Navy which read:

REFERENCE IS MADE TO CIA OUT TELETYPE NO. 74673, DATED 10 OCTOBER 1963, REGARDING POSSIBLE PRESENCE OF SUBJECT IN MEXICO CITY. IT IS REQUESTED THAT YOU FORWARD TO THIS OFFICE AS SOON AS POSSIBLE TWO COPIES OF THE MOST RECENT PHOTOGRAPH YOU HAVE OF SUBJECT. WE WILL FORWARD THEM TO OUR REPRESENTATIVE IN MEXICO, WHO WILL ATTEMPT TO DETERMINE IF THE LEE OSWALD IN MEXICO CITY AND SUBJECT ARE THE SAME INDIVIDUAL.¹⁴⁷

CIA Headquarters asked the NAVY for photographs of Oswald even though they had photos (newspaper clippings) of him in their file. With this memo CIA Headquarters was able to claim that as of October 24th they were still uncertain about the identity of the man who contacted the Soviet Embassy.

Why the Mexico City station failed to tell CIA Headquarters about Oswald's visit to the Cuban Consulate.

On September 24, 1963 FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover notified CIA Headquarters about Lee **Harvey** Oswald's recent arrest for FPCC activities in New Orleans. A visit by "Lee Harvey Oswald" to the Cuban Consulate in Mexico City three days later (9/

27/63) would certainly have been of interest to both the Bureau and CIA Headquarters. In 1963 they were in the middle of an ongoing investigation of the FPCC, of which Oswald was a member. Oswald's visit to the Cuban Consulate would also have been of interest to other government agencies including the FBI, ONI, Department of State, and INS.

The Mexico City station most certainly knew about Oswald's visit to the Cuban Consulate, from both their human assets and hidden microphones. Chief of Station Winston Scott wrote in his manuscript, "Foul Foe," that reports were made on all of Oswald's contacts with both the Cuban Consulate and the Soviets. Scott's claims were corroborated by Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton's deputy Ray Rocca in testimony before the HSCA on July 17, 1978 (pp 82-83).

But even though the Mexico City station knew about Oswald's contact with the Cuban Consulate, certain officers within the station made sure that information was not shared with other government agencies. They probably feared that one or more of these agencies would monitor Oswald's activities and perhaps ruin their chance to set him up as a "patsy" prior to November 22. *Following the assassination Oswald's contacts at the Cuban Consulate, the Soviet Embassy, and his alleged meeting with Kostikov were known immediately !*

Why was Oswald's attempt to obtain visas not mentioned?

CIA TRANSCRIPTS of *alleged* phone conversations that occurred on September 27 (4:05 pm; 4:26 pm) and September 28 (11:51 am) clearly establish that "Oswald" was trying to get Cuban and Soviet visas, *yet CIA officer Ann Goodpasture advised there was "no clarifying information" about Oswald's request in her October 16 memo.*

When Goodpasture was questioned about the memo, she said that she rechecked the CIA TRANSCRIPTS before preparing the memo. Her claim is ridiculous unless, of course, *there were no transcripts or the transcripts she checked were different from those reviewed by the HSCA.* The CIA transcripts given to the HSCA could easily have been created after Goodpasture wrote the memo or later. If Goodpasture had any doubt about the transcripts when she wrote the October 16 memo, she could have listened to the original tape recordings, which were retained by the Mexico City station for at least two weeks before reuse.

We now understand that when Goodpasture wrote "no clarifying information" on the October 16 memo, it was either negligent or intentional. Either way it kept other government agencies from knowing about Oswald's efforts to obtain visas to Cuba and the Soviet Union, which may have caused his activities to be closely monitored and *jeopardize the opportunity to set him up as a "patsy."*

Rogue CIA officers at the Mexico City station

In December 2000 E. Howard Hunt told Cigar Aficionado magazine that he was temporary Chief of Station in Mexico City during Oswald's visit in September 1963, while David Atlee Phillips was in charge of Cuban Operations. These two career CIA officers developed a close friendship after working together on numerous clandestine projects, including the Bay of Pigs, for years.

Hunt appears to have been in close contact with Guy Banister in New Orleans, where the illusion was created that Oswald was linked to Castro thru the FPCC. Phillips, who was seen with **Lee** Oswald in Dallas in September by Alpha 66 leader Antonio Veciana, was one of the masterminds who used **Lee** in numerous situations around Dallas for the purpose of setting up **Harvey** Oswald as the "patsy."

In Mexico City, with Hunt and Phillips in charge, they could easily have created the illusion that Lee **Harvey** Oswald visited the Cuban and Soviet compounds. Phillips was the CIA officer who received the photographs and voice recordings of the man who identified himself as “Lee Oswald” at the Soviet and Cuban compounds. He could have simply destroyed the photographs of the man who visited the Soviet Embassy and the Cuban Consulate and substituted the “mystery man” photos. Phillips could also have destroyed the original transcripts and replaced them with the fabricated typewritten CIA TRANSCRIPTS that were later shown to the Warren Commission and the HSCA. After destroying the original photographs and transcripts, it would be difficult for anyone to remember the identity of the man who visited the Soviet or Cuban Consulates, and nearly impossible to challenge the typewritten transcripts.

***NOTE:** In 1970 Winston Scott wrote a letter to John Barron of Readers Digest and said “.....I know of his activities from the moment he arrived in Mexico, his contacts by telephone and his visits to both the Soviet and Cuban Embassies.....”¹⁴⁸ If Scott knew about Oswald’s visits to both Embassies, then so did the people who handled the surveillance materials, notably Dave Phillips and Ann Goodpasture, and probably other CIA personnel at the Mexico City station.*

Winston Scott appears to have been honest and candid in his manuscript “The Foul Foe,” *but may have received misleading information from Phillips and Hunt.* According to CIA employees and Scott’s wife, Janet, he kept two surveillance photos, a vinyl recording, and a file on Oswald in his private safe at home. These items were removed from his safe by CIA Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton following Scott’s death on April 26, 1971. *Fortunately, Scott gave his wife a copy of the manuscript.*

Thanks to HSCA investigators Edwin Lopez and Dan Hardaway we learned, *fifteen years after the assassination*, there was little that happened within the Cuban and Soviet compounds that escaped the Mexico City station’s blanket of penetration and surveillance. They knew when “Oswald” entered Mexico and knew from hidden microphones, intercepted telephone calls, 5 photographic surveillance sites, and well-placed informants, the times and purpose of his visits.

Before “Oswald” left Mexico City surveillance materials passed through the hands of photographic technicians, telephone monitors, intercept technicians, couriers, translators, transcribers, and onto the desks of Ann Goodpasture and David Phillips. *But a week after “Oswald” left Mexico City it was Goodpasture and Phillips who prepared and sent misleading transmissions regarding his visit.*

Phillips and/or Goodpasture’s willingness to withhold information about Oswald prior to the assassination shows the importance they placed on keeping knowledge of “Oswald’s” intentions suppressed. Their willingness to withhold information after the assassination and repeatedly lie to investigative agencies *shows they were trying to keep their knowledge and probable participation in the conspiracy and the cover-up, or both, from being discovered.*

***NOTE:** Had the Warren Commission known that career CIA officer E. Howard Hunt visited Guy Banister’s office in the summer of 1963, had they known Oswald’s FPCC activities were a staged event, had they known that career CIA officer David Atlee Phillips met with Lee Oswald in Dallas, had they known Lee Oswald tried to purchase rifles from Castro’s gun runner (Robert McKeown), had they known the person who visited the Cuban Consulate and the Soviet Embassy was not Oswald, had they known the CIA transcripts were fabricated, had they known the CIA withheld or destroyed the surveillance photographs, had they known “Oswald” was under surveillance in Mexico City, and had they*

known the extent of the CIA's efforts to link Oswald with the Cubans and Soviets, then they may have realized that rogue CIA officers were responsible for setting Oswald up as the "patsy" in the assassination of President Kennedy

Assistance from CIA headquarters

On October 1 the Special Affairs Staff authorized David Atlee Phillips to travel from Mexico City to Washington, DC and then to Miami. The same day that Phillips departed Mexico City, CIA Headquarters received a request from the Mexico City station to retain a diplomatic pouch that had been sent on October 1 to "Michael C. Choaden" (aka David Phillips).

Prior to Phillips' visit to Washington, DC all documentation relating to Oswald was routed to the SR/CI (Soviet Russia/Counterintelligence) desk at CIA Headquarters. But after Phillips' visit all documentation was re-routed to "Austin Horn" of the SAS/CI (Special Affairs Staff/Counterintelligence), to which Phillips reported. The identity of "Austin Horn" is unknown, but was most likely another alias for David Phillips. This means that all documentation routinely sent from the Mexico City station to CIA Headquarters relating to Oswald was automatically re-routed directly back to David Phillips. Phillips received the original material on Oswald (from the Mexico City station) as well as copies of the material sent to "Austin Horn" at CIA headquarters. David Phillips had possession of all material on Oswald that originated in the Mexico City station and provided him with the opportunity to fabricate any or all of the documentation relating to Oswald.

Manipulating incoming documentation at CIA headquarters

When the Phillips/Goodpasture cables from the Mexico City station arrived at CIA Headquarters they were sent to the Mexico City desk, reviewed by Elsie Scaletti (Charlotte Bustos), placed in Oswald's 201 file, and routed to the SR (Soviet Russia) and CI (Counterintelligence) divisions. The SR division was headed by David Murphy while the CI division was headed by James Angleton. ^{MEX, 63-27} CI employed over 200 people and included a small group known as the Special Investigations Group (SIG) that consisted of 4 or 5 of Angleton's most trusted colleagues. The *alleged* purpose of CI was to locate and identify moles within the Agency and government, *but in reality their activities remain a closely guarded secret.* The supervisor of the SR and CI divisions was Deputy Director Richard Helms.

NOTE: Ann Egarter, a member of the SIG, was asked by the HSCA if Oswald's 201 file would indicate he was an active agent or asset. Egarter replied, "I very much doubt it....it is so controlled that a normal person running a name trace would not pick up that information. Everything would be held by the case officer." So, who was Oswald's case officer?

Ex-CIA official Phillip Agee said 201 files are divided into two parts which are stored separately for maximum security. One part (secret) contained "true name documents" while the other file (given to investigators) contained operational information.

After reviewing a CIA 201 file Miami news reporter Jefferson Morley asked a CIA representative a sensitive question about the agent. The representative simply said, "We think the records speak for themselves." (Morley, Miami New Times, 4/12/01). Selected and sanitized records, such as those described by Phillip Agee, are the only records made avail-

able to investigators and should always be considered suspect and incomplete.

Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton was one of the officers at CIA headquarters who received the Mexico City station cable of October 8, advising that Oswald met with Kostikov. The other CIA officer to receive the October 8 cable was Tennent Bagley, who waited until the day after the assassination (November 23) to identify Kostikov as a KGB officer working in KGB Department 13 (sabotage and assassination). *The fact that Bagley withheld this explosive information until the day after the assassination appears to be intentional.* The fact that Kostikov was later found to be merely a consulate officer, and not a member of Division 13, *appears to have been an intentional act of provocation* in an attempt to link Oswald to the Soviets. The one missing piece of information is who told Bagley to identify Kostikov as a KGB assassin. *It may have been the Chief of Counterintelligence, James Angleton, his deputy Ray Rocca, or their boss, Richard Helms.*

On November 8, 1963 the FBI again notified the CIA about Oswald's Cuban activities in a report prepared by SA Milton Kaack (10/31/63). When CIA Headquarters received the report *someone* took an FBI transmittal form marked "DBA-52355," from an FBI memo of September 24 (Oswald's FPCC activities), and placed it over the FBI report of November 8. This made it appear as though the CIA was not informed about Oswald's FPCC activities in New Orleans until November 8. This was very devious because it allowed CIA Headquarters to claim they received the FBI report of September 24 on November 8, which allowed them to say in their cable of October 10, 1963 that they had no information on Oswald since MAY 1962. The CIA employee who relocated the FBI transmittal letter knew the importance of suppressing the CIA's knowledge of Oswald's Cuban activities *and may have had knowledge of the plot.*

Mexico City - November 22, 1963

Shortly after President Kennedy was assassinated (November 22, 1963) the head of the FBI office in Mexico City, Clark Anderson (Legat, Mexico), sent an Airtel to FBI Director Hoover that was "in reference to a cable sent by Anderson on October 18, 1963." Anderson wrote,

"Investigation Mexico has failed to determine any information concerning subject's entry into or departure from Mexico. Last known information, as set out in recab, CIA advised in SECRET communication subject in contact Soviet Embassy, Mexico City, 9/28/63 and 10/1/63. Investigation continuing."

On November 22, 1963 Anderson spoke first with the US Ambassador to Mexico, Thomas Mann, and then with FBI official Wallace R. Heitman. Anderson told Heitman the Ambassador thought there was more to the assassination than simply a "nut" shooting the President. The Ambassador knew about CIA photographs taken of a man outside the Soviet Embassy, who they said was Oswald, and ordered the CIA to immediately make the photos available to the FBI. Anderson described the photographs to Heitman as "deep snow stuff" and requested they not be made available outside of the FBI.

The photographs were turned over to FBI SA Eldon Rudd in Mexico City, who then boarded a Naval Attaché plane for Dallas.

NOTE: When the HSCA sought to question Rudd, who was then a Congressman, he refused.¹⁴⁹

On November 23 Birch D. O'Neal, who worked for James Angleton's CI/SIG sent a cable (CIA 194) to Mexico City and said, "It is important that you review all en-voy tapes and transcripts from 27 September." O'Neal requested that all materials pertaining to "Lee Harvey Oswald" since September 27, 1963 (date of Oswald's visits to the Cuban Consulate and Soviet Embassy) be sent to headquarters. There is no record, prior to the assassination, that indicates CIA Headquarters was informed of Oswald's visits to the Cuban Consulate on September 27. Therefore, by requesting the *tapes and transcripts be reviewed from September 27, it appears that Birch D. O'Neal may have had prior knowledge of Oswald's visits to the Cuban Consulate, despite the CIA's consistent denials.*

The Mexico City station responded by reporting Oswald's contacts with the Soviet Embassy on September 28 and October 1, 1963, *but not his contacts with the Cuban Consulate and the Soviet Embassy on September 27.* In a subsequent cable the Mexico City station reported, "Other than Info already sent re Oswald's connection with the Sov and Cuban Embs, no other info available."

The Mexico City station finally complied with headquarters request and *allegedly* sent transcribed reports of Oswald's conversations on September 28, October 1, and a transcript of an unidentified caller on October 3 (Oswald was in Dallas on October 3). The Mexico City station also advised it was "probable" that the tape recordings of Oswald had been erased, even though FBI agents listened to the tapes the same day this cable was sent (November 23, 1963), and Commission staff members listened to the tape in April, 1964.¹⁵⁰

The arrest of Silvia Turado de Duran

Following the assassination David Atlee Phillips concocted one of his many stories in an attempt to link Oswald with Cuba. In this story Phillips teamed up with Gilberto Alvarado Ugarte, a 23-year-old Nicaraguan who had been used by the CIA to penetrate communist guerrilla groups. Phillips told Alvarado to say that he saw Lee Harvey Oswald receive money inside the Cuban Consulate to kill President Kennedy. He also told Alvarado to say that he saw Cuban Consulate employee Silvia Duran give Oswald her home phone number and embrace him inside the consulate.

NOTE: An FBI memo of November 12, 1963, 10 days before the assassination, referred to Alvarado as a "CIA source."

The Alvarado story was intended to show that Oswald and Duran had a close relationship and both were involved in a communist conspiracy to kill President Kennedy. There were, however, two fatal problems which exposed Phillips' story as a hoax. The first occurred during the interrogation of Silvia Duran.

On November 23, without the knowledge or authorization of CIA Headquarters, someone in the Mexico City station (probably David Phillips) sent a note to Luis Echeverria, a CIA-asset and head of the Gobernacion (Ministry of the Interior). The note contained Silvia Duran's address, her mother's address, her brother's address, her license plate number, her home phone number, her place of work, and a request that she be arrested immediately and held incommunicado. David Phillips then contacted the DFS (Mexican Security Police) and ordered them to have Duran "confess" to an affair with Oswald.

NOTE: Late in the afternoon of November 23 the CIA's John Scelso (aka John Whitten) personally telephoned Winston Scott and asked that Duran not be arrested. Scott told Scelso that he was unable to recind the order and should already have received a cable

regarding her arrest. After receiving Scelso's call, Scott telephoned Luis Echeverria and requested that all information received from Duran be forwarded immediately to the Mexico City station.

On the afternoon of November 23 Silvia Turado de Duran and her husband were arrested and questioned by Federal Security Police (DFS). During her interrogation Duran provided answers to questions that could only have originated with David Phillips—*questions about a sexual relationship with Oswald and her alleged involvement with communists.*¹⁵¹ This information was unknown until HSCA investigators questioned Duran in 1978.

HSCA: “Did the officers from the Seguridad Department (DFS) ever suggest to you during the questioning that they had information that you and Oswald had been lovers?”

Duran: “Yes, and also that we were Communists and that we were planning the Revolution and uh, a lot of false things.”¹⁵²

The only way the DFS knew to ask Duran if she had sexual relations with Oswald was *from the man who fabricated the story, David Atlee Phillips*. Details of Duran's interrogation were contained in a 10-page statement and in later interviews with Duran herself. They show the DFS tried to pressure her into admitting that she had a sexual affair with Oswald and confess her involvement in a communist conspiracy—*as directed by David Phillips*.

NOTE: David Phillips' story was supported by Salvador Diaz Verson, a Cuban exile and CIA agent who claimed to have heard in the office of the Mexican newspaper “Excelsior” that Oswald had stayed in Duran's home in Mexico City.

Duran's original statement was transmitted to CIA Headquarters on November 24 and read by John Scelso (John Whitten). The summarized report stated that according to Duran, Oswald said he was “a communist and an admirer of Castro.” Two days later, on November 26, this statement was removed from a second 10-page statement signed by Duran.

After the DFS and CIA made additional changes to Duran's statements, a final 10-page statement was prepared, signed, and submitted to the Warren Commission on *May 18, 1964, six months after her interrogation.*

NOTE: It remains unknown whether the CIA or DFS prepared the 10-page statement. It is known that the name “Harvey Lee Oswald, as reported by Duran's friends, occurs five times in the Spanish language version.

Duran's interrogators reported that she, “handed to Oswald a piece of paper....in which she recorded her name, ‘SILVIA DURAN,’ and the telephone number of the Consulate, which is ‘11-28-47,’”¹⁵³ The interrogators then ordered Duran to write out her name and address on pieces of paper exactly as she had written them for Oswald. Duran told the HSCA,

“They asked me I don't know how many times, the way that I used to give my name and telephone number and they made me write and they take the paper out and then again, they ask me, how do you do this, and I write it down, and I give the paper. I think I do this five or six times.”¹⁵⁴

From what we now know about the CIA's efforts to link Silvia Duran and Oswald, *through their DFS stooges*, it is surprising that one of Duran's 5 or 6 notes was not "found" among Oswald's possessions. *Duran's phone number was listed in Oswald's address book, but who wrote the number and the date of entry remain unknown.*

Following her interrogation (*which included beating and torture*) Silvia Duran suffered a nervous breakdown and was *prohibited* by her husband, and *allegedly* by her physician, from discussing the Oswald matter.¹⁵⁵ She was probably under threat from the DFS (Mexican Security Police), *via the CIA*, not to discuss the matter with anyone. *Under these conditions Duran's identification of Lee Harvey Oswald as the visitor to the Cuban Consulate has to be considered invalid.*

On November 25 David Phillips' associate, Gilberto Alvarado Ugarte, walked into the US Embassy in Mexico City and claimed he had been in the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City on September 18, 1963. He told officials that he witnessed Oswald receive \$6500 in cash from a "negro with red hair" inside the Cuban consulate to kill President Kennedy. Alvarado said that Oswald appeared to be "completely at home" in the Cuban Consulate.¹⁵⁶

NOTE: *Oswald allegedly visited the Cuban Consulate (not the Cuban Embassy) on September 27 (not on September 18 because he was in New Orleans)*

Embassy employees turned Alvarado over to CIA officer David Atlee Phillips for further questioning. Alvarado *allegedly* told Phillips about a pretty girl at the consulate (an obvious reference to Silvia Duran) whose manners reminded him of a prostitute. He said the girl embraced Oswald and gave him her home address where she could be reached.

NOTE: *Readers should keep in mind the DFS questioned Duran about a sexual relationship with Oswald two days before Alvarado made this allegation to the US Embassy. The only way the DFS could have known to ask these questions was from David Phillips, who told Alvarado what to say. Alvarado was a Nicaraguan double agent who the Warren Commission later identified as FBI informant "T-32."*

After completing his first interview with Alvarado, Phillips (using the pseudonym "M.C. Choaden") sent a cable to CIA headquarters in which he described Alvarado as, "A well known Nicaraguan Communist underground member."¹⁵⁷ In a second cable Phillips (using the pseudonym "L.F. Barker") wrote that Alvarado, "Admitted he was on a penetration mission for the Nicaraguan Secret Service" and described him as, "A quiet, very serious person, who speaks with conviction."¹⁵⁸

NOTE: *The Nicaraguan Secret Service, like other Mexican and Central American intelligence agencies, was heavily involved in drug trafficking and worked closely with the CIA. Alvarado reported to Intelligence Chief General Gustavo Montiel, who was later described in CIA cables as "the kingpin of narcotics traffickers in Nicaragua." He was also involved in a massive car theft ring in the 1970's that was run by Norwin Meneses Canterero, who later became a key figure in the Nicaraguan Contra-drug connection and was able to enter and leave the US with impunity as a result of CIA protection.*

In a third cable Phillips called Alvarado "completely cooperative."¹⁵⁹ In a fourth cable Ambassador Thomas Mann reported, "This officer (Phillips) was impressed by Alvarado.....the wealth of detail Alvarado gives was striking."¹⁶⁰ In a fifth cable Phillips described Alvarado as "very intelligent" and said, "Alvarado telling truth in general

outline.”¹⁶¹ The Alvarado story, *as reported by propaganda expert David Atlee Phillips*, received the full support of Mexican Ambassador Thomas Mann, FBI Legal Attaché Clark Anderson, and Station Chief Winston Scott, *who were probably unaware that Phillips had fabricated the entire story.*

On November 26 the CIA intercepted and recorded a conversation between Cuban Ambassador Joaquin Hernandez Armas (Mexico City) and Cuban President Osvaldo Dorticos Torrado. The Ambassador, who had recently spoken with Silvia Duran, told the Cuban President, “The DFS asked her if she had personal relations and even if she had intimate relations with him.” Armas also told the Cuban President about the bruises inflicted on Duran by the DFS.¹⁶²

This phone conversation proves that Duran was questioned about sexual relations with Oswald during her FIRST interrogation, which occurred on November 23-two days before Alvarado made the allegation about Duran having relations with Oswald. Duran’s second interrogation did not occur until the day after the Armas and Dorticos conversation occurred.

*NOTE: The first problem with the Alvarado story was when the DFS questioned Duran about a sexual relationship even before Alvarado made the allegation. The second problem was that Alvarado said Oswald visited the Cuban Consulate on September 18, 1963, when Oswald was known to be in New Orleans.*¹⁶³

Prior to Duran’s second interrogation someone, probably David Phillips, prepared a list of questions to be asked of her. The nature of the questions seems to anticipate that Duran, under extreme pressure from the DFS, would confirm the allegations of Gilberto Alvarado and admit that she and Oswald were involved in an international communist conspiracy:

- Was the assassination of President Kennedy planned by Fidel Castro Ruiz, and were the final details worked out inside the Cuban Embassy in Mexico?
- If Castro planned for Oswald to assassinate President Kennedy, did the Soviets have any knowledge of these plans?
- Did the Cuban Embassy furnish him a place to stay in Mexico City? It is reliably reported that Oswald did not know his address in Mexico City, but the Cuban Embassy did know his address in Mexico City.

On November 27 Silvia Duran was re-arrested when the Mexican government *alleged* that she was attempting to leave Mexico and travel to Havana. The truth behind her re-arrest lies in a Flash Cable sent to CIA headquarters by Ambassador Mann, Clark Anderson, and Winston Scott. These well intentioned people knew about Alvarado’s allegation that Oswald and Duran were lovers and may have been part of a communist conspiracy. Their cable reads, in part:

“We suggest that the Nicaraguan (Alvarado) be put at the disposition of President Lopez Mateos on condition that Lopez Mateos will agree to order re-arrest and interrogate again Silvia Tirado de Duran along the following lines:

- A) Confront Silvia Duran again with Nicaraguan and have Nicaraguan inform her of details of his statement to us.
- B) Tell Silvia Duran that she is only living non-Cuban who knows full story and hence she is in same position as Oswald was prior to his assassination; her only chance for survival is to come clean with whole story and to cooperate completely.

Given apparent character of Silvia Duran there would appear to be good chance of her cracking when confronted with details of reported deal between Oswald, Azcue, Mirabal, and Duran and the unknown Cuban negro. If she did break under interrogation-*and we suggest Mexicans should be asked to go all out in seeking that she does*-we and Mexicans would have needed corroboration of statement of the Nicaraguan."¹⁶⁴

NOTE: This cable shows the CIA threatened the life of Silvia Duran through the DFS. It also shows the degree of control the CIA maintained over the DFS, through their relationship with the Mexican Minister of the Interior (Luis Echeverria), the Chief of the DFS (Gustavo Diaz Ordaz), and the assistant Chief of the DFS (Miguel Nazar Haro)-all of these people were CIA-assets.

The following day, November 28, Winston Scott tried to suppress the fact that his office not only instructed the DFS to re-arrest Silvia Duran, but provided direction on how to interrogate her. Scott reported in a cable to CIA Headquarters (MEXI 7118) that the second arrest of Silvia Duran was made by the Mexican Government "*without prior consultation with Station.*"

Duran's statements from her second interrogation show how she was pressured by the DFS into "confessing" her involvement in a communist conspiracy. She told the HSCA,

".....all the time they tell me that I was a Communist.....and they insisted that I was a very important person for.....the Cuban Government and that I was the link for the International Communists-the Cuban Communists, the Mexican Communists and the American Communists, and that we were going to kill Kennedy, and I was the link. For them I was very important."¹⁶⁵

The following day CIA headquarters sent a cable to the Mexico City station warning Winston Scott that Ambassador Mann was pushing the Duran case too hard and that his proposals could lead to an international "flap" with the Cubans.¹⁶⁶

Another cable showed even more concern by CIA headquarters and instructed the Mexico City station to make sure that neither Silvia Duran nor the Cubans would have any basis for believing the Americans were behind her arrest. The cable stated, "We want the Mexican authorities to take the responsibility for the whole affair."¹⁶⁷

On November 30, 1963 Gilberto Alvarado Ugarte was given a polygraph examination. After the test indicated he was lying, Alvarado said he would not refute the results of the polygraph and retracted his story completely.¹⁶⁸ The DFS then advised the CIA, "Alvarado has signed a statement saying that his story of seeing Oswald inside the Cuban Embassy is completely false."

NOTE: It is worth noting that even after Alvarado retracted his story, and David Phillips admitted his involvement in the fabrication, Phillips was not reprimanded in any way. In fact, he was later promoted to Chief of the Western Hemisphere.

On December 2, 1963 another informant, Pedro Gutierrez, repeated the story of seeing Oswald receive money from a "Negroid type" with kinky hair at the Cuban Consulate.¹⁶⁹ This story took on little significance, as Alvarado had admitted earlier that he had fabricated the story.

December 13, 1963 the Chief of the Western Hemisphere Division (J.C. King) sent a dispatch to the Chief of Station in Mexico City (Winston Scott):

“We would like to take time out in our investigation of the President’s assassination to appraise the role of the Mexico City Station in the whole affair. Since the early afternoon of 22 November 1963, Mexico City has been the only major overseas reporter in the case. While this is partly dictated by the facts of Lee OSWALD’S life, we have not overlooked the really outstanding performance of Mexico City’s major assets and the speed, precision, and perception with which the date was forwarded. Here it was relayed within minutes to the White House, ODACID, and ODENVY..... You have had good support from your liaison, but as usual the really outstanding features were Mexico Station’s famous generalship and the skill and devotion of its personnel.....”¹⁷⁰

While the career CIA officers were busy congratulating each other, Warren Commission staff members were apparently unsatisfied with Silvia Duran’s statement and wrote:

“We then discussed.....the problem of (interviewing) Silvia Duran. She had been interviewed by the Mexican Police and we considered that inadequate (It is only on details such as Oswald’s physical appearance, side comments or remarks he may have made, etc., that we would like to interrogate Mrs. Duran further).”¹⁷¹

Unknown to the Commission, the CIA deleted Duran’s description of Oswald as “blonde and short.” They also deleted her statement, “The only aid she could give Oswald was advising that he see Soviet Consul, and calling the person in charge of that office.” They also changed Duran’s original statement, “He never called her back” to, “She does not recall whether or not Oswald later telephoned her at the Consulate number that she gave him.”

In April 1964 members of the Warren Commission visited Mexico City and tried to interview Duran, without success. There is little doubt the Mexico City station could have arranged for such an interview through Interior Minister Luis Echeverria or DFS Chief Gustavo Diaz Ordaz (both CIA-assets), *but told Commission staff members the Mexican Government would not allow Duran to be interviewed.*

Though the Commission was unable to interview Duran they reported, “The Commission has been advised by the CIA and FBI that *secret and reliable sources corroborate the statements of Senora Duran in all material respects.*”¹⁷² Those “secret and reliable sources” were undoubtedly members of the Mexican Security Police (DFS) on the CIA’s payroll.

Silvia Duran was not interviewed by anyone from the United States until 1976, when two reporters from the Washington Post finally tracked her down and interviewed her. Two years later, in 1978, representatives of the HSCA interviewed Duran in Mexico City. She denied that she had been tortured, probably fearing reprisal by the Mexican Security Police. However, off the record she told HSCA investigator Edwin Lopez that *she had been tortured, and tortured very badly.*¹⁷³ The purpose of torturing Duran was to get her to admit that she, Oswald, and the Cuban Government were part of an international conspiracy to murder President Kennedy.

Oswald’s departure from Mexico

On November 23, 1963 FBI *confidential informant* “T-1” (Gilberto Cazares Garza, Chief of Mexican Immigration) advised the Bureau, “Official records of the Mexican Government (tourist visa-form FM-8) show that Lee Harvey Oswald entered Mexico on September 26, 1963 at Nuevo Laredo, with no means of transportation noted, and

departed the same location on October 3, with his method of transportation identified as “auto.”¹⁷⁴ The following day *confidential informant* “T-3” advised the FBI that Oswald departed Mexico on October 3, between the hours of 12:01 am and 8:00 am, and was checked through by Immigration Officer Alberto Arzamendi Chapa.¹⁷⁵

On November 24, 1963 the American Consul at Nuevo Laredo, Harvey Cash, advised the FBI, “Lee Harvey Oswald entered Mexico on September 26, 1963.....Oswald departed Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on October 3, 1963.”¹⁷⁶ Cash obtained this information from “Mexican Immigration records.” Cash advised the FBI that the list furnished to him was “a complete list of entries and departures on those dates.”

The “Mexican Immigration records” that recorded Oswald’s entrance and departure consisted of two items:

- The first item was the original and duplicate of tourist visa form FM-8, which were confiscated by Mexican Police on November 24, 1963. If the tourist visas given to the Warren Commission *are genuine*, they show that Oswald departed Nuevo Laredo and entered the US on October 3, 1963, between midnight and 8:00 am (the work hours of Alberto Chapa, the Immigration official who cancelled Oswald’s FM-8 tourist visa).
- The second item consists of two sets of form FM-11, which was a typewritten list of visitors on a daily basis who entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo.

Indications that Oswald departed Mexico by Auto

On November 23, 1963 Gilberto Cazares Garza, Chief of Mexican Immigration, advised the FBI that tourist visa-form FM-8 showed that Lee Harvey Oswald departed Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on October 3 with his method of transportation identified as “auto.”

On November 25 Laymon L. Stewart, General Manager and Vice President of radio station KOPY in Alice, Texas (100 miles north of Laredo), told the FBI that Oswald stopped at his radio station on either September 28 or October 4, 1963 to inquire about a job. He said that Oswald was driving an old Chevrolet sedan (possibly a 1953 model), accompanied by his wife and 2-year-old child, and *said he had just come from Mexico*.

*NOTE: On September 28, 1963 a man who identified himself as “Lee Oswald” allegedly visited the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City. On October 4, 1963, Lee **Harvey** Oswald was in Dallas. On both dates Marina Oswald was in Irving, Texas and was 8 months pregnant.*

On November 27 an article appeared in the Houston Press which stated that Oswald left Mexico and entered the US by private car. The same day ASAC J.T. Sylvester, Jr. wrote a memorandum to the SAC in New Orleans titled “Travel of Lee Harvey Oswald” and reported:

“At 2:05 pm, 11/27/63, while talking to Inspector Don Moore of Division 5.....I read to him an article from The Houston Press, dated 11/27/63, which was telephonically furnished to this office.....in which article stated Oswald left the US by private car, ownership unknown, and returned on 10/3/63, through Laredo, Texas. He advised that Oswald did travel by car and did return to the US through Laredo, Texas on 10/3/63.”¹⁷⁷

NOTE: The FBI realized that if Oswald departed Mexico by car then he may have had

accomplices. They clearly wanted to rely on the report of the Mexican Ministry of the Interior, that reported Oswald departed Mexico by bus and was alone, and ignore the statements of Laymon Stewart and the article in The Houston Press.

On December 2, 1963 Gilberto Cazares Garza, Chief of Mexican Immigration, provided US Consul Harvey Cash with a list of persons departing Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on October 3, but the list did not contain the name Lee Harvey Oswald or any of his known alias.¹⁷⁸ *The list was compiled from Mexican tourist forms FM-8 and FM-5, but Oswald's name was not on the list.*¹⁷⁹

This FM-11 shows that Oswald's destination was *New Orleans*, not Dallas, and that his method of transportation was by "auto."¹⁸⁰ The chief of Mexican Immigration said the Spanish word for bus is "autobus" and was not normally abbreviated as "auto." The FBI agent in Mexico City, Clark Anderson (Legal Attache), also advised that Oswald's departure from Mexico was by private car.

Four months later the FBI still did not know how Oswald departed Mexico. On March 12, 1964 FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover sent a cable to the LEGAT, Mexico City which read in part, "The mode of travel on FM-11 was shown as 'auto.' As you know it has not been established how Oswald left Mexico on October 3, 1963. Until we can prove Oswald was on a bus, this possibility will always exist that he left by automobile as indicated in Mexican Immigration records." This created yet another problem for the FBI and Warren Commission, because Oswald could not drive.

The FBI and Warren Commission "resolved" this problem by ignoring the FM-11 and reported that Mexican Immigration officials "made a mistake" when they recorded Oswald's method of departure as "Auto" instead of "Bus." A review of Mexican form FM-11, for October 3, 1963, at Nuevo Laredo, Tamaulipas, Mexico, showed that 79 persons departed Mexico with tourist cards:

<u>Method of Travel</u>	<u>Number of Persons</u>
Automobile	25
Bus	17
Railroad	18
Airline	07
Data unavailable	12
Total	79

The FBI, not surprisingly, failed to obtain the names of the owners of the 25 automobiles listed on form FM-11 from Mexican Customs. The Bureau simply explained the names of these people were unnecessary because Oswald could not have driven a car into and out of Mexico without registering the car with Mexican Customs.¹⁸¹ *But if Oswald were a passenger in a car then his name would not be listed on Mexican Customs records, but would have been listed on Mexican Immigration records as departing Mexico by "auto."*

Fabricated records show Oswald departed Mexico via Transportes Frontera Bus Lines

The FBI did not want to conduct an investigation into Oswald's activities in Mexico, and wanted to rely on the Mexican Governments report of Oswald's activities prepared by the CIA-controlled Mexican Security Police (DFS).

On November 25, only three days after President Kennedy's assassination, the

DFS completed its investigation after a “painstaking inquiry” and an “intensive investigation.”¹⁸² Luis Farias, a press officer for the Ministry of the Interior, reported that Oswald “was alone” during his visit to Mexico City and departed Mexico aboard a Transportes Frontera bus.¹⁸³

NOTE: The head of the DFS, Gustavo Diaz Ordaz, was a CIA-asset and President of Mexico from 1964-1970. The DFS probably received most of their information about Oswald from the CIA's Mexico City station.

On November 25 the “Excelsior” newspaper (Mexico City) published an article on page 1-A that provided intricate details of Oswald’s trip to Mexico and his visits to the Cuban Consulate and Soviet Embassy. A similar article, written by Peter Kihss, appeared in the New York Times and stated, “The Mexican Ministry of the Interior disclosed that the results of its ‘intensive’ police investigation had indicated that Oswald was ‘alone’ here.”

The “intensive” investigation disclosed that Oswald traveled to and from Mexico City aboard the Transportes Frontera bus lines, *whose records were immediately confiscated by Mexican Police following the assassination and altered.* The article in the “Excelsior” also reported, “Oswald left Mexico City on Wednesday, Oct. 2, on a Frontera bus that was scheduled to depart at 1 pm.”¹⁸⁴

NOTE: The FBI's Clark Anderson was unable to determine Oswald's method of entry or departure from Mexico for several weeks, yet the “Excelsior” newspaper had the information only two days after the assassination. The only place the “Excelsior” could have obtained this information was from either the Mexican Government or the CIA.

*In 1978 the HSCA asked representatives of the Mexican government if the “Excelsior” newspaper could be persuaded to reveal the sources of their stories about Oswald and Silvia Duran. Mexican officials said they could not.*¹⁸⁵

On November 28, 1963 the FBI was advised by a “confidential source” there was clear evidence that Lee Harvey Oswald departed Mexico City aboard a Transportes Frontera bus at 1:00 pm.¹⁸⁶

On November 29 the FBI’s official report on the assassination was scheduled to be released (it was actually released on December 5). The original FBI report relied on the Mexican Government’s report as to Oswald’s activities in Mexico City. *It is worth noting that both the FBI and DFS reports on Oswald were completed within days of the assassination following “intensive investigations,” and both found Oswald to have been “alone.”*

The Transportes Frontera story begins to fall apart

On December 3, 1963 FBI agents interviewed Harry Sanderson, a clerk with the Texas Employment Commission (TEC) at 2210 Main Street in Dallas. Sanderson said that according to their records Oswald visited the TEC office on October 3, 1963 prior to closing at 4:30 pm.¹⁸⁷ A subsequent investigation established that Oswald checked into the Dallas YMCA between 4:00 and 4:30 pm on October 3, 1963, where he spent the evening. This report caused two problems for the FBI:

- 1) If Oswald was in Dallas at 4:30 pm, then he could not have departed Mexico aboard the Transportes Frontera bus line on October 2 at 1:00 pm and, *therefore, the report of the Mexican Ministry of the Interior was flawed and unreliable.*

- 2) If Oswald was at the TEC in Dallas at 4:30 pm, he could not have applied for a job and talked with Laymon Stewart at KOPY radio in Alice, Texas the same day.

On December 16, 1963 Clark Anderson notified FBI headquarters that Transportes Frontera bus company listed a passenger named “Oswald” on a trip from Mexico City to Laredo on October 2-3, 1963. Anderson said the bus departed Mexico City at 9:00 am, October 2, and arrived in Nuevo Laredo at 7:00 am the following day, October 3.

NOTE: These were the bus manifests confiscated on November 23 by the two men who identified themselves as members of the Mexican Presidential staff. These are the records that were altered by Lt. Arturo Bosch in front of Transportes Frontera station manager Gilberto Lozano Guizar. They were probably turned over to the CIA station in Mexico City who then gave them to Clark Anderson who worked in the same building.

Clark Anderson was probably unaware at the time he wrote his report that the Transportes Frontera bus manifest had been altered, but he immediately sent the manifest (passenger list) to the FBI laboratory for handwriting analysis. On December 17, 1963 the FBI lab reported that the name of the passenger and the destination were not written by Oswald.¹⁸⁸

FBI agents then reviewed Transportes Frontera bus schedules from Mexico City to Laredo and Greyhound bus schedules from Laredo to Dallas. They soon found that if Oswald had departed Mexico City aboard Transportes Frontera bus No. 340, as stated in the Mexican report, he could not have connected with a Greyhound bus in Laredo in time to arrive in Dallas prior to 4:30 pm on October 3. An FBI memorandum dealt with this problem and reported:

“.....if bus on which Oswald traveled was on schedule, he would have left Mexico City 9:00 am, 10/2/63, and arrived at Nuevo Laredo, 7:00 am., 10/3/63.....It appears from the above information highly improbable that Oswald could have traveled from Laredo, Texas, to Dallas, Texas, on 10/3/63, in time to appear personally at TEC, Dallas.....”

NOTE: The FBI memo was correct. If Oswald arrived in Nuevo Laredo, Mexico at 7:00 am he could not possibly have boarded Greyhound bus No. 1265, which departed Laredo, Texas 4 hours earlier at 3:00 am. This was the only bus that departed Laredo on October 3 and arrived in Dallas prior to 4:30 pm.

By the end of 1963 it the FBI was still hoping to rely on the Mexican Government's report of Oswald's activities in Mexico. By doing so they would avoid dealing with allegations from Mexico City that linked Oswald with Castro and a communist conspiracy to kill the President. They could avoid dealing with evidence that someone had impersonated Oswald in Mexico City (photographs and a tape recording). They could also avoid allegations that Oswald had accomplices. *But after the Bureau learned that Oswald could not have ridden the Transportes Frontera bus from Mexico City to Laredo, they may have had doubts about the accuracy of the entire Mexican report. Senior FBI officials may also have begun to suspect that a plot to kill the President somehow involved Mexico City, based on mysterious photographs and a tape recording which showed that someone had indeed impersonated Oswald.*

By January, 1964 Hoover's FBI had conducted only a cursory investigation into Oswald's activities in Mexico. But with the flawed report of the Mexican Government, no physical evidence that indicated Oswald had been in Mexico, and continued allegations that he departed Mexico by automobile, they reluctantly decided to conduct their own investigation.

NOTE: The Warren Commission seemed unconcerned over the FBI's 3-month delay in investigating Mexico City. They should have asked Hoover and the head of the FBI office in Mexico City, Clark Anderson, the reason for the 3 month delay.

March 3, 1964 - the FBI interviews Hotel del Comercio employees

The FBI learned on November 26 that Oswald stayed at the Hotel del Comercio in Mexico City from September 26 to October 1.¹⁸⁹ After receiving photographs of the hotel's registration book they sent the photographs to the FBI laboratory for handwriting analysis (December 11, 1963). But for reasons known only to the FBI they failed to interview any of the hotel's employees during the next three months.

On March 3, 1964, confidential informant "T-1" interviewed the owner of the Hotel del Comercio, Guillermo Garcia Luna, and the maid, Matilde Garnica. Garcia said that Oswald arrived with one leather suitcase, about two feet long, and always wore short-sleeved shirts.¹⁹⁰

On March 4, 1964 the FBI interviewed Dolores Ramirez de Barrerio, a widow and owner of the "La Esperanza," a small restaurant adjacent to the hotel. When first interviewed Mrs. Ramirez said that Oswald ate at her restaurant on only one occasion and remembered that his Spanish was hard to understand.¹⁹¹ She later said that Oswald ate at her restaurant daily at 2:00 pm, after the noon hour rush, and usually spent 5-6 pesos (\$.40) for each meal.¹⁹²

On March 10 desk clerk Sebastian Perez Hernandez was interviewed and said that he remembered Oswald only because he was one of very few Americans who stayed at the hotel. He said that Oswald left the hotel each morning and did not return until late in the evening.¹⁹³

NOTE: If Oswald left the hotel and did not return until late in the evening, then it is doubtful that he ate lunch daily at 2:00 pm the "Le Esperanza" which was adjacent to the Hotel del Comercio.

On April 18, 1964 night watchman Pedro Rodriguez Ledesma was interviewed. Rodriguez said that Oswald did not leave the hotel before 8:00 each morning and returned around midnight. He recalled summoning a taxi for Oswald upon his departure from the hotel, just as it was getting light, at about 6:30 or 7 am, October 2, 1963.¹⁹⁴

NOTE: Why Oswald would need a taxi at 6:30 or 7:00 am? The bus station was only three blocks from the Hotel and the bus did not leave until 8:30 am.

"Confidential sources" tell the FBI how LHO departed Mexico

The FBI provided the Warren Commission with both copies of Oswald's 15 day tourist visa which showed that he entered Mexico on September 26 and departed Mexico on October 3. They also provided the Commission with a complete list of per

sons departing Mexico on those dates.

On February 12, 1964 J. Lee Rankin wrote a letter to Hoover and said, ".....although Mexican Immigration Service records both show that he entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on September 26 and left Mexico on October 3, neither the list of persons entering Mexico on September 26th (FM-11) nor the list of persons departing Mexico on October 3rd shows Oswald's name. Yet both lists are purportedly complete."

Two days later, on February 14, the FBI office in San Antonio reported, "San Antonio has now determined through Cash, the Consul, that the list of persons departing Mexico 10-3-63 was not, in fact, complete as it listed only those traveling by bus or by unknown means and that in addition, there are approximately 55 individuals who left Mexico 10-3-63 by automobile." *So Oswald's name was not on the list because he did not travel by bus?*

NOTE: All tourists entering and departing Mexico surrendered the original and copy of their tourist visa (FM-5 or FM-8). Names of all tourists, regardless of their method of transportation, were taken from these forms at each Mexican port of entry and listed on form FM-11. This form should have been a complete list of tourists.

On February 27, 1964 Hoover sent an Airtel to the SAC in San Antonio and advised, "The forms (FM-11's) covering entries show that 106 people entered Nuevo Laredo 9-26-63 instead of the 90 which you previously reported as a complete list."

On March 6, 1964 one of the FBI's "confidential sources" advised there was clear evidence that Lee Harvey Oswald departed from Mexico City on a Transportes Frontera bus at 1:00 pm."¹⁹⁵ *By this time, the FBI knew better than to rely on their "confidential source" and realized they had to establish another route of departure for Oswald.*

On March 12, 1964 Hoover sent a cable to the LEGAT, Mexico City, which read, "The mode of travel on FM-11 was shown as 'auto.' Oswald's tourist card did not support this. As you know it has not been established how Oswald left Mexico on October 3, 1963. Until we can prove Oswald was on a bus, this possibility will always exist that he left by automobile as indicated in Mexican Immigration records." *As of March 12, 1964 the FBI was determined to "prove" that Oswald departed Mexico by bus.*

FBI headquarters soon received a "revised" FM-11 list from Harvey Cash and another FM-11 list from an *unidentified source*. Both lists contained the names of tourists who departed Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on October 3 and now both included Oswald's name. *Each list should have been identical, listing the names of all persons who departed Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on October 3, 1963, but they were not identical.*

On March 16, 1964 the LEGAT in Mexico City sent an Airtel to the Director with 122 copies to various FBI offices throughout the country. The Airtel contained the list obtained by Harvey Cash and the list obtained from the *confidential source*. For the list supplied by Harvey Cash the LEGAT wrote:

"A comparison of the above two lists reflects that the following names on the list supplied by Cash do not appear on the FM-11 list supplied by (marked "DELETED," but from the San Antonio office)."

NOTE: 26 names appear on the list supplied by Harvey Cash that do not appear on the list supplied by the confidential source.

On the third page of the Airtel, with 122 copies sent to various FBI offices throughout the country, the LEGAT wrote:

“It is noted also that the following names which appear on the FM-11 list furnished by (DELETED) do not appear on the list submitted by Cash.....”

NOTE: 42 names appear on the list supplied by (DELETED) that do not appear on the list supplied by Harvey Cash.

These two lists, which should have matched name for name, are not even close, were never reconciled by the FBI or Warren Commission, and show the lack of credibility of Mexican records related to Oswald's visit (*with help from the CIA*). With Oswald's name on both list the FBI and Warren Commission were now satisfied and let the matter drop. They were able to show that Oswald departed Mexico by bus, *and all that remained was to find the bus on which he departed.*

NOTE: On March 12, 1964 Hoover sent a cable to the LEGAT in Mexico City that read, “Until we can prove Oswald was on a bus, this possibility will always exist that he left by automobile as indicated.” Oswald's name appeared on a revised list of passengers departing Mexico by bus only 4 days later.

Oswald departs Mexico via Transportes del Norte bus lines

On March 30, 1964 *FBI confidential informant* “T-13” interviewed Ricardo Medina Beltran, the manager of the Mexico City terminal of the Transportes del Norte bus line. Medina said that his company had two daily trips to Nuevo Laredo. One bus departed at 8:30 am, arrived at “Kilometer 26” about 1:00 am, and arrived in Nuevo Laredo at 2:00 am. Medina said that lists of bus passengers were kept only for a short period of time following their use. However, Medina *told the FBI* that he “*set aside the lists for early October, 1963, in the event their (sic) should be any further need for them.*”¹⁹⁶ How convenient !!

Within a short time Medina *allegedly* located the passenger reservation list for bus No. 332, which departed Mexico City at 8:30 am on October 2 for Monterrey. The list contained the names of passengers, seat assignments, destination, and ticket numbers. The list was complete except for the names of the passengers assigned to seat numbers 12 and 15. Seat number 15 was assigned to “A. Viajes,” with ticket No. 13619, and seat number 12 was assigned to “Chihuaahuenses,” with ticket No. 13688.¹⁹⁷

The same day, without any further investigation, *confidential informant* “T-13” determined through “*confidential witnesses*” and “*unidentified sources*” that Oswald departed Mexico City on October 2 at 8:30 am aboard Transportes del Norte bus No. 332. Oswald then changed to a Greyhound bus in Laredo, Texas and arrived in Dallas at 2:20 pm. *How “T-13” arrived at this conclusion remains unknown.*

NOTE: “T-13” allegedly told the FBI that Oswald departed Mexico City on Oct. 2 at 8:30 pm aboard the Transportes del Norte bus. But according to informant “T-11,” confidential informant “T-13” was not the individual who located this information. “T-11” located this information on April 2, 1964.

On March 31, 1964 *confidential informant* “T-13” contacted Miss Rosa Maria Oroeco at the Auto Viajes Internacionales travel agency. Miss Maria *allegedly* advised “T-13” that her agency (“A. Viajes”) reserved seat number 15 on Transportes del Norte bus No. 332 for Anastacio Ruiz Meza, and sold him ticket #13619.

On April 1, 1964 *confidential informant* “T-11” contacted the manager of the Chihuaahuenses travel agency, Miss Teresa Schaeffer Bequerisse. “T-11” asked Miss

Schaeffer if her agency (“Chihuaahuenses”) sold ticket No. 13688. Miss Schaeffer located a “reservation and purchase order #13688 (not a bus ticket),” but found that it was “in blank, never having been utilized.”¹⁹⁸ She then insisted that her travel agency had not handled the reservation noted on the Transportes del Norte passenger list for October 2, 1963.

“T-11” then asked if he could review all reservations and purchase orders for October 1963. Within a few minutes “T-11” located a carbon copy of purchase order No. 14618 (actually a Reservation Request), issued on September 30, 1963 in the name of “H.O. Lee” for seat number 12 on Transportes del Norte bus No. 332 which departed Mexico City for Laredo, Texas at 8:30 am.¹⁹⁹

The Reservation Request/Purchase order No. 14618, in the amount of \$7.50 (93.75 pesos), was *allegedly* given to Transportes del Norte ticket agent Angel Cubriel in exchange for bus ticket No. 13688 from Mexico City to Laredo, Texas via Monterrey.

An employee who worked in the front office of the travel agency, Margarita Labastiba, said she remembered the American who purchased the ticket. She described the man as tall and with a great deal of hair.

NOTE: The American who purchased this ticket was neither the short man with “thin, blond hair” who visited the Cuban Consulate and could not possibly have been Harvey Oswald who was 5’9” and had thinning, brown hair.

On April 1, 1964 yet another *confidential informant*, “T-12,” *allegedly* advised that Miss Schaeffer made available a copy of the Greyhound International Exchange Order No. 43599 in the amount of \$12.80 (160 pesos). This order was *allegedly* exchanged at the Greyhound Terminal in Laredo, Texas for Greyhound bus ticket No. 8256009 from Laredo to Dallas.²⁰⁰

The sale of purchase orders to the tall American “with a great deal of hair” was made by Rolando Barrios Ramirez, who was no longer employed by the agency. On April 2, 1964 *confidential informant* “T-13” located Barrios and showed him the purchase orders. Barrios *allegedly* advised that he collected 253.75 pesos (\$20.30 US) from “Mr. Lee” and gave him two purchase orders that were to be exchanged for bus tickets. *However, Barrios then said that he was unable to recall “Mr. H.O. Lee” or the transaction.*²⁰¹

On April 2, 1964, one day after “T-11” located the reservation and purchase order at the Chihuaahuenses travel agency, *confidential informant* “T-18” advised that Ramon Trevino Quezada, the Vice-President and General Manager of Transportes del Norte, located an envelope that contained the bus tickets which had been surrendered to bus drivers for Transportes del Norte bus #332 on October 2, 1963 from Mexico City to Monterrey. He claimed to have “found” an envelope containing the used bus tickets in a back room among spare tires and parts. *It is nearly impossible to believe that a small company like Transportes del Norte kept used bus tickets for 6 months among spare tires !*

One of the tickets *found* among the spare tires and parts by “T-11” was No. 13688. This ticket was marked with a handwritten “12” that *allegedly* was the seat number assigned to “H.O. Lee.” The only thing that links ticket No. 13688 to “H.O. Lee” is the handwritten notation “12.”

NOTE: The bus ticket from Mexico City to Monterrey and the bus ticket from Monterrey to Laredo, Texas each contain a unique handwritten “2” that was written by an unknown FBI official. The style of this particular handwritten “2” is unique, is easily identifiable, and can be found on numerous questionable documents which were obtained by Bureau agents.

On April 3, 1964 *confidential informant* "T-13" advised that Rogelio Cuevas and Ramon Gonzales were the drivers of Transportes del Norte bus No. 332 between Mexico City and Monterrey on October 2, 1963. The drivers, after viewing photographs of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, were unable to recall him as a passenger on the bus.²⁰² (*The bus averaged 42 mph on the 574 mile trip from Mexico City to Monterrey*).

On June 11, 1964 the FBI interviewed Eulalio Rodriguez-Chavez, an unemployed Mexican citizen, 62 years old, living in Los Angeles, California. At 8:30 am on October 2 Rodriguez boarded Transportes del Norte bus No. 332 in Mexico City and sat next to a young woman on his left. The bus, which carried Rodriguez and *allegedly* carried "H.O. Lee," stopped at San Luis Potosi at 1:00 pm for a half hour. Rodriguez changed seats and sat next to 37-year-old Paula Rusconi for the duration of her trip which ended in Houston. According to Paula, Rodriguez-Chavez made numerous pencil sketches during the trip and made friendly overtures toward her, which she did not appreciate, throughout the trip. The bus arrived in Monterrey around 9:15 pm where passengers disembarked for a brief rest.

Monterrey to Laredo, Texas with unreliable witnesses

Ramon Trevino Quezada, the Vice-President and General Manager of Transportes del Norte, advised the FBI that all passengers destined for Nuevo Laredo or points beyond were transferred in Monterrey to Transportes del Norte bus No. 373, driven by Alvaro Ibarra, which departed for Nuevo Laredo at 9:50 pm, October 2, 1963.²⁰³

*NOTE: The travel document from Monterrey to Laredo lists the hour of departure at "21," or 11:00 pm.*²⁰⁴

After the bus departed Monterrey Eulalio Rodriguez-Chavez said that he tried to sleep, but was annoyed by another passenger who kept the overhead reading light on. Rodriguez referred to the man as "desgraciado" (disgraceful man) and remembered that he rudely continued to read either a book, magazine, or newspaper while passengers were trying to sleep.²⁰⁵ According to Rodriguez-Chavez the rudeman was Oswald.

The young woman who sat next to Rodriguez-Chavez, 37-year-old Paula Rusconi, did not recall any incident involving a passenger leaving a reading light on. She said that many of the passengers left lights on and talked throughout the night and did not recall seeing Lee Harvey Oswald on the bus. After interviewing Rusconi SA Edwin Dalrymple wrote, "It would appear that Rodriguez was either somewhat confused or embellished his recollection of Oswald." The Warren Commission relied on Rodriguez-Chavez and wrote, "One of the passengers testified that Oswald annoyed him by keeping his overhead light on to read after 10 pm."

On April 5, 1964 *confidential informant* "T-19" interviewed Anastasio Ruiz Meza, the man who *allegedly* purchased the ticket for seat 15 (from the "A. Viajes" travel agency) and rode the same buses as Oswald from Mexico City to Dallas via Monterrey and Laredo. Ruiz, who worked for the Mexican Ministry of the Treasury and Public Credit, allegedly told "T-19" that he first noticed a young American seated alone at a table in the bus terminal restaurant in Monterrey. He next noticed the American at the "Kilometer 26" checkpoint before reaching Nuevo Laredo when the man was taken off the bus by a Mexican Immigration official. He saw the man for the last time when passengers disembarked in Nuevo Laredo prior to crossing the border into the US. This Mexican Ministry employee positively identified two profile photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald as the young American on the bus.²⁰⁶

The FBI received information from another “unidentified informant” that an American citizen named Herbert Robert Voorhees departed Mexico at Nuevo Laredo the same day as Oswald (October 3, 1963). On March 26, 1964 Voorhees was interviewed by FBI confidential informant “T-11.” Voorhees was a 73-year-old widower and said that he purchased a bus ticket from Transportes del Norte for transportation from San Luis Potosi to San Antonio, Texas. At 2:40 pm on October 2, 1963 Voorhees boarded Transportes del Norte bus #332 at San Luis Potosi. *According to the Warren Commission, Oswald was already on the bus when Voorhees boarded at San Luis Potosi.* The bus stopped in Monterrey, where passengers changed to bus No. 373, and later arrived at the Mexican Immigration station near Nuevo Laredo about 1:00 am on October 3.²⁰⁷

Voorhees said that a few miles before reaching Nuevo Laredo (at Kilometer “26”) a Mexican Immigration official boarded the bus to check each passenger’s identification and travel documents. Voorhees noticed that a young American, about 20 years old, 5’9” tall, medium build, bareheaded, and carrying one small bag, was taken off the bus.²⁰⁸

NOTE: When Warren Commission staff members Willens, Coleman, and Slawson visited Mexico City in April 1964, they discussed the “two suitcase problem” with the FBI’s Clark Anderson. They knew from Eric Rogers that Oswald carried two bags when he left his apartment on Magazine Street in New Orleans, but the available evidence showed that he entered Mexico with only one bag, checked into the Hotel del Comercio with only one bag, and returned to the US with only one bag. The Commission, however, was determined to find Oswald’s second bag. They finally reported that Oswald took two bags to Mexico—one bag remained with him inside the bus while a second bag was stored in the baggage compartment. The appearance of the second bag also justified Oswald’s name appearing on the Flecha Roja baggage list, and was the only document that placed Oswald on the bus.²⁰⁹

When the young man returned to the bus Voorhees allegedly overheard him mumble, “My papers were in order before and I don’t know why they bother me now—they took my pass before.” A fellow passenger told Voorhees the young man had some irregularities with his Mexican tourist papers. Voorhees saw the young man a half hour later at the US customs station in Laredo, Texas. When shown a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Voorhees was unable to identify the young American as Oswald. He said, “The young man was about the same size, the same type, and it seems to be him.”²¹⁰

NOTE: Voorhees was 74 years of age, hard of hearing, and said he would have to stop to refresh his recollection before he could be positive about anything that took place in the past, and had difficulty remembering the exact details of his travels.²¹¹

In April, 1964 yet another unidentified “confidential source” advised the FBI that the passenger and reservation list for Transportes del Norte bus No. 332 (Mexico City to Monterrey) recorded that seat No. 11, allegedly the seat next to Oswald’s, was occupied by Augusto Aguilar. Aguilar was contacted through the Bible Society of Mexico and advised that he entered the US at Laredo, Texas on October 3, 1963. He also remembered that an American youth was taken from the bus by Mexican Immigration officials and thought he was questioned about his documents.²¹²

Passenger Eulalio Rodriguez-Chavez also remembered that two men were taken from the bus by Mexican Immigration officers for questioning. Rodriguez said that one of the men was about 50 years old, black hair, heavy set, with a fair complexion. The

second man was much younger, wore a coffee colored gabardine type jacket, had fair complexion, and tried to speak in Spanish with the Mexican Immigration officer.

After the two men returned to the bus, shortly after 1:00 am on October 3, the bus proceeded to Nuevo Laredo where another Mexican Immigration officer boarded the bus and hurriedly checked the travel documents of passengers at 1:35 am. H.O. Lee *allegedly* surrendered the copy of his FM-8 tourist visa to Immigration Officer Alberto Arzamendi Chapa before departing Mexico. (*The bus averaged 44 mph on the 134 mile trip from Monterrey to Nuevo Laredo*).

Transportes del Norte bus No. 373 crossed the Rio Grande River and arrived in Laredo, Texas about 2:30 am on October 3, 1963.²¹³ All of the passengers got off the bus and were processed through US Immigration (identity documents), US Department of Public Health (small pox vaccination), and US Customs (luggage).²¹⁴

NOTE: The FBI waited 3 months to investigate Oswald's departure from Mexico and then relied almost entirely on "confidential informants," "confidential sources," and "people who have provided reliable information in the past" for their information.

At this point it is worth remembering that Immigration Officer Alberto Arzamendi Chapa noted that Oswald departed Mexico by "Auto." Mexican border records show that Oswald's destination was *New Orleans*, not Dallas, and his method of transportation was by "auto."²¹⁵ Clark Anderson, the FBI's Legal Attaché in Mexico City, also advised that Oswald's departure from Mexico was by private car, and obtained his information from Mexican Immigration form FM-11.

The FBI, as previously noted, *failed to obtain the names of the owners of the 25 vehicles that departed Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on October 3, 1963 and were listed on form FM-11 (they obtained only 4 names)*. They explained that Oswald could not have driven a car into and out of Mexico because automobiles were required to be registered with Mexican Customs, and a vehicle was not registered to Oswald.²¹⁶ But if Oswald were a passenger in a car then his name would not have been listed on Mexican Customs records, *but would have been listed on Mexican Immigration records as departing Mexico by "auto."*

Laredo to Dallas

Eugene Pugh, the US Customs officer in charge at Laredo, said that Oswald was checked by American Immigration (INS) upon entering and leaving Mexico. Pugh said, "This was not the usual procedure, but US Immigration had a folder on Oswald's trip."

NOTE: This information was published in the Herald Tribune on November 26, 1963. In 1997, former FBI SA James Hosty said that Oswald's visit to the Soviet Embassy was reported to the FBI by INS.

In Laredo, Oswald *allegedly* exchanged International Exchange Order No. 43599, purchased in Mexico for \$12.80, for Greyhound bus ticket No. 8256009. Ticket agent Raul Tijerina, who was on duty from 12:00 midnight to 8:00 am on October 3, handled the transaction but did not remember Oswald. Shortly before 3:00 am Oswald *allegedly* boarded Greyhound bus #1265, driven by J.C. Robinson, that departed Laredo for San Antonio.

NOTE: The FBI processed the exchange order and bus ticket for latent fingerprints and reported, "No latent impressions of value for identification purposes were developed on them," according to a memo from Hoover to the CIA.

Eulalio Rodriguez-Chavez, one of 20 passengers aboard Greyhound bus #1265, noticed that the young man who was escorted from the Transportes del Norte bus by Mexican Immigration officials was still on the bus when it arrived in San Antonio.²¹⁷ Rodriguez last saw the young man at 6:20 am on October 3 when he got off the bus in San Antonio and boarded a different bus to Houston.²¹⁸ (*The bus averaged 45 mph on the 150 mile trip from Laredo to San Antonio*).

*NOTE: The bus driver from Laredo to San Antonio, J.C. Robinson, was shown photographs of Oswald but failed to remember him as a passenger.*²¹⁹

At 7:10 am Oswald boarded Greyhound bus #1265, driven by Ben Julian, which departed San Antonio with 30 passengers en route to Dallas, a distance of 277 miles.²²⁰ The Warren Commission concluded that Oswald arrived at the Greyhound bus terminal in Dallas at 2:20 pm on the afternoon of October 3, in plenty of time to visit the Texas Employment Commission prior to closing at 4:30 pm (*The bus averaged 39 mph on the 277 mile trip from San Antonio to Dallas*).²²¹

NOTE: The bus driver from San Antonio to Dallas, Ben Julian, was shown photographs of Oswald but failed to remember him as a passenger.

Summary of Oswald's alleged travels in Mexico

The FBI withheld the name of the individual who obtained Mexican tourist visa No. 24084, prior to Oswald obtaining visa No. 24085, *because he was New Orleans based CIA agent William Gaudet*.

From November 22, 1963 thru May 1964, the FBI failed to *locate a bus ticket issued to Oswald from Houston to Laredo or from Laredo to Mexico City*. The Bureau had only one document—a copy of tourist visa No. 24085 from the Mexican Government—that indicated “Harvey Oswald Lee” entered Mexico on September 26 at Nuevo Laredo. *But for reasons never explained Oswald's name was not included on Mexican Immigration form FM-11 (September 26, 1963), which was a list of the names of all persons who entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo*.

The day after the assassination Mexican Police confiscated Flecha Roja bus manifests from Nuevo Laredo to Mexico City, *which left no record of Oswald's alleged travel to Mexico City*. The only document that indicated Oswald was on a Flecha Roja bus was a baggage list, which meant that one or more of his bags was stored in the baggage compartment. *But according to witnesses Oswald had only one bag, which he placed in the rack above his feet*.

When Oswald was supposedly en route to Mexico City, the FBI learned that he was also in Dallas, Texas visiting Sylvia and Annie Odio at their apartment. The FBI and Warren Commission interviewed the Odio sisters, but finally decided they were “mistaken.”

According to witnesses, Oswald talked a great deal to an elderly Englishman who sat next to him on the trip to Mexico City (Bowen/Osborne). But after the FBI determined this man had no visible means of income, repeatedly lied to Bureau agents, traveled extensively, and used dual identities, they stopped their investigation.

Oswald allegedly visited the Cuban Consulate and the Soviet Embassy which were completely covered by CIA electronic, telephonic, and photographic surveillance, *yet the CIA failed to provide photographs or tape recordings to prove that he was at either location*. In fact, the transcripts of telephone conversations the CIA did provide were fabrications. The CIA had photographs of a man who visited the Soviet Embassy, *but this man*

was clearly not Oswald. The CIA allow FBI agents to listen to a recording of an intercepted telephone call between a man who identified himself as Lee Oswald and a Soviet official, *but the FBI agents said the man on the tape was not Oswald.*

Cuban Consulate employee Silvia Duran was beaten and tortured by the Mexican Police, at the request of the CIA, *in an attempt to extract testimony from her that linked Oswald to the Cubans and to an alleged communist conspiracy to assassinate President Kennedy.* CIA career officer David Atlee Phillips ordered an FBI informant/CIA asset to tell the American Embassy he saw a “negro with red hair” give Oswald \$6500 in the Cuban Consulate to kill the President. Phillips was also the source of numerous stories before, during, and after Oswald’s alleged visit to Mexico City that *attempted to link Oswald to Cuba and communists.*

By May 1964 the FBI had obtained a copy of tourist visa No. 24085 from the Mexican Government that indicated that a man identified as “Harvey Oswald Lee” departed Mexico on October 3 at Nuevo Laredo. The FBI’s Clark Anderson advised that Oswald departed Mexico by car, not by bus, and listed his destination as New Orleans, instead of Dallas. *But for reasons never explained Oswald’s name was not included on a Mexican Immigration form (FM-11 on October 3, 1963) that included the names of all persons departing Mexico at Nuevo Laredo.*

Oswald’s alleged departure from Mexico City aboard a Transportes Frontera bus, as reported by the Mexican Government, *was based on documents that had been altered by the Mexican Security Police.* After the FBI determined that Oswald could not have ridden the Transportes Frontera bus, they pieced together statements from “*confidential*” and “*unidentified*” sources that placed Oswald aboard a Transportes del Norte bus from Mexico City to Laredo on October 2-3.

While Oswald was *allegedly* riding the Greyhound Bus from San Antonio to Dallas on October 3, someone returned 3 books to the New Orleans public library that had been checked out by Lee **Harvey** Oswald in September.

As the FBI wrote their summary of Oswald’s visit to Mexico in May of 1964, they had only a Mexican Immigration entry and exit form with Oswald’s name to show that he was in Mexico. They had *no photographs, no tape recordings, no latent fingerprints and no other documents which proved that he was ever in Mexico.* In August, 1964, as the Warren Commission was preparing to print their final report, CIA asset Priscilla Johnson “found” literature from Mexico City at Marina Oswald’s house which supported the FBI’s investigation.

The FBI was given descriptions of “Oswald” as *a short man, with thin blond hair*, another description of him as *a tall man, approximately 35 years old, with an athletic build* and yet another description of him as *a tall man with a lot of hair.* The FBI knew the names *H.O. Lee, Harvey Oswald Lee, LeeOswald, and Lee Harvey Oswald* were used by someone in Mexico City during the last week of September. With *virtually no evidence* the Warren Commission reported:

“Lee Harvey Oswald, traveling as H.O. Lee, is *believed* to have departed from Mexico City at 8:30 am, October 2, 1963, arrived at Monterrey, Mexico, at 9:15 pm on the same day. At Monterrey, Oswald and passengers for Laredo transferred to bus number 373.”²²²

James Angleton and the Warren Commission

After the Warren Commission was created Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton used Oswalds *alleged* contact with *alleged KGB assassin* Kostikov to have his department act as liaison with the Commission.

NOTE: The allegation was made, and soon retracted, by CIA officer Tennent Bagley.

Angleton and Richard Helms (Deputy Director) then chose Ray Rocca, Angleton's deputy, to be the CIA's contact with the Commission.²²³ As Chief of Research and Analysis Rocca knew exactly which documents to withhold from the Commission in order to protect the agencies interests.²²⁴ Should he have any doubts he need only ask Angleton, Helms, or former CIA Director Allen Dulles, who was his contact with the Warren Commission. It was Dulles who reviewed the CIA materials requested by the Commission, and it was Dulles who decided which material his fellow Commission members would be allowed to review. Another member of Angleton's staff, Birch D. O'Neal (CI/SIG), was appointed by Richard Helms to act as liaison with the FBI during their investigation of the assassination.²²⁵

Thanks to Richard Helms, Angleton and members of the SIG were responsible for all CIA documents, correspondence, and information given (or withheld) to the FBI and Warren Commission. After receiving numerous requests for information from the Commission Angleton became annoyed at what he considered unnecessary Government interference and later commented, "It is inconceivable that a secret intelligence arm of the Government has to comply with all the overt orders of the Government."²²⁶

REMEMBER: *It was James Angleton's small, closely-knit Special Investigations Group (SIG) that held Lee Oswald's 201 file prior to the assassination and after the assassination acted as liaison with the Warren Commission. This strongly suggests that Oswald was part of an ongoing project supervised by Angleton and his SIG (in the author's opinion Angleton and SIG created and supervised the "Oswald" and the "false defection" projects). By choosing Angleton's group as the sole contact with the Warren Commission, the CIA's involvement and contacts with Oswald were certain to remain secret.*

On January 31 1964 Raymond Rocca, *probably at the direction of James Angleton*, sent a memo to the Warren Commission that read, "Kostikov is believed to work for Department Thirteen.....The Thirteenth Department headquarters, according to very reliable information, conducts interviews or, as appropriate, file reviews on every foreign military defector to the USSR (*a clear reference to Oswald*) to study and to determine the possibility of using the defector in his country of origin."

NOTE: Angleton's deputy is suggesting to the Warren Commission that Oswald may have been recruited by the Soviets as a "double agent" to spy on the US. Angleton's close friend, author Edward Epstein, wrote a book, "Legend: The Secret World of Lee Harvey Oswald," and claimed that Oswald worked for the Soviets.

Thru early 1964 Angleton and Rocca continued with their efforts to show Soviet involvement in the assassination while David Atlee Phillips (Mexico City) continued with his efforts to show Cuban involvement. Neither Angleton, Rocca, O'Neal nor Phillips testified before the Warren Commission. Allen Dulles, who decided which intelligence data was shown to Commission members, kept the CIA's name and initials out of the Commission's index. Fourteen years later, in 1978, Ray Rocca told the HSCA that Angleton's strategy when dealing with the Commission was to "wait out them out" rather than turn over sensitive documents.²²⁷

NOTE: Angleton's efforts were successful and resulted in thousands of CIA documents relating to Oswald and the assassination being withheld from the public.

James Angleton and Richard Helms were both very close to Allen Dulles, the Director of the CIA since 1953, who they considered their mentor and friend. When President Kennedy forced Dulles, Deputy Director Charles Cabell, and DDP Richard Bissell to resign following the Bay of Pigs fiasco, and then refused to allow either the military or the Cuban exiles to invade Cuba, the Agency and the exiles had the motive and the means to assassinate the President. Their opportunity came when the President and Vice-President agreed to visit Texas in the late summer of 1963.

After Allen Dulles resigned as Director of the CIA he became one of President Kennedy's most powerful political enemies. *A week before the assassination Dulles visited Vice-President Lyndon Johnson at his ranch in Texas. Two weeks later President Johnson appointed Dulles to the Warren Commission to investigate Kennedy's assassination.* Coincidence or conspiracy?

In 1964 the Warren Commission wanted to depose CIA Director John McCone and Deputy Director Richard Helms. Before they testified Allen Dulles met secretly with Angleton and gave him a list of questions that he thought the Commission might ask McCone and Helms.^{228 MEX, 63-28}

*NOTE: Angleton also called FBI Assistant Director William Sullivan and rehearsed questions and answers that McCone and Helms would give to the Warren Commission.*²²⁹

On May 14, 1964 Richard M. Helms and CIA Director John A. McCone testified before the Warren Commission, with Allen Dulles in attendance. Commission members would have done well to recall Dulles' answer when they asked him if a CIA agent would tell the truth about the agency under oath. Dulles said:

"I wouldn't think he would tell under oath, no.....He ought not tell it under oath."

Commission members may have forgotten Dulles' answer, but McCone and Helms followed the advice of their former boss and mentor.

Mr. Rankin: "Have you (Mr. McCone) determined whether or not Lee Harvey Oswald, the suspect in connection with the assassination of President Kennedy, had any connection with the Central Intelligence Agency, informer or indirectly as an employee, or any other capacity?"

Mr. McCone: "Yes; I have determined to my satisfaction that he had no such connection....."

Mr. Rankin: "Mr. Helms, did you have anything to do on behalf of your Agency with determining whether or not Lee Harvey Oswald was acting in any of the capacities I have described in my questions to Mr. McCone?"

Mr. Helms: "Yes; I did.....On Mr. McCone's behalf, I had *all of our records searched* to see if there had been any contacts at any time prior to President Kennedy's assassination by anyone in the Central Intelligence Agency with Lee Harvey Oswald.....Now, this check turned out to be negative."

Representative Gerald Ford: "Has a member of the Commission staff had *full access to your files* on Lee Harvey Oswald?" (Allen Dulles)

Mr. Helms: "He has, sir."

Representative Gerald Ford: "They have had the opportunity to personally *look at the entire file?*"

Mr. Helms: "We invited them to come out to our building in Langley and ac-

usually put the file on the table so that they could examine it.”

Representative Gerald Ford: “Mr. McCone, do you have full authority from higher authority to make full disclosure to this Commission of any information in the files of the Central Intelligence Agency.”

Mr. Helms: “That is right. It is my understanding that it is the desire of higher authority that this Commission shall have access to all information of every nature in our files or in the minds of employees of Central Intelligence Agency.”

Representative Gerald Ford: “On the basis of that authority, you or the Agency have made a full disclosure?”

Mr. Helms: “That is correct.”²³⁰

NOTE: If the CIA had allowed “all of our records searched””full access to our files””look at the entire file,” then there would have been no need for the HSCA and ARRB. Richard Helms’ brief testimony contains some of the most significant lies told by anyone to the Warren Commission.

In 1977 Helms was questioned under oath by Senator William Fullbright and asked about CIA involvement in a coup in Chile. Helms lied under oath and said there was no CIA involvement, but was later charged and convicted of perjury. When he told Judge Barrington D. Parker that his oath of secrecy to the CIA permitted him to lie to Congress the judge strongly disagreed and berated him, but then gave Helms a two-year suspended sentence and a \$2,000 fine.

Judge Parker, a Republican appointed to the federal bench by President Nixon, was a man with an established reputation for politically partisan decisions. When Edwin Reinecke, Lieutenant Governor of California under Governor Reagan, was convicted of lying to the Senate Judiciary Committee, Parker gave him an 18-month suspended sentence and one month of unsupervised probation. When Orlando Letelier, an influential opponent of the Pinochet dictatorship in Chile, was assassinated in 1976 in broad daylight in Washington, DC, Judge Parker presided over the trial and refused to allow the defense to present any testimony concerning the widely suspected involvement of the CIA. Thereafter, Parker was known as “the CIA’s judge.”

It was Judge Parker who presided over the trial of John W. Hinckley, accused of attempting to assassinate President Ronald Reagan in 1981, which nearly landed former CIA Director George H.W. Bush in the White house. For his continued efforts Judge Parker was one of the first eleven nominees for appointment to the federal appeals court in May 2001 by President George W. Bush.

In 1978 the HSCA reviewed Richard Helm’s testimony and concluded, “Though the main contact with the Commission, apparently he did not inform it of the CIA plots to assassinate Castro.” They also said, “His testimony before the Commission was misleading.”²³¹ *The HSCA could have made similar, but much stronger statements, about Commission member Allen Dulles.*

Through the combined efforts of Angleton and Helms at CIA headquarters and Allen Dulles on the Warren Commission, all of the CIA’s most closely guarded secrets about Lee Harvey Oswald, Cuba, and the assassination remained hidden. If the CIA had turned over all documents relating to the assassination, the Commission would have learned about the CIA’s efforts to eliminate Castro, first proposed to Allen Dulles in 1959, and later supervised by Richard Helms, David Atlee Phillips, and E. Howard

Hunt. They would have learned about the CIA's interest in the FPCC, the CIA's control of the Mexican Police and politicians, the CIA's photographic and audio surveillance of the Cuban and Soviet compounds in Mexico City, the CIA's human assets within the Cuban Consulate and, perhaps, the CIA's secret documents on Lee Harvey Oswald.

Members of the Warren Commission realized, as we do today, that the high level positions held by these CIA officers in near total anonymity, with virtually unlimited government funding, provided them and certain people within the Agency the opportunity to control the outcome of their investigation. *In 1975 Warren Commission co-counsel Burt W. Griffin said, "All of the records were in the hands of the two agencies (FBI and CIA) and, if they so desired, any information or files could have been destroyed or laundered prior to the time the Commission could get them."*

By "waiting out the Commission," lying under oath, and failing to discuss CIA operations, Angleton, Helms, and Dulles managed to keep the Commission from learning the truth about the CIA's involvement with the two Oswald's, the assassination of President Kennedy, and the extent of their participation in the cover-up. *They also kept the Commission from learning the truth about Soviet defector Yuri Nosenko.*

Yuri Ivanovich Nosenko

Yuri Nosenko was a high-ranking KGB intelligence officer who was first approached by the CIA in 1962. Following the assassination of President Kennedy, Nosenko defected to the United States and was enthusiastically received by Tennent Bagley of the CIA's Soviet Russia (SR) division.

Nosenko told the CIA that as a high-ranking KGB officer he had personally reviewed the entire file on Oswald. He said the KGB *made no contact and had no interest in Oswald*, but *did suspect that he was a CIA agent*. When Nosenko made these statements he had no reason to suspect that anyone within the CIA would be threatened by his knowledge. *But when CI Chief James Angleton heard the KGB suspected Oswald of being a CIA agent, he was very concerned and feared that the KGB and Nosenko may have learned the truth about Harvey Oswald's background and his dual identity.*

Angleton feared Nosenko and accused him of being a "false defector." He fabricated and promoted a bizzare story in which he claimed the Soviets sent Nosenko to the US to convince the Americans that they (Soviets) were not involved in the President's assassination. Angleton used this pretext to have Nosenko held *incommunicado and incarcerated him* in a newly built prison-like facility. For the next two years Nosenko was needled, prodded, starved, drugged, exposed to all kinds of horrors, and not even allowed to brush his teeth in an attempt to break him down and learn his innermost secrets. After spending years in isolation Richard Helms finally allowed a full and non-threatening debriefing of Nosenko, which lasted for 9 months. After a third polygraph examination indicated that Nosenko was telling the truth, he was released over the heated objections of Angleton and his staff.

For years Angleton and Helms claimed that Nosenko was not allowed to testify before the Warren Commission because they did not believe he was telling the truth. *The truth is that Nosenko was held in seclusion because Angleton and certain members of his staff feared the Soviet KGB may have learned the truth about Oswald's background and sent Nosenko to expose Oswald and the CIA's connection with Oswald.*

Planted Evidence

Following the assassination the CIA provided no evidence to the FBI which showed that Oswald had been in Mexico City, *but did provide a considerable amount of*

evidence which indicated that Oswald was impersonated.

On November 30, 1963, *one week after the Dallas Police thoroughly searched her home and found nothing from Mexico*, Ruth Paine turned over items to the Irving, Texas Police Department which she said belonged to Oswald. These items, which Mrs. Paine claimed to have found in her house, were used to “prove” that Lee **Harvey** Oswald visited Mexico City and included:

- A folded card titled “Rules for Betting,” published by Hipodromo de las Americas, SA, Mexico, D.F. Mrs. Paine claimed that she found the card in the chest of drawers located in the bedroom formerly occupied by Marina Oswald (*and Lee **Harvey** Oswald on most weekends*). On March 19, 1964 FBI *confidential informant* “T-13” interviewed Daniel Galindo, the assistant manager of the Hipodromo de las Americas, SA. Mr. Galindo managed the thoroughbred race-track and was familiar with the betting card. He said the card was published by the race track and widely distributed through numerous locations in Mexico City.²³² *The FBI found no other “evidence” that Oswald ever visited the race-track.*
- A Spanish-American dictionary with a handwritten notation, “watch Jai-lai game.” However, the Warren Commission learned that such games were strictly reserved for people who were properly attired (suit coat and tie) and therefore concluded that Oswald could not have attended. In addition, the ticket-taker at the gate was a professional informer for the Mexico City Police and emphatically said that *Oswald never attended the games.*²³³
- A paper edition of the University of Chicago Spanish-English, English-Spanish Dictionary, Book No. 6188, Pocket Books, Inc. On the flyleaf on the back are written in pencil the following:

“Phone embassy”
“Get bus tickets”
“Eat”
“Watch Jai-Lai Game”
“Buy Silver Bracelet”
“Buy record”

- Six picture post cards with no writing and no stamps.²³⁴

The above items were all “found” by Ruth Paine and turned over to the Irving Police Department a week after Dallas Police Detectives thoroughly searched her home and her garage.

NOTE: In the weeks and months following the assassination evidence which helped frame Oswald as the lone assassin, and which placed him in Mexico, flowed from Ruth Paine’s residence like a waterfall.

More Planted Evidence

By the summer of 1964 the Bureau had an assortment of phony witnesses, phony photographs, phony bus manifests, phony stories, a phony tape recording, and a myriad of “confidential sources” on which to rely, *but they had no solid evidence that placed Oswald in Mexico City.*

In August 1964 CIA asset Priscilla Johnson was living with Marina Oswald as a

house guest and helping to write a book. Johnson was not only friends with Marina, *she had previously met and interviewed Lee Harvey Oswald for several hours in Moscow in 1959 following his "defection."* The book that Priscilla Johnson was helping Marina write was titled "Marina and Lee," *which proved to be a very one-sided account of her (Marina's) life with the lone-nut assassin.*

On August 27, *nine months after the assassination and only one month before the Warren Report was issued*, Priscilla Johnson "found" three items of *evidence* in Marina's home which helped the FBI and Warren Commission "prove" that Oswald was in Mexico City:

- A paperback pamphlet entitled "This Week-Esta Semana." The pamphlet was published for the week of September 28-October 4, 1963, was printed weekly, and was widely distributed in Mexico and US cities along the border. Check marks appear by the names of five movie theaters on page 31, *and photographs of Oswald were shown to employees of these movie theaters, but with negative results.*
- Two Transportes del Norte bus tickets (No. 13688) in pristine condition were "found" inside the pamphlet. One was for travel from Mexico City to Monterrey and the other was for travel from Monterrey to Laredo, Texas.
- A guide map of Mexico City with an enlarged portion of the downtown area. Ink and check marks were placed on the map beside the National Palace, National Tourist Department, National History Museum, Anthropology Museum, Natural History Museum, Olimpia Theater, Fronton (Jai Alai) Mexico, Alameda Central Park, and Constitutional Square. *Photographs of Oswald were shown to employees of the museums and other businesses, but with negative results.* ²³⁵

In 1978 the HSCA questioned Priscilla Johnson (McMillan) about the circumstances surrounding the finding of these items in the summer of 1964:

HSCA: "Were you with Marina when, at the time the Mexico City bus tickets were found?"

Johnson: "Oh, yes, I was with her when **I found them**, or I don't know which of us found them. Maybe she found them, maybe....." MEX, 63-29

These items were used by the Warren Commission to help "prove" that Oswald was in Mexico City, but what they really prove is *the CIA's determination (thru Priscilla Johnson) to plant evidence to incriminate and frame Lee Harvey Oswald.*

Conclusions of the Warren Commission

After the FBI completed its investigation in the late spring of 1964 the Mexican Police (DFS) needed to make changes to Silvia Duran's 10-page statement so that her statement did not conflict with other information about Oswald. The name "**Harvey Lee Oswald**" was changed to "Lee Harvey Oswald." Duran's description of Oswald as, "Blond, short, and poorly dressed," was removed. Duran's statement, "Oswald said he Communist," was changed to, "She does not remember whether or not he said that he was a member of the Communist Party" (*This is the most significant change since both Duran, Azcue, and Mirabal claimed to have seen Oswald's American Communist Party membership card*). Duran's statement, "Oswald never called again," was changed to, "She does not

recall whether Oswald subsequently called her or not” (*This change was necessary to allow for Oswald’s alleged telephone call to the Cuban Consulate on Saturday morning, which Duran says could not have happened because the consulate was closed*). The document, after many revisions, was finally sent to the FBI and to the Warren Commission on May 18, 1964.

The Warren Commission accepted the paperback pamphlet, the Transportes del Norte bus tickets, and the guide map of Mexico City into evidence. They also accepted the results of the FBI’s investigation but concluded the Transportes Frontera manifest, cited in the original FBI report, had been falsified. They wrote, “The manifest for Transportes Frontera bus No. 340, leaving Mexico City for Monterrey and Nuevo Laredo at 1:00 pm on Wednesday, October 2, 1963, contains the name ‘Oswld,’ which was apparently added to the manifest after the trip; in any event Oswald did not take the bus.”²³⁶

NOTE: The Warren Commission dared not ask why this manifest had been fabricated or by whom, especially when they knew the report came from the Mexican government.

“The Foul Foe” by Winston Scott (writing as Ian Maxwell)

Many years after the assassination Winston Scott, the former Chief of Station in Mexico City, was contacted by Readers Digest and asked to write a manuscript about the events surrounding Oswald’s visit. In a letter to John Barron, of Readers Digest, Scott wrote,

“During my thirteen years in Mexico, I had many experiences, some of which I can write in detail. One of these pertains to Lee Harvey Oswald and what I know of his activities from the moment he arrived in Mexico, his contacts by telephone and visits to both the Soviet and Cuban Embassies.....”

Scott titled his manuscript, “The Foul Foe,” and wrote with some degree of detail his knowledge of Oswald’s activities in Mexico City. On pages 268-269 he wrote:

“On page 777 of (the Warren) report the erroneous statement was made that it was not known that Oswald had visited the Cuban Embassy until after the assassination. Every piece of information concerning Lee Harvey Oswald was reported immediately after it was received to: US Ambassador Thomas C. Mann, by memorandum; the FBI Chief in Mexico, by memorandum; and to my headquarters by cable; and included in each and every one of these reports was the conversation Oswald had, so far as it was known. These reports were made on all his contacts with both the Cuban Consulate and with the Soviets.”

NOTE: Scott may be correct. Memos may have been sent to Mann and CIA headquarters, but if the ORIGINAL reports of Oswald’s contacts, transcribed telephone conversations, and photographs were sent to Michael C. Choaden or Austin Horn (alias’ used by David Atlee Phillips) at CIA Headquarters the ORIGINAL materials would have been routed back to Phillips in Mexico City and altered.

Scott wrote that Oswald was photographed coming and going from both the Soviet Embassy and the Cuban Consulate and also that he was under surveillance during his visit.²³⁷ Scott’s writing, of course, conflicts with the official CIA story, but after extensive investigation HSCA investigators wrote:

“In general, Mr. Scott’s manuscript appears to be honest and reliable in light of the other evidence available to the staff” (Dan Hardaway’s memo to Louis Stokes, 10/27/78).

Before Scott was able to complete his manuscript he died unexpectedly, on April 26, 1971. Scott left his partially completed manuscript, two photographs of Oswald, a vinyl tape recording of the man who identified himself as Oswald, and files in his private safe at home. The day of Scott’s death Counterintelligence Chief James Jesus Angleton flew to Mexico City, *but was in such a hurry that he forgot his passport.* When Angleton arrived at Scott’s home, he removed the contents of his safe and took them back to CIA Headquarters in Langley.

Scott had the wisdom and foresight to leave a copy of his unfinished manuscript with his wife, Janet. From his manuscript we know that much of the CIA’s official version of Oswald’s activities in Mexico City was fabricated. *If Scott’s manuscript is historically accurate, then one or more CIA officers at the Mexico City station lied about Oswald’s activities, fabricated CIA transcripts, suppressed surveillance photographs, and participated in a cover-up. The most likely candidates are Phillips, Hunt, and Goodpasture.*

NOTE: *As the Chief of Station, Winston Scott knew much of the truth surrounding Oswald’s visit to Mexico City. How fortunate for the CIA that Scott died before his manuscript was complete and before his knowledge of events was made public through Readers Digest. How fortunate for the CIA that counterintelligence Chief James Angleton removed the vinyl recording and photographs of Oswald from Scott’s safe prior to his funeral. How fortunate for the CIA that these materials disappeared.*

Winston Scott sent a memo to the FBI’s Clark Anderson on November 27, 1963 and advised the final telephone call by the man who identified himself as “Lee Harvey Oswald” was made to the Soviet Embassy at 1539 hours on October 3, 1963. If Scott was involved in the framing of Oswald he never would have sent this memo, *because on October 3, at 3:39 pm, Oswald was in Dallas.* From all indications, Scott was not part of the conspiracy, though he apparently retained surveillance photographs and a tape recording of Oswald—*perhaps as life insurance, or perhaps to protect his good friend, David Phillips.*

Marina’s confusing and contradictory statements about Mexico

According to former FBI agent James Hosty the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) informed the FBI of Oswald’s visit to Mexico City. The Bureau also learned about “Oswald’s” visit when they intercepted and read a typewritten letter sent from Irving, Texas to the Soviet Embassy on November 12. This information was relayed to Hoover on November 19, 1963, and a handwritten “rough draft” of the same letter was given to SA James Hosty by Ruth Paine on November 23, 1963.

NOTE: *This was the first item, which allegedly belonged to the Oswald’s, that was “found” by Ruth Paine after Dallas Police detectives searched her residence on November 22nd and 23rd. This item was used by the Warren Commission to show that Oswald visited the Cuban and Soviet Embassies in Mexico City. During the next eight months Mrs. Paine continued to “find” numerous items of evidence in her home which she said belonged to Oswald. Nearly every one of the items she “found” was instrumental in helping to frame Oswald.*

- Michael Paine was asked by Warren Commission attorney Liebelier if he knew of Oswald’s trip to Mexico City. Michael replied, “There was no conversation

among any one at that time about Oswald having been in Mexico.....No; it was a complete surprise to Ruth and myself.”²³⁸

- Following the assassination, Marina resided briefly at the Inn of the Six Flags in Arlington, Texas, where she was interviewed by the Secret Service. When asked if Lee came back with her (from New Orleans), Marina said, “No, he did not come back with me. He remained in New Orleans for another two weeks in hopes that he would find another job, and then he came to Dallas.”²³⁹
- On November 29, 1963, Marina told FBI agents (Heitman & Boguslav) that Oswald was going to remain in New Orleans to find work and if he could not find work, he would return to Dallas. During the same interview, Marina said she did not know anything about any trip that Oswald may have made to Mexico City.²⁴⁰ Marina volunteered that to her knowledge Oswald had never been in Mexico. When asked by the agents why she said that, Marina told the agents (Heitman & Boguslav) that *she figured they were interested in that because it was on TV*.²⁴¹
- On December 5, 1963 Marina said that Oswald never mentioned that he was making plans to go to Cuba, nor did he mention that he made application for a visa to go to Cuba. When Marina left New Orleans with Ruth Paine in September, Oswald said nothing about going to Mexico or Cuba.²⁴²
- On December 10, Marina was interviewed by SS agent Leon Gopadze who wrote, “Concerning Lee Oswald’s being in Mexico City and his visits to the Cuban and Russian Embassies, Marina Oswald stated that she had no prior knowledge of him going to Mexico City....”²⁴³
- On December 11, 1963 Marina Oswald was again interviewed by the Secret Service, and advised that she had no prior knowledge of Oswald going to Mexico City.
- On January 16, 1964, Marina said that Oswald did not tell her where he purchased a silver bracelet, which he gave her as a gift, and that she definitely did not know he had been to Mexico prior to his return to Dallas.²⁴⁴

*NOTE: More than 300 silver shops in Mexico City were shown photographs of the bracelet and none said that they sold bracelets of this kind.*²⁴⁵

- On January 17, 1964, Marina said that Oswald had not told her anything whatsoever about his intentions to go to Mexico. She said that he had not told her upon his return to Dallas in early October 1963, that he had been to Mexico.²⁴⁶
- On January 22, 1964, Marina *allegedly* told FBI agents that she recalled seeing an English-Spanish dictionary and Mexican post cards at Ruth Paine’s home in Irving, but still said she did not know that Oswald had been to Mexico. When shown a handwritten “rough draft” of a typewritten letter that Oswald had *allegedly* written to the Soviet Embassy (informing them of his trip to Mexico) Marina said, curiously, *that Mrs. Paine had not discussed the letter or it’s contents with her.*²⁴⁷

On February 3, 1964, Marina was interviewed by the Warren Commission and her story changed completely. She told the Warren Commission that Oswald was very interested in going to Cuba. She said, “He was even interested in the airplane schedules, with the idea of kidnapping a plan. But I talked him out of it.” During her testimony the following discussion occurred:

Mr. Rankin: “Had he discussed with you the idea of going to Mexico City?”

Marina: "Yes."

Mr. Rankin: "When did he first discuss that?"

Marina "I think it was in August."

Mr. Rankin: "Did he tell you why he wanted to go to Mexico City?"

Marina: "From Mexico City he wanted to go to Cuba-perhaps through the Russian Embassy in Mexico somehow he would be able to get to Cuba."²⁴⁸

Mr. Rankin noticed that Marina's testimony contradicted a portion of the letter that Oswald *allegedly* wrote to the Soviet Embassy in Washington.

Mr. Rankin: "You noticed where he said in this letter, 'I had not planned to contact the Soviet Embassy in Mexico,' did you not?"

Marina: "Why hadn't he planned that?"

Mr. Rankin: "That is what I am trying to find out from you. Did he ever tell you that he didn't plan to visit the Soviet Embassy?"

Marina: "This (Oswald's alleged letter to the Soviet Embassy) is not the truth. He did want to contact the Embassy."

Mr. Rankin. "And he told you before he went to Mexico that he planned to visit the Soviet Embassy, did he?"

Marina: "Yes."²⁴⁹

Once again, Marina's testimony contradicted other information known to the Warren Commission. When Rankin challenged her testimony, she implied that the letter was "not the truth." With Oswald dead there was no one to dispute Marina's testimony.

Marina was asked about another portion of the letter to the Soviet Embassy in Washington:

Mr. Rankin: ".....he goes on to say that this agent, James P. Hosty, 'warned me that if I engaged in FPCC activities in Texas the FBI will again take an interest in me.' Do you remember anything about anything like that?"

Marina: "I don't know why he said that in there, because if he has in mind the man who visited us, that man (Hosty) never met Lee."

NOTE: The information about FBI agent Hosty's contacts with Marina prior to November 14, 1963 were known only to Oswald, Marina, and Ruth Paine.

Mr. Rankin, a very skilled attorney, may have had doubts that Oswald was the author of the letter to the Soviet Embassy.

- The FBI became aware of Oswald's alleged trip to Mexico City prior to the assassination-after intercepting and reading the typewritten letter to the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC dated November 9.
- When questioned by Dallas Police, Lee **Harvey** Oswald denied that he had ever been to Mexico City.
- When questioned by FBI agents and the Secret Service Marina Oswald denied any prior knowledge of Oswald's trip to Mexico City.
- Three months after the assassination, on February 18, 1964, Marina told FBI agents (Heitman & Boguslav) that *she had known about Oswald's trip to Mexico about a week before he made the trip*. She also said that Oswald purchased some scenic postcards in Mexico and brought these postcards back with him to

Dallas and had shown them to her.²⁵⁰

- On February 24, 1964 Marina told FBI agents that Oswald was making plans to hijack an airplane and force the pilot to take him to Cuba.....His plans at first were for him to hijack the plane by himself.....Oswald subsequently revised his plans to the extent that he included Marina as part of the plan. He told Marina that he would sit at the front of the airplane with the pistol which he owned and Marina would sit at the back of the plane with a pistol which he would buy for her.....Oswald told Marina that she was to stand up at the back of the airplane at the appointed time and yell out “hands up” in English.....During the time he was planning to hijack this plane Oswald began taking physical exercises at home for the purpose of increasing his physical strength.....Marina urged Oswald to give up his schemes of hijacking an airplane and suggested he try to get to Cuba in a legal way. Oswald then gave up his scheme to hijack an airplane. A week prior to the time Marina left New Orleans for Dallas with Mrs. Paine, Oswald made plans to go to Mexico for the purpose of obtaining permission to enter Cuba legally.²⁵¹
- On February 25, 1964, Marina told the FBI that one week prior to the time she left New Orleans for Dallas with Mrs. Paine, Oswald was making plans to go to Mexico for the purpose of obtaining permission to enter Cuba legally.²⁵²

As can be seen Marina’s ever-changing stories about Oswald in Mexico read like a night-mare. It was from these, and may other contradictory statements, that caused several Warren Commission staff members to say that she was just a liar.

In 1967 Marina Oswald Porter was questioned about Mexico City by the New Orleans Grand Jury in connection with the Garrison investigation into President Kennedy’s assassination:

Question: “How soon before you left New Orleans did Lee tell you he was going to Mexico City?”

Marina: “How soon? *He told me before I left New Orleans he was going to Mexico, he was talking about going to Mexico City before I went from New Orleans to Irving.*”

Question: “How long before you went from New Orleans to Irving?”

Marina: “*One month, I don’t remember.*”

In 1978 Marina was questioned by the HSCA and asked why her story about Oswald’s visit to Mexico City changed:

(HSCA): “Why did you not give the FBI this information when they interviewed you back on November 29, 1963, approximately a week after the assassination?”

Marina: “At that time I did not really have the country to go to.....I thought if I tell them that I knew about Mexico, I would be responsible just as well for what he did.”

(HSCA): “As late as January 22, 1964 you were still denying that you knew Lee was going to Mexico when you lived in New Orleans, but about 10 days after that you testified before the Warren Commission that you did know of the trip.”

Marina: “I tried to protect myself sir.”

(HSCA): “Were you pressured by anyone to change your testimony between those dates? That is just a 10 day period there. Did the FBI or the Se-

cret Service or anyone suggest to you to change your testimony there?” Marina (unbelievably): **“Well, I don’t remember.....I did not want to talk about the FBI, but do believe that one of the FBI agents, he brought something that looks like it came from Mexico and, little by little, in the questioning, I had to confess that I did know.”**²⁵³ (HSCA): “When did you first learn of his planned trip to Mexico City? When did you first know about that.” Marina: “Shortly before I left for Dallas with Ruth Paine.....He told me about his plans to go to Mexico City and to visit the Cuban Embassy over there.”²⁵⁴

Fidel Castro

On March 30, 1978 Chairman Louis Stokes, Congressman Christopher Dodd, G. Robert Blakey, Gary Cornwell, and Ed Lopez of the House Select Committee on Assassinations arrived in Havana, Cuba. The following day they were joined by Congressman Richard Preyer.

On April 3, at 6:00 pm, the Committee staff met with Fidel Castro. Castro freely answered questions concerning the assassination of President Kennedy and assured the Committee that neither he nor his government had any involvement.²⁵⁵

On August 25, 1978 Congressman Richard Preyer and HSCA staff members G. Robert Blakey, and Ed Lopez returned to Cuba and met with Captain Felipe Villa. After talking at length with his guests, Captain Villa re asked the committee to provide the Cuban government with: 1) copies of Lee Harvey Oswald’s signatures so the Cuban government could perform its own handwriting comparisons, and 2) aliases used by E. Howard Hunt.

¹ Dallas Morning News, 9/26/63.

² FBI Airtel from SAC San Antonio to FBI Director, 12/6/63; FBI Airtel from SAC Dallas to SAC New Orleans and SAC Houston, 12/10/63.

³ Herald Tribune, 11/26/63, p. 8.

⁴ Interview of James Hosty by ARRB members David Marwell, Laura Denk, Phil Golrick and Doug Horne in the presence of Mrs. Janet Hosty and son Robert “Bob” Hosty, 11/18/97, 3:25 pm.

⁵ FBI memo titled “Lee Harvey Oswald,” March 19, 1964; Marshall Peck and Martin J. Steadman, Herald Tribune, 11/26/63.

⁶ WC Document 6, p. 319; WC Exhibit 2119, p. 12-13.

⁷ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 95.

⁸ FBI Airtel from SAC, San Antonio to Director, 12/3/63; WC Exhibit 2121, p. 15-26.

⁹ WC Exhibit 2482; FBI Airtel from San Antonio to Director, 5/15/64.

¹⁰ WC Exhibit 2129, p. 17-20; WC Exhibit 2482.

¹¹ Ibid.

¹² FBI teletype from SAC Los Angeles to FBI Director, 12/17/63.

¹³ WC testimony of Pamela Mumford, 11 H 221; FBI teletype from SAC Los Angeles to FBI Director, 12/17/63.

¹⁴ Ibid.

¹⁵ WC Document 1013; Sworn deposition of John Bryan and Meryl McFarland, 5/28/64.

¹⁶ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 10.

¹⁷ FBI Cablegram from Director to LEGAT Ottawa, 2/6/64.

¹⁸ WC Exhibit 2195; WC Exhibit 2121; WC Exhibit 2443; FBI Cablegram from LEGAT, London to Director, 2/17/64; FBI interview of Jim Johns by SA Earle Haley, 2/18/64; National Archives, HSCA 180-10109-10167, Numbered Files 013848 (Folder 1), FBI Cablegram from LEGAT, London to Director, 4/7/64; FBI memo titled “Lee Harvey Oswald, Internal Security, Russia-Cuba,” 9/23/66.

¹⁹ WC testimony of Sylvia Odio, 11 H 386.

²⁰ WC Odio Exhibit No 1, Vol 20, pp. 689-90.

²¹ HSCA interview of Manolo Ray, 6/28/78.

²² WC testimony of Sylvia Odio, 11 H 386.

²³ WC Exhibit 2942.

²⁴ WC Exhibit 3147.

²⁵ WC Report, p. 324.

²⁶ WC testimony of Pamela Mumford, 11 H 218.

²⁷ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 55.

²⁸ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 119.

- ²⁹ WC Report, p. 731.
- ³⁰ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 55.
- ³¹ WC Exhibit 2532, p. 13.
- ³² WC Report, p. 731.
- ³³ WC Exhibit 2120, Volume 24, pp. 666-668.
- ³⁴ WC Exhibit 2123.
- ³⁵ Lopez Report, p. 73; record number 180-10110-10484.
- ³⁶ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 57.
- ³⁷ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 36-37; WC Exhibit 2123, p. 2.
- ³⁸ HSCA testimony of David Atlee Phillips, p. 386.
- ³⁹ HSCA Lopez Report, pp. 12-13; record number 180-10110-10484.
- ⁴⁰ *Ibid.* at 30.
- ⁴¹ HSCA Lopez Report, pp. 70-71, 113.
- ⁴² *Ibid.* at 58.
- ⁴³ Transcript of interview of Cuban officials, Nassau Beach Hotel, Dec 7-9, 1995, p. 57.
- ⁴⁴ Transcript of interview of retired Cuban State Security official Arturo Rodriguez, Nassau, Dec 7-9, 1995 p. 58.
- ⁴⁵ WC Exhibit 2568; Memorandum for J. Lee Rankin, 9/17/64, FOIA No. 846-362.
- ⁴⁶ HSCA Lopez Report, pp. 31-33; record number 180-10110-10484.
- ⁴⁷ *Ibid.* at 124.
- ⁴⁸ *Ibid.* at 73.
- ⁴⁹ HSCA Lopez Report, p. 56; record number 180-10110-10484.
- ⁵⁰ *Ibid.* at 47.
- ⁵¹ *Ibid.* at 73.
- ⁵² *Ibid.* at 58.
- ⁵³ Washington Sunday News Journal, 8/20/78.
- ⁵⁴ Bill Davy interview of Victor Marchetti, 4/26/95.
- ⁵⁵ Mark Lane, "Plausible Denial" (New York) 1991, p. 273.
- ⁵⁶ *Ibid.* at 272-273.
- ⁵⁷ Tad Szulc, "Compulsive Spy: The Strange Career of E. Howard Hunt;" David Giammarco interview of E. Howard Hunt, Cigar Aficionado, Decetnber 2000, p.100.
- ⁵⁸ Washington Sunday News Journal, 8/20/78.
- ⁵⁹ Peter Dale Scott and Jonathan Marshall, "Cocaine Politics: Drugs, Armies, and the CIA in Central America" (University of California Press Berkley) 1991, p. 34-36.
- ⁶⁰ HSCA Lopez Report, p. 232.
- ⁶¹ Elaine Shannon, "Desperados" (New York) 1989, pp. 181-183; Scott and Marshall, p. 36.
- ⁶² Andrew Reding, "Narco-Politics in Mexico;" The National, 7/10/95, p. 53-54, 7/10/95, pp. 53-54.
- ⁶³ HSCA Lopez Report, p. 18.
- ⁶⁴ Winston Scott, The Foul Foe, p. 273; HSCA Lopez Report, p. 23.
- ⁶⁵ WC Exhibit 2464, p. 35.
- ⁶⁶ *Ibid.*; WC Report, p. 734; WC Exhibit 2445, p. 2; 3 AH pp. 33, 34, 35.
- ⁶⁷ Lopez Report, p. 192.
- ⁶⁸ WC Exhibit 2449, p. 1-3.
- ⁶⁹ 3 AH 176
- ⁷⁰ WC Exhibit 2568.
- ⁷¹ Winston Scott, The Foul Foe, p. 273; Lopez Report, p. 23.
- ⁷² Lopez Report, p. 44.
- ⁷³ *Ibid.* at 23.
- ⁷⁴ WC Exhibit 2464, p. 40.
- ⁷⁵ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 39.
- ⁷⁶ WC Exhibit 2464, p. 46.
- ⁷⁷ Lopez Report p. 194; record number 180-10110-10484.
- ⁷⁸ *Ibid.* at 205.
- ⁷⁹ WC Exhibit 2445.
- ⁸⁰ Lopez Report, p. 18.
- ⁸¹ *Ibid.* at 22-24.
- ⁸² *Ibid.* at 109.
- ⁸³ *Ibid.* at 102-103.
- ⁸⁴ Winston Scott, The Foul Foe, p. 273; Lopez Report, p. 23.
- ⁸⁵ Lopez Report, p. 81.
- ⁸⁶ *Ibid.*
- ⁸⁷ HSCA Report on Lee Harvey Oswald's trip to Mexico City (Lopez Report), p. 58; record number 180-10110-10484.
- ⁸⁸ Lopez Report, p. 186.
- ⁸⁹ WC Exhibit 2120, Volume 24, p. 565; Lopez Report, p. 190.
- ⁹⁰ Lopez Report, p. 194; 3 AH, p. 69-70; 3 AH, p. 136.
- ⁹¹ Lopez Report, pp. 202, 205.
- ⁹² Fonzi, pp. 293-294.
- ⁹³ Lopez Report, pp. 76-77.
- ⁹⁴ WC Exhibit 2568.
- ⁹⁵ 3 AH pp. 50-51; 3 AH p 133; 3 AH 173-174.
- ⁹⁶ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 27.
- ⁹⁷ WC Exhibit 2537.

- ⁹⁸ WC Exhibit 2530.
- ⁹⁹ WC Exhibit 2531.
- ¹⁰⁰ WC Exhibit 2639.
- ¹⁰¹ FBI teletype from San Antonio to Director, 5/15/64.
- ¹⁰² WC Exhibit 2121, p. 107.
- ¹⁰³ WC Exhibit 2530.
- ¹⁰⁴ Interview with James Hosty by ARRB members David Marwell, Laura Denk, Phil Golrick and Doug Horne, November 18, 1997, 3:25 pm.
- ¹⁰⁵ Lopez Report, p 85.
- ¹⁰⁶ Ibid.
- ¹⁰⁷ Lopez Report, p. 126.
- ¹⁰⁸ Ibid. at 77.
- ¹⁰⁹ Ibid at 79.
- ¹¹⁰ National Archives, FBI 124-10018-10369 HQ 62-109060-433; LHM from Hoover to President Johnson, 11/23/63.
- ¹¹¹ FBI memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to James J. Rowley, 11/23/63; FBI 62-109060-1123.
- ¹¹² Lopez Report, p. 164.
- ¹¹³ Ibid.
- ¹¹⁴ 105-82555-338, 371, 967; 62-116395-1468.
- ¹¹⁵ Fonzi, pp. 286-287.
- ¹¹⁶ Peter Dale Scott, "Deep Politics 2: The New Revelations in U.S. Government Files, 1994-1995: Essays on Oswald, Mexico, and Cuba" (1996), p. 12.
- ¹¹⁷ Lopez Report, pp. 167-169.
- ¹¹⁸ Ibid. at 184.
- ¹¹⁹ Ibid. at 82-85.
- ¹²⁰ Ibid. at 83-85.
- ¹²¹ Ibid. at 31-33.
- ¹²² Ibid. at 124.
- ¹²³ Ibid. at 73.
- ¹²⁴ Ibid. at 140.
- ¹²⁵ Ibid. at 179.
- ¹²⁶ WC Document 692; CIA document 590-252.
- ¹²⁷ FBI memo from SA WR Heitman to SAC Dallas, 11/22/63.
- ¹²⁸ Lopez Report, pp. 139-41.
- ¹²⁹ National Archives, CIA 104-10011-10097, JFK 201-289248, p. 25.
- ¹³⁰ Lopez Report, pp. 139-41.
- ¹³¹ National Archives HSCA 180-10131-10339, Security Classified Testimony 014739; HSCA testimony of Ann Goodpasture, 4/13/78; Lopez report, p. 138.
- ¹³² Lopez Report, pp. 139-141.
- ¹³³ Ibid. at 49.
- ¹³⁴ Ibid. at 139, footnote 555.
- ¹³⁵ WC testimony of Captain Will Fritz, 4 H 210.
- ¹³⁶ Mark Lane, "Plausible Denial," p. 82.
- ¹³⁷ WC Exhibit 2122, pp. 99-101.
- ¹³⁸ Ibid. at 104.
- ¹³⁹ Ibid. at 30-34.
- ¹⁴⁰ Ibid. at 108.
- ¹⁴¹ Lopez Report, p. 143.
- ¹⁴² Ibid. at 128.
- ¹⁴³ CIA classified message from Director to Mexico City, 10/11/63.
- ¹⁴⁴ 4 AH 206.
- ¹⁴⁵ Letter from Hoover to CIA, 9/7/62.
- ¹⁴⁶ Lopez report, pp. 170-171; Memorandum for The Ambassador from (blank), 10/16/63.
- ¹⁴⁷ National Archives, SSCIA 157-10007-10242; CIA classified message from CIA to Department of the Navy, 10/24/63.
- ¹⁴⁸ Lopez Report, p. 88.
- ¹⁴⁹ Fonzi, pp. 292-293.
- ¹⁵⁰ Lopez Report, pp. 182-183.
- ¹⁵¹ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 35-44.
- ¹⁵² 3 AH 86.
- ¹⁵³ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 40.
- ¹⁵⁴ 3 AH 102.
- ¹⁵⁵ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 122.
- ¹⁵⁶ WC Exhibit 2121, pp. 154-156.
- ¹⁵⁷ WCD 1000A.
- ¹⁵⁸ WCD 1000B, p. 4.
- ¹⁵⁹ WCD 1000C, p. 2.
- ¹⁶⁰ National Archives, SSCIA 157-10004-10180, Cable p-8593 CITE MEXI 7104.
- ¹⁶¹ CIA document #260-670; MEXI 7156.
- ¹⁶² 3 AH 86; Lopez Report, p. 254.
- ¹⁶³ WC Report, p. 308.
- ¹⁶⁴ CIA document #128-590; cable from Mexico City to Headquarters, 11/26/63.
- ¹⁶⁵ 3 AH 86, 91.

¹⁶⁶ Lopez report, p. 187.
¹⁶⁷ Ibid.
¹⁶⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10108-10328, Numbered Files 002960; Memorandum by Coleman-Slawson, 4/2/64.
¹⁶⁹ WC Exhibit 2121, Volume 24, p. 634.
¹⁷⁰ CIA dispatch from Chief, WHD, to Chief of Station, 12/13/63.
¹⁷¹ Lopez Report 190-191.
¹⁷² WC Report, p. 309.
¹⁷³ "The Three Oswald Deceptions: The Operation, The Cover-Up and the Conspiracy," by Peter Dale Scott, April, 1994, p. 7.
¹⁷⁴ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 1-2.
¹⁷⁵ Ibid. at 7.
¹⁷⁶ WC Document 6, p. 318; FBI interview of Harvey Cash by SA Robert Chapman, 11/24/63.
¹⁷⁷ FBI memorandum from ASAS J.T. Sylvester, Jr., to SAC New Orleans, 11/27/63.
¹⁷⁸ FBI Airtel from SAC San Antonio to Director, 12/3/63.
¹⁷⁹ FBI Airtel from SAC San Antonio to Director, 12/3/63; WC Exhibit 2121, pp. 15-26; Letter from J. Lee Rankin to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/12/64.
¹⁸⁰ FBI teletype from Director to SAC San Antonio, 2/15/64.
¹⁸¹ FBI memo "Assassination of President John F. Kennedy," 11/25/63.
¹⁸² WC Exhibit 2121, p. 42.
¹⁸³ Herald Tribune, Lake City edition, 11/26/63, p. 8.
¹⁸⁴ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 31.
¹⁸⁵ Lopez Report, p. 269.
¹⁸⁶ WC Exhibit 2122.
¹⁸⁷ FBI Airtel from SAC Dallas to FBI Director, 12/3/63.
¹⁸⁸ FBI laboratory report D-438119; FBI file No. 62-109060.
¹⁸⁹ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 46.
¹⁹⁰ Ibid at 33.
¹⁹¹ Ibid at 56; Peter Kihss, New York Times-Western Edition, 12/3/63, pp. 1, 2.
¹⁹² Ibid; WC Exhibit 1166, p. 5; WC Exhibit 2121, p. 57.
¹⁹³ WC Exhibit 2121, pp. 53-56.
¹⁹⁴ National Archives, SS CIA 157-10006-10286; WC Report, p. 736.; WC Exhibit 2121, p. 57.
¹⁹⁵ WC Exhibit 2122.
¹⁹⁶ Ibid.
¹⁹⁷ Ibid. at 64.
¹⁹⁸ Ibid. at 65-68.
¹⁹⁹ WC Exhibit 2530.
²⁰⁰ Ibid.
²⁰¹ WC Exhibit 2121, pp. 68-69.
²⁰² WC Exhibit 2121, pp. 69-71.
²⁰³ WC Exhibit 2129; Volume 24, p. 707.
²⁰⁴ WC Exhibit 2536.
²⁰⁵ WC Report, p. 736; WC Exhibit 2456.
²⁰⁶ WC Exhibit 2121, p. 73-78.
²⁰⁷ Ibid. at 61.
²⁰⁸ WC Exhibit 2460.
²⁰⁹ National Archives, CIA 104-10011-10097, JFK 201-289248.
²¹⁰ Ibid.
²¹¹ WC Exhibit 2460, pp. 2-3.
²¹² WC Exhibit 2532, pp. 6-11.
²¹³ WC Exhibit 2129, Volume 24, pp. 707, 711.
²¹⁴ WC Report, p. 736.
²¹⁵ FBI teletype from Director to SAC San Antonio, 2/15/64.
²¹⁶ FBI memo "Assassination of President John F. Kennedy," 11/25/63.
²¹⁷ WC Exhibit 2129, p. 5; WC Exhibit 2130.
²¹⁸ WC Exhibit 2460.
²¹⁹ WC Exhibit 2129, p. 5.
²²⁰ WC Exhibit 2130.
²²¹ WC Report, p. 736.
²²² WC Exhibit 2457.
²²³ 11 AH, pp. 47, 477-479.
²²⁴ 4 AH p. 215; 11 AH, pp. 476, 479, 491.
²²⁵ 11 AH, pp. 476, 485.
²²⁶ Seymour Hersh, "Old Boys," New York Times Magazine, 6/25/78.
²²⁷ 4 AH, pp. 215, 232.
²²⁸ 4 AH pp. 232-235.
²²⁹ "E. Howard Hunt, the World's Most Famous Spy," Cigar Aficianado, December, 2000.
²³⁰ Warren Commission testimony of John A. McCone and Richard M. Helms, 5 H 120-122.
²³¹ 11 AH 58.
²³² Ibid. at 125.
²³³ National Archives, CIA 104-10011-10097, JFK 201-289248.
²³⁴ WC Document 6, p. 161; FBI interview of Ruth Paine by SA Bardwell Odum, 12/4/63.
²³⁵ WC Exhibit 3073.
²³⁶ WC Report, p. 736; WC Exhibit 2460.

- ²³⁷ CIA memorandum for the record, 10/7/78; Manuscript of Former COS, Mexico City.
- ²³⁸ WC testimony of Michael Paine, 2 H 405.
- ²³⁹ WC Document 344, p. 18; Secret Service Report of Marina Oswald.
- ²⁴⁰ WC Exhibit 1781.
- ²⁴¹ Ibid; Memo to SAC Shanklin, 11/29/63.
- ²⁴² WC Exhibit 1401.
- ²⁴³ SS report of Leon Gopadze, 12/10/63.
- ²⁴⁴ WC Exhibit 1820.
- ²⁴⁵ CIA 104-10011-10097, JFK 201-289248.
- ²⁴⁶ WC Exhibit 1821.
- ²⁴⁷ WC Exhibit 1823.
- ²⁴⁸ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 23.
- ²⁴⁹ Ibid. at pp. 46-47.
- ²⁵⁰ WC Exhibit 1156.
- ²⁵¹ WC Exhibit 1404.
- ²⁵² Ibid.
- ²⁵³ Testimony of Marina Oswald Porter, HSCA Volume 2, pp. 276-277.
- ²⁵⁴ Ibid. at 257.
- ²⁵⁵ Lopez Report, pp. 261-264.

1963, October

On October 3, 1963 reporter Arthur Krock wrote an article in the New York Times titled, "The Intra-Administration War in Vietnam." The article quoted a high-level administration official as saying, "The CIA was a malignancy on the White House and on two separate occasions they flatly refused to carry out instructions from Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge." The government source also said, "If the US ever experienced a coup attempt, it will come from the CIA and not the Pentagon.....The Agency represents a tremendous power and total unaccountability to anyone." *The CIA has far more power and unaccountability today than they did in 1963.*

On October 3 FBI agent James Hosty received communication from the New Orleans FBI office which reported that Lee Oswald and his wife recently left the New Orleans area. They advised that Marina and her 2-year-old child had been picked up in a station wagon with a Texas license plate driven by a woman who could speak Russian.¹

The Texas Employment Commission

In 1963 the Texas Employment Commission (TEC) was divided into districts according to population density. The Dallas district encompassed Dallas County, the Fort Worth district encompassed Tarrant County, and in the thinly populated areas of West Texas TEC districts encompassed several counties. In Dallas the industrial office of the TEC was located at 1206 Ross Avenue where employees Donald Brooks, Laura Kittrell, and Mrs. Harlan Brown helped applicants find factory-type jobs. The clerical, sales, and professional office of the TEC was located at 1025 Elm Street where Helen Cunningham, Robert L. Adams, A.K. Sayre, and Louise Latham helped people find clerical and office jobs. The TEC claims office was located at 2210 Main Street where Harry Sanderson and Pauline Elrod helped people file in-state unemployment claims while Henry McCluskey helped people file out-of-state claims.

NOTE: Mrs. Harlan Brown was the wife of Dallas FBI Agent Harlan Brown and also worked for the TEC, but was never interviewed by the FBI or Warren Commission.

When an applicant registered with the TEC a Linedex card was completed which listed the applicant's name, address, phone number, social security number, occupation codes, report date, office number, and the date and time of their scheduled visits. Cards containing the names of all applicants currently registered with a particular office were kept by the receptionist. *But Linedex cards created for Lee Harvey Oswald were not published in the Warren Volumes from either the Fort Worth or Dallas office.*

After registering job applicants were first given a series of tests to determine their interests and aptitude and then interviewed by a counselor. Individual applications (form E-13) were filled out for each type of job the individual was seeking, such as industrial, clerical, warehouse, photographic, etc., and each job was identified by a unique code. Fort Worth counselor Annie Laurie Smith interviewed (**Harvey**) Oswald on two occasions in 1962, *but was never questioned by the Warren Commission.* Counselors Donald Brooks, Laura Kittrell, and other counselors in Dallas interviewed Oswald and created numerous job application forms, *but were never interviewed by the Commission.* Following

the assassination all of these forms were turned over to the FBI but only one, an application for a *clerical position*, was published in the Warren Volumes (Cunningham Ex. No. 1 & 1-A). *The remainder of the TEC forms disappeared while in FBI custody.*

NOTE: Numerous TEC application forms were filled out for Oswald and a few were listed on Cunningham Ex. No. 4 and identified with codes "0-X3, 0-X6, 0-X7.1, 1-X1.1, 1-X2, 1-X4, but disappeared."

After interviewing job applicants, counselors recorded notes of their interviews on counseling cards, which were turned over to the FBI after the assassination. Helen Cunningham was interviewed by the Warren Commission and said that all of *her counseling records were missing from Oswald's file (a card from 1962), except one.*² Irving Statman, the assistant district director of the TEC office in Dallas, was also interviewed by the Commission and *said that all of Oswald's counseling records were missing from the Dallas office.*³ The counseling cards disappeared after being turned over to the FBI, and there is no indication the Warren Commission made any attempt to locate them.

After counseling an applicant was interviewed by a job placement interviewer who recorded notes of the each interview on application forms E-13. Robert L. Adams, Louise Latham, and others interviewed Oswald, *but never testified before the Warren Commission.*

When a worker lost his or her job they visited the TEC claims office and filled out an application for unemployment benefits. While unemployed they were required to fill out a form each week which listed the locations where they had applied for work, and then meet with a claims counselor. Oswald met with claims counselors Harry Sanderson, Henry McCluskey, and others *who were never interviewed by the Commission.*

Oswald's weekly visits to the claims office and the dates of his unemployment claims were recorded on TEC claim form B-3A. This in-state form was published in the Warren Volumes as Cunningham Ex. No. 3, but the out-of-state unemployment claims forms were not published. A small portion of one of Oswald's out of state claims forms was cut from the original and published at the bottom of page 403 in Vol 19 (shown below Cunningham Ex. No 3).

After the assassination most of the TEC's records for Oswald, including Linedex cards, GATB tests (General Aptitude Test Batteries), several counseling cards, numerous application cards, and interstate claims cards, were turned over to the FBI. *Dozens of documents disappeared and only 4 were published in the Warren Volumes.* The Warren Commission did not interview a single TEC employee who had both interviewed and remembered Lee Harvey Oswald in 1963.

October 3 - an Oswald imposter telephones the Soviet Embassy

At 3:39 pm on October 3 a man who spoke broken Spanish and English telephoned the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City and asked if his visa had been processed.⁴ The man identified himself as "Lee Harvey Oswald," *but was thought to be an imposter by Chief of Station Winston Scott.*⁵ *Scott was correct, because at 3:39 pm on October 3 Lee Harvey Oswald was at the TEC office in Dallas.*

October 3 (Thursday) - Harvey Oswald in Dallas

On October 3 Lee **Harvey** Oswald visited the TEC claims office at 2210 Main Street in Dallas and met with Interstate Claims Clerk Henry McCluskey. McCluskey changed Oswald's address from PO box 30061 in New Orleans to 2515 W. 5th Street in

Irving on the interstate claims record (*these changes can be seen at the bottom of Cunningham Exhibit No. 3, published in Vol 19, p 403*). McCluskey told the Commission that Oswald's presence in the TEC office on October 3 was noted on his Interstate Claims Card.

Oswald then filed a claim for unemployment compensation with Harry Sanderson, whose initials appear on the Claim Record Card (Cunningham Ex. No. 1).⁶ Oswald was required to report to the TEC weekly at 11:30 am on Thursdays and show that he attempted to secure employment. After the meeting Oswald walked to the TEC office at 1206 Ross Avenue and met with counselor Don Brooks prior to their closing at 4:30 pm.

WC Attorney Albert Jenner interviewed the assistant director of the TEC office in Dallas, Irving Statman, and provided him with the aptitude tests that were given to Oswald in Fort Worth in June 1962 (Cunningham Exhibits 2 and 2-A). Statman told Jenner, "*Along with this should be his counseling card, which would indicate the type of counseling and any responses. I can't find that; I don't know-I know the FBI man has it.*"

NOTE: Annie Laurie Smith's counseling records were missing from June 1962 as were Helen Cunningham, Don Brooks, and Laura Kittrell's records from October 1963.

After (**Harvey**) Oswald left the TEC he checked into the Dallas YMCA and listed his address as US Marine Corps, Toro, California, and was assigned room 601. The clerk who checked Oswald in worked from 4:00 pm to 12:00 midnight, but didn't remember Oswald or the time he arrived. While **Harvey** Oswald spent the night of October 3 at the YMCA in Dallas, *Lee Oswald spent the night in Alice, Texas.*⁷

October 3 (Thursday) - Lee Oswald in Alice, TX

About 6:00 pm on October 3, while **Harvey** Oswald was in Dallas, **Lee** Oswald drove to radio station KOPY in Alice, Texas (90 miles north of Laredo, Texas; 400 miles south of Dallas). He spoke with station manager Mike Rioa about a job, but was told to come back the next day and talk with Station Manager and Vice-President Laymon L. "Sonny" Stewart.⁸ OCT, 63-01

Oswald left the station, drove 35 miles west to Freer, Texas, and stopped at the B.F. Cafe between 6:30 and 7:00 pm. He sat down at a table with a woman, a 2 to 4-year-old child, and ordered pie and coffee from a waitress whose name is still withheld by the government. As the "family" sat at the table the waitress got a good look at the man and woman and heard them speak in a foreign language.

The waitress recalled that Oswald wore a dirty white t-shirt, blue jeans, and had several days' growth of beard. She said the woman looked about 24 years old, had shoulder length blond hair, and weighed about 110 lbs (*this could not have been Marina, who was 8 1/2 months pregnant and weighted considerably more than 110 lbs*). The waitress watched the family leave and get into a grey 1952 or 1953 Dodge or Plymouth sedan.⁹ *The FBI withheld the name of this waitress and made no attempt to locate a motel in either Alice or Freer where these people might have spent the night.*

October 4 (Friday)-Lee Oswald in Alice, Texas

During the noon hour of October 4 **Lee** Oswald arrived at the Hill Machinery Company in Alice, Texas and applied for a job. He filled out an application and spoke with mechanics Leo Sepulveda and M.E. Pope, who remembered the man gave his name as "Oswald" and listed his Marine Corps service on his employment application. Pope described Oswald as 30 years old, 5-foot-8, about 150 lbs, and recalled that his wife

waited for him in an old Plymouth or Chevrolet sedan. After the assassination both Sepulveda and Pope said the man accused of assassinating President Kennedy was the same man they saw in Alice, Texas on October 4.¹⁰ *But Harvey Oswald was in Dallas.*

At 1:30 pm **Lee** Oswald returned to the KOPY radio station and spoke with Station Manager Sonny Stewart and Traffic Manager Robert Janca. Stewart recalled that Oswald arrived in an old model 1953 or 1954 car and was unshaven, wore blue jeans, a sweatshirt, and said he *just arrived from Mexico*. Oswald explained that he saw the radio station's sign from his car while driving north on highway 281 and decided to stop and inquire about a job, but did not say where he was living. Stewart remembered that during the interview Oswald's wife remained in the car with a 2-year-old child. He told Oswald that his wife was welcome to wait inside the station, but Oswald said that his wife was unable to speak English.

After learning that KOPY had no positions available for a radio announcer, Oswald did not bother to fill out an application. Before leaving Oswald asked Stewart and Janca if there were any other radio stations in the area where he might find work. The two men suggested that he inquire at radio station KBOP in Pleasanton, Texas and at another station in Sinton, Texas. Oswald and his family left KOPY and were last seen driving north on highway 281 toward Pleasanton.¹¹

NOTE: Following the assassination Stewart and Janca saw photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald and notified the FBI. They told FBI agents the man in the photographs was identical with the man who talked to them and applied for a job at KOPY on October 4

Lee Oswald and his "family" drove 80 miles north to Pleasanton, Texas and telephoned KBOP radio. Oswald spoke with Mrs. Ben Parker and said that he was looking for a job. She asked him to drive to the station and visit with her husband, Dr. Ben Parker.

Dr. Parker did not know how Oswald arrived at his station or if he was accompanied by anyone.¹² He met with Oswald and described him as 5'7" or 5'8" tall, in his mid-20's, with sandy hair and a rather dirty appearance. When Parker told Oswald that he had no employment for a radio announcer, he got into his car and drove off. After leaving Pleasanton, **Lee** Oswald drove north to Dallas, a distance of over 300 miles.

NOTE: Both the FBI and Warren Commission were aware that "Lee Harvey Oswald" could not have been in both Alice, Texas and Dallas, Texas on October 3rd and 4th at the same time. Chief Justice Earl Warren held up publication of the Warren Report until the FBI completed their "investigation" of the incident at Alice, Texas, because of potentially damaging political issues. Alice was the home of political boss George Berham Parr and the scene of the infamous "Box 13" scandal in 1948 where ballot box manipulations gave 39-year-old Lyndon Johnson a victory in the US Senate by 87 votes (out of 900,000 ballots). Any connection between the accused assassin of President Kennedy and Lyndon Johnson's political backyard would have been far more serious than the "Box 13" scandal.

October 4 (Friday) - Lee Oswald arrives in Dallas

During the evening of October 4 **Lee** Oswald arrived in Dallas and drove to the Carousel Club on Commerce Street about 10:00 pm. Oswald began talking with Jack Ruby while Dallas Attorney Carroll Erskine Jarnagin was talking to a showgirl named "Robin Hood" (real name Shirley Mauldin) at an adjoining table. Jarnagin began listen-

ing to the conversation between the two men and heard the man he later identified as Oswald say, "I just got in from New Orleans." Ruby replied, "I noticed *you hadn't been around in two or three weeks.....*"

NOTE: The Warren Commission says that (Harvey) Oswald never knew Jack Ruby and was at Ruth Paine's home in Irving, Texas during the evening of October 4. But the Commission never realized that it was Lee Oswald who met with Ruby on October 4, and had worked with Ruby throughout the summer and fall of 1963.

When Ruby said, "I noticed you hadn't been around in two or three weeks," he was talking to Lee Oswald, who was also seen by Cliff Shasteen and Leonard Hutchison in September. Harvey Oswald had not been in Dallas for 6 months, since April 24, 1963, and never met Ruby.

After listening casually to the conversation Jarnagin realized they were talking about assassinating the Governor of Texas, and then began listening intently to their conversation. After the assassination Jarnagin saw (Harvey) Oswald's picture in the newspapers and on television and recognized him as the man talking with Ruby at the Carousel Club.

On December 3, 1963 Jarnagin prepared a lengthy statement detailing the conversation he overheard between Ruby and Oswald on the evening of October 4 and submitted it to the FBI.¹³ Jarnagin, like so many other people, never realized that he mistakenly identified the accused assassin (Harvey Oswald) as the man he saw talking to Ruby (Lee Oswald).

Wally Weston was the master of ceremonies at the Carousel and a good friend of Ruby's. Approximately 3 weeks before the assassination Weston was on stage when a young man walked up and said, "I think you're a Communist." Weston jumped off the stage and hit the man. Ruby grabbed the man and said, "I told you never to come in here," and threw him out of the club. After the assassination Weston recognized photographs of Oswald in newspapers and on television as the man from the club. Drummer Billy Willis, who witnessed the confrontation, talked to Weston after the assassination and said, "Wally, the best thing to do is stay out of it. Just keep your mouth shut."¹⁴

Karen "Little Lynn" Bennett Carlin and Kathy Kay worked at the Carousel and saw Lee Oswald at the club on several occasions.¹⁵ Beverly Oliver, who in 1963 worked as a singer for the Colony Club, visited the Carousel on numerous occasions. She remembered having coffee with Ruby when he introduced her to Oswald and said, "I'd like you to meet my friend, Lee Oswald, who works for the CIA."

"Pixie Lynn" (real name Helen Kay Smith), who also worked at the Carousel, told the Dallas Police that she saw Ruby and Oswald together on several occasions.¹⁶

Lee Oswald in Irving

In the fall of 1963 barber and Irving City councilman Cliff Shasteen saw Lee Oswald at several Irving locations including Williamsburg's Drug Store and Hutchison's Grocery. Leonard Hutchison owned a grocery store across the street from Shasteen's barbershop and said that Oswald visited his store twice a week beginning in August or September (while Harvey and Marina were still in New Orleans).^{OCT. 63-02} Hutchison told the Warren Commission, "I came back from out of the country trip in September; so it (Oswald's visits to his store) would have had to have started late September.....I'm not there very often on Saturday morning because I work Saturday nights.....Sunday morning is very quiet, sir. I think I'd have recognized him on Sunday."

By eliminating Saturdays and Sundays, Leonard Hutchison determined that Oswald visited his store during the weekdays. He said, "I open at 7:00 o'clock in the morning and I would say it was between 7:20 and 7:45 am because it was-it (Oswald's visits) just got to be routine.....what I remember so vividly is that it was milk (a one gallon glass jug with a handle) and cinnamon rolls early in the morning."¹⁷ OCT, 63-02

***NOTE:** Only Lee Oswald could have routinely visited Hutchison's store during weekdays in October, between 7:20am and 7:45 am, because **Harvey** was living in Oak Cliff.*

Hutchison described Oswald as 21 or 22 years old, 155 to 160 lbs, shabbily dressed, with dark brown hair (*Shasteen described Oswald's hair as black*) that was always cut and neatly combed (*Harvey's hair was medium brown and shaggy*).¹⁸ Hutchison said that Oswald's trips to his grocery store averaged about once every three days.¹⁹

October 4 (Friday) - Harvey Oswald in Dallas

On October 4, while Lee Oswald was looking for work in Alice, Texas, **Harvey** Oswald checked out of the YMCA and began looking for work in Dallas. He visited the JOBCO Employment Agency at 612 Adolphus Tower, where he filled out an application and was interviewed by Ray Randuk. Oswald told Randuk he was a former Marine, listed George DeMohrenschildt as his best friend, and said he did not have a car.²⁰

The same day, in response to a newspaper advertisement, Oswald applied for a job with Padgett Printing Corporation at 7903 Mohawk Drive. He was interviewed by the plant manager, Frank Gangl, who remembered that Oswald was well dressed, neat, and made a favorable impression on the plant foreman. During the interview Gangl learned that Oswald had worked for JCS and called his friend, Robert Stovall, for a reference. Stovall told Gangl that Oswald had not gotten along well with co-workers but had not adapted himself to the assigned work. Gangl later telephoned Oswald at the Paine's home and told him they had hired someone else with better qualifications.²¹

Later in the afternoon **Harvey** Oswald telephoned Marina and asked if Mrs. Paine could pick him up and drive him to Irving. Marina said that Mrs. Paine had just given blood at Parkland Hospital and was unable to contact her. Oswald then hitchhiked to Irving and arrived in late afternoon with a medium sized valise that contained his clean and dirty clothes.²²

When Mrs. Paine returned home Oswald told her that he had been looking for work in Houston but was unable to find a job, and also said that he had been in Dallas for a few days.²³ According to Mrs. Paine (**Harvey**) Oswald spent the night of October 4th, 5th, and 6th at her home in Irving.²⁴

On October 4, 1963 with Lee Oswald in Dallas and **Harvey** Oswald in Irving, Texas, the "mystery man" was photographed outside of the Soviet Embassy for the second time. The Mexico City station identified this man as "Lee Harvey Oswald."²⁵

October 5 (Saturday)

The day after the assassination Ruth Paine told FBI agent Joe B. Abernathy that prior to October 5, 1963, Lee **Harvey** Oswald received no mail at 2515 W. 5th.²⁶ *But Mrs. Paine's statement is refuted by Irving postal carrier J.G. Davis. Davis told postal inspectors that he had been delivering mail to Lee Harvey Oswald at the Paine residence since July 1963 (3 months earlier).*²⁷ *Davis' statement is consistent with Cliff Shasteen's memory that Lee Oswald drove Ruth Paine's station wagon to his barbershop every other week beginning in late summer. If Klein's Sporting Goods shipped an Italian rifle to PO Box 2915 after Harvey Oswald left for*

New Orleans, it could easily have been forwarded to Ruth Paine's in Irving.

On the evening of October 4 **Harvey** Oswald attended a meeting of the American Civil Liberties Union. In a letter to The Worker he wrote, "Through a friend, I have been introduced into the American Civil Liberties Union Local chapter, which holds monthly meetings on the campus of Southern Methodist University. The first meeting I attended was on October 5, a film was shown and afterwards a very critical discussion of the ultra-right in Dallas."

October 6 (Sunday)

According to Ruth Paine, Lee **Harvey** Oswald spent the entire day and evening at her home on October 6 (Sunday), with a very pregnant Marina and their daughter, June.²⁸

While **Harvey** was relaxing with his family in Irving, three men were preparing to target practice with rifles near Cedar Hills. Between 1:00 and 2:00 pm Mrs. Lovell Penn, a teacher at Cedar Hills High School, heard gunfire from her pasture. She immediately got into her car and drove to the pasture where she found two men standing beside a 1957 black and white Chevrolet shooting rifles. A third man was standing some distance away in the field and was also firing a rifle. When this man approached Mrs. Penn and made several nasty remarks, the man standing beside the Chevrolet told him to keep quiet.

Mrs. Penn told the men they were on her property and she was afraid they might accidentally shoot her cattle. She then told the men that if they did not leave, she would call the police.²⁹ After the assassination Mrs. Penn contacted the FBI and gave SA David Berry a 6.5 mm shell that was fired by the man who resembled Oswald.³⁰ The FBI concluded the shell could have been fired in a 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano, but was not fired from the rifle found on the 6th floor of the TSBD.

Mrs. Penn may or may not have observed **Lee** Oswald in her pasture, but her memory of a black and white 1957 Chevrolet with Texas license plates is very similar to a car that was observed at the home of General Walker in April 1963.

October 7 (Monday)

On October 7 (Monday morning) Ruth Paine drove **Harvey** Oswald to the bus station in Irving and gave him an Enco Map with Dallas printed on one side and Fort Worth on the other.³¹ Oswald boarded a bus for the 13-mile-trip to Dallas to look for a job.

Oswald's whereabouts during the morning of October 7 are unknown, but during the afternoon he was in Oak Cliff (across the Trinity River from downtown Dallas) looking for a room to rent. He first tried to rent a room at 1026 N. Beckley but was told by Mrs. Gladys Johnson, the landlady, there were no rooms.

Mary Bledsoe owned a house at 621 N. Marsalis and rented out 3 of her 4 bedrooms. Mary was working in her backyard when she heard someone knock on the front door of her house about 3:00 pm. She walked to the front yard and saw a young man standing on her porch with a blue duffel bag (about 26" long, not long enough for a rifle), 4 items on clothes hangers, and a clock. The man said, "Do you have a room for rent?.....May I see it?" The man told Mary he was married and his wife was living in Irving while he was looking for work in Dallas.

After Mary showed a room to the young man he gave her \$7.00 in cash for a week's rent and signed "Lee Oswald" on her calendar. Oswald then took a bus to the YMCA and returned about 40 minutes later with a second bag, approximately 2 to 2 1/2

2 feet long (not long enough for a rifle). After asking for directions to the grocery store he left and soon returned with peanut butter, sardines, bananas, and milk. He went to his room where he remained for the evening.

*NOTE: Commission attorney Albert Jenner asked Mrs. Bledsoe, "Was there ever an occasion when you saw him in possession, either in his room, or carrying a long object wrapped in paper or a blanket or.....Or something as long as 45 inches long.....Seven or eight inches wide.....Anything that you thought could be curtain rods or.....Or shades that are on the spring, did he ever have a package that looked as though that sort of thing might be contained in it?" Mary answered, "No."*³²

Mary described Oswald as "very, very, congenial" and allowed him to use her phone (WH 2-1985) to try and find work and to call his wife. About 5:00 pm Oswald called the Paine's and told Marina that he had rented a room and gave her Mary Bledsoe's telephone number (Marina subsequently contacted him at that number).³³ During this phone call Oswald learned that Mr. R. L. Adams, from the TEC's clerical, sales, and professional office, tried to contact him earlier in the day at the Paine's.

Mr. Adams was a placement interviewer, ^{OCT, 63-03} who worked in the TEC office at 1025 Elm Street, *and was also a confidential FBI informant identified as "T-15."*³⁴ On October 7 Adams wrote in the "remarks" column of the TEC application card, "left msg to call. RLA."³⁵

In New Orleans FBI agents interviewed Mrs. Jesse James Garner, who said that neither Oswald nor his wife held meetings in their apartment during the summer of 1963. The agents also inquired about credit records for "A.J. Hidell" with the New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau and checked the city directory in an attempt to locate him.

On October 7 a former Marine who may have known **Lee** Oswald in Japan, 27-year-old Roscoe Anthony White, began working for the Dallas Police Department in the identification bureau. *He may have been assigned to this position by Captain Westbrook of the personnel division who, after the assassination, quit the DPD and went to Vietnam where he worked for the CIA.*

NOTE: Another DPD document listed R. A. White as a recruit in class No. 79 for month of November 1963 (19 H 148).

In 1957 White sailed to Japan on the same ship as **Lee** Oswald (USS Bexar), was in Japan at the same time with **Lee** Oswald, and returned to the United States during the same month as **Lee** Oswald. A month earlier (September, 1963) Roscoe White *apparently* received the following letter:

*Navy Int.
Code A MRC
Remark date
I666I06
NRC VCR NAC
SEPT. 63*

Remarks Mandarin: Code A

Dallas destination chosen. Your place hidden within the department. Contacts are within this letter. Continue as planned.

*C. Bowers
OSHA*

*Navy Int.
Code A MCR
Remark data
I166I06
NCR VRC NAC
Re-rifle Code AAA destroy / on /*

A second letter, dated October 1963, was found among Roscoe White's personal items following his death and read:

Oct. 63

Remarks Mandarin: Code A:

Foreign affairs assignments have been cancelled. The next assignment is to eliminate a National Security threat to world wide peace. Destination will be Houston, Austin, or Dallas. Contacts are being arranged now. Orders are subject to change at any time. Reply back if not understood.

*C. Bowers
OSHA*

Re-rifle Code AAA destroy / on f⁶

A third letter, dated December 1963, was found among Roscoe White's personal items following his death and read:

*Navy Int.
Code A MRC
Remark date
I666I06
NRC VCR NAC
DEC. 63*

Remarks Mandarin: Code C

Stay within department, witnesses have eyes, ears, and mouths. You know what to do if the mix up. The men will be in to cover up all misleading evidence soon. Stay as planned wait for further orders

*C. Bowers
OSHA*

Re-rifle Code AAA destroy / on /

These letters were found by Roscoe White's son, Ricky, following his death at age 35 in 1971 and were written on extremely thin paper known as "flash paper" (so named because a flame would cause this paper to instantly "flash.")

NOTE: The original letters are in the possession of J. Gary Shaw, a JFK researcher who lives in Cleburne, TX.

October 8 (Tuesday)

On October 8 (Tuesday) **Harvey Oswald** used Mary Bledsoe's telephone to call about a job and then left at 9:30 am.³⁷ Mary told the Commission, "He was looking for a job, and called on the phone, wanted different ones, and I got the book, and the papers, and tried to look for him a job, because he was a nice-looking boy, and wanted a job."³⁸ On two separate occasions Oswald told Mary that he was hoping to obtain work at Collins Radio (a company with a long history of CIA connections).³⁹

NOTE: Collins Radio employed Carl Mather, the best friend of Dallas Police officer J.D. Tippit who was allegedly shot and killed by Oswald. The license plates from Mather's car were seen on a car driven by Lee Oswald shortly after Tippit's murder.

Collins Radio was also the employer of Kenneth Porter, who married Harvey Oswald's widow, Marina, in 1965.

Oswald telephoned Mr. Adams at the TEC on October 8 and was told to apply for a job at Solid State Electronics. Adams noted his contact with Oswald by writing "direct" on the remarks column of his TEC application form ("direct" meant the applicant was instructed to apply directly to the company). A notation on the reverse side of the TEC application form shows that Oswald was referred to Solid State Electronics for the position of "Sales Clerk" on October 8, 1963. The rate of pay was listed as \$350 per month with the notation "NH" (not hired).⁴⁰

Laura Kittrell's first meeting with Harvey Oswald

Laura Kittrell was the daughter of Bill Kittrell, a prominent local politician and former secretary of the Texas Democratic Party, who was personally acquainted with Franklin Roosevelt, Harry Truman, Sam Rayburn, Lyndon Johnson, John F. Kennedy, and numerous other national political figures. Laura had worked at the Texas Employ-

ment Commission (TEC) since 1950 and, by October 1963, was a counselor in the industrial office at 1206 Ross Avenue.

In early October (probably October 8th) Laura was interviewing a colored woman who wanted to quit domestic employment and find work as a trainee in an electronics factory. During the interview the woman told Laura that she used to work as a maid for a man named Murray Chotiner in California. OCT, 63-04

The two women's conversation was overheard by a young man sitting at the desk of counselor Donald Brooks, who's desk was in front of Laura's. After completing the interview with Mr. Brooks the young man, wearing a black leather jacket, stood with three other people against a wall in the waiting area and watched as Laura continued to interview the woman. Laura recalled that one of the people was a short woman who was very pregnant, had blond hair, and wore no makeup. The second person was a man similar in appearance to the young man who spoke with Mr. Brooks. Laura was unable to remember a description of the third person.

NOTE: Brooks told the Warren Commission that Oswald was reluctant to accept employment in the industrial field which consisted primarily of factory jobs.⁴¹

After Laura completed her interview the young man walked over to her desk and said, "Excuse me, I don't mean to be butting in, or anything like that, but didn't I hear that colored woman tell you that she had worked in California for Murray Chotiner?" Laura said, "Look, I know this is going to sound pretty silly to you, since you have been listening, and no doubt have heard practically everything said, but this is a government office, and there is a rule here that anything a person says at an interview is supposed to be confidential. So I can't answer your question." The young man said, "Well, I'll be damned," and pounded his hand on Laura's desk with such force that her flower vase tipped over spilling water down the side of her desk. The young man then left without saying a word and joined his friends near the elevator. OCT, 63-05

NOTE: Attorney Murray Chotiner was virtually unknown outside of California in 1963. On October 7, 1955 Lee Harvey Oswald delivered a note to Warren Easton High School that was found in Oswald's school file after the assassination. The note read, "Becaus (sic) we are moving to San Diego in the middle of this month Lee must quit school now. Also, please send by him any papers such as his birth certificate that you may have. Thank you. Sincerely (sic).....Mrs. M. Oswald."⁴² If Harvey Oswald moved to California in 1955, it could explain how he knew about Chotiner.

Harvey Oswald returned to Mary Bledsoe's home around 2:30 pm and remained in her home for the rest of the afternoon and evening.⁴³

October 9 (Wednesday)

On October 9 (Wednesday) Mary Bledsoe said that (Harvey) Oswald left her home wearing a white shirt, white tie, white trousers, and looked very nice. TEC records show that he was referred by Robert Adams to Burton-Dixie for a job as a Clerk Trainee. The rate of pay was listed as \$1.25 per hour with the notation "NH" (not hired).⁴⁴

When Oswald returned to Mary Bledsoe's at 1:30 pm she was napping, and his arrival woke her up and annoyed her. A short while later, at 2:00 or 2:30 pm, Mary overheard him speaking with someone (probably Marina) on the telephone in a foreign language. Mary told the Warren Commission, "I told my girlfriend, I said, 'I don't like anybody talking in a foreign language.'"⁴⁵

On October 9 the New Orleans Public Library acknowledged Oswald's gift of a book.⁴⁶ It remains unknown how Oswald could have given a book to the New Orleans public library on October 9 while he was living in Dallas.

October 10 (Thursday)

Mary Bledsoe was in her front yard the following morning at 10:00 or 10:30 am as Oswald walked out the front door and said to him, "Oh, I thought you had gone."⁴⁷ Oswald visited the TEC claims office at 2210 Main Street where he was interviewed by interstate claims examiner Henry McCluskey. He signed Claim Record form B-3A in McCluskey's presence and McCluskey then initialed the card.⁴⁸

Laura's first interview with Harvey Oswald

A few days after Laura Kittrell spoke with **Harvey Oswald** about "Murray Chotiner," she received a call from Mrs. Pauline Elrod at the unemployment compensation office. Mrs. Elrod said, "I am sending you a Mr. Oswald, O-s-w-a-l-d, to be reinterviewed." Mrs. Elrod told Laura that Oswald had made a mistake on his claim form and as a result his unemployment check was being held up. She said that he recently lived in New Orleans and worked in a warehouse loading merchandise with a forklift. Mrs. Elrod was concerned about Oswald because his wife was about to have a baby (Marina delivered Rachel on October 20, 1963) and he was broke. Mrs. Elrod asked Laura to talk with Oswald and see if she could "put him down for some other kinds of work" and possibly send him for an interview in the afternoon.⁴⁹ OCT, 63-06 Laura recalled that she interviewed Oswald during the time the Texas State Fair was running.

*NOTE: The 1963 Texas State Fair ran from October 5 to 20th.*⁵⁰

A short while later a young man wearing a black motorcycle jacket appeared and took a seat in the waiting area. Laura recognized the young man as the person who had previously asked her about Murray Chotiner, and remembered that he was clean-shaven, his hair was neatly cut, and his fingernails were clean. After introducing herself Laura asked the young man how he knew the name "Murray Chotiner." When Oswald failed to respond she asked, "Did you work for Murray Chotiner in California?" Once again Oswald failed to answer but remarked, "He's a crook." Laura wondered how Oswald could have known the name of a little-known political figure in another state unless he, like the colored woman, worked for Chotiner in California.

NOTE: In the 1940's Chotiner defended Meyer Lansky, Bugsy Siegel and other mob-connected people. In 1946 Chotiner became a consultant on Richard Nixon's campaign staff and in 1950 arranged a fund raising dinner for Nixon's Senatorial Campaign from members of Lansky's syndicate.⁵¹ From 1949-1952 Chotiner defended clients in 221 organized crime cases, and, by 1963, had become a highly successful Beverly Hills attorney.

*When Laura Kittrell interviewed Lee **Harvey Oswald** in October 1963, it was many years before Murray Chotiner came to national attention when Richard Nixon was in the White House.*

In the 1970's Chotiner was named as special counsel for the Committee to Re-Elect the President (CREEP) and also worked in the "dirty tricks" department with Marvin

Liebman and William F. Buckley. When George McGovern and Nixon were running for President in 1972, Chotiner was the man who hired Lucianne Goldberg as a "journalist" to travel with McGovern's campaign. Goldberg said, "They were looking for really dirty stuff-who was sleeping with whom, what the Secret Service men were doing with the stewardess, who was smoking pot on the plane, that sort of thing."⁵² It was Goldberg who learned that McGovern's running mate, Senator Thomas Eagleton, had received electroshock treatments 20 years earlier. This revelation was used as a campaign issue to show that McGovern had poor judgment in choosing a vice-president and was indecisive. At the height of the Watergate scandal Chotiner was killed in a hit-and-run automobile accident, and no one was brought to justice.

Laura's first impression of Oswald caused her to write a notation on his application that he used to work for Chotiner in California. After Laura turned in his application she realized that she had made a mistake but was unable to find the application to make the necessary correction.

While interviewing Oswald a Cuban man, who spoke no English, handed Laura a card with directions to a job interview. Laura tried to help the man and spoke with him in her "Tex-Mex" brand of Spanish. After the man left she had a brief discussion with Oswald about the Cuban situation and soon realized that he knew a lot about the Cuban situation.

Oswald told Laura, "You know, your Spanish isn't half bad." Laura replied, "Oh, you speak Spanish?" Oswald replied, "Oh, I speak three languages.....Russian.....I've been to Russia. Matter of fact, married a Russian girl." When Laura said, "Tell me, what did you like best about Russia?" Oswald replied, "The opera!"

Oswald's answer convinced Laura that he had been to Russia. She said, "I have read about this art museum in Leningrad where they have the great French Impressionists stacked in the basement." Oswald replied, "I've never been to Leningrad.....I was in Moscow for sometime and to.....(Oswald named a town which Laura could not remember). You see, I had this job in a factory there.....I worked for months in this electronics factory in.....(name not remembered by Laura). I was taking these little bitty metal parts and doing something with them."

Laura suggested to Oswald that he accept any type of job because he had been unemployed for months. When Oswald expressed his desire to find a white-collar job in downtown Dallas, Laura said that he would be wasting his time. Oswald replied, "I used to sell shoes (*Dolly Shoe in New Orleans?*) and that is white-collar experience, isn't it?" He then told Laura about working in an office in California when he was 16 years old.

NOTE: Once again the note of October 7, 1955 found in Oswald's file at Warren Easton comes to mind: "Beacaus (sic) we are moving to San Diego in the middle of this month....."⁵³ A few days after this note was written Harvey Oswald dropped out of Warren Easton and probably moved to California.

Oswald explained, "It was before I went into the Marines, even. It was when I was just sixteen. I had this messenger-boy job in California. It was a motor-scooter messenger-boy job, but I worked in the office too, filing and taking care of mail. It was for an investment company and I worked there six months. The name of it was the 'ETI Realty Company' and it was in.....(*Oswald told her the name of the town in California, which she thought was 'ETI Realty'*)."^{OCT, 63-07} Laura thought it was the same town the colored maid had mentioned as the place where she had worked for Murray Chotiner (Beverly Hills). She said to Oswald, "The ETI Realty Company.....I thought you said it was an

investment company.” He replied, “It was, but it was also an investment company.”

As Oswald sat quietly at her desk Laura completed an application for office work and included the full name and address of the company that she remembered as “ETI Realty.” She then forwarded the application to the TEC clerical office at 1025 Elm Street, *but the application disappeared.*

Laura then filled out another application for Oswald, for temporary warehouse work, and mistakenly wrote on the bottom of the application, “Worked 6 months for the Murray Chotiner Investment Company.....in 1956 (Laura forgot that Oswald told her that he had not worked for Chotiner).” She coded the application “9-88.40” (order-filler/warehouseman) and forwarded it to the West Dallas Labor Office, *but this application also disappeared.*

NOTE: Following the assassination the TEC provided the FBI with their entire file on Lee Harvey Oswald, but the Warren Commission received only a few documents which they published in the 26 Volumes (including Cunningham Exhibits 1, 1-A, 2, 2-A, 3, 3-A, 4.). The applications filled out by Laura Kittrell (temporary warehouse work-code 9-88.40), are some of the numerous TEC documents that disappeared while in FBI custody.

Laura also recalled that Oswald had a “sketchy background in offset printing” (Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall) and suggested that he pursue that line of work. After filling out an application for print-shop work and scheduling General Aptitude Test Batteries (GATB), Laura took him to TEC placement counselor Mrs. Saenz. After speaking with Mrs. Saenz, Oswald returned to see Laura and told her he had been given a job referral for the following morning (October 11 ?).

NOTE: The Warren Commission never questioned Mrs. Saenz.

After concluding one of the longest interviews she ever had, which lasted one hour and forty-two minutes, Laura telephoned Mrs. Elrod and told her about Oswald’s job referral the following morning and gave her the code revisions.

NOTE: Laura Kittrell knew how much time she spent interviewing Oswald because her boss kept track of the time. The Warren Commission never questioned Laura Kittrell, her boss, or Pauline Elrod.

A few days later Helen Cunningham, who had been one of Oswald’s counselors in October 1962, informed Laura that Oswald’s application for office work was already on file and that he had previously taken the GATB tests in Fort Worth.

On October 10 the JOBCO Employment Agency set up an interview for Oswald with the DeVilbiss Company on Irving Blvd. Oswald was supposed to have been interviewed by DeVilbiss employee Jim Friel at 1:30 pm, but there was no indication that he kept the appointment.⁵⁴ He may have missed the 1:30 pm appointment because of his lengthy interview with Laura Kittrell.

Oswald returned to Mary Bledsoe’s around 2:00 pm, and once again interrupted her afternoon nap. When Mary explained to Oswald that he was disturbing her privacy, he promised not to disturb her again. Mary remembered that after Oswald returned to her home he “fussed with somebody on the phone, I don’t know whether it was his wife or who it was.” According to Mary, Oswald remained in her home the rest of the day and evening.

The FBI "WANTED NOTICE CARD" on Oswald is cancelled

On November 10, 1959 the FBI posted a "WANTED NOTICE CARD" for Oswald, *shortly after he relinquished his US passport at the US Embassy in Moscow.*⁵⁵ During the next 4 years FBI agents wrote dozens of reports relating to Oswald and his activities, *but his name was not included in the Security Index which is maintained on persons who are considered to be a threat to national security.*

On October 9, 1963 the FBI cancelled their "WANTED NOTICE CARD" on Oswald "per r/s from Gheesling, Div 5." OCT. 63-08 The cancellation meant that Oswald would neither be detained nor placed under surveillance by the FBI or Secret Service during President Kennedy's visit to Dallas. If the cancellation was intentional it would imply that someone in the FBI had foreknowledge of the assassination and of Oswald's involvement. But if the cancellation was routine it would imply the FBI knew that Oswald was not a threat. *But even after the "WANTED NOTICE CARD" was cancelled, the FBI continued to monitor Oswald and receive reports of his activities.*

NOTE: *By dropping Oswald's name from the watch list, the FBI's actions were similar to those of CIA officers in Mexico City who also took steps to alleviate suspicions about Oswald prior to the assassination. The Warren Commission should have deposed Gheesling from Division 5 and asked who was responsible for cancelling the "WANTED NOTICE CARD."*

On October 10, James D. Crowley, an intelligence officer with the Department of State, received copies of a message from the CIA regarding Oswald's recent activities in Mexico City.⁵⁶

October 11 (Friday)

Mary Bledsoe told the Warren Commission that on October 11, "Oswald stayed in all day, and it was Friday he stayed in his room all day. Didn't eat. Ate what he had in his room. Stayed in his room all day long."⁵⁷

On October 11 Rolando Cubela (AM/LASH), who met with CIA officers in Brazil a month earlier, told his CIA contact that he wanted confirmation that high level officials in the US government supported the plan to assassinate Fidel Castro. He claimed to have the necessary people and equipment to assassinate Castro and wanted his CIA contact to set up a meeting with Robert Kennedy or another high-level US government official.⁵⁸ Cubela insisted that he receive "assurances that the US Government would support him if his enterprise (assassinating Castro) were successful."⁵⁹ *In reality, Castro had instructed his secret agent (Cubela) to find out if the Kennedy brothers were really behind the assassination plots against him, or if the CIA was acting without the President's knowledge.*

On October 11, 1963 President Kennedy issued National Security Action Memo (NSAM) 263 over McGeorge Bundy's signature. This document referenced the military recommendations of the "report of Secretary McNamara and General Taylor and began the process of removing American troops from South Vietnam."⁶⁰

NOTE: *According to the proceedings of the May 6, 1963, "8th Sec Def Conference on Vietnam," President Kennedy was demanding that troops be withdrawn from Vietnam as early as the spring of 1963.*

President Kennedy was against any military escalation in Southeast Asia and referred opponents to General Douglas MacArthur who advised, "Anyone wanting to commit

*American ground forces to the mainland (of Asia) should have his head examined.”*⁶¹

Since taking office in January, 1961 President Kennedy avoided confrontations with the Soviets in Berlin and Cuba, signed the Nuclear Test Ban treaty with the Soviets (banning atmospheric testing of nuclear weapons), made plans to close 52 military bases, and threatened to dismantle the CIA. *President Kennedy's actions show that he was interested in avoiding confrontations, downsizing the military, and taking whatever steps were necessary to keep the US out of war. This was exactly opposite of what the military and CIA wanted. They had been looking for an excuse to invade Cuba, wanted to escalate the conflict in Vietnam, and were looking for ways to expand their spheres of influence.*

October 12 (Saturday)-Lee Oswald

After returning to Dallas **Lee** Oswald resumed his bi-monthly visits to Cliff Shasteen's barbershop in Irving. Shasteen said, "He got a haircut about every 2 weeks and I don't think he ever went over 2 weeks-he either got a haircut on Friday night or Saturday morning.....the last three haircuts-it seemed to me like he was pretty regular.....He was pretty regular-at the last three."⁶²

At 6:45 am on Saturday morning **Lee** Oswald arrived at Shasteen's for a haircut, driving a 1955 Chevrolet station wagon car that Shasteen thought belonged to Ruth Paine.⁶³ He was wearing his usual attire which consisted of oversized, military-type, green or khaki-colored coveralls that button up the front. On this occasion the shirt sleeves of his coveralls were cut off, and Shasteen noticed that Oswald "Had pretty hairy arms.....he had black hair on his arms." (*autopsy photographs show that **Harvey** Oswald had little hair on his arms*).⁶⁴

October 12 (Saturday) - Harvey Oswald

On Saturday morning Mary Bledsoe's son, Porter Bledsoe, answered the telephone and the caller asked for Lee **Harvey** Oswald. From the conversation, which must have taken place in English, Bledsoe gathered that Oswald's wife was going to have a baby very soon.⁶⁵ During the conversation Oswald asked permission to visit the Paine's and at 10:00 am left the house carrying one bag.

Mary Bledsoe saw him leave and said, "You are going to move?" Oswald replied, "No; I am just going for the weekend." Mary replied, "Well, I don't know." Oswald said, "I want my room cleaned and clean sheets put on the bed." Mary said, "Well, I will after you move because you are going to move.....I'm not going to rent to you any more."

Warren Commission Attorney Joseph Ball asked Mary, "Why did you tell him you wouldn't rent to him any more?" Mary replied, "Because I didn't like him. I didn't like his attitude. He was just kind of like this, you know, just big shot, you know, and I didn't have anything to say to him, and-but, I didn't like him. There was just something about him I didn't like or want him-just wasn't the kind of person I wanted. Just didn't want him around me."⁶⁶

After Oswald left Mary Bledsoe's on Saturday morning he took a bus to Irving, Texas, where Ruth Paine picked him up around 12:00 noon and drove him to her house.⁶⁷

October 13 (Sunday)

On October 13 (Sunday) Ruth Paine gave Lee **Harvey** Oswald his first driving lesson. The following day she wrote a letter to her mother and said, "I started giving him

driving lessons last Sunday (yesterday). If he can drive this will open up more job possibilities and locations.”

On October 13, 1963 Dallas confidential informant “T-1” (Dorothy Reeder, US Post Office, Dallas) advised FBI Agent James Hosty that in March, 1963 Robert L. Oswald of 7313 Davenport, Fort Worth, Texas, moved from Fort Worth to Box 32-C, Malvern, Arkansas.⁶⁸

QUESTION: Why would the FBI be interested in Robert Oswald's whereabouts a month prior to the assassination, especially if the “WANTED NOTICE CARD” for Lee Harvey Oswald had been cancelled?

October 14 (Monday)

On October 14 (Monday) Mrs. Paine took **Harvey** Oswald to the bus station in Irving so that he could catch a bus to Dallas. He left one bag at Ruth Paine's house which he had brought with him from Mary Beldsoe's.

Oswald arrived at Mary Bledsoe's house around 9:00 am, picked up his second bag and other belongings, and then left. Mary told the Warren Commission, “I looked in his room and it was all right, and nothing was disturbed.....it was dirty.....somehow I saw a map. I believe he left that map.....A map of Dallas where he could get around to get some places, jobs.....(I) threw it in the garbage.....I just threw it away and cleaned up the room.”⁶⁹

NOTE: This may have been the Enco map that Ruth Paine gave to Harvey Oswald on October 7. Oswald later acquired a Humble Oil & Refining map that was found among his possessions after the assassination.

On October 14 Oswald, wearing a summer shirt and tie, was interviewed by the Wiener Lumber Company on Inwood Road in Dallas. He wrote on his employment application that he was referred by a “newspaper want ad” and that he had attended “military clerical school, Charleston, S.C.” The interviewer wrote on the application “has auto” and “did poor on arit test.” The interviewer asked Oswald about his Marine Corps service and noted, “I saw his Disch Card for ‘hitch’ ending 1959 (says one for '63 not rec'd yet).” At the bottom of the application the interviewer wrote, “IMPORTANT,” although this man makes an excellant appearance & seems quite intell he seemed unable to understand when I continually & clearly asked him for his honorable discharge card or papers for the latest (just ended) hitch-I believe he does not have & will not get such a paper or card-DO NOT CONSIDER FOR THIS REASON ONLY-SW.”⁷⁰

Between 1:00 and 2:00 pm Oswald arrived at 1026 N. Beckley and spoke for the second time to Mrs. Johnson, the landlady. She recognized Oswald as the young man she spoke with “three weeks before” when he tried to rent a room. Mrs. Johnson asked her manager, Mrs. Earlene Roberts, to show Oswald the only room available, a small (5 ft by 12 ft) room on the north side of the building adjacent to Mrs. Roberts' room. Oswald accepted the room and paid \$8.00 for the first week's rent. He signed the register book as “O.H. Lee” and left to get his belongings.

Ruth Paine and her neighbors find Oswald a job

As **Harvey** Oswald was gathering his belongings and moving into 1026 N. Beckley, Ruth Paine was having coffee with Marina and Mrs. Bill (Linnie Mae) Randle

at the home of her neighbor, Mrs. Ed (Dorothy) Roberts. The subject of Oswald's unemployment came up and, according to Mrs. Paine, Mrs. (Linnie Mae) Randle mentioned that her younger brother (Wesley Buell Frazier) thought they needed another person at the Texas School Book Depository (TSBD) where he worked.⁷¹ *Mrs. Randle, however, remembered things differently.*

NOTE: Wesley Frazier began work at the TSBD on September 13, 1963.⁷²

Mrs. Randle told the Warren Commission, ".....I didn't know there was a job open (at the TSBD). The reason we were being helpful, Wesley had just looked for a job, and I had helped him to try to find one. We listed several places that he might go to look for work.....Mrs. (Dorothy) Roberts entered into the conversation and, of course, she is more familiar with the place than I am. It was Manor Bakeries which was a home delivery service. Then there was this Texas Gypsum which makes sheet rock....."

Warren Commission attorney Ball asked, "And then you also mentioned the Texas Book Depository?" Mrs. Randle replied, "Well, I didn't know there was a job opening over there.....we said he might try over there....Mrs. Paine asked me if I would call and see if there was a job available and I told her no, that I didn't know anybody over there, and if she wanted to call over to the place she would have to do it.....Mrs. Paine told me, later, that he had applied for the job and had gotten the job and she thanked us for naming the places and things like that."⁷³

Oswald's first night at 1026 N. Beckley

Oswald returned to 1026 N. Beckley around 4:00 pm with a few shirts on hangers, a dark satchel bag, and remained in his room for the rest of the evening. Mrs. Roberts said during the time Oswald stayed at her rooming house he "read Westerns, ate a lot of fruit, and made sandwiches in his room." She told the Warren Commission, "All he ever did watch the television was if someone in the other rooms had it on, maybe he would come and stand at the back of the couch-not over 5 minutes and go to his room and shut the door and never say a word.....he stayed home every night, I didn't ever know of him going out......He would leave on Friday nights-he did say this much-he said, 'now, over the weekends I will be out of town visiting friends.' He would leave Friday morning for work and he wouldn't come back any more until Monday afternoon."⁷⁴

NOTE: Oswald's pattern of returning home immediately after work, which began in Fort Worth, and continued in Dallas and New Orleans, was repeated again at the rooming house in Oak Cliff.

After moving in Oswald called Marina and left the telephone number of the rooming house where he could be reached (WH 3-8993). Marina told the Commission, "One day I called and asked to speak with him and they say that a person by that name doesn't live there. So when he came the following weekend to Ruth Paine's house, I asked him what it is all about. He said that he did not give his real name to the landlady.....by that time I was quite upset about him living such a secretive life."

NOTE: If Oswald was living a "secret life" then why would he tell Marina about his plans to shoot Walker, allow her to view a rifle and pistol, ask her to take photos of himself holding a rifle and wearing a pistol, tell her about his trip to Mexico City, etc. Either Oswald was open with Marina and told her nearly all of his plans (doubtful), he was secretive and Marina was lying (possible), or his trip to Mexico and plans to shoot Walker

never happened (probable).

October 15 (Tuesday)

On October 15 Oswald cashed his final unemployment check from the State of Texas in the amount of \$6 at the A&P Store at 107 E. Jefferson Blvd. in Oak Cliff.⁷⁵ He then took a bus to downtown Dallas and continued looking for a job.

On October 15 Roy Truly, superintendent of the Texas School Book Depository, received a telephone call from a lady in Irving who said her name was Mrs. Paine (Truly said he was sure the date was October 15). Mrs. Paine said, "Mr. Truly, you don't know who I am but I have a neighbor whose brother works for you. I don't know what his name is (his name was Wesley Buell Frazier). But he tells his sister that you are very busy. And I am just wondering if you can use another man.....I have a fine young man living here with his wife and baby, and his wife is expecting a baby-another baby, in a few days, and he needs work desperately." Truly told Mrs. Paine to send the young man down and he would talk to him. Truly said this was the first and only time that he talked with Mrs. Paine.

Mrs. Paine received another call that morning, from TEC placement interviewer Robert L. Adams (FBI informant T-15⁷⁶). Adams told Mrs. Paine about a job opening at Trans-Texas Airlines at Love Field, and noted the referral on his record. The position was for a cargo handler and paid \$310.00 per month.

NOTE: Warren Commission staff members Coleman and Slawson noted the large disparity between the salary Oswald earned at the Book Depository, \$1.25 per hour (\$208.82 per month) and the salary he could have earned at Trans-Texas (\$310.00 per month). On March 12, 1964 they wrote a memo to WC attorneys Jenner and Liebler which read, "Standing alone, these two facts indicate that Oswald may have had a non-economic reason for taking the job at the TSBD."⁷⁷ But Coleman and Slawson may not have considered the possibility that Ruth Paine told Oswald only about the job at the TSBD, but never told him about the job at Trans-Texas Airlines.

Laura Kittrell's second interview with Harvey Oswald

A few days after Laura's first interview with **Harvey** Oswald he showed up at her office a little after 1:00 pm. (Laura thought a Friday and a week-end intervened between the two interviews).

NOTE: Oswald moved into his new address at 1026 N. Beckley at 4:00 pm on October 14 and began work at the Book Depository at 8:00 am on October 16. The only day that Oswald could have arrived at Miss Kittrell's office looking for work and given her his new address and phone number in Oak Cliff was on October 15. On October 16, Oswald was working at the TSBD.

Laura recalled that Lee **Harvey** Oswald was wearing a starched, cotton sport shirt and apologized for being a few minutes late for the GATB tests. Laura escorted him to the test room and then returned to her desk. Two and a half hours later (approximately 3:30 pm) Oswald met with Laura to discuss the test results. Laura recalled that he made a "126" on the verbal part of his test, a "116" on the IQ score, and a score that was "below the middle" on the physical quality score (eye-hand coordination). Noting that Oswald recorded a high score on the verbal portion of the test Laura said, "You must read a lot," to which Oswald replied, "Oh, yeah, I read." When she asked him the name

of the last book he had read Oswald replied, "Oh, a James Bond book, I guess."

NOTE: A year after the assassination Laura looked through the 26 Volumes and found Oswald's test scores from the TEC office in Fort Worth in 1962. But the results from his 2 and 1/2 hours of testing in October 1963, which Laura remembered and interpreted, were not published in the Volumes and disappeared from the TEC offices.

Following the GATB tests Laura and Oswald had a long discussion about the type of work he wanted. Laura agreed to help him find a "white-collar" job and then called the Clerical Office and advised that he had completed the aptitude tests. Before Oswald left he gave Laura a new telephone number and a new address in Oak Cliff. The telephone number was WH 3-8993 and the address was 1026 N. Beckley.

A few days later Laura tried to contact Oswald (Oct 17 or 18?) and recalled that a woman with a gruff voice answered the phone and identified herself as the housekeeper (Earlene Roberts). When Laura asked for Mr. Oswald the woman said, "Who? Who?.....Oh, You mean Mr. Lee? (Oswald registered as "O.H. Lee")? The woman told Laura that "Mr. Lee" was not in and said that his wife lived at another location.

Texas School Book Depository

After completing 2 1/2 hours of tests (ending around 3:30 pm), and having a "long discussion" with Miss Kittrell, Lee **Harvey** Oswald left the TEC and walked 6 blocks to the TSBD. Roy Truly said, "So he came in, introduced himself to me, and I took him in my office and interviewed him. He seemed to be quiet and well mannered.....I asked him about experience that he had or where he had worked, and he said he had just served his term in the Marine Corps and had received an honorable discharge, and he listed some things of an office nature that he had learned to do in the Marines.....He said he would be glad to have any type of work I would give him, because he did need-and he stressed he really needed a job to support his family."

WC attorney David Belin asked Mr. Truly, "On October 15th you saw him fill out the application form for employment in his own handwriting?" Truly answered, "Yes." Oswald listed his home address as 2515 W. 5th in Irving, Texas and his phone number as BL-31628 (Ruth Paine's address and phone number). Truly said, "I told him if he would come to work on the morning of the 16th, it was the beginning of a new pay period."⁷⁸

Mexico City

On October 15, 1963 CIA surveillance cameras photographed an unidentified American entering the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City. A CIA document released by the ARRB in 1995 confirmed that surveillance photographs were taken outside the Cuban Consulate or Cuban Embassy prior to the assassination. This is yet another document that refutes the statement of CIA officer David Atlee Phillips, who said that surveillance cameras outside the Cuban compound were not operational until December 1963. The day after the assassination the CIA station in Mexico City asked CIA headquarters for a photograph of Oswald to compare with this unidentified American.⁷⁹

NOTE: Surveillance photographs were dated and logged by CIA technicians before they were turned over to Ann Goodpasture and David Phillips. If the October 15, 1963 photographs were of the "mystery man," then the log sheets which accompanied these photographs have been altered because the dates of the "mystery man" photographs were listed

as October 1 (when Oswald was allegedly still in Mexico City).

On October 15 confidential informant “T-2,” who was familiar with communist party activities in New Orleans, advised the FBI that he was not acquainted with Oswald or his wife and had no knowledge of their activities. *Oswald’s only activity related to communism in New Orleans was his pre-arranged involvement with handing out FPCC leaflets.*

October 16 (Wednesday)

At 8:00 am on October 16 **Harvey** Oswald began his first day of work at the TSBD. Roy Truly explained, “He came to work the next morning.....His hours were from 8 in the morning until 4:45 in the afternoon. His lunch period was from 12 to 12:45.....I told him what his duties were to be-would be filling book orders. And I told Mr. Shelley, who is on that floor and has charge of the miscellaneous department.....He worked with him, it seems to me, like only an hour or two, and then he started filling orders by himself. And from then on he worked alone. I would speak to him in the morning when I would come through, and I would say, ‘Good morning, Lee,’ and he would say, ‘Good morning, sir.’.....I never heard him talk to anyone, and I didn’t talk to him myself.....He just kept moving. And he did a good day’s work.....I would say for the nature of the work and the time he was there, the work that he did was a bit above average.....We had no record of him missing any days.”⁸⁰

At 10:30 am TEC placement interviewer R.L. Adams learned that Oswald had found a job and wrote, “Working 10-16....R.L.A.,” on the TEC form.

October 17 (Thursday) - the Teamster

On or about October 17, while Harvey was working at the TSBD, a man closely resembling Oswald showed up at Laura Kittrell’s office. Laura said, “I just looked up from my desk and there he was, standing beside it, and grinning.” She recalled the man was wearing a red and white checkered sport shirt, which reminded her of a tablecloth, and he appeared to be a “shaggy” type of person. ^{OCT, 63-09}

The man told Laura, “The (Unemployment) Claims Office sent me back to you. You got to change my Primary Code. You got to change it back to what was in the beginning. I have just joined the Teamsters’ Union. Joined last night (or possibly the night before last). You don’t have to have a driver’s license to operate a loading vehicle within a plant. I was eligible for membership in the Teamster’s Union when I left New Orleans. I decided to go ahead and join them here. I was still eligible.....They don’t have a job for me right now. That’s why I’m back filing my claim again.....A union member doesn’t have to take anything but a Union job, and be signed up for that. And I can go on filing my claim now.” ^{OCT, 63-10/11}

Laura could not understand why this man was allowed to join the Teamster’s Union when he could not drive. When she asked him for his Teamster’s card he replied, “They haven’t got it to me yet.” Having interviewed dozens of people each day, Laura did not immediately remember the man’s name, but recognized him as **Lee Harvey Oswald**.

Laura retrieved Oswald’s application and remembered that she wrote, “Gasoline-truck operator, belonging to the 6-88 category of occupational codes.” She told Oswald that she was going to note that his wife was going to have a baby (October 20) and he said, “No, I said we have a baby, and are going to have another.” Somewhat confused, Laura later recalled the conversation with Oswald and thought, “What kind of a fellow is it that can’t remember that his wife has just had a baby?” She concluded

this individual was, “A fellow who was pretending to be the man whose wife has just had a baby, and who had been coached upon how to answer certain questions which might arise, and who forgets, a little later, how he has answered them, or if he has.”

As the conversation continued Laura began to notice differences between this man, who she called the “Teamster,” and Lee **Harvey** Oswald, whom she had previously interviewed. She recalled, “The laughter which rocked the Teamster would be difficult for me to imagine as belonging to (**Harvey**) Oswald.” She knew the man sitting in front of her was filing for unemployment compensation, but also knew that it was not unheard of to send someone in their place to sign for a claims check and to make it appear as though they were job-hunting. During the course of the interview Laura concluded the man was not the same person she previously interviewed. OCT, 63-12

Laura said, “Although the man I remember as (**Harvey**) Oswald and the man I remember as the Teamster (**Lee** Oswald) were much alike in size, shape, and outline, generally, there was a marked difference between them in bearing and manner. The man I remember as (**Harvey**) Oswald was a trim, energetic, compact, well-knit person who sat on the edge of a chair, but the man I remember as the teamster was a trifling, shiftless, good-for-nothing lout who sprawled oafishly over his chair and whose movements seemed curiously uncoordinated, like those of a person who had been drinking, and yet I don’t think he had been drinking.”⁸¹ OCT, 63-13

Laura also recalled, “He (the “Teamster”) was slouchy and he was kind of unkempt, not dirty, but messy and very unmilitary looking. That was one thing about Mr. (**Harvey**) Oswald, he always looked very military, neat as a pin, and this fellow wasn’t. And he had this peculiar way of laughing and talking so that people all over the room could hear him, and Mr. (**Harvey**) Oswald wasn’t like that at all.” Kittrell said that although she suspected the fellow (the “Teamster”) might not have been (**Harvey**) Oswald at the time, she wasn’t sure and she didn’t want to call him a liar and create a scene without being sure.⁸²

Laura said, “I simply did not see how the Teamster-fellow could have been neither (**Harvey**) Oswald nor someone pretending to be (**Harvey**) Oswald.” She considered the possibility that (**Harvey**) Oswald may have sent someone in his place to sign for a claim check, but was not sure.

***NOTE:** After the assassination Laura learned that (**Harvey**) Oswald began work at the TSBD on October 16. She could not understand how (**Harvey**) Oswald, while working at the Book Depository, had time to visit the TEC Claims office at 2210 Main Street (1 mile from the TSBD) and her office at 1206 Ross Avenue (6 blocks from the TSBD). She also wondered why (**Harvey**) Oswald would continue to file unemployment claims if he was working.*

After the Warren Commission issued its final Report, Laura studied the 26 volumes of testimony and evidence. She located two photographs in the Volumes that reminded her of the “Teamster” and took the time to look up the man’s name. She learned the man in the photographs was Larry Crafard, a former employee of Jack Ruby, and wondered if he was the “Teamster.” After seeing Crafard’s photograph, she searched the TEC records for his name. She wrote, “I found it (Crafard’s application with the TEC) in the inactive file after my return to work that day.” In her 90-page manuscript, in which she memorialized her interviews with two Oswald’s, Laura wrote, “I wish I could settle this question in my mind (if Crafard was the Teamster), but I can’t.” *But why would Larry Crafard identify himself as Oswald? For what purpose?*

A review of Warren Commission records appears to settle the question of whether Crafard could have been the “Teamster” who visited the TEC offices pretend-

ing to be Oswald.

- Jack Ruby met Larry Crafard when he (Crafard) was working at the Texas State Fair (October 5-20). Crafard did not begin working for Ruby and living at the Carousel club until November 1, *two weeks after Laura Kittrell interviewed the "Teamster."*
- Photographs of Crafard published in the 26 Volumes are very misleading as they show him with a closed mouth and wearing a long sleeved jacket. When these photographs were taken Larry Crafard's front teeth were missing entirely and he had tattoos on both arms. *If Laura Kittrell had known that Crafard was missing his front teeth she would have realized that the "Teamster," who laughed loud enough to be heard throughout the room, was not Crafard.*

*NOTE: Laura Kittrell never realized she was one of the few people who met both **Harvey** and **Lee Oswald** face to face. She was also the only witness who recognized the subtle differences between these two young intelligence operatives. Had Laura been given the opportunity to interview two of Cuba's top intelligence agents, identical twin brothers Antonio and Patricio DeLaGuardia, it is doubtful that she would have recognized any difference.* OCT, 63-14

Oswald's laundry

During the middle of October, Lee **Harvey** Oswald dropped off a tie, white shirt, and black pair of pants for cleaning at Gray's Cleaners, 1209 El Dorado (less than a block north of Oswald's rooming house on Beckley). When he returned two days later to pick up his clothes, Oswald became disturbed when told his bill was \$1.25. The owner of the company, Mr. Leslie Lawson, spoke with Oswald and tried to resolve the matter. Lawson recalled seeing Oswald on several occasions at Sleight's Speed Wash, which was located next door to his cleaners.⁸³

October 18 (Friday)

On Friday, October 18, 1963 FBI Agent James Hosty interviewed Oswald's former neighbors on Mercedes Street in Fort Worth. Mrs. Edith Shannon, who lived at 2701 Mercedes, told Hosty that she could neither recall Oswald nor his wife. Another neighbor, Mrs. M.M. Boyd who lived at 2705 Mercedes, told Hosty that she could not recall Oswald.

Mr. A.C. and Gladys Johnson, the owners of 1026 N. Beckley, remembered that Oswald was well behaved, kept his room nice, and didn't talk much with other residents. Mr. Johnson recalled that Oswald used the telephone almost every evening and talked in a foreign language.

Oswald also made long distance telephone calls from the pay phone across the street from 1026 N. Beckley at the Enco Service Station (WH 3-0062). Jerry Duncan, the operator of the station, remembered giving Oswald change to place these calls.⁸⁴ Oswald used this pay phone to call someone other than his wife, because in 1963 calls from Dallas (Oak Cliff) to Irving were toll free. *It would have been easy for the FBI to obtain records of long distance calls placed from this pay phone, but they apparently failed to do so or, if they did, those records disappeared.*

October 18th was Oswald's 24th birthday. After finishing work at the TSBD he rode to Irving with Wesley Frazier (brother of Linnie Mae Randle) and spent the weekend with his very pregnant wife and daughter June.

Lee Oswald in New Orleans

On a Saturday morning in late October or early November the doorman at the Court of Two Sisters Restaurant, Leander D’Avy, was looking for his boss, Gene Davis, to collect his paycheck. One of the waiters told D’Avy that Davis was in the storeroom above the restaurant. When D’Avy entered the storeroom he was surprised to learn that it had been converted into an apartment with tables, chairs, a bed, and a kitchenette. He asked Gene Davis for his paycheck and noticed that **Lee Oswald**, David Ferrie, and four unidentified men were nearby. ^{OCT. 63-15}

Both D’Avy and Davis had met **Lee Oswald** in June 1962 at the Court of Two Sisters Restaurant after Oswald visited the bar and asked for Clay Bertrand.⁸⁵ After D’Avy collected his paycheck from Davis, he left and returned to the restaurant.

***NOTE:** Gene Davis had been an active FBI informant since October 11, 1961.⁸⁶ This means that an FBI informant was aware of Lee Oswald prior to the assassination.*

October 20 (Sunday)

On Sunday, October 20, Marina Oswald began to experience labor pains about 9:00 pm. Mrs. Paine drove Marina to Parkland Memorial Hospital while Oswald babysat his daughter and Mrs. Paine’s two children. Mrs. Paine returned to Irving while Marina remained in the hospital and gave birth to Audrey Marina Rachel Oswald at 10:41 pm.⁸⁷

October 21 (Monday)

The following morning, October 21, Ruth Paine told **Harvey Oswald** that Marina had given birth to a baby girl. Oswald rode to work with Wesley Frazier and began his first full week of work at the TSBD. After work he returned to Irving with Frazier and then accompanied Mrs. Paine to Parkland Hospital to visit Marina and his new daughter at 7:00 pm. After spending an hour and a half with Marina, Oswald returned with Mrs. Paine to Irving and spent the night.⁸⁸

Juarez, Mexico

In 1963 Fred Coleman was a licensed pilot living in El Paso, Texas with a 51% interest in the Crystal Ray Airport. Coleman also owned an Enco Service Center and was partners with Fred Burns in a Cadillac-Chevrolet dealership.

In the fall of 1963 Burns introduced Coleman to a man named Gonzales who wore very expensive clothes and seemed to have a lot of money. Gonzales made arrangements with Coleman to fly individuals from El Paso, Texas to Juarez, Mexico and then return a few hours later. Coleman was paid \$250 to \$350 in cash for each flight and made a lot of money as the number of these illegal flights increased.

Coleman made numerous trips across the border without ever filing a flight plan, clearing customs, or clearing immigration. On one occasion his light plane crashed in Mexico, across the border from the Big Bend National Park (165 miles southeast of El Paso/Juarez). Coleman and his two passengers walked away from the crash unharmed, but when they crossed the US/Mexican border on foot into Texas they were arrested by the US Border Patrol. The incident was written up in local newspapers along with the names of Coleman’s two passengers.

***NOTE:** On December 13, 1963 Robert Himes advised that Oswald had entered Mexico*

at Ojinaga, Chihuahua (200 miles southeast of El Paso) on November 6, 1963. This information came from his son, David Himes, who got the information from General Silicia, Commandant of the Military Garrison at Ojinaga, who was engaged to marry the General's daughter.

Approximately one month before the assassination Coleman flew a man he later identified as Jack Ruby from El Paso to Juarez and back to El Paso on two occasions. During the second trip to Juarez, Ruby met with an American who Coleman said looked very much like **Lee Harvey Oswald**.⁸⁹

October 22 (Tuesday)

On Tuesday, October 22, **Harvey Oswald** rode to work at the TSBD with Wesley Frazier. Marina was discharged from Parkland Hospital and returned to Ruth Paine's with her new daughter, Rachel.

Palm Beach, Florida

On October 22-23 Cuban exile commando's using a 174-foot ship named the "Rex" attempted to assassinate Fidel Castro. The "Rex" was leased to Collins Radio in Richardson, Texas, *but dock fees for the ship were paid by "Sea Shipping Company" from a post office box address in Palm Beach, Florida.* The vessel was registered in Bluefields, Nicaragua and was recently purchased by the Belcher Oil Company (Miami) from Luis Somoza of Nicaragua.

***NOTE:** Collins Radio was located at 1200 North Alma Road in Richardson, Texas and held major communications contracts with the military and CIA, including the installation of communications towers in Vietnam.*

In late October Cuban exile commandos from the "Rex" were captured on a Cuban beach with high-powered sniper rifles and admitted they had been trained by the CIA to kill Cuban leaders.⁹⁰

***NOTE:** On November 1, 1963 the New York Times published a photo of the "Rex" along with a story concerning commandos that were sent ashore in Cuba.*

October 23 (Wednesday)

During the evening of October 23 **Harvey Oswald** attended an ultra-right meeting in Dallas, headed by General Edwin A. Walker, and wrote about this meeting in a letter to "The Worker." While **Harvey** was attending the meeting in Dallas, **Lee Oswald** was 15 miles away in Irving, Texas, shopping for groceries.

Grocer Leonard Hutchison recalled, "It was in midweek, because I only work Monday, Wednesday, and Saturday nights. So it would have had to have been a Wednesday night.....the latter part of, I would say, the last 10 days of October....(On 12/3/63 Hutchison told the FBI the date was November 13, but it didn't matter. **Harvey Oswald** was never in Irving during the weekdays)." Hutchison continued, "There was a Wednesday evening he and his wife and an elderly lady were shopping in mid-counters and I was stocking around a corner and I heard this blurt-uh-statement in foreign tongue. And, naturally, that would arouse your curiosity to hear somebody speaking-now I know Spanish, and I recognize German, and I recognize French-and it wasn't any of those. So I immedi-

ately came around the counter and he was taking something away from his-the woman he was with and putting it back on the shelf and talking to her in this language.”

Hutchison saw Oswald and the two women from 15 feet away and described the younger woman as 20 to 24 years old, 5' 2 1/2" tall, 107-110 lbs, and the older woman as 50 to 60 years old, the same height as the younger woman, 160-170 lbs, with horn-rimmed glasses, a hat, and a fur coat.⁹¹

NOTE: Clearly, the physical descriptions of these two women match the descriptions of Marina Oswald and “Marguerite Oswald.” But Marina told the FBI that she always shopped at the A&P Store in Irving and neither she nor her husband had ever been in Hutch’s Super Market. Also, it is doubtful that Marina would be grocery shopping only 3 days after giving birth to Rachel.⁹² “Marguerite Oswald,” who was then living at 2220 Thomas Place in Fort Worth, told the FBI she had not seen her son in over a year and was never with her son and his wife at Hutch’s or any other super market in Irving at any time.⁹³ “Marguerite Oswald” did wear glasses but did not have a fur coat.

Hutchison told the Warren Commission, “That was late in the evening, sir, between, I would say, between 6:45 and 7:30. Because I close at 8:30 and I recognize that it was earlier. They were buying then what you would say was a complete bill of groceries.....A full stock of groceries is when they buy soap, some powder, sugar, coffee, a few canned goods, milk, bread-say a total of \$15 or \$20 worth of groceries is considered a bill of groceries.”⁹⁴ Hutchison remembered they were not driving a car because they carried the groceries from the store on foot.⁹⁵ OCT, 63-16/17/18

October 24 (Thursday)

On October 24th FBI Agent Milton Kaack visited the Bureau of Vital Statistics at the Orleans Parish Board of Health at the New Orleans City Hall. He spoke with Mrs. Stephanie A. Hennel and reviewed the birth records of Lee Harvey Oswald in Book 207, Folio No. 1321.⁹⁶ OCT, 63-19 Why would the FBI review Lee Harvey Oswald’s birth records less than a month before the assassination?

In Irving, barber Cliff Shasteen recalled that Lee Oswald drove to his shop with an unidentified teenage boy, but was unable to pinpoint the day of his arrival. He said, “The two last times he (Oswald) was in the shop, this boy was with him.” Shasteen described the boy as a husky kid with broad shoulders and a wide face. He had dark blond hair, blue eyes, wore tight fitting blue jeans, and was 14 years old.⁹⁷ Shasteen, an Irving City Councilman and future Mayor of Irving, knew many people and did not believe this boy lived in Irving.

Burt Glover, one of two barbers who worked for Shasteen, remembered that Lee Oswald arrived with the teenage boy on a Thursday (two weeks prior to Oswald’s last visit on November 8). Glover cut Oswald’s hair in the chair near the front of the store while the boy waited. While the boy was getting his hair cut, he began to talk about politics and said, “This country wouldn’t be right until the niggers get the same rights as the rest of the people.” When Shasteen asked the boy if he thought a communist-type government would work better the boy answered, “Yes.” Oswald then spoke up and told the boy to “shut up” and neither the boy nor Oswald said another word.⁹⁸ OCT, 63-20

October 24 (Thursday evening)-Lee Oswald in Grand Prairie, Texas

On Thursday evening, October 24 (one week before Halloween), Mrs. James

Walker was getting ready to leave for church to establish visitation programs. Her friend, Helen Sexton, persuaded her to attend a gathering at the residence of Harold Zotch, a long-time employee of Ling-Temco-Vought. The women agreed to attend the gathering and soon arrived at the Zotch home on Lakeview Drive in Grand Prairie. They recognized Junior Biggs, who had known Mr. Zotch since February 1963, and spoke with him. Biggs introduced Mrs. Walker to one of the guests, "Oswald Lee," and commented that she didn't have to worry about Lee's wife because she lived in Irving.

Mrs. Walker spent the next two hours drinking coffee and talking with "Oswald Lee." During this time he received a phone call and his only comment during the conversation was "Yea." "Oswald Lee" told Mrs. Walker that he was writing a book about life inside Russia, which he hoped to finish by Thanksgiving. He said that he had been working at the *Texas Book Store* or the *Taylor Book Store* for 8 days and had a room in Oak Cliff.

Later in the evening "Oswald Lee" received a second telephone call that was overheard by Mrs. Walker and lasted between 15 and 30 minutes. She recalled that during the conversation Lee mostly listened, but occasionally said, "Yea," and once said, "It's about time, ain't it?"

Mrs. Walker described "Oswald Lee" as a white male, 24 years old, 140 pounds, medium complexion, dark eyes, with dark brown hair that was slicked back, and wearing old clothes. She noticed a tattoo on his left forearm that pictured a dagger with a snake and asked him what the tattoo meant. He explained that it meant, "Don't tread on me" or "Don't step on me." Mrs. Walker remembered that about 10:00 pm a young man, driving an old model car, came to pick up "Oswald Lee."

NOTE: As of October 24, 1963 Michael Paine was separated from Ruth, and living in apartment 217 at 2377 Dakworth in Grand Prairie. Michael owned a French made Citroen automobile but two weeks later supposedly purchased an older model blue and white Oldsmobile for \$200.

After the assassination Mrs. Walker was interviewed by the FBI and shown a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald taken by the Dallas Police on November 22, 1963. After studying the photograph she asked the FBI interviewer, twice, if he was positive the photograph was Lee Harvey Oswald. She explained that the man she met in Grand Prairie looked younger, but still believed that "Oswald Lee" was Lee **Harvey** Oswald.⁹⁹

NOTE: The FBI took Mrs. Walker's statements seriously and immediately sent an agent to interview the Dallas County Medical Examiner Dr. Earl Rose, who had performed an autopsy on Oswald's body on November 24, 1963. Dr. Rose referred to his autopsy report and told the agents there was no indication of a tattoo anywhere on Oswald's body. Dr. Rose said if there had been any tattoos on the left forearm of Lee Harvey Oswald, a notation would have been made on his report. Dr. Rose added that if a tattoo had been removed within two months prior to the autopsy, evidence of such removal would have been noted and recorded in his report. Dr. Rose said he could state unequivocally there was no tattoo on Oswald's left forearm.¹⁰⁰

*The FBI interview with Mrs. Walker was yet another addition to the growing number of reports that pointed to an Oswald imposter. The man who identified himself to Mrs. Walker as "Oswald Lee" looked very similar to Lee **Harvey** Oswald, and had a tattoo on his left forearm. The FBI's report of their interview with Mrs. Walker was made available to the public but all of the people's names, addresses, and employers were "blacked out" so they could not be identified. It was not until 1997, thirty-four years after*

*the assassination, that the full, unredacted report was released.*¹⁰¹

While “Oswald Lee” talked for two hours with Mrs. Walker in Grand Prairie, Michael Paine was attending a meeting of the John Birch Society in Dallas.¹⁰² Adlai Stevenson, US Ambassador to the United Nations, was greeted by Dallas demonstrators holding signs that read, “GET THE US OUT OF THE UN, AND THE UN OUT OF THE US.” As Stevenson emerged from his car he was cursed, jeered, and spat on by demonstrators.

On October 24 President Kennedy met with French journalist Jean Daniel, who had an appointment to interview Fidel Castro in Havana. The President discussed the Cuban “blockade” with Daniel and said that continuation of the blockade depended on whether or not Castro continued subversive activities in Latin America. The President said that he was interested in Castro’s reaction and asked Daniel to meet with him when he returned to the US.¹⁰³

While President Kennedy was meeting with Daniel the DRE presented with CIA with plans for yet another attack on Cuba. They proposed to infiltrate 14 commando teams (200 men) onto the island and instigate an uprising against Castro’s 25,000 man army. When Miami station chief Ted Shackley was told of the scheme he was appalled and criticized the DRE for believing themselves, “The equals of generals and ambassadors.” He recommended to CIA headquarters that all funds to the DRE’s military section be cut off, and they soon were.

The FBI continues to monitor Harvey Oswald

On October 25 the FBI sent a report on the Fair Play for Cuba Committee to the Intelligence Processing Section of the State Department. James D. Crowley, an intelligence officer, reviewed the report and the Office of Security file on Oswald.¹⁰⁴

On October 25 confidential informant “T-1” advised the Bureau that on September 26, 1963 L. H. Oswald sent a forwarding address to the post office requesting that mail addressed to him at PO Box 30061 in New Orleans be forwarded to 2515 W. 5th Street in Irving, Texas. The same day FBI agent James Hosty received information from the FBI office in New Orleans that Oswald had been in contact with the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City.¹⁰⁵

October 25 (Friday morning) - Lee Oswald in Baton Rouge

From October 23 to October 28, 1963 Aldeane Magee ran an advertisement in the classified section of the local newspaper in Baton Rouge to rent her garage apartment. On October 25 (Friday), while Harvey Oswald was working at the TSBD in Dallas, a man telephoned Mrs. Magee and asked to look at the apartment. A few hours later, between 1:00 and 2:00 pm, the man arrived with his wife and baby in an older model light colored station wagon.

NOTE: This description is similar to the 1955 Chevrolet station wagon that A.R. Will serviced at his Esso-Humble station in New Orleans in September for L.H. Oswald. This description is also similar to the car that Oswald drove to Cliff Shasteen’s barbershop in Irving in September/October of 1963.

The man was wearing a light grey jacket and introduced himself as Harvey Lee Oswald. Mrs. Magee described Oswald as very “clean-cut,” with brown hair that was thinning in the front. Oswald said he was from New Orleans where he had worked for

a coffee company and had relatives in Fort Worth. When Oswald said that he was looking for a job in Baton Rouge, Mrs. Magee recommended that he apply at one of the coffee places in town.

Oswald told Mrs. Magee that he spent three years in Russia and was married to a Russian girl who did not speak English. He also mentioned that he was a “Marxist” and tried to explain the term to Mrs. Magee. While Oswald was looking at the apartment his wife got out of the car and joined him. She said “hello” and then looked around the apartment before returning to the car. Mrs. Magee noticed the woman was *pregnant* and looked like she was very close to having the baby.

NOTE: Marina Oswald delivered Audrey Marina Rachel Oswald five days earlier, at 10:41 pm, October 20, 1963, at Parkland Memorial Hospital in Dallas. Mrs. Magee’s recollection that Oswald’s wife was pregnant on October 25 in Baton Rouge is yet another example that a woman was accompanying Lee Oswald as he continued to impersonate Harvey. This may have been the same woman who was seen with Lee Oswald in Sparta, Wisconsin, Jackson (LA), Alice (TX), Freer (TX), at the Furniture Mart, Salvation Army and Hutchison’s grocery in Irving (TX), and other locations, posing as Marina.

As Oswald was looking around the apartment he wanted to know if the apartment had good locks, explaining that he had a collection of guns that he didn’t want stolen. As Oswald was returning to his car he said to Mrs. Magee, “I hear that Kennedy’s going to make a tour down to the Southern States.” Oswald said he was “going to look around” and drove off in the station wagon with his pregnant wife, child, and a bassinet in the back seat.¹⁰⁶ *The framing of Harvey Oswald continues with references to a gun collection and interest in the President’s upcoming tour to the Southern States.*

Lee Oswald at the Capitol House Hotel in Baton Rouge

James W. Gallaher was a Merchant Seaman who was in Baton Rouge, Louisiana in October 1963 awaiting shipping orders. He went to the Capitol House Hotel for dinner and observed three men standing at the magazine counter. While standing nearby he overheard one of the men say, “If we can’t vote the man we want into office, we will vote him in with a rifle.”

On November 22, 1963 Gallaher was in Bermuda and soon recognized photographs of “Lee Harvey Oswald” as one of the men he saw at the Capitol House and immediately informed the American Consulate. In March 1964 Gallaher met with FBI agents in Los Angeles and identified Oswald as one of the men in the Capitol House. He described the second man as a white American, 5-foot-10, 50 years old, sandy hair, and with a large stomach. Gallaher told the same story to FBI agents in Seattle on February 10, 1967. On May 16 and May 28, 1974 Gallaher met with agents of the US Secret Service in Anchorage, Alaska and provided them with two tape recordings that summarized his contact with the men at the Capitol House in October 1963. Gallaher told the agents the man who made the statement, “If we can’t vote the man into office we want, we will vote him in with a rifle,” was Clay Shaw.¹⁰⁷

NOTE: The Capitol House Hotel in Baton Rouge was where Louisiana Gubernatorial candidate Clyde Johnson met with Leon, Alton Bernard, and “Jack” during the first week of September 1963. Johnson later identified the men as Lee Oswald, Clay Shaw, and Jack Ruby.

October 25 (Friday evening)

On October 25 (Friday) Lee **Harvey** Oswald rode with Wesley Frazier to Irving and saw his wife and newborn daughter Rachel for the first time after they left Parkland Hospital. That evening Oswald accompanied Michael Paine to a meeting of the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) in Dallas. Soon after, Oswald sent a membership application to the ACLU in which he listed his occupation as “photographer” and enclosed \$2 in cash.¹⁰⁸

In a letter to The Worker Oswald wrote, “Through a friend, I have been introduced into the American Civil Liberties Union Local chapter, which holds monthly meeting on the campus of Southern Methodist University. The first meeting I attended was on October 5, a film was shown and afterwards a very critical discussion of the ultra-right in Dallas. On October 23rd, I had attended a ultra-right meeting headed by General Edwin A. Walker, who lives in Dallas. This meeting was preceded by one day the attack on Adlai Stevenson at the United Nations Day meeting at which he spoke.” Following the meeting Michael Paine drove Oswald to Irving where he spent the weekend with his family at Ruth Paine’s.¹⁰⁹

October 26 (Sat) - Lee Oswald at the Sports Drome Rifle Range

On October 26 (Saturday evening) **Lee** Oswald drove to the Sports Drome Rifle range at 8000 W. Davis in Dallas. The range was south of Irving and 1/2 mile east of Grand Prairie on US Highway 80. Thirty-two-year-old Floyd Guy Davis and his wife, Virginia, were the owners of the rifle range that had 9 booths from which to shoot. The range opened for business on Saturday, October 26, 1963, shortly before the deer season (white tail) opened in November.¹¹⁰

When the range first opened the Davis’ asked customers to sign a guest register and list their home address so they could notify them in advance of “turkey shoot” contests. When some of the customers objected to signing the register the Davis’ discontinued the practice on November 3, 1963.

Thirty-five-year-old Malcolm Price was a close friend of the Davis’ and helped them with their business. Price remembered the day he met **Lee** Oswald and told the Warren Commission, “.....it was just about dusky dark and he came in an old model car, I would judge it was possibly a 1940 or 1941 model Ford.....he was by himself, and I have heard that he couldn’t drive, but he was driving that day because he was the only one in the car, and he came down and inquired if there was anyone there that could set a scope, a telescope on a rifle, and I told him that I could, and he said, well-he had one that he had mounted and boresighted but it hadn’t been fired on a range and that he would like to have it sighted in, so I went down and set up a target on a hundred yards.”

Price continued, “Actually he set the target up himself and I drove my car and turned the headlights on the target and as I proceeded to set the rifle-I fired the rifle approximately 12 to-12-18 times I would say and zeroed it in on a hundred yards and Mr. Davis came in from work before we left and he also drove his pickup down and turned his lights on. He drove his pickup down on the opposite side and turned his lights on the target (the opposite site of the target from Price’s car). He (Oswald) fired three shots after I had got it set to where I could fire a pattern, with three shots in a bull’s eye. I turned it over to him and I said, ‘Now, I’m satisfied with it, you try it.’ And he (Oswald) fired three shots and he scored bull’s eye with all three-a very tight pattern and he said, ‘Well, I am completely satisfied.’”¹¹¹ The man then picked up his shell casings, put the rifle in his car, and drove off.

NOTE: Lee Oswald, who “greatly enjoyed” firing a rifle in the Marines, was demonstrating his ability to shoot a rifle to the owners of the Sports Drome Rifle Range, as the framing of Harvey Oswald continued in late October.

Price also told the Warren Commission, “The first time that I saw this person (Oswald) was in September, the last week—the last Saturday of September, and that was the afternoon that they opened the rifle range.....”

NOTE: Price was probably wrong about this date because his statement contradicts the statements of Floyd and Virginia Davis who said the range opened on Saturday, October 26.¹¹² Price also told the Warren Commission the second time he saw Oswald was two weeks later at the turkey shoot, which was held on November 10. Price, therefore, probably saw Oswald on the evening the rifle range opened, which was on Saturday, October 26—two weeks before the turkey shoot on November 10.

While **Lee** Oswald was showing off his ability to shoot a rifle, **Harvey** Oswald was spending time with his wife and daughters at Ruth Paine’s house in Irving.

October 27 (Sunday)

On October 27 (Sunday afternoon) Ruth Paine’s neighbor saw Lee **Harvey** Oswald sitting in a lawn chair in Mrs. Paine’s yard. Mrs. Allen Lewis (2514 West 5th) remembered that children were playing in the yard, but she did not recall that any other adults were with Oswald. Mrs. Lewis said that she had previously seen Oswald at the Paine’s house.¹¹³

October 28 (Monday)

On October 28 (Monday morning) **Harvey** Oswald rode to work at the TSBD with Wesley Frazier. During the following week he called Marina from his rooming house in Oak Cliff, and spoke with her nearly every night.¹¹⁴

During the weekdays Oswald regularly ate dinner at the Clifton Towers Coffee Shop which was located two blocks north of 1026 North Beckley and a block from the Dobbs House Restaurant where he often ate breakfast.

Waitress Verda Mae Herrell remembered Oswald quite well and said that he came in every day about 5:00 pm and always sat in the same seat and ordered a hamburger plate. She didn’t know where he lived but occasionally saw him walking in a northerly direction toward the Coffee Shop from Zang Blvd. (1026 N. Beckley was the 3rd house south of Zang and North Beckley). Sixteen-year-old Amos Lee Euins, who was near the TSBD on November 22nd, worked as cook at the coffee shop.¹¹⁵

Jack Hammond was the manager of the Deluxe Diner at 315 South Ervay (Ervay and Jackson) in downtown Dallas. Hammond said that during the two months prior to the assassination **Lee** Harvey Oswald came to his diner regularly and ordered french fries. The Deluxe Diner was almost a mile from the TSBD, but only three blocks from Jack Ruby’s Carousel Club at 1312 1/2 Commerce (Commerce and Field).

October 29 (Tuesday)

On October 29 (Tuesday) FBI agent James Hosty visited Ruth Paine’s neighbors at 2519 West 5th and learned that Mrs. Paine was separated from her husband (Michael Paine) and was employed on a part time basis as a teacher of the Russian lan-

guage at St. Marks School. They also learned that a Russian-born woman was living with Mrs. Paine who had recently given birth to a baby girl.¹¹⁶

On Tuesday evening Aubrey Lee Lewis was working at the Western Union Office in Dallas when a money order was delivered to an individual (name unrecalled) at the YMCA on North Ervay. When the man showed up at Western Union to cash the money order he was accompanied by a man of Spanish decent and gave Mr. Lewis so much trouble that Lewis remembered the man. After the assassination Lewis identified him as **Lee Harvey Oswald**.

***NOTE:** Earlene Roberts said that (**Harvey**) Oswald never went out at night. After hearing from several witnesses that Oswald received and cashed numerous money orders late at night, the FBI should have made an effort to locate the cashed money orders.*

Laura Kittrell closes her file on Oswald

Near the end of October Laura Kittrell mailed a post card to the mailing address on Oswald's application (2515 W. 5th in Irving) to learn whether or not he had found a job. A few days later a woman (*probably Ruth Paine*) called Mrs. Kittrell and said, "I wanted to call you and say that he (Oswald) had found a job. I am a friend of Mr. and Mrs. Oswald. He said you would be worried about him until he had found a job. Well you can quit worrying now, he has found himself a job. He works now, and he could hardly get to the phone during the day, to call you, and his wife can't talk either, so I am calling.....He found a job at the Texas School Book Depository." ^{OCT, 63-21} A few days later Laura received the detached half of the TEC post card which informed her that Oswald had found a job at the TSBD. ^{OCT, 63-22}

***NOTE:** The postcard mailed to Lee **Harvey** Oswald and the detached portion of the return card were in Oswald's TEC file that was given to the FBI. Unfortunately, these items disappeared while in custody of the FBI and neither were given to the Warren Commission.*

Following the assassination Laura Kittrell repeatedly tried to contact authorities and tell them about her meetings with two different men who both used the name "Lee Harvey Oswald," but was ignored:

- On December 26, 1963 she sent a 2-page letter to Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy and kept the postal receipt for her certified letter.
- In April 1964 she sent a 20-page letter to the Warren Commission through the US Attorney's office in Dallas, and asked that someone from the Commission contact her. She later wrote a lengthy manuscript about the difficulties she encountered as she tried to report her contacts with Oswald to authorities. ^{OCT, 63-23|24}
- On June 4, 1965 she sent a 14-page letter to Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy and asked that someone contact her. ^{OCT, 63-25}
- In July 1965 two FBI agents interviewed Laura Kittrell for the first time. They asked her to explain who Murray Chotiner was and then asked her if there was such a person. Laura recounted this contact in her manuscript. ^{OCT, 63-26}

The CIA tries to interrupt negotiations between the US and Cuba

Five days after President Kennedy gave Jean Daniel a personal message to transmit to Fidel Castro, CIA officer Desmond Fitzgerald met with Rolando Cubela

(AM/LASH) in Paris, France to discuss Castro's assassination.

The CIA was hoping to convince Castro, through Cubela, that the Kennedy administration was not serious about normalizing relations and was, in fact, trying to assassinate him. On orders from CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms, Desmond Fitzgerald told Cubela that he was a "personal representative of Attorney General Kennedy," and said that a coup against Castro would receive the full support of the US government. *Neither President Kennedy, Attorney General Robert Kennedy, nor CIA Director John McCone authorized, approved, or had any knowledge of this meeting.*

This meeting is one of the best examples of how high level CIA officials, in this case CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms, were trying to wreck President Kennedy's plans of rapprochement with Castro. *Years later Helms testified that he did not seek Attorney General Kennedy's approval for the meeting or the use of his name because he thought it was unnecessary.*¹¹⁷

NOTE: Richard Helms and other CIA officials not only opposed President Kennedy's efforts to normalize relations between the US and Cuba, they made every effort to sabotage them. Instead of being fired or brought to trial for his treasonous acts, Helms was promoted to CIA director in 1966 by President Lyndon Johnson.

October 30 (Wednesday)

Mrs. Edna Walker was the owner and operator of the Oriental Barbershop, which was 1/2 block north of Oswald's rooming house near the intersection of Zang and Beckley. Across the street was the bus stop where Lee **Harvey** Oswald boarded a bus to downtown Dallas each morning. In front of her shop was the bus stop where Oswald got off the bus after returning home from work.

Mrs. Walker told the FBI that she saw Oswald on several occasions standing in front of her barbershop, *during the early part of the afternoon (when Harvey was working at the TSBD)*. She remembered that he was always accompanied by an elderly, swarthy-complected woman, about 5'10" tall, who weighted 140 lbs. Mrs. Walker said that each time she saw Lee Harvey Oswald, it was during the *early part of the afternoon and not during the period of time that people generally come home from work (Harvey Oswald's work-day at the TSBD ended at 4:45 pm)*.

Mrs. Walker undoubtedly saw Lee Oswald, accompanied by the elderly, swarthy-complected woman, during the middle of the day while Harvey Oswald was working at the TSBD. Employment records of the TSBD show that Oswald worked from 8:00 am until 4:45 pm daily and did not miss a day of work.¹¹⁸

NOTE: The FBI interviewed people who operated businesses close to 1026 N. Beckley including Mrs. Walker, Leslie Lawson of Grays Cleaners, Edward Brand of Tower Insurance, employees of the Dobbs House and Clifton Towers Coffee Shop, employees of the Enco Service Station, etc. Curiously, the FBI never interviewed the bus drivers on whose bus Oswald would have ridden each day to and from downtown Dallas.

The physical description of the swarthy-complected woman, about 5'10" tall, 140 lbs, fits Ruth Paine perfectly, except for the age.

October 31 (Thursday)

On October 31 (Thursday) **Harvey** Oswald received \$104.41 in cash for his first two weeks of work at the TSBD.¹¹⁹ While **Harvey** was working at the Book Depository

three young men visited the personnel office of the 18-story Statler-Hilton Hotel located at 1914 Commerce Street (6 blocks from the Carousel Club). One of the men completed an employment application which indicated that he was married with two children (one child was only a week old), had previously been employed as a printer, had completed the 10th grade, and spoke Russian (nearly identical to **Harvey** Oswald's background).

Mrs. Laura Layfield was the receptionist for the Personnel Director and spoke with the young man. When she asked him where he learned to speak Russian the young man became very angry and told Mrs. Layfield that it was none of her business. As Mrs. Layfield wrote "very nasty" on his application the young man grabbed the application and tore it up. She remembered the incident clearly and never forgot the man's last name was "(Lee) Oswald."¹²⁰

In late October Harry Spencer interviewed **Lee** Oswald for a job at his Heating and Air Conditioning company in Irving, Texas in the middle of the afternoon. He recalled that Oswald wore overalls and filled out an application.

***NOTE:** Once again we find **Lee** Oswald visiting various business establishments in the middle of the day—while **Harvey** was working at the TSBD.*

On October 31 Mrs. Dorothy Smith of the Irving Credit Bureau advised the FBI they had a credit record for both Michael and Ruth Paine. Michael Paine was employed by Bell Helicopter and Mrs. Paine was shown as a housewife.

In the fall of 1963 Ruth Paine worked part time at the St. Marks School. Assistant Headmaster Edward T. Oviatt told the FBI that Mrs. Paine was a satisfactory employee who was employed on a part time basis as a teacher of the Russian language.¹²¹

On October 31 J. H. Kitching of the Dallas County Sheriff's Office and Leon Powers of the Irving Police Department advised the FBI they had no criminal record for Ruth Paine. Mr. Ted Schurman, a security officer for Bell Helicopter, advised the FBI that Michael R. Paine was employed by Bell as an engineer and held a security clearance.¹²² *Why was the FBI interested in the Paine's only 3 weeks before the assassination?*

By the end of October, 1963 FBI SA Milton Kaack in New Orleans had completed a report on Oswald captioned, "LEE HARVEY OSWALD.....INTERNAL SECURITY.....R (Russia).....Cuba." The FBI recently obtained Oswald's birth records from New Orleans, knew that he and Marina moved from New Orleans to Texas, knew he was receiving mail at 2515 W. 5th, and knew that his wife was living with Ruth Paine's. *Within a few weeks they would learn that Lee **Harvey** Oswald was working at the TSBD.*

October 31 - Washington, DC

On October 31 the FBI sent a report on Lee Harvey Oswald to the Intelligence Processing Section of the State Department. James D. Crowley, an intelligence officer, read the report and once again reviewed Oswald's Office of Security file.¹²³

On October 31, Major Rene Vallejo called ABC news reporter Lisa Howard and advised her that Castro would very much like to talk to William Attwood, who Castro had known in 1959 as a journalist. Castro offered to send a plane to Mexico to pick Attwood up and fly him to a private airport near Veradero, Cuba, where Castro could talk to him alone about the possibility of rapprochement with the US. .

***NOTE:** Major Vallejo, a Cuban surgeon, was Castro's right-hand man and confidant.*

¹ WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 446.

² WC testimony of Helen Cunningham, 10 H 119.

³ WC testimony of Irving Statman, 10 H 156.

- ⁴ Memo from Winston Scott to Legal Attache Clark D. Anderson, 11/27/63; Document #104-10015-10428.
- ⁵ Record number 104-10015-1048, 11/27/63.
- ⁶ FBI Airtel from SAC, Dallas to FBI Director, 12/3/63.
- ⁷ WC Hulen Exhibit 7.
- ⁸ AP, 11/28/63; New York Times, 11/30/63.
- ⁹ National Archives FBI 124-10229-10425, HO 62-2115-170.
- ¹⁰ National Archives, FBI 124-10241-10364, HO 62-2115-248.
- ¹¹ Alice Echo News, 11/27/63; Corpus Christi Caller-Times, 11/28/63; FBI report, 11/25/63-#105-82555-165; AP, 11/28/63; HSCA #180-10031-10278; FBI report, 11/26/63-124-10178-10419, AF #89-67-131; FBI report, 11/27/63-#124-10018-10241, AF#62-109060-1543.
- ¹² FBI interview of Dr. Ben Parker by SA John Russell Graham, 11/26/63; FBI report #124-10019-10236, AF #62-109060-800; WC Document 7, p. 137.
- ¹³ WC Exhibit 2821.
- ¹⁴ Ft. Worth Star Telegram, 7/18/76, p. 6b.
- ¹⁵ Ibid.
- ¹⁶ Letter from H.M. Hart, Detective, Criminal Intelligence Section, to Captain W.P. Gannaway, Special Service Bureau, Dallas Police Department.
- ¹⁷ WC testimony of Leonard Hutchison, 10 H 328-329.
- ¹⁸ WC testimony of Leonard Hutchison, 10 H 332, 338.
- ¹⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10120-10043, Numbered Files 003984; HSCA interview of Leonard Hutchison by Jack Moriarty, 10/13/77.
- ²⁰ WC Document 205, p. 497; FBI interview of Ray Randuk by SA Bardwell Odum, 12/12/63.
- ²¹ WC Gangl Exhibit 1; Affidavit of Theodore Frank Gangl, 6/16/64.
- ²² WC Exhibit 1782.
- ²³ WC Exhibit 2124.
- ²⁴ WC Report, p. 737; WC Exhibit 2124.
- ²⁵ CIA cable from R.L. Easby to Director John McCone, 11/23/63; Doc #104-10015-10289.
- ²⁶ WC Document 5, p. 197; FBI interview of Ruth Paine by SA Joe Abernathy, 11/23/63.
- ²⁷ Report of Postal Inspectors Niewoehner and McCoy, 12/4/63.
- ²⁸ WC Report, p. 737; WC Exhibit 2124.
- ²⁹ WC Exhibit 2944.
- ³⁰ WC Exhibit 2448.
- ³¹ WC Exhibit 2214.
- ³² WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 426.
- ³³ WC Exhibit 1782; WC Exhibit 2124.
- ³⁴ FBI memo by SA Robert Gemberling, 12/23/63; 105-2909-429.
- ³⁵ FBI Exhibit D-88; WC Cunningham Exhibit 1-A.
- ³⁶ Copied from original letter by J. Gary Shaw, Cleburne, TX.
- ³⁷ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 403-404.
- ³⁸ Ibid. at 404.
- ³⁹ FBI interview of Mary Bledsoe by SA James S. Weir, 11/23/63.
- ⁴⁰ FBI Exhibit D-88; Cunningham Ex. No. 1-A.
- ⁴¹ WC testimony of Donald E. Brooks, 10 H 144.
- ⁴² WC Exhibit 1413, Volume 22, p. 814.
- ⁴³ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 403-404.
- ⁴⁴ FBI Exhibit D-88; Cunningham Ex. No. 1-A.
- ⁴⁵ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 404.
- ⁴⁶ WC Document 183, p. 43, Interview of Jerome Cushman by SA John B. Lee, 12/12/63.
- ⁴⁷ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 404.
- ⁴⁸ Cunningham Ex. No 3, line 14.
- ⁴⁹ Kitrell p. 14.
- ⁵⁰ Conversation with Candace Wheat, State Fair of Texas, 1/2001.
- ⁵¹ Mickey Cohen, "In My Own Words," (New York) 1975.
- ⁵² Anthony Lucas, "Nighthouse: the Underside of the Nixon Year."
- ⁵³ WC Exhibit 1413, Volume 22, p. 814.
- ⁵⁴ WC CD 7, p. 496; FBI interview of Robert Hayes by SA Bardwell Odum, 12/12/63.
- ⁵⁵ Wanted Notice Card, Jacket No. 327 925 D.
- ⁵⁶ Affidavit of James D. Crowley, 11 H 482.
- ⁵⁷ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 405.
- ⁵⁸ Task Force Report, CIA, 1977, p. 10.
- ⁵⁹ Report of the Inspector General p. 87-88.
- ⁶⁰ Foreign Relations of the United States, 1961-63, U.S. State Department, Volume IV: Vietnam August-December, 1963.
- ⁶¹ Arthur Schlesinger, "A Thousand Days," p. 339.
- ⁶² WC testimony of Clifton Shasteen, 10 H 314-315.
- ⁶³ Ibid. at 317.
- ⁶⁴ Ibid. at 316.
- ⁶⁵ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 427.
- ⁶⁶ Ibid. at 405-406.
- ⁶⁷ WC testimony of Ruth Paine, 3 H 32.
- ⁶⁸ WC Exhibit 1809.
- ⁶⁹ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 406-407.

70. FBI Exhibit D-89.
71. WC testimony of Ruth Paine, 3 H 34.
72. WC testimony of Wesley Frazier, 2 H 212.
73. WC testimony of Linnie Mae Randle, 2H 246-247.
74. WC testimony of Earlene Roberts, 6 H 436-437
75. WC Exhibit 1167, Volume 22, p. 248.
76. FBI memo by SA Robert Gemberling, 12/23/63, 105-2909-429.
77. National Archives, SS CIA 157-10008-10055, Memo. WC Memo from Coleman-Slawson to Jenner-Liebeler, 3/12/64.
78. WC testimony of Roy Truly, 3 H 214.
79. DOC #104-10015-10107, 104-10015-10289
80. WC testimony of Roy Truly, 3 H 213-218
81. Kittrell Manuscript, pp. 80, 81.
82. National Archives, HSCA 180-10075-10162, Numbered Files 010133; Memo from Gaeton Fonzi to Blakey, 7/18/78, p. 9.
83. WC Exhibit 3000, FBI interview of Leslie Lawson by SA Lansing Logan, 12/7/63
84. WC Document 205, p. 228; FBI interview of Jerry Duncan by SA WarrenLarson, 11/24/63; National Archives, FBI 124-10079-10018, DL 89-43-418, FBI memo from SA Ralph Rawlings to SAC, Dallas, 11/24/63.
85. Memo from Andrew J. Sciambra to Jim Garrison, National Archives, HSCA 180-10102-10378, Numbered Files 009364, 8/14/67; HSCA 180-10102-10379, Numbered Files 009364, 12/5/67; Memo of interview with Leander D'Avy from Belford Lawson, HSCA counsel, to Robert K. Tannenbaum, 7/8/77, HSCA 180-10087-10474, Numbered Files.
86. FBI teletype from New Orleans to FBI Director, 6/21/67.
87. WC Exhibit 2124.
88. WC Exhibit 1794
89. FBI interview of Leonard Hutchison, 10 H 330-333.
90. New York Times, 11/1/63.
91. WC testimony of Leonard Hutchison, 10 H 330-333.
92. WC Exhibit 3129; WC Document 1546, p. 236; FBI interview of Marina Oswald by SA Wallace Heitman, 9/11/64.
93. WC Document 1546, p. 234; FBI interview of Marguerite Oswald by Sa Wallace Heitman, 9/10/64.
94. WC testimony of Leonard Hutchison, 10 H 330, 332.
95. National Archives, HSCA 180-10120-10043, Numbered Files 003984, HSCA interview of Leonard Hutchison by Jack Moriarty, 10/13/77.
96. National Archives, DOJCD 186-1006-10242, CRM-001 146-1-73-181; FBI report of SA Milton Kaack, NO 100-16601, 10/31/63.
97. WC testimony of Clifton Shasteen, 10 H 315-317.
98. National Archives, HSCA 180-10117-10030, Numbered Files 015093; HSCA interview of Clifton Shasteen, October, 1977.
99. WC Document 1066, p. 385-387, FBI interview of Mrs. James Walker by SA Bardwell Odum, 5/19/64.
100. FBI interview of Dr. Earl Forrest Rose by SA Robert Gemberling, 5/21/64.
101. Full text of the FBI interview of Mrs. Walker was released by the ARRB on 5/12/97.
102. WC testimony of Michael Paine, 2 H 388.
103. Arthur Schlesinger, "Robert Kennedy and His Times," (Boston) 1978, p. 596-597.
104. Affidavit of James D. Crowley, 6/12/64, 11 H 482.
105. WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 447.
106. National Archives, HSCA 180-10109-10075, Numbered Files 002930; Memorandum of interview with Mrs. Aldeane Magee by Andrew J. Sciambra, 7/9/68; HSCA 180-10109-10076.
107. National Archives, HSCA 180-10019-10476, FBI Investigative File on the assassination of John Kennedy 62-109060-4591, FBI memo from Seattle, WA., 2/20/67; Memo from SAC, Anchorage to SAIC, Intelligence Division, 5/28/74; Memo from IRS, Intelligence Division to SAIC, FBI Intelligence Division, 6/7/74; Airtel from SAC, Seattle, to Director, FBI, 7/10/74.
108. WC Exhibit 783.
109. WC testimony of Michael Paine, 2 H 408-409; WC Exhibit 2124.
110. WC Document 1546, p. 135-136, FBI interview of Virginia Davis by SA Richard Burnett, 9/3/64; WC Document 1546, p. 133; FBI interview of Floyd Guy Davis by SA Richard Burnett, 9/3/64.
111. WC testimony of Malcolm Howard Price, Jr., 10 H 370.
112. FBI interview of Virginia Davis by SA Richard Burnett, 9/3/64.
113. WC Exhibit 2832.
114. WC Exhibit 2124.
115. National Archives, HSCA 180-10087-10357, Numbered Files 006907; HSCA interview of Verda Mae Herell by Jack Moriarty, 3/14/78.
116. WC Exhibit 1831.
117. US Government Printing Office, Final Report of the Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with respect to Intelligence Activities, Book 5 (Washington) 1976.
118. FBI Ex No. D-188; WC Document 385, p. 183-184, FBI interview of Mrs. Edna Walker by SA John Thomas Kesler, 1/22/64; Memo to Jesse Curry from C.L. Smith, 11/27/63.
119. WC Exhibit 1129; FBI interview of O.V. Campbell by SA Bardwell Odum, 11/27/63.
120. WC Document 206, p. 130-132; FBI interview of Mrs. Jo Fisher by SA James E. Garris, 12/12/63.
121. WC Exhibit 1831.
122. WC Exhibit 1809.
123. Affidavit of James D. Crowley, 6/12/64, 11 H 482.

1963, November 1-21

On November 1 (Friday) SA James Hosty interviewed Ruth Paine, who advised that Marina Oswald was staying with her following the birth of her daughter. She told the Hosty that Oswald was working at the Texas School Book Depository where he was employed as a laborer.¹ Mrs. Paine said that she did not know where Oswald was residing in Dallas, but thought that he was planning to get an apartment for his family as soon as he had enough money.

*NOTE: It is worth remembering that **Harvey** Oswald had no trouble renting an apartment for his family in Fort Worth upon his return from the Soviet Union, renting two apartments in Dallas, and an apartment in New Orleans. It was only when he returned to Dallas, 6-weeks prior to the assassination of President Kennedy, that Oswald resided in rooming houses where his mobility and activities were limited. This gave conspirators the opportunity to create numerous situations in which **Lee** could impersonate **Harvey** and create the illusion that he was planning to assassinate President Kennedy.*

Mrs. Paine told SA Hosty that she would furnish Oswald's address as soon as she learned where he was residing.² During the interview Marina Oswald entered the room and, upon learning the men were FBI agents, became alarmed but was not questioned.

Sometime during the day, probably at noon, Lee **Harvey** Oswald walked two blocks to the Terminal Annex Post Office and rented box 6225. On the application he listed his home address as 3610 N. Beckley and under the box marked "Name of Firm or Corporation" wrote "Fair Play for Cuba Committee" and "American Civil Liberties Union." Oswald paid \$3.00 rent for the box thru December 31, 1963,³ and his new address was reported to the FBI by confidential informant "T-7."⁴

NOTE: The procedure for renting a box at any post office in the US requires the postal-route carrier to verify the address which the applicant listed on the application as a precaution against mail fraud. In this case, the carrier's job was to verify whether or not Oswald resided at 3610 N. Beckley (there is no 3610 N. Beckley).

One week later, on November 7, Jack Ruby rented box 5475 at the same post office, about 12 feet from Oswald's box.⁵

After finishing work at the Book Depository, Oswald rode with Wesley Frazier to Ruth Paine's house in Irving. Sometime during the evening he walked to the A&P Store at 209 Williamsburg Center in Irving and presented a \$33.00 unemployment check (#G493187) to Mrs. Georgia Tarrants at the cashier's cage.⁶ He endorsed the check and listed 2515 W. 5th as his address and BL 31628 as his phone number (Ruth Paine's address and phone number). Mrs. Tarrants did not know Oswald and asked the Assistant Manager, Carl Self, to authorize the cashing of the check. This was the only occasion that Mrs. Tarrants saw Oswald.⁷

On November 1 George Senator moved in with Jack Ruby in apartment 207 at 223 South Ewing.⁸ This was also the day that Ruby asked Larry Crafard to stay at the Carousel Club and work for room and board.⁹

November 2 (Saturday)

According to both Marina and Ruth Paine **Harvey** Oswald remained at Paine's home in Irving over the weekend of November 2-3.¹⁰ On Saturday, while **Harvey** was in Irving relaxing with his wife and 2-week-old daughter, **Lee** Oswald arrived at the Downtown Lincoln Mercury dealership at 118 East Commerce Street. The assistant manager, Frank Pizzo, salesman Eugene M. Wilson, and salesman Albert Guy Bogard remembered that Oswald arrived between 1:30 and 2:00 pm.

Bogard showed Oswald several cars and when he appeared interested in a red 1963 Mercury Comet Caliente 2-door hardtop, Bogard suggested he test drive the car. Oswald got behind the wheel and made a lasting impression on Bogard as he drove over wet pavement on Stemmons Freeway in excess of 70 mph and then told Bogard he would return in a couple of weeks with \$3500 in cash to purchase the car.

After returning to the dealership Bogard wrote Oswald's name on one of his business cards. Eugene Wilson remembered talking with Oswald about financing the car, but when he mentioned that he would need a good credit rating Oswald said sarcastically, "Maybe I'm going to have to go back to Russia to buy a car." Wilson was somewhat offended by the remark and said, "Maybe that's where you should go." After Oswald left the dealership Bogard asked fellow salesman Oran Brown to assist Oswald if he returned during the evening when Bogard was not working. That evening Eugene Wilson used the red Mercury Comet that Oswald test-drove to take his wife and friends home after a meeting at the Lone Star Bulldog Club in Fort Worth.

NOTE: Albert Guy Bogard told the Warren Commission that Oswald visited the dealership in the early afternoon of November 9. Salesman Eugene Wilson, however, told Dallas Morning News reporter Earl Golz the date was definitely November 2 after verifying the meeting of the Lone Star Bulldog Club was on November 2. ^{NOV, 63-01}

Bogard, Brown, and Pizzo remembered Oswald's visit well but, *like so many others, mistakenly identified photographs of Lee **Harvey** Oswald as the man they saw at the Downtown Lincoln Mercury.*

The same day a young man appeared at Morgan's Gun Shop in Fort Worth, Texas and acted rude and impertinent. He claimed to be a former Marine and said he wanted to purchase rifle ammunition, but created a bad impression on customer Dewey Bradford, his wife, and his brother-in-law. When shown photographs of Lee **Harvey** Oswald after the assassination they all agreed the man who they saw in Morgan's gun shop was the same person.¹¹ ^{NOV, 63-02} *These people also mistakenly identified photographs of Lee **Harvey** Oswald as the man they saw at Morgan's Gun Shop.*

NOTE: The Warren Commission failed to interview any of these people because they knew that Oswald spent the entire weekend at Ruth Paine's home in Irving, which was 25 miles from Morgan's Gun Shop.

On November 2 South Vietnamese President Ngo Dinh Diem and his brother were assassinated in a US government-authorized coup (CIA).

NOTE: During the Nixon administration career CIA officer E. Howard Hunt was hired to discredit the Kennedys, both living and dead. Hunt fabricated State Department cables that were designed to create the illusion that President Kennedy was responsible for the assassination of President Diem.

November 3 (Sunday)

The day after Lee Oswald visited the Downtown Lincoln Mercury dealership, salesman Eugene Wilson used the red Mercury Comet to transport his dogs to a show in Dallas, where they won ribbons. Harvey Oswald spent the day relaxing with his wife and family at the Paine's.¹²

November 4 (Monday)

On November 4 (Monday), at 7:30 am, Harvey Oswald left the Paines and rode to work with Wesley Frazier.

November 5 (Tuesday)

On November 5 (Tuesday) FBI agents James Hosty and Gary Wilson again interviewed Ruth Paine at her home in Irving. Mrs. Paine said that she had not been able to obtain Oswald's address in Dallas and told the agents that Oswald last visited his wife in her home the previous weekend.¹³

The same day Marvin N. Lloyd attended a meeting of the Amateur Photographers Association in Dallas and later stopped at the Carousel Club. At the adjoining table were three men—a Mexican or Cuban about 30-years-old, a light-complected 35-year-old man with blond hair, and a man who Lloyd later identified as Lee Harvey Oswald. When a red-haired stripper (probably Jada) came on stage and began performing, Lloyd was startled by the "catcalls" of the man who looked like Oswald. The man caused such a disturbance that Ruby threw him out of the room.

A few minutes later Lloyd saw Ruby talking with the man and heard him (Ruby) say, "You've just simply got to have the balls to do it; it simply takes balls." Later, when Lloyd viewed photographs of Ruby shooting Oswald in the basement of police headquarters, he recognized Oswald as the man who was talking with Ruby at the Club.¹⁴ *Marvin Lloyd, like so many other people, mistakenly identified Harvey Oswald as the man he saw at Ruby's club.*

Wilbyrn Waldon (Robert) Litchfield II was a 30-year-old professional bowler who had known Jack Ruby since 1959. In early November Litchfield wanted to meet with Ruby and discuss the possibility of purchasing of one of his nightclubs.

NOTE: Litchfield told the Warren Commission, incorrectly, that he visited Ruby's club in mid-October. During Litchfield's visit Ruby introduced him to professional photographer Edward Rocco who met Ruby on November 5, 1963 and remained in Dallas until November 12. Therefore, Litchfield could only have visited Ruby's club from November 5-12th.

Litchfield telephoned the Carousel and made an appointment to see Ruby between 10:00 and 10:30 pm. When Litchfield arrived he was met by the doorman who told him that Ruby had not yet returned. The doorman offered Litchfield a seat at the first table to the left of the door and said that he could wait there until Ruby arrived. Litchfield sat down and ordered a cup of coffee as he watched the show. He noticed there were about 28 people in the club, including a fellow sitting by the pole with the light switches, a very large man with a fancy suit, a photographer, and a young man sitting in front of him who was also waiting to see Ruby. Litchfield recalled the young man was not dressed very well and was wearing a sloppy white t-shirt with gray khaki pants, while other patrons in the club were dressed in suits and sport coats.

When Ruby arrived, about 11:15 or 11:30 pm, he introduced Litchfield to photographer Edward Rocco and told him there were other people waiting to see him. The first man who met with Ruby was identified by the doorman as an old friend of Ruby's from California. The second man who met with Ruby was photographer Edward Rocco. The third man who met with Ruby was the young man with the sloppy appearance who sat in front of Litchfield. The young man accompanied Ruby to his office and spoke with him for 15-20 minutes.

When Ruby and the young man emerged from the office they walked to Litchfield's table and he got a good look at the man underneath a bright light by the door as he left. Litchfield then accompanied Ruby back to his office to discuss business.¹⁵

*NOTE: Ruby wrote Litchfield's name (Bob Litchfield) and his phone number (TA 7-9301) in his notebook.¹⁶ On the Sunday following the assassination Litchfield was playing poker with friends J. W. Grubbs, Ernie Stoy, and Max Lewis and was watching reruns of Ruby shooting Lee **Harvey** Oswald on television. Litchfield remarked, "That guy looks familiar," and later that evening called a friend, Don Green, who worked on the vice squad of the Dallas Police Department. Litchfield told Green that he saw Oswald with Ruby at the Carousel Club.*

The following morning Green met Litchfield for coffee at the Statler Hotel at 9:00 am and later the two men walked to the police station. Litchfield gave a statement to both the Dallas Police and later to the FBI agents concerning his observation of Ruby and Oswald at the Carousel Club.¹⁷ *When Litchfield saw **Lee** Oswald meet with Jack Ruby at the Carousel Club at 11:30 pm, Lee **Harvey** Oswald was in his room at 1026 N. Beckley.*

November 6th (Wednesday)

On November 6 **Harvey** Oswald checked out a book, "The Shark and the Sardines," by Juan Jose Arevalo, from the Dallas Public Library. The book was due on November 13, but was listed as overdue at the time of the assassination.¹⁸ After the assassination the book was not found among Oswald's possessions by the Dallas Police, *but was anonymously returned to the library in 1964.*

On November 6 **Lee** Oswald entered Mexico at Ojinaga, Chihuahua (200 miles southeast of El Paso). Following the assassination General Silicia, Commandant of the Military Garrison at Ojinaga, told his future son-in-law about Oswald's visit to Mexico, who soon reported it to the FBI.¹⁹

November 7th (Thursday)

James Alfred Markham was the 20-year-old son of Helen Louise Markham and lived at 328 1/2 East 9th in Oak Cliff. About two weeks before the assassination he was at the Oak Cliff Bowling Lanes at 309 E. Jefferson Blvd. and met Jerry Tolliver, a 28-year-old white male with black, thinning hair, 5-foot-9 and weighed about 170 lbs. Later, while Markham was walking along Jefferson Blvd., Tolliver drove his car to the curb and asked him if he would like a ride. Markham got into the car and was introduced to another passenger named "Ozzie."²⁰

A few days later Markham was fishing at Kidd Springs Park in Oak Cliff, 7 blocks west of the intersection of Beckley and Zang Blvd., and saw "Ozzie." They visited for a short period and talked about trivial matters before parting.

A couple of days later Markham went to the Monte Leon Apartments at 221 Lancaster to visit his brother, but he was not there. Markham got a beer out of the refrigerator, walked outside, and saw “Ozzie” sitting in a car with three other young men.

The following day, about 3:00 pm, Markham went to the Texas Theater to see a movie and again saw “Ozzie” and Jerry Tolliver. When the movie was over the three young men went to the Beckley Club where they purchased soft drinks and talked for an hour. During the conversation “Ozzie” asked Markham if he would like to help him “stun the nation,” and then discussed killing President Kennedy during his upcoming visit to Dallas. Markham thought “Ozzie” was kidding and paid no attention to him. Markham never saw “Ozzie” again, but when he saw photographs of “Lee Harvey Oswald” on television after the assassination, he immediately recognized the man as “Ozzie.”²¹

NOTE: On each occasion, when James Markham met Lee Oswald in the middle of the day, Harvey was filling orders at the TSBD.

Furniture Mart-Irving, Texas

Miss Jean Campbell was the American correspondent for the “London Evening Standard” and spent five days in Dallas following the assassination. She was accompanied by Jerry Allen Herald, a photographer for the “Paris-Match” Magazine. On November 27, 1963, 5 days after the assassination, Campbell and Herald were driving in Irving, Texas when they noticed a sign on a building that read “Gun Shop.” The building was located at the intersection of Irving Boulevard and Jefferson Street (149 East Irving Blvd.), about a mile and a half northeast of Ruth Paine’s house.

They decided to visit the small store and see if anyone might have come in contact with Lee Harvey Oswald. After entering the building Campbell and Herald soon realized the gun shop had been replaced by a used furniture store. They introduced themselves to store owner Edith Whitworth and explained their reason for stopping was to inquire if Lee Harvey Oswald had ever visited her store. To their surprise Mrs. Whitworth said that Lee Oswald, Marina and their children visited the store only a few weeks earlier.

NOTE: The interview with Edith Whitworth occurred less than three weeks after Lee Harvey Oswald and an unidentified woman visited her store.

Edith Whitworth

Edith Whitworth told Miss Campbell and Mr. Herald that Oswald was in her store during the first week of November 1963, a day or two after her husband’s recent bus trip.²² After re-checking the dates of her husband’s trip Mrs. Whitworth concluded that Oswald visited her store on either November 6 (Wednesday), or November 7 (Thursday).

Mrs. Whitworth said, “At the time Oswald came into the store, there was a gun repair sign on the front of the building which had been left there by a previous occupant (gunsmith W.A. Graves, who rented a portion of the store from Mrs. Whitworth).”²³ Mrs. Whitworth remembered that she was sitting at the cash stand in front of the glass store front windows when she saw a blue and white 2-tone Ford approach from the east. The car stopped in front of the store on Irving Boulevard and a man she later identified as Oswald got out of the car. When the man walked through the west door

Gertrude Hunter

Mrs. Whitworth's friend, Gertrude Hunter, was also at the store when Oswald arrived. Hunter visited the Furniture Mart weekly during football season, always on Wednesday or Thursday, to make arrangements with Whitworth to attend the Irving High School football games. Mrs. Whitworth's son played football for Irving High and the games were always held on Friday evening.

Hunter remembered that Oswald's visit occurred prior to the game between Irving High and Richland Hills. She arrived at the Furniture Mart around 2:00 pm and said that Oswald arrived with his family a short while later. Mrs. Hunter was sure of the time because her 19-year-old daughter, Glenda, always called her at home shortly before she (Glenda) returned to work at 2:00 pm at Commercial Title.

Mrs. Hunter also noticed the blue and cream colored "2-door" car, which she said was a 1957 or 1958 Ford, as it approached the store.²⁵ She was certain of the make and year of the car since her friends in Houston had a blue and white 1958 Ford and her brother-in-law also had a 1957 Ford.²⁶ Mrs. Hunter told the Warren Commission, "Now, the reason I'm definite about the car-a friend of mine in Houston (Mr. & Mrs. Dominik)-I was looking for them up and they had a car just like this and I had left a note on my mailbox that I would be at this place (Furniture Mart)-telling them if anyone come I would be at this place and when they drove up (the Oswald's) I thought it was them and it was a 2-tone blue Ford.....1957 or 1958....."

NOTE: Lee Oswald driving a blue and white 2-tone 1957 or 1958 Ford on Irving Boulevard in early November is strikingly similar to Cliff Shasteen's memory of Oswald driving a 1958 Ford to his Irving barbershop in the fall of 1963. Readers should keep in mind that Cliff Shasteen told the Warren Commission he thought Oswald lived at Ruth Paine's house, which was close to both Shasteen's and the Furniture Mart.²⁷

Hunter recalled, "The only thing I seen is the driver, when he drove up, and I seen the color of the car, I started to get up because I thought it was my friends from Houston, and I looked and seen that it wasn't and he just got out and come in.....Oswald was driving the car.²⁸ She (Marina) didn't get out at that time.....He come in and asked for the gunsmith."²⁹

When Oswald walked in Mrs. Whitworth remembered that he was carrying an object wrapped in paper that was about 15 inches long and looked like part of a gun.³⁰ Oswald asked her for a gun part and specifically named this part, calling it a "plunger."³¹ Whitworth recalled, "I told him that we no longer had a gun department in our store."³² She then directed Oswald to the Irving Sports Shop, one block east of the Furniture Mart, which was owned by her friend of twenty years, Woodrow Greener.

While standing at the front of the store Oswald said, "You have furniture?.....I'm going to need some in about 2 weeks." Whitworth said, "I asked him if he was living at an apartment and he said, 'Yes.'"³³ She told the Commission, "He turns and walks out the door that he came in and took whatever he had in his hand back to the car and that's when Mrs. Oswald followed him back in and he got back in the store before she did."³⁴ Mrs. Hunter recalled, "I didn't go out the door. I was just sitting in a platform rocker (about 8 feet from Mrs. Whitworth) and he thanked her and he just went back to the car.....He came back in and then her and the children got out and followed him in."³⁵

When Oswald re-entered the store with his wife and two children he began to look around and inquired about a living room and dining room set, saying that he would

need both in the near future.³⁶ Mrs. Whitworth said, "We walked straight to the back of the building where I had the bedroom suites and I showed him the bedroom suites."³⁷

Mrs. Hunter recalled that Marina was not neatly dressed, and wore a jacket that was either orchid or purple in color. Mrs. Whitworth only remembered that Marina had on a short coat and had her hair tied back. Hunter said that Oswald was neatly dressed in casual clothes and a jacket.³⁸

It wasn't long before the older of the two children began to cry and caught the attention of both women. Mrs. Whitworth told Oswald that her oldest grandson (Bryan) was about the same age as Oswald's oldest daughter.³⁹ Whitworth said, "We began comparing birthdates of my grandchildren and his two children."⁴⁰ Oswald then told Mrs. Whitworth that his youngest child was born on October 20, 1963, whereupon Mrs. Whitworth recalled this date as being the approximate time that her grandson was born (Mrs. Whitworth's grandson, Jeffrey, was born on October 10, 1963).⁴¹ Mrs. Hunter remembered that Mrs. Whitworth jokingly talked about trading a little boy for one of the Oswald's little girls so that each family would have a boy and a girl.⁴² NOV. 63-04

Mrs. Hunter spent most of her time with Marina because she was carrying a 2- to 3-week old infant in her arms (*neither Whitworth nor Hunter saw the baby*). When Hunter made a kind remark about the infant, Oswald translated her remark to Marina in a foreign language. After watching Marina follow Oswald around the store Mrs. Hunter thought that she had no interest in furniture. She told the Commission, "Well, now, I just think to myself-what is he looking at that for, she isn't interested.....I never did hear her open her mouth."⁴³

Mrs. Whitworth also remembered Marina's attitude and indifference. She said, "She never uttered one word.....She never said a word, even when Oswald and I were talking about their two children. We thought at the time that this was unusual." When asked if she (Marina) seemed interested in the furniture Mrs. Whitworth said, "No; she didn't."⁴⁴

NOTE: Mrs. Whitworth said that Marina "never said a word." Mrs. Hunter said that Marina "never did hear her open her mouth." Even though neither woman saw Marina with her mouth open, the Commission tried to challenge Mrs. Hunter's testimony by saying "she did not observe the fact that Marina Oswald had a front tooth missing at the time."⁴⁵

After Oswald and his family were in the store for about 40 minutes, they left and returned to the 2-tone blue and white Ford. Mrs. Hunter thought he was going to drive 1 1/2 blocks east to the Irving Sports Shop and said, "Don't go that way, it's a one-way street, you'll have to go through the red light and turn left." She remembered, "He looked at me and he didn't say thank you or nothing and he just backed out and went on down and I watched him-he turned at the red light-turned down Main Street.....to the left."⁴⁶ That was the last time either Mrs. Whitworth or Mrs. Hunter saw Oswald.

After the assassination both woman saw Oswald's picture on television and in the newspapers and were certain that he was the person who was in the Furniture Mart. Edith Whitworth told the Commission, "When I saw him on television I told my husband, 'Why I've seen that fellow somewhere before,' and it didn't dawn on me at that minute where.....we didn't discuss it anymore until we saw her on television. Mrs. Oswald, and she was leaving the jail or something, with her mother-in-law and had these two babies. I said, 'Oh, yes, I remember them real well.'"⁴⁷

When Mrs. Whitworth was interviewed by the Commission she failed to identify photographs of Oswald handing out FPCC literature in New Orleans as the man

she saw in her store (Pizzo Ex. No. 453-A, 453-B and Garner Ex. No. 1). When shown a photograph of Oswald after his arrest by the Dallas Police (Pizzo Ex. No. 453-C) she said, "That looks more like him."

Mrs. Whitworth was then shown CE No. 171 and CE No. 172 (photographs of Marina at her husband's funeral), and she identified Marina as the woman who accompanied Oswald to her store. When shown a photograph of Robert Oswald (CE 177), Mrs. Whitworth said the photograph "resembled" the man who visited her store.⁴⁸

Gertrude Hunter was certain the man and woman with small children who visited the Furniture Mart on either November 6th or 7th were **Lee Harvey** and Marina Oswald with their children.⁴⁹ NOV. 63-05 Hunter told the Commission, "When I seen them on television, and I just says to whatever was sitting there, I said, 'That man was down in the furniture store the other day.'"⁵⁰ But when Mrs. Hunter was asked if she recognized photographs of Lee **Harvey** Oswald handing out FPCC literature in New Orleans (Pizzo Ex. 453-B, Bringuier Ex No 1), she said, "No."⁵¹ She was then shown two other photographs of Oswald (Garner Ex. No. 1 and Pizzo Ex. No 453-C) and said they "resembled" or "could look like" him.⁵²

When Mrs. Hunter was asked about Marina, whom she saw on television after the assassination, she seemed less able to identify her. Mrs. Hunter said, "The first time I seen her, she looked just common, just like she did down there at the store that day, and I guess it was when they fixed her up-it must have been after the funeral and she was meeting with these people or something, because it was quite a discussion about how pretty she was and why she let herself go before, because we had discussed it that maybe he didn't want her to fix up or something.....She's pretty now. She looked awful down there in that store."⁵³

NOTE: Mrs. Whitworth made a significant comment to Commission Attorney Liebeler during her testimony, which was ignored She said, "That little girl, the oldest one, isn't she a dark headed girl, and at that time she wore-she had her bangs cut.....she had straight hair and she had little bangs in the front....." Twenty-two-month-old June Oswald had blond hair-not dark hair. It is difficult to understand why Liebeler never questioned Whitworth further or attempted to resolve this glaring contradiction (Ruth Paine's daughter had dark hair with bangs).

On July 24, 1964 Mrs. Whitworth, Gertrude Hunter, Marina Oswald, June Oswald, and Rachel Oswald were brought together by the Warren Commission in an attempt to resolve the question of whether Oswald and Marina visited the Furniture Mart.

Mrs. Whitworth closely observed Marina and said, "She has changed, but I am definitely sure they were in there.....I don't have a doubt in the world but that they were in there.....She never offered to show us the baby or anything and that's what impressed me more than anything else. Otherwise I probably would have never paid any attention to them being in the store or anything else."

Mrs. Hunter told the Warren Commission, "I have seen Marina several times before the baby came-several times.....I have seen her at Minyard's Grocery, on Irving Blvd.....in a filling station-It was on the corner of Sixth & Hastings. She was with another woman and this other woman didn't come around, and I couldn't understand too much of what she said, and she couldn't understand too much of what I said, and I says, 'If you need help with this baby, we can get you help at Parkland Hospital (where Rachel was born 10/20/63).'" Mrs. Hunter then turned to Marina and asked, "Do you remember that?"

Liebeler interrupted Mrs. Hunter's question and said, "Just a minute, would

you describe the other woman?” Mrs. Hunter answered, “Now, the other woman don’t mean a thing to me. All I know, she (Marina) was with this other woman, but I live on Second Street (in Irving, Texas) and it was down below me, four or five different streets (Ruth Paine lived at 2515 W. 5th in Irving) and this woman, I believe, was going to see someone about fixing a tire or changing a tire.....This was before-I would say it was in September or October.....you could tell from the way you were carrying the baby, it was almost time for the baby.....She (Marina) was standing beside the car.....she (the woman with Marina) went either to the restroom or into the filling station. She wasn’t out there-I never did say anything to this woman.”

Mrs. Hunter turned her attention to Marina and asked, “Do you remember anyone saying anything to you about a Salvation Army Woman? This woman was dressed and I told her I would get her. I would get her a contact. She dresses in those regular white uniforms most of the time.” Marina answered, “Salvation Army woman? I don’t know what the Salvation Army is.”⁵⁴

NOTE: Salvation Army worker Mrs. Ambrose Martinez told the FBI about two months before the assassination Lee and Marina Oswald and their two children came to her office seeking financial aid (but two months before the assassination, Rachel Oswald was not yet born). Mrs. Martinez recalled that Marina gave her father’s name in Moscow (Marina’s claims she never knew her father and her uncle resided in Minsk) and Lee Oswald gave Mrs. Paine in Irving as a reference. Lee Oswald told Mrs. Martinez that he met Mrs. Paine in New Orleans (but Harvey Oswald met Ruth Paine in early 1963 in Dallas).⁵⁵ NOV, 63-06

Marina responded to Mrs. Hunter’s comments about the Salvation Army by stating, “At the time this lady claims that she saw me, I was not interested in any help or I did not need any help for the baby from the standpoint of social help, because we already made all the preparations for the baby.”⁵⁶ After visiting the Furniture Mart Marina told the Commission that she had never been in the store, and denied she had ever seen Mrs. Whitworth or Mrs. Hunter.

Neither Mrs. Whitworth nor Liebeler made any comments about June’s blond-white hair. However, when asked if she recognized Marina’s daughters June and Rachel, Mrs. Whitworth said, “They have grown, and according to their ages and all-they were there.”⁵⁷

Following the assassination Miss Jean Campbell, the American correspondent for the “London Evening Standard,” was interviewed by SA James O. Ingram and John O’Flaherty. Campbell told the agents that she also interviewed Ruth Paine shortly after the assassination. Campbell said that when she interviewed Ruth Paine about Oswald and his families visit to the Furniture Mart, Mrs. Paine became very upset and was adamant that Oswald did not own a car, did not know how to drive, and that Marina was ‘never out of her sight’ and could not possibly have visited Mrs. Whitworth’s store with Oswald.⁵⁸

NOTE: Jean Campbell struck a nerve with Mrs. Paine, who was known to be calm and collected most of the time, and such an outburst was extremely rare.

On December 6, 1963 Mrs. Paine was interviewed by the Secret Service and said that Oswald was “perfectly capable” of driving a car, even though he had “experienced difficulty in parking and maneuvering a car in close quarters through heavy traffic.”⁵⁹

The possibility that Lee **Harvey** Oswald and Marina drove to the Furniture

Mart shortly after 2:00 pm on a Wednesday or Thursday was of immense concern to the FBI, *because TSBD records show that Oswald neither took time off work nor missed a single day of work.* If the Whitworth/Hunter story was true then someone was driving a car and impersonating Lee **Harvey** and Marina Oswald just days before the assassination, *and this was further evidence of a conspiracy.*

NOTE: *If Lee Oswald drove Jack Ruby's car in Dallas, drove a 1957-58 Ford to the Furniture Mart, drove Ruth Paine's 1955 Chevrolet station wagon to Shasteen's Barbershop, Hutchison's Grocery and other locations in Irving, drove to Aldeane Magee's in Baton Rouge, LA., drove to A.R. Wills Service Station in New Orleans, drove a car to KOPY radio station and Hill Machinery in Alice, TX., to KBOP radio station in Pleasanton, TX., to the B.F. Cafe in Freer, TX., drove Jack Ruby's car in Dallas, and drove to numerous other locations, then he must have had a driver's license on file with the Texas Department of Public Safety (TDPS). We will soon learn that several employees of the TDPS saw and handled Lee Oswald's driver's license and his TDPS file after the assassination.*

The Warren Commission was not only concerned and confused by Oswald's alleged visit to the Furniture Mart, they were also perplexed by numerous reports that suggested Oswald could drive. The more reports and testimony they received, the more suspicious they became. On March 20, 1964, Mr. Slawson wrote a memo to "all members of the staff" and said:

"We are beginning to uncover bits of evidence which indicate that Lee Harvey Oswald may have been better able to drive a car than we previously believed. If this is so, it is significant primarily because he must have had a motive for keeping his ability secret. Likewise, if Marina knew of his driving ability and has failed to disclose it to the Commission she too must have some motive keeping it a secret."

The incident at the Furniture Mart was yet another indication that someone, driving a car and accompanied by an unidentified woman and children, was impersonating Oswald prior to the assassination. It was also one in a series of incidents that were created for the purpose of allowing investigators to track Oswald's movements and conclude that he was preparing to use a rifle to assassinate President Kennedy. Following the assassination investigators would quickly discover:

- "Lee Oswald" visited the Sports Drome rifle range and sighted in his rifle (Oct 26)
- "Lee Oswald" visited Morgan's Gun Shop in Fort Worth (Nov 2).
- "Lee Oswald" attempted to get a gun part at the Furniture Mart in Irving on a Wednesday or Thursday afternoon (Nov. 6th or 7th).
- "Lee Oswald" may have had a scope mounted on a rifle on Friday at the Irving Sports Shop on Friday (possibly on Nov. 6th, 7th, or 8th).
- "Lee Oswald" had his rifle sighted in at the Sports Drome rifle range (Nov. 9)
- "Lee Oswald" visited the Sports Drome rifle range but did not participate in the "Turkey Shoot" (Nov. 10th).
- "Lee Oswald" returned to the Sports Drome rifle range and made sure he would be remembered as he shot at targets that belonged to the man in the next booth (Nov. 17th).
- "Lee Oswald," carrying a long package which he said contained "curtain rods,"

was picked up while hitchhiking on the R.L. Thornton Freeway and dropped off at the TSBD (Nov. 20th).

Irving Sports Shop

The Irving Sports Shop at 221 East Irving Boulevard was owned by Charles Woodrow Greener, a gun enthusiast, hunter, and sportsman. Twenty-five-year-old Dial Duwayne Ryder worked for Greener for six years and by 1963 held the position of Service Manager.

The day after the assassination (Saturday, November 23) Ryder began cleaning off his workbench prior to closing and found repair tag #18374. The undated tag indicated that Ryder did work on a rifle for a customer named "Oswald." The tag read, "drill and tap \$4.50.....bore sight \$1.50," but contained no additional information and was written in pencil.⁶⁰

The following day Mr. Ray Johns of channel 8 news received an anonymous telephone call from a man who said that Oswald had his rifle sighted-in on Thursday, November 21, at a gun shop at 111 or 212 Irving Boulevard. Johns relayed the information to Detective Fay M. Turner at Dallas Police Headquarters.

NOTE: Within 48 hours of the assassination Turner received tips from two anonymous sources about the assassination rifle: 1) it came from Klein's Sporting Goods in Chicago and 2) a man named "Oswald" had his rifle sighted at a gun shop in on Irving Boulevard in Irving, Texas.

Turner checked the phone directory and located the Irving Sports Shop at 221 East Irving Blvd. He then contacted Woody Greener and asked him to check his files and records for the name "Oswald" and call him back if he found out anything.⁶¹

On November 25 (Monday) FBI Agent Emory Horton arrived at Dial Ryder's house in Irving at 10:30 am. Ryder told the Warren Commission that he did not tell Horton about the repair ticket until *after Horton arrived at his house*. Ryder said, "Oh, I told him I had a ticket with the name Oswald, no date, no address, just for drilling and tapping and boresighting-no address, or name; he didn't say he'd like to see the ticket...." Ryder explained, "We went up to the Irving Sports Shop and I opened it up and got the ticket and showed him."⁶²

Ryder told SA Horton there was no record of a sale of scope mounts to the customer. Therefore, this customer must have furnished both the scope and the mounts while Ryder performed the labor to drill, tap, and bore sight the gun. But Ryder told Horton *he had no recollection of installing a side mounted scope* (a very unusual way to mount a scope) on the type of gun used to assassinate President Kennedy. Ryder told the Warren Commission, "On this Italian rifle-I never worked on them. I seen them but as far as doing any physical work, I haven't done none even to this date, I haven't worked on any of them.....I am positive on that, very positive."

SA Horton showed Ryder a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, who said that he associated Oswald's picture with that of an individual who brought in an Argentine-made rifle about two weeks earlier. Ryder attached a scope on the rifle but said the Argentine rifle had a different bolt assembly than the gun used to assassinate President Kennedy. ⁶³ *The FBI failed to ask Ryder for the man's name and address, failed to review repair tickets, and made no attempt to locate the man or the Argentine rifle.*

Commission attorney Wesley Liebeler asked, "How did Horton know to come out to the sports shop?" Ryder replied, "Actually, I don't know." Liebeler asked, "Did you give the tag to Mr. Horton?" Ryder replied, "No; he told us to hold on to it, keep it

and they would probably get it later on and they did.”⁶⁴

Liebeler asked Ryder if it was possible to date the repair tag. Ryder said the repair tags were not kept or used in sequential order so the number on the tag was useless in determining the date. Ryder explained, “Mr. Greener keeps a pretty good watch on my work to make sure I’m getting it out on time and he will check fairly close every day, every other day, and check to make sure I’m getting the work out, that old work isn’t laying there to be done. He’s pretty sharp on remembering names and he would have remembered that quite surely.” Ryder later said, “.....it (the work on the rifle) was done sometime between the 1st and 15th of November.....Because the work was done while the Greeners or the Woody Francis Greeners, the owners of the sport shop, were on vacation.”⁶⁵

On the morning of November 28 (Thursday-Thanksgiving day) Dallas Times-Herald reporter Hunter Schmidt, Jr. received a tip that a man named “Ryder” had mounted a gunsight on a rifle for Oswald. Hunter was asked by Liebeler, “Where did you get Ryder’s name in the first place; do you know? Hunter replied, “We heard of it, I think it was around the police station somewhere. I don’t remember where that exact tip came from. We heard that a gunsight had been mounted by a man named Ryder, and they thought at first it was Garland.⁶⁶ One of our boys covering this angle of the assassination called in from down there that a Ryder was supposed to have mounted a scope on a rifle for a customer named Oswald, so I started checking from there, and like I said yesterday, I thought at first it was Garland and I had to do it by a process of elimination.”⁶⁷

Schmidt claimed that he telephoned Dial Ryder at his home in Irving at 7:30 am (Thanksgiving Morning) and spoke with him for 15 minutes. Hunter claimed that Ryder provided him with the information that appeared in the newspaper article on November 28, 1963 in the Dallas Times-Herald.

NOTE: If Hunter Schmidt received a “tip” from someone at the Police Station, it had to have been well before 7:30 am. Hunter needed time to telephone and locate a “Ryder” through the telephone directories prior to calling him.

Liebeler asked Dial Ryder, “Do you recall being interviewed by a reporter from a Dallas newspaper?” Ryder replied, “.....early that morning (Thanksgiving day) the telephone rang-I would say roughly 7:30 or 8, something like that-and I answered the phone and a guy introduced himself and I told him I didn’t have any comment and hung up.....and later on that day, CBS television came out and they were wanting a blownup deal on it to put on television.....The CBS boys said that they got it off of the Associated Press wires or over the AP.”⁶⁸

NOTE: Hunter Schmidt said that he spoke with Dial Ryder on the telephone at 7:30 am on Thanksgiving morning. Ryder insisted that he said nothing to Schmidt and hung up the phone at 7:30 am. Ryder said that he subsequently took the phone off the hook for the rest of the morning.

Someone was lying, but the Warren Commission did not appear too eager to resolve the matter. Both men agreed to take a polygraph test to settle the matter, but the Commission never arranged for the tests. If CBS got information from the Associated Press about Dial Ryder, then the question is where did the Associated Press get the information?

On Thursday afternoon (Thanksgiving Day) Dallas Detective Fay Turner spoke with Woody Greener about the repair tag. Turner said, “The best they (Greener &

Ryder) could figure out, his-this work probably came in around November the 4th or November the 8th of 1963.”⁶⁹ *November 8 was a day or two after Oswald visited the Furniture Mart in Irving looking for rifle parts.*

On Thursday evening (Thanksgiving Day) a front-page story appeared in the Dallas Times Herald titled, “Oswald Gun Sight Mounted in Irving.” The article stated, “An Irving gunsmith Thursday told the Times-Herald he mounted and adjusted a telescopic sight for a customer investigators believe was Lee Harvey Oswald. Gunsmith Dial D. Ryder of 2028 Harvard in Irving said he attached the telescope and ‘bore sighted’ a foreign-made rifle for a customer named Oswald about a month ago.”

On November 28 CBS News finally interviewed Dial Ryder:

Q: “You have attached a lot of scopes, telescopic sights recently. How would you mount a scope on a gun like that?”

Ryder: “Well, actually there is really one way to mount it on there. It would be with a side mount, and I don’t recall putting a side mount on any bolt action that I’ve worked on.”

Q: “You were shown pictures by the FBI of the gun they found?”

Ryder: “Yes, sir.”

Q: “And that was a side-mounted telescopic sight?”

Ryder: “It sure was.”

Q: “And you don’t remember mounting any side mounts?”

Ryder: “No, sir, I sure don’t. Not on special or a bolt-action gun, I don’t.”⁷⁰

On December 1 Secret Service agent Elmer W. Moore telephoned Dial Ryder at his home. Ryder told Moore the newspaper story as reported was in error and that he was satisfied that he had not done any work for Lee **Harvey** Oswald. He also said that he examined a Carcano 6.5 mm rifle the day before and was certain that he never, at any time, did any work on such a rifle.

Ryder told agent Moore that on Friday (November 29) he was interviewed by a woman who said she was from the White House Press. She told Ryder that the rifle used by Oswald was sold by Klein’s Sporting Goods of Chicago, with a scope already mounted.⁷¹ After the media was told that the rifle ordered by Oswald from Klein’s Sporting Goods came with a 4-power scope already attached, the importance of Dial Ryder’s story faded.

*NOTE: Following the assassination the owner of the Irving Sports Shop, Mr. Charles W. Greener, telephoned all of the Oswalds listed in the Dallas and Irving directories in an attempt to locate the “Oswald” listed on repair ticket 18374, but was unsuccessful.*⁷²

Commission Attorney Liebler told Ryder, “The FBI has attempted to find every Oswald in the whole Dallas and Fort Worth area and the surrounding area and it has found many of them and it has questioned all of them, some of whom have moved out of Dallas and Fort Worth, as to whether or not they ever had any work done in that gun shop, and you should know that none of them ever did, and you should also know, and I think you probably do by now, that Lee Oswald could not have had any scope mounted on the rifle that he used to assassinate the President in your shop, and in fact, I don’t think you claim you did mount that particular scope?”

Summary of the repair tag

An undated repair tag was found at the Irving Sports Shop the day after the

assassination and was published in the Warren Volumes (Greener Ex. No 1). The repair tag was apparently written by Dial Ryder and shows that a scope was mounted and a rifle bore-sighted for a customer named Oswald. There is no doubt that one or more anonymous callers led the Dallas Police, FBI, and the press to Dial Ryder and the Irving Sports Shop. The unanswered questions are: *Was a rifle brought the rifle to the Irving Sports Shop and if so by whom? Who notified the Dallas Police, FBI, and the AP that work had been done on Oswald's rifle at the Irving Sports Shop?*

The problem for the FBI and Warren Commission was not only the issue of a repair tag, but the allegation that Oswald drove to the Irving Sports shop in the middle of the week. *This was yet another indication that someone was impersonating Oswald.* The FBI, aware that Oswald could not be in two places at the same time, looked for ways to deal with the problem. On June 19, 1964 SAC Gordon Shanklin (Dallas FBI office) wrote a memo which stated:

“Inspector J. R. Malley noted, ‘they (Whitworth and Hunter) are the only two who have placed Oswald with going to the gun shop where the tag shows up in Oswald’s name.’ Mr Malley said they are trying to get away from the possibility that Oswald had actually had any work done in the work shop.”

November 8 (Friday)

On November 8, 1963, *two weeks before the assassination*, J. Edgar Hoover provided FBI reports on Oswald to the CIA and wrote, “For your information, I am enclosing communications which may be of interest to you.” Hoover’s enclosure was SA Milton Kaack’s report on Oswald’s recent FPCC activities, his arrest in New Orleans, and his move to Dallas. A year earlier, on September 7, 1962, Hoover had provided similar reports on Lee Harvey Oswald to the CIA.

NOTE: These reports allowed the CIA to monitor “Lee Harvey Oswald’s” movements and activities in the late summer and fall of 1963. Significantly, they were distributed to 11 individuals within James Angleton’s Counterintelligence Staff.

The FBI reports that Hoover included with his letter to the CIA were published in the Warren Volumes. But Hoover’s letter was withheld from the public and not released until May 1992.

Following the assassination Hoover repeatedly emphasized there was no reason for the FBI to suspect that Oswald was potentially violent or dangerous. Consequently, the FBI never sent reports on Oswald or his activities to the Secret Service.

On November 8 (Friday) a young man walked into the Tower Insurance office at 1045 North Zang in Oak Cliff and spoke with Edward A. Brand, the owner of the agency. The man identified himself as “O.H. Lee” and said he lived directly across the street in a rooming house owned by A.C. Johnson. Brand saw Oswald’s driver’s license and believed the last name on the license was “Lee,” but did not notice the man’s first name or initials. NOV, 63-07

Oswald told Brand he just moved to Dallas from San Antonio and wanted to get a quote on insurance, but did not own a car. After Brand told Lee Oswald that he was unable to give him a quote unless he owned a car, he left. Following the assassination Brand did not recognize Lee **Harvey** Oswald’s photograph in the Dallas newspapers as the man who had visited his office. But when Brand learned that Oswald had

previously used the name “O.H. Lee,” he then *associated* Oswald’s photograph with the person who inquired about insurance.⁷³

NOTE: Edward A. Brand was interviewed by FBI agent James Graham, Jr. on December 2, 1963. This report remained classified until October 17, 1995, probably because Brand claimed to have seen Oswald’s driver’s license, which was yet another indication that someone was impersonating Oswald.

We now realize that **Lee** Oswald had a valid Texas drivers license, which he used for identification on several occasions. **Lee** was seen driving cars in Dallas, Irving, Baton Rouge, New Orleans, Alice, Pleasanton, Freer, and other locations. **Harvey** Oswald did not have a driver’s license, which restricted his movements *and made it easy to monitor his activities*. He rode a bus to downtown Dallas in the morning and returned by bus at the end of the day to his rooming house where he spent the evening. Every other weekend he rode to Irving with Wesley Frazier and spent the weekend with his wife and two daughters. *No one, except Ruth Paine, ever saw Harvey Oswald drive a car.*

On November 8 **Lee** Oswald arrived at Hutch’s Super Market in Irving between 5:30 and 6:00 pm. Leonard Hutchison remembered the visit because Oswald usually visited his store between 7:15 and 7:20 am, during the weekdays and always purchased the same items: a gallon of Oak Farm milk for \$.79, a small loaf of bread for \$.21, and a package of Mrs. Baird’s Cinnamon Rolls for \$.39.⁷⁴

NOTE: Marina Oswald told the FBI that Oswald never shopped at Hutch’s Super Market, and never drank much milk.⁷⁵

Lee Oswald walked to the small office enclosure at the front of the store. He handed Leonard Hutchison a check for \$189.00 and said, “I would like to get this check cashed.” Mr. Hutchison noted that the check was made payable to “**Harvey** Oswald” and drawn on a counter check form. After Hutchison told Oswald that he did not cash 2-party checks, Oswald left without comment. ^{NOV, 63-08}

NOTE: Marina told the Warren Commission that she did not believe Oswald ever had a check for \$189.00 in his possession.⁷⁶ There was no reason for Harvey Oswald to have a check, because employees of the TSBD were always paid in cash.

Leonard Hutchison described a “2-party” check as a check written from one person to another with no information imprinted on the check, as opposed to a payroll check.

On November 8 (Friday), about 10 minutes before 7:00 pm, Cliff Shasteen was putting away his barber tools and getting ready to leave for a high school football game when he saw a car drive up to his shop. When he saw **Lee** Oswald and the 14-year-old boy get out of the car he hurried out the rear door of his shop so that he would not be late for the game. *This was the game between Irving High and Richland Hills that was also attended by Gertrude Hunter and Edith Whitworth.*

Oswald took a seat in the middle chair and barber Buddy Law began cutting his hair. Oswald must have seen Shasteen as he was leaving and asked Law where he had gone and what he was doing. The next morning Law told Shasteen, “Man, that guy (Oswald) was really inquisitive about where you were going last night.”⁷⁷ *This was the last time that either Oswald or the 14-year-old boy visited Shasteen’s barbershop.*

Lee Oswald got a haircut every other week at Cliff Shasteen’s barbershop, *but Harvey Oswald rarely got a haircut.* Fellow TSBD employee Roy E. Lewis said, “He

never wanted to get a haircut. We would tease him about it because his hair would be growing down his neck. We told him a week or two before the assassination that we were going to throw him down and cut it ourselves, but he just smiled.”⁷⁸

NOTE: Shasteen told the Warren Commission that Oswald’s last visit to his shop occurred on Friday, November 8 as he was hurrying out the back door to attend the football game. Oswald’s previous visits occurred two weeks prior to November 8 on a Thursday (October 24) and 4 weeks prior to November 8 on Saturday, October 12.

Letter to Mr. Hunt

On November 8 “Lee Harvey Oswald” *allegedly* wrote a brief note to a “Mr. Hunt” which read:

Dear Mr. Hunt,

I would like information concerning my position. I am asking only for information. I am suggesting that we discuss the matters fully before any steps are taken by me or anyone else.

Thank You

Lee Harvey Oswald

Who was “Mr. Hunt” and what was the purpose of this note *allegedly* written by “Lee Harvey Oswald?” Researchers have speculated that Mr. Hunt was Texas oil producer H.L. Hunt, *though Oswald was never known to have contact with anyone engaged in the production of oil.* Researchers have also speculated that Mr. Hunt could have been CIA agent E. Howard Hunt, whose covert activities in the late 1950’s and early 1960’s coincided with those of Lee Oswald and were focused exclusively on Castro and Cuba.

November 9 (Saturday)

On November 9 (Saturday), at 8:00 am, Cliff Shasteen walked across the street to Hutch’s Super Market and bought a pack of cigarettes. After returning to his shop he saw Lee Harvey Oswald and *two ladies* drive to Hutch’s Market, get out of the car, and enter the store.

Two hours later Ruth Paine drove Lee Harvey Oswald, Marina, June, Rachel, and her two children to the Texas Department of Public Safety in Oak Cliff so that Oswald could apply for a driver’s license. She told the Warren Commission that she drove past Hutch’s Super Market on the way to Oak Cliff, *but was certain she did not stop at the market.*⁷⁹ Mrs Paine said that she had shopped only “once or twice” at Hutch’s Super Market, but that was 7 months earlier in either March or April 1963.⁸⁰ According to Mrs. Paine, Oswald was unable to obtain a permit that day because the office closed early due to it being an election day (*State and local elections are held on Saturdays in Texas*). Mrs. Paine said that she returned to Irving where Oswald spent the remainder of the weekend.

NOTE: The Commission never asked Mrs. Paine why she drove 15 miles to Oak Cliff when she could have driven Oswald to the office of the Texas Department of Public Safety in Irving. When Oswald later filled out an application for a Texas driver's license, he listed his address as 2515 W. 5th in Irving.

Lee Oswald at the Sports Drome Rifle Range

After Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Marina, June, Rachel, Mrs. Paine, and the two Paine children returned to Irving, **Lee** Oswald visited the Sports Drome Rifle Range at 8000 West Davis in Dallas for the second time. The owner, Floyd Guy Davis, recalled that his good friend Malcolm Howard Price, Jr., sighted-in a rifle for Oswald. Two weeks after the assassination Price told the Dallas Morning News that he helped Oswald sight in a rifle on either November 9th (Saturday) or 10th (Sunday) at 7:00 pm.⁸¹

Floyd Davis told the Warren Commission, "He (Price) said (Oswald was there) on the 9th and the 10th and the 17th (of November).....This Mr. Price did say that Oswald was in an old model Chevrolet (Price said it was a Ford) when he was out there on this Friday, because it was late in the afternoon when he came out there. And Mr. Price helped him sight that rifle in. Helped him sight the scope in on the rifle, and he had two comments to say about that rifle, sir.....he said that the markings, all but the serial number had been filed off this particular rifle.....and he said that the scope was the clearest scope that he had ever seen for a small scope."⁸²

Commission attorney Liebeler asked Davis, "If a man purchased a rifle from a mail-order house that had a telescopic sight mounted on it, would you have any opinion as to what the accuracy of that rifle would be without it having actually been sighted in by actual firing of the rifle?" Davis replied, "If the gun was anywhere near accurate, it would have to be an accident, because the slightest jar can knock a scope 2 or 3 foot out of balance, and there is no way that you could ship a gun and carry a gun around a little bit and make sure it being accurate. That is why your deer hunters practice and shoot their guns in every year before they go deer hunting. And I have saw them waste almost five boxes of shells trying to get them accurate down there after having sighted them in the year before."⁸³

Commission attorney Albert Jenner was aware that several witnesses placed Oswald at the Sports Drome Rifle Range at the same time he was supposed to have been at the Paine house in Irving. Jenner asked Mrs. Paine if it was possible for Oswald to have slipped away from her house to go to the rifle range on that particular day. Mrs. Paine replied, "I have described my presence at the home (with the Oswalds) on November 9, 1963, and November 10, 1963. And to the best of my recollection, there was no long period of time that I was away from home when he (Oswald) was there." *The Commission had yet another indication that someone impersonated Oswald, less than two weeks before the assassination.*

Lawrence Howard

Two weeks before the assassination Thomas Beckham, a runner for David Ferrie, Sergio Arcacha, Clay Shaw, and Grady Durham, was given \$200 by Ferrie and told to deliver a package to a man at the Executive Inn Motel in Dallas. Beckham delivered the package, which contained photographs and street maps, to Lawrence Howard at the motel. When Howard opened the package he said, "This is not all of it. What is going on here?"⁸⁴

NOTE: This package may also have contained diagrams of the sewer system in Dealey

Plaza, which Lieutenant Francis Fruge learned from Captain Will Fritz had been found in (Sergio) Arcacha's apartment following the assassination.⁸⁵ QUESTION: What caused the Dallas Police to search Arcacha's apartment and why were no police reports filed?

Letter to the Soviet Embassy

On November 9 someone typed a letter on a typewriter that *allegedly* belonged to Ruth Paine and mailed it to the Consular Division of the Embassy of the USSR in Washington, DC (*the Warren Commission, of course, said Lee Harvey Oswald mailed the letter*). The letter was mailed from Irving, Texas on Tuesday, November 12, and read,

“This is to inform you of recent events since by meetings with comrade Kostin in the Embassy Of the Soviet Union, Mexico City, Mexico.

I was unable to remain in Mexico indefinitely because of my Mexican visa restrictions which was for 15 days only. I could not take a chance on requesting a new visa unless I used my real name, so I returned to the United States.

I had not planned to contact the Soviet embassy in Mexico so they were unprepared, had I been able to reach the Soviet Embassy in Havana as planned, the embassy there would have had time to complete our business.

Of course the Soviet embassy was not at fault, they were, as I say unprepared, the Cuban consulate was guilty of a gross breach of regulations, I am glad he has since been replaced.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation is not now interested in my activities in the progressive organization Fair Play For Cuba Committee, of which I was secretary in New Orleans (state Louisiana) since I no longer reside in that state. However, the F.B.I. has visited us here in Dallas, Texas, on November 1. Agent James P. Hasty warned me that if I engaged in F.P.C.C. activities in Texas the F.B.I. will again take an ‘interest’ in me.

This agent also ‘suggested’ to Marina Nichilayova that she could remain in the United States under F.B.I. ‘protection,’ that is, she could defect from the Soviet Union, of course, I and my wife strongly protested these tactics by the notorious F.B.I.

Please inform us of the arrival of our Soviet entrance visa's as soon as they come.

Also, this is to inform you of the birth, on October 20, 1963, of a DAUGHTER, AUDREY MARINA OSWALD in DALLAS, TEXAS, to my wife.”⁸⁶
NOV, 63-09

Mailing a letter to the Soviet Embassy in Washington D.C. guaranteed that it would be intercepted and read by the FBI. In fact the letter was intercepted, read, and details of the letter were provided to Hoover on November 19, 1963—*three days before the assassination*.⁸⁷ Researchers have always questioned the authenticity of the letter due in part to the unexplained errors and misstatements:

- The purpose of the statement “unless I used my real name” may have been to fool the reader into believing that Oswald had not used his real name in Mexico. If Oswald never traveled to Mexico City, but wanted the reader to believe he had, then this statement provided the answer as to why authorities were unable to follow his movements in Mexico.

- The purpose of the statement the “embassy there would have had time to complete our business” is *extremely provocative* and gives the impression that Oswald and the Soviets were working together.
- The author of the letter wrote that James P. Hasty warned him on November 1, “If I engaged in FPCC activities in Texas the FBI will again take an ‘interest’ in me.” The only people who met FBI agent James Hosty or knew that he visited the Paine residence were Ruth Paine and Marina-*Oswald never met with Hosty on November 1 or any time prior to the assassination.* Therefore, the people who knew about Hosty’s visit prior to November 9 were Oswald, Ruth Paine, Marina, and readers of Hosty’s FBI reports.

NOTE: Immediately following the assassination J. Edgar Hoover denied the FBI had any knowledge of Oswald. When the November 9 letter was made public it caused considerable embarrassment for the FBI because of Hosty’s alleged contact with Oswald only three weeks before the assassination. The first time Oswald came in contact with Hosty was on the afternoon of November 22, when Hosty sat in during Oswald’s interrogation.

- Marina’s maiden name, Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova, was spelled as Nichilayova, a mistake that Russian-speaking **Harvey Oswald** would not make.
- The author of the letter informed the Soviet Embassy that Oswald’s newborn daughter was named “Audrey Marina Oswald,” when her legal and true name was “Audrey Marina Rachel Oswald,” a mistake **Harvey Oswald** would not make.
- Perhaps the most important key in understanding whether this letter was written by Oswald is the statement, “.....he has since been replaced.” The author of this letter was referring to the Cuban Consul in Mexico City, Eusebio Azcue Lopez. *At the time this letter was written Azcue had not been replaced and was still in Mexico City (he did not return to Cuba until November 18).* Oswald was *allegedly* at the Cuban Consulate on September 27 and spoke briefly with Azcue. After leaving Mexico City there is no way that Oswald, *if he ever was at the Cuban Consulate*, could have known that Azcue would be replaced by Mirabar *two months later*. Whoever wrote this letter had knowledge of operations within the Cuban Consulate and prior knowledge that Azcue was returning to Cuba. The person who had access to this privileged information, through telephone taps and hidden microphones in the Cuban Consulate, and could have provided such information to the writer of the letter would have been the head of Cuban Operations in Mexico City-David Atlee Phillips, a native of Ft. Worth.

Ruth Paine was one of the few people who knew about SA Hosty’s visit to her home on November 1, and was the person who *allegedly* owned the typewriter that was used to type this letter.

NOTE: FBI SA James Wood obtained typewriting specimens from a Smith-Corona portable typewriter, Serial Number 4A 303942, allegedly owned by Ruth Paine, that matched the typewriting on the letter to the Soviet Embassy.

The Dallas Police obtained numerous letters and correspondence from Ruth Paine’s house following the assassination, *but all of her correspondence was in her own handwriting-not a single item was typewritten.* The only document found at the Paine’s house that was written on the Smith-Corona portable typewriter was the letter to the

Soviet Embassy. This typewriter, *which was probably not owned by Mrs. Paine prior to the November 9 letter*, is known to have been used on only one known occasion—to type the letter to the Soviet Embassy that was used to link Lee **Harvey** Oswald with the Soviets. These facts strongly suggest that Ruth Paine participated in the creation of this letter with an individual who had intimate knowledge of operations within the Cuban Consulate in Mexico City, probably David Atlee Phillips.

After the assassination a “rough draft” of this letter, *that was not found by Dallas Police*, was given to FBI agents James Hosty and Joe B. Abernathy on November 23 and is the first document that linked Oswald with Mexico City. Abernathy wrote, “Mrs. Paine stated that she later determined from a rough draft (handwritten copy-CE 103) of a letter that Lee **Harvey** Oswald left lying around the house that he had apparently gone to Mexico City where he contacted the Soviet Embassy and apparently the Cuban Embassy.”⁸⁸

Curiously the typewritten version of the November 9 letter contains six words that are spelled incorrectly, while in the handwritten rough draft those same six words are spelled correctly. This is an indication the handwritten rough draft was created *after* the typewritten letter. *There is no indication the FBI tested this letter for latent fingerprints.*

If Ruth Paine had the handwritten letter prior to the assassination, as she claims, then why didn't she discuss it with Marina or Lee **Harvey** Oswald? When shown the handwritten “rough draft” on January 22, 1964 Marina told FBI agents that Mrs. Paine had not discussed this letter or its contents with her.⁸⁹

*NOTE: On April 17 the Warren Commission requested the FBI return the original draft of the letter to Ruth Paine, even though the letter was the property of Oswald's widow, Marina. On April 28 Mrs. Paine sent the letter back to the Commission along with a note stating that she thought the letter was a historical document and should be placed in the public archives. Without explanation the Commission disagreed and returned the letter to Mrs. Paine.*⁹⁰

When interrogated on the afternoon of November 22 SA James Hosty asked Oswald if he had ever written to the Russian Embassy in connection with a visit to Mexico City, *and Oswald replied that he had not.*⁹¹

On November 27, 1963 the Soviet Embassy in Washington sent a cable to Moscow and advised that the letter was “clearly a provocation; it gives the impression we had close ties with Oswald and were using him for some purposes of our own.”

NOTE: When the Soviet Embassy received the letter they thought it was either a forgery or deliberate provocation and, therefore, did not send a reply to Oswald.

On November 30, 1963 Soviet Ambassador Anatoly F. Dobrynin turned over a Soviet consular file on Lee Harvey Oswald to Secretary of State Dean Rusk.⁹² There was nothing in the file to indicate that Oswald visited anyone at their Mexico City Embassy. If Lee Harvey Oswald did visit the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City the Soviet government could easily have verified his presence by simply checking with their Embassy employees.

The FBI receives a warning

On November 9, 1963 Miami police informant William Somerset secretly recorded a conversation with the leader of the States Rights Party, Joseph Milteer. Milteer said that JFK's assassination was “in the works” and that President Kennedy was going

to be assassinated “from an office building with a high-powered rifle.” He also said, “They’ll pick up somebody within hours afterward.....just to throw the public off.”⁹³

Seymour Gelber, who was with the Florida Attorney’s Office, listened to the tape and recalled, “They talked about killing the President in a Southern city. They discussed a high-powered rifle. They talked about shooting him from a high vantage point. They talked about the kind of rifle that could be broken down and brought inside a building. And all of the discussion that they were involved in actually and accurately described the manner in which the President eventually was assassinated one week later. We heard this, and we accepted this as a possibility-that this might be a plan that they intended to carry out.....the information was immediately transmitted to the FBI and to the Secret Service for whatever action they might deem appropriate.”

November 10 (Sunday)

On Sunday (Nov. 10) Lee **Harvey** Oswald spent all day at Ruth Paine’s home watching television, *while Lee Oswald returned to the Sports Drome Rifle Range and practiced with his rifle.*

Garland Glenwill Slack was a 58-year-old heating contractor and real estate developer who was at the rifle range on November 10th. Slack told the Warren Commission, “Oswald was there the 10th (Slack had marked the date of the turkey shoot on his calendar).....The 10th was the turkey shoot. And I contacted him three or four times trying to get him to pay a dollar and get in the turkey shoot. Ten men were paying a dollar to shoot, and he commented he could win the turkey but he didn’t have the dollar.”⁹⁴

Malcolm Price also saw “Oswald” on November 10 and said, “They had a turkey shoot and I went down to participate in a turkey shoot and he was sitting in booth 6 or 8 and was firing on a 100-yard line with a heavy bore rifle and I didn’t talk to him then.....”⁹⁵ *Once again the Warren Commission received testimony that indicated someone was impersonating Oswald.*

3126 Harlendale

Manuel Rodriguez Orcarberro was the leader of the local chapter of Alpha 66 (“*Bishop*,” *aka David Atlee Phillips, was their CIA contact*), one of the most anti-Kennedy and radical of the Cuban exile terrorist groups.⁹⁶ Following the assassination Dallas Deputy Sheriff Buddy Walthers learned from one of his informants that Cubans had been meeting on the weekends at 3128 Harlendale (actually 3126). Walthers prepared a report and said, “I learned today that sometime between seven days before the President was shot and the day after he was shot these Cubans moved from this house. My informant stated that subject Oswald (*probably Lee*) had been to this house before.”⁹⁷NOV, 63-10

Harvey Oswald’s *alleged* interest in joining or attending meetings of left wing organizations such as the ACLU, FPCC, SWP, SLP, and CPUSA, is in sharp contrast to his *alleged* interest in right-wing groups such as Alpha 66, DRE, CRC, John Birch Society, and the Minutemen. This bi-polar interest was probably at the direction of some intelligence or investigative agency that was using Oswald to conduct surveillance on various political organizations. **Harvey** Oswald’s links to moderate groups, such as those backed by Robert Kennedy through Enrique(Harry) Ruiz-Williams and Pauline Sierra Martinez and with right wing anti-Castro organizations that were supported by the CIA, covered the entire spectrum of anti-Castro Cubans.

NOTE: Oswald's alleged link to Alpha-66 may have been the reason that Robert Kennedy telephoned Ruiz-Williams on the afternoon of the assassination and said, "One of your boys did it."⁹⁸

Long Distance Telephone Calls

Marion Hayes worked as a long-distance operator for the Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company in Atlanta, Georgia for twenty years. On November 10 (Sunday) she received a call from a man at the Dogwood Motel in Chamblee, Georgia who wanted to place a call to Lee Harvey Oswald in New Orleans. After several attempts to contact Oswald the man gave her a phone number in Dallas which she also tried, without success.

Approximately 10:00 pm, the same evening, Marion took a call from the same man who requested that she again try to call Lee Harvey Oswald in Dallas. *Harvey Oswald was staying at Ruth Paine's in Irving, Texas that evening, and was not in Dallas.* This time Marion completed the call and remembered the charges were billed to a credit card ending with "S32." A short while later the same man attempted to reach Jack Rubenstein in Dallas, but the call was not completed. *The FBI made no attempt to obtain records of these calls or contact the Dogwood Motel in an attempt to learn the identity of the person who placed the call.*

NOTE: This phone call is supported by the testimony of James Herbert Martin, who told the HSCA that he met the manager of an Atlanta motel in Dallas in late 1963. The manager told Martin that one of his operators told him about two telephone calls that a guest at their motel said "would go down in history." The operator, who listened to the calls, said the first call was placed to Oswald and said the conversation was to the effect that everything was ready to go and was all set up to proceed as planned. The second call was placed to Jack Ruby and the caller simply said that he knew what to do if anything went wrong. James Martin provided this information to the Warren Commission and told HSCA investigators that Chief Justice Earl Warren instructed the recorder to strike his statement from the record and watched as she tore the tape off the stenographic machine and tore it into small pieces.⁹⁹

Lee Oswald at the Carousel Club

At 11:00 pm Harvey Lawill Wade, a building inspector for the City of East Ridge, Tennessee, walked from the Baker Hotel in Dallas to the Carousel Club. Wade recalled the entertainment that evening consisted of three strippers and an emcee named Bill Demar (real name William D. Crowe, Jr.). While watching the show Wade saw a man he later identified as (Lee) Oswald sitting at a table with two unknown men. One of the men was a white male, early 20's, 5-foot-8, 140 lbs., long black hair, very pale complexion, and slender build. The second man was a white male, 30-33 years old, 200 lbs., 5-foot-10, stocky build, long black hair, dark complexion, oval face, and Mexican or Spanish in appearance. This man had numerous bumps on his face and a one-inch scar on his left eyebrow. Wade saw the man who he believed was Oswald participate in a memory skit with emcee Bill DeMar.¹⁰⁰

NOTE: Bill DeMar, aka William D. Crowe, Jr., signed a statement prepared by US Secret Service agent John Joe Howlett on November 25, 1963 in which he advised, "Sometime between November 11, 1963, and November 16, 1963, I think that I saw Lee Harvey Oswald in the Carousel Club. I think he was one of the people in the club

that assisted in my act. By this I mean that he would call out an object and would later ask me to identify the object, which I would do.”

Approximately 1:00 am Marion Hayes took a third call from the man at the Dogwood Motel in Chamblee, Georgia. The man used the same credit card to place a call to Jack Rubenstein in Dallas, which was completed.¹⁰¹

NOTE: The man in Chamblee, Georgia knew Lee Oswald well enough to know his phone numbers in both New Orleans and Dallas (note the operator placed the call to Dallas, Texas and not Irving, Texas) He also knew Jack Ruby well enough to have his phone number(s). The fact that this man first called New Orleans and then Dallas in an attempt to reach Lee Oswald, indicates he was familiar with Lee Oswald's whereabouts less than two weeks before the assassination. This person, whoever he was, undoubtedly knew of Lee Oswald and Jack Ruby's participation in the assassination. This explains why the FBI failed to obtain the long distance records from the telephone company or check the records of the Dogwood Motel in Chamblee, Georgia in an attempt to identify this man.

November 11 (Monday)

November 11 (Monday) was Armistice Day and the Book Depository was closed. Ruth Paine said that Oswald stayed at her house the entire day and night. She also said that he practiced parking her car in front of her house.¹⁰²

The same day, only eleven days before the assassination, the short, heavy-set dumpy looking “Marguerite Oswald” was terminated from her employment with Mrs. Amon Carter, Jr., wife of the publisher of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram.

November 11 - Washington, DC

On November 11 Major Rene Vallejo sent a message to William Attwood through ABC news reporter Lisa Howard which read, “Castro would go along with any arrangements we might want to make. He specifically suggested that a Cuban plane could come to Key West and pick up the emissary; alternatively they would agree to have him come in a US plane which could land at one of several ‘secret airfields’ near Havana. Vallejo emphasized that only Castro and himself would be present at the talks and that no one else, specifically (Che) Guevara, would be involved. Vallejo also reiterated Castro’s desire for this talk and hoped to hear our answer soon.”

President Kennedy, demanding absolute secrecy, insisted that before any US official travel to Cuba either Vallejo or another Castro representative visit the US and outline a proposal. Attwood passed the President’s message through Lisa Howard to Vallejo and within a few days they spoke together on the telephone for the first time. A short while later Carlos Lechuga received a letter from Castro authorizing him to attend a meeting with Attwood as requested by President Kennedy.¹⁰³

NOTE: The CIA undoubtedly learned about President Kennedy's plans to arrange for meetings with Castro through Lisa Howard.

November 12 (Tuesday)

On November 12 (Tuesday morning) Oswald rode to work at the TSBD with Wesley Frazier. After work he rode the bus to 1026 North Beckley, paid his \$8.00 weekly

rent to Mrs. Roberts, and remained in his room.

While **Harvey** Oswald was working at the TSBD, **Lee** Oswald and Jack Ruby visited Contract Electronics at 2533 Elm Street. At approximately 3:00 pm Robert Kermit Patterson returned to the store and found his partner, Donald C. Stuart, and his employee, Charles Arndt, talking with Jack Ruby and **Lee** Harvey Oswald.

Patterson recalled that Ruby and Oswald remained in the store for approximately one hour discussing the buying and selling of electronic equipment and the installation of speakers in the Carousel Club. During the discussion Ruby told Stuart and Patterson that he would give them passes to his club and wrote their names in his notebook.

Donald Stuart described **Lee** Oswald as a white male in his early 20's, about 140 lbs, slight build, with dark brown hair (as described by barber Cliff Shasteen) that appeared to be thicker than the hair of **Lee Harvey** Oswald who he saw on TV after the assassination.¹⁰⁴

Robert Patterson described Oswald as a white male, in his 20's, 5-foot-8 to 5-foot-9, medium build, with a tattoo on his left forearm (*the tattoo was also remembered by Mrs. James Walker on October 24 in Grand Prairie, TX*).¹⁰⁵

Charles Arndt described **Lee** Oswald as a white male in his 20's, 5-foot-7, 140 lbs, slight build, with dark brown hair. Arndt was in the shop when Ruby and Oswald returned later at 6:30 pm with a microphone that needed repair.¹⁰⁶

November 13 (Wednesday)

According to the FBI **Lee Harvey** Oswald visited the Dallas Field Office of the FBI a week to 10 days before the assassination. He asked to speak with SA James P. Hosty, who had previously interviewed his wife on November 1 in Irving. After being informed that Hosty was not available, Oswald left a "threatening" note for Hosty with receptionist Nancy Fenner. Hosty stated under oath that he received Oswald's note and put it in his work box, where it remained until the assassination. ^{NOV, 63-11}

***NOTE:** If the note contained "threatening" statements and was actually left by **Lee Harvey** Oswald at the FBI office, then the Bureau would have kept the note and offered it as "proof" that Oswald was "hot-tempered" and a "nut."*

After the assassination Hosty claimed that he was told to destroy the note by his boss, Gordon Shanklin, the SAC in Dallas, and did so by flushing it down the toilet.

Oswald's visits to Hutchison's grocery store during the middle of the week continued to trouble the Warren Commission. Chief Counsel J. Lee Rankin discussed the matter with Marina and said, "We have a statement from a Mr. Hutchison of the supermarket that I referred to yesterday that you and your husband were in his supermarket on November 13. Do you recall anything like that?" Marina replied, "If the 12th was a Monday and the 13th a Tuesday, Lee was at work. He couldn't have been there."¹⁰⁷ **Harvey** was not at Hutchison's Market in mid-week, *but there are many indications that **Lee** Oswald was there.*

***NOTE:** Following the assassination FBI Agent James Hosty told fellow FBI Agent Carver C. Gayton that Oswald was a PSI (potential security informant) for an older agent who retired just before Hosty was assigned to Oswald's case. Hosty said that Oswald's file was sent to Washington after the assassination. Hosty told Gayton that he tried to contact Oswald by placing notes under his apartment door, without success. Carver said, "You mean the Paine's house?" Hosty responded, "No, Oswald's apart-*

WHAT APARTMENT.... WHERE?.....Lee Harvey Oswald had not lived in an apartment with Marina in Dallas since April 1963. But if Lee Oswald had an apartment in Irving, then it would explain the numerous sightings of Lee Oswald in Irving while Harvey Oswald was working at the TSBD and living in Oak Cliff.

November 14 (Thursday)

In 1963 Corrine Villard worked at the New Port Motel in Morgan City, Louisiana, and had known Jack Ruby for over 15 years. She said, "I remember Ruby from when he used to come and gamble at the Hub Club around 1945 to 1947. He used to come to Morgan City with a group of men from New Orleans."

On November 14 (Thursday), at 12:40 pm, Ruby came into the motel and asked for Pete Guarisco. Corrine told Ruby that Pete was not in and they began talking. Ruby talked about his business in Dallas and said that it was nice to get away once in a while. He told Corrine that he had recently gone to Mexico for a few days, but did not tell her when or where he had gone. As Corrine was talking with Ruby she noticed a man sitting at a table about 15 feet away fumbling with the telephone and causing the lights to light up on the switchboard. She talked with Ruby until about 1:10 pm and noticed that he continuously turned around and looked at the man (who Corrine identified as Oswald) and winked at him.

NOTE: The FBI never requested records from the Mexican government to establish the dates of Ruby's travels to Mexico.

Corrine said, "After we finished talking he walked out of the motel toward his automobile. He walked out of the side door under the carport and Oswald got up and walked out of the front door. They met at the car and both got in. As I look at this picture of Oswald, I am sure that this is the man that was in the motel with Ruby that day."¹¹⁰ *It is possible that the purpose of Lee Oswald and Ruby's trip to Louisiana was to meet with people from New Orleans to discuss plans for November 22.*

Corrine account of Ruby and Oswald at a motel in Morgan City is supported by documents acquired by two Dallas constables. After the assassination Billy Preston and Robie Love were contacted by a woman who gave her name as "Mary." Mary told the constables that she had a box of documents and letters that mentioned Oswald and Ruby and she wanted to get rid of the box because she was scared. The constables picked up the box and took it to their office where they examined the contents. Two other constables, Mike Callahan and Ben Cash, also examined the contents.

Cash remembered the box of papers was originally in the possession of "Mary's" roommate, who was hiding the box for her Latin American boyfriend. Cash said, "The impression I got, the papers were from the Latin American boyfriend because he mentioned Ruby and he mentioned Oswald in the writings." Cash and Preston remembered a receipt for a motel near New Orleans with Oswald's and Ruby's name on it. The receipt showed that several telephone calls were made to numbers in Mexico City, *which were later found to be those of the Cuban and Russian embassies.*

NOTE: Receipts from a motel with Ruby and Lee Oswald's name is further evidence they were working together. Receipts of telephone calls to the Cuban and Russian embassies in Mexico City suggest that it may have been Lee Oswald who placed the calls. This would explain why FBI agents who interviewed Harvey Oswald and were familiar

with his voice said the man was not Oswald. It would also explain why the caller (Lee Oswald) was unable to converse with Soviet Embassy personnel in the Russian language and would also explain how calls could have been placed to the Soviet Embassy after October 3, when Harvey Oswald already was in Dallas.

The Dallas constables said the papers also pinpointed a landing strip somewhere in Mexico and referred to meetings of “agents” (*could this be the location near Juarez, Mexico where pilot Fred Coleman saw his passenger, Jack Ruby, meet with Lee Oswald and other individuals?*). Other handwritten notes recounted a plan to assassinate Kennedy during the dedication of a lake or dam in Wisconsin (*Oswald sighting in Wisconsin?*). Cash said, “We kept quiet about all this. We figured it would be handled on a higher level. And when it didn’t come out, we thought at that time possibly they (Warren Commission) thought that kind of information tying it into the Cubans or Russians couldn’t be released at that time because it might put us in World War III.”¹¹¹

On November 14, 1963, *only 8 days before the assassination*, the Office of Naval Intelligence requested Oswald’s Security File from the Department of State. One of the items in this file was a photograph of Lee Oswald that was dated “28 December, 1956.” NOV, 63-14

Telephone calls between Ruby and Oswald

Chuck Boyles ran a late night talk show on KLIF radio in Dallas and frequently discussed the assassination with callers. One evening an unidentified woman called and told Boyles, and the listening audience, there were telephone calls between Ruby and Oswald. The woman explained that she worked as a telephone operator in the Whitehall exchange and not only remembered the calls, *but said the telephone company had records of the calls.*

The woman explained that when Ruby tried to call Oswald, and was unable to get through because the pay phone Oswald was using was busy, he would call the operator and tell her that his call was an emergency. The operator would then interrupt the call, ask the callers to get off the line, and make a record of the call as required by the phone company. The woman said that Ruby used this trick so frequently that she remembered his name and his numerous calls.

These “emergency call records,” mentioned by the unidentified telephone operator, may have been given to the Dallas Police by the Area Commercial Manager of Southwestern Bell, Raymond A. Acker. Acker took phone company records to the Dallas Police Department after the assassination and told the police they were proof of calls between Ruby and Oswald. Acker said that after he gave the records to the Dallas Police, *he was told to go home and keep his mouth shut.*¹¹²

NOTE: *Phone calls within the Dallas area, which included Irving and Oak Cliff, were not toll calls and were not recorded by the phone company. The only local calls that were recorded by the phone company were “emergency” calls (which the operator said Ruby placed to Oswald).*

Some of Jack Ruby’s “emergency” phone calls may have caused Oswald to return calls to the Carousel Club. In the days leading up to the assassination Ruby’s handyman, Larry Crafard, received many calls from an unknown male who never identified himself or left a message. Crafard told the Warren Commission, “This gentlemen would call maybe two or three times a day asking for Jack. He would ask where he could reach Jack. It sounded like it was pretty important that he reach Jack, and that he

would never leave a number where Jack could call him back at.”¹¹³ When Crafard asked Ruby about these strange telephone calls he was told to mind his own business.

NOTE: On November 26, 1963 Larry Crafard told SA John Flanagan that Jack Ruby's home phone number was WHitehall 1-5601.¹¹⁴ On November 29, 1963 Crafard told SA Theodore Cramer that Ruby's unlisted home telephone number was WHitehall 1-1050.¹¹⁵ Oswald's rooming house was WH 3-8993. There is no indication the FBI checked telephone company records for emergency calls placed to or from these numbers.

Allen Dulles visits Lyndon Johnson's ranch in Texas

On November 14 the front page of the Fort Worth Press featured the following article:

KENNEDYS TO SEE LOT OF PEOPLE

First Lady Jacqueline Kennedy's very first night in Texas will probably be spent right here where the West begins. It's almost certain she'll spend the next night in the even more western 100-year-old house on the LBJ ranch near Johnson City.....

Next to the article was a photograph of Lyndon Johnson's 100-year-old house with a small group of people standing in front. Johnson is pictured next his daughter Lynda, his wife, and Allen Dulles, former director of the CIA.

NOTE: In the author's opinion Lyndon Johnson was not part of a conspiracy to assassinate President Kennedy. But Allen Dulles' presence at Johnson's house a week before the assassination was neither innocent nor coincidental. If an investigation into President Kennedy's death indicated the CIA was involved, Johnson would be forced to suppress that information or risk being accused of conspiring with Allen Dulles and/or the CIA in the assassination.

November 15 (Friday)

Mr. Hubert Anderson Morrow was a manager of the Southland Hotel Garage (Allright Parking System) located at 1208 Commerce Street in Dallas. Seven days prior to the assassination Lee Harvey Oswald, wearing a dirty white T-shirt and blue jeans, arrived early in the morning and asked Morrow for a job. While discussing the job Oswald asked Morrow how high the parking lot building was and if it afforded a good view of Dallas. Morrow remembered Oswald's name because when he (Morrow) wrote it down as "Lee Harvey Osburn" Oswald corrected him and said, "No, my name is "Oswald." After waiting 45 minutes to be interviewed by Morrow's boss, Mr. Hallmark, Oswald finally left at 7:50 am. Two employees of the parking garage, Emmett Montgomery and Charlie Dabbs, also remembered Oswald.¹¹⁶ NOV. 63-15

While Lee Oswald was inquiring about a job at the Southland Hotel, **Harvey** was riding the bus toward downtown Dallas. During the day **Harvey** telephoned Marina from work and asked if he could spend the weekend in Irving at the Paine's. Ma-

rina told him that one of the Paine's children was having a birthday party, that Michael Paine would be over, and that it would not be convenient.¹¹⁷ *Ruth Paine's daughter, Sylvia Lynn Paine, was born on November 17, 1959.*

That afternoon Lee **Harvey** Oswald received \$104.41 in cash for two weeks of work at the TSBD.¹¹⁸ After work he returned to 1026 N. Beckley where he spent Friday evening and the weekend of November 16-17. The housekeeper, Earlene Roberts, told the Commission that Oswald was always away on the weekends. Then she corrected herself and said, "No, there was one weekend that he didn't go out.....I believe it was on the weekend before-when was President Kennedy shot?.....Well, it was the weekend before that."

When Commission attorney Joseph Ball asked Mrs. Roberts if Oswald went anywhere that weekend she said, "He didn't go nowhere." Ball replied, "He stayed in all weekend, is that right?" Mrs. Roberts answered, "Yes, sir."¹¹⁹

Mrs. Johnson, the owner of the rooming house, was looking forward to her grandchildren visiting her over the weekend and was planning on letting them sleep in Oswald's room. About 6:30 pm she entered the room and, when she saw Oswald said, "Oh! You're not going to Irving this weekend?" Oswald said nothing and Mrs. Johnson quickly left and closed the door to his room. The only time she saw Oswald during that weekend was when he left his room and walked to the washateria and to the Quick Service Grocery.¹²⁰

November 16 (Saturday)

On November 16 (Saturday) Lee **Harvey** Oswald telephoned Marina and told her that he had gone to the office of the Department of Public Safety to get a learner's permit for a driver's license. He said the office was very crowded and closed before he was able to turn in his application.¹²¹

*NOTE: An undated application for a Texas driver's license, filled out by **Harvey** Oswald, was found among his possessions after the assassination. Oswald listed his address as 2515 W. 5th in Irving.¹²²*

Dr. Homer Wood. On November 16 Dr. Homer Wood was at home watching a Southwest Conference football game on television when his 13-year-old son, Sterling, said, "Daddy, I want to go to try the scope out on my gun." After watching the first half of the football game Dr. Wood took his son to the Sports Drome Rifle Range about 3:00 pm-*the only day they visited the range in November.*

As Sterling began sighting-in his rifle in booth #4 he saw a man walk up and enter booth #5.¹²³ When the man fired his rifle a ball of fire came out the end of the barrel, which was noticed by both Sterling and his father. Dr. Wood said, "Son, be careful, I am afraid that gun is going to blow up." Sterling replied, "Daddy, that is all right, it is an Italian carbine."

Dr. Wood told the Commission, "So they fired several rounds, and after they would fire three or four rounds, then the keeper out there would say let's go look at our targets, and we would go down and I would look at my boy's target and he wasn't doing so good, but the second round we went down there and we noticed this fellow's target to our right, and my boy made a statement, 'Daddy, this fellow is not having much trouble.' So I did notice his target, and most of his shots was within the target, but there were a few that was outside the target, from an inch to 2 inches outside of it."

After the assassination Dr. Wood and his wife and saw Lee **Harvey** Oswald on TV and he said, "Honey, that looks exactly like the fellow that was sitting next to

Sterling at the rifle range.” Dr. Wood didn’t say anything to his son because he wanted to see if the boy recognized Oswald. Within an hour a photograph of Oswald appeared on the TV screen and Sterling said, “Daddy, that is the fellow that was sitting next to me out on the rifle range.”¹²⁴ Dr. Wood then reported Oswald’s appearance at the Sports Drome Rifle Range to the FBI.

Dr. Wood was a dentist and had many years of experience viewing his patient’s faces and profiles up close. When Commission attorney Wesley Liebler showed Dr. Wood several photographs of Larry Crafard (CE 451 & CE 453-456) he replied, “That was not the man I saw.” When Liebler showed Dr. Wood “Pizzo Ex. 453-A” (a photograph of Oswald handing out FPCC literature in New Orleans) and asked if the man in the photograph was the same man Dr. Wood saw at the rifle range he replied, “Yes.”¹²⁵

Sterling Charles Wood, Dr. Woods 13-year-old son, was also interviewed by the Commission and shown the 5 photographs of Larry Crafard, *but said none of them looked like the man he saw at the rifle range.*¹²⁶ When shown Pizzo Ex. 453B & 453C (photographs of Oswald handing out FPCC literature in New Orleans) Sterling identified the man in the photographs as the man he saw at the Sports Drome Rifle Range.

Sterling told the Commission, “I had been shooting for about 10 or 15 minutes and he came up next to me and started shooting, and he only shot about 8 or 10 times and I noticed every time he got through shooting he would take the breech and open it up and put the shell in his pocket. We went down to check our target and I remembered that his was almost always in the bull’s eye. (Sterling later told the WC that ‘he was the most accurate of all the targets that I noticed’). And as we came back to shoot again, I talked to him and I said, ‘Sir, is that a 6.5 Italian carbine?’ And he said, ‘Yes, sir’.....I said ‘Daddy, it looks like a 6.5 Italian carbine,’ and I asked him if it was a four-power scope, because it was funny looking, it wasn’t American, and he said, ‘Yes, it was.’”¹²⁷

Sterling described the rifle to the Commission and said, “It had a sawed-off barrel, shorter barrel than most rifles were.....You could tell it was shorter than most military rifles, and every time he shot, a spit of fire would come out and I could feel the heat when he shot every time.”¹²⁸ When the FBI showed Sterling a photograph of the rifle taken from the 6th floor of the TSBD, *he said it was not the same rifle or the same scope that he saw at the rifle range.*¹²⁹

Sterling described the man he saw at the rifle range as 5’9" tall and with a mean, stern looking face. He remembered the man left the rifle range with another man who was driving an older model Ford hardtop.

While **Lee Oswald** was target practicing at the Sports Drome Rifle Range, Jack Ruby arrived in Las Vegas, Nevada and checked into the Tropicana Hotel. Ruby was the guest of Preston Fineberg, part owner of the hotel, for the weekend of November 16-17 and spent much of his time playing golf.¹³⁰ Pearletta McKinney was the assistant supervisor of the telephone office at the Tropicana and personally checked Ruby’s telephone account when he checked out. She recalled that he made several long distance telephone calls while at the hotel.¹³¹

NOTE: There does not appear to be any legitimate business reason for Ruby’s trip to Las Vegas, but it helped to create the illusion that Ruby was associating with mobsters less than a week before the assassination.

On November 16, 1963, 6 days before the assassination, Robert Edmond Gallant wrote a letter to Attorney General Robert Kennedy and said he had been supplying the US with “vital information” as to the communist movement in Latin American countries. On January 7, 1964 Gallant was interviewed at the Santa Clara County jail

(California) and said that Oswald visited the Cuban Embassy on July 12, 1963 to obtain a visa to Cuba and was in Mexico City for about one week. *Gallant is yet another witness who placed Lee Oswald in Mexico City in mid-summer of 1963.*

November 17 (early morning) - Rumors of an assassination

William Walter was a security code clerk in the New Orleans office of the FBI from 1961 thru 1966. On Sunday, *five days before the assassination*, Walter was on duty and recalled, "Well, on November the 17th, I was on duty at the FBI office in New Orleans from twelve midnight until eight in the morning, and that was, as I remember it, a Sunday morning. I received a teletype from FBI headquarters, Washington, DC. It was a normal movement teletype indicating that the President was going to be in Dallas on November 22nd, and that the FBI in Washington had information that an attempt would be made on President Kennedy's life in Dallas." NOV, 63-16

NOTE: Walter's wife, Josey, also worked for the FBI as a clerk and typed up daily transcripts of FBI wiretaps.

CBS reporter Dan Rather interviewed Walter and asked, "You're sure of this?" Walter replied, "I'm positive of that. I have notes that I took back in 1963 that has the exact text of that teletype. There's one page to the teletype, and it's directed to all SAC's, meaning all Special Agent in Charge, from the Director, and the title or the caption of the teletype is 'Threat to Assassinate President Kennedy in Dallas, Texas, November 22-23, 1963, Miscellaneous Information concerning.' And in the body of the teletype it says:

'Information has been received by the Bureau that a militant revolutionary group may attempt to assassinate President Kennedy on his proposed trip to Dallas, Texas, November 22-23, 1963. All receiving offices should immediately contact all CI's, PCI's, logical racial and hate group informants, and determine if any basis for this threat.'" NOV, 63-17

Walter said, "I contacted the Special Agent in Charge of the New Orleans office, which was Harry Maynard." Dan Rather interrupted and said "J. Edgar Hoover's successor, Clarence Kelly, told us that the FBI has been unable to find any copy of the teletype message. The FBI does not flatly deny that any such teletype ever was sent."¹³²

When Rather asked Walters if Oswald was an FBI informant he replied, "Yes, I'm sure he was." Rather continued, "And you are certain, on the basis of what you did in the normal course of your duties, that Oswald's name was on the New Orleans FBI office Security Index File?" Walter replied, "I'm positive."

At the end of the interview Rather said, "CBS News has been told repeatedly by Government sources that there remains much the public does not know about how extensively the FBI was connected with Oswald.....Evidence abounds that the FBI mishandled information about Oswald before and after the assassination, and it is a fact that there was a calculated-very likely illegal-cover-up by the FBI."¹³³

November 17 - Harvey Oswald at 1026 Beckley

On November 17 (Sunday) Marina asked Ruth Paine to place a call to her husband at his rooming house in Oak Cliff. Mrs. Paine called the number and asked for Lee Oswald, but was told nobody by that name lived there.¹³⁴ *Lee Harvey Oswald, as*

readers may remember, had registered under the name "O.H. Lee." According to Earlene Roberts, Oswald was there and spent the entire weekend at her rooming house.

November 17 - Lee Oswald at the Sports Drome Rifle Range

While **Harvey** was relaxing at 1026 N. Beckley, **Lee Oswald** once again visited the Sports Drome Rifle Range. Malcolm Price was shooting in booth #9 and recognized Oswald in the adjoining booth (#8) as the man whose rifle he sighted in during the evening of October 26. He asked Oswald if his gun was still sighted-in properly and Oswald replied, "It is shooting just fine."

Commission attorney Liebeler asked Mr. Price, "Did you see the rifle closely that day-you must have handled it in looking through the scope?" Price replied, "Oh, yes, I handled it-it was a Mauser-type rifle.....it's strictly a military rifle and it's patterned after the German Mauser.....I thought it was a Mauser because there's a friend of mine in Grand Prairie that has an Argentine Mauser that was 7.6 and it looked very familiar-they looked a whole lot alike."

Price continued to describe the rifle and said, "I looked for a brand name so I could see approximately where it was made, and the only thing that I could find on it was a serial number.....I saw the serial number and the gun wasn't blued at the time-it had a bright finish on the barrel. It looked like it had been placed in a lathe and turned down, as far as-well, in an attempt to sporterize the gun."

Liebeler then showed Price a photograph of the 6.5mm Italian rifle found by the Dallas Police at the TSBD and asked him if it was the same rifle. Price replied, "Except for the sling and the forepiece-I would say they are the same gun. The gun had no sling on it. It did have the mounts on the side for a sling.....the forepiece is this top wooden piece; of course, that could be taken off and replaced very easily."

NOTE: It is doubtful the gun Price saw at the rifle range was the gun found at the TSBD. If it was the same rifle then it was "blued" by a local gunsmith less than 5 days before the assassination.

Liebeler asked, "Is this the same kind of scope that you saw on the rifle that Oswald had, the fellow you thought was Oswald?" Price replied, "I believe it was a Tascosa, since I examined it-it was a Japanese made scope. They make several different brands of those things-it could be any of them, but I believe, as I remember it-it was a Tascosa."

NOTE: The scope on the rifle found at the TSBD was a Japanese-made scope with "Ordinance Optics" clearly stamped on the housing.

Malcolm Price told the Commission, "It's one of the clearest telescopes that I have ever seen-one of the brightest.....He said that he got the thing from a gunsmith in Cedar Hill for a debt, the gun, and that he bought the scope and that the gunsmith mounted it for him." **Lee Oswald** told Price, "It's a Japanese scope and I gave \$18.00 for it."

*NOTE: Price told the Commission he didn't know of any gunsmith in Cedar Hill. He was then shown photographs of **Harvey Oswald** which had been marked "Pizzo Ex. No. 453A, 453B, and 453C" (Oswald handing out FPCC literature in New Orleans) and a photograph of Oswald taken at DPD Headquarters after his arrest. Price identified all of the photographs as the man he had seen at the rifle range.¹³⁵*

After Price finished looking at Oswald's scope, he (Price) left and booth No. 9 was soon occupied by 58-year-old Garland Glenwill Slack, a heating contractor and real estate developer. When Lee Oswald began firing at Mr. Slack's target he became angry and complained to the owner of the range, Floyd Davis.

Floyd Guy Davis recalled the altercation and told the Commission, "Mr. Slack come to me and was complaining about someone shooting his target.....So there was two young fellows, I can remember the approximate height of them but I don't remember what their faces looked like, that were in booth No. 8.....I went to see these fellows in booth No. 8, and was giving them heck about shooting at the wrong target.....One of them was 5-foot-6 or 5-foot-7, somewhere in that vicinity, and the other one was about 6-foot, and he was black headed.....he was just about my size. I would say 160 to 170 lbs."

Commission attorney Liebeler asked Davis, "You yourself had an opportunity to observe both of these gentlemen, did you not?.....I want to show you some pictures which have been previously marked as CE Nos. 451, 453, 454, 455, and 456 (photos of Larry Crafard), and ask you if you recognize from these pictures the pictures of the individuals who were firing from booth No. 8 at your range on Sunday, November 17th." Davis said CE 451 resembled the taller of the two men, but when asked if it appeared to be Lee Harvey Oswald, Price said, "No, sir." Price was also shown Pizzo Ex. 453-B and 453-C (Oswald handing out FPCC literature in New Orleans), and told the Warren Commission attorney that he had been shown pictures similar to those before.¹³⁶

Garland Glenwill Slack, the man whose target Lee Oswald had been shooting at, told the Commission, ".....the 17th is where he and I had the run-in, where he shot my target. I paid two bits and put up a target, and before I got ready to shoot it there would be somebody shoot a hole in it. So Lucille, my wife, she was with me. She was keeping score. We got to noticing who it was, and maybe he would shoot anybody's target, and I raised the devil. I didn't see why I have to pay my two bits and pay for a new target sheet and I'm shooting No. 9, and the rifle range operator (Mr. Davis) came and told him not to shoot my target after that, and that is how I remember the part in his hair and the look on his face. And I told him, I said, 'You're not going to win no turkey shooting rapid fire.' He shot rapid fire about three or four times (Slack said he shot at the range for about two hours), and they had a (Marine) cap full of shells and they were shooting-I mean he was burning up the ammunition."¹³⁷ Slack told Dallas Police Detectives John P. Adamcik and K.L. Anderson, ".....Oswald wouldn't talk to anyone at the range and that he would shoot his rifle three or four times real fast, wait a little while, and fire three or four more fast shots."¹³⁸

Liebeler asked, "Did you have a chance to see the rifle that he had?" Slack replied, "I absolutely saw the rifle.....it was an Italian-type rifle, but it never showed in the newspapers, a picture of that rifle.....In other words, if the first picture that came out of the officer holding the rifle, that was on the floor of the Book Depository, if that was the gun, I had never seen that gun before, and I know rifles and I know scopes.....the one he had was a small three-quarters, about seven hundred fifty thousands diameter tube, a small tube no bigger than your thumb, with the windage gauge.....it was a cheap scope. Well, \$5.66 scope."

Slack told the Commission, "He (Oswald) said that it was-he remarked that it was a 4-power telescope and he said it was mounted on Redfield mounts.....It was very bright and we compared it with two scopes that Mr. Slack had on his gun and a fellow that was shooting on the right side in booth #7-I don't know who that was, but we compared it with three different American-made scopes and his telescope was brighter

and clearer by far. You could read the lines and numerals on the target very plainly with it.”¹³⁹

The man shooting in booth #7 was noticed by many people at the rifle range because he was over 6 ft, 250 pounds, with a full black beard black and wearing red ear muffs. Garland Slack's wife, Lucille, remembered the 'great big man' dressed in a red plaid shirt with green pants and thought he was alone at the rifle range.¹⁴⁰

Mrs. Floyd (Virginia) Davis was in the office when the 'great big man' walked past and told the Warren Commission, ".....it was the same day they said Oswald was out there, and I tried to talk to him (the big man), which I talked to everyone that comes in, and he was noticeable because he looked like the Castro type. He had this big beard and he was heavy set and big broad shoulders, and well, he was just outstanding in his appearance. He had big red earmuffs on and I couldn't help but notice him.....we just feel that he was with him because he was so belligerent and stood around and he wouldn't talk.....My husband did call in that he saw this bearded man.....Do you have that on your records?" Liebeler replied, "Your husband told us."¹⁴¹

NOTE: Mr. Davis saw the large "bearded man" driving a car on Davis Street in March 1964.¹⁴² He wrote down the license plate number of the car and gave it to the FBI in Dallas. The car was a 1961 or 62 red and white 4 door Chevrolet, license plate number PW-2958, and was registered to the Southern Lead Rolling Company in Dallas.¹⁴³

Liebeler continued questioning Garland Slack about the rifle and said, "Well, you are pretty clear that this isn't the rifle because of the wood that protrudes?" Slack said, "This rifle (at the rifle range) had the barrel cut off." Liebeler asked, "So that the rifle you saw at the rifle range is not the same rifle as the picture I have just shown you, is that right?" Slack replied, "Now they had two other rifles that would fit that. They were not sporterized.....(but) they didn't have scopes on them." Liebeler asked again if the rifle Slack saw at the rifle range was the same as the rifle he showed to Slack in the photograph (C2766). Liebeler said, "But you remember that the rifle you saw at the range did have the barrel cut off and didn't have the sight on the front so it couldn't have been this rifle?" Slack replied, "I would say that. I would say that it is not....."¹⁴⁴

Liebeler handed Mr. Slack photographs of Larry Crafard (CE 451 and CE 453-456) and asked him if any of the photographs looked like the man he saw at the rifle range. Instead of looking at the photographs Slack replied, "The jacket was the first thing I remembered. When they described the jacket in the paper (the jacket found at the Texaco station in Oak Cliff by the man who shot Officer J. D. Tippit) before I even looked at the fellow, because the man pulled a jacket off and put it on top of a load of sand you used it for a pad to shoot from" (Liebeler then interrupted Slack's description of the jacket).

Liebeler again referred to the photographs of Larry Crafard and said, "Is that the guy you saw? Does anyone in those pictures look like him?" Slack responded, "Those heavy eyebrows and that part in the hair, but apparently he had more hair. Maybe he got a haircut afterwards." Liebeler asked, "Who had more hair, the fellow.....the man you saw had more hair?" Slack replied, "Yes; he sure did.....the difference in position he was in and everything, that looked like him, but he wasn't that sleepy eyed. He was a cocky guy."

Liebeler then showed Mr. Slack "Pizzo 453-B" (a photograph of Oswald handing out FPCC literature in New Orleans) and he again referred to Oswald's hair. Slack said, ".....seemed like he had more hair. You see, I shot in one chair. I looked at the side of that fellow quite a bit.....the wind blew and he was bareheaded.....he had quite a bit

of hair on his back and on his neck like me.” When Liebeler showed Slack a photograph of Oswald marked Pizzo 453-C (front view of Oswald taken at the Dallas Police station), Slack replied, “That is the man I saw at the rifle range.”¹⁴⁵

Liebeler, curious about the second man shooting with Oswald in booth #8, asked, “Was there somebody else?” Slack replied, “That Sunday there sure was. The tall boy had the biggest feet of any kid I ever saw, and about the time he would go to shoot, he would kick with his feet (banging the side of Slack’s booth), and I said if my feet was that big I would bump somebody too. He was the boy that drove him to that rifle range on the 17th.” Slack said, “The man was about 25, tall and dark haired and boy, he had big feet.....and the shoes turned up like the dwarfs in Snow White.”¹⁴⁶

Slack remembered that when Oswald left the range he handed the rifles over the fence. He told the Commission, “.....it was one that he had wrapped up and handed over the fence, but they had two other guns that type.....one was wrapped up in a blanket, a dirty looking old grey blanket, that had a red trim, I remember.....They had no scopes on them.....”¹⁴⁷ Slack’s wife, Lucille, said, “The boy handing the guns over the fence and they were throwing the guns in the back of the old model car and taking off like they did.....”¹⁴⁸

Slack said, “The two men left in an old, ‘desert sand’ colored auto-at least 10 years old.”¹⁴⁹ The “desert sand” colored automobile may have been a 1953 or 1954 brown and white 2-tone Ford. Mr. W. A. Thompson, owner of Thompson Tool Company at 2328 Lansford in Dallas, read about Oswald’s visits to the Sports Drome Rifle Range in the morning newspaper. He thought the description of the man who accompanied Oswald to the range may have been one of his employees. Thompson remembered that one of his new employees, Henry O. Chenyworth, was always picked up after work by a woman who drove a 2-tone dirty white and light brown colored 1953 or 1954 Ford. Thompson contacted M. W. Stevenson of the Dallas Police and gave him Chenyworth’s name and address. FBI agent David Barry tried to locate Chenyworth but learned that he had left town shortly after the assassination.

SA Barry did interview Chenyworth’s former landlord, Ernie Collier, and learned that he had rented a room for 4 or 5 weeks. Collier said that he and his wife owned a 1954 2-tone white and brown Ford, and they often took Chenyworth to and from work at the Thompson Tool Company. Collier told SA Barry that whenever Chenyworth needed to go somewhere, they provided the transportation.¹⁵⁰

*NOTE: Henry O. Chenyworth resided for a few weeks at 306 E. 7th in Dallas while working at Thompson Tool Company. Chenyworth was 25 years old, 6’3" tall, had dark hair, and wore very large shoes, the toes of which turned up. The day of the assassination Chenyworth said to fellow employee Benny Reeves, “I bet I will know who did it by morning.” When Chenyworth picked up his final paycheck he said to Reeves, “I don’t know whether I will be around by morning, I may be in jail.”*¹⁵¹

Garland Slack told the Commission, “They (the FBI) found the boy (Chenyworth). He had no connection with him (Oswald) except he had driven him there.....I read it in the paper. I don’t know what his name was. Don’t know where they found him, but they found him, and he had no connection with him, no more than I had.”¹⁵²

November 17 - Lee Oswald at Jack’s Bar

After leaving the rifle range Lee Oswald drove to Jack’s Bar on Exposition Street in Dallas. Vern Davis met Oswald on Sunday, November 17 and said, “(Lee) Oswald

was in the club at the time and everyone thought he was kind of a pest and could have done without him.” Oswald spoke of President Kennedy and Vice-President Johnson’s upcoming trip and specifically mentioned the Dallas Trade Mart where the President was scheduled to talk.

Davis thought that Oswald was out of place with his sloppy clothes and remembered that he kept saying, “Lyndon Johnson was a nothing senator who got to be a big shot.” After speaking with Oswald for about five minutes Davis saw his friend of 10 years, Jack Ruby, enter the bar and acknowledged. After exchanging greetings with Ruby, Davis left and forgot about Oswald until he saw his picture on television on November 22.¹⁵³

November 17 - Lee Oswald arrives in Abilene, Texas

After leaving Jack’s Bar Lee Oswald either drove or was driven two hundred miles west to Abilene where he slipped a handwritten note under the apartment door of Harold Reynolds, by mistake. The note was intended for Reynolds’ next door neighbor, Pedro Valeriano Gonzalez, a 38-year-old Cuban exile leader.

Reynolds was a commercial photographer who had attended the organizational meeting of Gonzalez’s Cuban Liberation Committee meeting in Abilene. During the meeting Gonzalez read a letter from his friend in Miami, Manuel A. (Tony) Varona, a former Prime Minister under Cuban President Prio Socarras who had close connections to CIA officer William Harvey and CIA cutout Robert Maheu. Reynolds said that Gonzalez had a lot of connections in Cuba and with anti-Castro Cubans.

Reynolds attended a few of Gonzalez’s anti-Castro meetings in Abilene and noticed that some of the attendees were driving cars with license plates from Louisiana and Florida. At one of the meetings Reynolds saw “a little dried up Anglo from New Orleans,” about 5-foot-8, about 55 years old. At the same meeting Reynolds saw a man who closely resembled “Lee Harvey Oswald,” the accused assassin of President Kennedy.

On November 17, five days before the assassination, Reynolds invited Gonzalez and several Cuban refugees to his home for dinner. When Reynolds showed Gonzalez an article on the front page of the Dallas Morning News titled, “Incident-Free Day Urged for JFK Visit,” Gonzalez went into the back room with some of the Cubans and translated the article. When they returned Gonzalez was waving the newspaper and whistling “Bridge Over the River Kwai.”

Reynolds remembered the handwritten note that was left under his door and gave it to Gonzalez. The note said, “Call Lee Oswald immediately,” at one of two phone numbers in Dallas. After reading the note Gonzalez seemed nervous, sweat appeared on his forehead, and he left the apartment. Reynolds returned to his apartment, collected some photographs, and got into his car to deliver the photographs. As Reynolds was returning home he noticed Gonzalez’s car a few blocks from his house and saw him standing at a pay phone. Reynolds thought this was odd because he knew Gonzalez had a phone in his apartment.

Soon after Jack Ruby shot Oswald on November 24 Gonzalez appeared at Reynold’s apartment. He asked Mrs. Reynolds for all of the photographs and negatives that her husband had taken of a party that was recently given for his child. When Mrs. Reynolds said that her husband usually released only the prints, Gonzalez demanded the negatives. Mrs. Reynolds gave him the negatives and never saw him again. Gonzalez left Abilene, moved briefly to Los Angeles, and reportedly moved to San Felipe, Venezuela.¹⁵⁴

Lee Oswald enters Mexico

John Gruver worked for the Tucson Police Department and was listening to a shortwave radio several days before the assassination. He overheard a broadcast that originated from New Orleans and reported that **Lee Harvey Oswald**, traveling alone, was seen crossing the border into Mexico. After the assassination, when Oswald's name became infamous, Gruver contacted the FBI and reported the broadcast, but never heard anything from them. By 1967 Gruver had been promoted to a narcotics agent and special detective for the Tucson Police Department.^{155 NOV, 63-18}

Lee Oswald departs Mexico

In 1963 William M. Hannie was employed as an ironworker in Santa Fe, New Mexico. On November 18 (Monday afternoon) Hannie stopped at a bar in Juarez, Mexico before crossing the border and driving to Fort Worth for medical treatment. The bartender asked Hannie if he would mind giving a ride to a young man named Oswald. Hannie agreed, providing the man helped drive his car, because he (Hannie) was using medication.

The drive from Juarez, Mexico to Fort Worth, Texas is 600 miles and takes 9-10 hours, if few stops are made. Hannie said that while en route to Fort Worth Oswald made long distance telephone calls from pay telephones whenever they stopped. During the long drive Oswald told Hannie that he had been in Mexico to "straighten up some business with the government." He spoke at length about his two children and said he wasn't making enough money at "the book company" to support them. He also said he was tired of cleaning "Jack Ruby's honky-tonk" and had to find a better job.¹⁵⁶

November 18 (Monday)

On Monday morning at 8:00 am, while **Lee Oswald** was in Juarez, Mexico, **Lee Harvey Oswald** arrived for work at the TSBD and began filling orders. After work he returned to the rooming house and received a call from Marina. *According to Marina*, he became verbally abusive with her after realizing that she had asked for him by using his true name instead of by the name under which he had registered, "O.H. Lee."¹⁵⁷

That afternoon, between 2:30 and 3:00 pm, the 14-year-old boy who accompanied **Lee Oswald** on previous visits to Shasteen's barbershop came in alone for a haircut. Shasteen remembered the boy arrived in a 1958 Ford, which parked in front of the shop, and waited while Buddy Law cut the boy's hair.¹⁵⁸

Shasteen told the Commission, "The guys (his barbers) are always talking about we spend too much money overseas and we give away this and we give away that and you know, just the general assumption of the whole country and how everything is going." The young boy was listening to the discussion and said, "I can tell you when you will stop all of this greed and everything.....when you have one leader over everyone else.....when you don't have a leader in every little old country and them trying to scramble with one another. Another thing like you-you own the shop and these other fellows work for you and you get part of their money and he said when everybody has a say, when one man is not allowed to hog up the whole country and let another man starve, that's when we are going to quit having wars and all this junk." Shasteen asked the boy, "Where in the world did you get that kind of stuff?" The boy did not answer but this was the last time that Shasteen or his barbers saw him.¹⁵⁹

The same day (November 18) President Kennedy delivered a speech to the Inter-American Press Association in Miami in which he publicly outlined conditions

for a peaceful accommodation with Cuba. Ted Sorenson, President Kennedy's top speech writer, said the speech "would open a door to the Cuban leader."¹⁶⁰ UN delegate William Attwood soon reported to McGeorge Bundy that Castro would be sending Carlos Lechuga instructions to set up a meeting with him in Havana.

The following evening, in Havana, Castro expressed a great deal of interest in President Kennedy's speech during a meeting with journalist Jean Daniel.¹⁶¹ *In Miami, however, journalist Hal Hendrix took a different view and wrote an article which served the CIA's interest by casting doubts on Kennedy's sincerity towards normalizing relations with Cuba.* Hendrix wrote that Kennedy's speech, ".....may have been meant for potential dissident elements in Castro's armed forces as well as for resistance groups in Cuba."¹⁶² *At every turn the CIA was attempting to undermine the Kennedy administration's efforts to normalize relations with Cuba.*

On November 18 Jack Ruby returned from Las Vegas and had his lawyer draw up a power of attorney so that his sister, Eva Grant, could look after his business affairs. Mrs. Sanford Pick worked as a receptionist in the law firm and remembered Ruby's visit to their office.¹⁶³

Mexico City

A few days before the assassination Mrs. Guillermo Ruiz, whose husband (Guillermo Ruiz Perez-Antonio Veciana's cousin) worked on the second floor of the Cuban Consulate, left her house and walked toward the consulate. Approximately 200 feet before reaching the building she saw a large amount of money laying on the sidewalk, which caught her attention. A Mexican man, standing nearby, looked at her and said, "The money must be yours." When two men began walking toward her Mrs. Ruiz became frightened and ran to the consulate.

After telling consulate personnel about the pile of money and the strange men they returned with her to the spot where she saw the money, but both the money and the men were gone.¹⁶⁴ If Mrs. Ruiz had scooped up the money she would undoubtedly have been photographed, and photographed again carrying the cash into the Cuban Consulate by CIA surveillance cameras.

November 19 (Tuesday)

When William Hannie and Oswald arrived in Fort Worth, Oswald asked to be dropped off at a theater on Camp Bowie Boulevard, and said that his mother lived only a couple of blocks away. The short, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" lived at 2220 Thomas Place, a few blocks south of Camp Bowie Blvd., across the street from Stripling Junior High School.

*NOTE: On November 22 Hannie was in St. Joseph's Hospital and saw Lee Harvey Oswald's photo on television. Hannie recognized him as the man who rode with him to Fort Worth but, like many other people, simply mistook Harvey for Lee.*¹⁶⁵

On November 19 (Tuesday) the SAC in New Orleans sent a memorandum to the FBI Director in Washington, DC. The memo stated that Lee Harvey Oswald's business address was "Texas School Book Depository, 411 Elm Street, Dallas, Texas." A copy of the memorandum, along with a New Orleans Police Department photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald, was sent to the Dallas FBI office. By the third week in November Oswald had been working continuously at the TSBD, 8 hours a day, for over a month, without missing a single day of work.

On November 19 the Dallas Morning News reported, on page 1, that President Kennedy's motorcade was to travel west on Main Street through downtown Dallas, turn north onto Houston, left at Elm, under the triple overpass, onto the Stemmons Freeway, and on to the Trade Mart. Dallas Times-Herald newsman Jim Lehrer reported that a White House representative in Dallas released the route of the Presidential motorcade in advance of the official announcement scheduled for 4:00 pm (EST).¹⁶⁶

Havana and Washington

In Havana, French journalist Jean Daniel met with Fidel Castro for 6 hours and discussed President Kennedy's speech and Daniels recent meeting with the President. Castro asked Daniel to repeat key phrases of the President's remarks, which he called "positive," and said that President Kennedy was a man the Cubans could live with..... "*anyone else would be worse.*" Castro asked Daniel to remain in Havana so they could continue their discussions.

*NOTE: Daniel was with Castro at his modest beach house on November 22 when they heard that President Kennedy had been assassinated. Castro said again and again, "This is bad news....This is bad news....."*¹⁶⁷

On November 19, only three days before the assassination, Attorney General Robert Kennedy and CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms walked into the Oval Office to speak with President Kennedy. Helms carried a submachine gun, with the official seal of Cuba on the wooden stock, which he said was taken from an arms cache in Venezuela. This was the CIA's last attempt to persuade the President to reconsider his rapprochement with Castro.

On November 19 Vice-President Lyndon Johnson arrived in Dallas to attend the Pepsi-Cola bottler's convention, where former Vice-President Richard Nixon was scheduled to speak on November 21, the day before the assassination.

November 20 (Wednesday)

On November 20 **Harvey** Oswald left his rooming house at 1026 N. Beckley, boarded a city bus, and shortly thereafter arrived for work at the TSBD.

While **Harvey** was working at the TSBD a car with three passengers arrived at Redbird Airport, five miles south of downtown Dallas on the west side of Highway 67. The car stopped at American Aviation and a heavy-set young man and woman got out of the car and approached the owner, Wayne January. They wanted to rent a Cessna 310, asked how fast the plane could fly, how far it could travel without refueling, and they wanted to fly to the Yucatan Peninsula on the afternoon of November 22. ^{NOV. 63-19}

While the man and woman were asking questions about the plane, January noticed a third man sitting in the car. After the assassination January saw Lee **Harvey** Oswald's photograph on TV and was certain that he was the man who sat in the car. But January, like so many other people, mistook the man in the car (**Lee Oswald**) for **Harvey** Oswald, who was busy filling orders at the TSBD.¹⁶⁸ *Another indication that someone was impersonating Oswald and making plans to escape after assassinating the President.*

NOTE: Wayne January told the FBI on November 27, 1963 that the incident occurred on November 20, only 7-days earlier. The FBI, however, ignored Mr. January and reported that the incident occurred in JULY 1963, in an obvious attempt to lessen the significance of his statement. The Bureau apparently forgot that in July 1963 Oswald

was not living in Dallas-he was living in New Orleans.

10:00 am-Dobbs House Restaurant

At 10:00 am **Lee Oswald** arrived at the Dobbs House Restaurant, 1221 N. Beckley (two blocks north of Oswald's rooming house), which was three miles north of Redbird Airport. Oswald ordered coffee and "eggs over light" from waitress Mary Adda Dowling.

Dallas Police Officer J.D. Tippit, who worked the 7:00 am to 3:00 pm shift, was drinking coffee in the restaurant and sitting at a nearby table. Tippit's assigned district was #78 in south Oak Cliff, which was 8 miles south of downtown Dallas and 6 miles south of the Dobbs House.¹⁶⁹ For Tippit or any other police officer to leave their assigned district and drive 6 miles for coffee (a 15-minute drive), *he must have had a very good reason.* Tippit's reason for being at the restaurant may have been to familiarize himself with "**Lee Harvey Oswald.**"

When Mary Dowling served Oswald's breakfast order he complained that the eggs were "cooked too hard" and cursed at her. When she offered to replace his order, Oswald belligerently refused. A few minutes later, after waiting for a coffee refill, Oswald again cursed at Mary and attracted the attention of Officer Tippit.¹⁷⁰ NOV, 63-20/21

Oswald's rude mannerisms were observed by Mary Dowling, chef Dolores Harrison, owner Sam Rogers, and Officer Tippit. These outbursts were probably nothing more than a theatrical performance by **Lee Oswald** for Tippit's benefit, insuring that he would remember "**Lee Harvey Oswald**" *and be able to recognize him on November 22.* Tippit's presence at the restaurant may have been simply for the purpose of observing Oswald.

NOTE: While Tippit was observing Lee Oswald at the Dobbs House, Harvey Oswald was filling orders at the TSBD.¹⁷¹ Another indication that someone was impersonating Oswald, two days before the assassination.

Ralph Leon Yates

After finishing breakfast **Lee Oswald** left the Dobbs House and was next seen at the Beckley Street entrance to the R. L. Thornton Expressway, a mile south of the restaurant.

Ralph Leon Yates was a 27-year-old refrigeration serviceman who worked for the Texas Butcher Supply Company at 2038 Commerce (Dallas). Yates was returning from Charley Jordan's Meat Market in Oak Cliff when he spotted a man attempting to secure a ride toward downtown Dallas. Yates stopped to pick up the man, who was carrying a 4-to 4-1/2 foot-long package wrapped in brown paper. Yates told the man he could put the package in the back of the truck, but the man said the package contained curtain rods and he preferred to carry it in the cab of the truck.^{NOV, 63-22}

As they drove toward the downtown area the hitchhiker asked Yates if he thought a man could be shot from a window in a tall building. Yates, somewhat surprised, said that it would be possible if a man had a good rifle, with a scope, and was a good shot. The hitchhiker then pulled out a photograph that showed a man holding a rifle and asked Yates if he thought the President could be killed with an identical rifle. Yates glanced at the picture and recalled the photograph was the same man sitting in his truck. The man was holding a rifle in his right hand with the butt of the rifle resting on the ground. The rifle had a strap, but no scope, and the man was also wearing a pistol in a holster. The man then asked Yates if he knew the President's parade route, and then

asked if he thought the route would be changed. Yates said that he doubted the route would be changed, unless it was changed for safety reasons.

As the men approached downtown Dallas the hitchhiker told Yates that he was going to Houston Street. Yates turned off the expressway onto Commerce, drove north on Houston, and stopped for the traffic light at Elm. The hitchhiker got out of the truck and Yates watched as he crossed Elm and continued north on Houston. Yates turned left in front of the Texas School Book Depository, got back on the Expressway, and drove to the Parkit Market on Shady Grove Road in Irving.¹⁷² NOV, 63-23/24/25/26

When Yates returned to the Texas Butcher Supply Company, he told fellow employee Dempsey Jones about the hitchhiker and the long package that contained "curtain rods." Yates also told Dempsey the young man talked about shooting a man from a window in a high-rise building.¹⁷³ NOV, 63-27/28 *Yet another indication that someone is impersonating Oswald and discussing the President's visit, only two days before the assassination.*

Notice of Attempted Delivery

On November 20 (Wednesday) a package was mailed from the post office in Irving, Texas to "Lee Oswald, 2515 W. 5th St., Irving, Texas." The package was not delivered on Thursday because of insufficient postage (there was \$.12 postage due) and a "notice of attempted delivery" card was left by the postman in the Paine's mailbox.

On Friday afternoon (November 22), following the assassination of President Kennedy, Dallas Police Detective Gus Rose arrived at the Paine's and looked in the mailbox and found it empty. The following day (Saturday) a "Notice of Attempted Delivery" was found by the police in Oswald's blue suitcase at the Paine's.¹⁷⁴ An Irving police officer, who had accompanied Dallas Detectives to the Paine's, volunteered to go to the Irving post office and pick up the parcel. The officer returned shortly and told Rose the package had already been picked up, which was not true.¹⁷⁵

Three days after the assassination, on November 25 (Monday), SA James Hosty was told about the "Notice of Attempted Delivery" card and immediately informed SA Wallace Heitman and SAC Gordon Shanklin.¹⁷⁶ After conferring with Inspector Malley in Washington and SAC Shanklin in Dallas, Heitman requested Fort Worth Postal Inspector (Albert Lee) Stephens to determine the contents of the package, *which was supposedly delivered to the Paine's the previous week.*

Postal inspectors reported that a "postage due parcel," addressed to Mr. or Mrs. Oswald, was delivered on either November 20 or 21.¹⁷⁷ Dallas Postal Inspector Roy Armstrong was interviewed by the FBI on February 24, 1964 and said that a package which contained either a newspaper or magazine was delivered to Mrs. Marina Oswald on either November 21 or 22nd.¹⁷⁸ But a parcel delivered on November 20 or 21 would not explain a postage due notice in Ruth Paine's mailbox on November 23rd.

The local route carriers in Irving, C.A. Fullwood (postal carrier) and Harold W. Reed (parcel post carrier), were both questioned by postal inspectors concerning the parcel allegedly delivered on November 20 or 21 and other kinds of mail delivered to the Oswald's.¹⁷⁹ *But there is no indication that either of these men were asked the name of the person who picked up the package at the Irving Post Office, paid the \$.12 postage due, or signed for the package. Once again, a parcel delivered on November 20 or 21 would not explain a postage due notice placed in Ruth Paine's mailbox on November 23rd. A postage due notice on November 23 means the Irving Post Office was holding a package addressed to 2515 W. 5th.*

NOTE: Neither the FBI nor the US Post Office were able to link the postage due notice

found in Ruth Paine's mailbox on November 23 to the delivery of any parcel on November 20 or 21st.

A Package is Held for Lee Oswald in the "Nixie Section"

The day after the assassination (Saturday-November 23rd) Irving parcel post carrier Harold Reed heard from co-workers that the Irving Post Office was holding a package for Lee Oswald.¹⁸⁰ *In the author's opinion, this was the package for which the \$.12 postage due notice was left in Ruth Paine's mailbox on Saturday morning.*

The package was held at the Irving post office for nearly two weeks until finally, on December 4, it was "discovered" by Irving Postmaster C.G. Twilley in the "Nixie Section." *The "Nixie Section" was for letters and packages with unknown addresses.*

The package consisted of a brown padded mailing envelope postmarked "IRVING, TEX 5:30 am" (date illegible), with no postage, no return address, and a gummed label which read:

Lee Oswald
601 West Nassau Street
Dallas, Texas. ^{NOV, 63-29}

The address of 601 West Nassau Street in Dallas is non-existent and was the reason the package was placed in the "Nixie Section" of the post office. On the mailing envelope, directly below the gummed label, is the handwritten inscription "Irving, Texas." It appears the gummed label was placed over the original handwritten name and address on the mailing envelope, above the words "Irving, Texas." If the handwritten name and address under the gummed label was "Lee Oswald, 2515 W. 5th" then this was the package that was supposed to have been delivered to Oswald at Ruth Paine's house on Thursday (November 21). It was not delivered because there was \$.12 postage due.

The package, "found" by Irving Postmaster C.G. Twilley in the "Nixie Section," was opened by Dallas postal inspector/FBI informant Harry Holmes and contained "a long brown bag opened at both ends." The bag, when unfolded, was very similar in appearance and size to the brown paper bag found by the Dallas Police on the 6th floor of the TSBD. This was the paper bag which the Warren Commission said was used by Oswald to carry an Italian made rifle into the TSBD. The fact that a package addressed to "Lee Oswald" contained a "brown paper sack" similar to the one found by Dallas Police *was yet another indication that someone was trying to frame Oswald.*

The author believes that this package was mailed on Wednesday to Lee (**Harvey**) Oswald at Ruth Paine's address in Irving with insufficient postage, which resulted in the \$.12 postage due notice found on Saturday morning. The author further believes that **Harvey** Oswald's uncharacteristic visit to the Paine's on Thursday evening, instead of Friday evening, *was to pick up this package.* If **Harvey** Oswald had received this package and removed the brown paper bag, then he would have unwittingly placed his fingerprints on the bag. This bag could then have been placed on the 6th floor of the TSBD for the police to find with his fingerprints intact.

Following the assassination many Irving postal workers knew that a package addressed to "Lee Oswald" was being held at the Irving Post office, so it would be difficult for the package to "disappear." *But it would be even more difficult to explain why a "brown paper bag," nearly identical to the bag found on the 6th floor of the TSBD, was mailed to Oswald at Ruth Paine's only two days before the assassination.* By placing a gummed label over the original handwritten name and address (*probably Lee Oswald, 2515 W. 5th, Irving, Texas*), with a non-existent address of "601 West Nassau St, Dallas, Texas," the

package could be sequestered in the “Nixie Section” and temporarily forgotten.

In the final analysis there was a \$.12 postage due notice addressed to “Lee Oswald, 2515 W. 5th, Irving, Texas” that was found in Ruth Paine’s mailbox on Saturday, November 23, that was never linked with any parcel. A package, with \$.12 postage due, should have been available for pickup at the Irving post office, *but was not*.

Two weeks after the assassination of President Kennedy a package was found in the “Nixie section” of the Irving post office with the name and address of the original addressee covered by a gummed label. The author believes the original name and address was Lee Oswald, 2515 W. 5th, Irving, Texas and was hidden to keep the public from learning that a package containing “brown paper bag” was mailed to Oswald at Ruth Paine’s house to help frame him.

NOTE: There was never any attempt to remove the mailing label to determine whose name was written underneath the gummed label.

Rose Cheramie

On the evening of November 20, two days before the assassination, a 40-year-old woman was found lying on Highway 190 near Eunice, Louisiana bruised and disoriented. She was taken to nearby Moosa Hospital, in Eunice, and treated for abrasions. Moosa was a private hospital and, because the unknown woman had “no financial basis,” the hospital administrator (Mrs. Louise Guillory) telephoned the Louisiana State Police. Mrs. Guillory spoke with Lieutenant Francis Fruge and said she thought the woman was under the influence of drugs. When Fruge arrived at the hospital the woman identified herself as Rose Cheramie (real name-Melba Christine Marchades nee’ Youngblood, a long-time drug addict and prostitute; DOB 10/14/23).¹⁸¹ NOV. 63-30

Fruge took Cheramie to the Eunice City Jail, and within an hour noticed that she was undergoing withdrawal symptoms. Fruge called the Assistant Coroner of St. Landry Parish, Dr. F. J. DeRouen, who gave her a sedative about 10:30 pm. DeRouen remembered that later in the evening Cheramie became violent, stripped off her clothing, and began to cut her ankles. DeRouen agreed to commit her to East Louisiana State Hospital in Jackson, and around 5:00 am (November 21) Fruge called Charity Hospital in Lafayette and ordered an ambulance. (*East Louisiana State Hospital was the same facility at which Lee Oswald applied for a job 3 months earlier*).

During the 1-2 hour drive to the hospital Fruge questioned Cheramie. He told the HSCA, “She related to me that she was coming from Florida to Dallas with two men who were Italians or resembled Italians. They had stopped at this lounge (a house of prostitution).....and they’d had a few drinks and had gotten into an argument or something. The manager of the lounge (Mac Manual) threw her out and she got on the road and hitchhiked to catch a ride, and this is when she got hit by a vehicle.”¹⁸² The driver of the car, Frank Odom, drove her to Moosa Hospital after the accident.

Fruge asked Cheramie what she was going to do in Dallas, and she said, “Pick up some money, pick up her baby, and kill Kennedy.” Fruge discounted her comments as drug-induced delusions and told the HSCA, “Now, bear in mind that she talked; she’d talk for awhile, looks like the shots would have effect on her again and she’d go in, you know, she’d just get numb, and after awhile she’d just start talking again.”

Cheramie was admitted to the East Louisiana State Hospital at 6:30 am on November 21. She was first seen by Dr. Bowers and repeated the story to him that President Kennedy was going to be killed in Dallas the following day. Dr. Wayne Owen was an intern from LSU working at the hospital, and told the Madison Capital-Times that he and other interns were told of the plot in advance of the assassination. Owen

was quoted as saying that Cheramie told one of the interns that a man named Jack Rubenstein was involved in the plot.

The following day Cheramie and several nurses were watching television at the hospital when news broadcasts reported the President's trip to Dallas. Cheramie said, "This is when it is going to happen," and following the shooting everyone in the hospital soon knew that she had predicted the assassination in advance. When Lieutenant Fruge heard the President had been assassinated in Dallas he immediately telephoned the hospital and told them, "No way in the world turn her loose until I get my hands on her."

On November 25 (Monday) Dr. Bowers told the resident psychiatrist, Dr. Victor Weiss, that Cheramie told him prior to the assassination that President Kennedy was going to be killed. Dr. Weiss then spoke with Cheramie, who told him that she used to work for Jack Ruby and saw Oswald and Ruby together several times at Ruby's club. Although she did not have specific details the word was out that President Kennedy was going to be assassinated.

The same day (Monday, November 25) Lieutenant Fruge drove to Jackson and conducted an in-depth interview with Cheramie. She told Fruge that she was going to pick up her little boy from people who had been looking after him and said the two men traveling with her from Miami were going to Dallas to kill the President. She was to pick up \$8,000 from an unidentified source in Dallas and then proceed to Houston with the two men to complete a drug deal. Cheramie said that reservations under an assumed name had been made for her at the Rice Hotel in Houston where they were to meet a seaman who was bringing 8 kilos of heroin to Galveston by boat.

Lieutenant Fruge checked Cheramie's baggage and found that one box contained baby clothes and shoes. He then relayed Cheramie's account of the narcotics deal to his superiors, asked for direction, and was told to contact the chief customs agent in Galveston. Custom's agents verified the scheduled arrival of the ship, verified the seaman who Cheramie was supposed to meet was on board the vessel, and verified that reservations had been made at the Rice Hotel for Cheramie under an assumed name. After the ship docked, and the seaman disembarked, customs agents tried unsuccessfully to follow him. A few days later, without explanation, the US Customs department closed the case.¹⁸³

Lieutenant Fruge then asked his superior, Colonel Morgan, to call Captain Will Fritz in Dallas and tell him about Cheramie and her prior knowledge of the assassination. Following a brief conversation with Fritz, Morgan turned to Lieutenant Fruge and said, "They're not interested." A couple of days later FBI agents arrived at East Louisiana State Hospital, ordered Dr. Weiss to sign the papers for her release, and removed Cheramie.¹⁸⁴

At 2:00 am on September 4, 1965 Jerry Don Moore was driving west on Highway 155 about one and one-half miles east of Big Sandy, Texas toward his home in Tyler. He noticed three or four suitcases lying along the yellow line in the middle of the road and swerved to the right to avoid hitting them. Suddenly he saw a woman lying 90 degrees to the highway with her head on the road. Moore braked as hard as he could but managed to stop only after passing her. He returned to where the woman was lying and, with assistance from a group of black men and women who were driving north on the highway, placed Cheramie into his car. While driving from the scene he noticed a 1963 or 1964 red Chevrolet opposite where the woman was lying that had not been there when he passed the area 15 minutes earlier.

Moore drove towards Big Sandy to look for a doctor and was told the nearest doctor was in Hawkins. He then drove toward Hawkins, escorted by a policeman, and arrived at the doctor's house. Cheramie was removed from Moore's car and placed in

the doctor's front yard where she was given shots and then placed in an ambulance when it arrived. The ambulance sped toward the Gladewater Hospital where Cheramie was pronounced dead on arrival at 11:00 am (*9 hours after she was found on the highway*).

Officer J.A. Andrews of the Texas Highway Patrol began an investigation and noticed tread patterns from a tire on Cheramie's head, *but the tires on Moore's old car were bald*. There was very little blood on the road where Cheramie was found, and none on Moore's car. The hospital records showed that in addition to other injuries, Cheramie had suffered a "deep punctuate stellate wound above her right forehead."

NOTE: According to medical textbooks a "punctuate stellate" wound often occurs when a gun is fired in contact with the flesh. The bullet is discharged and the hot gasses, trapped between layers of skin and the underlying bone, cause a bursting and tearing effect on the surrounding tissue which often leaves a star-shaped wound known as "punctuate stellate."

Andrews tried to establish a connection between Moore and Cheramie but was unable to do so and found no evidence of foul play. Rose Cheramie, and her foreknowledge of the assassination, was unknown to the Warren Commission.

On February 23, 1967 Detective Frank Meloche sent a memorandum to New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison regarding discussions between Mr. A.H. Magruder and Dr. Victor J. Weiss during a hunting trip. Dr. Weiss told Magruder that he had treated a woman who was supposedly thrown from an automobile two days before President Kennedy was assassinated. The woman told Weiss that she worked for Jack Ruby and there was a plot to kill the President.

In 1967 Lieutenant Francis Fruge, who had jailed Cheramie on November 20 and then rode in the ambulance with her to the East Louisiana State Hospital in Jackson on November 21, was assigned to work with the New Orleans DA's office. Fruge began by searching for Cheramie and soon learned from her sister that she had died.

Fruge recalled that Cheramie told him about an altercation with one of the men at the Silver Slipper bar near Eunice. Fruge located the Silver Slipper and questioned the owner of the bar, Mac Manual, who remembered the incident. Manual said that Cheramie arrived with two men who were engaged in the business of running prostitutes, and who previously visited his place of business. He remembered that when the woman became drunk and out of control one of the men slapped her around and threw her outside. After showing Mac Manual a stack of photographs, he picked out Sergio Arcacha Smith ^{NOV. 63-31} and Emilio Santana ^{NOV. 63-32} as her two companions.¹⁸⁵

When Fruge was interviewed by the HSCA in 1978 he startled the Committee by asking *if they had obtained the diagrams of the sewer system in Dealey Plaza that had been found in (Sergio) Arcacha's apartment*. Fruge said that he thought Captain Will Fritz of the Dallas Police Department originally told him about the diagrams.¹⁸⁶ The HSCA never attempted to locate the diagrams.

NOTE: In 1967 Richard Case Nagell told New Orleans Assistant District Attorney William Martin that he had a tape recording of four men, talking in Spanish, about the assassination before it occurred. He identified one of the men as "Arcacha" and another as "Q."

November 20 - 11:00 pm

On the evening of November 20, about 11:00 pm, Lee **Harvey** Oswald walked one block north of his rooming house to Reno's Speed Wash at 1101 N. Beckley and

was seen by the janitor, Joseph Johnson, reading magazines until midnight. The merchant patrolman hired by Reno's asked Oswald to leave at midnight as the laundry was closing. Johnson said that Oswald did not immediately leave, but sat reading magazines for an additional five minutes before picking up his laundry and departing.¹⁸⁷

Richard Nixon arrives in Dallas

On Wednesday, November 20, former Vice-President Richard Nixon arrived in Dallas to attend the Pepsi-Cola convention. According to Madeleine Brown he attended a gathering at the home of Clint Murchison in honor of J. Edgar Hoover on the evening of November 21. Guests included H.L. Hunt, Allen Dulles, Lyndon Johnson, and other dignitaries. NOV, 63-33

Harvey Oswald-the Patsy

Two days before the assassination a cleverly constructed plan of disinformation was in place, designed to create the illusion that "Lee Harvey Oswald," working with Cuban communists, was preparing to kill the President. The trail of evidence which the Police, the FBI, and the Warren Commission would follow included:

- Oswald's "defection" to the USSR where he resided for 2 1/2 years.
- His marriage to a Russian woman.
- Distributing FPCC literature in support of Castro.
- His efforts to obtain a visa to Cuba.
- His efforts to obtain a visa to the Soviet Union.
- His efforts to purchase rifles from Castro's former gunrunner.
- Target practicing with an Italian rifle at the Sports Drome Rifle Range.
- Purchasing ammunition from a local gun-shop.
- Attempting to buy parts for a rifle.
- His efforts to have a scope mounted on a rifle.
- His efforts to obtain a job at two high-rise buildings in downtown Dallas.
- A letter to the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC concerning his alleged visit to Mexico City.
- A trip to Downtown Lincoln Mercury where he told salesmen he would receive enough money within a few weeks to pay cash for a new car.
- Carrying a 4 1/2 foot long package containing "curtain rods" to Elm and Houston two days before the assassination.
- Attempts to rent an airplane and fly to Mexico on the afternoon of Nov. 22

E. Howard Hunt was probably the CIA officer who monitored and directed **Harvey** Oswald's FPCC activities in New Orleans in the summer of 1963 through Guy Banister. Those activities, recorded on film by FBI informants, were used within hours of the assassination to show that Oswald supported Fidel Castro and communism.

David Atlee Phillips was undoubtedly the CIA officer who masterminded Oswald's *alleged* visit to Mexico City and directed the disinformation campaign against him a few weeks later in Dallas, *probably through Jack Ruby*. This would explain the frequent sightings of Ruby and **Lee** Oswald, which began in the summer of 1963 and continued thru the fall. The series of events in which **Lee** Oswald impersonated **Harvey** was created for two reasons. The first was to provide investigators with leads that would allow them to follow "Oswald's" activities and show that he was preparing to assassinate the President. The second was to create the illusion that Oswald was a supporter

of communism who assassinated the President on behalf of Fidel Castro.

All that remained was for witnesses to identify Lee **Harvey** Oswald on the 6th floor of the TSBD at or near the time of the shooting. The police would then search for Oswald and, when found, he would probably be killed while resisting arrest. Investigators would then uncover his “preparations” for assassinating President Kennedy by piecing together David Phillips’ carefully manufactured trail of “evidence.”

November 21 (early Thursday morning)

At 2:00 am Jack Ruby telephoned Larry Crafard at the Vegas Club and was told that “Little Lynn” (Karen Carlin) was sick. Ruby told Crafard to stay at the Vegas Club and he would arrive shortly.¹⁸⁸

Shortly after 2:00 am (November 21) CIA asset Marita Lorenz she saw Frank Fiorini Sturgis, E. Howard Hunt, Jack Ruby, and “Ozzie” (Lee Oswald) in a Dallas motel room .

At 3:45 am Ruby and a woman named “Gloria” (Fillmon/Rettig) picked Larry Crafard up at the Vegas Club and walked next door to the Lucas B & B Restaurant for breakfast. Ruby then drove Crafard to the Carousel Club and apparently returned to his apartment for the evening.¹⁸⁹

At 8:00 am, Lee **Harvey** Oswald arrived for work at the TSBD and began filling orders as usual.

When Dallas Police communications coordinator Margie Barnes arrived at work she was surprised to find an unsolicited, and unexpected, invitation to the President’s luncheon at the Dallas Trade Mart.¹⁹⁰ Margie’s job was to receive emergency calls and issue information directly to the police dispatch officer in the downtown division headquarters. She was privy to all police transmissions, and would have heard all communications regarding the murder of President Kennedy and Officer J.D. Tippit. *But when the President was shot, Margie Barnes was at the Trade Mart.*

At 10:32 am a high-flying U-2 spy plane, piloted by Captain Joe G. Hyde, Jr., disappeared from radar and crashed into the Gulf of Mexico after flying a mission over Cuba. The US Navy located the wreckage in about 100 feet of water and discovered that both the pilot and the ejector seat were gone.¹⁹¹ *One cannot help but wonder if the plane’s disappearance was contrived by the CIA, who ran the U-2 project, as a “pretext” for hostile actions against Cuba-the day before President Kennedy’s assassination (Operation Northwoods).^{NOV, 63-34}*

At CIA headquarters in Langley, Virginia two FBI documents on “Lee Harvey Oswald” were reviewed by the Counterintelligence section of the anti-Castro Special Affairs Staff (SAS/CI/Control section).

At 12:00 noon Jack Ruby was on the 6th floor of the Records Building at the corner of Elm and Houston, across the street diagonally from the TSBD. He passed out advertisement cards promoting a well known stripper, named “Jada,” to Dallas Police officers V.D. Monaghan, T.O. Trotman, D.E. Greer, H.R. Arnold and W.F. Dyson. As Ruby was leaving the office, assistant District Attorneys Ben Ellis and Don Stodghill entered. Ruby introduced himself to Ellis and said, “You probably don’t know me now, but you will.”¹⁹²

At 4:45 pm, after finishing work at the TSBD, Lee **Harvey** Oswald rode with Wesley Buell Frazier to Ruth Paine’s in Irving. Earlene Roberts, the housekeeper at 1026 N. Beckley, told the Warren Commission, “.....that first Thursday, he got up Thursday and left for work and he didn’t come back no more until Friday.....He didn’t spend Thursday night there and that was unusual, because he would always leave on Friday.” According to Ruth Paine and Marina, Oswald spent all evening at the Paine’s house.

NOTE: Following the assassination Mrs. Paine told Marina that late on Thursday (November 21) Lee Harvey Oswald was doing something in her garage and left the light on.¹⁹³ Ruth Paine is the only person who said that Oswald was in the garage and left the light on. The implication is that Oswald disassembled his Italian rifle and wrapped it in a brown paper bag in anticipation of his trip to the Book Depository the following morning. The FBI was never able to determine the source of the brown wrapping paper or tape used to make the “brown paper bag.”

Marina told the Warren Commission about events that occurred on Thursday evening. She said, “He stopped talking and sat down and watched television and then went to bed. I went to bed later. It was about 9:00 o’clock when he went to sleep. I went to sleep about 11:30 pm.”¹⁹⁴ When Marina got up the next morning she noticed that her husband had left his wedding ring on top of their bedroom dresser, and a black wallet that contained money in the wardrobe.¹⁹⁵

Lee Oswald

As Harvey was relaxing with his family on Thursday evening in Irving, a young man knocked on the door of apartment #206 at 223 S. Ewing about 9:00 pm. The apartment, thirteen miles away in Oak Cliff, was occupied by an SMU Professor. The knock was answered by the Professor’s friend, Helen McIntosh, who greeted an unknown young man. When the man asked for Jack Ruby, the Professor told Miss McIntosh that Ruby lived in the adjoining apartment, #207. The next day, following the assassination, Miss McIntosh saw photographs of “Lee Harvey Oswald” on television and realized that he was the young man who appeared at the door of the apartment the previous evening. NOV, 63-35/36

NOTE: Apartment #206 was occupied by the SMU Professor

- *apartment #207 was occupied by Jack Ruby and George Senator*
- *apartment #208 was occupied by Dallas Police officers Sexauer and Streback¹⁹⁶*

A Social Event to Honor J. Edgar Hoover

On Thursday evening Lyndon Johnson’s mistress of 13 years, Madeleine Brown, attended a social event at the home of Clint Murchison in Dallas. The event was scheduled as a tribute to Murchison’s long-time friend, J. Edgar Hoover, who he met decades earlier through President William Howard Taft. According to Madeleine Brown the guests included John J. McCloy (future member of the Warren Commission), FBI Director Hoover, Hoover’s life-long companion Clyde Tolson, former Vice-President Richard Nixon, George Brown, R. L. Thornton, H.L. Hunt, and a host of other dignitaries.

According to Madeleine, when Lyndon Johnson arrived he met with a few of the men behind closed doors for a short time. After emerging from the meeting he greeted Madeleine and whispered in her ear, “After tomorrow those goddamn Kennedy’s will never embarrass me again.”¹⁹⁷

NOTE: Johnson’s plane, Air Force Two, landed at Carswell AFB in Fort Worth at 11:07 pm and the Vice-President arrived at the Worth Hotel at midnight. If Johnson attended the social event at the Murchison’s in Dallas, a 45-minute drive from Fort Worth, he would have arrived around 1:00 am on November 22.

- ¹ WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 472.
- ² Ibid. at 449; WC Exhibit 1809.
- ³ WC Holmes Exhibit 1.
- ⁴ WC Exhibit 1152.
- ⁵ Jim Leher, Dallas Times Herald, 10/6/64.
- ⁶ WC Exhibit 1165, p. 5.
- ⁷ Ibid. at 6.
- ⁸ WC Senator Exhibit 5401; FBI interview of George Senator by SA Kenneth Howe, 11/24/63.
- ⁹ WC Crafard Exhibit 5226; FBI interview of Curtis LaVerne Crafard by SA Theodore Kramer, 11/28/63.
- ¹⁰ WC Exhibit 1790, SS interview of Marina Oswald by Leon Gopadze 12/6/63, p. 2; WC Exhibit 2124.
- ¹¹ WC Exhibit 2129; FBI Report of SA John M. Kemmy, 5/30/64.
- ¹² Earl Golz, Dallas Morning News, 5/8/77.
- ¹³ WC Exhibit 1809.
- ¹⁴ FBI memo from the Waco, Texas field office, 5/22/67.
- ¹⁵ WC Exhibit 3149.
- ¹⁶ WC testimony of Curtis LaVerne Crafard, 14 H 35.
- ¹⁷ WC testimony of Wilbyrn Waldon (Robert) Litchfield II, 14 H 95-109.
- ¹⁸ WC Exhibit 2642.
- ¹⁹ FBI interview of Robert Himes, 12/13/63.
- ²⁰ WC Document 1518, p. 74; FBI interview of James Alfred Markham by SA W. James Wood, 8/6/64.
- ²¹ Ibid. at 75-76.
- ²² FBI memo, 7/18/64.
- ²³ WC Exhibit 1327; WC Document 1066, p. 204; FBI interview of Edith Whitworth by SA James C. Kennedy, 12/16/63; FBI interview of Edward Fulbright by SA Emory Horton, 5/6/64.
- ²⁴ WC testimony of Edith Whitworth, 11 H 264.
- ²⁵ WC testimony of Whitworth, Hunter and Marina Oswald, 11 H 289.
- ²⁶ WC Document 1066, p. 206; FBI interview of Gertrude Hunter by SA Emory Horton, 5/6/64.
- ²⁷ WC testimony of Clifton M. Shasteen, 10 H 309-326.
- ²⁸ WC Document 1066, p. 206; FBI interview of Gertrude Hunter by SA Emory Horton, 5/6/64.
- ²⁹ WC testimony of Gertrude Hunter, 11 H 255.
- ³⁰ Dallas Morning News, 7/28/64.
- ³¹ FBI memo, 7/18/64.
- ³² Dallas Morning News, 7/28/64.
- ³³ WC testimony of Whitworth, Hunter and Marina Oswald, 11 H 287.
- ³⁴ Ibid. at 280-281.
- ³⁵ WC testimony of Gertrude Hunter, 11 H 257.
- ³⁶ WC Exhibit 1327; FBI interview of Edith Whitworth by SA James Kennedy, 12/16/63.
- ³⁷ WC testimony of Edith Whitworth, 11 H 265.
- ³⁸ WC Document 1066, p. 205; FBI interview of Gertrude Hunter by SA Emory Horton, 5/6/64.
- ³⁹ Ibid.
- ⁴⁰ Dallas Morning News, 7/28/64.
- ⁴¹ Ibid.
- ⁴² WC Document 1066, p. 205; FBI interview of Gertrude Hunter by SA Emory Horton, 5/6/64.
- ⁴³ WC testimony of Gertrude Hunter, 11 H 257.
- ⁴⁴ WC testimony of Edith Whitworth, 11 H 269; Dallas Morning News, 7/28/64; WC testimony of Edith Whitworth, 11 H 274.
- ⁴⁵ WC Report, p. 317.
- ⁴⁶ WC testimony of Gertrude Hunter, 11 H 258-9.
- ⁴⁷ WC testimony of Edith Whitworth, 11 H 268.
- ⁴⁸ Ibid. at 272.
- ⁴⁹ WC Document 1066, p. 206, FBI interview of Gertrude Hunter by SA Emory Horton, 5/6/64.
- ⁵⁰ WC testimony of Gertrude Hunter, 11 H 259.
- ⁵¹ Ibid. at 261.
- ⁵² Ibid. at 262.
- ⁵³ Ibid. at 259-60.
- ⁵⁴ WC testimony of Whitworth, Hunter and Marina Oswald, 11 H 280-81.
- ⁵⁵ WC Document 385, p. 185; FBI interview of Mrs. Ambrose Martinez by SA Raymond P. Yelchak, 2/1/64.
- ⁵⁶ WC testimony of Whitworth, Hunter and Marina Oswald, 11 H 280-81.
- ⁵⁷ Ibid. at 283.
- ⁵⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10037-10201, FBI Case File 105-82555-4368; FBI airtel from SAC, New York to Director, 7/7/64.
- ⁵⁹ National Archives HSCA 180-10119-10132, Numbered Files 003716; HSCA copy of USSS memo, Record Number 180-10119-10132, Agency file number 003716, 12/05/63.
- ⁶⁰ WC testimony of Dial Dyder, 11 H 231.
- ⁶¹ WC testimony of Fay Turner, 7 H 224.
- ⁶² WC testimony of Dial D. Ryder, 11 H 226.
- ⁶³ WC Exhibit 1325, FBI interview of Dial D. Ryder by SA Emory Horton, 11/25/63.
- ⁶⁴ WC testimony of Dial D. Ryder, 11 H 226.
- ⁶⁵ Ibid. at 227.
- ⁶⁶ WC testimony of Hunter Schmidt, Jr.
- ⁶⁷ WC testimony of Dyal Ryder and Hunter Schmidt Jr., 11 H 237.
- ⁶⁸ Ibid. at 239.
- ⁶⁹ WC testimony of Fay Turner, 7 H 225.

- ⁷⁰ WC Exhibit 1829.
- ⁷¹ WC Exhibit 1330.
- ⁷² WC testimony of Dial Ryder, 11 H 231.
- ⁷³ WC Document 6, p. 195; FBI interview of Edward A. Brand by SA James Graham, Jr., 12/2/63.
- ⁷⁴ WC Document 6, p. 64-65; FBI interview of Leonard Hutchison by SA David H. Berry, 12/2/63.
- ⁷⁵ WC Document 1546, p. 236-237; WC Exhibit 3129; FBI interview of Marina Oswald by SA Wallace Heitman, 9/11/64.
- ⁷⁶ Ibid.
- ⁷⁷ WC testimony of Clifton Shasteen, 10 H 311-312.
- ⁷⁸ Larry Sneed, "No More Silence" (Dallas) 1998, p. 86.
- ⁷⁹ WC Exhibit 3129; FBI interview of Ruth Paine by SA Wallace Heitman, 9/10/64.
- ⁸⁰ Ibid.
- ⁸¹ Dallas Morning News, 12/9/63.
- ⁸² WC testimony of Floyd Guy David, 10 H 357-361.
- ⁸³ Ibid. at 362.
- ⁸⁴ HSCA Memorandum of Interview of Thomas Edward Beckham by Johnathan Blackmer, 8/18/77.
- ⁸⁵ HSCA Contact Report, 4/7/78, Bob Buras interview of Francis Fruge, doc #014141, p. 7.
- ⁸⁶ WC Exhibit 15.
- ⁸⁷ National Archives, SSCIA 157-10004-10039; Airtel from SAC, WFO to Director, FBI 11/19/63.
- ⁸⁸ WC Document 5, p. 196-197; FBI interview of Ruth Paine by SA Joe B. Abernathy, 11/23/64.
- ⁸⁹ WC Exhibit 1823.
- ⁹⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10030-10433, FBI Case File 105-82555-3559, FBI memo from SAC, Dallas to Director, 4/28/64.
- ⁹¹ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, p. 265.
- ⁹² WC Document 1, p. 71.
- ⁹³ HSCA Report, pp. 232-233, 447-450.
- ⁹⁴ WC testimony of Garland Slack, 10 H 380.
- ⁹⁵ WC testimony of Malcolm Howard Price Jr., 10 H 371.
- ⁹⁶ WC Document 853a.
- ⁹⁷ WC Decker Exhibit 5323, Volume 19, p. 534.
- ⁹⁸ Anthony Summers, Vanity Fair, p. 109.
- ⁹⁹ HSCA testimony of James Herbert Martin, pp. 61-62.
- ¹⁰⁰ WC Exhibit 2370.; FBI interview of Harvey Lawill Wade by SA George C. Welborn, 11/24/63.
- ¹⁰¹ WC Document 20, p. 28; FBI interview of Marion Hayes by SA Jack Beverstein, 11/26/63.
- ¹⁰² WC Exhibit 2124.
- ¹⁰³ Bamford, p. 136.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC Exhibit 2885; FBI interview of Donald C. Stuart by SA Ralph E. Rawlings, 11/26/63.
- ¹⁰⁵ WC Exhibit 2830; FBI interview of Robert Kermit Patterson by SA John J. Flanagan, 11/26/63.
- ¹⁰⁶ WC Exhibit 2886; FBI interview of Charles Arndt by SA Ralph E. Rawlings, 11/26/63
- ¹⁰⁷ Warren Commission testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 63.
- ¹⁰⁸ HSCA interview of SA James Hosty, p. 64.
- ¹⁰⁹ National Archives, SSCIA 157-10002-10267; Affidavit by Carver Gayton to the HSCA, 1/30/76.
- ¹¹⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10109-10097, Numbered Files 002930; Interview of Corrine Verges Villard by Garrison, 2/28/67.
- ¹¹¹ "Papers Link Ruby, Oswald," Dallas Morning News, 3/28/76, p. 30A.
- ¹¹² Memorandum from Matt Heron to Jim Garrison, 9/16/67.
- ¹¹³ WC Crafard Exhibit 5226, Volume 19, p. 354; WC testimony of Curtis LaVerne Crafard, 14 H 73.
- ¹¹⁴ FBI interview of Larry Crafard by SA John Flanagan, 11/26/63.
- ¹¹⁵ WC Crafard Exhibit 5226, Volume 19, p. 354.
- ¹¹⁶ Dallas Municipal Archives (<http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us>) Box 1, Folder 11, Item 10; Box 4, Folder 5, Item 50; DPD interviews of Hubert Anderson Morrow, Emmett Montgomery and Charlie Dabbs, 1/23/64 and 1/27/64.
- ¹¹⁷ WC Exhibit 1794.
- ¹¹⁸ WC Exhibit 1129; FBI interview of O.V. Campbell by SA Bardwell Odum, 11/27/63.
- ¹¹⁹ WC testimony of Earlene Roberts, 6 H 435-437.
- ¹²⁰ FBI interview of Mrs. A.C. Johnson by SA David Barry, 12/3/63
- ¹²¹ Dallas Times Herald, 12/11/63.
- ¹²² WC Exhibit 112.
- ¹²³ Dallas Municipal Archives (<http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us>) Box 1, Folder 6, Item 20; Interview of Dr. Homer and Sterling Wood by DPD Detective L.C. Grave, 12/2/63.
- ¹²⁴ WC testimony of Dr. Homer Wood, 10 H 386-87.
- ¹²⁵ Ibid. at 389.
- ¹²⁶ WC testimony of Sterling Charles Wood, 10 H 394.
- ¹²⁷ Ibid. at 391-2.
- ¹²⁸ Ibid. at 392.
- ¹²⁹ Ibid. at 396.
- ¹³⁰ WC Exhibit 1586; FBI interview of Gordon Kent by SA Donald Holland, 12/3/63.
- ¹³¹ FBI teletype from SAC, Dallas to Director, 11/29/63; WC Exhibit 1586.
- ¹³² Transcript of interview of William Walter by CBS News reporter Dan Rather, pp. 13-15; transcript and letter by May M. Dowell, 12/10/75.
- ¹³³ Interview of Judge Gelber by CBS News reporter Dan Rather; seetranscript of interview and letter by May M. Dowell, 12/10/75.
- ¹³⁴ CE 1794
- ¹³⁵ WC testimony of Malcolm Howard Price Jr., 10 H 375-6.

- 136 WC testimony of Floyd Guy Davis, 10 H 358-9.
- 137 WC testimony of Garland Slack, 10 H 380.
- 138 Dallas Municipal Archives (<http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us.>), Box 2, Folder 5, Item 12; Interview of Floyd Davis by DPD Detectives J.P. Adamcik and K. L. Anderson, 12/2/63.
- 139 WC testimony of Malcolm Howard Price Jr., 10 H 372.
- 140 WC Document 1546, p. 138; FBI interview of Mrs. Garland Slack by SA Alfred Neeley, 9/9/64.
- 141 WC testimony of Virginia Davis, 10 H 365-368.
- 142 WC testimony of Floyd Guy Davis, 10 H 358.
- 143 WC testimony of Malcolm Howard Price Jr., 10 H 377; National Archives, FBI 124-10037-10228, DL 100-10461-4464; FBI memo from Paul E. Stone, night clerk, to SAC Dallas, 3/15/64.
- 144 WC testimony of Garland Slack, 10 H 382.
- 145 WC testimony of Malcolm Howard Price Jr., 10 H 370.
- 146 WC testimony of Garland Slack, 10 H 381.
- 147 Ibid. at 382.
- 148 Ibid. at 381.
- 149 Dallas Morning News, 12/9/63.
- 150 WC Document 206, p. 35; FBI interview of Ernie Collier by SA David H. Barry, 12/21/63.
- 151 Dallas Municipal Archives (<http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us.>), Box 1, Folder 8, Item 33; Dallas Police memo of interview of W.A. Thompson by M.W. Stevenson, 12/9/63.
- 152 WC testimony of Garland Slack, 10 H 381.
- 153 "County Man Tells of Oswald, Ruby" The Daily Oklahoman, 11/25/63.
- 154 Earl Golz, Dallas Morning News, 2/9/79.
- 155 Memo from Andrew J. Sciambra to Jim Garrison, 5/16/67.
- 156 Gary Shaw interview of William M. Hannie, Coverup, p 111.
- 157 FBI interview of Ruth Paine by SA Joe Abernathy 11/23/63.
- 158 WC testimony of Clifton Shasteen Vol X, p 326.
- 159 WC testimony of Cliff Shasteen Vol X, p 311.
- 160 Kennedy, by Michael Beschloss, p 659.
- 161 article in New Republic, by Jean Daniel Dec 7,14, 1963.
- 162 article in Miami Herald by Hal Hendrix, 11/20/63.
- 163 HSCA interview of Lucille Connell 5/15/78 (doc # 013340).
- 164 Transcript of interview of retired Cuban State Security official General Fabian Escalante; Nassau Beach Hotel, Dec 7-9, p 24
- 165 Coverup, by J. Gary Shaw, p 111.
- 166 Dallas Morning News, 11/19/63, p 1; Dallas Times Herald, 11/19/63, pp 1 & 13.
- 167 article in New Republic, by Jean Daniel, Dec 7,14, 1963.
- 168 The Second Oswald, by Richard Popkin p 92; Cover-Up by Gary Shaw, p. 111.
- 169 WC Exhibit 2645; Batchelor Ex. No 5002, p 9.
- 170 FBI interview of Dolores Harrison by SA James Swinford 7/29/64.
- 171 FBI interview of Mary Ada Dowling by SA Kenneth Jackson 12/7/63.
- 172 FBI interview of Ralph Leon Yates by SA Ben S. Harrison 11/26/63; signed statement by Ralph Leon Yates before SA C. Ray Hall, 12/10/63; signed statement by Ralph Leon Yates before SA C. Ray Hall and SA Warren DeBruets 1/4/64.
- 173 FBI interview of Dempsey Jones by SA Arthur E. Cartere 11/27/63.
- 174 Stovall Exhibit B.
- 175 HSCA interview of Gus Rose p 23.
- 176 Memorandum from SA James Hosty to SAC, Dallas 11/25/63.
- 177 CE 1799.
- 178 FBI interview of Roy F. Armstrong by SA Arthur Carter 2/25/64.
- 179 Report of the Chief Postal Inspector in Ft. Worth 12/4/63.
- 180 Addidavit of H.W. Reed 12/2/63.
- 181 records of the Texas Department of Public Safety for Melba C. Marchades, DOB 10-14-23; 4/4/67.
- 182 Deposition of Francis Louis Fruge 4/18/78 JFK Doc # 014570.
- 183 Material related to Cheramie from HSCA X, pp 199-205.
- 184 Memo from Det. Frank McLoche and Sgt. Fenner Sedgebeer to DA Jim Garrison, 2/23/67.
- 185 Deposition of Francis Louis Fruge 4/18/78, p 29, JFK Doc # 014570.
- 186 HSCA Contact Report, 4/7/78, Bob Buras interview of Francis Fruge doc #014141, p 7.
- 187 CE 3001; FBI interview of Joseph Johnson by SA James Swinford, 7/28/64.
- 188 FBI interview of Larry Crafard by SA Theodore Kramer 11/28/63; Vol 19, p 356.
- 189 FBI interview of Larry Crafard by SA Theodore Kramer 11/28/63; Vol 19, p 356.
- 190 Dallas Morning News 11/22/63.
- 191 "Wreckage of U-2 Plane Found in Gulf of Mexico, New York Times, 11/22/63.
- 192 letter from W.F. Dyson to J.E. Curry, 11/25/63; CE 2002; 24 H 160.
- 193 SS interview of Marina Oswald by Leon Gopadze 11/28/63, p 8.
- 194 WC testimony of Marina Oswald Vol 1, p 66.
- 195 CE 1787; WC testimony of Marina Oswald Vol 1, p 69.
- 196 CD 4, p 625.
- 197 Texas in the Morning, by Madeleine Brown, p 166.

1963, November 22 - Assassination of President John Kennedy

Midnight

At midnight on November 22, 1963 Richard Meyers, of Brooklyn, NY, met Jack Ruby for five minutes at the Cabana Motel in Dallas.^{NOV 22-01} Ruby then left and was next seen two hours later at the Lucas B&B Restaurant where he met with Lee Oswald.

Lucas B&B Restaurant - 2:15 am

Mary Lawrence was the head waitress at the Lucas B&B Restaurant, two doors from the Vegas Club, and had known Jack Ruby for 8 years. At 2:15 am on November 22 Lee Oswald entered the restaurant and told Mary and the night cashier that he was waiting for Jack Ruby. A short while later Ruby entered the cafe, sat at a table, and was soon joined by Oswald. The two men sat together and talked for over a half an hour and then left.^{NOV 22-02} *Neither the police nor the FBI took Mary seriously because they knew that Lee Harvey Oswald was at Ruth Paine's at 1:00 am, November 22.*

NOTE: Mary Lawrence told Dallas Detectives R.W. Westphal and P.M. Parks the man in her restaurant was positively Lee Harvey Oswald and that he was waiting for Jack Ruby.

A week-and-a-half after the assassination, on December 3, 1963, Mary received a phone call from an unknown man who said, "If you don't want to die, you better get out of town."^{NOV 22-03} When subsequently questioned by the Dallas Police, Mary stuck to her story. She didn't care if Oswald was supposed to have been at Ruth Paine's at 2:15 am on November 22, *she was positive that she saw Ruby and Oswald in her restaurant.* Mary and her co-worker saw Lee Oswald and Jack Ruby together only 10 hours before the assassination, yet neither woman was questioned or interviewed by the Warren Commission.

NOTE: Ruby employee Larry Crafard told FBI agent Theodore Kramer that Ruby met him at the Vegas Club after closing (circa 2:30 am) and together they went next door to the Lucas B&B restaurant for breakfast.^{1 NOV 22-04} According to Mary Lawrence, Oswald was already in the restaurant and was waiting for Ruby when he arrived. If Larry Crafard saw Ruby meet with Lee Oswald less than 10 hours before the assassination, this could explain why Crafard suddenly left Dallas the morning after the assassination—immediately after he saw Oswald's photograph in the media.

Mayor Earle Cabell

On November 22, 1963 Earle Cabell was the Mayor of Dallas. His brother, General Charles Cabell, was the former Deputy Director of the CIA until President Kennedy fired him, along with Allen Dulles and Richard Bissell, because of the Bay of Pigs fiasco.

Dallas witnesses

November 22 was an ordinary day for many Dallas citizens, but nearly everyone was aware of President Kennedy's visit. Most people went about their daily routines and were unable to view the Presidential motorcade, *while others were unprepared for the events that were about to unfold.*

Shortly after 12:30 pm a few residents of Dallas, who would later be asked to identify "Lee Harvey Oswald," came in contact with either **Harvey** or **Lee** Oswald. In most cases they observed one of these young men for only a few seconds, *and did their best to provide a description of him to authorities.* Their statements and testimony, however strong or weak, were used by the authorities to reconstruct the movements of one man, "Lee Harvey Oswald," on November 22. Criticize these people if you will but in 1963 they were witnesses to history in Dallas, *and we were not.*

*NOTE: Some JFK researchers speculate there may have been other "patsies" in Dallas who could have been blamed for the assassination if something had happened to Oswald. But given the enormous amount of effort expended to set **Harvey** Oswald up as the "patsy" in the months preceding the assassination, this seems highly unlikely.*

The J.D. Tippit residence in Oak Cliff

When Dallas Police officer J.D. Tippit left for work on the morning of November 22 he hugged his 14-year-old son (Allen) and said, "No matter what happens today, I want you to know that I love you." Allen Tippit remembered this was an unusual display of affection from his normally unaffectionate father.² It was the last time Allen Tippit saw his father alive.

Richard Nixon & George Herbert Walker Bush

On the morning of November 22 the Dallas Morning News published an article on the front page titled "Nixon Predicts JFK May Drop Johnson." NOV 22-05 At 9:00 am the former Vice-President boarded a plane for New York following his trip to Dallas in which he gave a talk at the Pepsi-Cola convention and attended a party in honor of J. Edgar Hoover the previous evening.

When reporters asked Nixon where he was at the time President Kennedy was shot he said that he was riding in a cab in New York, *which was a lie.* Nixon was still aboard the plane en route from Dallas to New York City when the President was shot. After arriving in New York, he was informed of the shooting and photographed at the airport by news photographers. *Nixon lied because he didn't want the public to know that he had been in Dallas on the day of the assassination.*

In 1963 George Herbert Walker Bush was a well-to-do businessman residing in Houston, Texas. He was president of Zapata Offshore and chairman of the Harris County Republican Organization, which supported Barry Goldwater in the 1964 Presidential elections. On November 22 Bush called the FBI to report a threat on President Kennedy's life, *which also established his whereabouts:*

"Mr. George H.W. Bush, 5525 Briar, Houston, Texas, telephonically advised that he wanted to relate some hear say that he had heard in recent weeks, date and source unknown. He advised that one JAMES PARROTT had been talking of killing the President when he comes to Houston. PARROTT is possibly a student at the University of Houston and is active in politics in the Houston area."³

The following day (November 23) FBI SA W.T. Forsyth reported that he, “Orally furnished information to Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency about the reaction of the Cuban community in Miami to President Kennedy’s assassination.”⁴ NOV 22-06 There was concern that anti-Castro Cuban groups were going to try to move against Castro and blame it on the CIA.⁵

The Paine residence in Irving

Ruth Paine claimed to love President Kennedy, *yet when he visited Fort Worth and Dallas she made no plans to see him.*

On the morning of November 22 the alarm rang at 6:40 am and awoke Marina. While Oswald slept she fed the baby and, about 7:00 am, told him to get out of bed or he would be late for work. Oswald got up, dressed, and went to the kitchen for breakfast. When Marina went to the kitchen at 7:20, he had already left for work.⁶

Commission attorney Rankin asked Marina, “On November 22, the day of the assassination, you said your husband got up and got his breakfast. Did you get up at all before he left?” Marina replied, “No. I woke up before him, and I then went to the kitchen to see whether he had breakfast or not-whether he had already left for work. But the coffee pot was cold and Lee was not there.....”⁷ *But Marina contradicted herself when she told Commission member Richard Russell, “When Lee was leaving the house, he asked me if I purchased a pair of shoes.”*⁸

Marina told the Commission, “When I got up the television set was on, and I knew that Kennedy was coming. Ruth had gone to the doctor with her children and she left the television set on for me. And I watched television all morning, even without having dressed.”⁹

NOTE: *Ruth Paine said that she took her daughter, Lynn, to the dentist at 9:15 and then ran errands.*

According to Marina, Oswald left his wedding ring on the top of their bedroom dresser.¹⁰ She told the Commission, “I know that I am missing my documents, that I am missing Lee’s documents, Lee’s wedding ring.”¹¹ *But the Dallas Police detectives who searched Ruth Paine’s home did not list a wedding ring or any kind of ring on their inventory sheets. A ring was not photographed with other items of evidence on the floor of the Dallas Police station, nor was it listed on the joint Dallas Police/FBI inventory of November 26, 1963.*

Harvey Oswald 7:10 am to 12:15 pm

Harvey Oswald left the Paine residence around 7:10 am, walked 1/2 block to the home of Wesley Frazier, and arrived around 7:15 am. Frazier’s sister, Linnie Mae Randle, allegedly saw Oswald through the small kitchen window. She told the Commission, “He was carrying a package in a sort of a heavy brown bag.....had the top sort of folded down and had a grip like this.....and it almost touched the ground as he carried it.”

NOTE: *No fingerprints were found on the brown paper bag that Oswald allegedly used to conceal the rifle. It is difficult to understand why there were no fingerprints if Oswald “gripped” the paper bag as described by Linnie Mae Randle.*

Linnie Mae Randle’s mother, Mrs. Essie Mae Williams, was in the kitchen with her daughter and also saw Oswald as he approached the house. Mrs. Williams told the FBI that Oswald was not carrying a brown bag or anything else in his hands.¹²

NOTE: *Thus begins the controversy surrounding the paper bag, in which Oswald allegedly carried his Italian rifle. If **Harvey** Oswald was not carrying a bag and did not put a bag in Wesley Frazier's car, then Frazier could not have seen him carry a bag into the TSBD less than a half hour later.*

The FBI reported, "To the best of her recollection Oswald was wearing a *tan shirt and grey jacket*."¹³ Wesley Frazier recalled that Oswald wore, "A *grey, more or less flannel, wool-looking type of jacket*."

NOTE: *Following the assassination Roy Milton Jones, a passenger on Cecil McWatter's bus, saw Oswald carrying the same jacket which he described as "light blue."*

Linnie Mae Randle *allegedly* saw Oswald walk to her brother's 4-door, black, 1954 Chevrolet sedan and put the package in the back seat. She told the Commission, "He opened the right back door and I just saw that he was laying the package down so I closed the door."¹⁴

NOTE: *Both Linnie Mae Randle and Wesley Frazier described the package as a "brown bag," about 27 or 28 inches long, and 5 to 8 inches wide.*¹⁵

The Warren Commission recognized the significance of Oswald *allegedly* carrying a long package wrapped in brown paper, and published the following diagrams and photographs of Randle's home:

- CE 440, which shows Mrs. Randle's and her mother's field of vision from the small kitchen window as she saw Oswald approach her home. ^{NOV 22-07}
- CE 441, which shows the Randle's house, garage/carport, and the location of Frazier's car. ^{NOV 22-08}
- CE 447, a photograph of the west side of the Randle house, which shows the position of Frazier's car and the small kitchen window. ^{NOV 22-09}

Commission attorney Albert Jenner asked Mrs. Randle, "What was the distance between yourself and Mr. Oswald?" Mrs. Randle answered, "The carport will take care of two cars, and then Wesley's car was on the other side of the carport so that would be three car lengths plus in-between space."

One look at the west side of Frazier's house (CE 447 ^{NOV 22-09}) shows that the north wall of the garage/carport blocked Mrs. Randle view of her brother's car (see CE 446 ^{NOV 22-10}). *Therefore, Mrs. Randle could not have seen Oswald put a package into her brother's car because the north wall of the garage blocked her view. This leaves Mrs. Randle saying that Oswald approached her house carrying a package, and her mother saying that Oswald approached her house without a package.*

Wesley Frazier said that Oswald did not bring his lunch with him, but did bring a package. Frazier told the Commission, "I got into the car....I noticed there was a package laying on the back seat....and I said, 'What's in the package, Lee?' And he said, 'Curtain rods.'"¹⁶ *Nine hours later Oswald told Captain Fritz that he brought his lunch which him which consisted of a cheese sandwich and fruit and carried it in a small paper sack which could easily have fit into his coat pocket. Wesley Frazier and his sister, Linnie Mae Randle, are the only people who claim that Oswald was carrying a long package wrapped in brown paper on November 22, 1963.*

Oswald and Frazier left Irving and drove towards the TSBD in downtown Dallas. While en route Oswald *allegedly* told Frazier the brown paper package contained

“curtain rods,” *but he is the only person who said this.* A half-hour later the two men arrived at the TSBD parking lot (circa 7:55 am). *According to Frazier,* Oswald got out of the car and walked toward the rear of the TSBD while Frazier remained in his car. Frazier told the Warren Commission that Oswald was carrying a long bulky package under his right arm and entered the TSBD through the door at the loading dock.¹⁷

NOTE: *Linnie Mae Randle and Wesley Frazier’s testimony allowed the Warren Commission to conclude that Oswald carried a 40-inch-long Italian rifle (in the long bulky package) into the TSBD.*¹⁸ *But they never explained how the 40-inch rifle could fit into a 24-to 28-inch paper bag, nor were they able to explain why Oswald’s fingerprints were not on either the bag nor the rifle found on the 6th floor.*

Were Linnie Mae Randle and Wesley Frazier lying about the package?

Mrs. Essie Mae Williams, Linnie Mae Randle’s mother, refutes her daughter’s story. She was in the kitchen with her daughter, saw Oswald as he approached the house, and told the FBI that Oswald was not carrying a brown bag or anything else in his hands.

Edward Shields was a co-worker of Wesley Frazier’s who worked in the warehouse building north of the TSBD. According to Shields, when Frazier drove into the parking lot his co-worker noticed that he was alone and asked about his passenger. Shields was not questioned by the Warren Commission, but told the HSCA about the conversation:

HSCA: Alright. Now the guy that-or the person that ask Frazier where his rider was-where was he? Was he in the book depository when he yelled out?
Or....

Mr. Shields: He was at the warehouse there. See, they have the back....

HSCA: Where you work?

Mr. Shields: Uh-huh. Houston Street.

HSCA: Uh-huh.

Mr. Shields: And he was parking on the back-on the back lot out there. And he hollered and asked him (Frazier) where was his rider and he (Frazier) said: “I dropped him off at the building.”¹⁹ NOV 22-11

If Shields’ account is accurate, then Frazier was lying when he said that he sat in his car and watched Oswald walk towards the TSBD carrying a long bulky package under his right arm. *It also means that both Frazier and his sister’s claims that Oswald was carrying a long package wrapped in brown paper are refuted by two eyewitnesses.*

TSBD employee Jack Dougherty was inside the TSBD and saw Oswald when he entered through the door at the loading dock at 8:00 am. According to Dougherty, Oswald was not carrying anything.²⁰ In fact, not a single TSBD employee, *except Wesley Frazier,* saw Oswald carry a package of any kind into the building. If Dougherty is correct, *then Frazier was lying when he said that Oswald carried a package inside the building.*

NOTE: *George O’Toole was a computer specialist who worked for the Central Intelligence Agency as Chief of the Problem Analysis Branch. In 1975 he played tape recordings of several JFK assassination related witnesses through a Psychological Stress Evaluator (PSE) to determine the truthfulness of their statements. One of the tapes recorded Wesley Frazier’s response when he was asked if Oswald carried a package into the TSBD. Frazier’s answer registered a very high level of stress, which indicated that he was lying.*²¹
NOV 22-12

O'Toole also ran a tape recording of Oswald's voice when he told reporters that he didn't shoot anybody. According to the PSE, Oswald was telling the truth. ^{NOV 22-13}

After entering the TSBD and walking past Jack Dougherty, Oswald probably went to the domino room, in the northeast corner of the TSBD on the 1st floor, to store his grey flannel coat and his lunch sack. ^{NOV 22-14} *Oswald told the Dallas Police the only package he brought to work contained his lunch, which consisted of a cheese sandwich and some fruit.* ²²

From 8:00 am to 12:25 pm, **Harvey** Oswald was seen continuously throughout the building by the following TSBD employees:

- 8:00 am-Wesley Frazier, Bonnie Ray Williams, Danny Arce, Roy Truly, Jack Dougherty
- 8:00 am thru noon-William Shelley: "I saw him periodically all morning."
- 8:30 am-Wesley Frazier
- 9:00 am-James Jarman
- 10:00 am-Roy Lewis, Eddie Piper
- 11:00 am-Jack Dougherty, Wesley Frazier
- 11:30 am-James Jarman, Bonnie Ray Williams
- 11:50 am-William Shelley, Danny Arce
- 12:00 noon-Jack Dougherty, Eddie Piper
- 12:25 pm-Mrs. R.E. (Carolyn) Arnold

Lee Oswald - 7:30 am to 10:00 am

At 7:30 am, while **Harvey** Oswald and Wesley Frazier were en route to the TSBD, J.W. "Dub" Stark arrived at his Top Ten Record Store to find **Lee** Oswald waiting outside. Stark was the owner of the record store which was located at 338 W. Jefferson in Oak Cliff. *The store still exists (in the year 2003) and is across the street and a block and a half west of the infamous Texas Theater.* After opening the store Stark sold Oswald a ticket to the Dick Clark show, "Caravan of Stars," which was to be held at the Dallas Municipal auditorium that evening. Oswald left the store but returned a short time later and purchased another ticket for the same show. During Oswald's second visit Officer J.D. Tippit was in the store, but did not speak with Oswald. ^{NOV 22-15}

NOTE: *On December 3, 1963 FBI agent Carl E. Walters wrote a memo to the SAC, Dallas that read, "On 12/3/63 Mr. John D. Whitten telephonically advised that he heard Lee Harvey Oswald was in the Top 10 Record Shop on Jefferson Blvd. on the morning of 11/22/63. Oswald bought a ticket of some kind and left. Then some time later, Oswald returned to the record shop and wanted to buy another ticket. Whitten requested that his name not be mentioned in any way, as it could hurt his business."*

Dallas news reporter Earl Golz confirmed this story during an interview with Mr. Stark (see notes of Earl Golz). Golz also interviewed 18-year-old Louis Cortinas, an employee of Top Ten Records, who confirmed Mr. Stark's story.

In 1997 author Dale Myers interviewed Dub Stark. The interview is described on page 57 of Dale Myers book, With Malice.

At 9:30 am **Lee** Oswald entered the Jiffy Store at 310 South Industrial Blvd., a mile southwest of the TSBD. Oswald brought two beers to the checkout counter and

store clerk Fred Moore asked him for identification. Oswald said, "Sure I got ID," and removed a Texas driver's license from his billfold and showed it to Moore. Moore told FBI agent David Barry that he remembered the name on the license was either "Lee Oswald" or possibly as "H. Lee Oswald." Moore said the birth year on the license was 1939 and he thought the month was October. ^{NOV 22-16/17}

SA Barry described Moore's contact with Oswald in his report and wrote, "Identification of this individual arose when he (Moore) asked him (Oswald) for identification as to proof of age for purchase of two bottles of beer. Moore said he figured the man was over 21 but the store frequently requires proof by reason of past difficulties with local authorities for serving beer to minors."

OSWALD'S DRIVER'S LICENSE. *Five days after the assassination Lee Oswald's driver's license turned up at the Texas Department of Public Safety (TDPS) in Austin. Aletha Frair was a TDPS employee who worked in the License Records Department, which was responsible for IBM computer records of all driver's licenses issued in the state of Texas. On November 27 (Wednesday) Oswald's well-worn driver's license came into her division. ^{NOV 22-18} Mrs. Frair said, "One of the girls working in the file cabinets pulling driver's licenses to be renewed or because of change of name or because of death ran across a license and exclaimed, 'I have his license.....I have Lee Harvey Oswald's driver's license, right here.'" All of the employees within earshot (5 or 6 people) then rushed to see the license, and saw her holding Oswald's pink colored Texas driver's license. ^{NOV 22-19} Mrs. Frair wrote:*

I saw with my own eyes the pink Texas driver's license (about 2 1/2 inches by 3 1/2 inches). The license had the name 'Lee Harvey Oswald' printed on the card as the licensee. The license was stained with some sort of brownish discoloration.

s/ Aletha Frair ^{NOV 22-20}

Mrs. Frair said the brown stains on the dirty, worn license may have been caused by carrying it in a brown wallet. The license was the talk of the office since everyone knew who Oswald was, and the reason his driver's license records and IBM card were being pulled from the active file was due to the fact that he had been killed. ^{NOV 22-20}

TDPS employee Mrs. Lee Bozarth stated categorically that she knew from direct personal experience there was a Texas driver's license and a file for Lee Harvey Oswald, and that it was pulled and given to a federal agency in early December, 1963. ^{NOV 22-21} TDPS procedures for issuing licenses and creating files was confirmed by her supervisor, Mr. Griffen, to the HSCA in 1978. Six other TDPS employees also saw the file including Ray Sundy, Joyce Bostic, Inez Leake, Gayle Scott, Peggy Smith, and Mrs. Ernie Isaacs.

In 1978 HSCA investigator Gary Sanders contacted the TDPS for information about Oswald's driver's license. After having a brief and curt conversation with Mrs. Seay Sanders wrote "It is very obvious to me that if there are any records at the DPS pertaining to Lee Harvey Oswald they are not going to release them. ^{NOV 22-22}

Store clerk Fred Moore told SA Barry, "Oswald returned in less than a half hour to buy another beer and two pieces of Peco Brittle at five cents each, which he consumed on the premises. Moore remarked to him (Oswald) in the form of a question, 'Candy and beer?' as he considered this to be an odd combination. The man seemed to be nervous while in the store pacing the aisles as he ate the candy. ^{NOV 22-22}

NOTE: *Lee Oswald consumed three beers approximately 2 1/2 hours before the assassination. Harvey Oswald did not drink and there was no mention by anyone, including the Dallas Police, of alcohol on Harvey Oswald's breath.*

Lee Bowers

On the morning of November 22, 38-year-old Lee Bowers was standing in the north tower of the Union Terminal Companies rail yard where he had worked for the past 10 years as a switchman controlling the movement of trains. The tower was located between the picket fence (grassy knoll area), which bordered the west side of Dealey Plaza, and the railroad tracks.

At 11:55 am Bowers observed a blue and white 1959 Oldsmobile station wagon driving slowly down the Elm Street extension in front of the TSBD, which ended at the railroad yard. The car had out of state license plates, a "Goldwater for 64" sticker on the bumper, and was driven by a middle-aged white man with partly grey hair.

At 12:15 pm Bowers noticed a 1957 Ford, with Texas license plates, driving slowly around the rail yard. He noticed the driver, a 30-year-old white man, appeared to have a microphone or telephone in the car. A few minutes after this car left the area Bowers observed a white 1961 Chevrolet Impala with out-of-state plates driving slowly through the rail yard.²⁵ NOV 22-24

TSBD employees see Oswald for the last time in the warehouse

At 11:45-11:50 am TSBD employees Bonnie Ray Williams, Danny Arce, and Charles Givens were working on the 6th floor and decided to leave early for lunch. Williams told the Commission. "We quit a little ahead of time, so that we could wash up and we wanted to be sure we would not miss anything." Williams and two or three other employees took the west elevator from the 6th to the 1st floor, while Givens took the east elevator to the 1st floor. While the open freight elevators were descending Lee **Harvey** Oswald, who remained behind on the 6th floor, asked Givens to send the elevator back to him.²⁶

It is unlikely that anyone sent an elevator to Oswald, as it appears that both elevators remained on the 1st floor and were next used by Bonnie Ray Williams (east elevator) and TSBD employees James Jarman and Harold Norman (west elevator). Oswald probably walked down the stairs from the 6th to the 1st floor where he was seen by TSBD janitor Eddie Piper 5-10 minutes later (around 12:00 noon).

After washing up, Bonnie Ray Williams picked up his lunch from the domino room and took the east elevator back to the 6th floor, *but Oswald had already left*. Williams sat on a two-wheel cart eating his chicken sandwich and drinking his Dr. Pepper while looking down on the crowd through the third window from the east wall that faced south onto Elm Street.

Williams was unable to see much of anything on the east side of the building because his view was partially blocked by the high stacks of book cartons. There was a better view to the west side of the building where the book cartons had been removed so that a new plywood floor could be installed. During the 5-12 minutes he sat on the cart eating his lunch and drinking his soda, Williams neither saw nor heard anyone on the 6th floor.

NOTE: *On the afternoon of November 22 Williams signed an affidavit which stated, "I didn't see Oswald any more, that I remember, after I saw him at 8:00 am."²⁷ Williams said nothing to the Dallas Police on November 22 about hearing shots overhead.*

*The following day, November 23, Williams changed his story and told the FBI that he saw Oswald on the 5th floor about 11:30 am. He also said that while eating lunch on the 6th floor he saw no one.*²⁸

*On March 19, 1964 Williams changed his story again and this time told the FBI that he saw Oswald at 11:40 am on the east side of "that floor" near the windows overlooking Dealey Plaza.*²⁹ *Williams' changing stories make his testimony less than credible.*

About 11:50 am James Jarman ate his sandwich and drank a soda as he walked around the 1st floor, while Harold Norman ate his lunch in the domino room. After finishing their lunch both men, joined by Danny Arce, walked outside to Elm Street to view the parade.

At 11:50 am Charles Givens saw Oswald reading a paper in the domino room on the first floor.³⁰ *But five months later Givens told the Warren Commission he saw Oswald on the 6th floor just before noon.*³¹

About 11:50 am TSBD employee William Shelley (Oswald's supervisor) saw Oswald on the 1st floor filling orders.³² Ten minutes later (12:00 noon) TSBD janitor Eddie Piper saw **Harvey** Oswald on the 1st floor near the front of the building. Piper said to Oswald, "It's about lunch time. I believe I'll go have lunch." Oswald replied, "Yeah." Piper got his sandwich off the radiator and sat by the second window from the corner facing Elm Street. He was not able to see the motorcade because of the crowd of people, but remained at the window until he heard shots at 12:30 pm.³³

NOTE: The 1st floor of the TSBD was a large open area where books were stored prior to shipping. Eddie Piper's view toward the rear of the building, which included the stairwell, east and west freight elevators, entry doors, overhead doors, domino room, etc., was obstructed by numerous stacks of books.

Following the assassination **Harvey** Oswald was interviewed by Dallas Police Captain Will Fritz. Oswald told Fritz that he ate lunch (a cheese sandwich and an apple) on the 1st floor with some of the colored boys who worked with him. He said one of the boys was called "Junior" (Junior Jarman) and the other one was a little short man whose name he did not know (Harold Norman).³⁴ FBI agent James Hosty took notes of Fritz's interview with Oswald. Hosty wrote, "At noon went to lunch. He went to 2nd floor to get coca cola to eat with lunch and returned to 1st floor to eat lunch."³⁵

NOTE: Oswald did each lunch in the domino room with "a little short man" (Harold Norman) where he was seen by Charles Givens. But there is no evidence that he ever returned to the 6th floor.

"Jada" (Jeanette M. Conforto) - 12:00 noon

Shortly after 12:00 noon, as employees of the TSBD were lining up on the street to await the Presidential motorcade, the former star attraction of the Carousel Club, "Jada," was in a hurry to leave Dallas. While driving her 1963 Cadillac convertible (Louisiana license number 941-985) Jada struck pedestrian Charles Burnes as he was crossing Lemmon Avenue. Burnes, who worked for Texas Estimates in Dallas, was taken to a clinic where he was examined and x-rayed for possible injuries. Jada, who was also taken to the clinic, was nearly hysterical and repeatedly cursed at Burnes. After she calmed down Jada used the telephone to call a man who arrived within a few minutes in another Cadillac.

Jada was interviewed by security people who were employed by Texas Estimates and provided a statement. When Jada told them that she was employed at the Carousel Club (*she was not working there at the time*), they asked her if they could get in touch with her later at the Club. Jada said, “No,” and told the security people *the Carousel Club would not be open that evening*, and she was in a hurry to get to New Orleans.

The pedestrian, Charles Burnes, thought Jada’s comment about the Carousel Club closing was unusual because Friday nights were normally very busy for nite-clubs. While at the clinic, Burnes listened to news reports as they came in over the radio about the shooting of President Kennedy. Following the assassination, the Chief of Security at Texas Estimates provided the information collected by his security people to the FBI.³⁶

*NOTE: On November 26 FBI agents W. J. Danielson, Jr. and William F. McDonald attempted to locate “Jada.” From the Louisiana State Department of Motor Vehicles in Baton Rouge they learned the Cadillac was registered to Jeanette Conforto whose address was 627 1/2 St. Peters Street in New Orleans. They checked the St. Peters address as well as the address listed for Conforto in the telephone directory but were unable to locate her.*³⁷

London-12:05 pm. At 6:05 Greenwich Time, approximately 25 minutes prior to the assassination, a newspaper reporter in Cambridge, England, received an anonymous telephone call. The male caller told the reporter to contact the American Embassy in London as they would have some big news to give the reporter.³⁸

Bonnie Ray Williams, James Jarman, and Harold Norman on the 5th floor

James Jarman and Harold Norman were in front of the TSBD when they decided they could get a better view of the motorcade from an upper floor of the TSBD. The front steps of the building were crowded with people, so they decided to enter the building from the rear and ran north on Houston Street. After entering the building through a rear door they took the west elevator to the 5th floor and, after leaving the elevator, closed the gate so that it could be used by people on other floors.³⁹ After walking to the east side of the building Norman opened the window in the east corner while Jarman opened the 4th window from the corner.

After finishing lunch on the 6th floor Bonnie Ray Williams heard noises from the floor below (Jarman & Norman) and decided to leave. He left his empty soda bottle and lunch sack on the 6th floor and took the east elevator down to the 5th floor where he joined Jarman and Norman.

NOTE: Both the east and west elevators probably remained on the 5th floor until they were observed by Roy Truly and DPD Officer Marion Baker (looking up from the 1st floor) minutes after the assassination.

As Williams, Jarman, and Norman watched the crowd below, they never heard any noise or movement overhead from the 6th floor. When Williams was asked how long he was on the 5th floor before the Presidential motorcade arrived, he said, “I was there a while before it came around.”⁴⁰

NOTE: Between the 5th and 6th floors of the TSBD the flooring consisted of a single layer of thick planks supported by large beams and columns. Small gaps between the planks allowed light to pass between floors and dirt to drop from the 6th to the 5th floor. Any noises or movements on the 6th floor could be easily heard by people on the 5th floor.

Unidentified men on the 6th floor

Arnold Rowland. While waiting for the Presidential motorcade Arnold Rowland saw two men on the 6th floor of the TSBD. He looked up at the clock on the large Hertz sign on top of the TSBD and saw that it read "12:15." He also overheard voices on a nearby police radio report the motorcade was at Cedar Springs Blvd. (12:15-12:16 pm).⁴¹ Rowland said, "I observed the two rectangular windows at the extreme west end of the TSBD on the next to the top floor were open. I saw what I believed to be a man standing about 12-15 feet back from the window on the right. He appeared to be slender in proportion to his height, was wearing a *white or light colored shirt*, either collarless or open at the neck (*probably a white t-shirt*). He appeared to have dark hair. He also appeared to be holding a rifle with scope attached, in a ready position or in military terminology, port arms."⁴²

Rowland's description matches the man in a photograph taken by the chief photographer of the Dallas Morning News, Tom Dillard, moments after the shooting. Rowland described the second man on the 6th floor as, "A negro gentleman.....he was very thin, an elderly gentleman, bald or practically bald. He had on a plaid shirt. I think it was red and green. He was 5-foot-8, 5-foot-10, in that neighborhood."⁴³ NOV 22-25/27

Charles L. Bronson was using his home movie camera to film scenes outside of the TSBD as **Harvey Oswald** and **Carolyn Arnold** were sitting in the 2nd floor lunchroom. At 12:24 pm, his camera captured the images of two men moving in the south-eastern window of the 6th floor. This was only minutes after **Bonnie Ray Williams** left the sixth floor and joined **Harold Norman** and **James Jarman** on the 5th floor.

Inmates of the county jail, catercornered from the TSBD, saw two men on the 6th floor minutes before the assassination. Seventeen-year-old **Johnny L. Powell** had been in jail for 3 days, charged with disturbing the peace, and said, "Quite a few of us saw them (two men in the 6th floor window). Everybody was trying to watch the parade and all that. We were looking across the street (at the TSBD) because it was directly straight across. The first thing I thought is, it was security guards.....I remember the guys."

As many as 40 inmates watched the two men as they "fooled around" with a scope on a rifle about 6 minutes before the shooting. Powell said the two men in the window "looked darker" than whites and were wearing "kind of *brownish looking* or duller clothes.....like work clothes." NOV 22-26

NOTE: Attorney Stanley M Kaufman, who represented one of the inmates, Willie Mitchell, told WC attorney Leon D. Hubert that numerous inmates witnessed the assassination from the 5th and 6th floors of the county jail. Kaufman said, "I remember that did occur and it sort of concerned me at the time as to why-if they were trying to find out all these facts-why they (the Warren Commission) didn't go up there and talk to these prisoners." ⁴⁴

Carolyn E. Walther was standing on the west side of Houston Street about 50 feet south of Elm. Just before the motorcade arrived she looked up at the TSBD and saw two men in an upper floor window, one of whom was holding a rifle with the barrel pointed downward. She described the rifle as being considerably shorter and fatter than the rifle found by Dallas Police. She said the man carrying the gun was blond or light haired and was wearing a *white shirt*. The other man was wearing a *brown suit coat*.⁴⁵

NOV 22-27/28/29

Ruby Henderson was standing across the street from the TSBD and also saw two men on an upper floor of the building. She said one of the men was wearing a *white shirt*

and the other man was wearing a *dark shirt*. Ruby said, "One of them had dark hair.....a darker complexion than the other.....You could see their head and shoulders, but not like they were leaning out."⁴⁶ NOV 22-26/27/30

Tom Dillard, the chief news photographer of the Dallas Morning News, saw two men in the arched windows (6th floor) of the TSBD as the car he was riding in turned the corner from Main onto Houston.^{NOV 22-31}

Ronald B. Fischer was standing (with Robert Edwards) on the southwest corner of Elm and Houston directly across the street from the TSBD. Fischer saw the head and shoulders of a white man in his late 20's, with light hair, wearing an open-neck *light-colored shirt*, staring in the direction of the triple underpass.⁴⁷ Following the assassination Fisher was interviewed by the Dallas Police and shown photographs of **Harvey Oswald**. Fisher said the photos looked like the man he saw at the window that shot at the President, but would not say the photographs were the man he saw on the 6th floor. Fisher said the photographs "looked like him."⁴⁸

Robert Edwin Edwards was standing next to Ronald Fischer at the corner of Elm and Houston facing the TSBD two or three minutes before the motorcade arrived. He saw a white man on the 6th floor wearing a *light-colored sports shirt*, open at the neck, and said the man had short, light, sandy hair. When shown photographs of **Lee Harvey Oswald** after the assassination, Edwards said he could not be sure the photographs were the same man.⁴⁹

Howard L. Brennan, a construction worker, saw a man sitting sideways on the windowsill prior to the arrival of the motorcade. Brennan said he could practically see his whole body, from the hips up. He said the individual was a white man in his early 30's, was fair complexioned, slender, possibly 5-foot-10, 160 to 170 pounds, and wore *light-colored clothing*.⁵⁰

Richard Randolph Carr observed a man looking out the top floor of the TSBD moments before the shooting. Carr, like Carolyn Walther, said the man was wearing a *brown coat*. He described the man as having an athletic build and wearing horn rim glasses and a hat. Minutes after the assassination Carr saw the same man walking north on Houston toward him.

Seven eyewitnesses saw a man (**Lee Oswald**) wearing a *white or light-colored shirt*, and six witnesses (and perhaps as many as 40 inmates) saw two men on the six floor of the TSBD. Four witnesses said the second man was wearing dark clothing or a *brown coat*. Most of the witnesses said the man wearing the *white shirt* looked like Oswald.^{NOV 22-32/33}

NOTE: Commission Attorney Wesley Liebler held a public discussion about the assassination on September 30, 1966. He said that Oswald at the 6th floor window was the conclusion supported "by the least direct evidence of all," because there were no eyewitnesses.

We shall now see that after the shooting **Lee Oswald** (*wearing a white t-shirt*) and the man wearing the *brown coat* immediately left the TSBD, and a couple of minutes later **Harvey Oswald**, wearing a *long-sleeved brown shirt*, was confronted by DPD Officer Marion Baker in the 2nd floor lunchroom. *Fifteen minutes later Harvey Oswald was identified as the prime suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy.*

NOTE: Between 12:00 noon and 2:00 pm, the key to understanding how Harvey Oswald was framed for the murder of President Kennedy and for the murder of DPD officer J.D. Tippit is to remember that Lee Oswald was wearing a white t-shirt, while Harvey was wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt.

Harvey Oswald in the TSBD

Harvey Oswald was on the south side of the 1st floor, facing Elm Street, shortly after 12:00 pm according to Bill Shelley and Eddie Piper. He apparently went to the 2nd floor lunchroom, purchased a Coke, and then joined Harold Norman in the 1st floor domino room to eat lunch (SA James Hosty's notes). After finishing lunch it appears that Oswald returned to the 2nd floor lunchroom around 12:20 pm.

NOTE: The Presidential motorcade was scheduled to pass in front of the TSBD at 12:15 pm⁵¹ and arrive at the Dallas Trade Mart at 12:30 pm.⁵² People in Dealey Plaza, including Harvey Oswald, were unaware the motorcade was running behind schedule. If Harvey Oswald intended to shoot President Kennedy then he should have been alone in the "sniper's nest" on the 6th floor before 12:15 pm, instead of sitting in the lunchroom on the 2nd floor. At 12:15 pm Bonnie Ray Williams was still on the 6th floor eating lunch.

Mrs. Robert E. (Pauline) Sanders was in the 2nd floor lunchroom until **12:20 pm**, at which time she left to watch the parade and did not remember seeing Oswald.⁵³

Carolyn Arnold ate lunch in the 2nd floor lunchroom and left at **12:25 pm** to see the parade. She remembered Oswald and said, "I do not recall that he (Oswald) was doing anything. I just recall that he was sitting there (12:25 pm).....in one of the booth seats on the right-hand side of the room as you go in. He was alone as usual and appeared to be having lunch. I did not speak to him but I recognized him clearly."⁵⁴ NOV 22-34 After leaving the lunchroom, Mrs. Arnold walked through the TSBD office on the 2nd floor, down the front stairs, out the main entrance, and onto Elm Street.

Texas School Book Depository Building-12:30 pm

At 12:30 pm the Texas School Book Depository was occupied as follows:

- 1st floor (TSBD-open storage): Eddie Piper (TSBD employee was eating lunch in the southeast corner);⁵⁵ Roy Lewis (TSBD employee was standing in the main entry);⁵⁶ Troy West (TSBD employee near front of the building);⁵⁷ two unknown white males (north side of building near elevators, stairs, and exit doors when Roy Truly and DPD Officer Baker arrived a few minutes later).⁵⁸
- 2nd floor (3 offices, lunchroom, restrooms): Geneva Hine (TSBD office);⁵⁹ Mrs. John L. (Carol) Hughes (South-Western Publishing);⁶⁰ **Harvey Oswald** (lunchroom).
- 3rd floor (offices): Steven F. Wilson (VP of Allyne & Bacon, Inc.);⁶¹ Doris Burns (walking from Macmillan Co office to Allyne & Bacon Co office);⁶² Edna Case (Macmillan Co);⁶³ Sandra Elerson (temp employee for Macmillan).⁶⁴
- 4th floor: (offices): Ruth Nelson, Yola Hopson, Sandra Styles, Victoria Adams, Dorothy Garner, Elsie Dorman, Betty Foster, Mary Hollies (all worked for Scott, Foresman and Company).⁶⁵
- 5th floor (TSBD-open storage): Bonnie Ray Williams, James Jarman, Harold Norman, Jack Dougherty.
- 6th floor (TSBD-open storage): man wearing a *white t-shirt* (**Lee Oswald**); unidentified man wearing a *brown jacket*.
- 7th floor: vacant and open.
- Roof: flat with a 5-foot-high wall surrounding the perimeter and a large "Hertz" advertising sign; vacant.

NOTE: TSBD employees Franklin Wester, Carl Jones, and Gordon Smith were not interviewed by the FBI and their duties, length of employment, and whereabouts at the time of the assassination are unknown; TSBD employee Haddon S. Aiken worked at the warehouse on Houston Street.

Where were you on November 22, 1963 at 12:30 pm ?

Clay Shaw at 12:30 pm

When first interviewed by investigators CIA-asset Clay Shaw said he was traveling by train on his way to San Francisco at the time of the assassination.⁶⁶ He later told the New Orleans Times-Picayune he was at the Sir Francis Hotel at the time of the assassination.⁶⁷ Neither story was correct, and New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison wondered why.

Shaw's reluctance to tell investigators where he was at the time of the assassination was probably an attempt to hide the fact that he was with J. Monroe Sullivan, Director of the San Francisco Trade Mart. J. Monroe Sullivan (#280207) was a high level CIA officer who ran the San Francisco Trade Mart and was granted covert security clearance approval on 10 December 1962 so that he could participate in Project QKENCHANT.⁶⁸

NOTE: One cannot help but note the recurrence of the "Trade Marts." Trade Marts in Basel, Switzerland, Rome Italy, South Africa, Clay Shaw's International Trade Mart in New Orleans, J. Monroe Sullivan's San Francisco Trade Mart (SFTM), and the Dallas Trade Mart where President Kennedy was scheduled to speak.

David Ferrie at 12:30 pm

At 12:30 pm on November 22, 1963 David Ferrie was in a New Orleans courtroom assisting attorney G. Wray Gill, who was fighting deportation charges brought against reputed underworld boss Carlos Marcello. After Marcello was acquitted, Ferrie left the courtroom and during the late evening of November 22 drove with two companions to Houston.

E. Howard Hunt (future Watergate burglar) at 12:30 pm

E. Howard Hunt testified in a civil trial that he left work at noon, went shopping, and had a dinner at a local Chinese restaurant (it was later discovered that this particular Chinese restaurant did not exist on 11/22/63). In a second civil trial Hunt changed his story and said that he was home watching TV with his children that day (which his children denied), even though most people work on Friday while children attend school. On another occasion, Hunt said that he was at work on November 22 in Washington, DC.

A 1966 CIA memo, initialed by both CIA Director Richard Helms and CIA counterintelligence chief James Angleton stated, "Hunt's presence in Dallas (on November 22) had to be kept secret because it would be damaging to the Agency should it leak out." The memo also said that consideration should be given to provide Hunt with an alibi for November 22. Victor Marchetti, who served as special assistant to Helms, told the HSCA about the memo and said that E. Howard Hunt was involved with the assassination.⁶⁹

Frank Sturgis (future Watergate burglar) at 12:30 pm

According to CIA asset Marita Lorenz she saw Frank Fiorini Sturgis in a Dallas motel room the previous evening with E. Howard Hunt, Jack Ruby, and “Ozzie” (Lee Oswald). Sturgis told investigators that he was home watching television when the assassination occurred.

Bernard Barker (future Watergate burglar) at 12:30 pm

According to Dallas Deputy Sheriff Seymour Weitzman, Bernard Barker was on the grassy knoll immediately following the assassination. As Weitzman ran up the knoll and entered the parking lot he came face to face with Barker, who displayed secret service credentials (*at this time the whereabouts of all secret service agents were known*).

Sergio Arcacha Smith at 12:30 pm

The day before the assassination Rose Cheramie told Lieutenant Francis Fruge and Dr. Bowers that she was a drug courier for Jack Ruby, and that her two companions and Ruby were involved in a plot to kill President Kennedy in Dallas. She identified the men as “Santana” and “Sergio Arcacha Smith,” and their identities were confirmed by photographs shown to Mac Manual, owner of the Silver Slipper Lounge in Eunice, LA.

Arcacha Smith, as we have seen, was close to David Ferrie, Guy Banister, Carlos Quiroga, and Carlos Bringuier in New Orleans, and knew **Harvey** Oswald (thru Banister), **Lee** Oswald (at the training camps), E. Howard Hunt, and David Atlee Phillips. Richard Case Nagell, who successfully infiltrated the plot to assassinate the President, tape-recorded a conversation in which Sergio Arcacha Smith and “Q” discussed the assassination plot.

Following the assassination Lieutenant Francis Fruge learned from DPD Captain Will Fritz that maps of the Dallas sewer system were found in Arcacha’s apartment. These maps may have been in the package that was delivered to Arcacha by Thomas Beckham on behalf of David Ferrie approximately two weeks before the assassination. Arcacha had moved from New Orleans to Houston in late 1962 and then to Dallas, where he was living on November 22, 1963.

Lawrence Howard at 12:30 pm

Lawrence Howard, the dark complected Mexican-American from East Los Angeles, did not show up at his job in Whittier, California for a number of days prior to the assassination. Howard was the man who told Richard Magison that people he knew (CIA operatives from Florida), “*Were going to do something very bad that would make the US invade Cuba.*”⁷⁰ Following the assassination Howard was known to be heavily armed and fearful for his life.

The 6th Floor Window

The Warren Commission reported that construction worker Howard L. Brennan saw Lee Harvey Oswald shoot President Kennedy from the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository.⁷¹ But Arnold Rowland, Charles Bronson, Carolyn Walther, Ruby Henderson, Tom Dillard, Johnny Powell, and many others saw *two men* on the 6th floor—one wearing a *white or light-colored shirt*, and the other wearing a *dark shirt or jacket*.

Minutes before the assassination these witnesses saw a man wearing a white shirt standing in front of an open window holding a rifle. But why would anyone intending to assassinate the President of the United States allow himself to be seen holding a rifle in a building overlooking the route of the motorcade? The only reason would be to allow witnesses in Dealey Plaza to identify him, or someone who looked very much like him, as the man who shot the President.

The man wearing the white shirt and holding the rifle in the 6th floor window was Lee Oswald, *the same man who had been impersonating Harvey Oswald for several months.* Lee Oswald's image was captured by the chief photographer of the Dallas Morning News, Tom Dillard, in the southwest window of the TSBD just seconds after the shooting. *Even though the photograph is faint, the man's facial appearance and hairline closely resembles Lee Oswald, and he appears to be wearing a white t-shirt.*⁷²

NOTE: The infamous sniper's nest was on the other side of the building-in the southeast corner of the 6th floor. After this photo was taken Lee Oswald hurried down the rear stairs to the 2nd floor and walked through the TSBD office where he was seen by Mrs. Robert Reid.

Less than 15 minutes after Lee Oswald exited the building wearing a white t-shirt, the Dallas Police received eyewitness descriptions of the man on the 6th floor and began to search for a missing TSBD employee-Lee **Harvey** Oswald.

Jack Ruby

The Warren Commission reported, "Jack Ruby was with (Dallas Morning News) advertising employee Don Campbell from about noon until 12:25 pm when Campbell left the office....About 10 minutes after the President had been shot (12:40 pm) but before word had spread to the second floor, John Newman, an advertising department employee, observed Ruby sitting at the same spot where Campbell had left him."⁷³ *But the Commission failed to verify Campbell and Newman's whereabouts during this period.*

Don Campbell told reporters for the St. Louis Dispatch (November 27, 1963) the last time he saw Ruby was at 12:20 pm, before he left the office. John Newman watched the motorcade at Young and Houston and then walked 7 blocks to the Dallas Morning News where he found Ruby sitting at his desk about 12:45 pm. This leaves a 25-minute gap of Ruby's time unaccounted for, *precisely when witnesses place him in Dealey Plaza.*

NOTE: Dealey Plaza is a 3-4 minute walk from the Dallas Morning News building. After Campbell saw Ruby at 12:20 pm Ruby could left the Dallas Morning News, walked to Dealey Plaza, watched the motorcade, and returned to the Dallas Morning News before Newman saw him at 12:40 pm.

Arlen Fuhlendorf, a Group Manager in the Dallas Intelligence Division of the Internal Revenue Service, told the FBI that one of his IRS informants was with Jack Ruby at the time of the shooting. The informant said that Ruby contacted him the morning of the assassination and asked if he "would like to watch the fireworks." The informant was with Ruby at the corner of the Postal Annex Building, which was located on the south side of Dealey Plaza, at the time of the assassination. Immediately after the shooting Ruby left and walked south on Houston, toward the Dallas Morning News building.⁷⁴ NOV 22-35

Electric and Telephone service is interrupted

Miss Geneva Hine worked at the credit desk of the TSBD on the 2nd floor and described events as the Presidential motorcade approached the TSBD. She told the Commission, "I was alone until the lights all went out and the phones became dead because the motorcade was coming near us....." NOV 22-36

After the lights went out Miss Hine walked to the east window and watched the escort car as it drove north on Houston Street and turned left in front of the TSBD. She saw the car in which President and Mrs. Kennedy were riding turn the corner and then heard the shots.⁷⁵

Telephone service is supplied and billed to individual tenants within a building. Electrical service may or may not have been supplied and billed to each tenant, but individual offices are usually served through circuit breakers or fuse panels. The interruption of electrical and phone service in all or part of the TSBD building, moments before the shooting, should have raised suspicions with the Warren Commission and staff members. It meant that the rear stairway, which Oswald allegedly used to escape, was very dark. Yet the Commission did not question a single TSBD employee, including building manager Roy Truly, about the interruption of electric or telephone service nor did they ask the location of the electric and telephone service panels.

NOTE: The temporary interruption of electrical and telephone service to the TSBD are one of the best indications of a pre-planned conspiracy, yet Miss Hine's statement was ignored.

HARVEY and LEE - 12:30 to 12:33 pm

Harold Norman (on the east end of the 5th floor directly below the "sniper's nest" on the 6th floor), Bonnie Ray Williams (in the center), and James Jarman (on the west end) watched as the Presidential motorcade turned left onto Elm Street. A moment later a loud shot rang out and a few seconds later there were more shots in rapid succession.

Harold Norman was not interviewed by the Dallas Police but was interviewed by the Secret Service on December 4, 1963. Norman said, "I heard a shot and several seconds later I heard two more shots. I knew that the shots had come from directly above me, and I could hear the expended cartridges fall to the floor. I could also hear the bolt action of the rifle."⁷⁶ Norman told the Warren Commission, "It is someone shooting at the President, and I believe it came from up above us.....I think I remember saying that I thought I could hear the shell hulls and the ejection of the rifle.....I don't recall of either one of them (Williams or Jarman) saying they thought where it came from."⁷⁷

Bonnie Ray Williams told the Dallas Police, "I heard two shots, it sounded like they came from just above us." Williams was interviewed by the FBI on November 23 and said he thought two of the shots sounded like they came from right over his head.⁷⁸ On March 19, 1964 Williams told the FBI that he heard three shots which sounded like they came from directly above him.⁷⁹ He told the Commission, "Well, the first shot-I really did not pay any attention to it, because I did not know what was happening. The second shot, it sounded like it was right in the building, the side we were on. Cement fell on my head."⁸⁰

James Jarman gave a statement to the police on November 23, 1963, but said nothing about shots coming from the TSBD. When interviewed by the FBI on December 5, 1963 Jarman was not asked nor did he volunteer information about shots coming from the TSBD.⁸¹ But when interviewed by the Commission Jarman said, "Well, after the third shot was fired, I think I got up and I run over to Harold Norman and Bonnie

Ray Williams, and told them, I said, I told them that it wasn't a backfire or anything that somebody was shooting at the President."⁸²

After the shots were fired Williams, Norman, and Jarman watched from the windows in the southeast corner of the 5th floor as police and spectators ran toward the railroad tracks west of the building. During this time the two men on the 6th floor ran 120 feet to the northwest corner of the building and down the back stairs. *These men could not have used either of the two freight elevators, because both elevators were still on the 5th floor where Williams (east elevator) and Jarman/Norman (west elevator) left them 5-10 minutes earlier.* Neither Williams, Norman, or Jarman heard anyone running on the 6th floor or down the rear stairs, perhaps because their attention was focused on the motorcade and the crowd, *or perhaps because they did not want to hear anything.*⁸³

NOTE: Two men walking or running across the 6th floor and descending down 6 flights of wooden stairs and landings, would have made a considerable amount of noise, unless the men were wearing soft-soled shoes. Harvey Oswald did not own any soft-soled shoes and, when arrested, was wearing hard-soled shoes.

Seconds after the shooting the chief photographer of the Dallas Morning News, Tom Dillard, photographed a man in the west window of the 6th floor of the TSBD. The photograph, though very faint, appears to show a man wearing a white t-shirt whose hairline matches the hairline in several photos of Lee Oswald (photo dated 12/26/56 from ONI file; photo between pages 96 and 97 of "Lee," by Robert Oswald, dated Feb., 1958; Oswald's "defection photo" published by the Fort Worth Star-Telegram on 11/1/59).

Behind the Picket Fence

As the motorcade approached Dealey Plaza Lee Bowers, standing in the north tower in the Union Terminal rail yard, saw two men standing behind the picket fence overlooking the grassy knoll area. One of the men was middle-aged, fairly heavy-set, and wearing a white shirt with dark trousers. The second man was in his mid-twenties and wearing a plaid shirt or a plaid jacket. Bowers also saw two parking lot attendants who were wearing uniforms. *No one attempted to locate or question any of these men.*

Bowers told the Commission, "At the time of the shooting there seemed to be some commotion.....something occurred in this particular spot which was out of the ordinary, which attracted my eye for some reason.....and immediately following there was a motorcycle policeman who shot nearly all of the way to the top of the incline (probably officer Joe Marshall Smith)." When asked if the two men were still there when the policeman arrived moments later Bowers said, "I-as far as I know, one of them was. The other I could not say."⁸⁴

At 12:30 pm DPD officer Tom Tilson was driving east on Commerce and approaching the triple underpass when he saw the Presidential limousine escort emerge from the underpass heading west at high speed and turn towards Stemmons Freeway. He then saw a suspicious white man slipping and sliding down the embankment on the north side of Elm, west of the triple underpass. According to Tilson, the man attracted his attention by the breakneck speed at which he was coming down the incline and he was the only person running away from the Plaza area. He described the man as a white male, 38-40 years old, dark hair, and wearing dark clothes.

NOTE: CBS news reporter Dan Rather said he was within 30 yards of the triple underpass on the west side, and very close to where the man slid down the embankment and jumped into his car.⁸⁵ But photos taken of the area do not show Rather on either side of

the triple overpass.

Tilson watched as the man threw something into the back of a car, jumped behind the wheel, and drove off very fast. Tilson turned left on Houston Street and left again on Main and sped under the triple underpass in an attempt to locate the car. He caught up with the car as it was waiting to turn left on Industrial Blvd. and, when he was within 100 feet of the car, called out the tag number, make, and model of the car to his wife who wrote the information down on paper. Tilson then returned to Dealey Plaza and telephoned the information to the DPD Homicide Department.⁸⁶

If the man seen by Tilson was one of the two men observed by Lee Bowers standing behind the picket fence at the time of the shooting, *then one of the men was still in the parking lot when police ran up the grassy knoll and into the parking lot/train yard.* DPD officer Joe Marshall Smith and Deputy Sheriff Seymour Weitzman were the first law enforcement officials to arrive in the parking lot. Smith said, "This woman came up to me and she was just in hysterics. She told me, 'They are shooting the President from the bushes.' So I immediately proceeded up there..... There was some deputy sheriff with me (Weitzman), and I believe one Secret Service man when I got there.....I pulled my pistol from my holster.....Just as I did, he showed me that he was a Secret Service agent."⁸⁷

Deputy Sheriff Seymour Weitzman was with Smith when they confronted the man who told him that everything was under control and displayed Secret Service credentials. Weitzman said the man was medium height with dark hair and was wearing a light windbreaker. Years later Weitzman was interviewed by author Michael Canfield and shown a photograph of Bernard Barker (a future Watergate burglar along with Hunt and Sturgis). Weitzman said, "Yes, that's him," and identified Barker as the man who showed him Secret Service credentials on the grassy knoll.⁸⁸

Inside of the Book Depository

About 12:30 pm Dallas Police officer Marrion L. Baker turned his police motorcycle from Main onto Houston Street (1 block south of the TSBD) and heard the first shot.⁸⁹ He watched as pigeons flew off the Hertz sign on the roof of the TSBD and thought the shots came from that building.

Moments after the shooting Geneva Hine watched from her second floor office window as people ran across Elm Street. She then left her office and hurried down the hall to the office of Lyons and Carnahan (Rm 201) to see if she could get a better view from the front windows. She knocked on the door, but when nobody answered she hurried to the west end of the hall and knocked on the door of Southwestern Publishing (Room 203). She saw a woman through the opaque glass, heard her talking on the phone, and continued knocking on the door, but the woman never answered.⁹⁰ NOV 22-37

*NOTE: The woman was Mrs. John L. (Carol) Hughes, a 27-year-old employee of Southwestern Publishing who was alone in the office during the shooting. She was not interviewed by the Commission and was not questioned about her phone conversation or her refusal to answer the door.*⁹¹

The fact that telephone service to the TSBD office was interrupted while phone service to Southwest Publishing on the same floor of the building was not interrupted, strongly suggests that the interruption of telephone service at the TSBD office was deliberate.

In less than a minute Lee Oswald and the man in the *brown jacket* raced down

the rear stairs (circa 12:31 pm). Lee Oswald stopped at the 2nd floor landing, walked through the hallway door, past the lunchroom, and entered the TSBD office through the rear door.^{NOV 22-38} The man with the hat and glasses, wearing the *brown jacket*, ran to the 1st floor and out one of the rear doors (*there were 4 overhead doors and 1 entry door*) and began walking south on Houston.

NOTE: Some researchers speculate the man wearing the brown jacket and horn-rimmed glasses may have been Lyndon Johnson's associate Mac Wallace, whose fingerprint may have been found on one of the boxes near the window on the 6th floor from where shots were fired.⁹² From 1961 to 1969 Wallace worked for Ling Electronics in Anaheim, California but, according to co-worker Joe Bloomberg, was not at work on November 22, 1963.⁹³

Victoria Elizabeth Adams was watching the motorcade from a 4th floor office window with co-workers Sandra Styles, Elsie Dorman and Dorothy May Garner. Following the shooting Adams and Styles left their office within 15-30 seconds and hurried through the stockroom toward the stairs and freight elevators at the backside of the building.

As Adams and Styles were nearing the rear stairway on the 4th floor, Lee Oswald was exiting the stairway on the 2nd floor, while the man in the *brown coat* exited the stairway on the 1st floor a few seconds later. As Adams approached the freight elevators she noticed they were not working and decided to take the stairs, even though she was wearing 3-inch heels.

As the two women descended the stairs from the 4th to the 1st floor they neither saw nor heard anyone. When they reached the 1st floor Victoria saw William Shelley and Billy Lovelady on the first floor and told them the President had been shot. The women exited the building by the Houston Street dock and noticed that a uniformed officer was standing close to the building on the east side. The officer saw them leave the building but neither stopped them or asked what they were doing. The two women ran west toward the railroad tracks and were stopped by another officer who told them to return to the TSBD.⁹⁴

NOTE: William Shelley and Billy Lovelady's version of events immediately after the assassination differs considerably with that of Victoria Adams.

On November 22 Shelley said that after the shooting he ran across the street from the TSBD, spoke with Gloria Calvery, and then returned to the building. He telephoned his wife and then stayed at the rear freight elevator and was told not to let anyone out of the elevator.⁹⁵ When questioned by FBI Agent Alfred D. Neeley on March 18, 1964 Shelley said that he and Billy Lovelady accompanied uniformed police officers to the railroad tracks west of the TSBD and did not return to the building for 10 minutes. Shelly told the same story to the Warren Commission on April 7, 1964. When asked if he saw Vickie Adams, Shelly said that he thought he saw her on the 4th floor after he returned to the building.⁹⁶

Billy Lovelady told reporter Dom Bonafede that following the assassination he ran 100 yards towards the Presidential limousine and then returned to the TSBD. However, when questioned by the WC four months later, Lovelady's story (like William Shelley's) changed. Lovelady told the Commission that about 3 minutes after the shooting he and Shelley spoke with Gloria Calvery and then trotted 75-100 yards to the railroad tracks where they remained for 1 1/2 minutes before returning to the TSBD.

The only people who support Lovelady and Shelley's story of running to the railroad tracks after the shooting are Lovelady and Shelley. Neither the FBI nor Warren Commission chose to resolve the conflict by interviewing the woman who accompanied Victoria Adams down the rear stairs, Sandra Styles. If Adams' account of running toward the back stairs within 15-30 seconds of the shooting is correct, then her identification of Shelley and Lovelady a minute later on the first floor at the rear of the building is probably correct. This raises the question of what Shelley and Lovelady were doing at the bottom of the rear stairs within minutes of the shooting?

Mrs. Robert Reid was standing next to Roy Truly and O.V. Campbell when the shooting began, a few feet in front of the steps to the TSBD. Mrs. Reid told Campbell she thought the shots came from their building, whereupon Campbell said, "Oh, Mrs. Reid, no, it came from the grassy area down this way." Mrs. Reid then turned around and walked up the front steps, through the entrance door, and up the front stairs to the second floor. She then walked 20 feet to the front door of the TSBD office and opened the door. As she entered the office Mrs. Reid saw a man wearing a *white shirt* enter the office through the rear door, which was close to the lunchroom and rear stairs. Mrs. Reid, who had seen Oswald a few times in the building but did not know his name, *thought that it strange that one of the warehouse boys would walk through the office at that time.*⁹⁷

NOTE: It was Lee Oswald who walked through the office, but did not work in the warehouse and did not realize the TSBD office was off-limits to warehouse personnel.

As Lee Oswald walked past Mrs. Reid wearing a *white t-shirt* and holding a *bottle of coke* in his right hand, she told him the President had been shot. Oswald mumbled something and walked through the front door of the office and down the front stairs which led to the main entrance.⁹⁸ WC attorney David Belin asked Mrs. Reid how she knew the man she saw walk through her office was Lee Harvey Oswald. Mrs. Reid answered, "Because it looked just like him."^{NOV 22-39}

Lee Oswald and the man with the *brown jacket* were now safely out of the building. Harvey Oswald, wearing a long-sleeved *brown shirt*, was in the 2nd floor lunchroom where he would soon be confronted by Dallas Police Officer Marion Baker and Roy Truly.

Officer Baker and Roy Truly

Officer Marrison Baker parked his police motorcycle on the northwest corner of Elm and Houston and heard Chief Curry on the radio say, "Get some men up on that railroad track."⁹⁹ Baker got off the cycle, ran 45 feet to the front steps of the TSBD, and pushed people aside as he tried to get into the building.¹⁰⁰ Baker asked if anyone knew where the inside stairs were and building manager Roy Truly identified himself and said, "Follow me." Truly and Baker hurried through the main entrance, through the double doors, into the 1st floor warehouse, and to the two freight elevators at the rear of the building.

After the second shot 56-year-old Eddie Piper left the window at the front of the building where he had been eating lunch. He went to make coffee at the end of the counter and to get a better view when heard the third shot. Within a few minutes he looked up and saw the "bossman and a policeman or someone." Truly hollered at Piper and asked him where the elevator was. Piper replied, "I don't know, sir, Mr. Truly." Piper told the Commission, "They (Truly and Baker) taken off and went on up the stairway and that's all I know about that."¹⁰¹

NOTE: Piper did not see or hear anyone come down the rear stairs. But Piper was on the front side of the building, while the elevators and enclosed stairway was at the rear of the building. The space in between was filled with books and obstructed his view.

Roy Truly repeatedly pushed the button to call the west elevator, which was on the 5th floor (both elevators were on the 5th floor where Norman, Jarman and Williams had left them).¹⁰² The elevator gates were both shut and either elevator should have responded to Truly's call, *but the electricity was turned off.*¹⁰³ While Truly was pushing the elevator button Officer Baker noticed two unidentified white males nearby who were observing himself and Truly. Baker said one of the men was sitting on his side and the other man was 20 to 30 feet away.¹⁰⁴ For some reason Officer Baker failed to ask either of these men to identify themselves, tell them to stay put, or ask Mr. Truly if they worked in the TSBD.

NOTE: The only TSBD employees known to have been on the 1st floor at 12:30 pm were Afro-Americans Eddie Piper,¹⁰⁵ Roy Lewis,¹⁰⁶ and Troy West.¹⁰⁷ The Warren Commission should have questioned these people as well as Officer Baker and Roy Truly to obtain descriptions of the two unidentified white males.

Could the two men have been William Shelley and Billy Lovelady who Victoria Adams saw when she arrived on the 1st floor immediately after the shooting? The presence of two TSBD employees would explain why Roy Truly said nothing about the presence of two men at the rear of the building when he was with Officer Baker. But it does not explain why Shelley and Lovelady were at the rear of the TSBD within a minute of the shooting nor their reason for being there. What were they doing there? Why were they the only spectators to run into the TSBD?

If Shelley and Lovelady were not the unidentified men seen by Officer Baker, then who were these men and why did the Warren Commission make no attempt to identify them?

After realizing the elevators were not responding, Officer Baker and Truly ran up the rear stairs to the 2nd floor while Eddie Piper and the two unidentified men watched. Baker emerged from the stairway into the 2nd floor hallway and caught a glimpse of **Harvey** Oswald through the glass window in the hallway door, while Truly continued climbing the stairs.

Oswald was about 25 feet from Baker and walking away from him into the lunchroom.¹⁰⁸ Baker drew his pistol and hollered, "Come here!" Oswald turned around and walked back through the lunchroom door and was confronted by Baker at arms length.¹⁰⁹ Baker later said that Oswald was wearing a brown jacket, *but he (Harvey Oswald) was actually wearing a brown button down shirt, that was "hanging out."*¹¹⁰

When Roy Truly realized that Baker was no longer following him up the stairs he turned around and ran down the stairs in time to see Baker pointing a pistol at Oswald. Baker asked Truly, "Do you know this man, does this man work here?" Truly said, "Yes," and noticed that Oswald said nothing and "didn't seem to be excited or overly afraid or anything."

Commission attorney David Belin questioned Roy Truly and asked, "Could you see whether or not Lee **Harvey** Oswald had anything in either hand?" Truly replied, "I noticed nothing in either hand."¹¹¹ Commission member Allen Dulles asked Truly, "Did he have a Coke?" Truly replied, "No, sir.....No drink at all. Just standing there."¹¹²

NOTE: Some researchers speculate that DPD officer Marrion Baker was supposed to

have shot Oswald in the TSBD. If this were true then Baker would have been a participant in the plot (for which there is no evidence), Oswald would have to be alone when Baker ran into the TSBD (which could not be counted on), and there could not have been any witnesses to the shooting (which also could not be counted on).

Officer Baker was not one of the conspirators, but there is no explanation as to why this officer ignored the two unidentified white males on the 1st floor yet stopped Oswald to question him, at gunpoint, on the 2nd floor.

After Officer Baker released **Harvey** Oswald he left the 2nd floor lunchroom, walked down the rear stairs, picked up his grey jacket from the domino room on the 1st floor, and walked out the main entrance of the TSBD building. ^{NOV 22-40/41}

*NOTE: By taking this route **Harvey** Oswald probably walked past the two unidentified men seen by Baker and Truly standing near the elevator.*

***Harvey** Oswald could also have left the lunchroom and walked through the double doors on the 2nd floor, through the hallway adjacent to the TSBD office, down the front stairs, and into the entrance hallway on the 1st floor. But if he took this route, Oswald could not have picked up his grey jacket from the domino room.*

As **Harvey** Oswald prepared to walk out the front entrance he was confronted by two men.¹¹³ Oswald told Captain Fritz that one of the men asked for the location of a telephone and identified himself as a Secret Service Agent, *but Oswald was mistaken.*¹¹⁴

Pierce Allman and Terrence Ford, who worked for WFAA-TV, were probably the men who confronted **Harvey** Oswald, *who was not carrying a bottle of Coke.* After the shooting they hurried through the front door of the TSBD building, emerged into the foyer, and met an unidentified white male. Allman, who had crew-cut hair, asked the man for the location of a telephone and was directed to a telephone directly through the double doors.¹¹⁵ **Harvey** Oswald, when questioned by Captain Fritz, said that he watched the man with the crew cut (Allman) use the phone as he walked out the foyer of the TSBD, *wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt and carrying a grey jacket.*

NOTE: Neither Allman nor Ford were able to identify the man they met in the foyer of the TSBD as Oswald.

The Warren Commission merges the activities of Harvey and Lee

The Warren Commission concluded that after firing at President Kennedy one man, "Lee Harvey Oswald," ran down the rear stairs to the 2nd floor and entered the lunchroom. After being confronted by Truly and Baker (*wearing a brown shirt*) Oswald purchased a Coke, left the lunchroom, entered the TSBD office, walked past Mrs. Robert Reid with the Coke in hand (*wearing a white t-shirt*), through the TSBD office on the 2nd floor, down the front stairs, through the foyer, out the building, and then walked 7 blocks east on Elm Street before boarding a city bus (*wearing a long sleeved brown shirt and carrying a grey jacket*). In order to reach this conclusion the Commission had to overcome the following contradictions:

- 1) (**Harvey**) Oswald purchased a Coke shortly after noon before returning to the 1st floor to eat lunch, yet he (**Lee** Oswald) was seen carrying a full bottle of Coke at 12:32 pm. *This would have been (**Harvey**) Oswald's second Coke within a*

half hour.

- 2) (**Harvey**) Oswald did not have a Coke when seen by Baker and Truly, yet (**Lee**) Oswald had a full bottle of Coke when seen by Mrs. Reid only moments later. When (**Harvey**) was seen by the reporters in the lobby of the TSBD he did not have a bottle of Coke.
- 3) Neither Baker, Truly, nor Mrs. Reid saw (**Lee**) Oswald carry a grey work jacket during or after he was seen in the lunchroom, yet he (**Harvey** Oswald) was seen on the city bus wearing a grey work jacket.
- 4) (**Harvey**) Oswald was seen wearing a brown shirt in the lunchroom, a white t-shirt in the TSBD office (**Lee**), and a brown shirt and grey jacket on a city bus (**Harvey**).

The above sequence of events was simply not possible with one person.

The "Coke problem"

SA James Hosty's notes from **Harvey** Oswald's interrogation on November 22 at 3:15 pm reflect that he bought a Coke before he ate lunch in the domino room on the 1st floor. Hosty's notes read, "At noon went to lunch.....went to 2nd floor to get coca-cola to eat with lunch and returned to 1st floor to eat lunch." *Hosty's notes do not reflect that Oswald purchased a 2nd coke after being confronted by Officer Baker and Roy Truly in the 2nd floor lunchroom at 12:32 pm.*

The following day Hosty wrote a report that contradicted his notes. SA Hosty reported, "Oswald stated that he went to lunch at approximately noon and he claimed he ate his lunch on the first floor lunchroom; however he went to the second floor where the Coca-Cola machine was located and obtained a bottle of Coca-Cola for his lunch."¹¹⁶ *Hosty's carefully worded report made it appear as though Oswald purchased a Coke but never returned to the 1st floor.*

NOTE: *Oswald's account of his activities as told to Captain Fritz was probably accurate. Before noon he was on the 5th floor when co-workers Jarman, Norman, and Williams rode the elevator to the 1st floor. Williams returned to the 6th floor to eat his lunch while Norman ate lunch in the domino room and Jarman ate a sandwich while walking around the 1st floor. Eddie Piper saw Oswald on the 1st floor at 12:00 noon standing near the windows overlooking Elm Street. Oswald probably went to the 2nd floor, bought a Coke, and returned to the domino room where he ate lunch with the "short man" (Norman). A few minutes later Norman left the domino room to accompany Jarman outside to watch the motorcade. Oswald was next seen in the lunchroom on the 2nd floor at 12:25 by Carolyn Arnold and was then confronted at 12:32 pm by Officer Baker and Roy Truly.*

SA Hosty's notes reflect that he, SA James Bookhout, and Captain Fritz were present during the interview with Oswald. When SA Bookhout wrote his report on November 25 (allegedly reflecting Captain Fritz's interview of Oswald on November 22 at 3:15 pm), it differed from Hosty's notes and Hosty's report. Bookhout wrote, "He was on the second floor of said building, having just purchased a Coca-Cola from the soft-drink machine, at which time a police officer came into the room with pistol drawn and asked him if he worked there."¹¹⁷ *Bookhout's report made it appear as though Oswald purchased the coke before he was confronted by Baker and Truly.*

The Commission resolved the problem of when Oswald purchased the coke by concluding, "He presumably purchased (the Coke) after the encounter with Baker and Truly."¹¹⁸

A Blue jacket and a Grey jacket

According to Linnie Mae Randle, **Harvey** Oswald was wearing a grey work jacket when she saw him in the morning, which he probably left in the domino room after entering the TSBD at 8:00 am.

Between 12:25 and 12:32 pm neither Baker, Truly, nor Mrs. Reid saw Oswald with a jacket, *yet minutes later he was seen on a city bus with a work jacket, and seen in a cab wearing a grey jacket by driver William Whaley*. This means that after **Harvey** Oswald was confronted by Officer Baker, wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt, he had to return to the domino room to pick up his grey jacket before leaving the TSBD.

A problem surfaced when a blue jacket was found in the domino room that Marina later identified as her husband's. *The Commission never located the owner of the jacket nor attempted to explain how Oswald was able to leave his jacket in the domino room and yet wear a jacket when riding in William Whaley's cab and Cecil McWatter's bus.*

Brown shirt, White shirt, Brown shirt

The Commission faced a far more serious problem with the different shirts worn by "Lee Harvey Oswald" when he was seen by Baker and Truly in the lunchroom (brown shirt), Mrs. Reid in the TSBD office (white shirt), and bus passengers and cab driver William Whaley after he left the building (brown shirt).

NOTE: The Commission never realized that one person was wearing a white t-shirt (Lee) while a second person (Harvey) was wearing a brown shirt.

David Belin deposed Officer Marrion Baker, who confronted Oswald at 12:32 pm and remembered that he was wearing a light brown jacket. Baker later corrected himself and said that he assumed Oswald was wearing a brown jacket because it was "hanging out."¹¹⁹ *Harvey Oswald was actually wearing a long-sleeved button-down brown shirt.*

The Commission believed that Oswald, after being confronted by Officer Baker, immediately left the lunchroom and walked through the TSBD office where he was seen by Mrs. Reid. But Mrs. Reid told Belin that Oswald was wearing a white t-shirt as he walked through her office carrying a bottle of Coke (no grey jacket).

The Commission believed that after Oswald left the TSBD (*last seen by Mrs. Reid wearing a white t-shirt*) he walked east on Elm Street and boarded a city bus. But when attorney Joseph Ball questioned Mary Bledsoe (Oswald's former landlady) the Commission learned that (**Harvey**) Oswald boarded the bus wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt. When Ball questioned bus driver Cecil McWatters he was told that Oswald also had a little old jacket.¹²⁰ After riding the bus for a few minutes (**Harvey**) Oswald got off, walked a couple of blocks, and got into a cab driven by William Whaley. Whaley told the Commission that (**Harvey**) Oswald was wearing a "brown shirt with a little silver-like stripe on it" and a work jacket that almost matched his khaki pants (grey).¹²¹

Neither David Belin nor Commission members could understand how Oswald could have been wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt when confronted by Officer Baker, then a white t-shirt just seconds later when seen by Mrs. Reid, and then a long-sleeved brown shirt and grey work jacket while riding a bus and a cab. Belin attempted to resolve the problem by questioning Mrs. Reid and retracing Oswald's steps to see if he somehow could have returned to the lunchroom and obtained his brown shirt and grey jacket before leaving the TSBD:

Belin: How far did you see him go?

Reid: I didn't turn around. He went on straight, he did not go on past the back door because I was facing that way.

Belin: But you know he did not go out the same back door he came in?

Reid: No, he did not.

Belin: Do you know whether or not he went into the conference room? *(the conference room was adjacent to both the TSBD office and the lunchroom. There were doors, with keyed locks, between the conference room/office and conference room/lunchroom)*

Reid: Well, I wouldn't think he did because this door off here was locked and I had unlocked it for the policeman myself.

Mr. Dulles: On which side was it locked or did you take the key away, was it locked so that you-

Mrs. Reid: I would go in from this way. I wasn't going in from our office into the conference room.

Mr. Dulles: And you locked that door?

Mrs. Reid: We did. They asked me, I went in there with the policeman into the conference room.

Mr. Dulles: Did you take the key?

Mrs. Reid: Yes, sir. I got it from Mr. Williams.

Mr. Dulles: No, I mean after you locked the door do you leave the key in the lock.

Mrs. Reid: No.

Belin: What I want to know is this, Mrs. Reid. When you came back up into the building after the shooting and you walked into the conference room, at that time was the door which you have marked "locked," was it locked at that time when you came in?

Mrs. Reid: Yes, sir. It was to-it was locked when I got to it, I will say that.

Belin: Let me ask you this. Had you been the one who had locked it before or you don't know?

Mrs. Reid: Oh, no, I couldn't say that because too many people used the conference room. I would have no way of knowing who locked it or if it is left unlocked. The porter locks it in the evening.

Belin: All right. If one is locking that door with a key do you lock the door from the inside of the conference room?

Mrs. Reid: Either way.

Belin: Who has custody of the key?

Mrs. Reid: I got that from Mr. Williams's desk, because that is where I got it from, and then the porter has one. I could not say. They have all the keys.

Belin: When did you get it to unlock the door?

Mrs. Reid: Well, by the time the policeman got there and started searching our floor.

Belin: When you were at point "RX" and moving, if someone would have walked into the conference room would you have heard him in any way?

Mrs. Reid: I could have heard him open the door.

Belin: You could hear them open the door. During the time, the prior of time you were there and saw Lee Harvey Oswald, did you hear anyone open the door to the conference room?

Mrs. Reid: I do not recall any.

Belin: From your best judgment, if Lee Harvey Oswald didn't go into the conference room and didn't go back to the door marked around between 27

and 28 (the rear office door, a few feet from the lunchroom), how would he have gotten out of the office?

Mrs. Reid: Right straight out this door (front door to the office) down this stairway and out the front door (on to Elm Street).

Belin: Have you ever talked to anyone there who ever saw Lee Harvey Oswald leave the building?

Mrs. Reid: No. I haven't.

Belin: Anything about whether or not his clothes were clean or dirty?

Mrs. Reid: Well, they were clean.

Belin: Do you remember what hand he was carrying his coke in?

Mrs. Reid: Yes.

Belin: In what hand.

Mrs. Reid: In his right hand.

It is clear from Mrs. Reid's answers that (**Lee**) Oswald, wearing the white t-shirt, did not return to the 2nd floor lunchroom. Neither Belin nor the Commission could understand where Oswald obtained the "brown shirt" and "grey work jacket" that he was wearing when he boarded Cecil McWatter's bus.

*NOTE: David Belin, Joseph Ball and Commission members heard testimony that they were unable to reconcile. They did not understand that Mrs. Reid saw **Lee** Oswald, wearing a short-sleeved white t-shirt and carrying a bottle of Coke, pass through the TSBD office only moments before Truly and Baker confronted **Harvey** Oswald in the lunchroom wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt.*

*After **Harvey** Oswald was confronted by Officer Baker he simply walked down the rear stairs, picked up his grey jacket from the domino room, left the building, and boarded the bus.*

Officer Baker and Roy Truly continue up the rear stairs

As Officer Baker and Roy Truly left the lunchroom and ran from the 2nd to the 5th floor two things happened: the *electricity and telephone service* were restored and the *west elevator moved* from the 5th floor.

Electricity and Telephone service. When Geneva Hine returned to the TSBD office on the 2nd floor she noticed the lights were now working on the telephone switchboard.

*NOTE: Shutting off electrical service to a building does not normally interrupt telephone service. The fact that both services were shut off as the President's motorcade turned onto Houston Street and turned back on before Truly and Baker reached the 5th floor via the rear stairs clearly suggests these interruptions were intentional. The rear stairway was almost totally dark as **Lee** Oswald and the man in the brown jacket descended from the 6th to the 1st floor.*

The Warren Commission may have realized that interruption of the electrical and telephone service, a minute before the motorcade passed in front of the TSBD, was indicative of a conspiracy. This may be the reason that not a single TSBD employee, including building manager Roy Truly, was asked about the interruption of telephone and electrical service.

The West Elevator was Moved. TSBD employee Jack Dougherty told the Commission that he was working on the 5th floor, 10 feet from the west elevator, when he heard a loud noise. He rode the elevator down to the 1st floor and asked TSBD janitor Eddie Piper if he had heard a shot. Unfortunately, Dougherty's testimony is so disjointed and incoherent that his entire testimony relating to his use of the west elevator on the 5th floor around 12:30 pm is probably worthless. Regardless of Dougherty's testimony, the west elevator descended to the 1st floor as Baker and Truly were running up the stairs to the 5th floor.

NOTE: As Truly & Baker were running up the rear stairs, Dougherty was probably riding the west elevator to the 1st floor. When Baker and Truly arrived on the 5th floor, they noticed the west elevator had moved to the 1st floor.

Bonnie Ray Williams, Harold Norman, and James Jarman continued to watch the crowds below from the southeast windows on the 5th floor and were hidden from view behind stacks of book cartons. None of these men admitted to hearing or seeing Jack Dougherty or anyone else on the 5th or 6th floors (except shots and shell casings hitting the floor), raising the gate on the west elevator, closing the gate, or lowering the elevator.

NOTE: Williams, Norman, and Jarman may or may not have heard someone on the 5th or 6th floors or at the west elevator moments after the shooting. If they did hear movement and gunshots, it is perfectly understandable that they would choose to remain quiet and out of sight behind stacks of book cartons.

As Baker and Truly were running up the rear stairway these three men ran to the west side of the building. Jarman opened a window and watched the crowd, police, and spectators below. Norman said, "We saw the policeman, and I guess they were detectives, they were searching the empty cars over there. I remember seeing some guy on top of them."¹²²

When Truly and Baker arrived on the 5th floor Bonnie Ray Williams saw the men and told the Commission, "At the time I was up there I saw a motorcycle policeman. He came up. And the only thing I saw of him was his white helmet.....he just came around, and around to the elevator."¹²³ James Jarman and Harold Norman said they neither saw nor heard anyone on the 5th floor.

It is worth remembering that Harold Norman heard empty hulls hitting the floor above, *yet neither Norman nor the other two men heard any footsteps from the 6th floor or from the stairs either before or after the shooting.* None of these men heard their boss, Roy Truly, holler at Officer Baker, "Come on, here is an elevator." In these circumstances it is entirely possible *that these men didn't want to hear or see anything.*

NOTE: In the racially charged summer of 1963 who could blame Norman, Williams, and Jarman (African-Americans) for failing to come forward and identify themselves to an unknown police officer (who was probably brandishing his pistol) minutes after shots were fired at the President of the United States.

In the short amount of time it took Truly and Baker to run up the stairs from the 2nd to the 5th floor, the west elevator moved down to the 1st floor. Truly said, "Well, I started around towards the stairway (5th floor), and then I noted that this east elevator was there. So I told the officer, 'Come on, here is an elevator.'"¹²⁴ Baker said, "I didn't notice. I was looking around over the building at the time he said, 'let's take the eleva-

tor' and I just followed him on around."¹²⁵

Commission attorney David Belin asked Truly, "How do you explain that when you got to the 5th floor, one of the elevators was not there?" Truly replied, "I don't know sir. I think one of my boys (Jack Dougherty) was getting stock off the fifth floor on the back side, and probably moved the elevator at the time-somewheres between the time we were running upstairs."¹²⁶

After Truly and Officer Baker left the 5th floor Williams, Jarman, and Norman decided to return to the 1st floor. By this time Lee Oswald, the man in the *brown coat*, and Harvey Oswald were already out of the TSBD and headed in different directions.

Lee Oswald - 12:33 pm to 12:40 pm

Lee Oswald, whose image was captured by photographer Tom Dillard in the southwest window of the TSBD wearing a *white t-shirt*, hurried down the rear stairs within moments of the shooting. He stopped on the second floor, walked past the lunchroom (where Harvey Oswald would be confronted by Officer Baker a few minutes later), through thru the rear door of the TSBD office, past Mrs. Robert Reid who noticed his *white t-shirt*, out the front door of her office, down the stairs to the foyer, and out the front door of the building.

After exiting the building Lee Oswald walked west on the Elm Street extension in front of the TSBD. His accomplice, the man in the *brown coat*, exited the TSBD from the rear and began walking south on Houston. Lee Oswald was waiting for the man in the *brown coat* to return with a car and pick him up, but did not realize that his ride would be delayed for several minutes because of the traffic jam caused by the shooting of the President. ^{NOV 22-42}

Unidentified men are seen leaving the rear of the TSBD

Sixteen-year-old Amos Lee Euins observed a man fire 4 shots from the southeast window on the 6th floor of the TSBD building. He saw the gun barrel and said the rifle did not have a telescopic sight. He also observed the man's hands, a "bald spot" on the man's head, and told reporter James Robert Underwood, "The man was a black man."¹²⁷ After Euins told his story to the police he overheard a construction worker tell the police that he saw a man with a "bald spot" run out of the back of the TSBD (the man in the brown coat).¹²⁸

James Richard Worrell was standing in front of the TSBD when the shooting began. He heard two shots and saw the end of a rifle as it was pulled back inside a 5th or 6th floor window. Worrell immediately turned and ran north on Houston toward Pacific Avenue. When he stopped to catch his breath he looked back toward the TSBD and saw a white male emerge from the rear of the building. Worrell said the man had dark hair, wore a *dark sportcoat*, and began running south on Houston (*The man in the brown coat*).¹²⁹
^{NOV 22-42/43}

Richard Randolph Carr was one of the witnesses who saw a man on the 6th floor prior to the shooting, and said he was wearing glasses, a hat, and a *tan sportcoat*. Carr saw the same man, moments after the shooting, walking south on Houston directly towards him. He said the man was wearing horn-rimmed glasses and was constantly looking back over his shoulder towards the TSBD. When the man reached Commerce Street he turned east, walked one block to Record Street, and got into a 1961 or 1962 light colored Nash Rambler station wagon. The car was parked near the intersection of Commerce and Record, facing north, and was driven by a "young negro man."^{NOV 22-44/45} The station wagon was last seen by Carr heading north on Record Street toward the TSBD,

which was two blocks north and one block west.¹³⁰ *Traffic was stalled on Elm Street and the Nash Rambler was unable to turn left for several minutes.*

Roger Craig and the Nash Rambler station wagon

Following the shooting Arnold Rowland reported the sighting of two men on the 6th floor to Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig. Craig told the Warren Commission, "I talked to a young couple and the boy said he saw two men on the.....sixth floor of the Book Depository building over there; one of them had a rifle with the telescopic sight on it-but he thought they were Secret Service agents on guard and didn't report it. This was about.....he said, 25 minutes before the motorcade ever arrived."¹³¹ Craig said that Rowland reported the sighting of two men on the 6th floor before he (Craig) heard any announcements or broadcasts placing a gunman in the Book Depository.¹³² *This means the two men on the 6th floor were there during the time Bonnie Ray Williams ate his lunch.*

Approximately ten minutes after the shooting Craig was standing on the east side of Elm Street across from the TSBD. As the traffic began to move west Craig heard a shrill whistle which attracted his attention. He noticed as a light colored Nash Rambler station wagon with a chrome luggage rack, driven by a dark complected man with short dark hair, suddenly stopped. Craig watched as a white male in his twenties, 5-foot-9, 140-150 lbs, medium brown sandy hair, wearing a white shirt, ran across the lawn in front of the TSBD and got into the station wagon. Craig was unable to cross the street due to heavy traffic and watched as the car drove west on Elm, under the triple underpass, and headed in the direction of Oak Cliff.¹³³ NOV 22-42/46

*NOTE: Two hours later Roger Craig saw Lee Harvey Oswald in custody at DPD headquarters and identified him as the man who left Dealey Plaza in the Nash Rambler station wagon.*¹³⁴

Marvin Robinson was driving his Cadillac west on Elm Street, directly behind the Nash Rambler station wagon. After crossing Houston he drove past the TSBD and almost slammed into the back of the Nash Rambler when it suddenly stopped. Robinson noticed a white male hurry down the grass covered incline and enter the station wagon. He then followed the car as it drove under the triple overpass.¹³⁵ NOV 22-47

Marvin Robinson's employee, Roy Cooper, was following him in a different vehicle. Cooper remembered the Nash Rambler stopped so suddenly that Robinson narrowly avoided running into the back of the car.¹³⁶ Cooper saw a white male between 20 and 30 years of age wave at the driver, hurry toward the car, and enter the vehicle.
NOV 22-48

NOTE: The FBI interviewed Marvin Robinson and Roy Cooper but they never testified before the Warren Commission nor were their statements published in the Warren Volumes.

Mrs. Helen Forrest saw a young man run from the side of the TSBD and enter a Nash Rambler station wagon on Elm Street. Mrs. Forrest said, "**If it wasn't Oswald, it was his identical twin.**"¹³⁷ *Mrs. Forrest was the first and only witness in Dealey Plaza to correctly identify the man in the white shirt as "Oswald" or his twin.*

Another witness, James Pennington, also saw a man in a white shirt run from the side of the TSBD and enter a Nash Rambler station wagon. Pennington later identified the man as "Lee Harvey Oswald."¹³⁸

Photographer Jim Murray took a picture of the crowd standing in front of the

TSBD, and also captured the Hertz sign on the top of the TSBD which read 12:40 pm. Murray's photo shows a man standing on the south of Elm Street, wearing a light-colored shirt, and looking at the light colored Nash Rambler station wagon. Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig can be seen standing on the east side of Elm Street, observing the man as he approaches the car.¹³⁹

NOTE: It is worth noting that light-colored Nash Rambler station wagons were owned by two people whose names are familiar to JFK researchers. A 1962 Rambler Ambassador, 4-door station wagon, M#H171787 was owned by Clay Shaw.¹⁴⁰ A 1959 or 1960 light blue or light green Nash Rambler was owned by Lawrence Howard.¹⁴¹

While Lee Oswald was getting into the Nash Rambler station wagon, Harvey Oswald was boarding Cecil McWatter's bus on Elm Street.

On April 1, 1964 Commission attorney David Belin took testimony from Roger Craig. Craig told the Commission that he saw (Lee) Oswald, wearing a white t-shirt, leave Dealey Plaza in a Nash Rambler station wagon.¹⁴² Belin showed Craig two sets of clothing for identification, each in a separate cardboard box. After Craig identified Oswald's clothing, Belin declined to make Craig's identification part of the Commission's record.

NOTE: Craig thought that Belin was uninterested in his testimony and said, "He acted like the quicker he got it over with the better."¹⁴³ In his autobiography, When They Kill a President, Craig wrote that David Belin changed his testimony 14 times. Craig told the Commission the license plates on the Rambler were not the same color as Texas plates, but the Commission omitted the word "not" and made it appear as though they were the same color as Texas plates. Craig said the Rambler station wagon was light green but the Commission changed the color to a white station wagon.

The Commission's failure

If the Commission had properly deposed and evaluated the testimony of witnesses who saw and described two men on the sixth floor (Carolyn Walther, Charles Bronson, Arnold Rowland, Ruby Henderson, Tom Dillard, Amos Euins, numerous jail inmates, and others) then they would have understood the statements of Richard Worrell, Richard Randolph Carr, and others who saw the man in the brown jacket leave from *the rear* of the TSBD building only moments after the shooting.

If the Commission had properly deposed and evaluated the testimony of Roger Craig, Malcolm Robinson, Roy Cooper, Helen Forrest, and James Pennington, then they would have realized that the 2nd man from the 6th floor (*wearing a white t-shirt*) got into in a Nash Rambler station wagon and left Dealey Plaza.

Roger Craig was one of the most important witnesses to the events which occurred in Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963, and correctly identified the 2nd man as "Lee Harvey Oswald." The Commission, however, ignored his testimony and wrote, "Craig may have seen a person enter a white Rambler station wagon 15 or 20 minutes after the shooting and travel west on Elm Street, but the Commission concluded that this man was not Lee Harvey Oswald, because of the overwhelming evidence that (Harvey) Oswald was far away from the building by that time."¹⁴⁴

By ignoring witnesses who saw Lee Harvey Oswald leave Dealey Plaza in a Nash Rambler station wagon the Commission lost the opportunity to learn what had really happened on November 22, 1963. *The unanswered question is whether or not the Commission's failure was intentional.*

The fate of Roger Craig

- Roger Craig received honors as a Deputy Sheriff prior to the assassination, but after testifying before the Warren Commission in 1964 he was dismissed.
- In 1967, after returning from a meeting with New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison, someone shot at Roger Craig and a bullet grazed his head.
- In 1973 Craig's car was forced off the road in West Texas by an unidentified individual, causing serious injuries.
- In 1974 Craig opened the door of his house was confronted by a man who shot him in the shoulder with a blast from a shotgun.
- In 1975, 39-year-old Roger Craig was found dead in his father's home in Dallas, the victim of a gunshot wound fired from a rifle.

Roger Craig was silenced because his testimony threatened to expose the two Oswalds, which would expose the Agency who created them and their involvement in the assassination.

Harvey Oswald - 12:33 pm-12:52 pm

After leaving the TSBD Harvey Oswald, wearing a long sleeved brown shirt and carrying a grey flannel jacket, walked east on Elm Street. Cecil McWatters^{NOV 22-49} was driving the "Marsalis-Ramona-Elwood" bus west on Elm Street (the "1213" run) and arrived at St. Paul and Elm on schedule at 12:36 pm. Mary Bledsoe boarded the bus and took a seat across the aisle from McWatters as he continued west on Elm toward the TSBD.¹⁴⁵

McWatters told the Warren Commission that Oswald boarded his bus in the middle of an intersection, instead of at a regular bus stop. He said, "I come to a complete stop and when I did, someone come up and *beat on the door of the bus*, and that is about even with Griffin St."¹⁴⁶

NOTE: Cecil McWatter's bus, which arrived on schedule at St. Paul Street at 12:36 pm, was due to arrive at Lamar Street at 12:40 pm but was stalled in traffic at Griffin (two blocks east of Lamar) due to the assassination.¹⁴⁷ Oswald boarded the bus, between bus stops, at about 12:40 pm.

McWatters remembered that Oswald boarded the bus, paid his 23-cent fare and, "Took the third chair back on the right."¹⁴⁸ McWatters said, "To me he had on just work clothes, he didn't have on a suit of clothes, and some type of jacket. I would say a cloth jacket."¹⁴⁹ Oswald paid the fare and walked passed Mary Bledsoe, who recognized him immediately as a former tenant who lived in her house only a month earlier.¹⁵⁰ She identified the clothing Oswald wore as "a brown shirt with holes in the elbows" and "ragged grey work pants."

NOTE: Harvey Oswald boarded McWatter's bus wearing a brown shirt and grey work pants, which he later discarded and placed in the lower drawer of his dresser after returning to 1026 N. Beckley.¹⁵¹ He changed into a dark brown shirt and another pair of grey work pants before proceeding to the Texas Theater. The clothing described by Mrs. Bledsoe's matched the brown, long-sleeve, button-down shirt and grey pants found by Dallas Police in the lower drawer of his dresser.¹⁵²

Before giving testimony to the Warren Commission Mrs. Bledsoe prepared notes, at the suggestion of SS Agent Forrest Sorrels, in order to refresh her memory. Reading from notes is not uncommon in courtroom proceedings, and is allowed in all state and federal court proceedings (Federal Rules of Evidence-Rule 612 and Rule 803-S).

Bus passenger Roy Milton Jones remembered that a woman followed Oswald onto the bus as he boarded in the middle of the intersection. Jones told the Commission, "A blond woman and a dark haired man (Oswald) boarded the bus approximately six blocks before Houston Street. The man sat in the seat behind him and the woman occupied a seat further to the rear of the bus." Jones emphasized he did not have a good view of this man and could not positively identify him as being identical with Lee **Harvey** Oswald.¹⁵³ Jones told the FBI the man sitting behind him wore a "light blue jacket (Oswald's flannel jacket was light grey) and gray khaki trousers."¹⁵⁴ Jones casually observed a nondescript bus passenger for a brief few seconds, *and should be commended for remembering anything at all about this man.*

When the bus stopped in traffic near Poydrus a man got out of the car in front of the bus and told McWatters the President had been shot. Lee **Harvey** Oswald got up from his seat, *as did the blond-haired woman*, and obtained a transfer from McWatters before leaving the bus.¹⁵⁵

NOTE: The Secret Service estimated that Oswald rode McWatter's bus for 4 minutes.¹⁵⁶ Therefore, Oswald probably exited McWatter's bus at approximately 12:44 pm.

McWatters told the Commission, "Yes, sir; I gave him one (bus transfer) about two blocks from where he got on (at Griffin).....the reason I recall the incident, I had there was a lady that when I stopped in this traffic, there was a lady who had a suitcase and she said, I have got to make a 1 o'clock train at Union Station.....so I gave her a transfer and opened the door and as she was going out the gentlemen I had picked up about 2 blocks asked for a transfer and got off at the same place in the middle of the block where the lady did.....it was the intersection near Lamar St."¹⁵⁷ Mary Bledsoe heard the woman's comment about the Union Station and said, "Why don't you walk over there. It's just a little ways."¹⁵⁸

Roy Milton Jones also remembered the woman and said, "When the bus was stopped in traffic, and prior to the appearance of the police, the woman left the bus by the *rear door* to catch a train at the depot and the man who was sitting behind him (Oswald) left the bus by the *front door* while the bus was in the middle of the block."¹⁵⁹

NOV 22-50/51/52

NOTE: The blond-haired woman boarded McWatter's bus, in the middle of an intersection, at the same time as Oswald. She took a seat behind Oswald and rode the bus for a couple of blocks. When the bus stalled in traffic she, like Oswald, asked for a bus transfer and followed him off the bus in the middle of another intersection. But this woman did not need a bus transfer, because the Union Station was only a few blocks ahead on McWatter's bus route. Was this woman following Oswald? She may have followed Oswald down Lamar Street to William Whaley's cab.

A few minutes after **Harvey** Oswald and the blond-haired woman left, two policemen boarded the bus and asked each passenger if they were carrying a weapon.¹⁶⁰ These policemen have never been identified and there are no DPD or FBI reports which indicate that any Dallas city buses were searched on November 22, only the bus on which **Harvey** Oswald was a passenger.

NOTE: The blond woman may have followed Oswald onto the bus for the purpose of identifying him to the two police officers. This raises the distinct possibility that Oswald was to have been shot and killed on McWatter's bus by the two unknown policemen.

After the policemen left the bus, McWatters continued west on Elm Street and turned south onto Houston (passing the Union Station). As McWatters was driving he said to a male passenger, "I wonder where they shot the President?" The passenger replied, "They shot him in the temple." The bus crossed the Houston Street viaduct into Oak Cliff and drove past the Good Luck Oil Company (GLOCO), *where Dallas Police officer J.D. Tippit was waiting in his patrol car.* Tippit was expecting Lee **Harvey** Oswald, *whom he observed at the Dobbs House Restaurant two days earlier,* to get off McWatter's bus when it stopped at the corner of Zang and Marsalis.

But McWatters did not stop at the corner and continued south on Marsalis to Vermont Street, where a female passenger who was "at least 55 or 60 years of age" boarded his bus. McWatters asked the woman if she had heard that the President had been shot, and she told him not to joke about such matters. The woman noticed that the man sitting in the seat behind McWatters was grinning and said, "Why he's smiling; you're joking!"

NOTE: Some early critics claimed, incorrectly, that the young man who smiled when McWatters said the President had been shot was Oswald, who was not even on the bus at this point.

McWatters continued south on Marsalis, *unaware that Officer J.D. Tippit was following his bus,* and remembered letting the "smiling man" off the bus south of Saner Avenue.¹⁶¹ He described the young man as a "teenager, about 5'8", 155 lbs, medium build, slim-faced" and remembered that he saw him on the bus the next day.¹⁶² The young man lived one block south of Saner Avenue at 512 E Brownlee Avenue, and he was later identified as Roy Milton Jones.

Harvey Oswald rides in William Whaley's cab

The bus transfer that McWatters gave to **Harvey** Oswald was valid for 15 minutes or for the next scheduled bus after the time of issue. But instead of transferring to another bus Oswald walked three blocks south on Lamar Street to the Greyhound bus station, where William Whaley was sitting in his cab waiting for a passenger.¹⁶³ NOV 22-53

NOTE: When interviewed on November 22nd Harvey Oswald told Captain Fritz that he rode the bus home. The following day Captain Fritz again interviewed Oswald and asked him if he had taken a cab ride after he left the TSBD. Oswald replied, "Yes, I did ride the cab....."

Whaley first saw **Harvey** Oswald as he was walking south on Lamar toward his cab at approximately 12:46 pm.

*NOTE: The Secret Service estimated that it took Oswald 3 minutes to walk from Elm & Poydrus, where he exited the bus, to Jackson and Lamar where he entered Whaley's cab at approximately 12:47 pm.*¹⁶⁴

Whaley told the Commission that he remembered, "The slow way he walked up. He didn't talk. He wasn't in any hurry. He wasn't nervous or anything." Oswald said,

“May I have this cab?” Whaley replied, “You sure can.” As Oswald entered the cab a lady said that she also wanted a cab. Oswald politely said, “I will let you have this one,” but the lady said, “No, the driver can call me one.”^{NOV 22-54}

Captain Fritz, who interviewed Oswald said, “When he (Oswald) got in the cab a lady came up who also wanted a cab, and he (Whaley) told Oswald to tell the lady to take another cab.”¹⁶⁵ Oswald and Whaley’s stories match perfectly, *but the woman may have been more than just a passenger*. If the woman was the “blond-haired lady” who got on and off of McWatter’s bus at the same time as Oswald, then she was following him and that explains why she refused the cab.

As Whaley pulled away from the curb in front of the bus station Oswald said, “I want to get to the 500 block of North Beckley.” Whaley then turned south on Houston and drove over the Houston Street viaduct toward Oak Cliff.^{NOV 22-55} He noticed Oswald’s shiny bracelet on his left wrist and told the Commission, “I always notice watchbands, unusual watchbands, and identification bracelets like these, because I make them myself.....It was just a common stretchband identification bracelet. A lot of them are made of chain links and not stretch bands. *Stretchbands are unusual* because there is very few of them.”¹⁶⁶

*NOTE: A photograph taken of Oswald taken shortly after his arrival at DPD headquarters shows the stretchband bracelet on his left wrist. This bracelet was removed at DPD headquarters and later photographed. It is listed on the DPD property form as “One I.D. stretch band with ‘Lee’ inscribed.”*¹⁶⁷

Whaley described Oswald as small, approximately five-feet eight-inches in height, slender, and said that he was wearing a *dark shirt* with white spots and *grey khaki pants*.¹⁶⁸ He told the Commission that Oswald’s shirt was “open three buttons down” and said that he wore a *t-shirt* underneath that was “a little soiled around the collar.” He also said that Oswald was wearing “some kind of a *jacket* that almost matched the (*grey*) pants,” and looked like “he was 25 or 26 years old.”¹⁶⁹

Police search the TSBD - 12:35 pm to 1:15 pm

As Officer Marrion Baker and Roy Truly began to search the roof of the TSBD, sixteen-year-old Amos Euins was telling a police officer he saw a gunman shoot from an upper window. The officer, who was near the railroad tracks on the west side of the TSBD, put Euins on his motorcycle and drove him back to the front of the building. Within minutes police surrounded the TSBD building, but continued to allow people to go in and out.¹⁷⁰

DPD Inspector J. Herbert Sawyer arrived on the scene about 12:35 pm and parked his vehicle in front of the building. After learning that shots may have been fired from the building he took a couple officers and ran up the stairs and through the front entrance. They entered the passenger elevator, just inside the foyer on the right side, and rode to the 4th floor where they began to search (this elevator served the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th floors).

After searching the roof Officer Baker and Roy Truly descended to the 7th floor and looked around before they returned to the elevator. As they descended in the elevator past the 6th floor Baker “glanced over the floor quickly” and as they past the 5th floor Truly saw TSBD employee Jack Dougherty “getting some books.”¹⁷¹ When the elevator descended past the 4th floor Baker saw that Inspector Sawyer and several DPD officers were conducting a search.¹⁷²

After searching the 4th floor Inspector Sawyer and his men returned to the front

of the TSBD and he stationed two patrolmen at the front door with instructions to not let anyone leave the building. He then set up a command post in front of the building and began talking to witnesses. One of the witnesses, a white man who Sawyer thought was about 35 years old, provided a description of the man who did the shooting. At 1:43 pm Sawyer reported over the police radio, "The wanted person in this is a slender white male about 30, 5-foot-10, 165, carrying what looks to be a 30-30 or some type of Winchester."¹⁷³

After Officer Baker and Roy Truly returned to the 1st floor they separated. Truly said, "At first I didn't see anything except officers running around, reporters in the place. There was a regular madhouse..... Then in a few minutes-it could have been moments or minutes at a time like that-I noticed some of my boys were over in the west corner of the shipping department, and there were several officers over there taking their names and addresses, and so forth. Police officers were also obtaining the names and addresses of other people who worked in the building. I noticed that Lee (**Harvey**) Oswald was not among those boys..... First I mentioned to Mr. Campbell-I asked Bill Shelley if he had seen him, he looked around and said no..... So Mr. Campbell is standing there, and I said, 'I have a boy over here missing. I don't know whether to report it or not.' Because I had another one or two out then. I didn't know whether they were all there or not. He said, 'What do you think?' And I got to thinking. He said, 'Well, we better do it anyway.' So I picked up the telephone and called Mr. Aiken, at the warehouse, and got the boy's name and general description and telephone number and address at Irving..... Chief Lumpkin of the Dallas Police Department was standing a few feet from me. I told Chief Lumpkin that I had a boy missing over here-'I don't know whether it amounts to anything or not.' And I gave him his description. And he says, 'Just a moment. We will go tell Captain Fritz..... So we got on one of the elevators, I don't know which, and rode up to the sixth floor. I didn't know Captain Fritz was on the 6th floor. And he was over in the northwest corner of the building..... Chief Lumpkin stepped over and told Captain Fritz and I had something that I wanted to tell him..... And I told him about this boy missing and gave him his address and telephone number and general description. And he says, 'Thank you, Mr. Truly. We will take care of it.'"¹⁷⁴

Captain Fritz remembered talking to Roy Truly and wrote, "After Lieutenant Day, of the Crime Lab, had finished his work with the rifle, I picked it up and found that it had a cartridge in the chamber, which I ejected. About this time some officer came to me and told me that Mr. Roy S. Truly wanted to see me, as one of his men had left the building. I had talked to Mr. Truly previously, and at that time he thought everyone was accounted for who worked in the building. Mr. Truly then came with another officer and told me that a Lee Harvey Oswald had left the building. I asked if he had an address where this man lived, and he told me that he did, that it was in Irving at 2515 W. 5th Street. I then left the rest of the search of the building with Chief Lumpkin and other officers who were there and told Detectives R.M. Sims and E.L. Boyd to accompany me to the City Hall where we could make a quick check for police record and other information of value, and we would then go to Irving, Texas in an effort to apprehend this man. While I was in the building I was told that Officer J.D. Tippit had been shot in Oak Cliff."¹⁷⁵

J.D. Tippit-12:35-12:50 pm

The Good Luck Oil Company Station (GLOCO) was at the south end of the Houston Street Viaduct, located at 1502 N. Zang Blvd. in Oak Cliff. Officer J.D. Tippit arrived at the station in his patrol car about 12:40 pm, only minutes before Cecil McWatter's bus was scheduled to arrive at the corner of Zang and Marsalis, and sat in

his police car watching cars as they crossed over the Houston Street Viaduct.

Photographer Al Volkland and his wife(Lou) both knew Tippit and said they saw and waved to him at the GLOCO station fifteen or twenty minutes after the assassination (circa 12:45-12:50 pm). Three employees of the GLOCO station, Tom Mullins, Emmett Hollingshead, and J.B. “Shorty” Lewis, also knew Tippit, confirmed the Volkland’s story, and remembered that he sat in his car at the station for approximately 10 minutes.¹⁷⁶ While Tippit sat in his police car watching traffic cross the viaduct:

- **Lee** Oswald was leaving Dealey Plaza in the Nash Rambler station wagon (12:40 pm)
- **Harvey** Oswald was sitting on Cecil McWatter’s bus, which was stalled in traffic on Elm Street (12:40 pm). *Had **Harvey** Oswald remained on McWatter’s bus, and not been arrested or shot by the two police officers, he would have gotten off of McWatter’s bus at the intersection of Marsalis and Zang-directly across the street from the GLOCO Station where Tippit was sitting in his patrol car.*

After emerging from traffic McWatter’s bus crossed the Houston Street viaduct at 12:50 pm, *without Oswald*, and turned south on Marsalis without stopping. When the bus failed to stop at the corner Tippit knew there was a problem.

***NOTE:** In the author’s opinion, Tippit was acting as a backup to eliminate the “patsy,” Harvey Oswald, in case the two uniformed officers failed to locate and eliminate him on Cecil McWatter’s bus.*

As the bus continued south on Marsalis several witnesses saw Tippit leave the GLOCO Station in his patrol car, cross Zang Blvd, and drive a block east and turn south onto Lancaster (toward Jefferson Blvd., which is 10 blocks south). At 12:54 pm Tippit was a few blocks south of the GLOCO station and reported his position as “Lancaster and Eighth.”

***NOTE:** Lancaster runs parallel with Marsalis and is one block east.*

J.D. Tippit was next seen 9 minutes later at the Top Ten Record Store on Jefferson Blvd. (1:02 to 1:03 pm), *yet this was only a 3-minute drive from 8th & Lancaster. The author believes the extra driving time (6 minutes) was due to Tippit’s following Cecil McWatter’s slow-moving bus for 10 blocks to Jefferson Blvd.* After the bus crossed Jefferson Blvd. Tippit finally realized that Oswald was not on the bus and drove 8 blocks west to the Top Ten Record Store where he arrived at 1:02 to 1:03 pm. ^{NOV 22-56}

***NOTE:** The DPD dispatcher placed a call to Tippit at 1:03 pm, but Tippit did not answer because he was making a phone call in the Top Ten Record Store.*

Tippit parked his patrol car on the west side of the record store at the corner of Bishop and Jefferson (a block west of the Texas Theater). He hurried into the store and asked store clerk Louis Cortinas for permission to make a telephone call. Tippit said nothing during the call, which led Cortinas to believe that his call was not completed. After hanging up the telephone Tippit hurried out of the store, got into his car, drove north across Jefferson Blvd., and was last seen driving north on Bishop Street.¹⁷⁷ *Lee Harvey Oswald whereabouts were unknown and Officer Tippit was going to look for him in his squad car.*

Harvey Oswald - 12:53-1:03 pm

As Tippit was following Cecil McWatter's slow moving bus William Whaley let Oswald out of his cab in the 700 block of North Beckley (*approximately 12:53 pm*). This location was near the intersection of Neely and N. Beckley and was 4 blocks south of Oswald's roominghouse. Whaley's log shows that Oswald paid \$.95 for the cab fare.¹⁷⁸ *Oswald told Captain Fritz his cab fare was \$.85.*¹⁷⁹

NOTE: *Oswald was not asked, nor did he volunteer, why he got out of Whaley's cab 4 blocks past his rooming house. Perhaps he suspected the woman from the bus, or someone else, was following him.*

Whaley did not remember the direction Oswald walked after leaving his cab and returned to the Union Terminal where he entered the trip on his daily manifest. Attorney David Belin asked Whaley why he wrote Oswald's destination as the 500 block of N. Beckley instead of the 700 block of N. Beckley. Whaley replied, "Because that is what he (Oswald) told me and that is what I remember when I wrote the trip up."¹⁸⁰

One of the inconsistencies about the cab ride pointed out by researchers is the time required to drive from the Greyhound Bus Station to North Beckley. Whaley, when first interviewed by the Commission on March 12, 1964, said the trip from the Greyhound Station to N. Beckley took 9 minutes. Belin asked, "Now on this particular trip with Oswald, do you recall the (traffic) lights being with you?" Whaley replied, "They were with me sir; for I timed them that way before I took off. Because I made that trip so much that I know the light system and how they are going to turn."

When interviewed again on April 8, 1964 Whaley said it took less than 5 minutes for the trip. I, like many other researchers, noticed the discrepancy and did not understand why Whaley's drive of 2 4/10 miles should take 9 minutes. *After driving the same route on numerous occasions, I found this trip takes between 5 and 6 minutes.*

NOTE: *William Whaley clocked in his daily trip manifest at 5:05 am on November 22nd. The beginning readings for the day, listed on the manifest, consisted of the total number of trips (3591), the units (8308-one unit for every 4/10 of a mile), and the total miles driven (6011). With each successive passenger these readings increased and were totaled at the end of each day.¹⁸¹ In addition to these readings, cab drivers also listed the amount of each fare, the number of passengers, the "in and out" time of each trip and the "in and out mileage." At the end of the day, drivers turned in their manifests, which were "date stamped," and the cash recorded on the manifest. Whaley's last fare on November 22nd ended at 3:45 pm. His trip manifest was stamped "NOV 22" and 25.15 CA (\$25.15-the amount of cash turned in by Whaley on November 22, 1963).¹⁸²*

After Oswald left Whaley's cab in the 700 block of North Beckley (*approximately 12:53 pm*), he began walking north to his rooming house (*the Secret Service estimated it took Oswald 6 minutes to walk to 1026 N. Beckley, arriving at 12:59 pm.*¹⁸³). ^{NOV 22-56} Earlene Roberts, the housekeeper, said Oswald arrived about 1:00 pm and said he was not wearing a jacket.¹⁸⁴ *Oswald apparently discarded the grey jacket described by bus passenger Roy Milton Jones and cab driver William Whaley.*

Mrs. Roberts said Oswald immediately went to his room and remained, "Not over 3 or 4 minutes-just long enough, I guess, to go in there and get a jacket and put it on and he went out zipping it." While in his room Oswald removed his long-sleeved button-down *reddish brown* shirt, his *grey pants*, and put them in the lower drawer of his dresser. He put on a long-sleeved, *dark brown shirt* (over a dirty *white t-shirt*), *grey pants*,

and a lightweight coat. He *apparently* put a .38 pistol in his belt, walked out of his room, and left the rooming house.

While Oswald was in his room a DPD patrol car drove in front of 1026 N. Beckley. Mrs. Roberts saw the car and told the Commission, "Right direct in front of that door-there was a police car stopped and honked....I just glanced out and saw the number....I think it was-106, it seems to me like it was 106 (Mrs. Roberts later corrected herself and said the police car was number 107)...." She said there were two uniformed policemen in a black car (not an accident squad car) and the driver honked the horn twice. She then watched the patrol car and told the Commission, "They just eased on-the way it is-it was the third house off of Zangs and they just went on around the corner that way."¹⁸⁵

NOTES: J.D. Tippit's patrol car was number "10." He was alone the entire day and at 1:03 pm was making a phone call at the Top Ten Record Store, while Oswald was changing clothes in his room.

After Earlene Roberts testified the FBI tried to determine the location of all DPD patrol cars at 1:00 pm on November 22. Curiously, car number 107 was not mentioned in the FBI report, probably because it was no longer in service.¹⁸⁶ The Dallas Police sold car 107 to Elvis Blount, of Sulphur Springs, Texas on April 17, 1963.¹⁸⁷

Curiously, on April 10, 1963, Jack Ruby placed a long distance telephone call to automobile transporter Clarence Rector, who also lived in Sulphur Springs, Texas.¹⁸⁸ NOV 22-57

The author believes the two uniformed police officers in car 107 may have been the same two uniformed officers who boarded Cecil McWatter's bus on Elm Street looking for Oswald.¹⁸⁹

By the time Oswald walked out the front door of 1026 N. Beckley (circa 1:02 pm), zipping up his *light-colored jacket*, the patrol car with the two police officers had already gone. Mrs. Roberts told the Commission, "I saw Lee Oswald standing on the curb at the bus stop just to the right, and on the same side of the street as our house. I just glanced out the window that once. I don't know how long he stood at the curb nor did I see which direction he went when he left there."¹⁹⁰ While **Harvey** Oswald was standing at the bus stop (circa 1:03 pm), **Lee** Oswald was near Jack Ruby's apartment on South Ewing Blvd..

Lee Oswald - 12:40 to 1:05 pm.

The light-colored Nash Rambler was last seen by Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig driving under the triple overpass shortly after 12:40 pm. A few blocks beyond the triple overpass is the entrance to the Commerce Street Viaduct, which crosses the Trinity River into Oak Cliff. The Nash Rambler crossed the viaduct, turned left on Sylvan Avenue, and drove 12 blocks south to Davis Street. It then turned right and drove 3 blocks to the Tidy Lady Launderette (*a 7-8 minute drive from Dealey Plaza; approximate arrival time 12:47-12:48 pm*).

On November 22, prior to 1:00 pm., John Wesley and Oda Pennington walked from their residence to the Tidy Lady Laundry at the corner of Davis and North Clinton (1227 Davis). They were alone in the self-service laundry when a light-colored station wagon arrived and parked on the east side of North Clinton, just north of Davis (by the

side door of the laundromat). A young white male emerged from the car and began walking west on Davis.

After walking past the entrance the man turned around and entered the laundromat. He walked over to the pay phone to place a call and began talking in Spanish. The Penningtons thought the man acted as if he were in some sort of trouble. After completing the call the man left the laundromat and began walking south on North Clinton towards Jefferson Blvd. (circa 12:50-12:51 pm). The Penningtons remembered the incident because the young man *abandoned the light-colored station wagon*. After viewing a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Mr and Mrs. Pennington said that he appeared to be the same person they saw at the laundromat.^{191 NOV 22-58}

Lee Oswald's whereabouts during the next 10-15 minutes are unknown, but shortly after 1:00 pm he was seen walking west on East 10th Street two blocks north of Jack Ruby's apartment, and four blocks east of 10th & Patton, the scene of the Tippit shooting.

NOTE: Jefferson Blvd., where the Texas Theater and Top Ten Record Store were located, was 5 blocks south of the Tidy Lady Launderette. Jack Ruby's apartment (223 South Ewing) was 1 1/2 miles east via Davis Street. Lee Oswald could have walked this distance or he could have taken a cab.

1:00-Ruth and Michael Paine

At 1:00 pm **Harvey** Oswald was changing clothes at 1026 N. Beckley and Roy Truly had not yet told DPD Captain Fritz that Oswald was missing from the building. Oswald would not be arrested for nearly an hour and his name was not known to the public.

At 1:00 pm, according to telephone company records, Michael Paine placed a collect call to BL 3-1628 (the Paines' phone number at 2515 W. 5th) from his number at work, CR 5-5211.^{NOV 22-59} Ruth Paine received the collect call and began talking with her husband while the telephone operator remained on the line. The operator told the FBI the man on the phone said he, "Felt sure Lee **Harvey** Oswald had killed the President but did not feel Oswald was responsible." Michael Paine then told his wife, "We both know who is responsible."

This call took place nearly *an hour before Oswald's arrest* and long before his name was known to the public-yet Michael Paine said that he "felt sure Lee **Harvey** Oswald had killed the President but was not responsible." Commission attorney Wesley Liebeler questioned Michael Paine about the call and had copies of Southwestern States Telephone Company records. *But instead of asking Paine about the call on November 22, Liebeler questioned him about a non-existent call that was allegedly placed on November 23rd.*

Mr. Liebeler: "Now, there has been a report that on (Saturday) November 23, 1963 there was a telephone call between a man and a woman, between the numbers of your residence and the number of your office, in which the man was reported to have said in words or substance 'we both know who is responsible for the assassination.' Have you been asked about this before?"

NOTE: Liebeler had phone company records and an FBI report in hand which showed the collect call was placed on November 22nd, and NOT ON NOVEMBER 23. By intentionally asking Michael Paine about a non-existent telephone call Liebeler was obstructing justice and colluding with a witness to falsify testimony.

Mr. Paine: "I have heard that-I didn't know it was associated with our numbers.

I had heard a report that some telephone operator had listened in on a conversation somewhere, I don't know where it was. I thought it was some other part of the country."

Mr. Liebeler: "Did you talk to your wife on the telephone at any time during Saturday, November 23, on the telephone?"

Mr. Paine: "I was in the police station again, and I think I called her from there."

Mr. Liebeler: "Did you make any remark to the effect that you knew who was responsible?"

Mr. Paine: "And I don't know who the assassin is or was; no, so I did not."

Mr. Liebeler: "You are positive in your recollection that you made no such remark?"

Mr. Paine: "Yes."¹⁹²

The telephone call between Michael and Ruth Paine at 1:00 pm on November 22nd was brought up on several occasions during the Paines testimony:

- (Michael Paine) "I called Ruth immediately after getting back (November 22) just to see that she would turn on the radio and be clued in with the news, but this was before the Texas School Book Depository was mentioned....." (Vol II, p 424)
- (Michael Paine) "I called her immediately getting back to the lab (November 22), so she would be watching and listening and getting clued in to the news, start watching the news." (Vol IX, p 449)
- (Ruth Paine) "He (Michael) called. He knew about the assassination. He had been told by a waitress at lunchtime. I don't know whether he knew any further details. whether he knew from whence the shots had been fired, but he knew immediately that I would want to know, and called simply to find out if I knew, and of course I did, and we didn't converse about it, but I felt the difference between him and my immediate neighbor to whom I have already referred, Michael was as struck and grieved as I was, and we shared this over the telephone." (Vol III, p. 110)
- "She (Ruth Paine) did say, however, that her husband phoned from his office at about 1:00 pm on November 22." (statement of Ruth Paine-CD 385, p 101)

¹⁹³

Liebeler did not ask Michael Paine a single question about the collect phone call of November 22nd and *wanted no discussion on the record concerning this troublesome call*. He simply *told* Michael Paine the call occurred the following day and *shifted the focus of attention to November 23*. Liebeler said, "Now, there has been a report that on (Saturday) November 23, 1963 there was a telephone call....." The Commission, once again through Wesley Liebeler, succeeded in disposing of a very troublesome problem. *But Liebeler's method demonstrated the Commission's determination to avoid anything that suggested a conspiracy.*

Readers may recall that Liebeler used a similar tactic when dealing with Palmer McBride's troublesome statement that Lee Harvey Oswald was working in New Orleans in 1957-58, *when Marine Corps records showed he was in Japan*. To resolve this problem Liebeler ignored the FBI interview of McBride, *as he ignored phone company records when dealing with the troublesome call of November 22*, and chose instead to take testimony from William Wulf, Jr. In his opening statement Liebeler *told* Wulf that he wanted to discuss Oswald's activities in New Orleans in 1954-55, *and shifted the focus of attention away from 1957-58.* ^{NOV 22-60}

NOTE: The Paines' knowledge, at 1:00 pm on November 22, that Oswald was "responsible" for killing the President demonstrates their involvement in the conspiracy. Undercover agent Roy Frankhauser said that Michael and Ruth Paine were fellow undercover agents acting as Oswald's intelligence "baby sitters."¹⁹⁴ Frankhauser's comments may explain why:

- *Prior to meeting the Oswald's Michael Paine separated from Ruth and moved into an apartment in Arlington and later into an apartment in Grand Prairie. This arrangement provided room for Marina and her daughter to move in with Ruth Paine. Michael and Ruth Paine reunited shortly after the assassination.*
- *Mrs. Paine met the Oswalds in January 1963 and within a few months invited Marina to live in her home while Oswald traveled to New Orleans.*
- *Oswald received mail at the Paines' (while living in Dallas) until May 1963 when he turned in a request to have his mail forwarded from 2515 W. 5th to PO Box 30061 in New Orleans.*

NOTE: A request by Oswald (or someone impersonating Oswald) in March 1963 to have the post office temporarily forward mail from PO Box 2915 (Dallas) to 2515 W. 5th (Irving) would have caused a rifle mailed from Klein's Sporting Goods to PO Box 2915 to be delivered to Mrs. Paine.

A request to have mail forwarded from PO Box 30061 (New Orleans) to 2515 W. 5th (Irving) in September would have caused a rifle mailed from Klein's Sporting Goods in September to PO Box 2915 (Dallas) to be forwarded to PO Box 30061 (New Orleans) and then forwarded to Mrs. Paine.

- *Postal carriers continued to deliver mail to Oswald at 2515 W. 5th in the summer of 1963.*
- *Oswald was seen driving a car that matched the description of Mrs. Paine's 1955 Chevrolet station wagon in Baton Rouge (Mr. Adeleane McGee), New Orleans (AR Will), and to Cliff Shasteen's barber shop.*
- *A babysitter saw a pregnant woman living at the Paines' home prior to August 1963, when **Harvey** and Marina were in New Orleans.*
- *Barber Cliff Shasteen told the Warren Commission that in the late summer and fall he thought Oswald lived at the Paines.¹⁹⁵*
- *Lee Oswald used Mrs. Paine as a reference when he met with Mrs. Ambrose Martinez at the Salvation Army.*
- *Leonard Hutchison recalled that Oswald continuously shopped at his store twice a week and always arrived at 7:15 to 7:20 am.*
- *Mrs. Paine was responsible for getting **Harvey** Oswald a job at the TSBD.*
- *Ruth Paine knew both **Harvey** Oswald and **Lee** Oswald and, when testifying before the Warren Commission, often referred to Oswald as "**Harvey**."*
- *Michael Paine told his wife they both knew who was responsible for killing the President—an hour before Oswald arrived at the DPD.*

Following the assassination much of the evidence used by the FBI, Warren Commission, and the media to convince the public of Oswald's guilt came from Ruth Paine's garage, but only after Dallas detectives thoroughly searched the garage on November 22-23rd. The incriminating evidence provided by Ruth Paine in the hours, days, weeks, and months following the assassination included:

- *A wedding ring, allegedly left by Oswald on the dresser (this created the impression that Oswald knew he would not be returning to the Paine's)*
- *A wallet containing \$180, allegedly left on Marina's dresser*
- *A letter to the Soviet Embassy*
- *A note in cookbook which linked Oswald to the Walker shooting*
- *An Imperial Reflex camera allegedly used to take the backyard photos*
- *A Minox II camera, serial #27259 (Michael Paine's camera)*
- *Mexico City postcards and literature*

Attorney and Warren Commission critic Vincent Salandria said, quite correctly, that both Michael and Ruth Paine should have been indicted for complicity. *But they were not indicted because both worked with the CIA.*

1:00 pm - hulls are found on the 6th floor

Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney was near the corner of Main and Houston when he heard shots. He immediately ran across Houston and through the grassy area in the center of the Dealey Plaza. He crossed Elm Street and ran up the embankment to the wooden fence. He jumped the fence and went into the railroad yard where he saw other police officers. After receiving orders to cover the TSBD, he ran to the rear of the building and closed the rear doors. He entered the building and took the west elevator to the second floor and then ran up the stairway to the upper floors. While ascending the stairs he passed plainclothes officers who were coming down.

Mooney stopped briefly on the 6th floor before proceeding to the 7th floor to check the fire escapes. After checking the 7th floor and the attic he returned to the 6th floor and went directly to a high stack of boxes in the southeast corner. After squeezing himself between two stacks of boxes he saw expended shell casings laying on the floor. Leaning out the open window Mooney saw Sheriff Bill Decker and Captain Will Fritz below, and got their attention.

Mooney guarded the "sniper's nest" until Fritz and his officers arrived to take charge, and remained on the 6th floor for 15-20 minutes.¹⁹⁶ At 1:12 pm, DPD Inspector J. Herbert Sawyer broadcast over the police radio, "We have found empty rifle hulls on the *fifth floor* and from all indications the man had been there for some time."¹⁹⁷

Dallas Police Lieutenant Carl Day took a photograph which appears to show two empty cartridges and one round of live ammunition laying on the floor.^{NOV 22-61} Lieutenant Day's photograph was identified by the Commission as CE 716 and published on page 500 of Volume 17. Lieutenant Day and R.L. Studebaker removed the evidence at 1:30 pm and turned it over to the DPD identification bureau at 2:15 pm. Later in the afternoon this evidence was turned over to FBI agents Charles T. Brown and Vincent Drain.¹⁹⁸

After receiving the evidence FBI agent J. Doyle Williams took two photographs of the two empty cartridges and one round of live ammunition. He sent a report to Washington in which he listed the items of evidence and wrote, "Two photographs were also made on November 22, 1963 of two 6.5 mm ammunition hulls obtained from the Dallas Police Department Crime Laboratory. Also photographed along with the two above items was one 'live' round of 6.5 mm ammunition obtained from Captain Will Fritz of the Dallas Police Department."¹⁹⁹

The FBI film was developed by Investigative Clerk Joe Pearce and placed in an FBI envelope which reads, "2 negatives & 4 prints of each of two 6.5 mm bullet hulls & 1 live round of 6.5 ammunition from rifle found on 6th floor of Texas Book Depository, Dallas on 11-22-63."²⁰⁰

NOTE: *The Warren Commission reported that the DPD photograph (CE 716) showed 3 empty hulls on the floor of the TSBD. Readers are encouraged to view CE 716 and determine for themselves if there are three empty hulls or two empty hulls and one live round of ammunition.*

The following day FBI Director Hoover signed a report that was sent to DPD Chief Jesse Curry which identified the two cartridge casings (Q6 & Q7) and one live cartridge (Q8) that were turned over to SA Vince Drain. The cartridges were tested for latent fingerprints, *with negative results.*²⁰¹

Five days after the assassination (November 27, 1963) a third empty cartridge casing (CE 543) was *allegedly* received by SA Vincent Drain. Drain wrote in his report of November 28, "Received by SA Vincent E. Drain from Lieutenant Carl Day, Dallas Police Department, Crime Laboratory.....one spent hull of 6.5 mm shell believed to have been fired from rifle, SN C2766, believed to have been the gun used in the assassination." SA Vincent Drain was the individual responsible for the appearance of the 3rd empty cartridge casing (hull).

At the same time SA Drain *allegedly* received a third empty cartridge casing from Lieutenant Day, he *allegedly* returned "one live round rifle shell, 6.5 mm" and "two spent hulls of 6.5 mm shells" to Lieutenant Carl Day. The third empty cartridge casing was sent to the FBI laboratory and identified as "Q48."

NOTE: *The HSCA examined the 3rd hull and reported, "Perhaps the most remarkable mark on this casing (CE 543) is a dent in the lip that would prevent it from being fired. The second most remarkable thing is the conspicuous absence of the seating mark found on all the rounds that were known to have come from the rifle.....(and) marks indicating loading and extracting at least three times from an unidentifiable weapon.....(and) three sets of marks on the base that were not found on any other cartridges that came from LHO's rifle....." The HSCA's report has led many critics to reasonably conclude that CE 543 was "planted," and was never chambered in C2766.²⁰²*

Five days after the assassination, when the FBI had three empty cartridge casings and one live round of ammunition, they began promoting the "official" story that President Kennedy and Governor Connally were struck by three bullets. Three bullets could account for the numerous wounds to the President and the Governor, *but two bullets could not*. The two empty shells found on the 6th floor created a serious potential problem for the FBI and the Commission, which was resolved only after a third empty shell was *allegedly* obtained from Captain Fritz.

NOTE: *If three empty shells were found on the 6th floor, then Captain Fritz picked up one of the empty shells before the DPD photographs were taken, and kept it in his possession for five days without telling anyone. But why would Fritz pick up one of three empty shells from the floor of the TSBD, and then fail to follow police procedure by immediately turning it over to the identification bureau? For what purpose?*

After photographs were taken, Lieutenant Day and R.L. Studebaker collected the two empty hulls and the one live round of ammunition and turned them over to the identification bureau.

Commission attorney Joseph Ball was aware the DPD photographs appear to show only two empty shells, *instead of three*, and tried to end the controversy by questioning Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney, the man who found them. Ball handed Mooney

a DPD photograph (CE 510; Vol XVII, p. 221 ^{NOV 22-62}), which appears to show two empty cartridges (marked “B” and “C”) and one round of live ammunition (marked “A”). He asked, “Is that the empty shells you found?” Ball then handed Mooney a second photograph and said, “I have another picture. This is 512 (Vol 17, p. 223). Here is a picture taken, also, from another angle. Does that show the cartridges?”

CE 510 and CE 512 are nearly identical, *except for one glaring difference*. CE 512 has been altered with the addition of an image that is directly below the live round of ammunition (marked as “A” on CE 510). This image *appears* to be a crude rendering of an empty shell casing in both size and shape and *appears* to be leaning against the brick wall. If this image was intended to be a shell casing, then it would be the *third empty shell casing in the photograph (plus the one live round of ammunition)*, and much easier to explain the multiple gunshot wounds to the President and Governor. There is little doubt that Mr. Ball knew CE 512 had been altered, *yet he introduced this photograph as evidence.*^{203 NOV 22-63}

The Commission relied on the DPD photographs (CE 510 and CE 512) and an FBI report (3 empty cartridges-Q6, Q7, and Q48) to conclude that Oswald fired three shots at the motorcade from his Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, C2766.

NOTE: The Commission may have wondered why the 3rd empty cartridge casing, identified as Q48, was not in numerical sequence with Q6 and Q7. They also wondered why the initials “GD” were scratched on the side of the hull when it allegedly was picked up by Captain Fritz and remained in his custody until it was turned over to the FBI. They contacted Lieutenant Carl Day and asked if the initials “GD” were made by Captain George Doughty. On April 23, 1964 Lieutenant Day wrote to Commission attorney David Belin and advised, “Captain Doughty does not remember handling this.”

The failure to identify “GD” is a further indication that the 3rd empty cartridge casing was added to the evidence by FBI agent Vincent Drain.

On November 29, 1963 President Lyndon Johnson and FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover discussed the number of shots that were fired:

Johnson: How many.....how many shots were fired?

Hoover: Three.

Johnson: Any of them fired at me?

Hoover: No. All three at the President.....and we have them. Two of the shots fired at the President were splintered.....but they had characteristics on them so that our ballistics experts were able to prove that they were fired by this gun.....the third shot which hit the President.....he was hit by the first and the third.....second shot hit the Governor.

James Tague

J. Edgar Hoover’s report to President Johnson accounted for the three empty cartridge casings allegedly found on the 6th floor of the TSBD. For the next five months the FBI Director and Warren Commission believed, and reported, that three bullets accounted for the wounds in President and Governor Connally. But in late spring of 1964 Dallas Morning News reporter James Robert Underwood advised US attorney Barefoot Sanders that a bystander in Dealey Plaza, James Tague, had also been struck by a bullet on November 22, 1963. The US attorney’s office in Dallas advised the Warren Commission about Tague and suggested they look into the matter.

James Tague was standing under the triple overpass, on the south curb of Main Street, when shots were fired at the motorcade. He was struck on the cheek by a bullet or concrete fragment that ricocheted after striking a concrete curb. Several months after the assassination the Warren Commission was faced with the problem of either admitting that a 4th bullet was fired at the motorcade, *which meant there was a second gunman*, or somehow reconciling 3 wounds in President Kennedy and 5 wounds in Governor Connally with two bullets.

The problem was “resolved” by junior counsel Arlen Specter who “explained” how three bullets fired at the motorcade by Lee **Harvey** Oswald caused the wounds:

- one bullet entered Kennedy’s back, exited through his throat, entered Governor Connally’s back, exited through his chest, entered and exited through his wrist, and was embedded in Connally’s left leg. The Commission determined this bullet “fell” out of Governor Connally’s leg onto a stretcher at Parkland Hospital. When found on the empty stretcher it was in pristine condition, looked as though it had never struck anything, and soon became known as the “magic bullet.”
- one bullet struck the concrete curb and a fragment hit bystander James Tague.
- the last bullet hit President Kennedy in the head.

The paper bag found on the 6th floor

Officer Marvin Johnson watched as his partner, Officer L.D. Montgomery, picked up a small package off the floor near the southeast corner of the 6th floor. After unfolding the package they discovered it was a long, narrow, paper sack made out of heavy brown wrapping paper. Montgomery noticed the paper from which the paper bag was made looked similar to the paper used to wrap books at the TSBD.²⁰⁴ *Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig did not remember seeing a paper bag on the 6th floor.*²⁰⁵

***NOTE:** The FBI was never able to locate the source of the paper used to make the brown paper bag. On November 30, 1963, the Bureau wrote two reports in which they summarized laboratory comparisons of the brown paper bag with brown wrapping paper at the TSBD.*

Report #1-this paper was examined by the FBI Laboratory and found to have the same observable characteristics as the brown paper bag shaped like a gun case.

Report #2-this paper was examined by the FBI Laboratory and found not to be identical with the paper gun case

Jack Leon Ruby

While Dallas Police officers were searching the TSBD Jack Ruby telephoned his sister, Eva Grant (circa 1:00 pm), from the Dallas Morning News building.^{NOV 22-64} He left around 1:10 pm²⁰⁶ and was next seen at Parkland Hospital by Wilma Tice²⁰⁷ and Scripps-Howard news reporter Seth Kantor at 1:30 pm.²⁰⁸

Warren Commission version of the Tippit Shooting

The Warren Commission learned from Earlene Roberts that Oswald arrived at 1026 N. Beckley about 1:00 pm. Roberts said, “I went and turned it on (television broadcasts of the assassination began at 12:58 pm) and I was trying to clear it up so I could

hear them talking but I couldn't get the picture and he (Oswald) came in." Roberts said that Oswald stayed in his room "3 or 4 minutes" before leaving the house wearing a light-colored jacket and long-sleeved brown shirt.²⁰⁹ A minute later she saw Oswald standing at the bus stop near the corner of Zang and Beckley.

*NOTE: Roberts' testimony places **Harvey** Oswald at the corner bus stop at approximately 1:05 pm. The Warren Commission determined that it took 15 minutes to walk from Zang and Beckley to 10th & Patton. The HSCA determined it took 14 1/2 minutes. Either way, **Harvey** Oswald could not have arrived at 10th & Patton prior to 1:19-1:20 pm. Tippit was shot at approximately 1:16 pm, which presented a timing problem for the Commission that has never been resolved.*

The Commission determined that Lee **Harvey** Oswald walked 5 blocks south to Davis Street, turned left, and walked one block to Crawford. At Crawford, he turned right and walked 3 blocks south to 10th Street. After arriving at 10th Street he turned left and began walking in an easterly direction when he was confronted by DPD officer J.D. Tippit at 1:16 p.m.²¹⁰ After shooting Tippit, the Commission determined that Oswald walked west to the Texas Theater, snuck in without paying, and took a seat on the lower level (*the Secret Service estimated Oswald could have walked from 10th & Patton to the Texas Theater in 10 minutes*).²¹¹ The Commission, however, never resolved several key issues:

- Not a single person saw Lee **Harvey** Oswald in the 13-block area between 1026 North Beckley and the intersection of 10th & Patton between 1:05 and 1:15 pm.

*There were, however, numerous witnesses who saw **Lee** Oswald walking west on 10th Street from Marsalis toward Patton (3 blocks) shortly after 1:00 pm. **Lee** Oswald was coming from the direction of Jack Ruby's apartment on Ewing and walking toward Tippit's patrol car.*

- The Commission concluded that "Lee Harvey Oswald" was walking east on 10th Street (towards Ruby's apartment) when he was stopped by Officer Tippit. The Commission knew that if Oswald was walking west on 10th Street (towards Tippit's patrol car), he would have needed several additional minutes to have walked from 1026 N. Beckley to 10th & Patton via Marsalis Avenue.

*The Commission concluded that Oswald was walking east, based upon the testimony of Helen Markham, who they said was the only person who witnessed the entire incident. In order to reach this conclusion, the Commission was forced to ignore the statements of numerous witnesses who saw **Lee** Oswald walking west on 10th Street for several blocks.²¹²*

- The Commission said "Lee Harvey Oswald" was wearing a long-sleeved dark brown shirt and a light-colored jacket before, during, and after his encounter with Officer Tippit.

*But not a single witness who saw **Lee** Oswald before, during, or after the Tippit shooting told the Dallas police he was wearing a long-sleeved, dark brown shirt. Witnesses told the Dallas Police that Tippit's assailant was wearing a white t-shirt*

*and a light-colored or tan jacket (one witness said he was wearing an Eisenhower-type windbreaker). **Harvey** Oswald, who changed shirts at his rooming house and arrived at the Texas Theater shortly after 1:00 pm, was wearing a dark brown long-sleeved shirt when arrested.*

Harvey Oswald-1:03 pm-1:15 pm

The Texas Theater was located at 231 W. Jefferson and opened at 12:45 pm on Friday, November 22. At 1:00 pm the theater began showing newsreels and cartoons prior to the main feature, "War is Hell," which began at 1:20 pm.^{213 NOV 22-65}

At approximately 1:10 pm **Harvey** Oswald, wearing a long-sleeved *brown shirt*, purchased a ticket from Julia Postal and entered the theater. He went through the main door and climbed the stairs on the right to the balcony. Concession attendant Butch Burroughs told British film producer Nigel Turner, "Oswald slipped into the theater between 1:00 and 1:07 pm."²¹⁴

NOTE: *Harvey Oswald managed to get from the corner of Beckley and Zang at 1:03/1:04 pm to the Texas Theater by 1:10 pm without being seen by anyone (a 14-minute walk). As he had done with his grey flannel jacket before arriving at 1026 N. Beckley, **Harvey** Oswald discarded the jacket he obtained from his room prior to arriving at the theater.*

A few minutes later Oswald returned to the lobby on the lower level where Burroughs sold him popcorn. Burroughs watched as Oswald walked through the curtains that separated the seating and concession area and into the theater where he sat next to a pregnant woman.

NOTE: *Burroughs said that approximately 20 minutes after he saw Oswald sit next to the pregnant woman, Johnny Brewer arrived.*²¹⁵

Within a few minutes the pregnant woman got up from her seat, went to the ladies' restroom in the balcony, and was never seen again. **Harvey** Oswald then got up from his seat, walked through the concession area, and re-entered the theater by walking down the right aisle.

NOTE: *There were two main aisles on the lower level of the theater-the right aisle and the left aisle. There were also two small aisles-one against the right wall of the theater and one against the left wall.*

After passing through the curtains and into the right aisle **Harvey** Oswald entered the first row of seats on the right side. He took a seat next to Jack Davis, today a Dallas Evangelist, as the opening credits to the feature movie, *War Is Hell*, began (a few minutes prior to 1:20 pm). *Around this time (circa 1:16 pm) DPD Officer J.D. Tippit was shot and killed-7 blocks east of the theater at 10th & Patton.*

Davis thought it odd that anyone would sit next to him as the 900-seat theater was occupied by some 20 patrons. After sitting next to Davis for a few minutes Oswald got up, walked past empty seats on his right, and used the small aisle on the right side of the theater to return to the concession area.

A few minutes later Davis watched **Harvey** Oswald as he walked down the large right aisle (on Davis' left) and entered the first row of seats on his left. He took a seat next to a man on the back row, directly across the aisle from Davis. After a few minutes

Oswald got up, walked past empty seats on his left, and used the large left aisle to return to the concession area.^{NOV 22-66} From Oswald's movements, it appeared to Davis that he was looking for someone.²¹⁶

NOTE: Davis said that about 20 minutes after he last saw Harvey Oswald walking to and from the concession area, the police arrived.

1:04-1:12pm-Officer J.D. Tippit

A few minutes after 1:00 pm (1:04-1:07 pm) insurance salesman James A. Andrews was driving west on 10th Street (8-9 blocks west of 10th & Patton), a couple of blocks from the Top Ten Record Store. A police car following Andrews suddenly passed him and forced his car to the curb. The officer jumped out of the patrol car, motioned for Andrews to stay put, and then ran back to Andrews' car. The officer looked in the front and back seat of the car and then, without saying a word, returned to his patrol car and drove off. Andrews looked at the officer's nameplate, which read "Tippit," and was perplexed by his actions. He recalled that Tippit seemed to be very upset, agitated, and was acting wild. After returning to his police car Tippit turned the car around and began driving east on 10th Street.

Lee Oswald

Shortly after 1:00 pm **Lee Oswald**, wearing a white t-shirt and light-colored jacket, walked past the 10th St. Barber Shop at 620 E. 10th. The shop was two blocks north of Jack Ruby's apartment, where **Lee Oswald** was seen the night before by Helen McIntosh (while **Harvey Oswald** was at the Paines' house in Irving). Mr. Clark, one of the barbers, was the 1st witness to see Oswald walking west on 10th Street, 4 blocks east of 10th & Patton. The FBI reported that Clark, "Had seen a man whom he would bet his life on was Oswald passing the shop in a great hurry and had commented on same to a customer in the chair."²¹⁷ **Lee Oswald** walked past the Town and Country Cafe at 604 E 10th, crossed Marsalis Avenue, and continued walking west toward 10th & Patton (three blocks to the east).

William Lawrence Smith worked as a bricklayer on a construction job at 500 East 10th Street. He left for lunch and began walking toward the Town and Country Cafe, one block to the east. In less than a minute, Smith nearly brushed shoulders with a man walking in the opposite direction. The FBI reported that Smith, "Felt sure that the man who walked by him going west on 10th Street was **Lee Harvey Oswald**."²¹⁸ **Lee Oswald** was the 2nd witness to see Oswald walking west on 10th Street, and he was now only 2 blocks east of 10th & Patton.

NOTE: As Lee Oswald was approaching 10th & Patton "Harvey Oswald" was in the Texas Theater watching newsreels and future attractions, prior to the main feature at 1:20 pm.

Jimmy Earl Burt was standing in his father in law's (David Shaefer) front yard at 505 E. 10th, across the street from the construction site where William Lawrence Smith was laying bricks. Burt was the 3rd witness to see **Lee Oswald** as he walked west on 10th Street toward Patton.²¹⁹ He described Oswald as a white male, approximately 5-foot-8, who was wearing a light-colored, short jacket.

William Arthur Smith was visiting Jimmy Burt but did not see Oswald as he walked toward Patton. When Smith heard gunshots he looked west toward Tippit's pa-

trol car near 10th & Patton and observed, “A white male, about 5-foot-7 to 5-foot-8, 20 to 25 years of age, 150-160, wearing a white shirt, light brown jacket and dark pants.²²⁰ Smith told the Warren Commission the man who shot Tippit had darker hair than the man arrested by Dallas Police.²²¹

NOTE: Lee Oswald's barber, Cliff Shasteen, told the Commission, “Oswald was dark headed-I wouldn't say he was real black, you know, what I mean, he wasn't jet black, but most people would call him black-headed.”²²²

At 1:05 pm cab driver William W. Scoggins parked his cab near the southeast corner of 10th & Patton. He got out of his cab and walked 1/2 block south to the Gentlemen's Club, where he purchased a soft drink and then returned to his cab.

While sitting in his cab and eating his lunch Scoggins noticed a police cruiser as it drove slowly eastward on 10th Street and crossed the intersection in front of him.²²³ Scoggins said the man walking toward the police car was wearing a light-colored jacket, dark pants, and a light colored shirt.²²⁴ Whaley was the 4th witness who saw Lee Oswald walking west on 10th Street, now less than 1/2 block east of 10th & Patton.

Helen Markham, who was standing on the northwest corner of 10th & Patton (diagonally from Scoggins), watched the police car drive by slowly in front of her. She then looked to her left and saw a man walking east on 10th Street, about 100 feet east of the intersection, who she later identified as Lee **Harvey** Oswald. She said, “He was wearing a light gray-looking jacket, kind of dark trousers, had black hair and a red complexion.”²²⁵ Markham said, “I saw the man on the sidewalk come over to the police car very slowly with his arms crossed. He leaned over and looked in the front window on the passenger side.”²²⁶ Markham continued, “(He) placed his hands on the window sill of the police car.”²²⁷

*NOTE: The Dallas Police obtained fingerprints from the sill of the passenger car door, but they did not match the fingerprints of **Harvey** Oswald.*

Tippit stops Lee Oswald

When Lee Oswald spotted the slow-moving police car driving towards him, he abruptly turned around and began walking east (seen by Helen Markham). To most police officers a quick “about face” on the part of an unidentified pedestrian would have immediately raised suspicions. If Tippit harbored any suspicions about this man or thought he was a suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy, he would have immediately called for backup, notified his dispatcher of the unidentified man, and proceeded with extreme caution. But Tippit's actions, as recounted by numerous witnesses, suggest that he was not suspicious and had no fear of Oswald.

As Tippit drove his patrol car over to the curb, he either called or motioned for Oswald to come to his car, believing that he had finally located the “patsy” who worked at the TSBD. Helen Markham told the Warren Commission the officer rolled down his car window and spoke with Oswald for about 10 seconds.²²⁸ *During this time Tippit may have asked Oswald for identification, in which case Oswald would have handed Tippit his wallet.*

FBI agent Robert Barrett, who arrived at the scene 10 minutes after Tippit was shot said, “Somebody told me they saw (Oswald) reach in and hand something to Tippit through the window.”²²⁹ Lee Oswald may have handed Tippit his wallet. Markham said the man leaned on the car door for a few seconds and then straightened up and stepped back two or three feet.²³⁰ She said, “The policeman calmly opened the car door, very

slowly, wasn't angry or nothing, he calmly crawled out of his car, and I still just thought a friendly conversation, maybe a disturbance in the house, I did not know."²³¹ After Tippit got out of the squad car he left the driver's door partially open and began walking toward the front of the car.

Jimmy Burt was standing on the porch of his father-in-law's house at 10th & Denver. He saw the policeman drive his patrol car over to the curb near 10th & Patton and roll down his window. He saw the man who had walked past him a minute earlier walk over to the car, put his hands on the window, and talk to the officer in the patrol car.²³² Burt said that he and his friend, William Arthur Smith, watched the two men talk for a minute. After Burt saw the man step back from the police car he started to walk into the house.²³³

NOTE: Burt and Markham's statement, that the man who shot Tippit placed his hands on the window sill of the police car, becomes significant when we learn that fingerprints obtained from the passenger side door of Tippit's car did not match the prints of Lee Harvey Oswald.

Jack Roy Tatum stopped his 1964 red Ford Galaxie 500 at the corner of 10th and Denver, before turning west onto 10th Street. He noticed that a police car was driving slowly towards him, one block to the west, and watched as it pulled over to the curb. He also noticed a man walking east on the sidewalk in the same direction as the police car. As Tatum turned left and drove toward the police car he watched as **Lee** Oswald walked from the sidewalk to the passenger side of the patrol car.

Tatum recalled that Tippit didn't appear to be following standard police procedure when approaching a suspect. He called out to Oswald while sitting in his patrol car instead of getting out of his car and confronting the man. *Tippit's actions suggest that his intentions toward this man were not part of routine police work.*

As Tatum approached the police car he noticed a young white male with both hands in the pockets of his zippered jacket leaning over the passenger side of the squad car. Tatum said, "It looked as if Oswald and Tippit were talking to each other. It was almost as if Tippit knew Oswald. There was conversation. It did seem peaceful."

Tatum was no more than 10 feet from Oswald as he drove past Tippit's patrol car and remembered, "He (Oswald) had on a *light-colored zipper jacket*, *dark trousers* and what looked like a *t-shirt* on." Tatum said that Oswald had dark hair, dark eyes, was medium build, and around 5-foot-10.²³⁴ After observing the two men talking Tatum drove slowly past the police car toward the intersection of 10th & Patton.

Domingo Benavides was driving his 1958 Chevrolet pickup truck and was about 6 car lengths behind Jack Tatum. As he approached the police car Benavides said, "I then pulled on up and I seen this officer standing by the door.....He had his hand on the door, and kind of in a hurry to get out, it seemed like.....The door was open, to the car, and I was pretty close to him, and I seen Oswald, or the man that shot him, standing on the other side of the car."²³⁵

Cab driver Scoggins was eating his lunch in his cab when he saw the police officer get out of the police car on the driver's side and start around to the front of the car.²³⁶ He could not see the man in the *white jacket* and *dark pants* because a shrub was blocking his view.

As **Lee** Oswald approached the police car and realized the police officer was Tippit, he knew what to expect. Two days earlier **Lee** had impersonated **Harvey** Oswald at the Dobbs House Restaurant so that Tippit would be able to recognize **Harvey** and eliminate him while en route to his rooming house after the assassination.

Officer Tippit believed that all he had to do was shoot and kill **Harvey** Oswald,

the “patsy,” and he would become an instant hero. Unfortunately, Tippit did not realize the man standing before him was **Lee Oswald**, who had just come from the 6th floor of the TSBD where he had participated in the assassination of President Kennedy. With his right hand clutching a pistol in the pocket of his jacket, **Lee Oswald** knew that Tippit intended to shoot him, *and had no choice but to shoot Tippit first*.

¹ FBI interview of Larry Crafard by Theodore Kramer, 11/28/63; WC Exhibit 2250.

² Jim Marrs interview of Allen Tippit.

³ FBI memo of telephonic interview with George Bush by SA W.T. Forsyth, 11/22/63.

⁴ FBI memo from J. Edgar Hoover to Director, Bureau of Intelligence and Research, Department of State, 11/29/63.

⁵ “George Bush, CIA Operative,” by Joseph McBride, *The Nation*, July 16/23, 1988, p. 42.

⁶ WC Exhibit 1794.

⁷ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 72-73.

⁸ *Ibid.* at 612.

⁹ *Ibid.* at 72-73.

¹⁰ SS interview of Marina Oswald by Leon Gopadze, 11/30/63, p. 3.

¹¹ WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 75.

¹² FBI interview of Essie Mae Williams by SA Henry Oliver, 12/10/63.

¹³ WC Document 7, p. 308; FBI interview of Linnie Mae Randle by SA Mitchem and Kesler, 12/5/63.

¹⁴ WC testimony of Linnie Mae Randle, 2 H 248.

¹⁵ WC Exhibit 2454.

¹⁶ Affidavit of Wesley Frazier, 11/22/63; WC testimony of Wesley Frazier 2 H 226.

¹⁷ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, p. 209; Affidavit of Wesley Frazier, 11/22/63.

¹⁸ WC Report, p. 15.

¹⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10107-10132, Numbered Files 003016; HSCA testimony of Edward Shields.

²⁰ WC testimony of Jack Dougherty, 6 H 376-77.

²¹ George O’Toole, *Assassination Tapes*, Penthouse Press Ltd, New York, 1975.

²² WC Report, p. 605.

²³ Statement of Aletha Frair to New Orleans D. A., 2/14/68.

²⁴ WC Document 7, p. 738; FBI interview of Fred Moore by SA David Barry, 12/2/63.

²⁵ WC testimony of Lee Bowers, 6 H 284-286.

²⁶ WC testimony of Bonnie Ray Williams, 3 H 167-168.

²⁷ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, p. 229; affidavit of Bonnie Ray Williams, 11/22/63.

²⁸ WC Document 5, p. 330; WC testimony of Bonnie Ray Williams, 3 H 169.

²⁹ WC Exhibit 1381, p. 101.

³⁰ WC Document 5, p. 329; FBI interview of Charles Givens, 11/22/63.

³¹ WC testimony of Charles Givens, 6 H 345-356.

³² WC Exhibit 1381, p. 85.

³³ WC testimony of Eddie Piper, 6 H 383.

³⁴ WC Report p. 622; FBI report of interview of Lee Harvey Oswald on 11/23/63; by SA James Bookhout, 11/25/63.

³⁵ National Archives FBI agent James Hosty’s handwritten notes.

³⁶ Memo from Frank E. Meloche to Jim Garrison, 3/11/67, re: Charles Burnes.

³⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10046-10327, FBI case files 44-24016-355; FBI teletype from SAC New Orleans to Director and SAC Dallas re: Jeanette Conforto, 11/26/63.

³⁸ FBI Airtel from LEGAT London to FBI Director, 11/25/63.

³⁹ WC testimony of James Jarman Jr., 3 H 202-203.

⁴⁰ WC testimony of Bonnie Ray Williams, 3 H 173.

⁴¹ WC testimony of Arnold Rowland, 2 H 168-169.

⁴² WC Exhibit 358.

⁴³ WC testimony of Arnold Rowland, 2 H 188; WC testimony of Forrest Sorrels, 7 H 351.

⁴⁴ Earl Golz, “Witnesses overlooked in JFK probe,” *Dallas Morning News*, 12/19/78.

⁴⁵ WC Exhibit 2086; CD 77 pg 24, 25; Earl Golz, *Dallas Morning News*, 12/19/78.

⁴⁶ Earl Golz, “Witnesses Overlooked In JFK Probe,” *Dallas Morning News*, 12/19/78.

⁴⁷ Dallas Police Detective Fay M. Turner interview of Ronald Fisher.

⁴⁸ WC testimony of Fay M. Turner, 7 H 227.

⁴⁹ WC Document 205, p. 21; FBI interview of Robert Edwin Edwards by SA Louis M. Kelley, 12/2/63.

⁵⁰ WC testimony of Howard L. Brennan, 3 H 144-145.

⁵¹ WC testimony of Mrs. Robert A. Reid, 3 H 271.

⁵² *Dallas Morning News*, 11/22/63.

⁵³ WC Exhibit 1381, p. 82.

⁵⁴ Earl Golz, “Was Oswald in window?” *Dallas Morning News*, 11/26/78; Interview of Carolyn Arnold (Johnson) by Earl Golz.

⁵⁵ WC testimony of Eddie Piper, 6 H 383.

⁵⁶ WC Exhibit 1381, p. 96.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.* at 94.

⁵⁸ WC testimony of Marrion Baker, 3 H 263.

⁵⁹ WC testimony of Geneva Hine, 6 H 395.

⁶⁰ WC Exhibit 1381, p. 47.

⁶¹ *Ibid.* at 107.

- ⁶² Ibid. at 12.
- ⁶³ Ibid at 16.
- ⁶⁴ Ibid at 29.
- ⁶⁵ Ibid at 31, 42, 45, 68, 90.
- ⁶⁶ New Orleans D.A. interview of Clay Shaw, 12/23/66.
- ⁶⁷ New Orleans Times-Picayune, 3/2/67.
- ⁶⁸ CIA memo 3/16/67, signed by Marguerite D. Stevens, re: J. Monroe Sullivan, doc # 1337-1051.
- ⁶⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10106-10438, Numbered files 004149; HSCA interview of Victor Marchetti.
- ⁷⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10102-10223, Numbered files 001468; HSCA Interview of Richard Magison by Kenneth Klein, 5/24/77.
- ⁷¹ WC Report, p. 143.
- ⁷² Robert Groden, "The Search for Lee Harvey Oswald" (New York) 1995, p. 109.
- ⁷³ WC Report, pp. 334-335
- ⁷⁴ National Archives, FBI 124-10087-10143, HQ 62-109060-7699; FBI memo referencing a letter from Robert J. Potrykus, Chief, Intelligence Division, IRS, Dallas to SA Ted L Gunderson, 3/2/77, doc# 124-10087-10143.
- ⁷⁵ WC testimony of Geneva Hines, 6 H 395.
- ⁷⁶ WC Exhibit 493.
- ⁷⁷ WC testimony of Harold Norman, 3 H 191.
- ⁷⁸ WC Document 5, p. 330; FBI interview of Bonnie Ray Williams by SA Bardwell Odum, 11/23/63.
- ⁷⁹ WC Exhibit 1381, p. 101; FBI interview of Bonnie Ray Williams by SA Eugene Petrakis, 3/19/64.
- ⁸⁰ WC testimony of Bonnie Ray Williams, 3 H 175.
- ⁸¹ WC Document 7, p. 307; FBI interview of James Jarman by SA John Kesler, 12/5/63.
- ⁸² WC testimony of James Jarman, Vol III, p. 204.
- ⁸³ Ibid; WC testimony of James Jarman, 3 H 205-206.
- ⁸⁴ WC testimony of Lee Bowers, 6 H 287-288.
- ⁸⁵ Dan Rather with Mickey Herskowitz, "The Camera Never Blinks" (New York) 1977.
- ⁸⁶ HSCA interview of Tom Tilton by Jack Moriarty, 8/26/78.
- ⁸⁷ WC testimony of Joe Marshall Smith, 7 H 535.
- ⁸⁸ Michael Canfield and Alan J. Weberman, "Coup d'etat in America."
- ⁸⁹ WC testimony of Marion Baker, 3 H 246.
- ⁹⁰ WC testimony of Geneva Hines, 6 H 395.
- ⁹¹ WC Exhibit 1381, p. 47.
- ⁹² Affidavit by A. Nathan Darby, A.L.C.E. (Certified Latent Fingerprint Examiner), 3/9/98, stating that he found a positive match between the "Unknown" print from Carton "A" and a 1951 fingerprint of Mac Wallace.
- ⁹³ Glen Sample and Mark Collom, "The Men on the Sixth Floor," pp. 183-186.
- ⁹⁴ WC testimony of Victoria Elizabeth Adams, 6 H 387-392.
- ⁹⁵ Affidavit of William H. Shelley, 11/22/63, WC Volume 24, p. 226.
- ⁹⁶ WC testimony of William H. Shelley, 6 H 327-334.
- ⁹⁷ WC testimony of Mrs. Robert A. Reid, 3 H 274.
- ⁹⁸ Ibid. at 278.
- ⁹⁹ WC testimony of Marion Baker, 3 H 259.
- ¹⁰⁰ Ibid. at 247.
- ¹⁰¹ WC testimony of Eddie Piper, 6 H 385.
- ¹⁰² WC testimony of Roy Truly, 6 H 223.
- ¹⁰³ WC testimony of Geneva Hines, 6 H 395.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC testimony of Marion Baker, 6 H 263.
- ¹⁰⁵ WC Exhibit 1381, p. 74.
- ¹⁰⁶ Ibid. at 61.
- ¹⁰⁷ Ibid. at 96.
- ¹⁰⁸ Affidavit of Marion Baker 11/22/63, WC Volume 24, p. 199; WC testimony of Marion Baker, 3 H 250.
- ¹⁰⁹ WC testimony of Marion Baker, 3 H 250.
- ¹¹⁰ Ibid. at 257.
- ¹¹¹ WC testimony of Roy Truly, 3 H 225.
- ¹¹² Ibid. at 239.
- ¹¹³ SS report by SA Roger Warner, 2/1/64.
- ¹¹⁴ WC Document 354, Control Number 1009, p. 1.
- ¹¹⁵ Ibid. at 2.
- ¹¹⁶ WC Report, p. 613; Interview of Lee Harvey Oswald by Captain Fritz as reported by SA James Hosty, 11/23/63.
- ¹¹⁷ Ibid. at 619.
- ¹¹⁸ WC Report, p. 154.
- ¹¹⁹ WC testimony of Marion Baker, 3 H 257.
- ¹²⁰ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 409; WC testimony of Cecil McWatters, 2 H 264.
- ¹²¹ WC testimony of William Whaley, 2 H 255.
- ¹²² WC testimony of Harold Norman, 3 H 193; WC Exhibit 1381, p. 101.
- ¹²³ WC testimony of Bonnie Ray Williams, 3 H 180.
- ¹²⁴ WC testimony of Roy Truly, 3 H 229.
- ¹²⁵ WC testimony of Marion Baker, 3 H 258.
- ¹²⁶ WC testimony of Roy Truly, 3 H 229.
- ¹²⁷ WC testimony of Amos Lee Euins, 2 H 167-170.
- ¹²⁸ Ibid. at 205.
- ¹²⁹ WC Document 5, p. 19, WC testimony of James Richard Worrell, 3 H 193-201; FBI interview of James Richard Worrell by SA Louis Kelley, 11/23/63.

- ¹³⁰ WC Document 385, p. 25.
- ¹³¹ WC Report, p. 251.
- ¹³² WC testimony of Roger Craig, 6 H 263-264.
- ¹³³ WC Exhibit 1993; FBI interview of Roger Craig by SA Keutzer, 11/25/63.
- ¹³⁴ WC testimony of Roger Craig, 6 H 266.
- ¹³⁵ WC Document 5, p. 70; FBI interview of Marvin Robinson by SA Almon and Rice, 11/23/63.
- ¹³⁶ FBI interview of Roy Cooper by SA Almon and Rice, 11/23/63.
- ¹³⁷ Kurtz, p. 132.
- ¹³⁸ Ibid. at 189.
- ¹³⁹ Groden, p. 245.
- ¹⁴⁰ Letter from Womack Insurance Agency to Clay Shaw, 3/24/64.
- ¹⁴¹ HSCA interview of Richard Magison, 5/24/77
- ¹⁴² WC testimony of Roger Craig, 6 H 260-273.
- ¹⁴³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10022-10319, FBI Investigative File on Assassination of John Kennedy 62-109060-5842; Interview of Roger Craig by Jim Garrison, 11/3/67.
- ¹⁴⁴ WC Report, p. 161.
- ¹⁴⁵ WC testimony of Cecil McWatters, 2 H 292; WC Exhibit 378.
- ¹⁴⁶ WC testimony of Cecil McWatters 2 H 264.
- ¹⁴⁷ Dallas Transit Company bus schedule, record # 173-10134.
- ¹⁴⁸ WC Exhibit 343.
- ¹⁴⁹ WC testimony of Cecil McWatters, 2 H 277.
- ¹⁵⁰ WC Exhibit 1985; FBI interview of Mary Bledsoe by SA Richard Harrison, 11/23/63.
- ¹⁵¹ WC Report, p. 622; FBI report of interview of Lee Harvey Oswald on 11/23/63 by SA James Bookhout.
- ¹⁵² WC Document 7, p. 318; FBI interview of Fay M. Turner by SA Warren DeBrueys, 12/4/63.
- ¹⁵³ WC Exhibit 2641.
- ¹⁵⁴ WC Exhibit 2641, p. 3; WC testimony of Roy Milton Jones, 3/30/64.
- ¹⁵⁵ WC Exhibit 343.
- ¹⁵⁶ WC Document 87, Control Number 324, p. 2, SS report of SA Roger Warner, 12/1/63.
- ¹⁵⁷ WC testimony of Cecil McWatters, 2 H 264-265.
- ¹⁵⁸ WC testimony of Mary Bledsoe, 6 H 411.
- ¹⁵⁹ WC Exhibit 343.
- ¹⁶⁰ WC Exhibit 2641.
- ¹⁶¹ WC Document 5, p. 346; FBI interview of McWatters by SA Odum and Ellington, 11/23/63.
- ¹⁶² WC testimony of Roy Milton Jones, 2 H 280.
- ¹⁶³ WC testimony of William Whaley, 2 H 256.
- ¹⁶⁴ WC Document 87, Control Number 324, p. 2, SS report of SA Roger Warner, 12/1/63.
- ¹⁶⁵ CE 2003-137-B; WC Report, p. 604; WC testimony of William Whaley, 2 H 261.
- ¹⁶⁶ WC testimony of William Whaley, 2 H 293.
- ¹⁶⁷ Dallas Archives (<http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us>) Box 1, folder 8, item 1.
- ¹⁶⁸ WC Document 5, p. 349; FBI interview of William Whaley by SA Hardin, 11/23/63
- ¹⁶⁹ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, p. 228; WC testimony of William Whaley, 2 H 255.
- ¹⁷⁰ WC testimony of Amos Euins, 2 H 205.
- ¹⁷¹ WC testimony of Roy Truly, 3 H 229.
- ¹⁷² WC testimony of Marion Baker 3 H 261-262.
- ¹⁷³ WC testimony of J. Jerbert Sawyer 6 H 320-321.
- ¹⁷⁴ WC testimony of Roy Truly, 3 H 229-230.
- ¹⁷⁵ 12 page report by the Dallas Police (unsigned), most likely prepared by Captain Fritz (Dallas Municipal Archives and Records Center).
- ¹⁷⁶ William Turner, Ramparts, November, 1966.
- ¹⁷⁷ Earl Golz interview of Louis Cortinas, 1981.
- ¹⁷⁸ WC Exhibit 370.
- ¹⁷⁹ Interrogation of Oswald, p 6, from the Dallas City Archives.
- ¹⁸⁰ WC testimony of William Whaley, 6 H 433.
- ¹⁸¹ WC Exhibit 382.
- ¹⁸² WC Exhibit 370.
- ¹⁸³ WC Document 87, Control Number 324, p. 2, SS report of SA Roger Warner, 12/1/63.
- ¹⁸⁴ Affidavit of Earlene Roberts, 12/5/63.
- ¹⁸⁵ WC testimony of Earlene Roberts, 6 H 440-444.
- ¹⁸⁶ FBI report titled "Lee Harvey Oswald," 6/12/64 (14 pages).
- ¹⁸⁷ WC Exhibit 2045.
- ¹⁸⁸ WC Exhibit 1322, Volume 22, p. 517; WC Exhibit 1440.
- ¹⁸⁹ CD 4, p 625
- ¹⁹⁰ WC testimony of Earlene Roberts, 7 H 439.
- ¹⁹¹ WC Document 1518, p. 93-95; FBI interview of John Wesley and Oda Pennington by SA Richard Burnett, 9/2/64.
- ¹⁹² WC testimony of Michael Paine Vol II, p 428
- ¹⁹³ CD 385, p 101
- ¹⁹⁴ HSCA interview of Roy Frankhauser.
- ¹⁹⁵ WC testimony of Clifton M. Shasteen, 10 H 309-326.
- ¹⁹⁶ WC testimony of Luke Mooney, 3 H 282-289.
- ¹⁹⁷ WC testimony of J. Herbert Sawyer, 6 H 322.
- ¹⁹⁸ Records of the DPD, Identification Bureau, 11/22/63, 1:30 pm, submitted by Lt. J.C. Day and R.L. Studebaker.
- ¹⁹⁹ FBI report of SA J. Doyle Williams, 11/22/63.

- ²⁰⁰ File #89-43-1A28, 11/22/63, by SA SA J. Doyle Williams; FBI report of SA J. Doyle Williams, 11/22/63.
- ²⁰¹ FBI report from J. Edgar Hoover to DPD Chief Jesse Curry, LAB # PC-78243 BX.
- ²⁰² Memo from K. Walsh to J. Hess & R. Tanenbaum, 1/4/77.
- ²⁰³ WC testimony of Luke Mooney, 3 H 287.
- ²⁰⁴ WC testimony of Marvin Johnson, 7 H 103.
- ²⁰⁵ WC testimony of Roger Craig, 6 H 268.
- ²⁰⁶ WC testimony of Richard Saunders, 15 H 577-585.
- ²⁰⁷ WC testimony of Wilma Tice, 15 H 392-394.
- ²⁰⁸ WC testimony of Seth Kantor, 15 H 71-96.
- ²⁰⁹ WC testimony of Earlene Roberts, 6 H 438.
- ²¹⁰ WC Report, p. 648.
- ²¹¹ Ibid.
- ²¹² CE 1119-A; WC Report, p. 165; WC testimony of Helen Markham, 3 H 307.
- ²¹³ Jim Marrs interview of Jack Davis; Author's interview of Jack Davis; Dallas Morning News, 11/22/63.
- ²¹⁴ The Men Who Killed Kennedy, by Nigel Turner; Jim Marrs videotaped interview of Butch Burroughs.
- ²¹⁵ Jim Marrs, Crossfire (New York) 1992, p. 353.
- ²¹⁶ Author's interview with Jack Davis. "War is Hell" referenced by advertisement in Dallas Morning News, 11/22/63.
- ²¹⁷ FBI interview of Mr. Clark by SA Carl Underhill, 11/29/63.
- ²¹⁸ FBI interview of William Lawrence Smith by SA Brookhart, 1/13/64.
- ²¹⁹ FBI interview of Jimmy Burt by SA Delane Christianson, 12/16/63.
- ²²⁰ FBI interview of William Arthur Smith by SA Ward and Basham, 12/13/63.
- ²²¹ WC testimony of William Arthur Smith, 4/2/64, p. 163.
- ²²² WC testimony of Clifton Shasteen 10 H 324.
- ²²³ WC Document 87, Control Number 447; Affidavit (prepared by the Secret Service) of William Scoggins, 12/2/63.
- ²²⁴ WC testimony of William Scoggins, 3 H 328.
- ²²⁵ WC testimony of Helen Markham, 7 H 502; WC Document 5, p. 79; FBI interview of Helen Markham by SA Bardwell Odum, 11/23/63.
- ²²⁶ Ibid.
- ²²⁷ WC Document 897, p. 237; FBI interview of Helen Markham by SA Robert Barrett, 3/17/64.
- ²²⁸ WC testimony of Helen Markham, 7 H 502; WC Document 5, p. 79.; FBI interview of Helen Markham by SA Bardwell Odum, 11/23/63.
- ²²⁹ Dale Myers, "With Malice" (Milford, Michigan) 1998, p. 290.
- ²³⁰ WC Volume 24, p. 215; Affidavit of Helen Markham, 11/22/63.
- ²³¹ WC testimony of Helen Markham, 3 H 307.
- ²³² National Archives, HSCA 180-10102-10376, Numbered Files 009364; Interview of Jimmy Burt by Al Chapman, 2/7/68.
- ²³³ Interview of Jimmy Burt by Tom Bethell, 2/12/68.
- ²³⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10087-10355, Numbered Files 0006905; HSCA interview of Jack Tatum by Moriarty, 2/1/78; transcribed telephone conversation with Moriarty, 5/17/86.
- ²³⁵ WC testimony of Domingo Denavides 6 H 446-448.
- ²³⁶ WC Document 87, Control Number 447; Affidavit (prepared by the Secret Service) of William Scoggins, 12/2/63.

1963, November 22 - Tippit Shooting

Researchers have and will continue to argue over the time of the Tippit shooting. The time of the murder is important to both the Warren Commission's version of events and critics for the following reason:

Earlene Roberts said that Oswald was standing on the corner of Beckley and Zang a few minutes after 1:00 pm. To walk from Beckley and Zang to 10th & Patton takes a minimum of 14 1/2 to 15 minutes using the most direct route (arriving at 1:17-1:19 pm). If Tippit was shot before 1:17-1:19 pm, then he was not shot by **Harvey** Oswald, the man arrested in the Texas Theater wearing the brown shirt. I cannot resolve the timing issue, but will point out times as noted by witnesses to the Tippit shooting or that appear on various records.

Before 1:16 pm (the shooter could not have been Harvey Oswald):

- Ted Callaway placed the time of the shooting at 1:00 pm¹
- William Lawrence Smith *probably* left the construction site (1/2 block east of 10th & Patton) for lunch at 1:00 pm and passed by Lee Oswald within a minute or two on his way to the Town and Country Cafe. One block west, Oswald was confronted by Officer Tippit (Smith was not questioned by the Warren Commission).²
- Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig was on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository when he was told that a Dallas Police officer had been killed in Oak Cliff. Craig looked at his watch and said it was 1:05 pm.³
- Helen Markham left the washateria, which was located on the 1st floor of the apartment house where she resided, at 1:04 pm.⁴ Two and 1/2 minutes later she was standing on the corner of 10th & Patton watching as Tippit pulled over to the curb.⁵ In her original statement, of November 22nd, Helen Markham placed the time of the shooting at 1:06 pm.⁶
- William Scoggins parked his cab near the corner of 10th & Patton at 1:05 pm. He then walked 1/2 block south to the Gentlemen's Club (1/2 minute) where he watched the news, purchased a drink (3-4 minutes), and returned (1/2 minute) to the cab approximately 1:09-1:10 pm.⁷
- T. F. Bowley looked at his watch after he stopped his car near the scene of the shooting and said it was 1:10 pm. (Bowley was not questioned by the Warren Commission).⁸
- Original DPD transcript placed the reporting of the Tippit shooting by a "citizen" (T.F. Bowley), using Tippit's police radio, at 1:10 pm.⁹
- Ambulance driver Jasper Clayton Butler said it was less than 4 minutes from the time he received the call in the company dispatch office to the time Tippit was pronounced dead at the Methodist Hospital on North Beckley.¹⁰ The time of death listed on the authorization for Tippit's autopsy was 1:15 pm. If accurate, the time of the Tippit shooting was approximately 1:11 pm.
- Jimmy Burt placed the approximate time of the Tippit shooting at 1:12 or 1:13 PM.

After 1:15 pm (the shooter could have been Harvey Oswald):

- The revised DPD transcript placed the call from the “citizen” (T.F. Bowley) at 1:19 pm.
- Scoggins’ call about the Tippit shooting to the City Transportation Company (cab service) was received by Dispatcher D.G. Graham. After notifying the Dallas Police Department, he posted Scoggins’ message at 1:25 pm.¹¹
- Dr. Richard Liquori, a doctor on staff at Methodist Hospital on November 22, placed the time of Tippit’s death at 1:25 pm. If accurate, the time of the Tippit shooting was approximately 1:21 pm.

Either the Dallas Police, FBI, or Warren Commission could have resolved the question as to the time of the Tippit murder. *All they had to do was request written dispatch documents from the Dallas Police.* The earliest reports of the Tippit shooting came from either Mrs. Frank (Mary) Wright or Barbara Davis’ call to police headquarters. Their calls would have been taken by one of 4 civilians who manned the telephones during the day shift (Bea Kinney, Dorothy Trimton, Doris Schwartz, Cynthia Carpenter). Their job was to take calls, reduce the incoming message to written form, *and send the written message via a small conveyer belt to the police dispatcher in an adjoining room.* These written messages fixed the time of Wright and Davis’ phone calls to the civilian operators and were in the hands of the Dallas Police on November 22.¹² With the President of the United States and a Dallas police officer killed on the same day, all written messages at Dallas Police Headquarters should have been retained indefinitely.

Witnesses to the Shooting of Officer J. D. Tippit

We know from DPD transcripts that Officer Tippit failed to notify the dispatcher of his intention to question a suspect, failed to notify the dispatcher of his intention to leave his vehicle, and failed to notify the dispatcher of his location. After Tippit emerged from his police car, and stepped around the driver’s side door, Domingo Benavides saw him “reach for his gun” as he walked toward the front of the car.¹³ *Tippit’s gun was later found unholstered and near his right hand by ambulance attendant Jasper Clayton Butler, Jr., Ted Callaway, and T.F. Bowley.*

When the man in the white jacket (Lee Oswald) saw Tippit reach for his gun he reacted quickly by pulling a gun from his coat pocket and firing 3 shots at Tippit. Benavides was startled, drove his truck into the curb about 15 feet in front of Tippit’s squad car, and ducked down. He heard 2 more shots, looked up over the dash of his truck, and saw the policeman stumble and fall.¹⁴

Jack Tatum, driving his red Ford Galaxie, heard 3 shots as he entered the intersection of 10th & Patton, a few yards north of William Scoggins’ cab. He stopped his car, turned around to look back, and saw the man in the white jacket standing by the front of the squad car.¹⁵ Tatum recalled that Helen Markham, standing on the curb to his right at the northwest corner of 10th & Patton, fell to her knees and covered her head after the shots.

Helen Markham said, “Just as he had gotten even with the wheel on the driver’s side.....this man shot the policeman.....he fell to the ground, and his cap went a little ways out on the street.” She remembered the gunman was wearing a light shirt and dark trousers.¹⁶ Markham said she thought the man was going to shoot her and put her hands in front of her face.¹⁷

Cab driver William Scoggins, sitting in his cab across the street from Markham, heard 3 or 4 gunshots, looked up, saw the officer fall, and noticed smoke around the police car.

After shooting Tippit 3 times **Lee** Oswald hurried to the back of the police car but then stopped. He knew that if Tippit survived the shooting his knowledge of events could expose the conspiracy. He turned, walked around the rear of the car, past the driver's side door, and stood over Tippit. Jack Tatum watched as the man in the white jacket carefully took aim and deliberately fired a 4th shot into Tippit's head.¹⁸

NOTE: The autopsy reports show that three bullets hit Tippit in the torso-one went through the buttox on his shirt but did not penetrate far into his mid-section; 2 bullets hit in his right upper chest near his nipple.

*A 4th shot was fired from a different angle and struck Tippit in the head. The HSCA noted in their final report, "This action, which is often encountered in gangland murders and commonly described as a 'coup de grace,' is more indicative of an execution than an act of defense intended to allow escape or prevent apprehension."¹⁹ The HSCA was correct, but they did not understand **Lee** Oswald's motive or his reason for making sure that Tippit was dead.*

The Dallas Police recovered the following expended cartridges from the Tippit murder scene:

*CE 594-.38 Winchester/Western
CE 594-.38 Winchester/Western
CE 594-.38 Remington-Peters
CE 594-.38 Remington-Peters²⁰*

The Commission received the following bullets, recovered from Tippit's body, from the FBI:

*CE 602-.38 Win/Western-copper
CE 603-.38 Win/Western-copper
CE 604-.38 Remington-lead
CE 605-.38 Win/Western-copper²¹*

The 4 expended cartridges did not match the 4 bullets recovered from Tippit's body and there has never been any proof that these bullets came from the pistol taken from Oswald at the Texas Theater.

FBI firearms expert Cortlandt Cunningham was shown the 4 bullets recovered from Tippit's body and asked by WC attorney Melvin Eisenberg, "Were you able to determine whether those bullets have been fired in this weapon?" Cunningham replied, "No. I was not. First of all, CE No. 602 was too mutilated. There were not sufficient microscopic marks remaining on the surface of this bullet, due to mutilation, to determine whether or not it had been fired from this weapon.....However CE 603, 604, and 605 do bear microscopic marks for comparison purposes, but it was not possible from an examination and comparison of these bullets to determine whether or not they had been fired-these bullets themselves-had been fired from one weapon, or whether or not they had been fired from Oswald's revolver."²² The HSCA agreed and said it was not possible to prove the bullets recovered from Tippit's body came from the pistol taken from Oswald at the Texas Theater.

Lee Oswald leaves the scene

After shooting Tippit in the head, **Lee** Oswald looked at him for a few seconds, while his wallet lay nearby on the street. It seems unbelievable that anyone who just shot a police officer would leave a wallet, with identification, at the scene of the murder. But **Lee** Oswald knew exactly what he was doing. For several months he carried identification for both "Lee Harvey Oswald" and "A.J. Hidell" which he used while impersonating and setting up **Harvey** Oswald as the "patsy." Following the assassination

of President Kennedy, he had no need for “Lee Harvey Oswald” or “A.J. Hidell” identification and left those items in the wallet for the police to find.

*NOTE: Before Tippit was shot Roy Truly reported Lee **Harvey** Oswald’s absence from the TSBD to Captain Fritz. If Oswald had not been apprehended at the Texas Theater it was only a matter of time before the police searched 2515 W. 5th in Irving (Oswald’s address on TSBD records) and found order blanks from Klein’s Sporting Goods which matched the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle found by police on the 6th floor. In addition they would find FPCC brochures with the names “Lee Harvey Oswald” and “A. Hidell,” the same names found in the wallet left at the Tippit murder scene.*

Jack Tatum, sitting inside his Ford Galaxie at 10th & Patton, watched as the man in the white jacket began running towards his car. Tatum sped west on 10th Street while the man in the white jacket turned south on Patton and hurried toward Jefferson Blvd.²³

Domingo Benavides was the closest person to the scene of the murder, but ducked down on the seat of his truck during the shooting. Moments after the last shot was fired he carefully peered over the dash of his truck and watched Lee Oswald as he left the scene. Benavides observed Oswald from as close as 20 feet and remembered that he was wearing a light beige jacket and dark pants. He said, “The back of his head seemed like his hairline sort of went square instead of tapering off. His hair didn’t taper off, it kind of went down and squared off.”²⁴ TIPPIT-01 *Lee Oswald’s “squared off” hairline was the result of his bi-monthly haircuts at Cliff Shasteen’s barbershop in Irving.*

*NOTE: Harvey Oswald’s hairline was not “squared off,” but was shaggy and extended below his collar as seen on numerous photographs taken on November 22nd. TSBD employee Roy E. Lewis said, “He (**Harvey** Oswald) never wanted to get a haircut. We would tease him about it because his hair would be growing down his neck.”²⁵*

Benavides said, “Then I seen the man turn and walk back to the sidewalk and go on the sidewalk and he walked maybe 5-foot and then kind of stalled. He didn’t exactly stop. And he threw one shell and must have took five or six more steps and threw the other shell up, and then he kind of stepped up to a pretty good trot going around the corner.”²⁶ *Benavides’ observation suggests that Lee Oswald unloaded the spent cartridges from his pistol one at a time. This is important, because the pistol taken from Harvey Oswald at the Texas Theater had an extractor that ejected all shells simultaneously.*

Virginia Ruth Davis was at the home of her sister-in-law, Barbara Davis, (400 E. 10th) when she heard a loud bang. Both women jumped up, ran to the front door, and heard Helen Markham across the street yelling for someone to call the police. Virginia saw a young man wearing a light brown jacket and black pants hurrying across their yard shaking shells out into his right hand.

Barbara Davis said the gunman had dark brown or black hair, was wearing a dark coat, possibly made of wool, and a light-colored shirt.²⁷ The man passed directly in front of the women, turned left at the corner of their house, and was then out of sight. While Helen Markham continue to scream, the women went back inside the house and Barbara called the police.²⁸

NOTE: Barbara Davis was one of the first to report the Tippit shooting to the Dallas Police. For unknown reasons the Dallas Police failed to produce the written record of not only her call, but also the calls of Mary Wright, L.J. Lewis, and other people who reported the Tippit shooting to the Dallas Police via telephone. These records could have established the exact time of the Tippit shooting.

After hearing several shots William Scoggins jumped out of his cab and began to run across the street, *but saw the assailant running in his direction*. He immediately returned to his cab, crouched down beside the vehicle, and heard the assailant mutter “poor dumb cop,” or “poor damn cop” as ran through some bushes.

NOTE: Officer J.D. Tippit was neither stupid nor naive, but he never realized the man he stopped was not the innocent “patsy” who worked at the TSBD. Perhaps this is what Lee Oswald meant when he mumbled “poor dumb cop” as he hurried past cab driver William Scoggins.

Oswald hurried south on east side of Patton, and then crossed over to the west side of Patton as he continued hurrying toward Jefferson Blvd. Scoggins watched from beside his cab as the man in the *white jacket* proceeded south on Patton.²⁹

After hearing 2 shots (about 1:13 pm) Jimmy Burt and William Arthur Smith ran toward Burt’s 1952 two-tone blue Ford, which was parked on Denver Street near 10th Street facing south. They jumped into the car, turned right on 10th Street, and within a half-minute arrived in front of Tippit’s patrol car. At that moment they saw Lee Oswald near the corner of 10th & Patton with a pistol in his right hand. As Oswald hurried south on Patton toward Jefferson, Burt ran to the corner of 10th & Patton and watched him flee. Burt saw Oswald turn right and go into an alley between Jefferson Blvd. and 10th Street.³⁰

Ted Callaway and B.D. Searcy were standing on the front porch of Harris Brothers Auto Sales at 501 East Jefferson Blvd. About 1:00 pm Callaway heard five pistol shots that sounded like they came from the back of the car lot (toward 10th street). He ran out to the street and observed a man in a *white shirt* as he was crossing from the east to the west side of Patton. Callaway said the man was wearing *dark trousers* and a *white “Eisenhower-type jacket.”*

NOTE: Not a single witness who saw Lee Oswald near 10th & Patton said he was wearing a brown shirt. WC attorney Joseph Ball showed Callaway the dark brown shirt that Harvey Oswald was wearing when arrested and asked, “Does it look anything like the shirt he had on under the jacket?” Callaway replied, “Sir, when I saw him he didn’t have, I couldn’t see this shirt, I saw-he had it open. That shirt was open, and I could see his white t-shirt underneath.” When interviewed many years later Callaway still remembered the clothes Oswald was wearing and said, “He had on a white Eisenhower-type jacket and a white t-shirt.”

Callaway yelled, “Hey, man, what the hell is going on!” The man slowed his pace, shrugged his shoulders, made an unintelligible reply, and continued south on Patton. Before reaching the intersection of Patton and Jefferson he turned right, cut through the corner of a front yard, and ran west on Jefferson. Callaway told his co-worker, B.D. Searcy, “Keep your eye on that man and follow him.” Searcy said, “Follow him, hell. That man will kill you. He has a gun.” Searcy went back to the office while Callaway and co-worker Sam Guinyard ran toward 10th & Patton to see what had happened.³¹

Sam Guinyard was polishing cars at the Harris Brothers Auto Sales lot when he heard 3 shots. After hearing the shots Guinyard looked north on Patton and saw a man running and knocking empty shells out of his pistol. When Callaway began to run toward the scene of the shooting, at the intersection of 10th & Patton, Guinyard joined him.

Frank Cimino lived directly across the street from the scene of the shooting at 403 East 10th. While listening to the radio in his apartment, he heard 4 shots and then heard a woman screaming. He jumped up, put on his shoes, ran out of the house, and saw a woman dressed as a waitress (Helen Markham) shouting, "Call the police....call the police." He looked south on Patton but did not see anyone. He then walked over to the police officer, who was lying on his side with his head near the front of the car. Cimino saw that the officer had been shot in the head and noticed that his gun was out of the holster and lying by his right side.³²

When the shooting began C. Frank Wright was sitting in his living room at 501 E. 10th, close to Jimmy Burt's father-in-law (505 E. 10th), watching television with his wife. As soon as he heard shots Wright jumped up and went outside while his wife called the police. Mary Wright said, "I ran to the telephone.....I didn't look in the book or anything. I ran to the telephone, picked it up and dialed 'O.' I said, 'Call the police, a man's been shot!'" Wright looked west from his porch and saw a police car near 10th & Patton. He watched as the assailant stood over the slain police officer before leaving.³³

NOTE: Mary Wright was probably the first to report the Tippit shooting to the Dallas Police. For unknown reasons, the Dallas Police failed to produce the written record of her call, which could have established the exact time of the Tippit shooting.

People gather around Tippit

A couple of minutes after the shooting Domingo Benavides got out of his pickup and walked over to the dead police officer. Benavides said, "The gun was in his hand and he was partially lying on his gun in his right hand.....I went in and pulled the radio and I mashed the button and told them that an officer had been shot, and I didn't get an answer, so I said it again, and this guy asked me whereabouts all of a sudden, and I said, on 10th Street. I couldn't remember where it was at the time.....and this other guy was standing there, so I got up out of the car, and I don't know, I wasn't sure if he heard me, and the other guy sat down in the car."³⁴ The "other guy" was Temple F. Bowley.

Temple Ford Bowley and his 12-year-old daughter were driving west on 10th street when they came upon the scene of the shooting. Bowley drove past Tippit's patrol car, parked his 1961 Pontiac Tempest station wagon nearby, and returned to the slain officer to see if he could help. Bowley's watch read 1:10 pm.³⁵ He remembered that a Mexican man (Domingo Benavides) was attempting to use the police radio to call for help when he arrived. Bowley told Benavides that he was familiar with two-way radios and offered to place the call. Benavides handed the microphone to Bowley, who then notified the police dispatcher that an officer had been shot and provided the location. As Bowley was talking to the police dispatcher an unknown voice in the background (captured on tape by the police radio) said, "78, squad car, number 10." After acknowledging the call the dispatcher said, "Will the citizen please clear the air."

NOTE: A police log recorded Bowley's transmission at 1:10 pm. The Warren Commission claimed that 1:10 pm was a typographical error and the time of the call was changed to 1:19 pm. In attempting to fix the time of Tippit's murder the Commission used only the police logs (the original time of transmission, as fixed by the Dallas Police log, was later changed by the FBI). They failed to obtain written records which documented the time of Barbara Davis and Mary Wright's phone calls to the police which were made within a minute of the shooting.

When DPD officers overheard that a fellow officer had been shot they requested

clarification of the address. After a few minutes police dispatcher Gerald D. Henslee informed police squads (channel 2) of the shooting in Oak Cliff:

“Attention all squads, for information-we have report that an officer has been involved in a shooting in the 400 block of East 10th.”

By the time Ted Callaway arrived at the scene of the shooting five or six people (Benavides, Bowley, Cimino, Markham, Virginia Ruth Davis, Jeanette Davis) and a couple of cars (Benavides-1958 Chevrolet pickup; Bowley-1961 Pontiac station wagon) were already there. A few minutes later an ambulance, dispatched from the Dudley M. Hughes Funeral Home at 400 E. Jefferson (1 block south, 2 blocks west), arrived on the scene. As Tippit's body was lifted onto the stretcher Bowley, Callaway, and Butler noticed the officer's pistol was laying on the ground, out of its holster, and near his right hand.³⁶ Ambulance attendants Jasper Clayton Butler, Jr. and Eddie Kinsley, with help from Bowley and Callaway, loaded Tippit's body into the ambulance.

Ted Callaway said he placed the pistol on the hood of Tippit's patrol car,³⁷ while ambulance driver Jasper Butler, Jr. said he placed the pistol on the hood of the patrol car.³⁸ Callaway grabbed the police microphone to advise them of the shooting and was told they were already aware that an officer had been shot. While talking to the dispatcher someone (probably T.F. Bowley) took Tippit's pistol from the hood of the car and placed it inside of the police car.

While Tippit's body was being loaded into the ambulance William Scoggins sat in his cab trying to contact his dispatcher so that he could report the shooting. After several minutes Scoggins finally got through and the dispatcher telephoned the Dallas Police and then posted Scoggins' message at 1:25 pm.³⁹ By the time Scoggins left his cab and returned to the police car (about 100 feet) Tippit's body was being loaded into the ambulance.

Warren Reynolds, Harold Russell, B.M. "Pat" Patterson, and L.J. Lewis were employed at the Johnny Reynolds Used Car Lot, 500 E. Jefferson Blvd. When the men heard gunshots they looked north towards 10th & Patton (one block north of the car lot), and L.J. Lewis went into the office and called the police.⁴⁰

Warren Reynolds kept looking north and soon saw a man hurrying south on Patton who was attempting to conceal a pistol in his belt, but the man was too far away for Reynolds to identify.⁴¹

*NOTE: The day after he was interviewed by the FBI, Warren Reynolds was shot in the head with a .22 rifle in the basement of the office at the car lot (1/23/64). On June 15, 1964 Reynolds appeared at the Dallas FBI office and spoke with SA Robert Gemberling. He advised Gemberling that he was scared as a result of having been shot through the head and thought that it was connected to his statement concerning Oswald running with a gun from the scene of the Tippit shooting.⁴² On July 22, 1964 Reynolds testified before the Warren Commission and identified Lee **Harvey** Oswald as the man he saw running with the pistol on Patton and Jefferson.*

Harold Russell left the car lot, crossed Jefferson Blvd., and began walking north on Patton to see what had happened. He saw a man hurrying south on the opposite side of Patton who was attempting to load or unload shells from his revolver.⁴³ Russell said the man was wearing a *light blue jacket, light slacks*, and later identified him as Lee **Harvey** Oswald.

NOTE: A few weeks after Warren Reynolds was shot the owner of the car lot, Johnny

Reynolds, fired Harold Russell and told him he did not want to find him shot on the lot like Warren Reynolds.

The man running south on Patton with the pistol was too far away for either Pat Patterson or L.J. Lewis to positively identify as Lee **Harvey** Oswald. *But on January 23, 1964 the FBI reported that Patterson identified Oswald as the shooter from a photograph. On August 26, 1964 Patterson signed an affidavit in which he swore the FBI never showed him a photograph of Oswald.*⁴⁴

Patterson and Reynolds watched the man as he walked south on Patton and turned west onto Jefferson Blvd. Before reaching the next intersection (Crawford Street) the man turned north and hurried past the Roger Ballew Texaco Service Station (401 E. Jefferson), through the parking lot at the rear of the station, and disappeared into the alley.⁴⁵

NOTE: *Behind the Texaco station was the Abundant Life Church which, according to Thomas Edward Beckham, was a front organization set up by Fred Lee Crisman on behalf of the CIA. Other "churches" set up as fronts by the CIA included the Universal Life Church, the Old Orthodox Catholic Church, and the Priesthood of the Holy Orthodox Christian Church.*⁴⁶

Robert Brock was employed as a mechanic at the Ballew Texaco Service Station. Robert and his wife, Mary, noticed a young white male as he hurried past their station, through the parking lot, and into the alley behind the station. Mary Brock said the man was wearing "*light clothing, a light-colored jacket*" and kept his hands in his jacket pockets. Robert Brock was shown a photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald but failed to identify him as the person who hurried past his service station. Mary Brock was shown the same photograph of Lee **Harvey** Oswald and identified him as the man she saw walk past the station and into the alley.⁴⁷

The Brock's were the last people to see Tippit's assailant as he disappeared into the alley. In the parking lot **Lee** Oswald *allegedly removed his light-colored jacket* and threw it under a 1954 Oldsmobile parked in space #17, *although nobody saw him do this.* The police learned about the jacket when an *unidentified civilian* told Sergeant Calvin Owens that the gunman had discarded his jacket in the Texaco parking lot.

NOTE: *The size of the discarded jacket was "medium," yet all of Harvey Oswald's clothing was size "small." The jacket had two laundry tags, one of which was very large, measuring 2 1/2" wide by 5 3/4" long.*⁴⁸ *The FBI checked 424 laundries in the Dallas-Fort Worth area and 293 laundries in the New Orleans areas but were unable to match either the tag or the laundry mark to any of these laundries.*⁴⁹ *This jacket did not belong to the man arrested by the Dallas Police.*

Lee Oswald, wearing *dark trousers* and a *white t-shirt*, continued walking west in the alley toward Crawford Street. Jimmy Burt was walking south on Patton when he stopped at the alley and observed Tippit's assailant one block to the west. Burt last saw this man in the alley behind the Abundant Life Church at 10th & Crawford. ^{TIPPIT-02}

NOTE: *A few minutes earlier Jimmy Burt watched, from a block away, as a man with a light colored jacket and dark pants shot officer Tippit. Now Burt watched the same man, again from a block away, walking west down the alley. This man could not have been **Harvey** Oswald, *who was arrested in the Texas Theater wearing a long-sleeved dark brown shirt with dark trousers.**

Burt decided to quit following the man and return to the scene of the shooting. He was the last person to see Lee Oswald, *wearing a white t-shirt and dark pants*, until Oswald reached the 200 Block of East Jefferson—4 blocks west (a 4-minute walk).

Warren Reynolds and Pat Patterson cautiously approached the Roger Ballew Texaco Service Station at 401 E. Jefferson where they last saw the man in the *light-colored* jacket. They told Mr. and Mrs. Brock they were trying to follow the individual responsible for shooting a police officer. The Brocks told the men they last saw the man run into the parking lot behind their station and disappear in the alley.⁵⁰ Reynolds and Patterson were unable to locate the man and soon returned to 10th & Patton.

Harold Russell arrived at 10th & Patton (one block north of Johnny Reynolds Used Car Lot) and saw the police officer's pistol lying on the front seat of the patrol car. Ted Callaway grabbed the pistol and said to cab driver Scoggins, "Let's go hunt him," and the two men ran toward Scoggins' cab.⁵¹ Callaway and Scoggins drove west on 10th, south on Crawford to Jefferson, and then west on Jefferson to Beckley where they turned north, but were unable to locate the man.⁵² Harold Russell remained at the scene so that he could advise police officers upon their arrival the direction in which the assailant had gone.

NOTE: Scoggins and Callaway's inability to locate the assailant on the main streets (Jefferson Blvd. or 10th Street) suggests that Lee Oswald continued walking west in the alley toward the Texas Theater.

The Police arrive at the scene

The first police officer to arrive at the scene of Tippit's murder was reserve Sergeant Kenneth H. Croy. Croy was driving west on Colorado Blvd. when he reached Zang and heard the call that a police officer had been shot. Croy drove 1/2 mile south and arrived at the scene as Tippit's body was being loaded into an ambulance. A civilian, *who has never been identified*, approached Croy and handed him a wallet which he (Croy) later gave to Sergeant Calvin Owens.⁵³

NOTE: This wallet, given to Sergeant Croy by the unidentified civilian, was later found to contain identification for Lee Harvey Oswald and Alex Hidell.

Officer Tippit's wallet was found in the pocket of his police uniform removed at Methodist Hospital. His belongings were delivered by Officer W. R. Bardin to the DPD identification bureau at 3:25 pm. One of the items listed was "1 black wallet." TIPPIT-03

The time of Tippit's arrival at Methodist Hospital:

- 1:15 pm, according to the authorization for Tippit's autopsy signed by Justice of the Peace Joe B. Brown, Jr.
- 1:25 pm, according to Dr. Richard A. Liguori
- 1:30 pm, according to the DPD Homicide Report of the Tippit shooting

Officer Kenneth Croy interviewed Helen Markham for about 10 minutes and remembered that she talked very incoherently.⁵⁴ The next officer to arrive on the scene was Howell W. Summers, who immediately began to question witnesses.

Officer Roy Walker was patrolling his district, two miles south of 10th & Patton, when he received the news that Tippit, his former partner, was involved in a shooting. Within minutes Walker was the third officer to arrive at the scene (circa 1:20 pm) and

saw Warren Reynolds, whom he knew through a friend. Reynolds gave Walker a description of the gunman which he broadcast on the police radio at 1:22 pm:

“We have a description on this suspect over here on Jefferson, last seen about 300 block of East Jefferson. He’s a white male, about 30, 5, 8, black hair, slender, wearing a *white jacket, white shirt* and dark slacks.”

As Walker was broadcasting the description of Tippit’s assailant Patrolman Joe M. Poe and Leonard E. Jez arrived in a police car as Sergeant Calvin Owens, Sergeant Gerald Hill, Assistant D.A. Bill Alexander, and an unidentified man arrived in another car. Sergeant Croy, the first officer at the scene, approached Sergeant Owens and gave him the wallet that was given to him by the *unidentified civilian*.

By the time Callaway and Scoggins returned to the scene in the taxi cab (circa 1:24 pm), the police were questioning witnesses. Callaway gave Tippit’s pistol to Sergeant Croy (who apparently turned it over to Sergeant Owens) and then described the man who shot Tippit to Officer H.W. Summers.⁵⁵ Officer Summers notified the dispatcher:

“Might can give you some additional information, I got an eyeball witness to the getaway man that-ah-suspect in this shooting. He’s a white male, 27, 5-foot-11, 165, *black wavy hair*, fair complected, wearing a light gray Eisenhower-type jacket, dark trousers and a *white shirt*. And-ah-about-last seen-ah-running on the north side of the street from-ah-Patton, on Jefferson, on East Jefferson. And he was apparently armed with a 32 dark finish automatic-ah-pistol, which he had in his right hand.”

NOTE: When interviewed many years later Callaway still remembered that Oswald was wearing “a white Eisenhower-type jacket and a white t-shirt.”

An unknown civilian (*who has never been identified*) approached Sergeant Owens and Sergeant Hill and told the officers the gunman had *thrown down his jacket* in the parking lot across the street from the Dudley Hughes Funeral Home.⁵⁶ Sergeant Owens and Assistant D.A. Bill Alexander got into a patrol car and sped towards the Ballew Texaco Station. They took Harold Russell with them so that he could point out the area where he last saw the man with the pistol.

NOTE: Not a single witness saw Tippit’s assailant throw down his jacket in the parking lot. Yet an unknown civilian told police where to find the gunman’s jacket and an unknown civilian handed Sergeant Croy the wallet that contained identification for Oswald and Hidell. The police made a big mistake by not identifying this unknown civilian, as he may have been one of the conspirators.

Sergeant Owens, Assistant D.A. Bill Alexander, and Harold Russell arrived at the Ballew Texaco Station on Jefferson and parked their car near Crawford Street. Warren Reynolds, who followed the assailant to the Texaco station, pointed to an old house where he believed the gunman might be hiding.⁵⁷ Within a few minutes Captain W.R. Westbrook, Sergeant Stringer, other officers, and Dallas Morning News reporter James Ewell arrived. As Westbrook surveyed the scene someone shouted, “Look! There’s a jacket under the car.” Westbrook walked over, reached under the car, and picked up the jacket.

Motorcycle officer J. T. Griffin notified the police dispatcher about the jacket:

“We believe we’ve got this suspect on shooting this officer out here. Got his white jacket. Believe he dumped it on this parking lot behind this service station at 400 block East Jefferson, across from Dudley Hughes. And-ah-he had a white jacket on, we believe this is it.”

Sergeant Hill was in a squad car near the intersection of 12th & Beckley when he reported:

“I’m at 12th and Beckley now. I have a man in the car with me that can identify the suspect if anybody gets-ah-one.”

Around 1:30 pm Sergeant Hill arrived and joined in the search of the two vacant houses near the Texaco Station. There were now 10 squads of officers searching the area and officers were about to search the basement of the Abundant Life Church, which was located across the alley from the Texaco parking lot. *As the police were searching the area around the Texaco Station, Lee Oswald was nearing Zang and Jefferson (1/2 block east of the Texas Theater).*

At 1:33 pm a police dispatch gave the subject’s description as: white/male/30/5-foot-8, very slender build, black hair, a white jacket, white shirt, and dark slacks.

1:30 pm - Jefferson Branch Library

Around 1:30 pm nineteen-year-old Adrian Hamby drove his car into the parking lot at the Jefferson Branch Library at the corner of Denver and Jefferson (two blocks from 10th & Patton). As he got out of his car two plainclothes policemen approached him and asked what he was doing in the area (*these men have never been identified*). After Hamby told them he worked at the library, they told him to go into the library and tell the management to lock all of the doors. Hamby followed their instructions and ran across the parking lot towards the entrance to the library.

Officer’s Leonard Jez, Charles Walker, and a newsman were driving south on Denver when they noticed an unidentified white male running east across the lawn of the library. The officers thought they had located the suspect and broadcast over their police radio, “He’s in the library, Jefferson-ah-East 500 block.”

The squads of police officers inspecting the vacant houses and the area around the Ballew Texaco Station immediately jumped in their cars and sped toward the library. One of the squad cars, heading west on Jefferson Blvd., was within 1/2 block of the Texas Theater before making a U-turn at Zang and speeding east toward the library. Within a couple of minutes nearly every police car in the area was closing in on the library, believing they had Tippit’s murderer trapped.

1:30 pm - Johnny Calvin Brewer

Johnny Calvin Brewer was working at Hardy’s Shoe Store at 213 W. Jefferson on the afternoon of November 22. He told the Warren Commission that he was listening to radio broadcasts of the Tippit shooting moments before he saw a man, whom he later identified as Oswald, enter the breezeway of his store.⁵⁸ TIPPIT-04 *But contemporary radio broadcasts prove that Brewer was not telling the truth. The first announcement of Tippit’s murder was broadcast over the radio at 1:55 pm, some 25 minutes after Brewer allegedly saw Oswald at his store.* TIPPIT-05

As the police car made a U-turn on Jefferson Blvd., Brewer said the man wearing a brown sports shirt (with the shirt tail hanging out) stepped into the foyer of his store.

After the police car sped east on Jefferson, Brewer said the man stepped onto the sidewalk and walked west toward the Texas Theater. Julia Postal, who worked in the ticket booth which faced the sidewalk, stepped out and watched the police cars as they drove eastward toward the library with their sirens screaming. As Postal was watching the police cars, Brewer said he saw the man in the brown sports shirt duck into the Texas Theater, behind Julia Postal.

NOTE: The only employees of the Texas Theater present at 1:30 pm on November 22 were Julia Postal (ticket seller), Butch Burroughs (ticket taker/concession stand operator), and the projectionist. The manager of the theater, Johnny Callahan, left while Postal was watching the police cars, but returned later.

Johnny Brewer claims that he followed the man in the brown sports shirt to the Texas Theater, and then asked Postal if she sold him a ticket. Postal, who was surprised by his question, said “what man?”⁵⁹ Brewer said, “The man that just ducked into the theater.” Brewer said, “She replied that she did not think so, that she had been listening to the radio and did not remember.” *Did not remember?*

NOTE: In 1967 the New Orleans District Attorney's office interviewed Tommy Rowe, who lived in Apt. 206 at 223 S. Ewing (the building occupied by Jack Ruby in 1963). Mr. Rowe said that he told shoe store manager Johnny Brewer that he saw a man wearing a brown shirt enter the Texas Theater on the afternoon of November 22, 1963.⁶⁰ TIPPIT-⁰⁶ Mr. Rowe should have contacted investigators in 1963, but if his statement is true it raises the possibility that Johnny Brewer may never have seen the man in the brown shirt enter the theater.

If Johnny Brewer saw a man in the entryway of Hardy's Shoe Store, as he claimed, there is a possibility the man never entered the theater. After the man left the entryway and began walking west toward the theater, Brewer stepped onto the sidewalk. Standing close to the front of his store, Brewer watched as the man turned abruptly to his right and disappeared. The man was approximately 200 feet west of the shoe store and to Brewer it may have appeared as though he entered the theater. But the man could have turned abruptly to this right and entered a small walkway (3 feet wide) that adjoins the theater on the east side. The small walkway allowed theater patrons to walk out fire exits near the screen and walk to either Jefferson Blvd. or to the alley behind the theater.

Brewer claims that after following the man to the theater, and speaking briefly with Julia Postal, he went inside and asked concession stand operator Butch Burroughs if he saw a man enter the theater. When Burroughs told Brewer he had not seen anyone, Brewer walked outside and told Julia Postal that Burroughs hadn't seen the man enter.⁶¹ *If a man entered the theater, but did not go to the concession area, then he climbed the stairs to the 2nd floor balcony.*

NOTE: The outside entry doors open into the lobby of the theater, with stairs on the right side leading to the balcony. A second set of doors separates the lobby area from the concession area and the main floor seating.^{TIPPIT-07} If the 2nd set of doors were closed (which they usually were) then the concession operator (Butch Burroughs) could not have seen a man enter the theater and walk up the stairs to the balcony. But anyone who returned from the balcony to the 1st floor seating area (including Lee Oswald) had to pass through the concession area and would have been seen by Burroughs and theater patrons.

Postal asked Brewer to go back inside, get Butch Burroughs, and check to see if the man who snuck in the theater left through one of the exit doors. Both of the theater doors could be unlocked and opened from the inside, but had to be manually reset after being opened.

***NOTE:** Burroughs and Brewer checked the exit doors only minutes before the police arrived and did not see anyone move from the balcony to the lower level. If anyone moved from the balcony to the lower level then Burroughs and some of the theater patrons in the upper and lower levels would have noticed. Therefore, the man who entered the Texas Theater shortly after 1:30 pm was still in the balcony when the police arrived.*

The Warren Commission versus Eyewitnesses

The Warren Commission reported that Lee **Harvey** Oswald snuck into the Texas Theater and took a seat on the lower level, *but never explained how he got past ticket taker and concession stand operator Butch Burroughs, who worked at the concession stand.* The Commission's conclusion was based upon the testimony of a few select witnesses and *not supported by the majority of witnesses.*

Julia Postal *probably* sold **Harvey** Oswald a ticket about 1:10 pm. After Oswald entered the theater, eyewitness Butch Burroughs sold **Harvey** Oswald popcorn and saw him in the concession area several times prior to 1:15 pm. ^{TIPPIT-08} **Harvey** Oswald sat next to eyewitness Jack Davis, who saw him go to and from the concession area before the feature film began at 1:20 pm. ^{TIPPIT-09} *Other theater patrons undoubtedly saw **Harvey** Oswald as he walked to and from the concession area but their names and addresses, collected by Dallas Police, disappeared and were never given to the Warren Commission.*

Lee Oswald, wearing a *white t-shirt, dark trousers*, and with no identification, snuck into lobby of the theater shortly after 1:30 pm and walked up the stairs to the balcony. He remained in the balcony until the police arrived, and was never on the lower level.

1:35 pm - Jefferson Branch Library

While Johnny Brewer and Butch Burroughs were checking the exit doors of the Texas Theater, police cars began arriving at the Jefferson Branch Library. Police surrounded the library and ordered patrons to walk out with their hands in the air. When Officer Walker spotted the man he saw running across the lawn, officers grabbed him and pushed him against the wall. Detective Marvin A. Buhk, one of the officers who responded to the call, said that a "Secret Service" man straightened out the problem. Buhk reported, "One of the Secret Service men stated the person who came out of the basement with the others was not the suspect and that he had already talked to him a few minutes previously."⁶² *But there were no Secret Service agents in Oak Cliff at 1:30 pm on November 22. Whoever this unidentified person was, he was not a member of the Secret Service and was unknown to Detective Buhk. This is yet another report that unidentified "Secret Service agents" were encountered by witnesses following the assassination, yet all Secret Service agents were with the President.*

1:42 pm - The police return to 10th & Patton

WFAA-TV cameraman Ron Reiland was the only newsman at the Tippit murder scene who took motion pictures. Around 1:42 pm he began filming as the police returned to 10th & Patton from the Jefferson Branch Library. Reiland shot approxi-

mately two minutes of footage which begins with DPD officers Joe M. Poe, Leonard E. Jez, Sergeant Kenneth Croy, and Sergeant Calvin "Bud" Owens questioning Helen Markham. Captain Westbrook and Sergeant Stringer arrived and Westbrook began looking at the area near the passenger side window. Shortly thereafter W.E. "Pete" Barnes and Detective Paul Bentley arrived and were also captured on film.

Lee Oswald's Fingerprints

At Captain Westbrook's direction Sergeant Pete Barnes retrieved a fingerprint kit and began dusting the top side of the passenger side door on Tippit's patrol car for fingerprints (where Helen Markham and Jimmy Burt saw Tippit's assailant place his hands).

Barnes told the Commission, "I was told that the suspect (who) shot Tippit had come up to the right side of the car, and there was a possibility that he might have placed his hands on there." After Barnes dusted the top of the car door and right front fender Detective Paul Bentley, Sergeant Bud Owens, and Captain George M. Doughty of the Identification Bureau inspected the area and can be seen on Reiland's WFAA-TV film.

Barnes removed "smudged fingerprints" from the right passenger window and "fairly good prints" from the right front fender of Tippit's patrol car.⁶³ Both sets of fingerprints were turned over to the identification bureau and are now located at the Dallas Municipal Archives and Records Center in Dallas. Neither set of fingerprints was examined by the Warren Commission to see if they matched Oswald prints taken at DPD headquarters.⁶⁴

Sergeant Barnes told the Commission, "There were several smear prints. None of value."⁶⁵ But Detective Paul Bentley told the HSCA in 1978, "He (Doughty) lifted good prints from the exterior section of that door immediately below that rolled-down window."⁶⁶ TIPPIT-10 *The "smudged" prints taken by Barnes were shown to the Commission, while the good set of prints taken by Doughty and Bentley was not.*

*NOTE: Researcher Dale Myers sought to answer the question of whether or not the fingerprints found by Sergeant Barnes belonged to Lee **Harvey** Oswald. He obtained crime lab photos of the prints found by Barnes on Tippit's car and Oswald's fingerprint card taken when he was arrested. Myers then asked the senior crime scene technician for Wayne County, Michigan, Herbert Lutz, to compare the two sets of prints.*

*Myers wrote in his book "With Malice" that Lutz reported the furrows of the fingerprints taken from Tippit's car were wide, while Oswald's fingerprint furrows were much narrower. In addition, the number of ridges and the location of the bifurcations in the patterns were different. Lutz concluded the fingerprints taken by the Dallas Police from Tippit's patrol car were not those of Lee **Harvey** Oswald.⁶⁷ These fingerprint cards were never entered into evidence nor published in the 26 volumes.*

Tippit's car window was rolled down

Paul Bentley noticed the passenger side front window of Tippit's patrol car was rolled down (as reported by witnesses Helen Markham, Jimmy Burt, and Jack Tatum) and the vent window was open.⁶⁸ With the passenger window open, Lee Oswald could have handed Tippit his wallet if he asked for identification. FBI agent Robert Barrett said, "Somebody told me that they saw (Oswald) reach in and hand something to Tippit through the window."⁶⁹

NOTE: *The Warren Commission concluded the passenger-side window on Tippit's car was rolled up based on a photograph of Tippit's car taken by Sergeant Pete Barnes 30 minutes after the shooting.*

-A rolled up car window fit the Commission's conclusion that Oswald and Tippit did not know each other and were therefore not talking to each other in a friendly, casual manner.

-A rolled down car window did not fit the Commission's conclusion and meant that Oswald and Tippit could have been talking to each other in a friendly, casual manner. A rolled down window would also allow Oswald to "reach in an hand something to Tippit," such as the wallet described by FBI Agent Bob Barrett.

When FBI agent Bob Barrett arrived at the scene he parked his car across from Scoggins' cab and walked toward Tippit's patrol car. Barrett explained, "I went on over there and Captain Westbrook was there with several of his officers.....It hadn't been very long when Westbrook looked up and saw me and called me over. He had this wallet in his hand. Now, I don't know where he found it, but he had the wallet in his hand. I presumed that they had found it on or near Tippit. Westbrook asked me, 'Do you know who Lee Harvey Oswald is?' And, 'Do you know who Alek Hidell is?' And I said, 'No, I never heard of them.'"⁷⁰ Westbrook then showed Barrett the wallet and the contents.⁷¹

FBI agent James Hosty wrote in his book Assignment Oswald, "Near the puddle of blood where Tippit's body had lain, (DPD Captain) Westbrook had found a man's leather wallet. In it, he discovered identification for **Lee Oswald**, as well as other identification for **Alek J. Hidell**."⁷²

WFAA-TV cameraman Ron Reiland shot film footage in which Captain George M. Doughty, Sergeant Calvin Owens, and Captain Westbrook can be seen handling or viewing the wallet. ^{TIPPIT-11/12} In one scene Sergeant Owens is holding a man's leather wallet in his right hand and showing it to Captain George Doughty. SA Barrett said, "The wallet was there. There's no getting around that. Westbrook had the wallet in his hand and asked me if I knew who these people were.....I'm adamant that there was a wallet in somebody's hand and (Westbrook) asked me if I knew who 'Lee Harvey Oswald' was and who 'Hidell' was."⁷³ Barrett later told fellow agent James Hosty about the wallet and it's contents. Barrett told Hosty the wallet contained identification for both Lee Harvey Oswald and Alex Hidell. Barrett told Hosty that Captain Westbrook kept the wallet and thought that he had placed it in police property.⁷⁴ ^{TIPPIT-13}

NOTE: *There is no doubt that a wallet containing identification for Oswald and Hidell was found at the Tippit murder scene and little doubt the wallet belonged to Tippit's assailant. But there are several questions that remain unanswered:*

- *Who was the unidentified civilian who gave the wallet to Sergeant Owens?*
- *Why did neither Captain Westbrook nor any other DPD officer advise headquarters that a wallet had been found at the scene of Tippit's murder which contained the identification of Tippit's assailant (Lee Harvey Oswald and Alex Hidell)?*
- *Why did Captain Westbrook fail to write a report about finding the wallet?*
- *Why did Captain Westbrook fail to turn the wallet over to the Identification Bureau, the Homicide Department, or anyone else at DPD headquarters?*
- *Why did SA Robert Barrett fail to write a report about inspecting the wallet and identify the contents?*
- *What happened to this wallet?*

From Lee Oswald's actions it *appears* that he tried to avoid a confrontation with Tippit by turning around and walking in the opposite direction when he saw the patrol car. But when called over to the car Tippit probably asked Oswald for identification, whereupon he handed his wallet to Tippit through the open car window. When Tippit got out of the car and began to draw his pistol, Oswald responded by shooting him. Oswald's reaction of initially leaving the scene, and then returning to shoot Tippit in the head, demonstrate that he wanted to silence Tippit. And leaving a wallet with identification at the scene of the murder guaranteed the police would know who killed the police officer.

When police arrived and found a wallet containing identification for "Lee Harvey Oswald" and "A.J. Hidell" they had the name(s) of Tippit's assailant. Within minutes DPD Officers in Dealey Plaza would learn that Lee **Harvey** Oswald was missing from the TSBD and would be given his home address in Irving (2515 W. 5th). When DPD detectives arrived at the Paine's and searched the residence they would find FPCC literature with the names of L.H. Oswald and A. Hidell-*names found in the wallet at the Tippit murder scene*. They would also find order blanks torn from a Klein's Sporting Goods advertisement for a 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, the same model of rifle found on the 6th floor of the TSBD. ^{TIPPIT-14} *How convenient!*

If **Harvey** Oswald not been arrested in the Texas Theater, a nationwide man-hunt would have soon begun for Lee **Harvey** Oswald-the former "defector" to the Soviet Union, the man who ordered a 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano rifle from Klein's Sporting Goods, the man who left the TSBD after President Kennedy was shot, and the man whose identification was found in a wallet at the Tippit murder scene. The major television networks would soon show film footage of Oswald passing out FPCC literature in New Orleans and report his attempt to obtain visas to Cuba and Russia in Mexico City.

The carefully created image of Lee **Harvey** Oswald as a communist, a supporter of Castro, a marksman, a loner, and a man who intended to flee to Cuba after assassinating President Kennedy was now ready for public consumption. Had Oswald not been apprehended at the Texas Theater, the nation's attention would have been focused on locating him, and his presumed destination would be Cuba. The wallet left at the Tippit murder scene guaranteed that Lee **Harvey** Oswald would be the prime suspect in the murder of Officer Tippit and President Kennedy, *no matter where or when he was found*.

After Sergeant Hill returned from the library to 10th & Patton, Officer Poe showed him a cigarette package that contained two spent shells found by Domingo Benavides. Hill instructed Poe to turn the shells over to men from the crime lab when they arrived. When Sergeant Owens returned to 10th & Patton he joined Officer's Summers, Croy, Talbert, Poe and Jez as they questioned and listened to Helen Markham's version of the shooting.

1:45 pm - Julia Postal calls the police

After spending several minutes checking the exit doors and trying to locate the young man who ducked into the dark theater, Butch Burroughs and Johnny Brewer returned to the box office. Julia Postal said, "The two of them came back out and Johnny said he just wasn't in there. Johnny said that he heard a seat pop as if someone had gotten out of it, but he didn't see anyone move. I told him I was going to call the police, and I said, 'You and Butch go get on each of the exit doors and stay there.' I called the Police Department and some woman answered, and I told her that I wanted to talk to an officer about a suspect. She referred me to a man and I told him that this was the Texas Theater at 231 West Jefferson. I told him, 'I know you men are very busy, but I have a

man in the theater that is running from you for some reason.' I told him that when the police drove by, this man ducked in the theater. The officer asked me if the man bought a ticket, and I told him no, he did not. Then he asked me what made me so sure that he was in the theater. I told him that I knew he was in there, because he couldn't have gone by me. I told him to call it woman's intuition, or whatever he liked, but that man is in the theater, and he's running from you people, for something. I told the officer that I had just heard that the President had been assassinated. I told him that I didn't know if this man had anything to do with it or not, but that he was running from something."⁷⁵ Julia Postal also told the officer that *the suspicious man was hiding in the balcony*.

At 1:46 pm the Dallas Police dispatcher broadcast the following message:

"Have information a suspect just went in the Texas Theater on West Jefferson.....supposed to be hiding in balcony."⁷⁶

After hearing the broadcast Captain Westbrook, Sergeant Stringer, Detective Bentley, Captain Talbert, FBI agent Barrett, and other police officers left the Tippit murder scene and raced to the Texas Theater. Sergeant Owens, Detective Leavelle, Officer Poe, Officer Jez, Sergeant Barnes, and a few others remained at 10th & Patton. Barnes finished dusting Tippit's car for fingerprints, took several photographs, and made a sketch of the crime scene. He then photographed the rear of an automobile at Ballew's Texaco Station where a jacket, left by Tippit's assailant, was found.

Police arrive at the Texas Theater

Dallas Police Officers Ray Hawkins, E.R. Baggett, and Thomas Hutson drove down the alley at the back of the Texas Theater and covered the rear exit doors. They were the first officers to arrive and were soon joined by Officer Charles T. Walker, and later by Patrolman Nick McDonald and Captain C.E. Talbert.⁷⁷

Talbert noticed a young man standing near a pickup truck, with the motor running, on the north side of the alley. He and other officers questioned the young man but his identity, his reason for being there, and the identity of the truck owner remains unknown.⁷⁸ TIPPIT-15

NOTE: After the assassination 16 officers wrote reports of Oswald's arrest which they furnished to Police Chief Jesse Curry. Captain Talbert was one of the few officers who did not write a report.

Julia Postal's call to the police and subsequent dispatches led the police to believe Tippit's assailant was hiding in the balcony. SA Barrett arrived at the front entrance of the theater and was soon joined by Detective Paul Bentley, Patrolman Bob Apple, Sergeant Gerald Hill, and reporter Jim Ewell. Bentley ran upstairs and searched the men's and women's restrooms with another officer while Hill searched the balcony.^{TIPPIT-16} Barrett asked a man who identified himself as the assistant manager of the theater to turn up the lights. The man replied, "I don't know how. This is my first day on the job."⁷⁹

NOTE: The identity of the "assistant manager" with whom SA Barrett spoke is unknown. There was no "assistant manager" at the Texas Theater on November 22-only theater manager John Callahan (who left before the police arrived), the projectionist, Julia Postal (ticket seller), and Butch Burroughs (ticket taker and concession stand operator). All of these people had worked at the Texas Theater for some time. The identity of the

“assistant manager,” whose first day on the job was November 22, remains a mystery.

Officers Bob Carroll and K.E. Lyons drove to the front entrance of the theater, got out of their car, and were met by a “female employee” (Julia Postal). Carroll told the Commission, “When Lyons and I went in, a lady that was in the theater-I didn’t exactly talk to her, but when we went through the door, she just more or less-she just made the statement that he was upstairs, and as far as having any direct conversation with her, we did not. She said upstairs and we immediately went up to the balcony.”⁸⁰ TIPPIT-17 Lyons said when they arrived at the Texas Theater they were told that the suspect had gone to the balcony. TIPPIT-18

Deputy Sheriff Bill Courson drove his car onto the sidewalk and bumped the bicycle rack in front of the theater. He left his car, went in the theater, and identified himself to the ticket taker by flashing his badge. He hurried up the stairs to the balcony and was “reasonably satisfied in his own mind” that he met Lee Harvey Oswald coming down the front stairs.⁸¹ TIPPIT-19 *While Courson was walking up the front stairs Johnny Brewer was watching Harvey Oswald, who was wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt, sitting in a seat in the lower level.*

A few moments later Lieutenant Cunningham, Detective E.E. Taylor, and Detective J.B. Toney entered the front of the theater and were also told by Julia Postal, “There’s a young man upstairs in the balcony. He just went up there.”⁸² Cunningham and Toney went up the stairs and encountered a young man sitting on the stairs smoking a cigarette. The young man told the officers that he had just gone upstairs to smoke. TIPPIT-20 *But why would anyone go upstairs to the balcony to smoke instead of smoking in the lobby or the large concession area on the lower level? This man’s explanation makes no sense.*

Deputy Sheriff Buddy Walthers, who arrived at the theater and was rushing up the stairs to the balcony, saw police officers questioning a young white man on the stairs. TIPPIT-21 After questioning the man for a few minutes the officers were told by the “manager on duty” the young man “had been in the theater since about 12:05 pm.”⁸³ With the assurance of the “manager” Cunningham and Toney released the man, who was *probably Lee Oswald (as identified by Deputy Sheriff Courson). The unidentified “manager on duty” was probably an accomplice who provided Oswald with a much needed alibi.*

NOTE: *The Texas Theater opened at 12:45 pm and not 12:05 pm as stated by the unidentified “manager on duty.”⁸⁴ Detective J.B. Toney failed to identify the “manager on duty” by name in his report to Chief Curry. The manager of the theater, John Callahan, left before the police arrived and neither Julia Postal, Butch Burroughs, nor the projectionist identified themselves as the “manager on duty.”*

Julia Postal and Butch Burroughs were questioned by the FBI and testified before the Warren Commission. But the manager of the theater, John Callahan, was neither questioned nor interviewed by the Police, FBI, Sheriff’s Department, or the Warren Commission.

Sergeant Hill and other officers were searching the 2nd floor balcony and needed more light. Hill walked to the exit door, opened it, and stepped outside onto the fire escape. Sergeant Stringer, who was in the alley below, heard someone from inside the building yell, “We got him.” *The officer inside the theater may have thought the man on the staircase who was being questioned by Lieutenant Cunningham and Toney was under arrest, which caused him to shout “we got him.”* Stringer looked up at Hill and asked if the suspect had been arrested.⁸⁵ Hill looked back into the balcony area and reported, “No, we haven’t got him.” Captain Talbert, who was also in the alley, said to Hill, “Did you

find anything? Have you checked the roof? Make sure you don't overlook him in there."⁸⁶ Hill went back inside the building and continued to search the balcony, but none of the people appeared to fit the description of Tippit's assailant.⁸⁷

In the alley behind the theater, Patrolman Nick McDonald began shaking the rear exit door in the alley to see if he could get it to open. Shoe store manager Johnny Brewer was inside the theater and heard the noise. When Brewer opened the door the officers grabbed and searched him while Officer Thomas Hutson held a gun on him. Brewer said, "I'm not the one. I just came back to open the door. I work up the street at the shoe store, and *Julia sent me back to open the door so you could get in.*" Hutson realized that from a description of the suspect's clothes that Brewer was not the person they were looking for.⁸⁸

Brewer told the officers the man they were looking for was sitting in the orchestra seats and was not in the balcony. Brewer had been watching Lee **Harvey** Oswald in the lower section while Cunningham and Toney were questioning the **Lee** Harvey Oswald on the stairs to the balcony. Brewer told the Commission, "The officer asked me if he was still there. And I said, yes, I just seen him. And he asked me if I would point him out."⁸⁹ Brewer led Captain Westbrook, McDonald, Walker and Hawkins to the rear of the theater, on the left side of the screen, while Officer Baggett remained at the rear door.

The arrest of Lee Harvey Oswald

Around 1:49 pm, only minutes before Lee **Harvey** Oswald was arrested, Captain Westbrook was at the front of the darkened theater (near the screen) while FBI Agent Bob Barrett was in the concession area. Both men arrived the Texas Theater knowing the name of the suspect from identification found in the wallet at the Tippit murder scene.

Johnny Brewer peeked through the curtains and pointed to a man wearing a long-sleeved *brown shirt* and told Westbrook, "The man in the 4th row from the back in the middle aisle is the man."⁹⁰ But the suspect sitting at the rear of the semi-darkened theater did not fit the description of the man who shot Tippit. From the statements of eyewitnesses the police dispatcher reported the suspect was wearing a *white jacket* (discarded at the Texaco station) and a *white t-shirt*, yet the man pointed out by Brewer to Captain Westbrook was wearing a *long-sleeved, dark brown shirt*.

NOTE: Not a single theater employee, theater patron, or Johnny Brewer saw the man wearing the brown shirt in the balcony. According to concession operator Butch Burroughs and theater patron Jack Davis this man had been in the lower level of the theater since 1:10 pm, and had remained there until the police arrived.

24 Theater Patrons

Officers Walker and Hawkins emerged from behind the curtain and began to walk up the north aisle while Officer McDonald walked up the center section.⁹¹ As the officers worked their way toward the back of the seating area Lieutenant Cunningham and Toney released the young man they were questioning on the stairs which lead to the balcony.

Hutson counted 7 theater patrons sitting in the south, center, and north sections of the lower level.⁹² Julia Postal told the FBI there were a total of 24 patrons (paid tickets) in the theater.⁹³ TIPPIT-22 These people were seated on the lower level, beginning at the front of the seating area (near the screen), as follows:

- 2 young men sitting in the center section, near the front of the theater (searched by Officer McDonald; seen by Hutson).⁹⁴
- 2 people, a man and a woman, sitting in the south section near the rear of the theater (seen by Officer McDonald but **not** seen by Hutson)⁹⁵
- 1 man, 24-year-old Lee **Harvey** Oswald, sitting in the center section, 5th seat from the south aisle (arrested).
- 1 unidentified man sitting in the back row of the center section behind Oswald (seen by Hutson).⁹⁶
- 2 unidentified young boys sitting in the back row of the center section, near the north aisle. (seen by Hutson).⁹⁷
- 1 man, 18-year-old Jack Davis, sitting in the back row of the south section, 2nd seat from the aisle (seen by Hutson).⁹⁸

A total of 9 theater patrons (including Oswald) were seen and described by McDonald and/or Hutson sitting in the lower level. ^{TIPPIT-23} In addition there were three patrons who walked to the lobby of the theater prior to the police entering the seating area:

- 21-year-old George J. Applin originally sat in the middle of the center section, the 5th or 6th row from the rear.⁹⁹
- John Gibson originally sat in the back row of the south section, the last seat near the south wall.
- A pregnant woman, who **Harvey** Oswald sat next to around 1:15 pm (seen by Burroughs), sat in the center section, near the middle. Burroughs said the woman went to the restroom in the balcony, and he never saw her again.

NOTE: The above individuals account for 12 theater patrons on the lower level, leaving 12 unidentified patrons in the balcony.

Harvey Oswald, wearing a brown shirt, is arrested

As Patrolman Nick McDonald and Officer Hutson began walking up the south and north aisles the house lights were turned up. McDonald confronted two young men in the center section as Officer Hutson watched from the north aisle. McDonald told the Commission, “When I got to these two men, I told them to get on their feet. They got up. I searched them for a weapon. I looked over my shoulder at the suspect that had been pointed out to me. He remained seated without moving, just looking at me.....After I was satisfied that these two men were not armed or had a weapon on them, I walked out of this row, up to the right center aisle toward the suspect. And as I walked up there, just at a normal gait, I didn’t look directly at him, but I kept my eye on him and any other persons.....And just as I got to the row where the suspect was sitting, I stopped abruptly, and turned in and told him to get on his feet. He rose immediately, bringing up both hands. He got this hand about shoulder high, his left hand shoulder high, and he got his right hand about breast high. He said, ‘Well, it is all over now.’ As he said this I put my left hand on his waist and then his hand went to the waist. And this hand struck me between the eyes on the bridge of the nose.”¹⁰⁰

Lieutenant Cunningham and Detective Toney were in the balcony when Toney heard a loud voice from downstairs say, “He’s down here.” The officers immediately ran down the front stairs, entered the lower level, and saw a uniformed officer (McDonald) attempting to subdue Lee **Harvey** Oswald.¹⁰¹

After Sergeant Gerald Hill completed a check of the fire exits in the balcony area, and made sure the patrons in the balcony were being questioned, he and Detective Bentley started down the rear stairs (near the alley) to the lower floor. As Hill reached the bottom of the stairs an officer yelled, "I've got him." Hill ran through the concession area, into the main aisle, and saw several officers attempting to subdue Lee Harvey Oswald.¹⁰²

Officer Hutson ran towards Oswald from the north aisle and grabbed him around the throat from behind while Officer Walker held onto his left hand. Hill ran down the aisle toward Oswald and heard someone yell, "He's got a gun." Hill grabbed Oswald's left arm while McDonald jerked the pistol from Oswald's right hand and gave it to Detective Bob Carroll. As Oswald was being subdued by officers he kept yelling, "I am not resisting arrest. I am not resisting arrest."¹⁰³ Sergeant Hill then helped Officer Hawkins use his handcuffs to cuff Oswald.¹⁰⁴

After Oswald was handcuffed Captain Westbrook confronted him and asked for his name. When Oswald refused to answer Westbrook yelled, "Get him out of here. Get him in the squad car and head straight to the city hall and notify them you are on the way." Sergeant Hill told the Commission, "I did not search him, and being that he was handcuffed, and being that they were moving him out hurriedly, I don't recall anyone else searching him after he was placed under arrest."¹⁰⁵

NOTE: *Harvey Oswald had a wallet in his left rear pocket when arrested, but was not searched prior to being led from the theater by police. Some Warren Commission supporters speculate that Westbrook placed the wallet found at the Tippit murder scene into Oswald's pocket before he was taken out of the theater, but not a single theater patron or police officer saw this occur. En route to DPD headquarters Detective Paul Bentley removed a brown wallet from Oswald's left pants pocket and then replaced it. After arriving at police headquarters, shortly after 2:00 pm, Oswald's brown wallet was removed from his pocket by Officer Walker.*¹⁰⁶

The number of wallets allegedly owned by Oswald has long interested researchers:

- 1) *Captain Westbrook took possession of the wallet found at the Tippit murder scene, which contained identification for Lee Oswald and Alek J. Hidell, and showed it to FBI agent Robert Barrett. This wallet was last known to be in Westbrook's custody but soon disappeared.*¹⁰⁷
- 2) *After arriving at DPD headquarters Officer C.T. Walker removed a brown wallet from Harvey Oswald's rear pocket and examined the contents. FBI agent Manning Clements examined the wallet during the evening of November 22 and listed the contents in his report.*¹⁰⁸ *The wallet and contents were turned over to J.B. Hicks of the DPD Identification Bureau at 5:30 pm on November 23. Four days later, on November 27, Captain Fritz turned over the wallet and contents to FBI agent James Hosty.*¹⁰⁹
- 3-4) *On November 26 Ruth Paine voluntarily turned over to the Dallas Police a red billfold (FBI Ex.#382) and a brown wallet (FBI Ex.#114) which she said belonged to Oswald.*
- 5) *On November 27 Marina gave a black, plastic wallet, with the inscription Waggoner National Bank, Vernon, Texas, that contained \$180.00 in cash to the Secret Service.*¹¹⁰

NOTE: There is no indication where Oswald would have acquired this wallet, but "Marguerite" lived in Vernon, Texas while Harvey was in the Soviet Union.

With Detective Paul Bentley holding his left arm and Patrolman C.T. Walker holding his right arm, Lee **Harvey** Oswald was led into the lobby. As the man wearing the *brown shirt* was escorted through the front doors a DPD officer told Julia Postal, "We have our man on both counts," and identified the man by calling out his name, "Oswald."¹¹¹ TIPPIT-24 The officer told Julia Postal the man in the *brown shirt* shot and killed officer J.D. Tippit. Julia knew Tippit because he used to work part-time at the theater.

NOTE: If Postal's statements are correct, then the Dallas police officer who identified Oswald by name knew his identity before he was taken out of the theater, before he was placed in the police car, and before Paul Bentley removed his wallet and looked at his identification. This officer could only have learned Oswald's name from identification found in the wallet at the Tippit murder scene.

As Oswald was being led out of the theater Detective Paul Bentley told Officer Walker to cover Oswald's face with his uniform cap, which he did.¹¹² Oswald then shouted, "I want a lawyer, I know my rights. Typical police brutality. Why are you doing this to me?"¹¹³ FBI

FBI agent Bardwell Odum observed Oswald as he was led out the front of the theater, taken past an unruly crowd, and put into the back seat of a patrol car. Detective Bentley sat on Oswald's left and Officer Walker sat on his right, while Officer K.E. Lyons got into the front passenger seat and Sergeant Hill sat in the center. As Detective Bob Carroll got into the driver's seat he pulled the .38 pistol (given to him by officer McDonald) from his belt and handed it to Sergeant Hill.¹¹⁴

Inside the theater Captain Westbrook turned his attention to obtaining statements from theater patrons. He told the Commission, "There was a lieutenant and then I ordered all of them *to be sure and take the names of everyone in the theater at that time.*"¹¹⁵ Westbrook was referring to Lieutenant Cunningham, who instructed the uniformed officers to close the theater and interview all of the theater patrons.¹¹⁶

After Oswald was out of the building theater patron John Gibson heard a policeman yell, "Lock the doors," and ran to help the officers.¹¹⁷ As soon as the exterior doors were secured Detectives E.E. Taylor, John B. Toney, and Lieutenant Cunningham began taking the names and addresses of all theater patrons.¹¹⁸ TIPPIT-25 *Toney was the officer who questioned the young man on the stairs of the balcony.*

Julia Postal sold 24 theater tickets, which accounted for 12 people in the lower level and 12 people in the balcony. Some of the people in the lower level saw the man in the *brown shirt* (Lee **Harvey** Oswald) move from seat to seat, and to and from the concession area. They could have described this man's movements to the police, FBI, or Warren Commission and told them how long he had been in the theater. Some of the people sitting in the balcony could have told police when the man wearing the *white t-shirt* (Lee Oswald) arrived.

Unfortunately the list of theater patrons and their addresses, collected by Taylor, Toney and Cunningham, disappeared. Warren Commission attorney John Hart Ely asked Captain Westbrook, "Captain, you mentioned that you had left orders for somebody to take the names of everybody in the theater, and you also stated you did not have this list; do you know who has it?" Westbrook replied, "No; possibly Lieutenant Cunningham will know, but I don't know who has the list."¹¹⁹ TIPPIT-26

To this day we don't know the name of the Dallas police official who received

the lists from Taylor, Toney and Cunningham, nor do we know what happened to these lists. Following the assassination, the Warren Commission asked the FBI to conduct an investigation and determine what happened to the list of theater patrons.¹²⁰ TIPPIT-27 The list was never located and not a single theater patron, nor concession operator Butch Burroughs, was questioned about Oswald's movements in the theater *prior* to the police arriving.

NOTE: Any of the 24 theater patrons could have exonerated Harvey Oswald in the murder of officer Tippit had they testified that he was in the theater prior to the start of the main feature at 1:20 pm.

After theater patrons were questioned Sergeant Pete Barnes took photographs inside of the theater. He then went to a major accident at Veterans Drive and Ledbetter and returned to DPD headquarters at 4:00 pm.¹²¹

The ride to DPD headquarters

With the .38 Smith & Wesson in hand Sergeant Hill turned around and asked Oswald if the pistol was his. Oswald replied, "No, it is the suspect's."¹²² Sergeant Hill inspected the pistol and noted that it was fully loaded and one of the shells had a hammer mark on the primer.

*NOTE: Hill kept the pistol in his possession until 3:15 pm when, in the presence of Officer's Carroll and McDonald, he turned it over to Lieutenant T.L. Baker of Homicide and Robbery.*¹²³

Around 1:53 p.m Sergeant Hill used the radio to advise headquarters that the suspect was in custody and they were en route to the station. The dispatcher instructed them to take the suspect directly to Captain Will Fritz.¹²⁴

Detective Paul Bentley, sitting in the back seat on the driver's side, asked Oswald for his name. When Oswald refused to give his name Bentley removed a wallet from his left rear pocket and found 5 or 6 ID cards with different names, including a Dallas Public Library card with an address on "Elsbeth." Bentley asked Oswald if he still lived on Elsbeth and he replied, "Find out for yourself."¹²⁵ Sergeant Hill told the Commission, "We had two different names and the comment was made, 'I guess we are going to have to wait until we get to the station to find out who he actually is....More questions were asked as to where he (Oswald) had been prior to going to the movie, which he did not answer. Some more questions were asked as to what was his true name, and in neither case did he ever answer them."¹²⁶

Oswald asked, "What is this all about? I know my rights. I don't know why you are treating me like this. Why am I being arrested? The only thing I have done is carry a pistol in a movie." One of the officers said, "Yes, sir; you have done a lot more. You have killed a policeman."¹²⁷ Oswald remarked, "Police officer been killed?.....I hear they burn for murder." Officer Walker, sitting on Oswald's right side, said, "You might find out." Oswald replied, "Well, they say it just takes a second to die."¹²⁸

Hill told the Commission, "The man showed absolutely no emotion. He gave the appearance of being arrogant, and yet he didn't make any boastful statements. He was silent almost the entire time he was in the car except for the two or three statements that he made. This is one of the things that stuck out most about him in my mind was how quiet he did keep."¹²⁹ Officer Walker told the Commission, "He was real calm. He was extra calm. He wasn't a bit excited or nervous or anything."¹³⁰

When the officers arrived at the station with Oswald, around 2:00 pm, they were met by numerous reporters. Sergeant Hill told Oswald he could hide his face if he wanted to and Oswald replied, "Why should I hide my face. I haven't done anything to be ashamed of."¹³¹

Shortly after 2:00 pm Sergeant Calvin (Bud) Owens left 10th & Patton and drove to Methodist Hospital where he was met by DPD Officers R.A. Davenport and W.R. Bardin. The officers inspected Tippit's body and then waited while medical attendants removed Tippit's clothing. Tippit's possessions—a black billfold, a black Sam Browne (police belt), police badge #848, two pocket combs, a Rytine wrist watch, two fountain pens, one dime, a chrome whistle, a pair of handcuffs, and Tippit's name plate—were placed in a large paper envelope and given to Officer Bardin. Bardin took the items, plus Tippit's service revolver given to him by Sergeant Owens, to DPD headquarters where they were received by the Identification Bureau at 3:25 pm.¹³² TIPPIT-03

Around 2:05 pm Oswald was taken to the Homicide Department on the 3rd floor. He was placed inside one of the interrogation rooms and Officer C. T. Walker was instructed to stay with him.

The allegations of Bernard Haire

Bernard Haire was the owner of Bernie's Hobbie Shop, located a few doors east of the Texas Theater. As police cars converged at the front of the theater Haire walked outside of his shop to watch. A photograph was taken by Stuart L. Reed about 1:50 pm, prior to Oswald's arrest, that showed Haire standing near his shop. After the photograph was taken Haire walked through his shop and outside to the alley. He noticed several police cars and numerous officers at the rear of the Texas Theater. As he began to walk toward the rear of the theater he saw the police take a white male, approximately 25 years of age with dark hair, out the rear of the theater. The young man, who appeared to be flushed as though he had been in a struggle, was wearing a light-colored pull over shirt and dark pants. *Mr. Haire's description of Oswald as "flushed" was consistent with witnesses description of the man who shot Tippit.*

Mr. Haire watched as the young man was put into a police car and driven away. For nearly 30 years Mr. Haire thought he had witnessed the arrest of Lee Harvey Oswald. During the filming of Oliver Stone's movie "JFK" Haire told the movie crew again and again that when Oswald was arrested he was taken out the rear of the theater. When Mr. Haire was shown photographs of Oswald being taken out the front of the theater after his arrest he asked, "Well then, who did I see being taken out of the rear of the theater?"

Mr. Haire's question could have been answered by one of the police officers who remained in the alley behind the theater, including Officer E.R. Baggett, Officer Ray Hawkins, Sergeant H.H. Stringer, and other officers who returned to their squad cars that were parked in the alley. *Unfortunately, the identity of the man taken out the rear of the theater remains unknown. There are no police reports that identify anyone, other than Lee Harvey Oswald, who was arrested at the Texas Theater on November 22, 1963.*

NOTE: *The DPD Homicide Report on the death of Officer Tippit states, "Suspect was later arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater."¹³³ TIPPIT-28 The following day Detective L.D. Stringfellow wrote a memo to Captain W.P. Gannaway that stated, "Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater."¹³⁴ If Lee Oswald was arrested in the balcony, then perhaps he was the man taken out the rear of the Texas Theater by Dallas Police officers.*

2:00 pm-Harvey and Lee

At 2:00 pm on November 22 Mr. T.F. White was working at Mack's Automobile Service at 114 W. 7th Street, 1 block south of Davis Street and 6 blocks north of the Texas Theater. From his garage Mr. White noticed a 1961 red Ford Falcon speeding west on Davis Street, and saw the same car a short while later as it drove into the El Chico Restaurant parking lot across the street.

The driver parked the red Falcon behind a large billboard and appeared to be hiding from the police who were patrolling the streets. With news of the President's assassination fresh in everyone's mind Mr. White was curious and walked toward the parking lot. As he approached the vehicle he observed a white male, wearing a white t-shirt, and noticed the car engine was still running. When Mr. White got to within 10-15 yards of the car the driver turned and looked directly at him, and then quickly sped out of the parking lot throwing gravel with his rear tires. White wrote the make and model of the car and the license plate number (PP 4537) in his notebook as the red Ford Falcon sped out of the parking lot and west on Davis Street.¹³⁵

When interviewed by FBI agent Charles Brown, Mr. White said the man driving the car was identical with Lee Harvey Oswald, and gave the agent a description of the car and the license plate number.^{TIPPIT-29} The authorities soon determined the license plates were registered to a two-tone blue 1957 Plymouth, *and not to a red Ford Falcon*. The blue Plymouth belonged to Carl A. Mather, an employee of Collins Radio of Richardson, Texas, who was J.D. Tippit's best friend.^{TIPPIT-30}

NOTE: One of Carl Mather's jobs in 1963 was servicing the communications equipment aboard Air Force Two, Vice-President Lyndon Johnson's plane.

About 2:00 pm, when Mr. White saw the red Ford Falcon, Mrs. (Barbara) Mather received a phone call at her home in Garland, Texas. The call was from her close friend Marie Tippit, who informed her of the death of her husband, J.D. Tippit. Mrs. Mather immediately telephoned her husband at work and informed him of Tippit's death. Carl Mather left work at Collins Radio shortly after 2:00 pm and drove from Richardson (a Dallas suburb) to his home at 4309 Colgate in Garland (a Dallas suburb). Mather picked up his wife and children and then drove to Tippit's home in south Oak Cliff.^{TIPPIT-31} *It is interesting to note that after the assassination, the FBI interviewed Mrs. Barbara Mather on two occasions but never interviewed Carl Mather. Neither Carl nor Barbara Mather were interviewed by the Warren Commission.*

News reporter Wes Wise (later Mayor of Dallas) heard the story and, accompanied by a CBS reporter, decided to interview Carl and Barbara Mather during dinner. Wise said that while Barbara Mather was fairly calm, her husband was "so upset" and "agitated" that he was unable to eat.^{TIPPIT-32}

The HSCA interviewed Wes Wise in 1978, but before they interviewed Carl Mather he insisted on a grant of immunity.^{TIPPIT-33} *To this day Mather's HSCA testimony remains classified and is unavailable to the public.*

NOTE: Collins Radio was located at 1200 North Alma Road in Richardson, Texas and held major communications contracts for the military and CIA, including the installation of communications towers in Vietnam.

On November 1, 1963 the New York Times published a photo of a ship named the "Rex" and a story involving commandos that were sent ashore from the ship in Cuba on October 22-23, 1963. The Commandos were captured on a Cuban beach with high-powered

sniper rifles and admitted they had been trained by the CIA to kill Cuban leaders. The "Rex" was leased to Collins Radio of Richardson, Texas, and dock fees for the ship were paid by the "Sea Shipping Company," which used a post office box address in Palm Beach, Florida. The "Rex" was officially registered in Bluefields, Nicaragua and was recently been purchased by the Belcher Oil Company of Miami from Nicaraguan President Luis Somoza (the CIA's ill-fated Bay of Pigs operation was launched from bases in Nicaragua with the blessing of President Somoza).

Another employee of Collins Radio, Kenneth Porter, quit his job after the assassination of President Kennedy, left his wife, took up with Marina Oswald, and married her in Fate, Texas on June 1, 1965.

In August 1994 the President and Congress were surprised to learn the US government funded construction of a massive \$350 million dollar structure for the National Reconnaissance Office headquarters in Virginia. Government officials learned the NRO used the address of Rockwell International's Collins Radio as it's official address.

2:00-4:00 pm-Jack Ruby

When Jack Ruby returned to the Carousel Club around 2:00 pm he was acting "very nervous," according to Larry Crafard.¹³⁶ At 2:05 pm Ruby telephoned his sister in Chicago, Eileen Kaminsky, and spoke with her for 8 minutes.¹³⁷ When the shooting of DPD officer J.D. Tippit was announced over KLIF radio (circa 2:00-2:15 pm) Ruby mentioned to his employee, Andrew Armstrong, that he knew "JD."¹³⁸

Ruby next telephoned a former girlfriend, Alice Nichols, and then placed a 3-minute call to Alexander Gruber in Los Angeles at 2:37 pm.¹³⁹ At 2:42 pm he telephoned the Bull Pen in Arlington, Texas and then called Ralph Paul (owner of the Bull Pen) at his home and told him he was going to close the clubs (2:43 pm).¹⁴⁰

Around 3:00 pm Ruby left the Carousel and was seen standing in line at the Merchant's State Bank by loan officer Bill Cox. When Cox learned that Ruby had "about \$7,000 in cash on him" he reprimanded Ruby for carrying around such a large amount of cash.¹⁴¹

NOTE: Two days later, following the shooting of Oswald, Dallas Police found that Ruby had \$2,015.33 in cash and \$60 in American Express Traveler's checks. Police found \$256.80 in cash in Ruby's apartment, \$837.50 in a paper bag in his car, \$.28 in his glove box, and \$1.00 in a golf shoe. This leaves approximately \$4,000 in cash unaccounted for. What happened to this cash?

Ruby stopped at the Ritz Delicatessen at 205 Browder Street and visited with Joe Glowacki, a Polish national who was employed at The Old Warsaw Restaurant in Dallas. Glowacki recalled that Ruby did not appear to be any more agitated than the average citizen and said, "Joe, what is this going to do to our business? We're going to lose all of the conventions." Glowacki said that when he left the delicatessen, at approximately 4:00 pm, Ruby was still listening to the radio.¹⁴²

¹ Affidavit of Ted Callaway, WC Document 87, Control Number 447.

² FBI interview of William Lawrence Smith by SA William Brookhard, 1/13/64.

³ Roger Craig letter to Edgar Tatro, 4/9/75; WC testimony of Roger Craig, 6 H 269.

⁴ WC Document 630C; FBI interview of Helen Markham by SA Robert Barrett, 3/17/64.

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, pp. 202, 215; affidavit of Helen Markham, 11/22/63.

⁷ Affidavit of William Scoggins, WC Document 87, Control Number 447.

- ⁸ WC Exhibit 705, Volume 17, p. 408; affidavit of T.F. Bowley, 12/2/63.
- ⁹ Vol XVII, p. 408.
- ¹⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10107-10180, Numbered Files 002374; HSCA interview of Jasper Clayton Butler by Jack Moriarty, 9/25/77.
- ¹¹ WC Document 5, p. 78; FBI interview of Edward S. Virgil by SA Alfred Ellington, 11/28/63.
- ¹² National Archives, HSCA 180-10108-10192, Numbered Files 013886. HSCA interview of Gerald Henslee by Jack Moriarty, 8/12/78.
- ¹³ CBS News Inquiry: The Warren Report, Part 3, 6/27/67.
- ¹⁴ WC testimony of Domingo Benavides, 6 H 446-448.
- ¹⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10087-10355, Numbered Files 0006905. HSCA testimony of Jack Tatum, Volume 12, p 41.
- ¹⁶ WC testimony of Helen Markham, 3 H 308, 311.
- ¹⁷ WC Document 630C; FBI interview of Helen Markham by SA Robert Barrett, 3/17/64.
- ¹⁸ HSCA interview of Jack Tatum by Moriarty 2/1/78
- ¹⁹ HSCA Final Report, p. 60.
- ²⁰ WC testimony of Courtlandt Cunningham, 3 H 465; Volume 17, p 267.
- ²¹ WC testimony of Courtlandt Cunningham, 3 H 465.
- ²² Ibid.
- ²³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10087-10355, Numbered Files; HSCA interview of Jack Tatum by Jack Moriarty and Joe Basteri, 2/1/78.
- ²⁴ WC testimony of Domingo Benavides, 6 H 451.
- ²⁵ Sneed, p. 86.
- ²⁶ WC testimony of Domingo Benavides, 6 H 448.
- ²⁷ WC testimony of Barbara Davis, 6 H 457.
- ²⁸ Affidavit of Virginia Ruth Davis, WC Document 87, Control Number 447; WC testimony of Virginia Ruth Davis, 6 H 457.
- ²⁹ WC testimony of William Scoggins, 3 H 325-326.
- ³⁰ FBI interview of Jimmy Burt by SA Christianson and Acklin, 12/16/63.
- ³¹ WC testimony of Ted Callaway, 3 H 356.
- ³² WC Document 7, p. 411; FBI interview of Frank Cimino, 12/4/63.
- ³³ George and Patricia Nash, "The Other Witnesses," The New Leader, 10/12/64, p. 7-8.
- ³⁴ WC testimony of Domingo Benavides, 6 H 449.
- ³⁵ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, page 202; Affidavit of T.F. Bowley, 12/2/63.
- ³⁶ Ibid. and National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10400, Numbered Files 003963; HSCA interview of Temple Ford Bowley by Day, Maxwell & Leap, 11/12/77; Affidavit of T.F. Bowley, 12/2/63.
- ³⁷ WC Document 735, pp. 262-264; FBI interview of Ted Callaway by SA Arthur Carter, 2/25/64.
- ³⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10107-10180, Numbered Files 002374. HSCA interview of Jasper Clayton Butler by Jack Moriarty, 9/25/77.
- ³⁹ WC Document 5, p. 78; FBI interview of Edward S. Virgil by SA Alfred Ellington, 11/28/63.
- ⁴⁰ WC Document 385, p. 89; FBI interview of L.J. Lewis by SA John T. Kesler, 1/22/64.
- ⁴¹ WC Exhibit 2523; FBI interview of Warren Reynolds by SA John T. Kesler, 1/22/64.
- ⁴² WC Exhibit 2588; FBI interview of Warren Reynolds by SA Robert Gemberling, 6/15/64.
- ⁴³ WC Document 735, p. 271; FBI interview of Harold Fay Russell by SA Warren Larson, 2/23/64.
- ⁴⁴ Affidavit of B.M. Patterson, WC Volume 15, pp. 744-745.
- ⁴⁵ WC Exhibit 2523; FBI interview of Warren Reynolds by SA John T. Kesler, 1/22/64.
- ⁴⁶ HSCA memorandum of interview of Thomas Edward Beckham by Jonathan Blackmer, 8/18/77.
- ⁴⁷ WC Mary Brock Exhibit A; FBI interview of Mary Brock by SA Kesler and Mitchem, 1/22/64.
- ⁴⁸ Letter from Robert H. Balmer, Archivist of the United States to Carl A. DuNah, Jr., 2/21/68.
- ⁴⁹ WC Document 993; WC Document 1066, p. 104-150; WC Document 1245, pp. 55-77.
- ⁵⁰ WC Robert Brock Exhibit A; WC testimony of Robert Brock by SA Kesler, 1/22/64.
- ⁵¹ WC Document 735, pp. 262-264; Affidavit of William Scoggins, WC Document 87, Control Number 447; FBI interview of Ted Callaway by SA Arthur E. Carter 2/25/64; affidavit of William Scoggins, 12/2/63.
- ⁵² Affidavit of Ted Callaway, WC Document 87, Control Number 447.
- ⁵³ Jones Harris interview of Kenneth Croy, 11/02/02.
- ⁵⁴ WC testimony of Kenneth Croy, 12 H 187-201.
- ⁵⁵ WC Exhibit 705, p. 27.
- ⁵⁶ WC testimony of Calvin Bud Owens, 7 H 79.
- ⁵⁷ WC testimony of Warren Reynolds, 11 H 436.
- ⁵⁸ WC testimony of Johnny Calvin Brewer, 7 H 2; WC Document 735, p. 267; FBI interview of Johnny Calvin Brewer by SA Arthur Carter, 2/27/64.
- ⁵⁹ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, pp. 221-222; Affidavit of Julia Postal, 12/4/63.
- ⁶⁰ Files of the New Orleans District Attorney, "Dallas Miscellany," p. 2.
- ⁶¹ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, p. 203; Affidavit of Johnny Calvin Brewer, 12/6/63.
- ⁶² WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, pp. 234-235; Report of M.A. Buhk to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63.
- ⁶³ DPD Negatives #91-001/200, 91-001/286 (smudged fingerprints); #91-001/326 (fairly good prints).
- ⁶⁴ Ibid. Negative #91-001/314.
- ⁶⁵ WC testimony of W. E. Barnes, 7 H 272.
- ⁶⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10166, Numbered Files 009837, HSCA interview of Paul Bentley, 6/15/78.
- ⁶⁷ Myers, pp. 274-278.
- ⁶⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10166, Numbered Files 009837, HSCA interview of Paul Bentley, 6/15/78.
- ⁶⁹ Myers. p. 290.
- ⁷⁰ Ibid. at 289.
- ⁷¹ James Hosty, "Assignment Oswald" (New York) 1996, p. 62.
- ⁷² Ibid.

- ⁷³ Myers, pp. 288-292.
- ⁷⁴ Hosty, p. 62.
- ⁷⁵ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, pp. 221-222; Warren Commission testimony of Julia Postal, 7 H 11.
- ⁷⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10166, Numbered Files 009837; HSCA interview of Paul Bentley, 6/15/78.HSCA interview of Paul Lester Bentley by Jack Moriarty, 6/15/78; WC Exhibit 705, pp. 29-30.
- ⁷⁷ WC testimony of M.N. McDonald, 3 H 299.
- ⁷⁸ WC testimony of W.R. Westbrook, 7 H 111; CE 2003, p. 34.
- ⁷⁹ Myers, p. 170.
- ⁸⁰ WC testimony of Bob Carroll, 7 H 19.
- ⁸¹ Sneed, p. 485.
- ⁸² WC Exhibit 2003, p. 83-84; Volume 24, pp. 236-237; Lt. E.L. Cunningham's report to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63; Sneed, p. 265.
- ⁸³ WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 98-99; Volume 24, p. 244; J.B. Toney report to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63.
- ⁸⁴ Advertisement for Texas Theater, Dallas Morning News, 11/22/63.
- ⁸⁵ WC Exhibit 2003, p. 94-95; Volume 24, p. 242; report of H.H. Stringer to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63.
- ⁸⁶ WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 49.
- ⁸⁷ Ibid.
- ⁸⁸ WC testimony of T.A. Hutson, 7 H 30.
- ⁸⁹ WC testimony of Johnny Calvin Brewer, 7 H 6.
- ⁹⁰ WC testimony of M.N. McDonald, 3 H 299-300.
- ⁹¹ WC testimony of T.A. Hutson, 7 H 30.
- ⁹² Ibid. at 31.
- ⁹³ WC Document 735, p. 265; FBI interview of Julia Postal by SA Arthur Carter, 2/27/64.
- ⁹⁴ WC testimony of M.N. McDonald, 3 H 299-300; WC testimony of T.A. Huston, 7 H 31.
- ⁹⁵ Ibid.
- ⁹⁶ WC testimony of T.A. Huston, 7 H 31.
- ⁹⁷ Ibid.
- ⁹⁸ Ibid.
- ⁹⁹ FBI interview of George J. Applin by SA Joseph Hanley, 12/14/63.
- ¹⁰⁰ WC testimony of M.N. McDonald, 3 H 299-300
- ¹⁰¹ WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 98-99; Volume 24, p. 244; J.B. Toney report to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63; Sneed, p. 265.
- ¹⁰² WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 87-88, Volume 24, pp. 238-239, Sgt. Gerald Hill report to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63.
- ¹⁰³ WC Exhibit 2003, p. 91, Volume 24, p. 91; K.E. Lyons report to Jesse Curry, 12/4/63.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 50.
- ¹⁰⁵ Ibid. at 66.
- ¹⁰⁶ FBI memorandum from W.D. Griffith to W.D. Conrad, 11/29/63.
- ¹⁰⁷ Hosty, p. 62.
- ¹⁰⁸ Interview of Lee Harvey Oswald by SA Manning Clements, 11/22/63.
- ¹⁰⁹ CE 2003, p. 292, Volume 24, p. 347.
- ¹¹⁰ Secret Service report of Max D. Phillips, 12/2/63; WC Exhibit 1798.
- ¹¹¹ WC Document 735, p. 265-266, FBI interview of Julia Postal by SA Carter, 2/28/64.
- ¹¹² National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10166, Numbered Files 009837; HSCA interview of C.T. Walker by Jack Moriarty, 1/2/78.
- ¹¹³ WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 52.
- ¹¹⁴ Ibid. at 54.
- ¹¹⁵ WC testimony of Captain W. R. Westbrook, 7 H 113.
- ¹¹⁶ WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 98-99, Volume 24, p. 244; J.B. Toney report to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63.
- ¹¹⁷ WC testimony of John Gibson, 7 H 73.
- ¹¹⁸ WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 83-84, Volume 24 pp. 236-237; Report of E.L.Cunningham to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63.
- ¹¹⁹ WC testimony of W.R. Westbrook, 7 H 118.
- ¹²⁰ Memorandum from Howard Willens to J. Lee Rankin, 3/27/64.
- ¹²¹ WC testimony of Calvin Bud Owens, 7 H 80; WC testimony of W.E. Barnes, 7 H 273-277.
- ¹²² WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 54.
- ¹²³ WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 87-88, Volume 24, pp. 238-239; Gerald L. Hill report to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63; WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 56.
- ¹²⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10166, Numbered Files 009837; HSCA interview of Paul Bentley 6/15/78; WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 57.
- ¹²⁵ Interview with Paul Bentley, WFAA Studio, 11/23/63; WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 77-78, Volume 24, pp. 233-234; Paul Bentley report to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63.
- ¹²⁶ WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 58; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 91, Volume 24, p. 240; K.E. Lyon report to Jesse Curry, 12/3/63.
- ¹²⁷ WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 58.
- ¹²⁸ WC testimony of C.T. Walker, 7 H 41.
- ¹²⁹ WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 58-61.
- ¹³⁰ WC testimony of C.T. Walker, 7 H 41.
- ¹³¹ WC testimony of Gerald Hill, 7 H 59-61.
- ¹³² Dallas Municipal Archives, Box 9, Folder 1, Item 17; Identification Bureau Crime Scene Search Section, list of Tippit's personnel effects turned in by W.R. Bardin, 11/22/63, 3:25 pm..
- ¹³³ Curry, p. 84.
- ¹³⁴ Letter from Det. L.D. Stringfellow to Capt. W.P. Gannaway, 11/23/63, Dallas City Arvhices
- ¹³⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10108-10231, Numbered Files 013912. FBI interview of Wes Wise by SA Charles Brown, 12/4/63; HSCA interview of Wesley Wise by Andy Purdy, 2/19/77; WC Document 205, p. 375, FBI interview of T.F. White by SA Charles Brown, 12/13/63.
- ¹³⁶ WC testimony of Larry Craford, 8 H 452.

¹³⁷ WC testimony of Eileen Kaminsky, 15 H 282-283; Southwestern Bell telephone records, Vol XXV, p. 245.

¹³⁸ WC Armstrong Exhibit 5310-G, Volume 19, pp. 101-102; FBI report of interview with Andrew Armstrong, 1/22/64.

¹³⁹ Southwestern Bell telephone records, Volume 25, p. 245.

¹⁴⁰ Ibid.

¹⁴¹ Ruby Cover-Up, p. 62

¹⁴² FBI interview of Joseph Glowacki by SA Raymond Yelchak, 7/30/64.

1963, November 22-23 - Oswald in Custody

Shortly after 2:00 pm the police car carrying Harvey Oswald and the officers arrived in the basement of DPD headquarters. ^{NOV 22/23-01} Det. Bentley and Sergeant Hill escorted Oswald to the Homicide Department on the 3rd floor and placed him inside one of the interrogation rooms with Officer C.T. Walker. Walker removed Oswald's brown billfold from his pants pocket and instructed him to sit down.¹ While looking through his billfold Walker asked Oswald his name and he replied, "Lee Oswald."

Walker found a card in Oswald's wallet with the name "Hidell" and said, "That is your real name, isn't it?" Oswald replied, "No, that is not my real name.....I don't know anything about that." Walker asked, "Why did you kill the officer?.....Did you kill the officer because you were scared of being arrested for something?" Oswald looked at Walker and said, "I am not scared of anything. Do I look like I am scared now?" Walker remembered that Oswald did not look like he was scared, he was calm, and he was not a bit nervous.²

Detective Gus Rose looked through Oswald's wallet and also asked if his name was Hidell. Oswald told Rose, "You're the detective, you find out." Rose then talked with Oswald for the next 20 minutes, until Captain Fritz arrived.

The police took \$13.87 in cash from Oswald, a black belt, a brass key, an ID bracelet, and *two items which appear to be out of place*. One of those items was a check stub from the American Bakeries Company, dated August 22, 1960. ^{NOV 22/23-02/03/04/05} The payroll check was issued to James A. Jackson, *but why did Oswald have a 3-year-old check "stub" in his pocket on November 22?*

The second item was a small box top bearing the name "Cox's, Fort Worth."³ *Why was Oswald carrying this box top in his pocket on November 22?*

NOTE: These items appear insignificant until we remember that Oswald changed both his shirt and his pants after arriving at his rooming house. It appears that Oswald intentionally took both of these items with him, but their importance remains a mystery.

When first questioned by the arresting officers Oswald was self-assured, in complete control, and appeared somewhat arrogant. He answered only those questions that he wanted to answer and repeatedly asked why he had been arrested.

Captain Fritz returns to DPD Headquarters

Captain Fritz and Detectives Richard M. Sims and Elmer L. Boyd returned to DPD headquarters with the intention of searching police records for any information relating to Lee Harvey Oswald, who was missing from the TSBD.

Sergeant Hill, who still had possession of Oswald's pistol (Hill turned the pistol over to Lieutenant Baker of Homicide and Robbery at 3:15 pm), was discussing the case with Detective Richard Stovall while Gus Rose was questioning Oswald. Fritz approached the detectives and told them to get a search warrant and go to an address in Irving and, if a fellow named Lee Oswald was out there, to bring him in. Hill asked Fritz why he wanted Oswald and he replied, "Well, he was employed in the Book Depository and was there just before the shooting but had gone after the shooting and was therefore a suspect." Hill said, "Captain, you don't have to go to Irving to get him

because there he sits.”⁴

*NOTE: Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig saw Lee Harvey Oswald in custody at DPD headquarters and told the Warren Commission he saw him leave Dealey Plaza in a Nash Rambler station wagon.*⁵

Fritz wrote, “They told me his name was Lee Harvey Oswald and I replied that he was our suspect in the President’s killing. I instructed the officers to bring this man into the office after talking to the officers for a few minutes.”⁶

The Interrogation of Oswald, according to the Commission

The Warren Commission reported, “Oswald was questioned intermittently for approximately 12 hours between 2:30 pm on November 22nd and 11:00 am on November 24.....*provided little information* during his questioning.....(and when) he was confronted with evidence which he could not explain, *he resorted to statements which are known to be lies.*”

The Commission continued, “While Oswald’s *untrue statements during interrogation* were not considered items of positive proof by the Commission, they had probative value in deciding the weight to be given to his denials that he assassinated President Kennedy and killed Patrolman Tippit. Since independent evidence revealed that Oswald *repeatedly and blatantly lied to the police*, the Commission gave little weight to his denials of guilt.”⁷

In order to evaluate the accuracy of the Commission’s conclusion, and see if Oswald *repeatedly and blatantly lied to the police*, we must study the notes, reports, and statements of the people who were present during his interrogations. What we shall see is that Oswald provided a considerable amount of background information, gave truthful answers to most questions, *but denied owning a rifle, denied being in Mexico City, denied that he brought a package into the TSBD, and denied shooting anyone.* We shall also learn that some of the statements Oswald made were *omitted* from official reports, such as his *repeated requests for an attorney.*

2:30 pm - Oswald’s 1st Interrogation

At 2:20 pm Captain Fritz instructed Detectives Sims and Boyd to take Oswald from the interrogation room, where Gus Rose had been questioning him, and escort him into Fritz’s small office (9.5 ft. by 14 ft.). Fritz then instructed Detectives Stovall, Rose, and Adamcik to meet Deputy Sheriff’s at Ruth Paine’s home in Irving and conduct a search.⁸

Captain Fritz, Sims, Boyd, and Secret Service Inspector Kelley were present during Oswald’s 1st interrogation. Fritz should have advised Oswald of his right to talk with an attorney before questioning, which was standard police procedure in 1963, although not mandatory until the “Miranda” decision by the Supreme Court in 1966. Fritz’s notes, now located in the National Archives, do not reflect that he advised Oswald of his rights.

As the questioning began Oswald asked Fritz to remove the handcuffs. One of the detectives re-cuffed Oswald’s hands in front of him, and Fritz began the interrogation. Fritz reported, “After some questions about this man’s full name I asked him if he worked for the Texas School Book Depository and he told me he did. I asked him which floor he worked on and he said usually on the second floor, but sometimes his work took him to all the different floors.”⁹

President Lyndon Johnson, “Marguerite Oswald,” Ruth Paine

As Captain Fritz began the interrogation Federal Judge Sarah Hughes administered the oath of office to Lyndon Johnson and he became the 36th President of the United States (2:39 pm).¹⁰

The short, heavy-set “Marguerite Oswald,” upon hearing the news that Lee Harvey Oswald had been arrested, called the Fort Worth Star Telegram and asked if they could send someone to escort her to Dallas. When reporters Bill Foster and Bob Schieffer arrived at her home she was standing in the front yard wearing a white nurses uniform and unusually large horn-rimmed glasses. During the drive to Dallas, which took about an hour, the reporters were surprised that she seemed less concerned with the death of President Kennedy than she was for herself and her son. The reporters arrived at DPD headquarters with Marguerite at 3:30 pm and were escorted into what appeared to be an interrogation room and she was soon joined by Marina. *Many astute researchers have noticed from photographs taken at DPD headquarters that the “Marguerite Oswald” imposter was shorter than Marina, who is 5-foot-1.* ^{NOV 22/23-06} *This woman is certainly not the 5-foot-7 Marguerite Oswald who was standing beside Edwin Ekdahl (6-foot tall) on their wedding day in May 1945.* ^{NOV 22/23-07}

Dallas Police detectives raced to 2515 W. 5th in Irving and met Deputy Sheriff’s J.L Oxford and Harry Weatherford outside of Ruth Paine’s home (a 15 minute drive), without bothering to obtain a search warrant. As they knocked on the front door Mrs. Paine answered and said, “It’s about the President being shot. We’ve been expecting it. Come on in.” Detective Gus Rose asked Mrs. Paine why she was expecting the police and she replied, “I could tell you were a police officer, and I knew someone would be out here to talk to us about Lee as soon as I saw where the President was shot from.” Rose recalled, “Now, at that time, there was no mention made of his arrest because he had not yet been properly identified, and the name of the arrested person had not been released.”¹¹

NOTE: Rose asked the man in DPD custody only 15 minutes earlier for his name and was told, “You’re the detective, you figure it out.” Rose was correct in wondering how Mrs. Paine knew that Oswald was involved and her answer, most likely, came from her phone conversation with Michael Paine at 1:00 pm.

Gus Rose was standing in the kitchen when Michael Paine arrived a few minutes later. Rose said, “When he came in, he didn’t see us; we were standing in the kitchen. I heard the door open. He called out. And he said something to the effect, ‘Ruth it’s me. Just as soon as I heard where it happened I knew you’d be needing some help.’” Rose said, “At this time there still hadn’t been mention of Oswald on the television but, uh, I didn’t know how to take that.”¹²

NOTE: If Gus Rose had known about the Paine’s telephone call an hour and a half earlier (1:01 pm), in which Michael told Ruth, “We both know who is responsible,” he would have understood why Mrs. Paine was expecting the police and why Michael Paine knew she’d be needing some help. Attorney Vincent Salandria was correct, the Paines should have been indicted for complicity.

Mrs. Paine gave the officers permission to search the home and also gave them Oswald’s telephone number on North Beckley.¹³ Deputy Sheriff Buddy Walthers then contacted Sheriff Bill Decker and gave him the phone number. According to Walthers the detectives found “about 7 metal boxes which contained pamphlets and literature

from abroad” in Ruth Paine’s garage. Walthers said, “The “records appeared to be names and activities of Cuban sympathizers.”¹⁴ For some reason these 7 metal boxes were not listed on the DPD inventory sheets for November 22 and it remains unknown what happened to these boxes.

NOTE: 7 metal boxes containing the names and activities of Cuban sympathizers suggests that either the Paine’s or Oswald were working with one more government agencies and monitoring the activities of these people, which is the reason the boxes disappeared.

As the detectives searched the house they found many items, which they confiscated and listed on note pads. Their handwritten records were later used by DPD secretaries to type a formal inventory at DPD headquarters (Stoval A; Stoval B; Turner Ex. #1). NOV 22/23-08/09/10/11/12

After the search was complete and the detectives were leaving, a lady drove by in her car and said that her brother worked in the same building as Oswald and had taken him to work that morning. The lady, Linnie Mae Randle, also told the detectives that Oswald was carrying something wrapped in brown paper which he took to work. She told the detectives that she heard Oswald say the package contained “curtain rods.”¹⁵ *But Linnie Mae Randle told the Warren Commission that she never spoke with Oswald on the morning of November 22. If Mrs. Randle never spoke with Oswald, then how did she know the package contained curtain rods?*

NOTE: Wesley Frazier told Police, and anyone else who would listen to his story, that Oswald carried a long package into the TSBD on the morning of November 22, but PSE (Psychological Stress Evaluator) tests indicated that he was lying.

When HSCA investigators tried to interview Frazier in 1977 he stalled repeatedly. The investigator who was attempting to interview him wrote, “Frazier continues to procrastinate. Now wants to meet in lawyer’s office next Friday. Definite resistance but reason not apparent. Will require another call tomorrow at 10:00 ‘to see if my lawyer says OK.’ (10/20/77).....Call Buell Wesley Frazier at work and get more ‘put off.’”

The only person who said that Oswald carried a package inside the TSBD on November 22 was Wesley Frazier. But the weight of evidence suggests that Frazier was lying and that Oswald was telling the truth when he told Captain Fritz that he did not carry a package (containing a rifle or curtain rods) into the TSBD on the morning of November 22, 1963.

NOTE: The “curtain rod” story began two days prior to the assassination when Ralph Leon Yates picked up a hitchhiker at the corner of Beckley and the R.L. Thornton Expressway. The hitchhiker, who was carrying a 4 ft. long package wrapped in brown paper, told Yates the package contained “curtain rods.” While riding in his truck the man showed Yates a photograph of himself holding a rifle (identical or similar to the “backyard photos”) and asked Yates if he thought it would be possible to shoot the President from a tall building. Yates dropped the man off at the corner of Elm and Houston, in front of the TSBD.

The police escorted Ruth Paine, Michael Paine, Marina Oswald, and her children to their cars and drove to DPD headquarters. Marina was questioned by police, but not allowed to see her husband.

3:01 pm (CST), FBI Headquarters - Washington, DC

While Captain Fritz was questioning Oswald at DPD headquarters, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover wrote that Oswald, "Went to Cuba on several occasions but would not tell us what he went to Cuba for."¹⁶ NOV 22/23-13

Lee Oswald's trip to Cuba in the spring of 1961, which was known to Army Intelligence, occurred while Harvey Oswald was working in a radio factory in Minsk, Russia. If FBI agents interviewed Oswald "each time" he returned from Cuba, *then they interviewed Lee Oswald. But where are the reports?* The FBI has never made any reports available that reported Oswald's visits to Cuba, *because they would prove that Lee Oswald was in Cuba at the same time as Harvey Oswald was in Russia.*

If, on the other hand, Hoover was lying when he said that FBI agent's interviewed Oswald when he returned from Cuba, *then the FBI Director was maliciously trying to link Oswald with Castro, only one hour after his arrest.* Either way, Hoover's written memoranda proves that he, personally, had knowledge of at least some of Lee Harvey Oswald's activities.

FBI Agent James Hosty arrives at DPD Headquarters

About 2:50 pm SA James Hosty arrived at DPD headquarters, accompanied by an OSI (Office of Special Investigations) agent of the US Air Force. As Hosty walked through the basement en route to Captain Fritz's office he met DPD Lieutenant Jack Revill. Hosty greeted Revill and said, "Jack, a Communist killed President Kennedy." According to Revill, Hosty said that Oswald had defected to Russia, was in their (FBI) security files, was employed at the TSBD, and said the FBI knew "he was capable of this."¹⁷

NOTE: Lieutenant Revill prepared a memo of his conversation with SA Hosty for his boss, Captain W.P. Gannaway, in which he said that Hosty told him Oswald was a member of the Communist Party.¹⁸ News reporter Hugh Aynesworth later embellished the story and wrote that Hosty said, "We knew he (Oswald) was capable of assassinating the President."¹⁹

As Hosty was talking with Lieutenant Revill a photograph of Oswald, taken by AP photographer Ferd Kaufman, was transmitted on the Associated Press wire system at **2:55 pm.**²⁰ At **3:10 pm** WFAA television (Dallas) broadcast the first photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald and announced that he was being held as a suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy. A short while later, at 3:54 pm, NBC newsman Bill Ryan announced on national television, "Lee Oswald seems to be the prime suspect in the assassination of John F. Kennedy."

After talking with Revill, Hosty proceeded to Captain Fritz's office on the 3rd floor and arrived at **3:15 pm.** Fritz had no objection to Hosty participating in Oswald's interrogation and wrote in his report, "I invited Mr. Bookhout and Mr. Hosty to help with the interview."²¹ Hosty sat in the corner of the room and took notes of the interrogation which are now in the National Archives. His first entry was, "**3:15 pm.**"

NOTES: Hosty and Bookhout's notes reflect that Oswald was read his rights (to have an attorney before questioning), but their notes reflect events only after they arrived at 3:15 pm. Therefore, it appears that Oswald was questioned for at least 45 minutes before the FBI agents arrived, and there is no proof that he was ever advised of his right to consult with an attorney prior to questioning.

Preparing notes that state a suspect was “read his rights” is probably standard procedure for all FBI agents. This creates a document that can be used in conjunction with witness testimony to “prove” that a suspect was advised of his or her rights to have an attorney present before questioning.

An hour and a half after the interrogation began Oswald was still asking Captain Fritz if he was allowed to have an attorney. A DPD officer (Marrion Baker) who overheard the conversation said that Oswald was demanding an attorney. This is a good indication that Fritz did not advise Oswald of his right to an attorney prior to questioning.

When Captain Fritz resumed his questioning he asked Oswald what part of the building he was in at the time the President was shot. Oswald said that he was having his lunch about that time on the first floor. Fritz wrote, “Mr. Truly had told me that one of the police officers had stopped this man immediately after the shooting somewhere near the back stairway, so I asked Oswald where he was when the police officer stopped him. He said he was on the second floor drinking a coca-cola when the officer came in. I asked him why he left the building, and he said there was so much excitement he didn’t think there would be any more work done that day, and that as the company wasn’t particular about their hours, that they did not punch a clock, and that he thought it would be just as well that he left for the rest of the day.”²² Hosty and Bookhout’s notes reflect that Oswald said he “stood around for five or ten minutes” with his supervisor, Bill Shelley. Shelley denies that he saw or spoke with Oswald after the shooting.

***NOTE:** Victoria Adams told the WC that she saw William Shelley and Billy Lovelady at the rear of the building on the 1st floor immediately after the shooting. If Harvey Oswald walked down the rear stairs to the first floor after being confronted by Officer Baker, he could easily have spoken with Shelley, just as he told Fritz. But Shelley said that he remained outside of the building and did not return to the building for 10 minutes. The Warren Commission, unfortunately, did not question other witnesses in order to confirm or deny Shelley’s statement. One thing is certain and that is that either Adams/Oswald or Shelley/Lovelady are lying.*

Oswald told Fritz that after the shooting he got on a bus and went home. Fritz wrote, “I asked him where he went to when he left work, and he told me he had a room on 1026 North Beckley, that he went over there and changed his trousers and got his pistol and went to the picture show. I asked him why he carried his pistol, and he remarked, ‘You know how boys do when they have a gun, they just carry it.’”²³

***NOTE:** It’s unfortunate that nobody asked Oswald if he wore a jacket to work, if he was wearing a jacket when he left the TSBD shortly after 12:30 pm, or if he was wearing a jacket when he left 1026 N. Beckley at 1:00 pm. It is also unfortunate that nobody asked Oswald to explain how he got to the Texas Theater, what time he arrived at the Theater, if he purchased a ticket for admission, or if he spoke with anyone at the theater who could verify his time of arrival.*

Secret Service agent Forrest Sorrels asked Oswald for his address, which he provided, and explained that he was living apart from his wife who was living in Irving.²⁴ Oswald told Fritz that he was living at 1026 North Beckley under the name of “O.H. Lee.” Fritz wrote, “I asked him why he did this. He said she did it (the landlady). She didn’t understand his name correctly.”

Fritz wrote, “During this interview he told me that he had gone to school in

New York and in Fort Worth, Texas, and that after going into the Marines, finished his high school education. I asked him if he won any medals for rifle shooting in the Marines. He said he won the usual medals.

I asked him what his political beliefs were, and he said he had none, but that he belonged to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee and told me that they had headquarters in New York, and that he had been Secretary for this organization in New Orleans when he lived there. He also said that he supports the Castro revolution.²⁵ Oswald told Fritz that he never possessed a card for the Communist Party.

NOTE: A Communist Party card was not found among Harvey Oswald's possessions by the Dallas Police. It was Lee Oswald who possessed a Communist Party card, which he showed to employees of the Cuban Consulate in Mexico City.

Oswald told Fritz he was a Marxist, but not a Marxist-Leninist. When Fritz asked Oswald if he believed in a deity, he replied, "I don't care to discuss that." Oswald was asked about his trip to Russia and Fritz wrote, "Mr. Hosty asked Oswald if he had been to Russia. He told him, 'Yes, he had been to Russia for three years.' He asked him if he had written to the Russian Embassy, and he said he had."²⁶ Hosty wrote in his notes, "O stated he wife was a Soviet citizen and advised he had been in contact with S.E."²⁷ Oswald told Fritz that he went to the Soviet Union in 1959 where he worked in a radio electronics factory and had developed many friendships.

Hosty asked Oswald if he had been to Mexico City and wrote, "Oswald stated that he had never been in Mexico except to Tijuana on one occasion (Oswald visited Tijuana with Nelson Delgado while in the Marines in 1959)."²⁸ Bookhout remembered, "I believe he mentioned he had been in Tijuana, Mexico, I believe, but I believe the question was whether he had ever been in Mexico City."²⁹

When Oswald learned the man asking him the questions about Russia and Mexico City was FBI agent James Hosty he became very upset. Oswald shouted, "So you're Hosty," and accused him of harassing Marina during a recent interview at Ruth Paine's house. Hosty and Bookhout noted, "Oswald at this time adopted a violent attitude toward the FBI and both agents and also made uncomplimentary remarks about the FBI." Fritz wrote, "When Agent Hosty attempted to talk to this man, he would hit his first on the desk. I asked Oswald what he meant by accosting his wife when he was talking to Mr. Hosty. He said Mr. Hosty mistreated his wife two different times when he talked with her, practically accosted her."³⁰

Oswald's 1st interrogation was interrupted at **4:05 pm** so that he could participate in a police lineup held for the benefit of Helen Markham, a witness to the Tippit shooting.³¹ Those who sat in during Oswald's first interrogation session agreed that he was very calm, in control, and self-assured, except for his outburst upon learning that James Hosty was an FBI agent. He was not hesitant or evasive in answering questions and told Captain Fritz *he had not been in Mexico City.* From what we have learned about Mexico City we now know that **Harvey** Oswald was telling the truth-*he had not been in Mexico City.*

Oswald told Fritz that he spoke with William Shelley after the shooting, which he could have done if he walked from the 2nd floor lunchroom, down the back stairs, and to the domino room to pick up his blue/grey jacket before leaving the building. Victoria Adams and Sandra Styles said they saw Shelley and Lovelady on the first floor within minutes of the shooting and told them that the President had been shot. Unfortunately there is no way to prove whether or not Oswald spoke with Shelley as he told Captain Fritz.

4:10 pm (CST) - Harvey Oswald is searched

At 4:00 pm Oswald was taken to the show-up room in the basement by Detectives Sims, Boyd, and M.G. Hall.³² While waiting for the lineup to be arranged Oswald took off his Marine Corps ring and gave it to Sims.³³ Boyd then searched Oswald and removed five rounds of .38 ammunition from the left front pocket of his pants, and bus transfer No. 4459 from the left pocket of his long sleeved *brown shirt*. The bus transfer led police to the Dallas Transit System and Cecil McWatters, the driver who issued the transfer to Oswald.

1st police lineup. At 4:35 pm four men were placed in a police lineup to see if witness Helen Markham could identify any of them as the man who shot and killed DPD officer J.D. Tippit. The men in the lineup were W.E. "Bill" Perry, a 34-year-old DPD Officer (wearing a suit coat), 24-year-old Lee **Harvey** Oswald (wearing a long sleeved *brown shirt*, *white t-shirt*, and dark pants), 31-year-old DPD Officer R.L. Clark (wearing a white dress shirt), and 26-year-old jail clerk Don Ables (wearing a dress shirt). *Oswald was the only man in the lineup wearing work clothes, and the only man with a black eye and bruises on his face.*

Following the Tippit shooting Helen Markham was in a state of shock and was taken to the emergency room in City Hall. Detective Jim Leavelle went to the emergency room and attempted to calm her down so that she could view the lineup.³⁴ When interviewed by the Warren Commission four months later she failed to identify Oswald as Tippit's assailant.

Mr. Ball: "Did you recognize anyone in the lineup?"

Markham: "No, sir."

Mr. Ball: "You did not? Did you see anybody-I have asked you that question before-did you recognize anybody from their face?"

Markham: "From their face, no."

Mr. Ball: "Did you identify anybody in these four people?"

Markham: "I didn't know anybody."

Mr. Ball: "I know you didn't know anybody, but did anybody in that lineup look like anybody you had seen before?"

Markham: "No. I never had seen none of them, some of these men."

Mr. Ball: "No one of the four?"

Markham: "No one of them."

Mr. Ball: "No one of all four?"

Markham: "No, sir."

When Markham was asked about the number two man in the lineup she said, "I looked at him. When I saw this man I wasn't sure, but I had cold chills just run all over me."³⁵ When the Commission showed Mrs. Markham the medium sized tan jacket found in the parking lot behind the Texaco station and asked her if it was the coat worn by the man who shot Tippit she said, "No, it was darker than that. I know it was." When shown the long sleeved *dark brown* shirt that Oswald was wearing when arrested at the Texas Theater she said, "The shirt that this man had, it was a lighter looking shirt than that. Yes, sir. I think it was lighter."³⁶ *Helen Markham failed to identify Oswald, the jacket, or the shirt.*

After the lineup was over, Detectives Sims, Boyd, and Hall returned Oswald to Captain Fritz's office on the 3rd floor.

NOTE: *There have been allegations that Oswald complained about the police lineups.*

He had every right to complain as he was the only man wearing a t-shirt (dirty) and the only man with bruises on his face. Detectives Graves, Boyd, and Sims were present at the first lineup and told the Commission that Oswald had not complained about any of the lineups.

The Warren Commission completely ignored Helen Markham's testimony and reported, "At about 4:30 pm, Mrs. Markham, who had been greatly upset by her experience, was able to view a lineup of four men handcuffed together at the police station. She identified Lee Harvey Oswald as the man who shot the policeman."³⁷

Arrest Reports

While Oswald was being interrogated by Captain Fritz, Sergeant Gerald Hill was preparing an arrest report in the personnel office. Hill said, "I originally had the heading on it, 'Injuries Sustained by the Suspect While Effecting Arrest in Connection with the Murder of Officer J.D. Tippit.' A few minutes later Captain Westbrook came in the office and said that *our suspect had admitted being a communist-he had previously been in the Marine Corps, had a dishonorable discharge, had been to Russia, and had some trouble with the police in New Orleans for passing out pro-Castro literature.*"³⁸

Westbrook's detailed knowledge of Oswald's background, only an hour after his arrest, did not come from Oswald, who was being interrogated by Captain Fritz. Unfortunately, the Commission never asked Westbrook to explain where he obtained this information and he is now dead.

NOTE: In 1966 Westbrook took early retirement from the DPD and went to South Vietnam where he worked for the Secret Police, which was controlled by the CIA.

As Oswald was being interrogated Captain C.E. Talbert prepared a police homicide report of Tippit's murder and wrote, "Suspect was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater at 213 W. Jefferson."³⁹ NOV 22/23-14 The following day Detective L.D. Sringfellow prepared a report which he gave to Captain Gannaway that said, "Oswald was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater."⁴⁰ NOV 22/23-15 These reports suggest that a 2nd man was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater, and may have been the man police took out the rear of the Texas Theater who was observed by store owner Bernard Haire.

Lieutenant Jack Revill was gathering information on Oswald and prepared a list of TSBD employees and their addresses. On Oswald's employment application at the TSBD, and his W-4 form, he listed his address as 2515 W. 5th Street, Irving, Texas.⁴¹ *But Lieutenant Revill listed his name as **Harvey Lee Oswald** and his address as 605 Elsbeth.* Oswald had not lived on Elsbeth since March 1963 and there was nothing related to the Elsbeth address in TSBD records.⁴² It remains unknown where Lieutenant Revill obtained this address, although the address may have come from Oswald's library card.

November 22 - New Orleans

Following President Kennedy's assassination Guy Banister and Jack Martin were in New Orleans drinking at a bar close to the Newman Building. After returning to Banister's office they became involved in discussions about "personal and political" subjects. Banister accused Martin of making unauthorized long distance phone calls, which he denied, and the two men began shouting at each other. Martin shouted, "What are you going to do-kill me like you all did Kennedy?" After hearing Martin's remark

Banister took his .357 revolver and hit Martin on the head four or five times. Martin believed that Banister would have killed him had Delphine Roberts not intervened.⁴³

Jack Martin went to Charity Hospital for treatment and then returned home and called the police.⁴⁴ He refused to press charges because he said that Banister, “Was like a father to him.” The following day Martin shared his suspicions about Banister, Ferrie, and Oswald with the New Orleans district attorney’s office (Jim Garrison).⁴⁵

Following the assassination Alberto Fowler, a board member of INCA and a close friend of both Clay Shaw and Lloyd Ray (CIA chief of station in New Orleans), telephoned Washington and asked that NBC be notified that Oswald was filmed by WDSU-TV while passing out FPCC leaflets in New Orleans. The station was owned by the Stern family, who were close friends of Clay Shaw’s.

November 22, Miami

In Miami CIA agent Frank (Fiorini) Sturgis (a future Watergate burglar, along with E. Howard Hunt and Bernard Barker) was busy disseminating rumors which linked Oswald to Cuba. Sturgis provided the press with reports that Oswald was a communist, had recently been to Cuba, and had met with Castro.

The A.I.P. (Agencia de Informaciones Periodisticas), a CIA backed “news service” in Miami, reported that Oswald had worked for Cuban intelligence. The FBI soon traced this story to Frank (Fiorini) Sturgis and John Martino.⁴⁶

CIA media asset Hal Hendrix, also in Miami, telephoned journalist Seth Kantor in Dallas within one hour of Oswald’s arrest and gave him detailed background information on Oswald, which Kantor recorded in his notebook.⁴⁷ Whoever provided this information to Hendrix (probably Frank Sturgis) was linked, either directly or indirectly, to the conspirators. Hendrix should have been questioned by authorities and asked for the name of the person who provided this information.

The day after the assassination Hendrix wrote an article in the Rocky Mountain News that pinned a motive on Oswald for killing President Kennedy. Hendrix wrote, “Oswald may have been influenced by Castro’s public threat on September 9 against American leaders.”⁴⁸ *According to investigative journalist Carl Bernstein, Hal Hendrix and Jerry O’Leary were two of the CIA’s most valuable media assets.*

At Ft. Sam Houston another US Government intelligence agency, the 112th Army Intelligence Group, sent a priority message to the U.S. Strike Command at McDill Air Force Base in Florida. The cable identified Oswald as a “card carrying member of the Communist Party.”

Disinformation Letters

Following the assassination the press published many accounts which purportedly linked Oswald to Cuba. Most of these stories came from Miami (location of the huge JM/WAVE station) and Mexico City (location of the CIA’s largest operation), and tried to link Oswald to a communist conspiracy which originated in Cuba.

Numerous letters soon turned up that were allegedly mailed to Oswald from Cuba, but were all soon exposed as forgeries:

- November 10, 1963 (postmarked November 28, 1963)-a letter mailed to “Lee Harvey Oswald, Mail Office, Dallas, Texas” and signed by “Pedro Charles.” The letter read, “After the affair I am going to recommend much to the chief that he certainly will have much interest in knowing you as they need man like you. I told him you could put out a candle at 50 meteres....”
- November 14-four letters were mailed from Havana to “Lee” in Miami with return addresses for “Jorge and Pedro Charles, Miguel Galvan Lopez, Mario

del Rosario Molina.”

- November 23-two letters were mailed to Lee Oswald from Cuba, signed by “Pedro Charles and Molina.”
- November 27-a letter signed by Miguel Galvan Lopez, mailed to Oswald from Cuba.

The FBI also examined two letters that were sent to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, from different locations, and determined that both were typed on a Remington model 16 typewriter, with Pica type (Vol 26, p 148). All of these letters gave the impression that Oswald participated in a conspiracy with one or more Cuban officials to kill the President. The FBI concluded the letters were sent by people from Cuba *who were trying to implicate the Cuban government in the assassination.*

The Warren Commission concluded, correctly, that all of these letters were fabrications, *but failed to grasp their significance.* They intentionally ignored the fact that *whoever wrote these letters was attempting to link Oswald to Cuba.* These letters, sent from different locations, were proof that unknown individuals were involved in a conspiracy to link Oswald with Cuba. These same people were linked, either directly or indirectly, with the people who conspired to murder President Kennedy.

In 1963 Elizabeth Catlett Mora (Betty Mora) was a member of the Communist Party in Mexico and was very upset when she learned that Lee Harvey Oswald was involved in the assassination. She said the Communist Party (Mexico) was very interested in obtaining all the information available concerning Oswald’s travels to Mexico.

Mora said that Oswald could be linked to Mexico only through his activities before his trip to the Soviet Union. She said it was, “Terribly important to have any press references to Oswald’s activities in New Orleans before he went to Russia.” She added that if something regarding Oswald’s activities at that time appeared in the press that it could “blow the lid off and we could all get fried.” She could not understand why the investigation of Oswald had not focused on New Orleans instead of Dallas. ⁴⁹

NOTE: Betty Mora’s statements suggest that she may have known Lee Oswald in New Orleans in the early 1960’s, and knew about his participation in CIA sponsored gun-running activities from Mexico to Cuba. She was never questioned by the Warren Commission.

Mexico City

On the afternoon of November 22nd David Atlee Phillips was in Mexico City doing his best to link the assassination of President Kennedy to Castro. During the next month disinformation linking Oswald to Cuba flowed from the CIA station in Mexico City like a waterfall:

- On November 25, 1963 news photographer Hector Francisco Serrano *claimed* that he traveled by bus from Culiscan, Mexico to Mexico City in late September with Lee Oswald. He said that Oswald was carrying a rifle in a leather case and had many pictures of Fidel Castro. Serrano *claimed* to have seen Oswald again at a reception honoring Soviet Astronaut Yuri Gagarin. *This story was soon exposed as a fabrication.*
- On November 25 Gilberto Alvarado Ugarte (a Nicaraguan double agent and FBI informant “T-32”) told the US Embassy in Mexico City that he observed a negro with red hair inside the Cuban Consulate pay Oswald \$6500 to kill President Kennedy. Ugarte also said he saw Sylvia Duran and Oswald embrace each other inside the Consulate. *This story had the enthusiastic support of David*

Atlee Phillips and Mexican Ambassador Thomas Mann. In cables sent to CIA headquarters after Phillips interviewed Alvarado he wrote, "This officer was impressed by Alvarado.....wealth of detail Alvarado gives is striking."⁵⁰ In another cable Phillips wrote that Alvarado was "quiet, very serious person, who speaks with conviction."⁵¹ Alvarado retracted his story a few days later and David Phillips admitted his involvement in the fabrication, but was not reprimanded in any way.

- A letter from Pedro Gutierrez Valencio to President Lyndon Johnson (12/2/63) in which Gutierrez *claimed* to have observed Lee Harvey Oswald and a Cuban leave the Cuban Embassy together at 10:50 am on October 1, 1963. The two men were engaged in a heated discussion involving Castro, Cuba, and Kennedy. Gutierrez said the Cuban handed money to Oswald which he stuffed into his pocket. Gutierrez said the Cuban got into a Renault automobile, which was eventually traced to Silvia Duran's sister-in-law. *This story was soon exposed as a fabrication.*
- David Atlee Phillips told Antonio Veciana, founder of the anti-Castro group Alpha 66, that he would recruit Cuban Consulate employee Guillermo Ruiz (Veciana's cousin) and pay him a large amount of money to say that Oswald was a Cuban agent and that he had seen Oswald receive money in the Cuban Consulate (January, 1964).⁵² *Phillips withdrew his offer before Veciana had contacted his cousin.*
- Guillermo Ruiz's wife was walking from her house to the Cuban embassy and saw a large amount of US currency on the sidewalk about 200 feet from the embassy. A Mexican person standing nearby said, "Lady, this money is yours." *When two strangers began to walking toward her she became frightened and ran to the Cuban Embassy for help.*⁵³
- Continuous allegations that Sylvia Duran and Oswald had an affair and were involved in a Communist conspiracy to kill the President. *These allegations were made by Gilberto Alvarado Ugarte through David Atlee Phillips, and were soon exposed as fabrications.*
- An allegation by Elenita Garro de Paz that Sylvia Duran brought Oswald to a party at her home in September 1963. The source of this information came from a memo written by CIA asset June Cobb Sharp. *This story was eventually revealed as yet another fabricated attempt to link Oswald to Sylvia Duran and the Cubans.*
- An allegation by Salvador Diaz Verson that exiled Cuban newspaperman Dr. Borrell Navarros observed Oswald and Silvia Duran meet with the Cuban Ambassador at a restaurant near the Consulate. *When Borrell was contacted by FBI informant "T-3" he said that he never heard this story or anything similar.*
- A CIA memo from the Mexico City station to Headquarters on November 30, 1963 which *claimed* on the day of the assassination a Cubana Aircraft delayed its departure from Mexico City for 5 hours, awaiting a passenger who arrived at the Mexico City airport in a private twin engine plane. The passenger transferred directly to the Cubana Airline plane without going through Mexican Customs or Immigration. The man then traveled to Cuba in the pilots cabin. The Mexico City station claimed this information came from a diplomat who was a passenger on the plane to Havana.⁵⁴ *No record or independent testimony was obtained which confirmed this CIA memo, and it has long been considered to be disinformation and yet another attempt to link the assassination to Castro.*
- On December 31, 1963 Ylario Rojas Villanueva wrote a letter to Attorney General Robert Kennedy. Rojas *claimed* to have befriended Oswald and said

that a Cuban woman named “Christina” said that she, two Cubans, “Albert,” and Oswald had discussed the elimination of President Kennedy (Albert may have been a reference to Albert Osborne, the mysterious itinerant preacher who rode on the bus with Oswald to Mexico City). *On March 5, 1964 Rojas admitted he never met Oswald and his story was a fabrication. He should have been asked who instructed him to write the letter.*

- On January 17, 1964 Ernesto Flores Luna wrote a letter to Attorney General Robert Kennedy and claimed that Oswald stayed at the home of Victor Cohen Charaff, allegedly a close friend of Fidel Castro, while he was in Mexico. Cohen, who owned a shoe store in Chiapas, Mexico, was supposed to have sent documents to Oswald and three other persons who assassinated President Kennedy. *Jose Polito Morales, head of Mexican Immigration at Tapachula, was well acquainted with Cohen and said he was a prosperous merchant who had no interest in politics and was not pro-Castro.*⁵⁵
- An allegation by a Mr. Solo that Oswald said in the Cuban Consulate he was going to kill Kennedy.⁵⁶ *Yet another allegation which was exposed as a fabrication.*

All of these stories can now be seen for what they were—an attempt by one or more CIA agents in the Mexico City station to create the illusion that Oswald was part of a Cuban/Castro/communist inspired plot to assassinate President Kennedy. The person who created and ran this disinformation campaign was most likely David Atlee Phillips, head of Cuban operations and Chief of Psychological Operations (propaganda) in 1963, and was aided by E. Howard Hunt and Frank (Fiorini) Sturgis.

NOTE: Before and after the assassination, David Phillips divided his time between Mexico City (Chief of Cuban operations) and Miami (Chief of Psychological Operations/ Propaganda).

The myriad of fabricated letters and disinformation that attempted to link Oswald to Cuba is one of the best and most direct links to the conspirators. These letters help us understand that the ultimate objective *of the conspirators was to convince the American public that Castro was behind President Kennedy’s assassination and demand a retaliatory invasion of Cuba.*

Phillips, Hunt, and Sturgis are the CIA agents most easily identified as members of the conspiracy, but there is little doubt they received assistance from the JM/WAVE station in Miami (probably Ted Shackley and William Harvey) and CIA officers in Langley, VA (almost certainly James Angleton and probably Richard Helms). *But the identify of the people from whom they received instructions, which probably included Allen Dulles, and the identify of the people who shot the President, which probably included Sergio Arcacha Smith, remains unknown.*

In 1978 the HSCA attempted to trace the source of rumors and letters which originated from Mexico. After an exhaustive inquiry they wrote, “The Committee believes that there is a possibility that *a US Government agency requested the Mexican government to refrain from aiding the Committee with this aspect of its work.*”⁵⁷

HSCA investigator Dan Hardway, who co-authored the Lopez report, looked closely into many of the allegations which linked Oswald to Cuba. After questioning CIA officer David Atlee Phillips at length Hardway told fellow HSCA investigator Gaeton Fonzi, “I’m firmly convinced that he ran the red-herring, disinformation aspects of the plot. The thing that got him so nervous was when I started mentioning all the anti-Castro Cubans who were in reports filed with the FBI for the Warren Commission and every one of them had a tie I could trace back to him.” He became noticeably shaken

and his answers were extremely evasive.

November 22 - Cuba

With growing prospects of detente between the United States and Cuba, Fidel Castro refrained from any acts of aggression that would have annoyed Washington or embarrassed the Kennedy Administration. Castro's only hope of normalized relations with the US rested with President Kennedy, *and not with Vice-President Lyndon Johnson and the military-industrial faction that was unleashed on Vietnam following President Kennedy's death.*

In Havana, French journalist Jean Daniel was with Castro at his modest beach house when they received the news that President Kennedy had been assassinated in Dallas. Castro said again and again, "This is bad news..... This is bad news....."⁵⁸

Castro delivered a speech to the Cuban people in a radio broadcast and said, "How curious. They say that he is a Castroite, a communist, an admirer of Fidel Castro. And it appears that he tried to enter (the DRE in New Orleans) and was not admitted because they thought he belonged to the FBI or CIA..... They must know pretty well the kinds of agents the FBI and CIA had, since they deal with them a lot."

As Castro spoke the CIA sponsored DRE in Miami was completing work on a special edition of their newspaper "Trinchera." The headline read, "The Presumed Assassins," and below were photographs of Oswald and Castro. Two days later FBI agent James O'Connor interviewed Jose Antonio Lanuza and obtained the DRE's file on Oswald, which included an 8-page memo arguing that Castro was the "intellectual author" of the assassination.

Castro granted a lengthy interview to members of the HSCA and was asked to set forth the reasons why neither he nor Cuba would have assassinated President Kennedy. He explained:

"That was insane..... That would have been the most perfect pretext for the United States to invade our country which is what I have tried to prevent for all these years, in every possible sense. Since the United States is much more powerful than we are, what could we gain from a war with the United States? The United States would lose nothing. The destruction would have been here..... I want to tell you that the death of the leader does not change the system. It has never done that."⁵⁹

NOTE: Castro's words are worth re-reading. This leader, whether we like him or not, and whether we agree or disagree with his policies, has managed to stay alive and remain in power longer than any other leader in the Western Hemisphere, and most of the world. There is little doubt that Castro rules Cuba with an iron hand and the Cuban economy is one of the poorest in the Caribbean. But, because of his leadership, Cuba is no longer controlled by US interests as are many Central and South American countries. Because of his leadership, the Cuban people have been spared from the havoc, death, destruction, and atrocities which CIA ventures have brought to many neighboring Caribbean and Central American countries.

CIA Station in Japan

According to James Wilcott, the assassination of President Kennedy came as no great surprise to most of the people working at the CIA station in Tokyo. It seemed a logical culmination of the steadily building anguish and discontent over the Bay of Pigs

fiasco and what was perceived as Kennedy's "selling-out" to the Communists. The branch chiefs, deputy chiefs, project intelligence officers, and operational specialists viewed President Kennedy as a threat to the clandestine services.

Wilcott heard about the assassination from his boss, Jack Randall, who was the Chief of Finance. CIA station personnel were ordered to stay near a phone where they could be reached, and there was a lot of talk about an invasion of Cuba. From the first day everyone at the station, particularly the operational people, discussed openly that a CIA operation had resulted in the assassination of President Kennedy.

Wilcott told the HSCA, "The first time I heard about Oswald being connected in any way with the CIA was the day after the Kennedy assassination.....I can't remember the exact persons. There was talk about it going on at the station, and several months following at the station.....At least-there was at least six or seven people, specifically, who said that they either knew or believed Oswald to be an agent of the CIA." Wilcott spoke with 6 or 7 fellow CIA employees who said Oswald definitely worked for the CIA, and other people who said he worked for CIA, but were not as specific. ^{NOV 22/23-16/17/18}

Wilcott said, "It is my belief that he was a regular agent and this was a regular project of the Agency to send Oswald to the Soviet Union.....Jerry Fox was a Case Officer for his branch, the Soviet Russia Branch. ^{NOV 22/23-17/19} The SR (Soviet Russia) branch had the responsibility for the 'Oswald project' and received direction and expertise from headquarters." The HSCA reported, "More than once Wilcott was told 'so and so was working on the Oswald project back in the late 1950's' and 'so and so drew an advance from you for Oswald or for 'that project' under such and such a crypto (RX-ZIM)."^{NOV 22/23-20}

Fellow CIA employees told Wilcott that Oswald could not have pulled the trigger, and that only the CIA had the kind of knowledge and information to set up such an elaborate project. CIA employees who worked with Wilcott said they were having trouble with Oswald and said, "Well, you know this was the way to get rid of him-to get him involved in this assassination thing and put the blame on Cuba as a pretext for another invasion or another attack against Cuba." ^{NOV 22/23-21} The HSCA reported, "On one specific occasion a Case Officer came up to his window to draw money, and he specifically said in the conversation that ensued, he specifically said, 'Well, Jim, the money that I drew the last couple of weeks ago or so was money either for the Oswald project or for Oswald.'" ^{NOV 22/23-22}

From these conversations Wilcott surmised that CIA people killed President Kennedy, either as an outright project or under the direction of Richard Bissell and Allen Dulles. It was done in retaliation for President Kennedy's reneging on an alleged secret agreement with Dulles to support the invasion of Cuba during the Bay of Pigs. Elaborate preparations were made to place the blame for the assassination on Castro, which was supposed to have resulted in an attack on Cuba.

Wilcott was certain that President Kennedy was not killed by Oswald, but was killed with the criminal involvement of the CIA. Wilcott said these same people said there was no doubt that Jack Ruby was paid by the CIA to eliminate Oswald, *who was nothing more than a "patsy."*⁷⁶⁰

Wilcott then provided the HSCA with the names of CIA Case Officers who he worked with in 1963 in Japan, including: "Jerry Fox, SR Branch; Reid Dennis, Chief of Soviet Satellite Branch; (redacted) China Branch; John P. Horton (redacted) Section, (redacted) Branch; Chester Ito, (redacted) Branch; Ken Takai, (redacted) Branch; Jim Delaney, China Branch; Bob Rentner, SR Branch; Larry Wanatabi (redacted) Branch, Senior Case Officer; (redacted), deep commercial cover agent; and Dave (LNU), Deputy Chief of the China Branch. ^{NOV 22/23-23/24} Wilcott's information provided the HSCA with the opportunity to learn who was really behind the assassination of President

Kennedy, *but they chose not to confront the CIA and instead blamed the assassination on the mafia.*

4:00 - 5:30-Dallas

Around 4:00 pm **Jack Ruby** purchased kosher foods at the Ritz Delicatessen and then delivered them to his sister, Eva Grant, and stayed with her for 5-10 minutes.⁶¹ He was next seen on the 3rd floor of Dallas Police Headquarters by Associated Press Photographer Ferd Kaufman (circa 4:30 pm). Ruby gave Kaufman a business card which entitled him to be a guest at the Carousel Club.⁶² He then returned to the Carousel for 10-15 minutes and was with Larry Crafard when Andrew Armstrong left to go home (circa 5:00 pm).⁶³ He then walked to the Enrique Shine and Press Shop at 1322 Commerce (three doors from the Carousel Club) and talked to the owner, Dave, Miller for about 5 minutes.⁶⁴

Empty Shells. Moments after the Tippit shooting Barbara Jeanette and Virginia Davis watched **Lee Oswald** as he removed shells from his pistol and threw them onto the ground. Two of the shells were found by Domingo Benavides, who put them into an empty Winston cigarette package and then gave the package to Officer J.M. Poe. A 3rd shell was found by Barbara Davis underneath a window on the side of her house near Patton (FBI #Q 76).⁶⁵ This shell was turned over to George Doughty, head of the crime lab for the DPD, who was standing nearby.

Between 3:30 and 5:00 pm Virginia located a 4th shell near the walkway to the door of her apartment (FBI # Q 75). This shell was turned over to Detective C.N. Dhority of the Homicide Division later that evening.

NOTE: Witnesses to the shooting saw Tippit's assailant unload shell casings from a pistol. But not a single one of the 4 empty shell casings, or any of the 6 live rounds of ammunition taken from the .38 pistol, was found to have Oswald's fingerprints.⁶⁶ This was because the person who loaded the pistol, and placed his fingerprints on the bullets, was not the man arrested by the Dallas Police.

4:45 pm - continuation of Oswald's 1st Interrogation

Captain Fritz, SA Hosty, SA Bookhout, Secret Service Inspector Kelley, and Secret Service agent Forrest Sorrels were waiting for Oswald when DPD detectives returned him to Fritz's office after the lineup was over.

Fritz asked Oswald if he had a collection of firearms, which he denied. Oswald admitted that he owned a pistol which he said he purchased a few months earlier in Fort Worth.⁶⁷ Fritz reported, "I asked him if he owned a rifle, and he said that he did not." Oswald said, "How can I afford a rifle on the Book Depository salary of \$1.25 an hour?" Fritz reported that Oswald denied ordering any guns, denied being a malcontent, and said that he had nothing against the President.

Oswald told Fritz that he saw a rifle in the TSBD building a few days earlier, and that Mr. Truly and some of the employees were looking at it.⁶⁸ SA Hosty noted, "Didn't own rifle, saw one at bldg. Mr. True & 2 others."

NOTE: Truly denied having a rifle at the TSBD, but later admitted he saw and handled two rifles at the TSBD two days before the assassination.⁶⁹ The rifles, a 30.06 and a .22, were owned by Warren Castor who worked for Southwestern Publishing and occupied room 203 in the TSBD.

On November 22 TSBD employee Geneva Hine repeatedly knocked on the office door of Southwest Publishing moments after the shooting. She saw a woman inside the office, heard her talking on the phone, but the woman never acknowledged her or opened the door.⁷⁰

SA Bookout said that Fritz asked Oswald if he had killed the President. Bookout described Oswald's reaction to the Warren Commission and said, "He spoke very loudly.....he gave an emphatic denial.....I suppose the word "frantically" would probably describe it."⁷¹ DPD Detective Elmer Boyd, who was also in the room, said that Oswald handled himself well and said, "When someone asked him why he shot the President, that seemed like that's what upset him."⁷²

Fritz, Bookout, and SS Agent Thomas Kelley wrote reports about Oswald's interrogation and were also questioned by the Commission. But none of these people, with the exception of SA Bookout's statements to the Warren Commission, accurately reported *Oswald's frantic denials or his desperate pleas for an attorney.*

DPD officer Marrion Baker returned to DPD headquarters and parked his motorcycle at the end of his shift. After giving a statement relating to his activities at the time of the assassination Baker walked by Fritz's office. He overheard one of the interrogator shout at Oswald, "Did you kill the President?.....Did you kill the President?" Oswald shouted back, "That's absurd, I want a lawyer. I want a lawyer!"⁷³ *Baker's testimony shows that certain statements made by Oswald in his defense were not recorded by his interrogators or reported to the Warren Commission.*

Captain Fritz did not report Oswald's frantic denials or his demands for an attorney. Fritz simply wrote, "Oswald asked if he was allowed an attorney and I told him he could have any attorney he liked, and that the telephone would be available to him up in the jail and he could call anyone he wished." *Oswald's repeated demands for an attorney suggest that Fritz did not advise him of his right to an attorney before questioning began.*

Secret Service Inspector Thomas Kelley wrote, "He stated that he wanted to contact a Mr. Abt, a New York lawyer whom he did not know but who had defended the Smith Act victims in 1949 or 1950 in connection with a conspiracy against the government; that *Abt would understand what this case was all about* and that he would give him an excellent defense."⁷⁴

NOTE: *John Abt was famous for defending alleged communist subversives accused of violating the Smith Act, which made it illegal to advocate the violent overthrow of the US Government. Abt gained notoriety in New York, when Harvey Oswald was living there in the early 1950's.*

By the end of his 1st interrogation, which was terminated at **6:20 pm**, Oswald's demeanor shifted from that of a confident, self-assured, somewhat arrogant individual to that of a man who was concerned enough about his predicament to be insisting on a lawyer. *There is no proof, however, that Oswald lied to Captain Fritz about anything-only denials that he owned a rifle and repeated denials that he had shot anyone.*

- Captain Fritz recalled, "I noted that in questioning him that he did answer very quickly, and I asked him if he had ever been questioned before, and he told me that he had. Every time I asked him a question that meant something, that would produce evidence, he immediately told me he wouldn't tell me about it and he seemed to anticipate what I was going to ask."⁷⁵ Fritz said, "You didn't have to sit there very long and listen to them talk to Oswald to realize that this guy had been trained in interrogation. By that I mean resisting interrogation." *Fritz, who did most*

of the questioning, wrote notes of his interviews with Oswald following the interrogation which were donated to the National Archives in 1997.

- Detective Richard Sims said of Oswald's first interrogation, "He conducted himself, I believe, better than anyone I have ever seen during interrogation. He was calm and wasn't nervous."⁷⁶
- Officer Boyd said, "I never saw another man just exactly like him.....just as soon as you would ask him a question, he would just give you the answer right back-he didn't hesitate about his answers. I mean as soon as you would pop him a question, he would shoot you an answer right back and like I said, I never saw a man that could answer questions like he did."⁷⁷
- FBI Agent James Bookhout said, ".....there would be certain questions that he refused to comment about.....I think generally you might say anytime you asked a question that would be pertinent to the investigation, that would be the type of question he would refuse to discuss."⁷⁸

Oswald's was removed from Fritz's office by Sims, Boyd, and Hall and escorted to the basement for a **2nd lineup** at 6:20 pm, held for the benefit of bus driver Cecil McWatters, Ted Callaway, and Sam Guinyard. While walking down a crowded hall reporters shouted questions at Oswald to which he replied, "I don't know what this is all about.....I didn't shoot anyone.....I never killed anybody." Journalist Seth Kantor recorded Oswald's remarks in his notebook, which was published in the Warren Volumes.⁷⁹

NOTE: Oswald's remark about not shooting anyone was recorded and later played through a Psychological Stress Evaluator machine (PSE). The PSE indicated that Oswald was telling the truth. ^{NOV 22/23-25}

At the end of Oswald's 1st interrogation SA James Hosty was approached by an FBI Counterintelligence agent who ordered him to have no further discussions with Oswald and conduct no investigations into Oswald's background.⁸⁰ Hosty told the Warren Commission that he had participated in only one of Oswald's interrogations, on Friday afternoon.⁸¹

*NOTE: Why would Hosty, who handled **Harvey Oswald's** case in Dallas, be ordered to conduct no investigation into Oswald's background? Because the file was opened by Hosty's predecessor, who may have recruited **Lee Oswald** as a PSI (potential security informant). If Hosty had investigated Oswald's background thoroughly, he may have discovered that **Lee Oswald** was recruited as a PSI during the time that **Lee Harvey Oswald** was in the Soviet Union.*

Hosty told the Commission that he destroyed the notes he took during Oswald's interrogation.⁸² WC attorney Stern asked Hosty directly, "Did you yourself destroy the notes?" Hosty replied, "Yes." Stern asked, "Your interview of Oswald, on November 22, you put the notes in the wastebasket?" Hosty replied, "Right."⁸³ But SA James Hosty was lying-he did not destroy his notes and they are now located in the National Archives.

Bus Driver Cecil McWatters arrives at DPD headquarters

After DPD Detective Richard Sims found bus transfer No. 4459 in Oswald's shirt pocket the Dallas Police contacted Mr. FF Yates, Division Superintendent of the Dallas Transit System. Yates told police that bus drivers were given a book of 50 bus transfers each morning. Drivers tore off the first transfer, wrote their badge number on

the back side, and left the first transfer in the office. The transfer found by the Dallas Police, No. 4459, came from the book which contained transfers No. 4451 through 4500. The first transfer from this book had the number "195" written on the backside, which was Cecil McWatters' badge number.

McWatters was picked up by the Dallas Police and escorted to headquarters shortly after 6:00 pm. When shown transfer No. 4459 McWatters said, "Yes, that is the transfer I issued because it had my punch mark on it..... I only gave two transfers going through town on that trip (from North Dallas south to Oak Cliff) and that was at the one stop of where I gave the lady (the blond lady who was probably following Oswald) and the gentlemen (**Harvey** Oswald) that got off the bus, I issued two transfers. But that was the only two transfers were issued."⁸⁴

NOTE: Some researchers have suggested the bus transfer was planted by the Dallas Police and never taken from Oswald. They support this theory by suggesting the transfer was never folded and therefore could not have been taken from Oswald's shirt pocket. The original transfer was examined by National Archives Specialist Steve Hamilton at my request. On October 6, 1998 Mr. Hamilton wrote, "The original bus transfer 'does appear to have creases in it consistent with folding.'"

*When questioned by Captain Fritz the following day (11/23/63) Oswald admitted the transfer was given to him by the bus driver when he left the bus after it became stalled in traffic.*⁸⁵

At **6:20 pm** Oswald was placed in a **2nd lineup** along with W.E. "Bill" Perry (wearing a suit coat), DPD Officer R.L. Clark (wearing a white dress shirt), and jail clerk Don Ables (wearing a dress shirt).⁸⁶ *For the second time, Oswald was the only man in the lineup who was wearing work clothes and was the only man who had a black eye and bruises on his face.* This lineup was for the purpose of having Cecil McWatters, Ted Callaway, Sam Guinyard, and Howard Leslie Brennan view the lineup and see if they could identify any of the men.

NOTE: The Warren Commission asked DPD Detectives Graves, Boyd and Sims if Oswald complained about conditions of any of the police lineups. All officers testified that he had not complained about any of the lineups. The Commission, however, failed to ask Callaway, Guinyard, McWatters, or jail clerk Don Ables the same question.

Cecil McWatters picked out a man who he said was the only one in the lineup who resembled the man who had boarded his bus shortly after 12:30 pm on November 22nd, 1963. McWatters signed an affidavit in which he said this man boarded his bus near Elm and Houston and rode to Marsalis Avenue in Oak Cliff. Warren Commission attorney Joseph Ball was concerned about his testimony and read McWatters affidavit into the record.⁸⁷ *Roy Milton Jones, not Oswald, was the person who rode on McWatter's bus to Marsalis Avenue.*

McWatters did not identify Oswald and told the Commission that he picked out Oswald simply because he was the smallest man, and the one that came closest to fitting the description. He emphasized, however, that he could not specifically identify the man (Oswald) as being on his bus.⁸⁸

Ted Callaway, who saw Tippit's assailant as he was running on the opposite side of the street (measured by Callaway at 56 ft), said the man was wearing a white Eisenhower-type jacket and a white t-shirt. He identified Lee **Harvey** Oswald as Tippit's assailant, yet told the Commission that Oswald was not wearing a brown shirt.⁸⁹

Sam Guinyard, who worked at the car lot with Callaway, was farther away than Callaway when he observed a man running south on Patton. But when Commission attorney Ball asked Guinyard how close he was to the assailant Guinyard said, "I guess he was about 10 feet from me-maybe" (*Guinyard was more than 50 feet from Tippit's assailant*). Guinyard observed the lineup and identified Lee Harvey Oswald as the man he saw fleeing from the scene of Tippit's murder.⁹⁰

Howard Leslie Brennan, a witness who saw a man fire a shot from a rifle on the 6th floor of the TSBD, was also present at this lineup. When asked if the man he saw on the 6th floor was in the lineup Brennan told SS Agent Forrest Sorrels, "I am sorry, but I can't do it. I just can't be positive. I cannot positively say."⁹¹ The Warren Commission ignored Brennan's testimony and wrote, "Brennan testified that Lee Harvey Oswald, whom he viewed in a police lineup on the night of the assassination, was the man he saw fire the shots from the sixth floor window of the Depository Building."⁹²

At **6:37 pm** the lineup was over and Oswald was returned to Captain Fritz's office by Detectives Sims, Boyd, and Hall.⁹³ Responding to reporter's questions while walking through the hallway Oswald answered in a loud voice, "I don't know where you people get your information. I haven't committed any acts of violence.....I want to get in touch with a lawyer, Mr. Abt, in New York City.....I never killed anybody."⁹⁴

6:00-8:00 pm - Jack Ruby on the 3rd floor of DPD headquarters

As Oswald was being questioned in Fritz's office on the 3rd floor, KBOX news editor Ronald L. Jenkins saw Jack Ruby standing nearby (circa 5:30-7:30 pm).⁹⁵ Ruby was also seen on the 3rd floor by DPD Officer August M. Eberhardt (circa 6:00-7:00 pm), who had known Ruby for 5 years. Ruby approached Eberhardt with sandwiches and said hello, shook his hand, and said he was acting as a translator for some of the news reporters.⁹⁶ Another Dallas Police officer, Detective Roy Standifer, saw Ruby on the 3rd floor approximately 30 minutes after he returned from eating his lunch at 6:30 pm (circa **7:00 pm**). Standifer had known Ruby for 13 years and spoke with him for a few minutes.⁹⁷

NOTE: According to SS Agent Forrest Sorrels it was very difficult for anyone to get to the 3rd floor of the police station. Sorrels told the Commission, ".....almost every time I went up there, definitely after the 22nd, I would have to identify myself to get in past the entrance of the elevator on the third floor.....Many times I would be going to the third floor area there, they would start to stop me.....I would have to go ahead and identify myself."⁹⁸ If Secret Service Agent Sorrels had difficulty gaining access to the 3rd floor, and Jack Ruby did not, then it appears that a DPD officer or official allowed Ruby access.

WFAA-TV employee Vic Robertson saw Ruby try to enter Captain Fritz's office when Oswald was being questioned (**circa 7:30 pm**), but was stopped by two uniformed officers who were stationed outside. Robertson said that Ruby appeared to be "happy, jovial, was joking and laughing."⁹⁹

After Captain Fritz was finished questioning Oswald, he stepped outside of his office and was interviewed by reporters. John Rutledge, of the Dallas Morning News, observed Ruby standing nearby and noticed that he was identifying Dallas officials to the out-of-state press.¹⁰⁰

NOTE: The Warren Commission wrote, "Ruby has denied being at the police department Friday night before approximately 11:15 pm.....It is not clear that Ruby was present at the Police and Courts Building before 11:00 pm."¹⁰¹ The Commission's finding allowed them to conclude that Ruby's murder of Oswald was not premeditated.

Ruby left the police station, stopped by the Carousel Club, and may have received a call from Ralph Paul at 7:19 pm (3 minutes). He then called Alice Nichols (7:00 pm-7:30 pm) and told her he was going to the Synagogue. He also called his sister, Eva Grant, and told her to call their sister Eileen in Chicago (Eileen placed a call to Eva Grant at 9:20 pm and spoke with her for 20 minutes).

7:04-7:10 pm - Oswald is charged with Tippit's murder

At **7:04 pm** Justice of the Peace David Johnston and Assistant District Attorney Bill Alexander came to Captain Fritz's office. Fritz signed a complaint charging Oswald "With Malice Aforethought" for the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit. Six minutes later, at **7:10 pm**, Johnston read the complaint and advised Oswald of his constitutional rights. He then arraigned Oswald and remanded him to the custody of the Dallas County Sheriff without bond.¹⁰²

***NOTE:** The charge against Oswald would have required the State of Texas to prove that Oswald went to 10th & Patton with the intention of killing Tippit (premeditation), which would have been nearly impossible. After a suspect is arraigned for a felony in Dallas they are routinely transferred to the county jail by deputy sheriff's.*

7:15 pm - Oswald's 2nd Interrogation. SA Manny Clements asked SA Bookhout if anyone, to his knowledge, had recorded a detailed physical description of Oswald or obtained background information. Bookhout said that no such information had been obtained and suggested that Clements do it.

Clements received permission from Captain Fritz and then interviewed Oswald in Fritz's office for approximately 30 minutes.¹⁰³ He noted that Oswald was 5-foot-9, 140 lbs, had blue-grey eyes, needed a haircut and had no permanent tattoos or scars. He was wearing black trousers, a brown "salt and pepper" long-sleeved shirt, and was bare-headed.

***NOTE:** Harvey Oswald had a small scar on his left wrist from his attempted "suicide" in Moscow in 1959, but Lee Oswald had a very large scar on his neck from a mastoidectomy operation in 1946 and a tattoo on his left arm.*

Half way through the interview Oswald was taken to a lineup while Clements stayed in Fritz's office and examined the contents of Oswald's wallet.¹⁰⁴ One of the items Clements found was a Department of Defense card (DD 1173) which bears a photo of Oswald and the official seal of the Department of Defense.

According to Marine Corps records a DOD card was issued to Oswald on September 11, 1959, with an expiration date of December 7, 1962. A spokeswoman for the Marines, Lieutenant Kim Miller, said that DOD cards were issued for one of two reasons: 1) injuries received while on active duty, 2) overseas civilian employment.¹⁰⁵ Oswald did not receive an injury while on active duty, *but he was probably employed as a "civilian" by the CIA when he "defected" to the Soviet Union.*

One look at Oswald's DOD card (DD 1173) is all it takes to realize that this particular card is a fake. The lower right quarter of Oswald's photograph has been blanked out by a semi-circular white overlay. *Following the assassination the Dallas Police found numerous smaller photographs of Oswald (and Marina) with similar semi-circular white overlays.*¹⁰⁶

The photograph that appears on the DOD card was identified by the Warren Commission as "Photo taken in Minsk" (Warren Commission Exhibit 2892), where

Oswald lived from January, 1960 until June, 1962. This is, of course, impossible if the card was issued to Oswald 5 months earlier in California. This same photograph was used to fabricate a selective service card, with the name "Alek James Hidell," that was found in Oswald's wallet on November 22. This card was one of two items that linked Oswald to the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle (the other item was the backyard photograph).¹⁰⁷ *The source of this composite photo, half of **Harvey** and half of **Lee**, has never been identified.*

NOTE: A poor quality copy of a nearly identical DOD card was taken from Richard Case Nagell when he was arrested in El Paso, Texas for attempted bank robbery in September 1963. The photograph and signature on this DOD card appear to be those of Lee Oswald. Nagell had been investigating Oswald, had uncovered a plot to assassinate President Kennedy that originated in New Orleans, and told Lee Oswald that he was in "over his head."

7:40-7:55 pm-Oswald's 3rd police lineup. At **7:40 pm** Oswald was taken by Detectives Sims and Boyd from Captain Fritz's office to the basement for another police lineup. Participating in this lineup along with Oswald were Richard Walker Borchardt (a 23-year-old city prisoner), Ellis Carl Brazel (a 21-year-old city prisoner), and jail clerk Don Ables (wearing a white dress shirt).¹⁰⁸ This lineup was for the purpose of having Barbara Jeanette Davis and Virginia Ruth Davis see if they could identify one of the men as the man they saw for a few seconds as he hurried across their front yard at a distance of about 25 feet.

Barbara Jeanette Davis, who remembered the man was wearing a light colored shirt and a dark coat, identified **Harvey** Oswald as the man.¹⁰⁹ Her sister in law, Virginia Davis, said the man was wearing a brownish-tan jacket and black trousers and identified **Harvey** Oswald as the man.¹¹⁰ Of all the witnesses who saw Oswald in the police lineups, Virginia and Barbara Davis observed him the least amount of time-only a few seconds-as he hurried across their lawn.

NOTE: Neither Barbara Jeanette Davis nor Virginia Ruth Davis were asked if Oswald complained about the police lineup.

At **7:55 pm** Detectives Sims and Boyd returned Oswald to Captain Fritz's office on the 3rd floor. While walking through the hallway Oswald told reporters. "They've taken me in because of the fact that I've lived in the Soviet Union," and then voiced his most famous statement to reporters, "I'm just a patsy." Reporter Seth Kantor, standing nearby, recorded Oswald's statements in his notebook while TV cameras recorded his statement on film.¹¹¹

Upon returning to Fritz's office SA Clements questioned Oswald for the next half an hour and said, "I questioned him as to the fictitious, and obviously fictitious selective service card, which I found in his wallet.....The card was in the name of an Alek James Hidell, but bore the photograph of Oswald.....He declined to answer any questions as to the reason of his possession of it.....Toward the conclusion of the interview and after he had been absent and returned I continued with the questions of past residence and past occupations. He responded to my questions.....He was courteous, responsive as to any questions. Volunteered little information.....He seemed to be in command of himself both physically and mentally. He had what appeared to me to be a slightly haughty or arrogant attitude."¹¹²

Clements' interrogation of Oswald was interrupted when DPD detectives arrived from the identification bureau. During his 2nd interrogation, Oswald refused to discuss the selective service card, *but there is no indication that he lied to SA Clements.*

8:55 pm-Oswald is fingerprinted. At **8:55 pm** Detective Johnny Hicks and R.L. Studebaker of the crime lab came to Fritz's office and fingerprinted Oswald (he refused to sign the fingerprint card). Captain George Doughty, who was in charge of the crime lab, then came in and supervised Sergeant Barnes and Detective Hicks as they made paraffin casts of Oswald's hands and right cheek.¹¹³

The paraffin tests, which were made to determine if Oswald had recently fired a gun, showed no traces of nitrate on his cheek (which indicated the Oswald had not fired a rifle), but did show traces of nitrate on his hands (which indicated that Oswald could have fired a pistol or handled materials that contained nitrate).

***NOTE:** The paraffin test is not very reliable. It can only confirm the presence of nitrates on the skin (which can be found in many other substances such as paint, ink, tobacco, urine, etc.), but cannot confirm that the nitrates came from a gun. However, the absence of nitrates means, to an 80% certainty, that the individual had not fired a gun recently or had recently washed the area in which the test was taken (there is no evidence that Oswald washed his face or hands). The nitrate test indicated, to an 80% certainty, that Oswald had not fired a rifle.*

Following the fingerprinting and paraffin tests Sims and Boyd filled out the arrest form while Oswald sat in Captain Fritz's small office. When they were finished Chief Curry told the officers to take Oswald to the showup room in the basement for a press conference.¹¹⁴

About **9:00 pm**, Marina Oswald, after being questioned by police who refused to let her visit her husband, signed an affidavit in which she swore, "Oswald owned a rifle which he used in Russia about two years ago. She observed what she presumed to be the same rifle in a blanket in the garage at 2515 W. 5th."¹¹⁵

Mrs. Paine and Marina return to Irving. After the police finished questioning Mr. and Mrs. Paine, Marina Oswald, and Marguerite Oswald, they were driven back to Irving by Detective John Adamcik. They left DPD headquarters around 9:00 pm and arrived at Mrs. Paine's home around 10:00 pm, long after the police detectives had completed their search.¹¹⁶ Mrs. Paine invited Marguerite to spend the evening at her house in Irving, which she agreed to do.

Moments after they arrived in Irving representatives of Life Magazine knocked on the front door. Tommy Thompson (Life reporter) began interviewing Mrs. Paine, who willingly answered all of his questions and showed no signs of grieving for President Kennedy. Her willingness to talk and freely answer questions annoyed Marguerite Oswald, who began arguing with Mrs. Paine and asked her to stop talking with reporters.

***NOTE:** The sudden appearance of Life Magazine reporters at Ruth Paine's house following their return from DPD headquarters, Life Magazine's ability to obtain one of the backyard photos from an unknown source, and Life Magazine's acquisition of the Zapruder film are reasons to be suspicious of this company. An even better reason to be suspicious of Life Magazine is their reversal of certain frames from the Zapruder film. Frames from this film show the fatal bullet striking the President's head from the front, but Life Magazine reversed the frames to make it appear as though a bullet struck President Kennedy from behind. This reversal helped convince the American public that the President was killed by a bullet fired from behind, from the 6th floor of the TSBD. When FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover was asked why the frames were reversed, he called it "a printing error."*

Backyard Photographs begin to appear

Robert and Patricia Hester worked for the National Photo Laboratory in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas in 1963. Robert had already left work on the afternoon of November 22 but was called back to develop film for the FBI that was taken in Dealey Plaza. He and his wife worked throughout most of the night developing film and printing photographs. Both of the Hesters said they saw the “backyard photographs” on Friday night, November 22, in the hands of the FBI. Robert said that he saw a color transparency of one backyard photos and another photo in which there was no image of Oswald-only the backyard.¹¹⁷

NOTE: Robert Hester died in the late 1970's, but in 1986 Patricia Hester attended at a JFK course taught by Jim Marrs at University of Texas at Arlington (UTA) and repeated the same story to attendees. Patricia died in the early 1990s.

In 1991 the Dallas Police opened their files on the JFK case, and researchers found 5 additional photos of the backyard at Neely Street. One of the photos shows only the backyard at Neely Street. Two of the photos show the backyard at Neely Street with DPD officer Bobby Brown posing with a rifle and newspaper. Two of the photos show the backyard at Neely Street with the outline of a person holding a rifle and newspaper cut from the photo. ^{NOV 22/23-26} These “cut-outs” show that someone within the police department was either trying to duplicate the process of superimposing a figure in a backyard photo, as Oswald told them had been done, or a DPD employee had fabricated the backyard photos.

A third backyard photo (designated 133-C), which was never seen before by the police or the Warren Commission, was found by the widow of Roscoe White, a former Dallas Police officer who began working at the DPD on October 7, 1963, in the identification bureau. His widow, Geneva Dees, told the HSCA that following the assassination her husband was “sent to the Oswald home in his capacity as a plainclothes detective for the photography division.” She said that her husband was skilled in trick photography and had once made composite photographs of their boys which showed they were flying around a room.¹¹⁸ Significantly, the pose in the photo found among Roscoe White's possessions was similar to the pose in the “cut-outs” found in DPD files, and was the same pose used by the Dallas Police in re-enacting the backyard photos for the Warren Commission (Jesse Curry's book, JFK: Assassination File, pg. 87).

The person in the backyard photographs has a large protrusion on the outside of his right arm, a couple of inches behind the wrist bone, which can be seen in the photos. Oswald did not have such a protrusion but Roscoe White did, which was caused by an injury while in training at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. The protrusion on White's right arm can be seen in a photograph that was obtained by the HSCA. This protrusion is in the same place and appears to be the same size as the protrusion on the right arm of the man in the backyard photo.

Roscoe White resigned from the Dallas Police Department on Sept. 18, 1965, worked for Page's Drug Store for one month, and then quit. In 1971, 35-year-old Roscoe White was the victim of an explosion. As he lay on his deathbed White confessed to Reverend Jack Shaw that he had murdered numerous people in his life. Following White's death his widow found a letter written on extremely thin paper among her husband's possessions which read as follows:

*Navy Int.
Code A MRC
Remark data
I666I06
MCR VDC NAC*

Dec. 63

Remarks Mandarin: Code C

Stay within department. Witnesses have eyes, ears, and mouths. you know what to do of the mix up. The men will be in to cover up all misleading evidence soon. Stay as planned wait for further orders.

*C. Bowers
OSHA¹¹⁹ NOV 22/23-27*

Jerry O'Leary, Jr., a reporter for the Washington Evening Star, arrived in Dallas on the evening of November 22. After arriving he went to DPD headquarters and saw one of the backyard photographs in the hands of a Dallas Police officer.¹²⁰

On the evening of November 22 Michael Paine was shown at least one of the backyard photographs and asked if he could identify the location of the house. Mr. Paine told the Warren Commission, "They asked me at first, the first night of the assassination if I could locate, identify the place where Lee was standing when he was holding this rifle and some, the picture on the cover of Life.....I identified the place by the fine clapboard structure of the house.....By the small clapboard structure, the house has an unusually small clapboard.....The Neely Street address. He didn't drive a car, so to have them over for dinner I had to go over and pick them up."¹²¹

During the evening Marina *allegedly* showed "Marguerite" a backyard photograph of Oswald holding a rifle over his head with both hands. Marina told the Commission, "I showed Lee's mother the photograph, where he is photographed with a rifle.....On the next day I destroyed one photograph which I had. I think I had two small ones. When we were at the hotel I burned it."¹²² *Mr. Rankin didn't bother to ask Marina about the second photograph, if there ever was a second photograph.* "Marguerite" told the Commission, "He was holding the rifle and it said, 'To my daughter, June, with love.'" "Marguerite" *allegedly* told Marina to hide the photograph and not show it to anyone.¹²³

NOTE: In 1978 the HSCA asked Marina, "Did Lee pose holding the rifle over his head, in two hands?" Marina replied, "I don't remember that at all."¹²⁴

We shall soon see that Captain Fritz reported that he showed one of the backyard photographs to Oswald during his interrogation at noon on Saturday-several hours before the backyard photographs were "found" by Dallas detectives in Ruth Paine's garage.

The appearance of numerous backyard photographs in DPD files, complete with cut-outs, the statements of Roscoe White's widow that her husband was skilled in trick photography and worked in the DPD identification bureau, and strong indications that Roscoe White posed for the backyard photographs, suggests that Oswald was correct when he said the photos were fakes. *It would be interesting to know Roscoe White's activities and whereabouts on November 22.*

The appearance of backyard photographs at Ruth Paine's (*who may have given one or more of the photographs to Life Magazine reporters*), the National Photo Labs, and the Dallas Police Department during the evening of November 22 strongly suggests these photographs were in the hands of the Dallas Police *the day before they were "officially" found by Detectives Rose and Stovall in Ruth Paine's garage.*

8:00 pm to 11:00 pm - Jack Ruby

After leaving the Carousel Club, Jack Ruby drove to his apartment and called his business partner, Ralph Paul, at **8:48 pm** (3 minute call to Arlington, TX). He then called the Dallas Morning News at **9:00 pm**, and Hyman Rubenstein (his brother) in Chicago at **9:02 pm** (7 minutes).¹²⁵

After Ruby showered, shaved, and changed clothes he drove to the Synagogue and arrived as the Rabbi was nearing the end of memorial services for President Kennedy (circa **9:30-9:45**).¹²⁶ Following the services refreshments were served and Mrs. Leona Lane spoke with Ruby for approximately 5 minutes. Fifteen minutes later (circa **10:30 pm**) Ruby was at Phil's Delicatessen, purchasing sandwiches and making telephone calls. Marguerite Riegler, who arrived with friends at 10:30 pm, recalled that Ruby walked over to their table and asked to look at her newspaper. He returned to her table 10 minutes later and again asked to look at her newspaper.¹²⁷

One of the phone calls Ruby made was overheard by an employee of the delicatessen, John L. Frickstad. During the call Ruby mentioned "New York" and said, "If anything should come up he (Ruby) could be reached at the radio station (Gordon McLendon's KLIF radio)."¹²⁸ He then called Officer Sims at the police station and said he was bringing sandwiches, which Sims said was not necessary.¹²⁹ Ruby left the delicatessen and arrived at the police station in time for Oswald's press conference. *Ruby was probably trying to justify his continued presence at DPD headquarters by telling Sims he was bringing sandwiches for the officers .*

10:00-11:00 pm - New Orleans

As Oswald was sitting in Captain Fritz's office a man arrived at Oswald's former residence on Magazine Street in New Orleans and spoke with Mrs. Jesse Garner, the building manager. Mrs. Garner had never seen the man before but immediately noticed he was wearing a wig and false eyebrows. The man identified himself as David Ferrie, said he was a friend of Oswald's, and told Mrs. Garner the police found his library card on Oswald. He told Mrs. Garner he had nothing to do with the assassination and wanted to know if anyone had been to her house. Without answering his question, Mrs. Garner asked Ferrie to leave.¹³⁰

Ferrie also visited Mrs. Doris Eames, a former neighbor of Oswald's on Magazine Street, and asked her if she had any information about Oswald's library card. Mrs. Eames told Ferrie that she had seen Oswald in the library but had no information about his card.¹³¹

***NOTE:** Ferrie's library card was not taken from **Harvey Oswald** or found among his possessions. If Ferrie gave his library card to Oswald, then it may have been found in the wallet left by **Lee Oswald** at the scene of Tippit's murder.*

11:00 pm - continuation of Oswald's 2nd Interrogation

At 11:00 pm SA Manny Clements resumed his questioning of Oswald and was

joined by DPD Detectives John Adamcik and L.D. Montgomery. Oswald told the investigators that he had lived in Russia and that he liked it there. After answering more questions Oswald said, "I think I have talked long enough. I don't have anything else to say.....what started out to be a short interrogation turned out to be rather lengthy.....I don't care to talk anymore.....I am waiting for someone to come forward and give me legal assistance." By the end of his 2nd interrogation Oswald was tiring from the questions and still requesting a lawyer, but there is *no indication that he lied to SA Clements.*

Reporters demand to see Oswald

Around **11:00 pm** members of the press held a photograph of Oswald before television cameras and said, "This is what the man who is charged with shooting President Kennedy looks like, *or at least this is what he did look like. We don't know what he looks like now after being in custody of police.....*" Concerned about rumors that Oswald had been mistreated while in police custody, Chief Curry arranged a press conference so that members of the press could observe Oswald's physical condition.¹³² Curry also gave instructions that if anyone attempted to touch Oswald, they were to be taken to jail immediately.¹³³

Around **11:15 pm**, shortly before the press conference began, Jack Ruby arrived at DPD headquarters and had no trouble gaining access. He was seen by United Press photographer Pete Fisher standing in the show-up room in the basement a few minutes before Oswald was brought in by the police. Oswald was escorted into the assembly room and passed within three feet of Ruby, who was standing near the entrance.¹³⁴

At approximately **11:25 pm** Oswald arrived in the police assembly room (show-up room) where District Attorney Henry Wade read a prepared statement about Oswald's background. When Wade incorrectly named the Cuban organization to which Oswald belonged, Gilmore heard Ruby correct Wade and say, "That's the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, Henry."¹³⁵

NOTE: This correction shows that Ruby knew a lot about Oswald's background and the one man political organization to which he belonged in New Orleans.

*As Oswald was escorted into the show-up room Captain Will Fritz was in another room signing a formal complaint that charged Oswald with the murder of President Kennedy (11:26 pm).*¹³⁶

DPD Officer T.B. Leonard saw Ruby standing nearby with a notebook in his hand. Ruby approached Leonard and told him, "I'm a reporter tonight." Lieutenant James Gilmore, a Platoon Supervisor in the Vice Section of the Dallas Police Department, also noticed that Ruby was standing nearby.

A reporter asked Oswald about his black eye and in a very calm voice he replied, "A policeman hit me," as news reporters and TV cameras recorded his answers. When asked about his arraignment for the murder of Tippit he said, "Well, I was questioned by Judge Johnston. However, I protested at that time that I was not allowed legal representation during that very short and sweet hearing. I really don't know what this situation is about. Nobody has told me anything except that I am accused of murdering a policeman. I know nothing more than that, and I do request that someone come forward and give me legal assistance."

A reporter asked, "Did you kill the President?" Oswald replied, "No, I have not been charged with that. In fact, nobody has said that to me yet. The first thing I heard about it was when the newspaper reporters in the hall asked me that question." DPD

Chief Jesse Curry interrupted and said, "You have been charged." Oswald was visibly shaken by Curry's remark, but said nothing. As he was being led away by police he said, "I did not do it. I did not do it. I did not shoot anyone." NOV 22/23-28

NOTE: When Curry said, "You have been charged," he already knew that Captain Fritz signed the complaint against Oswald.

November 23, 1963

After Oswald's brief interview in front of reporters, he was quickly removed from the room and taken to a maximum-security cell on the 5th floor in F block where he was stripped and searched. Prisoners were removed from adjacent cells and a police guard was stationed directly outside of Oswald's cell.¹³⁷

NOTE: Louis Nichols, President of the Dallas Bar Association, visited Oswald the following day (11/23/63) at 5:30 pm. Nichols said that Oswald was in the center of three cells, the adjoining cells were empty, and there was an officer seated outside of Oswald's cell.¹³⁸

Following the brief press conference **Jack Ruby** introduced himself to Justice of the Peace David Johnston and handed him a Carousel Club business card. Johnston told the Warren Commission, "I can say that he (Ruby) was in the room because I was watching him.....I believe towards the last he was up either on a chair or on a table."¹³⁹

Ruby also introduced himself to Icarus (Ike) Pappas, a newsman with WNEW radio, who remembered that Ruby moved quickly and seemed "very animated." Ruby gave Pappas a business card and personally invited him to the Carousel Club. When Pappas told Ruby that he wanted to interview District Attorney Henry Wade, Ruby approached Wade and asked if he would speak with Pappas, which Wade agreed to do.¹⁴⁰ Ruby left the two men alone and walked outside of the police station.

12:23 am - Oswald is fingerprinted for the second time and photographed. After resting in his cell for about ten minutes, **Harvey** Oswald was taken to the Identification Bureau on the 4th floor by Sergeant Wilson Warren, the Jail Supervisor, and T.V. Todd, the assistant Jailer. A photograph was taken of Oswald standing between Warren and Todd just before he was fingerprinted and processed. Oswald was returned to his jail cell on the 5th floor about **1:10 am** by Wilson and Todd.¹⁴¹

Around **1:15 am** KLIF radio announcer Russ Knight approached the entrance to the police station and asked if anyone had seen District Attorney Henry Wade. Jack Ruby, who was milling around talking to people said, "I'll show you" and escorted Knight to the basement. Before reaching the basement Ruby asked Knight, twice, to ask District Attorney Wade if he thought Oswald was "insane." After reaching the basement Ruby once again approached Wade, and told him that radio announcer Russ Knight wanted to speak with him.¹⁴²

As Knight began talking with Wade, Dallas Police Lieutenant James Gilmore saw Ruby and asked him what he was doing at the police station after midnight. Ruby told Gilmore that he was passing out sandwiches and planning to deliver sandwiches to KLIF radio, the station owned by Gordon McLendon.¹⁴³

NOTE: Jack Ruby listed Gordon McLendon, the owner of Dallas radio station KLIF, as one of his six closest friends. McLendon had known career CIA officer David Atlee Phillips since both men were in their teens and attended school in Fort Worth. In the 1970's McLendon joined Phillips to form the Association of Former Intelligence Offic-

ers (AFIO).

About 1:30 Chief Curry called the jail supervisor and requested that Oswald once again be brought to the 4th floor in the Identification Bureau. At 1:35 am Oswald stood before Justice of the Peace David Johnston, who charged him with the “Murder With Malice of John F. Kennedy,” and then arraigned him.¹⁴⁴

According to Chief Curry Oswald said, “I don’t know what you’re talking about. What’s the idea of this. What are you doing this for.”¹⁴⁵ Oswald said, “Well, I guess this is the trial. I want to contact my lawyer, Mr. Abt, in New York City. I would like to have this gentlemen. He is with the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU).” *Oswald was mistaken; Abt was not a member of the ACLU.*

After the arraignment Oswald was returned to his cell on the 5th floor in F block and finally allowed to sleep. A police officer was stationed a few feet away and no one was allowed to see or bother Oswald throughout the remainder of the night.¹⁴⁶

Jack Ruby - 1:30 am to 6:00 am

After Russ Knight finished talking with Henry Wade he and Ruby walked out of the police station. Ruby asked Knight if he needed a ride to the KLIF station, but Knight declined and walked to KLIF, while Ruby walked to his car.¹⁴⁷

About 1:45 am Ruby arrived at KLIF with sandwiches and soft drinks and again talked with Knight. At 2:00 am, with Ruby nearby, Knight went on the air and told radio listeners, “Through a tip from a local nightclub owner I asked Mr. Wade the question of Oswald’s insanity.”

Around 2:15 am, following the radio broadcast, Knight and Ruby left the radio station. On the steps of the building Ruby handed Knight the text of a speech called “Heroism” from H.L. Hunt’s LIFE Line radio program, broadcast on radio station KRLD. Ruby told Knight there were elements such as Hunt’s in Dallas that hated President Kennedy.

Knight remembered the late night incident and said, “Ruby had the speech but he didn’t seem to be cognizant fully of what the speech was or actually what side that he stood on.....just mentioned like there is an element here that hates, that hated Mr. Kennedy.” When Knight asked Ruby if he meant the Hunt’s, Ruby said nothing.¹⁴⁸

NOTE: After Ruby shot Oswald, Knight began to think about the “Heroism” speech that Ruby gave him and said, “It seemed to me like too much of a coincidence that he should be carrying a speech called ‘Heroism’ and then for him to shoot Oswald on Sunday morning.....”¹⁴⁹

After Ruby left Russ Knight he got into his car and drove past Simon’s Garage (behind the Carousel Club on Jackson Street) and spotted one of his employees, Kay Coleman.¹⁵⁰ Ruby turned his car around, returned to the parking lot, and spoke with Coleman and her boyfriend, Dallas police officer Harry Olsen. During the next 40 minutes they discussed the days events, the assassination of President Kennedy, and the murder of officer Tippit.

NOTE: On December 12, 1963 Olsen told FBI agents Hardin and Wilkison that he talked with Ruby for about 10 minutes (probably in an attempt to disassociate himself from Ruby). In August 1964 Olsen told the Warren Commission he talked to Ruby “two or three hours.”¹⁵¹ Kay Coleman said the conversation lasted for about an hour, and occurred before she arrived home at 3:00 am (a few months after the assassination

*Coleman quit stripping and married Olsen).*¹⁵² *Parking lot attendant Johnny Simpson said the conversation lasted at least an hour, possibly longer.*¹⁵³

Around **3:00 am** Ruby arrived at the composing room of the Dallas Times Herald and spoke with Kenneth Griffith as he was leaving the office. Ruby appeared jovial, not at all remorseful, and laughingly mentioned that he had been hanging around the Dallas City Hall after his friends allowed him in. Ruby told Griffith that his purpose for being at the Dallas Times Herald at 3:00 am was to find out the name of the man who placed the ad in the Dallas Morning News titled “Wanted for Treason,” which made strong accusations against President Kennedy.¹⁵⁴

At **3:45 am** Arnold Clyde Gaydosh saw and talked to Ruby on the 3rd floor of the Dallas Times Herald Building as Ruby was working on ads for the temporary closing of his Vegas and Carousel Clubs. A short while later (**4:00 am**) Arthur Weatherwax and Roy A. Pryor saw Ruby in the composing room and talked with him. They said Ruby appeared in good spirits and told Pryor that during a press conference, when District Attorney Henry Wade said that Oswald was a member of anti-Castro organization, he (Ruby) had corrected Wade and told him it was a pro-Castro organization.¹⁵⁵

After leaving the Dallas Times Herald, Ruby returned to his apartment and woke up his roommate, George Senator. They discussed the President’s assassination and then called Larry Crafard at the Carousel Club and told him to get the Polaroid camera and meet them in front of the Club.¹⁵⁶ Ruby and Senator drove to the Carousel, picked up Crafard, and drove to the Central Expressway where they took photographs of the “Impeach Earl Warren” sign.

After taking the photographs they drove to Webbs Waffle Shop in the Southland Hotel for coffee. Roland C. Webb, owner of the waffle shop, saw Ruby with two men when he arrived at **5:30 am**. The three men discussed the “Wanted for Treason” advertisement that appeared in the newspaper in which a number of derogatory questions were put to President Kennedy by a man named Bernard Weissman. Lois Meeks also saw Ruby and his two friends drinking coffee from about **4:45 am** to **6:00 am**.

After finishing their coffee Ruby dropped Crafard off at the Carousel Club and he and Senator then drove to the main post office on Ervay Street and rang the night bell.¹⁵⁷ When the night clerk responded Ruby asked for information on Weissman, but was told contact the Postmaster in the morning. Ruby and George Senator then returned to their apartment at 223 S. Ewing around **6:30 am** and went to sleep.¹⁵⁸

Harvey Oswald’s possessions arrive in Washington, DC

From handwritten lists of evidence collected at 1026 N. Beckley (Oswald’s apartment) and 2515 W. 5th (Ruth Paine’s), DPD secretaries created typewritten inventories which were published in the Warren Volumes and identified as exhibits “Stovall A,” “Stovall B,” and “Turner Ex. No 1.” NOV 22/23-08/09/10/11/12

Around midnight the Dallas police photographed the items of evidence (Oswald’s possessions), grouped together, on the floor of the police station. During the evening FBI agents repeatedly approached Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry and insisted that all of the physical evidence be released to the Bureau. Curry told the Warren Commission, “We got several calls insisting we send this, and nobody would tell me exactly who it was that was insisting, ‘just say I got a call from Washington, and they wanted this evidence up there,’ insinuated it was someone in high authority that was requesting this....”¹⁵⁹

NOTE: When Warren Commission member Allen Dulles heard Chief Curry’s answer he

knew the “someone in high authority” was probably his close friend President Lyndon Johnson and, in order to avoid further probing questions, abruptly adjourned the hearing.¹⁶⁰ Dulles was the only member of the Commission who understood the reason for sending Oswald’s possession to the FBI as quickly as possible. The reason was to identify and eliminate any items of evidence which suggested there was a second Oswald or suggested that Oswald was connected with US intelligence agencies.

When Curry’s testimony resumed not another word was mentioned about “someone in high authority.”

NOTE: It was President Johnson’s aide, Cliff Carter, who ordered the DPD to turn over all evidence to the FBI on Friday evening and there is little doubt that it was Lyndon Johnson who instructed Carter to phone the DPD.

Chief Curry told the Commission, “Around midnight of Friday night we agreed to let the FBI have all the evidence and they said they would bring it to their laboratory and they would have an agent stand by and when they were finished with it to return it to us.”¹⁶¹ The Dallas Police then gave all of the physical evidence, *without a written inventory*, to FBI agent Vince Drain who departed from Carswell Air Force Base aboard a C-130 tanker at 3:10 am for Washington, DC.¹⁶² *SA Drain did not testify before the Warren Commission.*

From the testimony of Jesse Curry the Warren Commission learned the FBI had taken Oswald’s possessions to Washington, DC during the early morning hours of November 23rd. As seasoned lawyers, the Commission members and their staff understood the “custodial chain of evidence” from the DPD to the FBI had been broken. There was no written record of the items taken by the FBI to Washington on November 23rd nor was there a written record of the items returned to the Dallas Police three days later (November 26).

NOTE: The Dallas Police and FBI prepared an inventory which listed the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, the .38 S&W pistol, bullet fragments, shell casings, a blanket, Oswald’s shirt, and paper and tape samples from the TSBD.¹⁶³ These items were photographed as a group at 9:00 pm by Lieutenant J.C. Day prior to turning them over to the FBI (This photograph also shows the two spent cartridges (not 3) which the police found on the 6th floor of the TSBD).¹⁶⁴ But no inventory list accompanied the hundreds of items of evidence, found by the Dallas Police, to FBI Headquarters during the early morning hours of November 23rd.

At the FBI laboratory in Washington technicians conducted a test on Oswald’s shirt, one of the items inventoried and photographed, to determine if a tuft of fibers found on the butt of the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle matched the fibers on the shirt. The subsequent FBI report of November 23 said the fibers “match in microscopic characteristics.....the shirt of the suspect. These fibers could have originated from this shirt.”¹⁶⁵ But the fibers did not come from the shirt Oswald was wearing at the TSBD on November 22. After arriving at 1026 N. Beckley Oswald changed clothes and wore a different shirt to the Texas Theater. The fibers found on the rifle could not possibly have come from this shirt.

James Cadigan, an FBI document specialist, received the confiscated items (Oswald’s possessions) at FBI headquarters in Washington. When Cadigan first testified before the Warren Commission, the only Commission member present was former CIA Director Allen Dulles.¹⁶⁶ Cadigan said, “Initially, the first big batch of evidence was

brought into the laboratory on November 23 and this consisted of many, many items.....It was a very large quantity of evidence that was brought in.”

Commission attorney Melvin Eisenberg learned just how many items the FBI received when he asked Cadigan if he remembered one particular item. Cadigan said, “On November 23, when the vast bulk of this material came in it was photographed.....to select one item out of four or five hundred, I cannot, in all honesty, say I definitely recall seeing this.....”¹⁶⁷ *Eisenberg now knew that “four or five hundred” items of evidence, which belonged to Oswald, were “brought into the FBI laboratory on November 23rd.” He also knew that no inventory list accompanied these items from Dallas to FBI Headquarters (Nov. 23) or from FBI Headquarters to Dallas (Nov. 26).*

Brown Fingerprint Ink. When the FBI laboratory received Oswald’s possessions on the early morning of November 23, many of the items were immediately treated with a brown colored ink to check for fingerprints. Under normal conditions, when the testing was complete, items were re-treated with a special chemical that neutralized and removed all traces of the brown fingerprint ink. This neutralizing process was known as “desilvering” and was briefly mentioned by Cadigan. WC attorney Melvin Eisenberg was discussing Oswald’s FPCC card and asked Cadigan, “Do you know why CE 820 was not processed or desilvered?” Cadigan replied, “Time was of the essence and this material, I believe, was returned to the Dallas Police within two or three days.... There was insufficient time to desilver it.”¹⁶⁸ *Eisenberg now knew that the hundreds of items of evidence confiscated by the Dallas Police (Oswald’s possessions) were secretly sent to FBI headquarters in the early morning hours of November 23, and then quietly returned to the Dallas Police three days later (November 26).*

Time was of the essence. The urgency to return the items of evidence to Dallas was probably the result of a conversation between FBI Director Hoover and President Lyndon Johnson. Johnson was planning to announce that the FBI was taking over the investigation, *and the physical evidence needed to be in Dallas so the police could “officially” turn the evidence over to the FBI.* Prior to the announcement hundreds of items of evidence at the FBI laboratory were collected in haste before lab technicians had time to complete the desilvering process on all of the items. One of the items that was not “desilvered” by lab technicians was Oswald’s FPCC card. Warren Commission attorney Melvin Eisenberg asked Cadigan, “Do you know why 820 was not reprocessed or desilvered?”¹⁶⁹

Neither the Warren Commission nor the FBI wanted the public to find out the Bureau had secretly taken evidence to Washington and then secretly returned the evidence to the Dallas Police a few days later, *so testimony and photographs had to be altered.* The transcript of James Cadigan’s original deposition (pp. 49-50) reads, “Time was of the essence and this material, I believe, was returned to the Dallas Police within two or three days....”¹⁷⁰ NOV 22/23-29 *But someone drew lines through the original typewritten transcript and wrote “delete.”* This portion of Cadigan’s testimony was deleted and does not appear in his testimony as published on page 434 of Volume VII of the Warren Volumes.^{NOV 22/23-30}

Thanks to James Cadigan, and his original Warren Commission testimony which is preserved in the National Archives (released in 1992), we now know the FBI secretly obtained the items of evidence listed on the Dallas Police inventories for November 22/23, kept them in Washington, DC for three days, and then quietly returned them to the Dallas Police.

While Oswald’s possessions were in FBI custody many key pieces of evidence were altered (W-2 forms), manipulated (Minox camera/light meter), and suppressed (Lee Oswald’s wallet found by Captain Westbrook). Without a written inventory either to or from the Dallas Police, the FBI was not concerned that their tampering with would be discovered.

Oswald's possessions are returned to the DPD

On November 26 the "hundreds of items" were returned to DPD headquarters *so that an inventory could be created to show a "chain of possession" from the DPD to the FBI.* All items were photographed at DPD headquarters with a desk mounted Recordak camera, which was known for taking precise, crystal-clear photographs. The police used 4 rolls of 35 mm film, 25 feet in length, and 1 roll of 35 mm film that was 100 feet in length. As each item was photographed it was listed on one of 25 typewritten pages of inventory, which were jointly initialed by FBI agents and Dallas Police officers.¹⁷¹

President Johnson announced the FBI was taking over the investigation and shortly thereafter the Dallas Police gave hundreds of items of evidence to the FBI in front of TV cameras and reporters.^{NOV 22/23-31/32} The Dallas Police, who did not have time to develop the film, also gave the 5 rolls of film to the FBI. They requested that the FBI develop the film and provide them with two photographs of each item of evidence.¹⁷²

But there were problems. If the FBI developed the 5 rolls of film and returned photographs of all items to the Dallas Police, *then many of the photographs would show items that had been treated with the brown fingerprint ink-applied at the FBI laboratory from November 23-25.* These photographs were "proof" that the FBI secretly had these items of evidence in their possession *before they took over the case on November 26th.*

Another problem was the volume of evidence, *which grew considerably while in FBI custody.* The items confiscated by the Dallas Police on November 22-23 were listed on 5 typewritten pages,¹⁷³ *but it took 21 typewritten pages to list all of the items that were returned to the Dallas Police and listed on the joint DPD/FBI inventory of November 26.*¹⁷⁴ If both lists are placed side by side, *it is apparent that the FBI returned far more items to the Dallas Police than they received.*

NOTE: In 1999 I visited the National Archives in order to examine and compare each item of evidence listed on the 5 pages of DPD inventory (November 23) with the joint FBI/DPD inventory (November 26). I began by examining the items listed on the DPD inventory of November 22/23 and found that each item was properly initialed by Dallas Police officers.

I then located those items on the joint FBI/DPD inventory of November 26 (CE 2003 pp. 263-283). I soon realized there were many more items listed on the joint FBI/DPD inventory of 11/26/63 than were listed on the original DPD inventory of 11/22-23/63. It was clear that items of evidence were added while in FBI custody and also clear that none of these items contained the initials of Dallas Police officers. This means that either DPD officers forgot to initial over a hundred items of evidence, forgot to list those items in inventory, and forgot to photograph them on the floor of DPD headquarters, or the FBI added items of evidence to the inventory between the 23rd and 26th of November.

The FBI not only added items to the inventory, they also discarded and/or switched items of evidence. Dallas Police officers Gus Rose and Richard Stovall found a Minox camera at Ruth Paine's.^{NOV 22/23-33} Rose said, "Among the property we found a little Minox miniature camera and on checking it, it did have a little roll of film in it (along with 9 additional rolls of Minox film).....All of the property we recovered from the residence, I initialed it. Stovall and I initialed it and dated it for evidence."¹⁷⁵ ^{NOV 22/23-34/35/36}

Rose and Stovall also listed the miniature camera on their handwritten inventory and on the typewritten inventory which was identified by the Warren Commission as Stovall Exhibit A and published on pages 596-597 in Volume 21.^{NOV 22/23-37} On the evening of November 22 the Minox camera was photographed on the floor of the Dal-

las Police station along with other items confiscated by the Dallas Police.¹⁷⁶

On November 26, 1963 the Minox camera was listed as item #375 on the joint FBI/DPD inventory. But after the Minox camera arrived at FBI headquarters in Washington, DC SA Vincent Drain and SA Warren DeBrueys created a second inventory, and changed the Minox camera to a Minox light meter (item #375). The FBI then “re-photographed” a Minox light meter, identified it as item #375, and sent the photograph to the Dallas Police *in an attempt to convince the police they had received a light meter and not a miniature spy camera.* NOV 22/23-38

Finally, FBI agents met with Gus Rose (DPD officer who found the Minox) and H.W. Hill (property clerk) on three separate occasions and tried to convince them they found a light Minox light meter and not a Minox camera. The FBI agents insisted the Dallas Police change their inventory from a camera to a light meter, *probably so they wouldn't have to explain to the press why Oswald owned an expensive Minox spy camera (often seen in James Bond films)*. Gus Rose discussed the problem with Captain Fritz and, after getting his approval, told the FBI agents he would not change the inventory.¹⁷⁷ NOV 22/23-39

NOTE: Both Drain and DeBrueys should have been asked who instructed them to create a new inventory at FBI headquarters.

In an attempt to keep the public from learning that Harvey Oswald owned a miniature spy camera, which would suggest that he had intelligence connections, the Bureau sought and received help from Ruth and Michael Paine. On January 31, 1964 FBI agent Bardwell Odum allegedly obtained a Minox II camera, serial number 27259, from Michael Paine. NOV 22/23-40 *The Bureau then announced that the Minox camera in their custody belonged to Michael Paine, and not to Oswald (nothing further was said about the Minox camera found by the Dallas Police).*

On June 23, 1964 FBI agent Warren DeBrueys allegedly returned the Minox camera to Ruth Paine in Irving, Texas. NOV 22/23-41 *Michael Paine, on the nationally broadcast television program Frontline (1994), confirmed the Minox camera had been returned to him by the FBI and said the camera was subsequently lost. But there was still a problem.*

The National Archives currently has a Minox III camera, found by the Dallas Police in Ruth Paine's garage. This camera is currently inoperable, is unable to be opened, and therefore the serial number remains unknown. The Minox Corporation (and their web site) advises that Minox III cameras were manufactured with serial numbers 31275 thru 58499. Therefore, the Minox which the FBI obtained from Michael Paine on January 31, 1964 (serial number 27259) was not the camera found by Dallas Police which is now in the National Archives. The serial number of Michael Paine's camera, listed on an FBI Airtel of 2/2/64, shows that it was a Minox II (Minox II cameras were manufactured with serial numbers up to 31500. The FBI's attempt to hide the fact that Harvey Oswald owned a Minox camera is one of the best known and documented examples of their attempts to alter and fabricate evidence.

In an attempt to hide these problems the FBI developed the 5 rolls of DPD film and then *destroyed the negatives that showed those items of evidence that were discolored by the brown fingerprint ink*. They also *destroyed negatives which showed items of evidence that had been switched, altered, or destroyed while in their custody*. The remainder of the original 5 rolls of film was spliced together into 2 rolls, which were then copied and sent to the Dallas Police Department. *The Dallas City Archives has copies of the 2 rolls available for inspection,*

and the splicings can be seen easily. ^{NOV 22/23-42}

After the Dallas Police received the film Chief Curry noticed that many of the negatives were missing and notified the Special Agent in Charge of the Dallas Office, Gordon Shanklin, by letter. On December 3rd Curry wrote, "On developing the microfilm it has been found that items #164 thru 360 inclusive did not record." (*Curry's letter shows that over half of the negatives, 196 total, were missing!!*) ^{NOV 22/23-43}

NOTE: *The 1st roll of film in the Dallas City Archives contains negatives #1 through #163. The 2nd roll contains negatives #361 through #451 (3 rolls of original film were destroyed by the FBI).*

J. Edgar Hoover responded to Chief Curry's letter by claiming, *incredibly*, that the missing negatives were the result of "faulty technique" by the Dallas Police photographer who photographed Oswald's possessions. *If there was any faulty technique it could easily have been seen, frame by frame, on the original 35 mm film, but 196 continuous frames were cut (physically removed) from the original 5 rolls of film.*

To placate Chief Curry the FBI re-photographed the "missing" items and sent copies of the photographs to Dallas. ^{NOV 22/23-44} But the new photographs did not match the description of the items listed on the joint DPD/FBI inventory of November 26, 1963. To deal with this problem the FBI simply created a new inventory to match their new photographs which Hoover sent along with a memo to Gordon Shanklin, SAC Dallas:

"The inventory list submitted by your office (joint FBI/DPD list of Nov. 26, 63) has been superseded by the list furnished to your office by the FBI laboratory dated 2/1/64. The 11/26/63 list submitted by your office is incomplete and is not completely accurate." ^{178 NOV 22/23-45}

This memo is incredible!! Hoover told Gordon Shanklin that the joint FBI/DPD inventory of November 26, 1963 was incomplete and not accurate, *but there was nothing Shanklin could do.* He dared not argue with Hoover and simply followed instructions by providing a copy of the new FBI inventory to the Dallas Police.

NOTE: *Even though the Dallas Police refused to change their inventory from a Minox camera to a Minox light meter, the FBI changed their inventory. They "re-photographed" item #375 (originally a Minox camera) and sent a photograph to Dallas.* ^{NOV 22/23-38} *The new photograph showed a Minox light meter, but there was still a problem. Unbelievably someone at FBI headquarters forgot to get rid of the Minox camera found by the Dallas Police in Ruth Paine's garage, and it was turned over to the National Archives where it can be examined today.* ^{NOV 22/23-33}

The FBI's alteration of the DPD inventory and film is irrefutable proof that the Bureau destroyed evidence in order to help frame Oswald and keep the public from learning the truth about his connection to US intelligence and his background.

November 23, 1963

Ruth Paine's entry on her personal calendar. At 5:00 am on November 23 the FBI obtained microfilm from Klein's Sporting Goods in Chicago that *allegedly* contained copies of documents relating to a rifle ordered by Oswald. This film was not seen again until Klein's Vice President William Waldman testified before the Warren Commission

on May 20, 1964. The film *allegedly* contained an order form that showed Klein's shipped a rifle to A.J. Hidell on March 20, 1963. The first known FBI document which identifies this date was written by SA's Dolan, Toedt, and Mahan on November 26, 1963.

When Ruth Paine testified before the Warren Commission she brought her calendar upon which she had written many notations. Mrs. Paine placed a star on her calendar in the box for "March 20." She placed another star in the upper left corner of the page and wrote, "Oct 23-LHO purchase of rifle." ^{NOV 22/23-46} Mrs. Paine had no explanation for this entry, but tried to tell the Commission that she had mistakenly written "October 23" instead of November 23, the day after the assassination. *It is inconceivable that Mrs. Paine could have mistakenly written "Oct 23" instead of "Nov 23," the day after one of the most infamous dates of the 20th century.*

But this notation becomes far more important, *and unexplainable*, when one realizes that the day after the assassination, Mrs. Paine somehow knew that Klein's shipped a rifle to A. Hidell on March 20th, 1963. *How could Mrs. Paine possibly have known that Klein's shipped a rifle to Oswald on March 20?* The day after the assassination only a few FBI officials had access to the Klein's microfilm and no one in the DPD knew about March 20th until that evening, and certainly not Mrs. Paine. *Even if Mrs. Paine mistakenly wrote "Oct 23" instead of "Nov 23" on her calendar, it does not explain how she knew, the day after the assassination, that Klein's shipped Oswald a rifle on March 20, 1963.*

NOTE: There is no indication that Mrs. Paine was ever questioned or told about the rifle or the Klein's order at any time. Her explanation that she mistakenly wrote the date "Oct 23-LHO purchase of rifle" on her March calendar is ridiculous. The only way Mrs. Paine could have known on November 23 that Klein's shipped a rifle to Oswald on March 20, 1963, is if she was told by a person or persons unknown or if she had knowledge of the shipment before the assassination.

9:00 am - Life Magazine Reporters

Two reporters from Life Magazine knocked on Mrs. Paine's door at 9:00 am on Saturday morning (November 23) without calling and were invited in. After Marguerite Oswald, Marina, and their children dressed they were taken to the Adolphus Hotel in downtown Dallas. Marguerite telephoned Captain Fritz and asked permission to see her "son" and was told she could see him at 12:00 noon.

J. Edgar Hoover's knowledge of Harvey and Lee

Following the assassination the FBI had over a hundred reports in Oswald's file, *some that suggested J. Edgar Hoover had known about a second Oswald for years*. The following excerpts from FBI documents reveal only a portion of Hoover's knowledge:

- June, 1960-Hoover wrote, "Since there is a possibility that an imposter is using Oswald's birth certificate, any current information the Department of State may have concerning subject will be appreciated." *Oswald was in Russia at this time and there is no indication that Hoover dispatched FBI agents to locate the Oswald "imposter."*
- 1960 thru November, 1963-the FBI amassed a file which contained over a 100 reports relating to Oswald, *many of which indicated there was a second Oswald*. Following the assassination Hoover claimed, incredibly, the FBI had no prior knowledge of Oswald in order to keep the public from learning the truth about "Lee Harvey Oswald."

- April 27, 1961-the SAC New Orleans sent a memo to FBI Director Hoover informing him that the local FBI office had reviewed files of the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), 8th Naval District, for “Lee Harvey Oswald.” *Oswald was in the Soviet Union in 1961.*
- September 7, 1962-Hoover sent documents relating to Lee Harvey Oswald to CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms which read, “For your information, I am enclosing communications which may be of interest to you.” *Harvey Oswald had returned from Russia only 3 months earlier.*
- September, 1963-Richard Case Nagell wrote a letter to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover and advised him of an assassination plot against President Kennedy that involved Lee Harvey Oswald. When Nagel was arrested in El Paso, the police took from him a Department of Defense ID card with Oswald’s name and photograph. *An otherwise identical DOD card (except for the photograph and signature) was found in Harvey Oswald’s wallet following his arrest by the Dallas Police.*
- October 24, 1963-SA Milton Kaack reviewed the birth records of Lee Harvey Oswald in New Orleans. *Only one month before the assassination.*
- November 8, 1963-Hoover sent FBI reports on Oswald to the CIA and wrote, “For your information, I am enclosing communications (FBI reports) which may be of interest to you.” *Two weeks before the assassination.*
- November 22, 1963-at 3:01 pm (CST), Hoover wrote, “I called the Attorney General at his home and told him I thought we had the man who killed the President down in Dallas....I related that Oswald went to Russia and stayed three years; came back to the United States in June, 1962, and went to Cuba on several occasions but would not tell us what he went to Cuba for.¹⁷⁹ *Harvey Oswald was never in Cuba, yet Hoover made this announcement only one hour after Oswald’s arrest !*
- November 22, 1963-at 4:15 (CST), Hoover wrote, “I told Mr. Schlei I thought very probably we had in custody the man who killed the President.....I stated he was born an American but tried unsuccessfully to lose his American citizenship.....I stated he would be in the category of a nut and the extremist pro-Castro crowd.....Oswald made several trips to Cuba; upon his return each time we interviewed him about what he went to Cuba for and he answered that it was none of our business.....I stated our Agents view him as a nut as he freezes up and withdraws into himself when he is being questioned as he did this afternoon down in Dallas.”¹⁸⁰ *Not a single one of the people who sat in during Oswald’s interrogation said he froze up or withdrew into himself during questioning. If Hoover was truthful when he wrote, “Upon his return each time we interviewed him about what he went to Cuba for.....,” then Hoover knew that Lee Oswald had been to Cuba.*
- November 22, 1963-after sitting in on **Harvey** Oswald’s first interrogation, SA James Hosty was ordered by an unidentified FBI counterintelligence officer to have no further discussions with Oswald and not to investigate his background.¹⁸¹

The FBI secures and suppresses troublesome documents

Following the assassination Hoover used his knowledge of **Harvey** and **Lee** to have Bureau agents gather and suppress documentation that could expose the Oswald project, even though the FBI had no jurisdiction in the case. They placed special emphasis on securing original documents, and focused their attention on Oswald’s school,

employment, military records, and personal items that were confiscated by the Dallas Police.

Palmer McBride. On the afternoon of November 22 Palmer McBride was stationed at Patrick Air Force Base in Florida and heard that Lee Harvey Oswald was accused of shooting the President. He immediately contacted the Office of Special Investigations and told them he knew and had worked with Oswald in New Orleans. FBI agents soon arrived at the base and met with McBride and the OSI investigators. McBride told the agents that he worked with Oswald at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in New Orleans from October 1957 thru May 1958 (*Oswald was supposed to be in Japan in 1957 and 1958, which is the reason McBride never testified before the Commission*).

Pfisterer Dental Laboratory. On the morning of November 23, less than 24 hours after the assassination, FBI agents arrived at the Pfisterer Dental laboratory in New Orleans where they met with the owners and *confiscated all of Oswald's employment records*. Each of the laboratories 4 owners was taken to a separate room and ordered by FBI agents not to discuss the case among themselves or with anyone else.

NOTE: W-2 forms from Oswald's employment at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in 1957 and 1958 were destroyed, because Marine Corps records showed that Oswald was in Japan in 1957/58. The FBI then created new W-2 forms to create the illusion that Oswald worked at Pfisterers in 1956-before joining the Marines and before departing for Japan. The 1956 W-2 forms now located in the National Archives are fakes. They were not found by Dallas Police among Oswald's possessions, they do not have the initials of DPD detectives, they were not photographed on the floor of the Dallas Police station, and they were not listed on DPD inventories of November 22 and 23rd.

Frank Kudlaty/Stripling Junior High. Early on Saturday morning (November 23rd) Frank Kudlaty, the assistant principal of Stripling Junior High school, received a telephone call from his boss who instructed him to go to Stripling and retrieve Oswald's school records from storage. He was told to give the records to FBI agents who were en route and would meet him at the school.

There are no FBI reports or records at the National Archives relating to Frank Kudlaty or Stripling Junior High. *But whoever was responsible for sending FBI agents to confiscate Oswald's 9th grade school records knew about the two Oswald's. The Stripling records would have proved that Harvey Oswald attended Stripling in the fall of 1954, while Lee Oswald attended Beauregard in New Orleans. Mr. Kudlaty gave Oswald's original transcripts to the two agents, who thanked him and then left.*

Reports of a 2nd Oswald begin to appear

While Hoover's attention was focused on collecting documents that could expose the Oswald project, witnesses, tape recordings, and photographs began to appear that indicated either Lee Harvey Oswald had been in two places at the same time *or there were two Oswald's:*

- November 22, 1963-Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig saw **Lee** Harvey Oswald leave Dealey Plaza in a light-colored Nash Rambler station wagon, *while Lee Harvey Oswald boarded Cecil McWatter's bus.*
- November 22, 1963-Palmer E. McBride told the FBI that he had worked with Lee **Harvey** Oswald at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in New Orleans in 1957 and 1958, *while Marine Corps records showed that Lee Harvey Oswald was in Japan.*

- November 22, 1963-FBI agents listen to a tape recording of a man who impersonated Oswald in Mexico City.
- November 22, 1963-the CIA gave the FBI photographs of a 35-year-old, large, husky man taken in Mexico City who they identified as Lee Harvey Oswald.
- November 23, 1963-J. Edgar Hoover told President Johnson there was a 2nd Oswald in Mexico City.
- November 23, 1963-Roy Cooper and Marvin Robinson contacted the FBI and said they saw (**Lee**) Oswald get into a Nash Rambler station wagon in front of the TSBD shortly after the assassination-*the same event witnessed by Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig.*
- November 23, 1963-Mrs. Jack Tippit, of Westport, Connecticut told FBI Agent James McCarthy about a telephone call she had just received from a woman with a foreign accent. The unidentified woman told Mrs. Tippit, who was related to slain DPD officer J.D. Tippit, that (**Harvey**) Oswald's father and uncle were Hungarian Communists and used to live at 77th and 2nd Avenue in Yorkville, New York City (early 1950's). *Lee Oswald grew up in Fort Worth with no living uncles and his father died before he was born. But there is evidence that a second Oswald, **Harvey**, grew up in New York City as a youth.*
- November 23, 1963-Ed Voebel, who befriended both **Harvey** and **Lee** in Beauregard Junior High school, told television news reporters that he first met **Lee** Oswald in the fall of 1954 at Beauregard Junior High in New Orleans (1954-55), *the same time that **Harvey** was attending Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth.*

As more and more witnesses came forward and provided statements that placed Oswald in two locations at the same time, senior FBI officials began to realize there was a problem. There were simply too many people who gave statements that placed Oswald in different locations at the same time for all of them to be wrong. The problem turned into reality shortly after the assassination when senior FBI officials saw photographs and listened to a tape recording of a man who impersonated Oswald in Mexico City.

SAC Gordon Shanklin spoke with Mr. Belmont about the photograph and tape recording and said, "This individual does not appear to be Oswald, as he looks to be older, heavier, and with more hair. Also, the Agents who have talked to Oswald have listened to the tape provided by the CIA of the call allegedly made by Oswald to the Soviet Embassy, and they do not think that the individual was Oswald, as his voice is different and he spoke in broken English."¹⁸² NOV 22/23-47/48 *These veteran FBI officials had hard evidence, only one day after the assassination, that someone had impersonated Oswald, which meant there was a conspiracy to assassinate President Kennedy.*

President Johnson is warned about an international conspiracy

As senior FBI officials considered the implications that someone impersonated Oswald at the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City only two months before the assassination, CIA Director John McCone was reviewing a memo from the Mexico City Station. McCone was not part of the conspiracy and had no reason to doubt or question the memo, which reported that Oswald spoke to a Soviet vice-consul who was allegedly a KGB expert in assassination and sabotage. The memo warned, "If Oswald was part of a foreign conspiracy, he might be killed before he could reveal it to US authorities" (*The author of this memo was either clairvoyant or knew that Oswald was going to be killed the following day*).¹⁸³

After reading the memo McCone placed a call to President Johnson and said the CIA had information which suggested President Kennedy may have been murdered by an international conspiracy. McCone then sent a memo to the President which strongly suggested that Castro was behind the assassination.

FBI Director Hoover heightened Johnson's fears of a conspiracy when he spoke with the President later in the morning. Hoover told Johnson, in a tape-recorded conversation, "We have up here the tape recording and the photograph of the man who was at the Soviet embassy using Oswald's name. That picture and tape recording do not correspond to this man's voice, nor to his appearance. In other words, it appears that there is a second person who was at the Soviet embassy down there." NOV 22/23-49

NOTE: The tape recording of the impostor's voice, played for FBI agents on November 22nd and Warren Commission staff members in April 1964, was probably kept by CIA Station Chief Winston Scott in his personal safe at his office in Mexico City. Following Scott's death the contents of his safe were removed by CIA counterintelligence chief James Angleton.

A second Oswald? There is no indication that Lyndon Johnson had heard about a second Oswald prior to speaking with Hoover, *but he clearly understood that a second Oswald was proof of a conspiracy.* To Johnson it probably didn't matter if the conspiracy was foreign or domestic—a foreign conspiracy could lead to war, and a domestic conspiracy would likely involve US intelligence agencies and could never be made public. *Either way, Johnson decided that all speculations and allegations of a conspiracy had to be suppressed.*

Johnson immediately ordered his aide (Cliff Carter) to call Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade and order him not to allege a conspiracy. Johnson later remarked that if Wade charged Oswald with conspiracy, "He was afraid that some Dallas official would testify (at Oswald's trial) that Khrushchev planned the assassination."

President Johnson and Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy then *ordered intelligence agents in Mexico to stop pursuing possible Cuban or Soviet connections*, according to SA James Hosty. The US Ambassador to Mexico, Thomas Mann, said he received "peremptory instructions to stop" investigating those issues.¹⁸⁴ According to Hosty, CIA agents in Mexico City were in "near mutiny" at the President's order, which is understandable. *These were the people who planned the assassination and wanted desperately to convince the American public that Oswald worked for Castro and hope they would demand a retaliatory military invasion of Cuba. President Johnson's order to stop pursuing a Cuban or Soviet connection was unexpected by the CIA conspirators, and ended their hopes for an invasion.*

After President Johnson decided there had been no conspiracy to assassinate President Kennedy, the only reasonable solution was to trick the American public into believing that the man sitting in the Dallas jail was the lone assassin. To achieve this goal the President called upon his trusted friend and ally, J. Edgar Hoover, to conduct a thorough investigation and release only enough information that would convince the public that Oswald was responsible. FBI official William Sullivan said it best, "If Hoover decided there were documents that he didn't want to come to the light of the public, then those documents would be destroyed and the truth would never be known." *This meant that all reports and documents that indicated a second Oswald, or exonerated him in the President's murder, had to be suppressed.*

Hoover ignored all indications of a second Oswald and sent President Johnson a written report of the FBI's preliminary investigation, *which concluded that Oswald had acted alone.* Later in the day J. Edgar Hoover sent the report and a letter to James J. Rowley, Chief of the Secret Service, which read:

“There are enclosed the results of our inquiry into the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and background information relative to Lee Harvey Oswald.”¹⁸⁵ NOV 22/23-50 *This FBI report was issued only one day after the assassination!!*

8:00 am - Jack Ruby

At **8:00 am** on the morning of November 23 Larry Crafard called Ruby at his apartment and told him that his dogs needed food. Ruby, who had been asleep for only two hours, berated Crafard for waking him up. Crafard later said that he was frustrated by Ruby and frustrated by the events in Dallas, and *said these were his reasons for deciding to leave Dallas on the morning of November 23.*^{NOV 22/23-51} *But a more plausible explanation of why Crafard suddenly left Dallas is that he panicked after seeing Oswald's photograph on TV and in newspapers. He realized that he had been with Jack Ruby and the accused assassin of President Kennedy in the Lucas B&B Cafe less than 10 hours before the assassination.*

About **10:00 am** Ruby awoke George Senator to discuss the assassination of President Kennedy. A short while later he telephoned the Carousel Club and was told by Andrew Armstrong that Crafard had quit. At **11:00 am** Ruby got up from bed, showered, shaved, dressed, and then left the apartment about **11:30 am**.

10:30 am-Oswald's 3rd Interrogation.

At **10:30 am** Detectives Sims and Boyd checked Oswald out of the jail and brought him to Captain Fritz's office where Detective Billy L. Senkel, Detective Fay M. Turner, SA Bookhout, US Marshall Robert Nash, SS Agent Forrest Sorrels, SS Agent David B. Grant, Inspector Thomas J. Kelley, and Fritz were waiting.¹⁸⁶

Fritz wrote, “We found from the investigation the day before that when Oswald left home he was carrying a long package. He usually went to see his wife on weekends, but this time he had gone on Thursday night. I asked him if he had told Buell Wesley Frazier why he had gone home a different night, and if he had told him anything about bringing back some curtain rods. He denied it.”¹⁸⁷

SS Inspector Kelley wrote, “Oswald denied that he brought a package to work on that day and he denied that he had ever had any conversation about curtain rods with the boy named Wesley Frazier who drove him to his employment.”¹⁸⁸ *As we have seen, there are good reasons for believing that Oswald was telling the truth and that Frazier and his sister were lying. Researchers have always questioned the “curtain rod” story as Oswald's tiny 5 ft by 10 ft room already had a curtain rod for the one window.*

SA Bookhout wrote, “Oswald stated that he has no receipts for purchase of any guns and has never ordered any guns and does not own a rifle nor has he ever possessed a rifle. Oswald stated that he purchased a pistol, which was taken off him by police officers, about six months ago.”¹⁸⁹

*NOTE: On November 23rd Dallas Police Detective Fay M. Turner received an anonymous telephone call from a man who said he saw a picture of Oswald's rifle and said that Klein's Sporting Goods of Chicago sold the exact same rifle through magazines. When Turner relayed the information to Captain Fritz, he said he already had this information.*¹⁹⁰

Fritz wrote, “In talking with him further about his location at the time the President was killed, he said he ate lunch with some of the colored boys who worked with him. One of them was called ‘Junior’ and the other one was a little short man whose name he did not know (Harold Norman). He said he had a cheese sandwich and some

fruit and that was the only package he had brought with him to work and denied that he had brought the long package described by Mr. Frazier and his sister.”

NOTE: The police checked Mrs. Paine’s refrigerator and found that it did contain cheese and fruit, just like Oswald said.

The FBI report of SA James Bookhout does not agree with Captain Fritz’s report regarding Oswald’s statement. Whereas Fritz wrote that Oswald, “Ate lunch with some of the colored boys,” without identifying the floor, SA Bookhout wrote, “He had eaten lunch in the lunch room (2nd floor) at the Texas School Book Depository, alone, but recalled possibly two negro employees walking through the room during this period.” SA Bookhout may not have realized that many of the warehouse employees ate lunch in the domino room on the first floor.

Fritz continued, “During this interview I talked to Oswald about his leaving the building, and he told me he left by bus and rode to a stop near home and walked on to his house. At the time of Oswald’s arrest he had a bus transfer in his pocket. He admitted this was given to him by the bus driver when he rode the bus after leaving the building.

One of the officers had told me that a cab driver, William Wayne Whaley, thought he had recognized Oswald’s picture as the man who had gotten in his cab near the bus station and rode to Beckley Avenue. I asked Oswald if he had ridden a cab on that day and he said, ‘Yes, I did ride in a cab. The bus I got on near where I work got into heavy traffic and was traveling too slow, and I got off and caught a cab.’ I asked him about his conversation with the cab driver, and he said he remembered that when he got in the cab a lady came up who also wanted a cab, and he told Oswald to tell the lady to ‘take another cab.’....he told me he reached his home by cab and changed both his shirt and trousers before going to the show. When asked what he did with his clothing he took off when he got home, he said he put them in the dirty clothes.”¹⁹¹

NOTE: Oswald said his dirty clothes consisted of a reddish-colored, long-sleeved shirt with a button down collar and grey-colored trousers. He told Fritz that he placed these clothes in the lower drawer of his dresser (FBI memo of James Bookhout). Dallas Detective Fay M. Turner found and inventoried a “brown shirt with button down collar” and “one pair of grey trousers” in Oswald’s room at 1026 N. Beckley.¹⁹² Oswald told Fritz the truth—he had changed clothes.

Fritz wrote, “I asked him again why he carried the pistol to the show. He refused to answer questions about the pistol. He did tell me, however, that he bought it several months before in Fort Worth, Texas.

I asked him why he lived in a room while his wife lived in Irving. He said Mrs. Paine, the lady his wife lived with, was learning Russian, that his wife needed help with the young baby, and that it made a nice arrangement for both of them. He said he didn’t know Mr. Paine very well, but Mr. Paine and his wife, he thought, were separated a great deal of the time. He said he owned no car, but that the Paine’s have two cars, and told that in the garage at the Paine’s home he had some sea bags that had a lot of his personal belongings, that he had left them there after coming back from New Orleans in September.”¹⁹³

Oswald denied having kept a rifle in Mrs. Paine’s garage at Irving, Texas, but stated that he did have certain articles stored in her garage, consisting of two seabags, a couple of suitcases, and several boxes of kitchen articles and also kept his clothes at

Mrs. Paine's residence. He stated that all of the articles in Mrs. Paine's garage had been brought there about September 1963 from New Orleans, Louisiana.¹⁹⁴

SS Inspector Kelley wrote, "Fritz showed (Oswald) a Selective Service card that was taken out of his wallet which bore the name of Alex Hidell. Oswald refused to discuss this after being asked for an explanation of it, both by Fritz and by James Bookhout."¹⁹⁵ Oswald did, however, identify many of the names in his address book as members of the Dallas-Fort Worth Russian émigré group.

Fritz wrote, "I asked him if he belonged to the Communist Party, but he said that he had never had a card, but repeated that he belonged to the Fair Play for Cuba organization, and he said that he belonged to the American Civil Liberties Union and paid \$5.00 dues.....I asked him what he thought of President Kennedy and his family and he said he didn't have any views on the President. He said, 'My wife and I like the President's family very well. They are interesting people. I have my own views on the President's national policy. I have a right to express my views but because of the charges I do not think that I should comment further.' I noted in questioning him that he did answer very quickly, and I asked him if he had ever been questioned before, and he told me that he had.

He reminded me that he did not have to answer any questions at all until he talked to his attorney, and I told him again that he could have any attorney any time he wished. He said he didn't have money to pay for a phone call to Mr. Abt. I told him to call 'collect,' if he liked, to use the jail phone or that he could have another attorney if he wished. He said he didn't want another attorney, he wanted to talk to this attorney first.....I asked him why he wanted Mr. Abt, instead of some available attorney. He told me he didn't know Mr. Abt personally, but that he was familiar with a case where Mr. Abt defended some people for a violation of the Smith Act, and that if he didn't get Mr. Abt, that he felt sure the American Civil Liberties Union would furnish him a lawyer. He explained to me that this organization helped people who needed attorneys and weren't able to get them."¹⁹⁶

SS Inspector Kelley asked Oswald if he shot the President and he said he had not. He asked Oswald if he had shot Governor Connally and he said he had not. Oswald said that he did not intend to answer any further questions without counsel and that if he could not get Abt, then he would hope that the Civil Liberties Union would give him an attorney. At that point Captain Fritz terminated the interview (about **11:30 am**)¹⁹⁷ and Boyd and Sims returned Oswald to his cell at **11:33 am**.¹⁹⁸

During his 3rd interrogation Oswald gave candid answers to most questions, but once again refused to answer questions about the Selective Service card and declined to answer further questions without an attorney. He denied owning a rifle, denied carrying a package to the TSBD, and denied discussing his Thursday evening trip to Irving with Frazier. At this point one thing is clear-either Wesley Frazier and his sister, or Oswald, are lying about the package.

***NOTE:** George O'Toole ran a tape recording of Frazier's voice through a Psychological Stress Evaluator (PSE) and printed the chart in his book, "Assassination Tapes." The chart shows that when Frazier was asked if Oswald carried a package into the building his answer registered a very high level of stress, which indicated he was lying. O'Toole's findings are consistent with the fact that nobody saw Oswald carry a package into the building and no fingerprints were found on the brown paper bag found on the 6th floor.*

After returning Oswald to jail Detectives Sims, Boyd, and C.N. Dhority went to Oswald's rooming house at 1026 N. Beckley and conducted another search of his room, but found nothing in the small 5 ft by 12 ft room.¹⁹⁹

11:25 am - Chief Curry is interviewed

At 11:25 am Jesse Curry was interviewed by UPI reporters and made a statement to the effect that FBI agents had recently interviewed Oswald, had him under surveillance, and had prior knowledge of his activities.²⁰⁰

NOTE: The FBI had recently interviewed Oswald's wife, had over a hundred reports on Lee Harvey Oswald prior to the assassination, were closely monitoring his activities, and knew he was working at the TSBD.

When J. Edgar Hoover learned about Chief Curry's remarks he instructed senior FBI official C.D. DeLoach to contact the Special Agent in Charge of the Dallas FBI office (SAC), Gordon Shanklin. DeLoach told Shanklin, under direct orders from Hoover, that unless he immediately obtained a retraction from Curry he would be terminated from the Bureau.

Shanklin immediately telephoned Curry and pleaded with him to revise his previous statement. An hour and a half later, at 1:15 pm, Curry rephrased his remarks and told NBC television, "From his own personal knowledge, the FBI did not have any previous information regarding Lee Harvey Oswald nor about Oswald being a communist."²⁰¹

12:00 noon - Jack Ruby

NBC news producer Frederick Rheinstein, from Encino, California, was in Dallas to cover the aftermath of the assassination. His crew placed WBAP television cameras on the 1st and 3rd floors of City Hall (DPD Headquarters) and watched the activities on the monitors inside their truck throughout the day.

Shortly before **12:00** noon Ruby parked his car at Allright Parking and walked to City Hall and poked his head inside the WBAP television truck. As he began to watch the television monitors Frederick Rheinstein noticed Ruby and asked him to leave. Later in the afternoon Rheinstein ordered 14 fried chicken dinners to feed his group of newsmen. After the dinners were delivered one of the engineers saw an unidentified man (Jack Ruby) take one of the dinners from the news truck and walk away.

Ruby walked into the police station, took the elevator to the third floor, and began to mingle with news reporters. Philippe Labro, a reporter from Paris, France, spoke with Ruby for a few minutes and watched him walk into a small press office and speak with several DPD officers, calling them by their first names. Labro said that Ruby appeared to be relaxed, normal, and did not display any unusual emotions.²⁰²

Ruby soon left the police station, drove to his apartment, and telephoned KLIF radio in Dallas on a private "hot line" that was known only to station personnel. Without identifying himself Ruby spoke with Kenneth L. Dowe and asked if he had any information as to when Lee Harvey Oswald was going to be transferred to the county jail. Ruby then received a phone call from Marjorie Richey, a waitress at the Carousel, who asked Ruby if the club was going to be open that evening. Ruby told Marjorie that he was going to close both of his clubs for two days.²⁰³ J. Doyle Stokes, a neighbor of Ruby's who lived at 213 S. Ewing, saw Ruby leave in his car from his apartment between **1:00 pm** and **1:30 pm**.

Between **1:30 pm** and **2:00 pm** Ruby walked to the Allright Parking Garage (next to the Carousel Club on Commerce Street) and asked to use the telephone. He again phoned Ken Dowe on the KLIF "hot line" and asked if any KLIF newsmen were at City Hall. Ruby then asked Dowe if he knew his identity. When Dowe said that he did

not recognize his voice, Ruby identified himself as Jack Ruby.

Thomas Raymond Brown, an employee of the parking garage, overheard Ruby discussing the whereabouts of DPD Chief Jesse Curry. After completing the phone call Ruby left the building, *but soon telephoned Brown and told him that two men would stop at the garage and ask for him.* Ruby asked Brown to tell the men to contact him at the radio station. The two men soon arrived at the garage and Brown gave them Ruby's message. Brown described one of the men as a white male, 35-40 years of age, with short sandy hair and heavy build.²⁰⁴ He was unable to furnish a description of the 2nd man *and the identity of both men remains unknown.* There is no indication that either the FBI or Warren Commission asked Ruby about these men.

After leaving the parking garage Ruby drove two blocks to Sol's Turf Bar at 1517 Commerce Street and spoke with Speedy Johnson, Tom Apple, Charley Busby, and Frank Belocchio who were having lunch. Ruby showed Johnson the Polaroid photographs which he took of the "Impeach Earl Warren" sign. When the men began discussing the "Wanted for Treason" advertisement, Ruby said that he had been to the Dallas Morning News and there was no such person named Bernard Weissman who placed the ad.²⁰⁵

Elmer Ray Solomon and Abraham Kleinman (Ruby's accountant) also saw Ruby at Sol's Turf Bar, between **2:30 pm** and **2:45 pm**, talking to Frank Belocchio and the other men.²⁰⁶

12:30 pm-DPD detectives obtain a search warrant. At 12:30 pm Dallas Police Detectives called Judge Joe Brown, Jr. and obtained a warrant to search the premises at 2515 W. 5th in Irving. Detectives Stovall, Moore, Adamcik and Rose then drove to Irving and met Irving Police Detective McCabe at the Paine residence.

In the middle of the garage floor the detectives found a large green "sea bag" which contained, among other items, two snapshots and negatives of Oswald holding a rifle, two Klein's Sporting Goods advertisements cut from a magazine (FBI Ex. D-85), and a very small Minox camera.²⁰⁷ NOV 22/23-33

NOTE: The two Klein's coupons provided the police with the name of the company from which Oswald allegedly ordered the rifle.

12:30 pm-William Whaley. On November 23rd cab driver William Whaley saw a photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald in the newspaper. He told the Commission, "I told my superior that he had been my passenger that day (November 22nd) at noon. They called up the police and they came up and got me. The Dallas Police came down and took me down and the FBI was waiting there (at DPD headquarters)."²⁰⁸ SA Hardin interviewed Whaley and showed him a New Orleans Police Department photograph of Oswald for identification. Whaley said the photograph was "definitely" the man he drove in his cab on November 22.

12:35 pm - Oswald's 4th Interrogation

At **12:35 pm** Oswald was brought to Captain Fritz's office where Secret Service Inspector Kelley, Detectives Senkel and Tiernon of the Homicide Division, SA James Bookhout, and Fritz were waiting.²⁰⁹

Fritz wrote, "I talked to Oswald about the different places he had lived in Dallas in an effort to find where he was living when the picture was made of him holding a rifle which looked to be the same rifle we had recovered."^{NOV 22/23-52} This picture showed to be taken near a stairway with many identifying things in the back yard.^{NOV 22/23-53} He told

me about one of the places where he had lived.”

Captain Fritz’s report clearly indicates that he knew about one or more of the “backyard photos” at 12:35 pm, even though his report does not specifically say that Oswald was shown the photographs during the 12:35 pm interrogation. *Fritz’s report is significant because it shows that he knew about the “backyard photos” several hours before they were “found” in Ruth Paine’s garage by Detectives Rose, Adamcik, Moore, and Stovall.*

Captain Fritz was asked about the backyard photos by Commission attorney Joseph Ball:

Mr. Ball: “Your notes show at 11:33 he went back to the jail cell and about an hour later at 12:35 he was brought back.”

Fritz: “Yes, sir.”

Mr. Ball: “In the meantime your officers had brought back from Irving some pictures that they found in the garage, hadn’t they?”

Fritz: “Yes, sir.”

NOTE: Mr. Ball’s specific reference to 12:35 pm was the Commission’s attempt to show that the photographs had already been “found” by the Dallas Police. Ball may not have realized that the “backyard photographs” were not found by DPD officers until later that afternoon. According to Fritz’s notes SA James Bookhout was present at this interrogation. Bookhout, however, denies being present,²¹⁰ perhaps because of the controversy surrounding the “backyard photos.”

If the “backyard photographs” were printed at the National Photo Labs during the evening of November 22, seen by several people at DPD headquarters later that evening, and were known to Captain Fritz on Saturday morning before being “found” by detectives several hours later in Mrs. Paine’s garage, *then they were either created by a DPD employee or given to the DPD within hours of the assassination. There is simply no innocent explanation for these photos to have been in the hands of FBI agents and DPD officers on Friday night and Saturday morning.*

Fritz continued the interrogation and wrote, “Mr. Paine had told me about where Oswald lived on Neely Street. Oswald was very evasive about this location. We found later that this was the place where the picture was made. I again asked him about his property and where his things might be kept, and he told me about the things at Mrs. Paine’s residence and a few things on Beckley.” Oswald was returned to his jail cell by unidentified DPD officers at **1:10 pm**.²¹¹

During his 4th interrogation Oswald avoided discussing the Neely Street property with Fritz, but there is *no indication that he lied*. Immediately after the interview members of the Homicide Division obtained a search warrant from Judge Joe B. Brown to recover any remaining items that belonged to Oswald from Ruth Paine’s home. When the officers arrived Mrs. Paine once again invited them in and told them they could search the house as much as they wanted. Mrs. Paine then left the house with Marina and their children and told the detectives they were going grocery shopping.²¹²

The search was conducted by Detectives Gus Rose, H.M. Moore, R.H. Stovall, and John P. Adamcik. Rose said they found two sea bags, three suit cases, and two cardboard boxes, which contained numerous items of evidence that belonged to Oswald. Rose found two negatives and one snapshot of Oswald holding a rifle, while at the same time Irving Police Officer John McCabe located another “backyard photograph” in one of the off-white sea bags. Detective John Adamcik disagreed with Rose and McCabe and said that he found 2 “backyard photos” in a packet of 47 photographs and initialed each photograph.²¹³

NOTE: Dallas Police Detectives conducted an exhaustive search of Ruth Paine's residence, but failed to find the Imperial Reflex camera that was allegedly used to take the "backyard photos." NOV 22/23-54 This camera was allegedly "found" by Ruth Paine three weeks later and given to Robert Oswald, who then kept it for two months before turning it over to the FBI. This was the camera that Marina failed to identify for two months. This was the camera that she allegedly used to take photographs of Oswald in the backyard at Neely Street by holding it in front of her face and looking through the lens (the camera must be held at chest level to take a photograph). Marina originally said that she had taken only one "backyard photograph." Later, when confronted with a second "backyard photo," Marina changed her story and said that she had taken two photographs—but only two photographs. We now know that as many as 5 photographs may have existed: 1) the photograph allegedly burned by Marina at the Executive Inn, 2) 133-A, 3) 133-B, 4) 133-C, 5) the DeMohrenschildt version of 133-A. It is difficult, if not impossible, to believe anything that Marina says about the "backyard photos" or the Imperial Reflex camera.

Life Magazine obtained a copy of one of these photographs and published it on the front cover of the February 21, 1964 issue. The Warren Commission knew the Dallas Police found the "backyard photos" in Ruth Paine's garage on November 23 and placed them in police custody. Three days later Oswald's possessions were sent to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC. The Commission wanted to know how and where Life obtained a copy of this photo and asked the FBI to investigate. The Bureau conducted a cursory investigation and concluded that Life obtained the photograph from "an enterprising young man in the Dallas Police Department."²¹⁴ That enterprising young man, as we have seen, *may have been Roscoe White.*

1:00 pm—"Marguerite Oswald." At 1:00 pm. a "Permit to Visit Prisoner in City Jail" was authorized by Captain Fritz so that the short, heavy-set "Marguerite Oswald" imposter could visit her "son," Lee Harvey Oswald. The permit indicated that Oswald was removed from a cell on the 5th floor at 1:15 pm by the jailer whose name was "Stacy."²¹⁵

Marina Oswald, who was with "Marguerite" during the supervised visit, spoke briefly with her husband over the two-way telephone in Russian. Oswald told Marina that he was being treated fine and asked if she brought June or Rachel. He told her not to cry and said that she did not have to answer questions if she did not want to. Before Marina left, Oswald reminded her to buy shoes for June and said to kiss Junie and Rachel for him.

"Marguerite" then spoke with Oswald who told her everything was fine, he knew his rights, and he was trying to get in touch with an attorney named Abt in New York. After "Marguerite" spoke with Oswald for 3 or 4 minutes Marina took the phone and again spoke with him in Russian. After a few minutes the women left and Oswald was returned to his jail cell. Marguerite and Marina were then taken by reporters to the nearby Adolphus Hotel.

1:30 pm—William Scoggins. In the early afternoon Lieutenant Wells instructed DPD Officer's Marvin Johnson and L.D. Montgomery to pick up a cab driver named W.W. Scoggins, a witness to the shooting of Officer J.D. Tippit. The officers met Scoggins at the main office of the cab company and drove him to City Hall about 1:30 pm.²¹⁶

2:15 pm—Oswald's 4th police lineup. At 2:10 pm Oswald was taken from the jail to his 4th police lineup in the basement by officers M.G. Hall and C.W. Brown.²¹⁷ This lineup was to see if cab drivers William Whaley, William Scoggins, and an unidentified cab driver could identify anyone from the lineup.

The participants in this lineup were all prisoners of the Dallas jail and included 17-year-old John Thurman Horne, 18-year-old Daniel Edmond Knapp, and 26-year-old Daniel Gutierrez Lujan. During this lineup Oswald complained loud and long that it was unfair to put him in a lineup with teenagers and caused quite a disturbance. Detective Walter Potts told the Commission, "He wouldn't cooperate in any way. He was just making all kinds of commotion out there and he was doing more of the talking than anybody."²¹⁸ Daniel Lujan told the Commission, "He was shouting. He-he was shouting, said all of us had a shirt on and he had a t-shirt on. He wanted a shirt or something."²¹⁹

NOTE: Oswald's long-sleeved brown shirt, which he was wearing when arrested, was in the custody of SA Vincent Drain who was aboard an airplane en route to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC.

DPD Detective Jim Leavelle witnessed Oswald's dissatisfaction with the police lineup and told the Commission, "Oswald was dressed in a t-shirt....he was the only one that had on a t-shirt and I recall-I am not sure but I think it was the last one where he was raising Cain about being up there with a t-shirt and wouldn't be quiet....He said it wasn't fair, him being showed up in a t-shirt and being photographed in a t-shirt and all that."²²⁰

William Whaley told the Commission, "You could have picked him out without identifying him by just listening to him because he was bawling out the policemen, telling them it wasn't right to put him in line with these teenagers and all of that and they asked me which one and I told them. It was him all right, the same man....He showed no respect for the policemen; he told them what he thought about them. They knew what they were doing and they were trying to railroad him and he wanted his lawyer."²²¹ Whaley identified the number 3 man in the lineup as the man he drove to North Beckley the previous day.

NOTE: Researchers have occasionally criticized Whaley for identifying Oswald as the number 3 man in the lineup and later identifying him as the number 2 man. A simple reading of Whaley's testimony is all that is required to clear up this alleged inconsistency. Whaley told the Commission, "I'll try to tell you exactly what happened, to the best of my ability, when they brought Oswald out in the lineup of four. He was the third man out. I don't know which way they count them....they put the first man out on the right, and the last one on my left, as near as I can remember." Whaley, in his mind, thought the first man walking to his right was number 1. The second man was number 2, the third man as number 3 and the man on the left as number 4. Whaley, counting from right to left, identified Oswald as the number 3 man. The Dallas Police, counting from left to right, identified Oswald as the number 2 man. Whaley told the Commission "No. 2 from my left. No. 3 from my right."²²²

Some researchers have also criticized Whaley for allegedly signing a statement in which he identified Oswald as his passenger before he was taken to the lineup. Again, a reading of Whaley's testimony is all that is required to clear up this alleged inconsistency. Whaley explained, "They wrote it out on paper, and this officer, Leavelle, I think that is his name, before he finished and before I signed he wanted me to go with him to the lineup, so I went to the lineup, and I come back and he asked me which one it was, which number it was, and I identified the man, and we went back up in the office again, and then they had me sign this. That is as near as I can remember."²²³

Cab driver William Scoggins identified Oswald as the man he saw fleeing the scene of the Tippit murder, but his testimony revealed that he only caught a glimpse of Tippit's assailant from one side. Scoggins said, "I was kind of crouched down behind the cab.....I saw him coming kind of toward me around that cutoff there, and he never did look at me. He looked back over his left shoulder like that, as he went by....." When asked to identify a jacket found by police Scoggins said he thought the jacket worn by Tippit's assailant was darker.²²⁴

*NOTE: When interviewed by the FBI three days after the assassination, and shown several photographs, Scoggins said that he was not sure that any of the photographs were of the man he saw at 10th & Patton.²²⁵ In fact, the photograph that Scoggins did pick out as Tippit's assailant was not Oswald. Scoggins said, "I told them one of these two pictures is him, out of this group he showed me, and the one that was actually him looked like an older man than he was to me."*²²⁶

There is no record of the identity of the third man who witnessed the police lineup with cab drivers William Whaley and William Scoggins. But this man was there and viewed Oswald in the police lineup. Some researchers suspect the man was Daryl Click, who was identified as a cab driver to reporters by District Attorney Henry Wade.²²⁷ The identity of this witness remains unknown, perhaps because his story of driving Oswald in his cab did not fit with the official story of Oswald's whereabouts following the assassination. After the lineup, Oswald was returned to the jail by Potts and Senkel at **2:30 pm**.

NOTE: Daryl Click, or another cab driver, could have been the unidentified man who viewed the police lineup. He may have driven Lee Oswald from the vicinity of the Tidy Lady Laundry to 223 S. Ewing just before 1:00 pm on November 22. Or he could have driven Harvey Oswald from the corner of Zang and Beckley to the Texas Theater between 1:03 pm and 1:10 pm.

Identification of Lee Harvey Oswald in 4 police lineups

Of the 8 known witnesses who viewed Lee **Harvey** Oswald in the police lineup, only one saw him long enough and close enough to make a positive identification-cab driver William Whaley. Whaley picked up Oswald at the Greyhound Bus station, remembered his clothing, his silver stretchband bracelet, and sat beside him during the short ride to North Beckley.

The 7 witnesses who identified Oswald as the man who shot Tippit either saw the assailant from a long distance (Markham, Callaway, Guinyard), saw him for a brief few seconds (McWatters, Scoggins), or saw him from the side as he was running (Barbara Davis, Virginia Davis). These well-meaning people saw **Lee** Oswald flee from the scene of Tippit's murder, but mistakenly identified **Harvey** Oswald as Tippit's assailant.

It is not surprising that these witnesses mistakenly identified **Harvey** Oswald after seeing **Lee** Oswald for only a brief few seconds. Witnesses at the Sports Drome Rifle Range, the Downtown Lincoln Mercury dealership, the Dobbs House Restaurant, the Irving Furniture Mart, the Carousel Club, Contract Electronics, Top Ten Records, Gubernatorial Candidate Clyde Johnson, KOPY radio station personnel, Robert McKeown, Marita Lorenz, Gertrude Hunter, Edith Whitworth, Leonard Hutchinson, Cliff Shasteen, Roger Craig, Helen Forrest, witnesses in Clinton, Louisiana, Alice, Texas, and many other locations saw **Lee** Oswald up close for extended periods, yet

mistakenly identified him as **Harvey** Oswald. *If these people had the opportunity to observe Harvey Oswald in a police lineup, they too may have mistook him for Lee Oswald.*

The one person in Dallas who met both **Harvey** and **Lee** for an extended period of time at a close distance and had trouble telling them apart was TEC Counselor Laura Kittrell. She recognized the difference in mannerism between the two men and remembered they dressed differently, *but when she tried to tell the Warren Commission about two different people who both used the name Lee Harvey Oswald, she was ignored.*

Witnesses who would never be allowed to see Oswald in a lineup

There is no doubt that **Harvey** Oswald rode to work with Wesley Frazier on the morning of November 22, and little doubt that he was in the TSBD continuously from 8:00 am until 12:30 pm. *But imagine, for a moment, if the police had asked Dub Stark (owner of Top Ten Records in Oak Cliff) to view one of the police lineups and see if he could identify the man who purchased a ticket from him early on the morning of November 22nd. Imagine if the police had asked Fred Moore (store clerk at the Jiffy Store) to view one of the police lineups and see if he could identify the man who showed him a Texas driver's license with the name "Lee Oswald" and purchased beer and peco brittle, on two occasions, at the Jiffy Store on Industrial Blvd. on the morning of November 22nd.*

There is no doubt that **Harvey** Oswald boarded Cecil McWatter's bus shortly after 12:30 pm. He was seen by his former landlady, Mary Bledsoe, had a bus transfer punched by McWatters in his shirt pocket when arrested by Dallas Police, and admitted to riding the bus. *But imagine, for a moment, if the police had asked Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig, Marvin Robinson, Roy Cooper, James Pennington, and Helen Forrest to view one of the police lineups and see if they could identify the man who they saw leave Dealey Plaza in a Nash Rambler station wagon shortly after 12:30 pm.*

There is no doubt that someone closely resembling **Harvey** Oswald shot DPD officer J.D. Tippit. *But imagine, for a moment, if the police asked Texas Theater employee Butch Burroughs, theater patron Jack Davis, and other theater patrons to view one of the police lineups and see if they could identify the man who arrived at the Texas Theater some 10-15 minutes before the first movie began at 1:20 pm.*

There is no doubt that **Harvey** Oswald was arrested and taken out the front of the Texas Theater. *But imagine, for a moment, if the police had asked Bernard Haire to view one of the police lineups and see if he could identify the man escorted out of the rear of the Texas Theater by Dallas Police.*

There is no doubt that **Harvey** Oswald was sitting in jail shortly after 2:00 pm. *But imagine, for a moment, if the police had asked Mr. White to view a police lineup and see if he could identify the man who he saw sitting in a red Ford Falcon at the El Chico parking lot shortly after 2:00 pm.*

These witnesses, and many others who saw **Harvey** and **Lee** in different places at the same time, would have created insurmountable problems for the Dallas Police, the FBI, and the Warren Commission-*so they were ignored.*

2:45 pm-Hair samples obtained. At the request of FBI agent Hall, Detectives J. Donihoo and Bobby G. Brown went to the 5th floor jail and removed hair samples from the head, chest, arms, armpits, legs, and pubic area of Lee Harvey Oswald. The hair samples, along with fingernail scrapings, were placed in round pill boxes, marked for identification, and given to SA Hall.²²⁸

Jack Ruby. After leaving Sol's Turf Bar (circa **2:50 pm**), Jack Ruby returned to the Allright Parking garage (aka Nichols Brothers Parking) in his white Oldsmobile and asked to use the phone, telling employee Garnett Claud Hallmark, "Claud, I am act-

ing like a reporter.” Ruby telephoned Ken Dowe at KLIF for the third time and said, “I understand they are moving Oswald over to the county jail, would you like me to cover it, because I’m a pretty good friend of Henry Wade and I believe I can get some stories.” After a short pause Ruby told Ken Dowe, “You know I’ll be there.”²²⁹ Ruby then told Dowe he was going to City Hall and would call the station if he learned anything newsworthy.

Hallmark watched Ruby as he left the parking garage and walked East on Commerce Street. He returned a few minutes later, at **3:05 pm**, and acted as if he wanted to talk to Hallmark. Ruby then said, “I’ll see you Claud,” and got into his car and drove east on Commerce.²³⁰ *It is clear that Ruby is staying in the vicinity of the police station and trying to find out when Oswald is going to be transferred to the Dallas County jail (he was supposed to be transferred at 4:00 pm).*

Shortly after **3:00 pm** Ruby was seen by DPD officer D.V. Harkness near the vehicular entrance to the Dallas County Sheriff’s office, where Oswald was to be transferred within the hour. The Sheriff’s office is one mile from DPD headquarters, across the street from Dealey Plaza, and cater cornered from the TSBD.²³¹ DPD officer James M. Chaney had known Ruby for several years and saw him at the corner of Elm and Houston at **3:00 pm**. Ruby pointed to two men in Dealey plaza and asked Chaney if they were Chief Curry and Captain Fritz. Chaney said, “Yes,” and Ruby crossed the street and walked toward the plaza.

NOTE: After Curry and Fritz inspected the assassination site, and saw the large crowd of people, they feared Oswald’s transfer to the county jail could become mired in traffic and feared the crowd might attack Oswald.

After familiarizing himself with the area around the Sheriff’s office Ruby walked across the street to the Book Depository. Officer P.N. Cooper saw Ruby standing on the corner of Elm and Houston (circa **3:00 pm**) and watched him walk from the Records Building toward the TSBD.²³² Ruby spoke briefly to news reporter Wes Wise (later the Mayor of Dallas) and then returned to the police station and waited on the 3rd floor for Oswald’s transfer.

3:30 pm-Robert Oswald. At **3:30 pm** a “Permit to Visit Prisoner in City Jail” was authorized by Captain Fritz so that Robert Oswald could visit Lee **Harvey** Oswald. The permit indicated that Oswald was removed from a cell on the 5th floor at **3:37 pm** by the jailer.²³³

Robert Oswald, who hadn’t seen his “brother” since Thanksgiving Day in 1962, spoke with him over a two-way telephone. At the beginning of their conversation Oswald cautioned Robert that the line was probably tapped. He said the police were treating him well and said the bruises on his face were the result of a struggle at the Texas Theater. He asked Robert what he thought of his new daughter, Rachel, and said that he had wanted a boy.

Robert said, “Lee, what in Sam Hill is going on? They’ve got your pistol, they’ve got your gun, they’ve got you charged with shooting the President and a police officer. And you tell me you don’t know what is going on?” **Harvey** replied, “I don’t know that they’re talking about. *Don’t believe all this so-called evidence.*”²³⁴ After speaking with Robert, **Harvey** Oswald was returned to his cell on the 5th floor.

4:00 pm-After the visit with Robert ended, Oswald requested permission to use the telephone. Officer J.L. Popplewell was on duty on the 5th floor of the jail and escorted Oswald from his jail cell to the telephone. Oswald tried to call New York attorney John Abt but was unable to reach him. He then called Ruth Paine, gave her Abt’s

office and residence phone numbers, and asked if she would try to contact him. Mrs. Paine, who said that she was irritated by Oswald's request, *claimed* that she made one cursory effort and then gave up. *But there are no records which show that Mrs. Paine even attempted to place a long distance call to New York.* Oswald then told officer J.L. Popplewell that he was unable to reach his party and would try again later in the evening.²³⁵

4:00 pm - Jack Ruby

The WBAP engineer and cameraman were watching the monitor in their truck and recognized the man who had taken one of their chicken dinners walk into an office on the 3rd floor of the police station. They noticed the man's activity because they were not permitted inside of that office, where District Attorney Henry Wade was working.

The cameraman told his boss, Frederick Rheinstein, that the man knew Wade personally and offered to get information for them.²³⁶ The man, of course, was Jack Ruby who hung around the WBAP news truck and was seen on the 3rd floor of the police station repeatedly on Saturday afternoon. Ruby was also seen at this time by Frank Bernard Johnston (Austin, TX), Francois Pelou (New York City), and news reporter Thayer Waldo and was introducing himself to people and passing out business cards.²³⁷

NOTE: It is clear that on Saturday afternoon Jack Ruby was staying close to mobile news trucks and close to the police station, while waiting for Oswald to be transferred to the county jail.

Around **4:00 pm** Chief Curry asked Fritz if he was finished questioning Oswald so that he could arrange for his transfer to the county jail. When Fritz said that he wanted to question Oswald again at 6:00 pm, Curry suggested that Oswald be moved late in the night. Fritz rejected the idea fearing that assailants could attack Oswald under the cover of darkness. Curry and Fritz then agreed to transfer Oswald the following morning at 10:00 am, but made no formal announcement. After word got out among the police that Oswald would not be transferred to the county jail until the following day, Ruby left the police station.

Ruby stopped by the Enquire Shine and Press Shop (three doors from the Carousel Club) about **5:30 pm** and spoke briefly with owner Dave Miller.²³⁸ A short while later, at **5:50 pm**, Robert Larkin saw Ruby walking west on Commerce Street and spoke with him at the corner of Browder and Commerce for 5 to 10 minutes.²³⁹

Ruby arrived at the Carousel Club around **6:00 pm** and instructed Andrew Armstrong to call his employees and tell them not to report for work. He remained in the club until about **7:00 pm** and then walked to Allright Parking to get his car. Andrew Armstrong telephoned employees of the club and then left around 8:00 pm.

At **5:30 pm** Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry advised Gordon Shanklin, head of the FBI office in Dallas, that he had received information from an individual in North Carolina as to the location of the purchase of the rifle used in the assassination. An hour later FBI assistant Director A.H. Belmont advised Shanklin to tell Chief Curry that the sale of the gun had been traced to Chicago. *There was no more discussion about information received from North Carolina.*²⁴⁰

At **5:30 pm** the President of the Dallas Bar Association, H. Louis Nichols, visited Oswald in his cell at the Dallas jail. Nichols was concerned about legal representation for Oswald and wanted to speak with him personally.

Nichols told the Commission, "We went up to the 6th floor, and the chief (Curry) again asked me where I wanted to talk to him. I said, 'Well, just any place.' By that time we had gotten to a portion of the jail that was separated by bars, and a door.

Beyond that door were three separate cells, and there was an officer seated outside one, and then we went through the first door and got to that point and Mr. Oswald was in the center of the three cells, no one being in the other two, and there was an officer seated outside there.

Nichols said, "So, he sat on one bunk and I sat on the other. Maybe 3 or 4 feet apart.....I asked him if he had a lawyer and he said, 'Well, he really didn't know what it was all about, that he was-he had been incarcerated, and kept incommunicado.' Well, I have come up to see whether or not you want a lawyer."

Nichols recalled, ".....he asked me first did I know a lawyer in New York named John Abt.....I didn't know him and he said, 'Well, I would like to have him represent me'.....Then he asked me if I knew any lawyers who were members of the American Civil Liberties Union.....'Either Mr. Abt or someone who is a member of the American Civil Liberties Union'.....I said, 'What I am interested in knowing is right now, do you want me or the Dallas Bar Association to try to get you a lawyer?'.....He said, 'No, not now.....You might come back next week, and if I don't get some of these people to assist me, I might ask you to get somebody to represent me.'"²⁴¹

While Nichols was talking with Oswald in his jail cell "Marguerite," Marina, and her children were being driven to the Executive Inn near Love Field (where President Kennedy's plane had landed) by Allen Grant of Life Magazine. Each of the women was given a separate room in which they spent the evening.

6:00 pm - Oswald's 5th Interrogation

At 6:00 pm Detectives Sims, M.G. Hall, and L.C. Graves checked Oswald out of the jail and brought him to Captain Fritz's office where SS Inspector Kelley, SA Bookhout, Detective Gus Rose, and Fritz were waiting.²⁴² Rose had just returned from Irving, Texas where he had participated in a search of the Paine's garage and residence. He took one of the two negatives that he found and had it blown up by the DPD identification bureau (where Roscoe White worked) and then gave the print to Captain Fritz.²⁴³

Fritz wrote, "I showed Oswald an enlarged (8 x 10) picture of him holding a rifle and wearing a pistol. This picture had been enlarged by our Crime Lab from a picture found in the garage at Mrs. Paine's house (*the DPD now had a copy negative of one of the backyard photos*). He said the picture was not his, that the face was his, but that this picture had been made by someone superimposing his face, the other part of the picture was not him at all and that he had never seen the picture before.

When I told him that the picture was recovered from Mrs. Paine's garage, he said that picture had never been in his possession, and I explained to him that it was an enlargement of the small picture obtained in the search. At that time I showed him the smaller picture. He denied ever seeing that picture and said that he knew all about photography, that he had done a lot of work in photography himself, that the small picture was a reduced picture of the large picture, and had been made by some person unknown to him. He told me that he understood photography real well, and that in time, he would be able to show that it was not his picture, and that it had been made by someone else. At this time he said he did not want to answer any more questions and he was returned to the jail cell about 7:15 pm."²⁴⁴

NOTE: During the cold war, the CIA routinely photographed Soviet military bases from the U-2, SR-71 "Blackbird," and spy satellites. They often projected these images onto a large wall and had artists draw additional aircraft and missiles on the wall. The large composite image was then photographed, and reduced in size until the artists images be-

came indecipherable from real Soviet aircraft and missiles. These photographs were then shown to member of Congress, who were frightened by what appeared to be a massive display of Soviet arms, and tricked into appropriating billions of dollars for additional military spending. It appears that Oswald was familiar with the process of using a large composite image to create a smaller photo.

Inspector Kelley wrote, "This interview was conducted with Oswald for the purpose of displaying to him the blow-ups of photographs showing him holding a rifle and a pistol which were seized as a result of the search warrant for the garage of Mrs. Paine at 2515 W. 5th Street, Irving, Texas. When the photographs were presented to Oswald, he sneered at them saying that they were fake photographs; that he had been photographed a number of times the day before by the police and apparently after they photographed him they superimposed on the photographs a rifle and put a gun in his pocket. He got into a long argument with Captain Fritz about his knowledge of photography and asked Fritz a number of times whether the smaller photograph was made from the larger or whether the larger photograph was made from the smaller. He said at the proper time he would show that the photographs were fakes. Fritz told him that the smaller photograph was taken from his effects at the garage. Oswald became arrogant and refused to answer any further questions concerning the photographs and would not identify the photographs as being a photograph of himself...."²⁴⁵ Oswald, though slightly shaken by the photograph, kept his composure and repeatedly said the photo was a fake.

Detective Sims noted that Oswald was alert, quick, and calm. Detective L.C. Graves recalled, "He was quick to answer and quick to make a remark when he was spoken to or asked a question.....He is sharp when it comes to talking to the men. He listened to everything, everybody he saw, and he had an answer by the time you got through asking him.....He didn't hunt for words, didn't hesitate at all."²⁴⁶

At 7:15 pm Detectives Sims, M.G. Hall and L.C. Graves returned Oswald to the 4th floor of the jail. During his 5th interrogation Oswald insisted the "backyard photograph" of himself holding a rifle was a fake, but there is *no indication that Oswald lied to Fritz or to the other interrogators.*

At 8:00 pm Oswald was again allowed to use the telephone. He spoke for about 30 minutes while officer J. L Popplewell stood nearby.²⁴⁷ NOV 22/23-55 Curiously, there are no DPD telephone logs to identify the telephone number which Oswald called or the party with whom he spoke for 30 minutes. *According to DPD telephone operators, two unidentified men were eavesdropping on Oswald's conversation in the next room. However, neither of these people were identified and their identities remain unknown.*

NOTE: *A 30 minute phone call by the accused assassin of the President of the United States could have been extremely important. It appears the people monitoring, and perhaps recording, Oswald's phone call wanted the identity of the caller and the substance of the conversation kept secret. What happened to the police logs of this call, and who did Oswald talk to for 30 minutes?*

At 8:15 pm Chief Curry told the press that Oswald would not be transferred to the county jail during the evening. He told reporters that if they returned by 10:00 am the next day, they would be there in time to observe anything they cared to observe.

At 9:30 pm Oswald called Mrs. Paine, asked for Marina, and learned that she was not there. Unknown to Oswald, Marina had been taken to the Executive Inn near Love Field by Allen Grant of Life Magazine. Mrs. Paine knew where Marina was, but did not tell Oswald. After completing the call Mrs. Paine telephoned the Executive Inn, spoke with Marina, and told her that Oswald had called and was very upset when he learned

that she was not at the Paine's.

10:00 pm - Oswald's 6th Interrogation

At **10:00 pm** Oswald was questioned briefly by Captain Fritz and at **10:45 pm** asked permission once again to use the telephone. He entered the jail telephone booth, lifted the handset, and asked to place a long distance call. The operator who placed the call was Louise G. Swinney, supervisor of the Dallas City Hall telephone operators, while operator Alveeta A. Treon listened in. Oswald gave Mrs. Swinney two telephone numbers in Raleigh, North Carolina: (919) 834-7430 and (919) 833-1253. Mrs. Swinney wrote down the numbers, alerted the two unidentified men who were eavesdropping in the next room, and began to dial the first number. *Where did Oswald get these phone numbers? There is no indication that he asked for a long distance information operator (free of charge in 1963), and appears he knew these numbers from memory.*

Mrs. Treon remembered when Oswald tried to place the call and told the HSCA, "I was dumbfounded at what happened next. Mrs. Swinney opened the (telephone) key to Oswald and told him, 'I'm sorry, the number doesn't answer.' She then unplugged and disconnected Oswald without ever really trying to put the call through. A few moments later Mrs. Swinney tore the page off her notation and threw it into the wastebasket." The HSCA reported, "Her (Mrs. Treon's) lasting impression of the events that night is that Mrs. Swinney had been instructed by someone to not put the call through for Oswald."²⁴⁸

NOTE: Mrs. Swinney's actions clearly indicate she was ordered not to complete the call, probably by the two unidentified men in the next room. Neither the Warren Commission, FBI, or Dallas Police made any attempt to identify these men, who knew the identify of each person Oswald telephoned and the substance of each conversation. If the two unidentified men knew that Oswald was working as an undercover agent for the US government (CIA), and either knew or suspected that the person in Raleigh, North Carolina was his contact, then they would not want any call to this man completed.

At **11:00 pm** Mrs. Swinney left work and Mrs. Treon retrieved the note from the wastebasket, which listed the phone numbers in North Carolina. She copied the information onto a standard telephone operator's slip and wrote two phone numbers from Raleigh, North Carolina-(919) 834-7430, (919) 833-1253-and the name, "John Hurt." NOV 22/23-56

In 1963 there were two John Hurt's living in Raleigh, North Carolina- John D. Hurt and John David Hurt-both of whom denied knowing Oswald. John David Hurt is of particular interest because of his background in US Military Intelligence.

In 1978 the HSCA contacted John David Hurt at 201 Hillsborough St. Apt 4 in Raleigh, NC (phone # 919-834-7430). Hurt received a law degree from the University of Georgia, but never practiced. He was formerly with the Army Counterintelligence corps in Europe and Japan (1942-1946) and was recently in the insurance business. Hurt was a short, middle-aged man who, as a result of severe arthritis, was missing most of his fingers from both hands. He was disabled in 1955 and received full government disability. John Hurt told HSCA investigators that he had phone number 919-834-7430 for the last 20 years.²⁴⁹

7:00 pm - Jack Ruby

Around **7:00 pm** Jack Ruby picked up his car from Allright Parking and drove

to his sister's apartment where he remained for a couple of hours. During this time Ruby telephoned Russ Knight, of KLIF radio, and asked who "Earl Warren" was. A few minutes before **8:00 pm** he called Andrew Armstrong at the Carousel Club and asked him to stay until 10:00, which he refused to do. At **8:30 pm** Ruby called Thomas O'Grady and talked with him about closing his clubs. Between **8:00 pm** and **9:00 pm** Ruby called the Bull Pen Restaurant in Arlington and asked to speak with his business partner, Ralph Paul. Wanda Helmick, a car-hop at the restaurant, answered the telephone and, during the subsequent conversation, overheard Ralph Paul say "are you crazy" and "*something about a gun.*"²⁵⁰

Ruby left Eva Grant's apartment around **8:45 pm** and drove to the Empire Room at 1710 Hall Street. At **9:05 pm** he met with John Henry Branch and talked with him for 30 minutes about hiring a piano player. At **9:40 pm** Ruby said that he was in a hurry to get to the Carousel Club (a 5 minute drive) and Branch walked with Ruby to his car.²⁵¹ Around **10:00 pm** DPD officer Harry Olsen and Kay Coleman were driving by the Carousel Club and waved to Ruby when they saw him standing in front of the club.²⁵²

Ruby left the club and arrived at his apartment a few minutes after **10:00 pm** where he showered, ate, and changed clothes. When George Senator arrived at the apartment, about **10:15 pm**, Ruby was there. At **10:30 pm** Ruby called Lawrence Meyers at the Cabana and agreed to meet him for dinner at the motel (*if this occurred, it happened sometime after 12:30 am, 11/24/63*).

A few minutes later one of Jack Ruby's strippers, Little Lynn (real name Karen Lynn Bennett Carlin), entered the Nichols Garage on Commerce Street and made a telephone call which was overheard by Huey Reeves, the night manager. A minute or two later Ruby called and asked Reeves to give Little Lynn \$5.00 and get a receipt. Reeves gave her \$5.00 and then date/time stamped the receipt immediately after he wrote it (**10:33 pm**). Ruby arrived at the garage about 20-30 minutes later, reimbursed Reeves for \$5.00, talked with him for 10-15 minutes, and left about **11:15 pm**.²⁵³

NOTE: While Ruby was at Allright Parking someone called Ralph Paul from Eva Grant's apartment and talked for 9 minutes.

Ruby left the garage, went to the Carousel Club, and telephoned the Bull Pen Restaurant at **11:18 pm**, Ralph Paul's residence at **11:18 pm**, Ralph Paul's residence again at **11:36 pm**, Breck Wall at the McKenna residence in Galveston at **11:44 pm**, and another call to Ralph Paul's residence at **11:47 pm**.

NOTE: Breck Wall and his partner, Joe Peterson, left Dallas that evening and had just arrived in Galveston when Ruby called.

Ruby left the Carousel Club and arrived at the Pago Club, 2822 McKinney, around **12:00** midnight. He spoke with manager Robert L. Norton for about 15-30 minutes and, after drinking a coke, told Norton he was tired and was going home to bed.²⁵⁴

Ruby's Intentions

By Saturday night it is clear that Jack Ruby knew a great deal about Lee Harvey Oswald. His continued presence at DPD headquarters, the Sheriff's Department, and the news media *suggests* that he was looking for an opportunity to kill him.

¹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10005-10422, FBI File on the Assassination of John Kennedy 62-109060-1090; FBI memo from W.D. Griffith to Mr. Conrad, 11/29/63..

- ² National Archives, HSCA 180-10077-10166, Numbered Files 009837, HSCA interview of Charles Truman Walker by Jack Moriarity, 6/7/78; WC testimony of C.T.Walker, Vol VII, p. 41.
- ³ FBI report of James Bookhout and George Carlson, 12/10/63.
- ⁴ WC Report p. 180.
- ⁵ WC testimony of Roger Craig, 6 H 266.
- ⁶ WC Report, p. 599; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 136B, Vol 24, p. 265.
- ⁷ WC Report, p. 180.
- ⁸ WC Exhibit 2003, p. 165 at Volume 24, p. 286.
- ⁹ WC Report, p. 600; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 136B; Vol 24, p. 265.
- ¹⁰ WC Kantor Exhibit No. 3, Volume 20, p. 357.
- ¹¹ Sneed, p. 339.
- ¹² National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10251, Numbered Files 014341, p.16; HSCA interview of Gus Rose by Jack Moriarty, 4/13/78; WC testimony of John Adamcik, 7 H 211.
- ¹³ WC Decker Exhibit 5323, Volume 19, p. 520; County of Dallas, Sheriff's Department, Supplementary Investigation Report, p. 3, 11/22/63.
- ¹⁴ Ibid.
- ¹⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10251, Numbered Files 014341, p. 8; HSCA interview of Gus Rose by Jack Moriarty, 4/13/78.
- ¹⁶ FBI memo from Hoover to Tolson, Belmont, Mohr, 11/22/63, 4:01 pm.
- ¹⁷ WC testimony of Jack Revill, 5 H 34-38; WC testimony of V.J. Brian, 5 H 58.
- ¹⁸ WC Exhibit 709.
- ¹⁹ Ibid.
- ²⁰ WC Document 897, p. 327; FBI interview of Ferd Kaufman by SA Vincent Drain, 3/25/64.
- ²¹ WC Report, p. 600; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 136B; Vol. 24, p. 265.
- ²² Ibid.
- ²³ WC Report, p. 601; WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 368; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 136C.
- ²⁴ WC testimony of Forrest Sorrels, 7 H 353.
- ²⁵ WC Report, p. 601-602; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 136C-136D; Vol XXIV, pp. 266.
- ²⁶ WC Report, p. 601; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 136C, Vol 24, p. 265.
- ²⁷ Handwritten notes of SA James Hosty.
- ²⁸ WC Report, p. 601; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 136C; Vol 24, p. 265.
- ²⁹ WC testimony of James W. Bookhout, 7 H 312.
- ³⁰ WC testimony of Elmer Boyd, 7 H 124-125; WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 467.
- ³¹ WC testimony of James Bookhout, 7 H 313.
- ³² WC Sims Exhibit A, Volume 21, p. 514.
- ³³ CIA memorandum of 4/6/67 & 5/8/67 located in JFK Box 1, Volume F, Folder 7.
- ³⁴ WC testimony of Jim Leavelle, 7 H 262.
- ³⁵ WC testimony of Helen Markham, 3 H 310.
- ³⁶ Ibid. at 311.
- ³⁷ WC Report, p. 167.
- ³⁸ WC testimony of Gerald L. Hill, 7 H 60.
- ³⁹ Curry, p. 84.
- ⁴⁰ Letter from Det. L.D. Stringfellow to Capt. W.P. Gannaway, 11/23/63, Dallas City Arvhices.
- ⁴¹ WC Exhibit 2003, p. 127, at Volume 24, p. 259.
- ⁴² WC Exhibit 496; FBI D-90.
- ⁴³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10080-10208, Numbered Files 005212, p. 1; HSCA interview of Jack Martin, 12/5/77.
- ⁴⁴ National Archives, HSCA 180-10112-10355, Numbered Files 013523; Report of Offense Against Persons, 11/22/63, New Orleans Police Department.
- ⁴⁵ WC Document 75, pp. 217-218, 309-311; FBI interview of Jack Martin, 11/25/63 & 11/27/63.
- ⁴⁶ FBI report of James J. McCarthy, 11/30/63; file NH 100-18158.
- ⁴⁷ WC Kantor Exhibit 3, Volume 20, pp. 360-361.
- ⁴⁸ Hal Hendrix, Rocky Mountain News, 11/24/63.
- ⁴⁹ FBI memo relating to Elizabeth Catlett Mora, 3/16/64.
- ⁵⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10108-10328, Numbered Files 002960; Memorandum by Coleman-Slawson, 4/2/64.
- ⁵¹ CIA document #174-616; 11/27/63.
- ⁵² Transcript of meeting with Cuban officials, Nassau Beach Hotel, Dec. 7-9, 1995, pp. 23-24.
- ⁵³ WC Exhibit 2121, pp. 126-177.
- ⁵⁴ LBJ-transcripts of telephone conversation at 18:30, 11/29/63.
- ⁵⁵ CIA memo from Director to Mexico City, 11/30/63.
- ⁵⁶ Transcript of meeting with Cuban officials, Nassau Beach Hotel, Dec. 7-9, 1995, p. 56.
- ⁵⁷ Lopez Report, p. 232.
- ⁵⁸ Jean Daniel, New Republic, December 7,14, 1963.
- ⁵⁹ National Archives HSCA 180-10102-10076, Numbered Files 007004, pp. 38-39; HSCA interview of Fidel Castro Ruz, 4/3/78.
- ⁶⁰ HSCA testimony of James B. Wilcott, 3/22/78; manuscript of James B. Wilcott.
- ⁶¹ WC testimony of Eva Grant, 15 H 325.
- ⁶² WC Exhibit 2255; FBI interview of Ferdinand Kaufman by SA Edmond Hardin, 12/4/63.
- ⁶³ WC testimony of Andrew Armstrong, 8 H 336.
- ⁶⁴ WC testimony of Dave L. Miller, 15 H 452.
- ⁶⁵ Letter from L.D. Stringfellow to Captain W.P. Gannaway, 11/23/63.
- ⁶⁶ WC testimony of Barbara Davis, 3 H 345-346.
- ⁶⁷ National Archives, handwritten notes of James Hosty.
- ⁶⁸ WC Exhibit 2003, p. 136C; Vol 24, p. 265

- ⁶⁹ WC testimony of Roy Truly, 7 H 381-382.
- ⁷⁰ WC testimony of Geneva Hines, 6 H 395.
- ⁷¹ WC testimony of James Bookhout, 7 H 312.
- ⁷² WC testimony of Elmer Boyd, 7 H 136.
- ⁷³ National Archives, HSCA 180-10121-10027, Numbered Files 014899, p. 3; HSCA interview of Marion Baker by James Kelly, 10/25/77.
- ⁷⁴ WC Report, p. 627.
- ⁷⁵ WC testimony of Captain Will Fritz, 4 H 239.
- ⁷⁶ WC testimony of Ricahrd Sims, 7 H 180.
- ⁷⁷ WC testimony of Elmer L. Boyd, 7 H 135.
- ⁷⁸ WC testimony of James Bookhout, 7 H 310.
- ⁷⁹ WC Kantor Exhibit 3, Volume 20, p. 362.
- ⁸⁰ Nigel Turner, "The Men Who Killed Kennedy," interview of James Hosty.
- ⁸¹ WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 475-476.
- ⁸² WC Report, p. 180.
- ⁸³ WC testimony of James Hosty, 4 H 466.
- ⁸⁴ WC testimony of Cecil McWatters, 2 H 269-270.
- ⁸⁵ WC Sims Exhibit A, Vol 21, p. 514; a photograph, instead of the original bus transfer, was entered into evidence as exhibit 381-A; WC Vol. 16, p. 974.
- ⁸⁶ WC Sims Exhibit A, Volume 21, p. 514.
- ⁸⁷ WC testimony of C.N. Dhority, 7 H 152.
- ⁸⁸ WC Document 5, p. 346; FBI interview of Cecil McWatters by SA Bardwell Odum and Ellington, 11/23/63; WC testimony of Cecil McWatters, 2 H 270, 281,283.
- ⁸⁹ WC testimony of Ted Callaway, 3 H 355-356.
- ⁹⁰ WC testimony of Sam Guinyard, 7 H 398-400
- ⁹¹ WC testimony of Forrest Sorrels, 7 H 354-355.
- ⁹² WC Report, p. 143.
- ⁹³ WC Sims Exhibit A, Volume 21, p. 514.
- ⁹⁴ Curry, p. 73.
- ⁹⁵ WC Exhibit 2254; FBI interview of Ronald L. Jenkins by SA Edmond Hardin, 12/10/63.
- ⁹⁶ WC testimony of August M. Eberhardt, 13 H 187.
- ⁹⁷ WC testimony of Roy E. Standifer, 15 H 615.
- ⁹⁸ WC testimony of Forrest Sorrels, 7 H 359.
- ⁹⁹ WC Robertson Exhibit, Volume 21, p. 311; FBI interview of Vic Robertson by SA Vincent E. Drain, 6/9/64; WC testimony of Victor F. Robinson, 15 H 350.
- ¹⁰⁰ Interview of John Rutledge by DPD Captain O.A. Jones, 12/2/63, (<http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us>) Box 5, folder 7, Item 14.
- ¹⁰¹ WC Report, p. 338.
- ¹⁰² WC testimony of David Johnston, 15 H 506.
- ¹⁰³ WC testimony of Richard Sims, 7 H 171.
- ¹⁰⁴ WC testimony of Manning C. Clements, 7 H 320.
- ¹⁰⁵ Ray and Mary LaFontaine, "Oswald ID Card May Be Missing Link," Houston Post, 11/92.
- ¹⁰⁶ WC Volume. 24, CE 282, 1986, 1989, 1990; Photo #451 on DPD microfilm, Dallas City Archives.
- ¹⁰⁷ FBI Exhibit D-207; WC Cadigan Exhibit 15.
- ¹⁰⁸ WC testimony of Richard Sims, 7 H 171-172; WC Sims Exhibit A.
- ¹⁰⁹ WC testimony of Barbara Davis, 3 H 349.
- ¹¹⁰ WC testimony of Barbara Davis, 6 H 462.
- ¹¹¹ WC Kantor Exhibit 3, Volume 20, p. 366.
- ¹¹² WC testimony of Manning C. Clements, 7 H 321.
- ¹¹³ WC testimony of Elmer L. Boyd, 7 H 132; WC testimony of Richard Sims, 7 H 174-175; WC Sims Exhibit A, Volume 21, p. 516.
- ¹¹⁴ WC testimony of Richard Sims, 7 H 174-175; WC testimony of Elmer Boyd, 7 H 132.
- ¹¹⁵ WC Exhibit 1778.
- ¹¹⁶ WC testimony of John Adamcik, 7 H 208.
- ¹¹⁷ Jim Marrs interview of Robert Hester, 1978; article in Fort Worth Star-Telegram, "Dallas Man Claims FBI Had Oswald Film," 9/20/78.
- ¹¹⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10074-10070, Numbered Files 010686; letter to Cliff Fenton, HSCA, from staff member Kevin Walsh, 8/5/78.
- ¹¹⁹ Copy of the original letter provided by J. Gary Shaw, Cleburne, TX.
- ¹²⁰ FBI memorandum from Mr. DeLoach to Mr. Mohr, "Assassination of the President, Photo of Oswald with Rifle and Revolver."
- ¹²¹ WC testimony of Michael Paine, 9 H 444.
- ¹²² WC testimony of Marina Oswald, 1 H 79.
- ¹²³ WC testimony of Marguerite Oswald, 1 H 144-148.
- ¹²⁴ HSCA testimony of Marina Oswald Porter, Volume 2, p. 242.
- ¹²⁵ WC Exhibit 2302, Volume 25, p. 240, Southwestern Bell telephone records.
- ¹²⁶ WC testimony of Jack Ruby, 5 H 186.
- ¹²⁷ WC Exhibit 2247; FBI interview of Marguerite Riegler by SA Raymond Lester, 11/25/63.
- ¹²⁸ WC Exhibit 2252; FBI interview of John L. Frickstad by SA Bardwell Odum, 11/30/63.
- ¹²⁹ WC Exhibit 2248; FBI interview of Richard Sims by SA Gaston Thompson, 11/28/63.
- ¹³⁰ HSCA interview of Mrs. Garner by William Brown, 2/20/78.
- ¹³¹ HSCA Report, p. 114; Report of staff investigator Gaeton Fonzi.
- ¹³² Curry, p. 76.

- ¹³³ WC testimony of Richard Sims, 7 H 176; WC testimony of Elmer Boyd, 7 H 132.
- ¹³⁴ WC Exhibit 2253; FBI interview of Pete Fisher by SA Furman Boggan, 12/2/63.
- ¹³⁵ WC Exhibit 2295; FBI interview of Lt. James Gilmore by SA James Swinford, 8/5/64.
- ¹³⁶ WC Report, p. 603; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 137A.
- ¹³⁷ Curry, p. 74.
- ¹³⁸ WC testimony of H. Louis Nichols, 7 H 325-332.
- ¹³⁹ WC testimony of David L. Johnston, 15 H 506.
- ¹⁴⁰ WC testimony of Isarus Pappas, 15 H 360-372.
- ¹⁴¹ Curry, p. 78.
- ¹⁴² WC testimony of Russell Lee Moore (Knight), 15 H 254-255.
- ¹⁴³ WC Exhibit 2295; FBI interview of James Gilmore by SA James Swinford, 8/5/64.
- ¹⁴⁴ WC testimony of David L. Johnston, 15 H 507.
- ¹⁴⁵ Curry, p. 80.
- ¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁴⁷ WC testimony of Russell Lee Moore (Knight), 15 H 256.
- ¹⁴⁸ *Ibid.* at 257-260.
- ¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.* at 265.
- ¹⁵⁰ WC testimony of Kay Helen Olsen, 14 H 646-647.
- ¹⁵¹ WC testimony of Harry Olsen, 14 H 631.
- ¹⁵² WC testimony of Kay Helen (Coleman) Olsen, 14 H 646-647.
- ¹⁵³ WC Exhibit 2418; FBI interview of John J. Simpson by SA Richard Burnett, 8/29/64.
- ¹⁵⁴ WC Exhibit 2297; FBI interview of Kenneth Griffith by SA Richard Burnett 8/20/64.
- ¹⁵⁵ WC testimony of Roy A. Pryor, 15 H 557-559; WC testimony of Arthur Weatherwax, 15 H 566.
- ¹⁵⁶ WC testimony of Larry Crafard, 14 H 87.
- ¹⁵⁷ WC Exhibit 2250, Volume 25, p. 174.
- ¹⁵⁸ WC Senator Exhibit 5402, Volume 21, p. 435; Secret Service interview of George Senator, 12/7/63.
- ¹⁵⁹ WC testimony of Jesse Curry, 4 H 195.
- ¹⁶⁰ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶¹ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶² FBI report of Vincent E. Drain, 11/26/63.
- ¹⁶³ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, pp. 262-264; Curry, p. 89.
- ¹⁶⁴ Curry, p. 88; WC testimony of J.C. Day, 4 H 273.
- ¹⁶⁵ Curry, pp. 90-94; FBI report from J. Edgar Hoover to Jesse Curry, 11/23/63.
- ¹⁶⁶ FBI memorandum from W.D. Griffith to Mr. Conrad, 4/9/64.
- ¹⁶⁷ WC testimony of James Cadigan, 7 H 435.
- ¹⁶⁸ Original 63 page Deposition of James Cadigan, transcribed by Ward & Paul, 4/30/64, p. 52.
- ¹⁶⁹ WC testimony of James Cadigan, 7 H 434.
- ¹⁷⁰ Original 63 page Deposition of James Cadigan, transcribed by Ward & Paul, 4/30/64 p. 49.
- ¹⁷¹ WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 263-288, Volume 24, pp. 332-344.
- ¹⁷² FBI interview of Captain Will Fritz by SA Robert Barrett, 8/7/64; Secret Service report of Max Phillips 12/5/63, file CO-2-34030; FBI airtel from SAC, Dallas to Director, FBI, 11/26/63; National Archives, HSCA 180-10037-10264, FBI Case File 105 82555-Not Recorded; FBI memorandum from W.A. Branigan to W.C. Sullivan, 7/6/64.
- ¹⁷³ WC Stovall Exhibits A & B, WC F.M.Turner Exhibit 1.
- ¹⁷⁴ WC Exhibit 2003, Volume 24, pp. 332-344.
- ¹⁷⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10251, Numbered Files 014341, p. 10; HSCA interview of Gus Rose, pp. 10.
- ¹⁷⁶ Gary Savage, *First Day Evidence* (Monroe, Louisiana) 1993, p. 209.
- ¹⁷⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10251, Numbered Files 014341, pp.11, 22; HSCA interview of Gus Rose.
- ¹⁷⁸ National Archives, FBI 124-10052-10100, HQ 105-82555-4953; FBI memorandum from Director to SAC Dallas, 8/14/64.
- ¹⁷⁹ FBI memorandum from Hoover to Tolson, Belmont, Mohr, DeLoach, Evans, Rosen, Sullivan, 11/2/63, 4:01 pm.
- ¹⁸⁰ FBI memorandum from Hoover to Tolson, Belmont, Mohr, DeLoach, Evans, Rosen, Sullivan, 11/2/63, 5:15 pm.
- ¹⁸¹ Nigel Turner, "The Men Who Killed Kennedy," interview of James Hosty.
- ¹⁸² National Archives, SSCIA 157-10006-10262; FBI memorandum from Belmont to Tolson, 11/23/63.
- ¹⁸³ Michael Beschloss, "Taking Charge: The Johnson White House Tapes," 1963-1964, (New York) 1997, p. 23n.
- ¹⁸⁴ Bill Davy interview of Victor Marchetti, 4/26/95.
- ¹⁸⁵ Letter of November 23 from J. Edgar Hoover to James, J. Rowley.
- ¹⁸⁶ WC Exhibit 1988.
- ¹⁸⁷ WC Report, p. 604; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 137B.
- ¹⁸⁸ Report of Secret Service Inspector Thomas J. Kelley, 11/23/63, 10:30 am; WR, pp. 626-627.
- ¹⁸⁹ WC Exhibit 1988.
- ¹⁹⁰ WC testimony of Fay M. Turner, 7 H 224.
- ¹⁹¹ WC Report, pp. 604-605; WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 137B-137C.
- ¹⁹² WC Turner Exhibit 1.
- ¹⁹³ WC Report, p. 605; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 137C.
- ¹⁹⁴ WC Exhibit 1988, p. 100; Volume 24, p. 19.
- ¹⁹⁵ WC Report, pp. 626-627; Report of Secret Service Inspector Thomas J. Kelley, 11/23/63, 10:30 am.
- ¹⁹⁶ *Ibid.* at 604-606, 626-627.
- ¹⁹⁷ *Ibid.* at 626-627.
- ¹⁹⁸ WC testimony of Richard Sims, 7 H 177.
- ¹⁹⁹ *Ibid.*; WC testimony of Elmer Boyd, 7 H 133-134.
- ²⁰⁰ National Archives, HSCA 180-10003-10284, FBI Investigative file on the Assassination of John Kennedy, 62-109060-[none]; FBI memorandum from C.D. DeLoach to Mr. Mohr, 11/23/63.
- ²⁰¹ Memo from Lt. Jack Revill to Captain W.P Gannaway, 5/20/64.

- ²⁰² WC Exhibit 2276.
- ²⁰³ WC testimony of Marjorie R. Richey, 15 H 196.
- ²⁰⁴ WC Exhibit 2341.
- ²⁰⁵ WC testimony of Speedy Johnson, 15 H 610-612.
- ²⁰⁶ WC testimony of Abraham Kleinman, 15 H 386-387.
- ²⁰⁷ National Archives, HSCA 180-10113-10251, Numbered Files 014341, p. 14; HSCA interview of Gus Rose by Jack Moriarty, 4/13/78, p. 14.
- ²⁰⁸ WC testimony of William Whaley, 2 H 260.
- ²⁰⁹ WC Report, p. 628; report of Secret Service Inspector Thomas J. Kelley, 12:35 pm, 11/23/63.
- ²¹⁰ WC testimony of James Bookhout, 7 H 318.
- ²¹¹ WC Report, pp. 607-608; WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 138A-138B.
- ²¹² WC testimony of John Adamcik, 7 H 209.
- ²¹³ FBI interview of John Adamcik by SA James Bookhout, 6/15/64.
- ²¹⁴ National Archives, FBI 124-10043-10058, HQ 62-10960-2766; FBI memorandum from A. Rosen to Mr. Belmont, 3/25/64.
- ²¹⁵ Permit to Visit Prisoner in City Jail, 11/23/63, Dallas City Archives.
- ²¹⁶ WC testimony of William Scoggins, 3 H 335.
- ²¹⁷ WC testimony of Captain J.W. Fritz, 4 H 226; WC testimony of Walter Potts, 7 H 199.
- ²¹⁸ Ibid.
- ²¹⁹ WC testimony of Daniel Lujan, 7 H 246.
- ²²⁰ WC testimony of James R. Leavelle, 7 H 265-266.
- ²²¹ WC testimony of William Whaley, 2 H 261.
- ²²² WC testimony of William Whaley, 6 H 432-433.
- ²²³ Ibid. at 430.
- ²²⁴ WC testimony of William Scoggins, 3 H 327-328.
- ²²⁵ WC Document 5, p. 77; FBI interview of W.W. Scoggins by SA Richard Rabideau, 11/25/63.
- ²²⁶ WC testimony of William Scoggins, 3 H 335.
- ²²⁷ WC testimony of Mark Lane, 2 H 49-50.
- ²²⁸ Supplementary Offense Report, City of Dallas, by B.G. Brown, 11/24/63 (<http://jfk.ci.dallas.tx.us>) Box 1, Folder 3, Item 2.
- ²²⁹ WC Hallmark Exhibit 1, Volume 20, pp. 68-69; Seth Kantor, "Jack Ruby," p. 54.
- ²³⁰ WC Dowe Exhibit 1; FBI interview of Kenneth L. Dowe by SA John E. Dallman, 12/14/63.
- ²³¹ WC testimony of D.V. Harkness, 6 H 314; WC Exhibit 2249, Volume 25, p. 150.
- ²³² Ibid. at 151.
- ²³³ Permit to Visit Prisoner in City Jail, 11/23/63, Dallas City Archives.
- ²³⁴ Robert Oswald, "Lee" (New York) 1967, pp. 143-144.
- ²³⁵ Curry, p. 74, affidavit of Thurber T. Lord, 8/20/64.
- ²³⁶ WC testimony of Frederick Rheinstein, 15 H 356-357.
- ²³⁷ WC testimony of Thayer Waldo, 15 H 587.
- ²³⁸ WC testimony of Dave L. Miller, 15 H 453.
- ²³⁹ WC Exhibit 2329.
- ²⁴⁰ FBI memo from ASAC Kyle G. Clark to SAC, Dallas 11/23/63.
- ²⁴¹ WC testimony of H. Louis Nichols, 7 H 328-329.
- ²⁴² WC Report, p. 608; WC testimony of Richard Sims, 7 H 178; WC Exhibit 2003, p. 138B.
- ²⁴³ WC testimony of Guy F. Rose, 7 H 231.
- ²⁴⁴ WC Report, pp. 608-609; WC Exhibit 2003, pp. 138B-138C.
- ²⁴⁵ Report of Secret Service Inspector Thomas J. Kelley, 11/23/63, 6:00 pm; WC Report, p. 628.
- ²⁴⁶ WC testimony of L.C. Graves, 7 H 259-260.
- ²⁴⁷ WC testimony of Richard Sims, 7 H 178.
- ²⁴⁸ National Archives, HSCA 180-10120-10343, Numbered Files 014830; HSCA interview of Alveeta Treon by Surrell Brady, 11/7/78.
- ²⁴⁹ National Archives, HSCA 180-10071-10162, Numbered Files 007993; HSCA interview of John David Hurt by Surrell Brady, 4/11/78.
- ²⁵⁰ WC testimony of Wanda Yvonne Helmick, 15 H 397-398.
- ²⁵¹ WC testimony of John Henry Branch, 15 H 476-477.
- ²⁵² WC testimony of Kay Coleman, 14 H 635.
- ²⁵³ WC Exhibit 2287; affidavit of Huey Reeves, 6/9/64.
- ²⁵⁴ WC testimony of Robert L. Norton, 15 H 550-551.

1963, November 24 - Oswald's Death

At 2:15 am on November 24 Deputy McCoy, of the Dallas County Sheriff's office, received a call from a man who said he was a member of a group of one hundred people. The man wanted the Sheriff's office to know that they had voted one hundred percent to kill Oswald while he was in the process of being transferred to the county jail. He wanted to inform the Sheriff's department so that none of the Deputies would get hurt. ^{NOV 24-01}

A short time later SA Milton L. Newsom called McCoy and asked if the Sheriff's office had received any calls threatening Oswald's life. McCoy told Newsom about the previous call and then called the Dallas Police Department to see if they had received any threatening phone calls.¹

At 2:30 am an unknown individual telephoned the Dallas FBI office and asked to speak with the man in charge. After being told the SAC (Special Agent in Charge) was not present the caller said, "I represent a committee that is neither right nor left wing and tonight, tomorrow morning, or tomorrow night, we are going to kill the man that killed the President. There will be no excitement and we will kill him. We wanted to be sure and tell the FBI, Police Department, and Sheriff's Office, and we will be there and we will kill him." The man who took the call, Vernon Glossup, immediately prepared a memorandum which he furnished to SA Milton Newsom who in turn furnished the information to the Dallas County Sheriff's office and to the Dallas Police Department.²

At 3:00 am Dallas Police Officer Billy Grammer received a phone call from a familiar voice warning him that Oswald would be killed if the police didn't transfer him in secret. Grammer was home the next morning watching Oswald's transfer on television when he saw his friend, Jack Ruby, shoot Oswald. He instantly remembered the call from the previous night and realized the caller was Ruby. Grammer gave a sworn affidavit to the Dallas Police but was never asked to testify before the Warren Commission.

NOTE: Within an hour, between 2:00 am and 3:00 am someone, probably Jack Ruby, called the FBI, Dallas Sheriff and the Dallas Police and told them Oswald would be killed if he was not transferred in secret. The man who placed these calls was probably trying to get the DPD to transfer Oswald in secret so that he would not have to kill Oswald as ordered. SS agent Forest Sorrels told the Warren Commission, "I did hear that there had been an anonymous call come into the police department that someone would try to kill him when they removed him."³

At 3:45 am SA Newsom called Dallas Police Captain W.B. Frazier and told him about the anonymous call in which the individual said a group of people was going to kill Lee Harvey Oswald that night or the following day and there was nothing that anyone could do about it. Frazier telephoned Captain Fritz at 5:00 am and relayed the information to him.

A short while later Dallas Deputy Sheriff Cox telephoned the Dallas Police and said that Sheriff Decker wanted Oswald transferred to the County Jail as soon as possible. Frazier then attempted to contact Chief Curry at his residence (about 6:00 am), but was unable to reach him.⁴ When Frazier told Captain C.E. Talbert that he was unable to reach Curry by telephone, a squad car was sent to Curry's home with instructions for him to call the office.⁵

Jack Ruby went to bed between 3:30 am and 4:00 am, *if at all*, and was up by **6:30 am**. Around **7:00 am** Ruby parked his 1960 Oldsmobile at the Allright Parking Lot at the corner of Main and Pearl Streets across from the Western Union Building near the police station. He left his dog in the car along with three Dallas newspapers which contained articles about President Kennedy's assassination. In the glove compartment Ruby left his wallet and keys to the trunk of his car. In the trunk he left keys to the ignition of the car, 200 photographs of nearly nude girls, and \$873.50 in cash.^{6 NOV 24-02} When parking lot attendant Theodore Jackson arrived at work he noticed that Ruby's 1960 Oldsmobile was already there.^{7 NOV 24-03}

At **8:00 am** John A. Smith, a remote video operator for WBAP-TV, saw Ruby standing on the sidewalk next to the police station on Commerce Street. Smith said that about **8:10 am** Ruby walked over to his truck and asked, "Have they brought Oswald down yet?" Smith said the next time he saw Ruby was about 10:00 am, standing on the sidewalk on the Commerce Street side of the Police station next to the ramp leading to the basement.^{8 NOV 24-04}

Mr. I.N. Walker was in the WBAP-TV Mobile Unit truck parked outside of Dallas City Hall on Commerce Street on the morning of November 24th. He remembered that Ruby twice came over to the truck and asked, "Have they brought Oswald down yet?"⁹ *From these witnesses, it is clear that Ruby arrived at DPD headquarters prior to 8:00 am and was planning to kill Oswald.*

At **9:30 am** Oswald was interrogated for the last time by Captain Fritz with Inspector Kelley, SAC Forrest Sorrels, Postal Inspector Harry Holmes, DPD detectives J.R. Leavelle, L.C. Graves (near the end of the questioning), and Captain C.N. Dhority in attendance.

NOTE: Oswald's final interrogation was the only occasion during which Postal Inspector Harry Holmes was known to have been present.

Captain Fritz began the session by once again asking Oswald to identify the place where the "backyard photographs" had been taken. Fritz said that it would save the police a great deal of time if Oswald would tell them where the place was located, but Oswald refused to discuss the matter.¹⁰

Fritz then asked Oswald if he was a communist and he replied, "No, I am a Marxist but I am not a Marxist-Leninist." Oswald said he had been a student of Marxism since the age of 14 and explained that a communist is a Lenin-Marxist, but that he himself was a pure Marxist. When Fritz asked him what the difference was Oswald said that it was a long story, and if they didn't already know it would require a lengthy explanation.¹¹

Oswald told Fritz that he became interested in the FPCC while in New Orleans and said that he was the local secretary, but the group had no officers. He told Fritz that his opinions about the FPCC were well known and that he was interviewed on Bill Stuckey's radio program in New Orleans. He denied working or organizing FPCC activities in Dallas because he had been too busy looking for work. He also denied knowing "A. Hidell" and said that Cuba should have full diplomatic relations with the United States.

Oswald asked Inspector Kelley if he was an FBI agent and was told that Kelley was with the Secret Service. Oswald said that after the shooting, as he was preparing to leave the TSBD, a young man with a crew-cut showed him identification and asked for the location of the nearest telephone. He pointed toward the pay phone in the building and watched the man walk to the phone before he left. *The person who asked Oswald for the location of the nearest telephone was either news reporter Pierce Allman, Terrance Ford,*

or *Robert MacNeil*.

Fritz wrote, "I showed him a map (Enco) of the City of Dallas which had been recovered in the search of his room on North Beckley. This had some markings on it, one of which was about where the President was shot. He said that the map had nothing to do with the President's shooting and again, as he had done in the previous interviews, denied knowing anything of the shooting of the President, or of the shooting of Officer Tippit. He said the map had been used to locate buildings where he had gone to talk to people about employment."¹² When asked why there was an "X" at the location of the Texas School Book Depository Oswald stated said, "Well, I interviewed for a job, in fact, got the job, therefore the 'X'."¹³

Inspector Kelley remembered that when Oswald was shown the map he exclaimed, "Don't tell me there's a mark near where this thing happened!" When Fritz asked Oswald to explain the mark, he said, "What about the other marks on the map? I put a number of marks on it. I was looking for work and marked the places where I went for jobs or where I heard there was a job."¹⁴

Inspector Kelley asked Oswald about his religious views and he said that he didn't agree with religious philosophy. Oswald said that he read the Bible and thought that it was fair reading, but did not think that it contained reasonable or intelligent philosophy and was not very interesting. Captain Fritz asked Oswald if he believed in a Diety, but Oswald did not answer the question.¹⁵

When asked if he had recently fired a rifle Oswald said the only rifle he fired since his service in the Marine Corps was a small-bore .22 rifle, which he used once when he and Robert went hunting. When asked if he received a rifle addressed to "A. Hidell" at PO Box 2915 he replied "absolutely not." He denied living on Neely Street, the location where the backyard photographs were allegedly taken, and said that anyone who said he'd lived there was mistaken.

Fritz wrote, "Some of the Federal officers asked Oswald if he thought Cuba would be better off since the President was assassinated. To this he replied that he felt that since the President was killed that someone else would take his place, perhaps Vice-President Johnson, and that his views would probably be largely the same as those of President Kennedy."¹⁶ He repeated that he didn't think President Kennedy's death would have much of a political impact, that when a head of state dies there is always someone to take over. Oswald once again denied killing the President or Officer Tippit. He admitted hitting a police officer, to which he would plead guilty, but denied shooting either the President or Tippit.

Oswald told Captain Fritz that he normally visited his wife on weekends, but had skipped the previous weekend because he didn't want to be there for a children's birthday party (for Ruth Paine's daughter). He denied bringing a long package to work on Friday morning and denied placing a package on the back seat of Wesley Frazier's car. He told Captain Fritz that Frazier must be mistaken, or was confusing Friday morning with another day. Oswald said that he took his lunch with him in a brown paper sack, and he kept it next to him in the front seat.

Postal Inspector Harry Holmes reported, "He was questioned separately about the three boxes he had rented, and in each instance his answers were quick, direct, and accurate as reflected on the box rental applications. He stated without prompting that he had rented Box 2915 at the Main Post Office for several months prior to his going to New Orleans, that his box was rented in his own name, Lee H. Oswald, and that he had taken out two keys to the box, and that when he had closed the box, he directed that his mail be forwarded to him at his street address in New Orleans."

PO Box 2915-Dallas. Oswald told Fritz that no one received mail in this box other than himself, nor did he receive any mail under any other name than his own true

name; that no one had access to the box other than himself nor did he permit anyone else to use this box. He said that it was possible his wife may have used one of the keys to get his mail, but certainly nobody else.

Oswald denied emphatically that he ever ordered a rifle under his name or any other name, and denied that he allowed anyone else to order a rifle through his box. He also denied that he ordered a rifle by mail or purchased a money order for the purpose of paying for a rifle. Oswald said that he did not own a rifle and had not practiced or shot a rifle, other than possibly a .22 small bore rifle, since serving in the Marine Corps. He told Fritz, "How could I afford to order a rifle on my salary of \$1.25 an hour when I can't hardly feed myself on what I make."

PO Box 30061-New Orleans. Oswald said that he rented a post office box in New Orleans because he subscribed to several publications, two of which were in Russian, and it was easier to rent a post office box than have his mail forwarded every time he moved. He denied that anyone else had permission to receive mail in his box, but when reminded that Marina Oswald's name was on the box application he replied, "Well so what, she was my wife and I see nothing wrong with that, and it could very well be that I did place her name on the application." Oswald was then asked about the name A.J. Hidell that was also listed on the box application and shrugged his shoulders and said, "I don't recall anything about that."¹⁷

PO Box 6225-Dallas. Oswald said that after returning to Dallas, and getting the job at the Texas School Book Depository, he rented box 6225 at the nearby Terminal Annex postal station. He rented the box in his own name and received one key, which was found on his person when arrested. He also said that to his knowledge he was the only person who knew that he had rented this box.

Harry Holmes asked Oswald who A.J. Hidell was and he replied, "I don't know any such person." Fritz interrupted and said, "What about this card we got out of your billfold? This draft registration card where it shows A.J. Hidell?" Oswald replied, "Now I have told you all I am going to tell you about the card in my billfold. You have the card yourself, and you know as much about it as I do."¹⁸ Inspector Kelley then asked, "Well, isn't it a fact when you were arrested you had an identification card with his name on it and in your possession?" Oswald replied, "Yes, that's right." Kelley asked, "How do you explain that?" Oswald replied, "I don't explain it."¹⁹

Money Order. According to Postal Inspector/FBI informant Harry Holmes the postal money order *allegedly* used to pay for the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle was shown to Oswald during his last interrogation.²⁰ But, *like Holmes' claim that Oswald admitted traveling to Mexico City, nobody else in attendance agreed with Holmes.* There are no notes, memorandum, or testimony that indicates Oswald was shown or asked any questions about postal money order No. 2,202,130,462. *Once again, it appears that Postal Inspector/FBI informant Harry Holmes was lying in an attempt to falsely link the money order to Oswald.*

Mexico City. On December 17, 1963 Harry Holmes wrote a 4-page "Memorandum of Interview" which summarized the content of Oswald's last interrogation. Nothing in Holmes' 4-page memo said anything about Oswald's *alleged* trip to Mexico City, *yet when interviewed by the Warren Commission Holmes said that Oswald admitted traveling to Mexico City.* Holmes told the Commission, "He (Oswald) didn't have much money and he said it didn't cost much money. He did say that where he stayed it cost \$26 some odd, small ridiculous amount to eat, and another ridiculous small amount to stay all night, and that he went to the Mexican Embassy to try to get this permission to go to Russia by Cuba, but most of the talks that he wanted to talk about was how he got by with a little amount."

Commission attorney David Belin asked Holmes, "Did he say what community in Mexico he went to?" Holmes answered, "Mexico City....He went to the Mexican

consulate, I guess.....he went to the Mexican consulate or Embassy or something and wanted to get permission, or whatever it took to get to Cuba. They refused him and he became angry and he said he burst out of there, and I don't know....he goes over to the Russian Embassy. He was already at the American. This was the Mexican-he wanted to go to Cuba. Then he went to the Russian Embassy and he said, because he said then he wanted to go to Russia by way of Cuba, still trying to get to Cuba and try that angle and they refused and said 'Come back in 30 days,' or something like that. And, he went out of there angry and disgusted."

David Belin realized that Holmes was the only person who testified that Oswald said he had been in Mexico City, *and Belin doubted Holmes' testimony*. Belin asked Holmes, "Is this something that you think you might have picked up from just reading the papers, or is this something you remember hearing?" Holmes replied, "That is what he said in there."

NOTE: At this point Harry Holmes' credibility and motives become a serious issue. Holmes clearly lied when he said that Oswald admitted traveling to Mexico City, clearly lied when he said that Oswald was shown a postal money order during his last interrogation, and his reasons for doing so can only be considered malicious. Holmes' willingness to help frame Oswald cast serious doubt on his testimony, and on key items of evidence. It was Holmes who obtained the original applications for Oswald's various post office boxes. It was Holmes who fed the FBI with information about Oswald following the assassination. It was Holmes who allegedly told the FBI that postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 could be found in Washington, DC. And it was Holmes who handled and opened a package addressed to Lee Oswald, Nassau Street, Dallas, Texas that contained a brown paper bag similar to the one found on the 6th floor of the TSBD.

When Captain Fritz asked Oswald about his dishonorable discharge from the Marine Corps he became upset. He told Fritz that he had been discharged with an "honorable" discharge that was later changed due to "dishonorable" after he attempted to renounce his American Citizenship while living in Russia. *Oswald was given an undesirable discharge, not a dishonorable discharge.*

Oswald denied, emphatically, that he took part in or had any knowledge of the shooting of President Kennedy or of Officer Tippit. He said that as far as he was concerned he was in custody because he 'popped' a policeman in the nose in the theater on Jefferson Avenue. He then told Captain Fritz that it might not be proper for him to answer any more questions.

During his final interrogation Oswald was asked by Postal Inspector Harry Holmes who "A.J. Hidell" was and replied, "I don't know any such *person*." Oswald's response, although misleading, was not a lie-*because there was no such person*. He did, however, lie when he said that he never lived at the address where the "backyard photograph" was taken. Those in attendance noted that Oswald was alert, courteous, and answered only those questions he wanted to answer.

- Harry Holmes reported, "Oswald at no time appeared confused or in doubt as to whether or not he should answer a question. On the contrary, he was quite alert and showed no hesitancy in answering those questions which he wanted to answer, and was quite skillful in parrying those questions which he did not want to answer."²¹
- Detective Jim Leavelle commented, "He did always smile and never hesitated for an answer, always had an answer."²²
- Police Chief Jesse Curry, who came into the room near the end of question-

ing, observed Oswald as he answered questions and said, "One would think Oswald had been trained in interrogation techniques and resisting interrogation techniques."²³

After Captain Fritz terminated the interview Secret Service Inspector Thomas Kelley tried to speak with Oswald, alone, before his transfer. Kelley wrote, "I approached Oswald and then, out of the hearing of the others except perhaps one of Captain Fritz's men, said that as a Secret Service agent, we are anxious to talk with him as soon as he had secured counsel; that we were responsible for the safety of the President; that the Dallas Police had charged him with the assassination of the President but that he had denied it; we were therefore very anxious to talk with him to make certain that the correct story was developing as it related to the assassination. He said that he would be glad to discuss this proposition with his attorney and that after he talked to one, we could either discuss it with him or discuss it with his attorney, if the attorney thought it was the wise thing to do, but that at the present time he had nothing more to say to me."²⁴

At **11:10 am** Oswald was handed articles of clothing which consisted of trousers, shirts, and a couple of sweaters. When asked if he wanted to change clothes before his transfer to the county jail Oswald said, "Just give me one of those sweaters." He didn't like the first one handed to him and insisted on wearing a black pullover sweater. The police removed one cuff while he slipped the sweater over his head and then the other cuff. Before leaving Fritz's office Oswald was asked if he wanted to hide or cover his face or wear a hat, but refused.

Summary of Oswald's Interrogations

The Warren Commission reported that Oswald made "*untrue statements during interrogation*" and "*repeatedly and blatantly lied to the police.*" After examining the available records of his interrogations and the statements of authorities who were present during his questioning, Oswald's answers to nearly all of the questions were candid and truthful. He answered most questions honestly, while skillfully parrying others and giving misleading answers to only a few. In response to sensitive questions Oswald simply told his interrogators that he declined to answer the question.

NOTE: Captain Fritz, SS Inspector Thomas Kelley, DPD Officer C.T. Walker, DPD Officer Marrion Baker, and FBI agent Bookhout wrote reports relating to Oswald's interrogations.

Captain Will Fritz, SS Inspector Thomas Kelley, SA Bookhout, SA Clements, SA Hosty, Postal Inspector Harry Holmes, DPD Detectives Richard Sims, L.C. Graves, James Leavelle & Elmer Boyd testified before the Warren Commission.

The only evidence that Oswald told an outright lie was when he said that he had not lived on Neely Street, when he obviously had lived there. But this one lie is perhaps understandable when we realize that Oswald was asked to identify this location only after being shown the "backyard photos," which said were fakes and clearly implicated him in the assassination.

The most significant lies that came from Oswald's interrogations were those told by Dallas Postal Inspector/FBI informant Harry Holmes. If Oswald had admitted traveling to Mexico City it would have been reported by all of the people who sat in during his interrogation, reported by the media, and used against him to show that he in-

tended to flee to Cuba following the assassination. But Oswald did not say that he traveled to Mexico City and there were only two reasons for Holmes to have lied:

- 1) Holmes made this statement of his own initiative to help convince the Commission and the public that Oswald had been in Mexico.
- 2) Holmes was instructed to make this statement to help convince the Commission and the public that Oswald had been in Mexico.

The Suspect

Harvey Oswald, the suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy and Officer Tippit, was a very unusual prisoner:

- Dallas Police Captain Fritz said, “You didn’t have to sit there very long and listen to them talk to Oswald to realize that this guy had been trained in interrogation. By that I mean resisting interrogation.”
- George Butler observed Oswald as he was being interrogated. Butler said, “They’d ask him a question, and he’d go plum around the world They’d ask him another question, get back to the same point, and he’d go off all around the mulberry bush again. In other words, this guy wasn’t any dummy. He was smart.....this little boy had been trained in evasive interrogation techniques. So you didn’t have to sit there very long and listen to them talk to Oswald to realize that this guy had been trained in interrogation. By that I mean resisting interrogation.”^{25 NOV 24-05}
- Police Chief Jesse Curry observed Oswald as he answered questions and said, “One would think Oswald had been trained in interrogation techniques and resisting interrogation techniques.”
- Assistant District Attorney William Alexander, after observing and listening to Oswald during his interrogation said, “The only responsible deduction you can make is that Oswald was a double agent. He was the most arrogant son of a bitch I’ve ever questioned. Oswald was obviously trained to resist interrogation, he couldn’t have known how to do it on his own.” Alexander explicitly compared Oswald’s ability to resist interrogation to the training of groups such as: Gestapo, Agpu, Securitarie, Rurales, French, and Russian.^{26 NOV 24-06}

These seasoned law enforcement officers recognized Oswald’s ability to resist interrogation, but they never realized that he had been trained to resist interrogation by the CIA in preparation for his “defection” to the Soviet Union.

Harvey Oswald *allegedly* told Captain Fritz there was a conspiracy, *but he was ignored.* He told Fritz the backyard photos were fakes, *but he was ignored.* When Oswald said, “I’m just a patsy,” *he was ignored by most people.* When he remarked, “Now everyone will know who I am,” *he knew his work as a government informant was finished, but his remark was ignored.*

Harvey Oswald, double-crossed and sitting in the Dallas jail, posed a serious threat to the conspirators. He was a part of a multi-year super-secret project developed by the CIA in which two people shared the same identity for the purpose of infiltrating a native speaking Russian into the Soviet Union. His true identity was one of the CIA’s most closely guarded secrets, and had to be hidden from the public no matter what the cost.

Harvey Oswald’s involvement with US intelligence agencies linked him directly

to the most sensitive operations ever conducted by the CIA-the assassination of a US President. Oswald's involvement and knowledge had to remain secret, *and he could never be allowed to go to trial*. Senator Richard Schweiker, who originally chaired the HSCA until forced out by CIA interests, was correct when he said, "Oswald had the fingerprints of Intelligence all over him."

Oswald's Transfer

According to Deputy Sheriff Bill Corson it was normally the Sheriff's Department that transferred prisoners from the city to the county jail. He thought that Jesse Curry yielded to political pressure from Mayor Earle Cabell for the Dallas Police to transfer Oswald.²⁷

As Oswald was preparing to leave Fritz's office on the 3rd floor Jack Ruby was at the Western Union office, one block east of DPD headquarters, sending a \$25.00 money order to Karin Carlin in Fort Worth. After obtaining a time-stamped receipt at 11:17 am, he departed for DPD headquarters.²⁸

NOTE: Karin Carlin either knew or suspected that Ruby was somehow involved with Oswald. She told Secret Service Agent Roger Warner that she was under the impression that Lee Harvey Oswald, Jack Ruby, and other individuals unknown to her were involved in a plot to assassinate President Kennedy and that she would be killed if she gave any information to the authorities. ^{NOV 24-07}

As Lee **Harvey** Oswald left Captain Fritz's office for the elevator ride to the basement Tom Howard, Jack Ruby's attorney, was standing nearby. Detective H. L. McGee saw Howard enter the basement of the police station through the Harwood Street ramp and walk up to the jail office window. When Oswald was brought off the jail elevator, *only moments before he was shot*, Howard turned away from the window and went back to the Harwood Street entrance. He waived at Detective McGee and said, "That's all I wanted to see." ^{NOV 24-08}

As Jack Ruby shot **Harvey** Oswald, Tom Howard left the Police station and arrived at the Sheriff's office before the ambulance carrying Oswald arrived at Parkland Hospital. Howard was carrying a writ for the purpose of obtaining a release for Ruby, *which he apparently prepared even before he visited the police station*.

Later that afternoon, after Jack Ruby was in custody, Houston Post reporter Alonzo Hudkins asked Tom Howard if Ruby had the pistol with him at the Friday night press conference in the police station. Howard told Hudkins that Ruby did have the pistol with him at that time.²⁹ ^{NOV 24-09} *If Howard knew Ruby was carrying a gun at the press conference on Friday night, and prepared a writ early Sunday morning for Ruby's release before he shot Oswald, then it appears Tom Howard knew in advance that Ruby was going to shoot Oswald.*

NOTE: A year and four months after Ruby shot Oswald, Tom Howard died unexpectedly of a heart attack at age 48, on March 28, 1965.

On November 29, 1963 Detective August M. Eberhardt wrote a memo to DPD Chief Jesse Curry and reported, "Our Reserve Officer, H.R. Holly, Jr., informed me this date.....that prior to the shooting he either observed, or he himself admitted, Jack Ruby to the basement. That Mr. Ruby was wearing a press identification card on his jacket." ^{NOV 24-10} *The Dallas Police ignored the memo and, on December 16, 1963, a panel of 8 police officials reported they had interviewed 90 police (20 patrolmen, 21 reserves, 30 detectives and 19*

supervisors) of the nearly 1200 members of the police force. Chief Curry told the Warren Commission that Ruby had between 25 and 50 acquaintances on the force when, in fact, Ruby knew several times as many police officers.

Jack Ruby's access to Oswald in the basement of Dallas Police headquarters was thought by many to have been the result of assistance from one or more Dallas Police officers. The Commission published, but ultimately ignored, the statement of former DPD Officer N.J. Daniels who was at the police station on November 24. Daniels said, "I noticed a white male, approximately 50 years of age, 5-foot-10, weighing about 155-160, wearing a dark single breasted suit, white shirt, and dark colored tie.....approaching the ramp from the direction of the Western Union. This person walked in the ramp and into the basement going between Officer Vaughn and the east side of the building. I did not see Officer Vaughn challenge this person nor did he show any signs of recognizing him, nor even being aware that he was passing, but I know that he saw him."³⁰ NOV 24-11 The Commission ignored Daniels, and chose instead to rely on the Dallas Police report that cleared all DPD Officers of any collusion with Ruby.³¹

The HSCA disagreed with the Warren Commission and found that Ruby may have had assistance from Dallas police officers in entering the basement.³² They learned the doors to a stairway near the elevators were left unlocked, and the men guarding these doors were reassigned shortly before Oswald's transfer. The officer responsible for the transfer of the police guard, Sergeant Patrick Dean, was given a polygraph test, which he failed.³³

On November 24 Frederick A. Beiberdorf was a medical student at Southwestern Medical School in Dallas and working as a First Aid attendant in the basement of the Police and Courts Building. He was in the basement when he heard a gunshot and ran to area where Ruby shot Oswald. He saw Ruby lying face up in the jail office lobby and saw Oswald in the same position. Beiberdorf examined Oswald but was unable to detect a pulse or a heartbeat, and began to massage his sternum.

When the ambulance arrived Oswald was placed on a stretcher and lifted into the ambulance. Beiberdorf climbed into the ambulance and continued to massage Oswald's sternum and began to use an oxygen cup resuscitator which he placed over Oswald's mouth (oxygen, or any aspirator administered to the victim of a gunshot wound to the stomach can be fatal, as any medical student knows). Approximately 5 blocks from the hospital Oswald started thrashing about and resisting Beiberdorf's efforts to massage his sternum and attempted to remove the resuscitator from over his mouth.³⁴

After Oswald arrived at Parkland Memorial Hospital the doctors did all they could to save his life. In his book, "Let's Set The Record Straight," Dr. Crenshaw wrote, "At one point, a nurse tapped me on the shoulder and asked me to take a telephone call. In an adjoining office, I talked with President Lyndon Johnson, who told me that we should try to get a confession from Oswald." According to Dr. Crenshaw the President said, "I will expect your full cooperation," while government agents stood nearby dressed in emergency room clothing. The man known to the world as Lee Harvey Oswald died on November 24, 1963, *but his true identity remains unknown.*

Harvey Oswald's autopsy and burial

After Oswald was pronounced dead he was taken to Dr. Earl Rose for an autopsy. Dr. Rose observed the scars on **Harvey** Oswald's left wrist from his attempted suicide in 1959 (Moscow) and noted them on his report. He also observed and noted scars on Oswald's body as small as 1/8 inch, *but failed to observe or note a 1-inch mastoid scar on*

*Oswald's neck, or scars from 2 bullet wounds on his left upper arm (both were noted on Marine Corps medical records).*³⁵ Dr. Rose also took 27 color slides of the autopsy, one of which shows the area behind Oswald's left ear and several which show both of his arms. There was no sign of a large mastoidectomy scar behind **Harvey** Oswald's left ear, nor scars from a bullet wound on his left arm, nor sign of a vaccination scar, nor any sign of a tattoo on either arm.³⁶ NOV 24-12 *It was Lee Oswald who had the mastoidectomy operation in 1945 which left a large scar behind his ear and Lee Oswald who had 2 scars on his upper left arm from a self inflicted gunshot wound in Japan. The tattoo on Lee Oswald's left arm was observed by Mrs. James Walker in October and by Robert Kermit Patterson in November.*

During the autopsy Marina was allowed to see Oswald's body and did a very strange thing. As she stood next to the body of Lee **Harvey** Oswald, Marina raised his eye lids and looked at his eyes. *Four months later Marina told French journalist Nerin E. Gun, "I had two husbands: Lee, the father of my children, an affectionate and kind man; and Harvey Oswald, the assassin of President Kennedy." Unfortunately, Marina never explained her statement.*

After Dr. Rose completed the autopsy **Harvey** Oswald's body was taken to mortician Paul Groody for burial. Groody, like Dr. Rose, also failed to note a mastoidectomy scar on Oswald's neck, scars on his left arm, a vaccination scar, or any tattoos. Three weeks later, after Oswald was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Fort Worth, Groody was approached by FBI and Secret Service agents and asked if he observed any scars on Oswald's arms, or the inside of his arms, *which he had not.* NOV 24-13

In the years following the assassination, as more indications of a 2nd Oswald surfaced, researchers began to question the identity of the man buried in Lee **Harvey** Oswald's grave. British researcher Michael Eddowes published "The Oswald File," a book in which he alleged that a "look-alike" Russian agent was substituted for Oswald during his defection and sent to the US for the purpose of assassinating President Kennedy. Eddowes approached Dr. Felix Gwordz, the Medical Examiner for Tarrant County, told him about his theory, and requested that Oswald's body be exhumed and examined.

When Dr. Gwordz refused Eddowes filed suit in Tarrant County on January 10, 1979 and later requested that Dallas County assume jurisdiction over the case and exhume the body. Dr. Linda Norton, Medical Examiner for Dallas County, soon obtained copies of Oswald's medical and dental records from the Military Personnel Records Center in St. Louis, MO. After a legal battle that was supposed to determine which county had jurisdiction, Tarrant County withdrew their opposition and allowed Dallas County to proceed.

On August 8, 1980 Eddowes obtained Marina Oswald Porter's consent to have Oswald's remains autopsied at the Dallas County Medical Examiner's office as a "private case." When news of the exhumation came to the attention of Robert Oswald, he went to court and obtained a temporary injunction to stop the exhumation on August 14.

A year later, on August 19, 1981, Marina filed suit against Robert Oswald. On September 17 the Court of Appeals heard Robert Oswald's case and found that he had "no justiciable interest" in the exhumation of the remains of his "brother" and named Marina as the "indispensable party" because of her statutory rights.

On October 4, 1981 Oswald's remains were removed from his grave at Rose Hill Cemetery and taken to the pathology laboratory at Baylor Medical Center in Dallas. At 10:00 am Oswald's remains were examined by Dr. Linda Norton and members of her medical team, while numerous photographs, x-rays, and dental casts were made.

At 3:00 pm a news conference was held and the examination team announced that based upon forensic scientific examination, that consisted of matching the teeth

with Marine Corps dental records, "The remains in the grave marked as Lee Harvey Oswald are indeed Lee Harvey Oswald."³⁷

*NOTE: The remains examined by Dr. Norton were of **Harvey** Oswald, the man who joined the Marines in 1956. This man was not **Lee** Oswald, whose tooth was knocked out by Johnny Neumeyer in 1954.*

*If an examination were performed today, an identification based upon dental records would not be sufficient. DNA would be removed from the teeth and compared with DNA from Robert Oswald (or any of his survivors) to prove whether or not the man in the grave was his brother. A similar test could be done at any time in the future by comparing DNA from any descendant of **Harvey** and Marina Oswald with the DNA from any descendant of Robert and Vada Oswald. These tests, if conducted by an unbiased third party or parties, would prove whether or not the man killed by Jack Ruby in 1964 was the brother of Robert Oswald.*

Jack Ruby

While in custody Jack Ruby talked with one of his jailers, Al Maddox, and said, "In order to understand the assassination you have to read the book 'A Texan Looks at Lyndon.'" Ruby was asked to compose a list his best friends and included Gordon McClendon, the owner of KLIF radio in Dallas. McClendon had known career CIA officer David Atlee Phillips when they attended school together in Fort Worth, and during WWII when he was assigned to the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI). On November 22 McClendon was waiting at the Trade Mart for President Kennedy's arrival, and following the assassination Ruby visited his radio station frequently. *Ruby's connection with McClendon was known to the Commission, but McClendon's connection to David Atlee Phillips was unknown.*

NOTE: McClendon was one of the founding charter members of Phillip's Association of Former Intelligence Officers (AFIO), an organization for retired CIA agents.

Jack Ruby, sitting in the Dallas jail, did not seem too concerned that he had just murdered Lee **Harvey** Oswald. *What did concern Ruby, however, was the possibility that a thorough investigation would uncover his gunrunning activities in Florida and Kemah, Texas on behalf of the CIA in the late 1950's. It was during this time that he came in direct contact with CIA personnel, as were all people involved in supplying arms to Fidel Castro's revolution.*

NOTE: After Ruby shot Oswald, Secret Service agent Forrest Sorrels spoke with him. According to Sorrels' notes of the conversation, Ruby grieved for Officer J.D. Tippit and referred to him as "Police Officer Slick."³⁸

Ruby told the Commission that the conspiracy to kill President Kennedy was much bigger than anyone thought and that to tell the whole story he would have to be taken to Washington, DC. He told Chief Justice Earl Warren, "Gentlemen, unless you get me to Washington, you can't get a fair shake out of me. If you understand my way of talking you have to got to bring me to Washington to get the testimony.....If you want to hear any further testimony, you will have to get me to Washington soon, because it has something to do with you, Chief Warren.....I want to tell the truth, but I can't tell it here."

Ruby also told the Commission that he had been to Cuba on only one occasion.

But the Commission was provided with Cuban travel records which showed that Ruby visited Cuba several times in the summer and fall of 1959.

Commission attorneys Burt Griffin and Leon Hubert began an investigation into Ruby's background and, on March 20, 1964, wrote a memo to Commission members. The memo read, "The most promising links between Jack Ruby and the assassination of President Kennedy are established through underworld figures and anti-Castro Cubans, and extreme right-wing Americans."

Two months later Griffin and Hubert wrote another memo to Commission members and said, "We believe that a reasonable possibility exists that Ruby has maintained a close interest in Cuban affairs to the extent necessary to participate in gun sales or smuggling.....neither Oswald's Cuban interests in Dallas nor Ruby's Cuban activities have been adequately explored.....we believe the possibility exists, based on evidence already available, that Ruby was involved in illegal dealings with Cuban elements who might have had contact with Oswald. The existence of such dealings can only be surmised since the present investigation has not focused on that area.....We suggest that these matters cannot be left 'hanging in the air.' They must either be explored further or a firm decision must be made not to do so supported by stated reasons for the decision."³⁹ *In 1964 Griffin and Hubert believed that Ruby's involvement with gun running was linked to the mafia. Had they been allowed to conduct a thorough investigation they would have soon realized that Ruby's gunrunning activities were linked directly to the CIA.*

NOTE: *While in jail Ruby told a friend, "They're going to find out about Cuba. They're going to find out about the guns, find out about New Orleans, find out about everything."*

One of Ruby's gun running associates, Thomas Eli Davis, was arrested for smuggling arms to Algiers, Algeria. In his possession authorities found a note with the name "Lee Harvey Oswald," but few people understood the connection. Davis, Ruby, McKeown, Lee Oswald, anti-Castro Cubans, and many other people connected to the CIA had been smuggling guns for years. Davis was released from jail, but only after the intervention of QJ/WIN, a CIA operative working under the supervision of William Harvey.

The Warren Commission ignored Griffin and Hubert's claims that Ruby was involved in running guns to Cuba. *The Commission also ignored their request to state the reason for their decision not to investigate Ruby's background.* The Commission chose to rely on interviews with Robert McKeown to establish the extent and nature of Ruby's contacts with Cuba. McKeown said that Ruby contacted him and had a lot of jeeps that he wanted to sell to Cuba, and asked him for a letter of introduction to Castro.

NOTE: *We can only imagine the Commission's reaction if they had learned that Lee Harvey Oswald tried to purchase rifles from Robert McKeown in the fall of 1963, several months after he allegedly ordered a \$19.95 rifle from Klein's Sporting Goods.*

The Commission reported that Ruby made preliminary inquiries, as a middleman, concerning the possible sale to Cuba of some surplus jeeps located in Shreveport, LA., and asked about the possible release of prisoners from a Cuban prison.⁴⁰

NOTE: *The CIA supplied Castro with guns during the Cuban revolution through many intermediaries, including Robert McKeown, Jack Ruby, and the mafia. Following the revolution mafia boss Santo Trafficante was arrested and held at Trescornia prison. The CIA, fearing that he would be interrogated and forced to admit CIA involvement, probably arranged for Ruby to get in touch with McKeown in an attempt to secure his release.⁴¹*

The Warren Commission ignored Trafficante, but the Chief Counsel of the HSCA, Richard Sprague, subpoenaed him and asked the following questions:

- *Mr. Trafficante, have you at any time been an employee, a contract employee, or in any manner been in the service of the Central Intelligence Agency, or any other agency of the Federal Government of the United States?*
- *Mr. Trafficante, have you ever met with representatives of the Central Intelligence Agency to discuss the assassination of various world leaders, including Fidel Castro?*
- *Mr. Trafficante, did you know Robert Maheu?*
- *Mr. Trafficante, did you know Sam Giancana?*
- *Mr. Trafficante, did you know John Rosselli?*
- *Mr. Trafficante, did you ever discuss with any individual plans to assassinate President Kennedy prior to his assassination?*
- *Mr. Trafficante, prior to November 22, 1963, did you have information that President Kennedy was going to be assassinated?*
- *Mr. Trafficante, is any agency of the US Government giving you any immunity with regard to any plans to assassinate world leaders?*

Richard Sprague was not asking Trafficante about his involvement with the mafia, he was asking him about his involvement with the Central Intelligence Agency. Sprague's focus on CIA involvement was the reason that he was soon forced out of the HSCA and replaced by Robert Blakey, who shifted the focus of attention onto the mafia and blamed them for the assassination.

When Jack Ruby went to trial for the murder of Lee Harvey Oswald he was interviewed on camera by TV news reporters and said, "Everything pertaining to what's happening here has never come to the surface. The world will never know the true facts of what occurred, my motive. These people had so much to gain, and have such ulterior motives to put me in this position I'm in, they will never let the true facts come aboveboard to the world." When a reporter asked Ruby if these people were in high positions, he answered "Yes."

NOTE: *Ruby told his psychiatrist, Dr. Werner Teuter, that he was involved in a conspiracy to murder the President.* NOV 24-14

In March, 1964 nationally syndicated columnist Dorothy Kilgallen covered the trial of Jack Ruby and was allowed an exclusive private interview with him in the judge's chambers. Following the interview she told her close friend and confidant, Mrs. Earl E.T. Smith, that she had information that would blow the whole Kennedy assassination story wide open. A year and a half later she was found dead in her town house on East 68th Street in New York, a victim of "acute ethanol and barbiturate intoxication" (*Dorothy Kilgallen neither drank nor used drugs*).

Following the death of Dorothy Kilgallen her close friend, 45-year-old Mrs. Earl E.T. Smith, acquired her notes and drafts of her proposed news articles. Three days later Mrs. Smith was found in her home, dead from a cerebral hemorrhage.

Reports of 2nd Oswalds begin to surface

Within days of the assassination people began contacting the FBI and furnishing information on Lee Harvey Oswald's background. Many of these reports were con-

flicting and suggested that Oswald was in two places at the same time:

- November 24, 1963-former Carousel Club entertainer Bill DeMar told FBI agents that he saw (**Lee**) Oswald at the club in the evening a few days before the assassination, *while (Harvey) was at 1026 N. Beckley.*
- November 25, 1963-Oscar W. Deslatte gave FBI agents a purchase order form made out in the name of "Friends of Democratic Cuba," filled out on January 20, 1961, while he met with **Lee** Oswald. *Harvey Oswald was in Russia from October 1959 until June 1962.*
- November 25, 1963-Dallas Police officer Arthur Hammett told FBI agents that Ray Carnay, his friend and news director of KBEA radio in Mission, Kansas, was contacted by **Lee** Harvey Oswald in May 1961, at the Dallas/Garland airport in connection with anti-Castro activities. *Harvey Oswald was in Russia from October, 1959 until June, 1962.*
- November 25, 1963-Laymon L. Stewart, General Manager and Vice President of radio station KOPY in Alice, Texas (near Laredo, TX) told FBI agents that (**Lee**) Oswald drove to his radio station on October 4, 1963, while **Harvey** Oswald was in Dallas.
- November 23-25, 1963-FBI agents meet with the owners of the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory, Gerard Tujague (Gerard F. Tujague, Inc.), and Nick Mazza (J. R. Michels, Inc.), for whom Oswald worked in 1955-58, and confiscated all of their records. *W-2 forms were soon created by the FBI in an attempt to reconstruct Oswald's teenage employment so as not to conflict with his school attendance and military records.*

In the weeks following the assassination FBI agents continued to interview people who furnished statements which indicated that Lee Harvey Oswald was in two places at the same time:

- November 26, 1963-Robert Kermit Patterson told FBI agents that Jack Ruby and (**Lee**) Oswald came to his place of business at 3:00 pm two weeks prior to the assassination, *while (Harvey) Oswald was working at the TSBD.*
- November 26, 1963-Ralph Leon Yates told FBI agents that he picked up (**Lee**) Oswald while he was hitchhiking on the Thornton Freeway at 10:30 am on November 20, 1963. Oswald was carrying a long package which he told Yates contained curtain rods and showed him a photograph of himself holding a rifle. Oswald asked Yates if he thought the President could be assassinated from a tall building and asked if it could be done with a gun like the one in the photograph. Yates dropped Oswald off at the corner of Elm and Houston *at 10:30 am, across the street from the TSBD, while Harvey Oswald was filling orders inside the building.*
- November 27, 1963-Wayne January, of American Aviation, told FBI agents that two people contacted him on November 20 and inquired about chartering a small private plane to Mexico on the afternoon of November 22. A third person who he thought was (**Lee**) Oswald remained in the car, *while (Harvey) Oswald was working at the TSBD.*
- November 29, 1963-NBC correspondent Tom Pettit told FBI agents that (**Lee**) Oswald test drove a car with salesman Al Bogard at the Downtown Lincoln-Mercury dealership on Saturday, November 2, *while (Harvey) Oswald was with his wife and children in Irving.*

- November 29, 1963-Mrs. C.L. Connell told FBI agents that her friend, Sylvia Odio, met (**Harvey**) Oswald. Odio told the FBI that she met Oswald during the last week in September 1963 at her apartment in Dallas, *while (Lee) Oswald was supposed to be in Mexico.*
- November 30, 1963-store owner Leonard Hutchison told FBI agents that during the fall of 1963 (**Lee**) Oswald came to his store once or twice a week, always during weekdays at 7:15 to 7:20 am, *while (Harvey) Oswald was residing in Oak Cliff at 1026 N. Beckley.*
- December 2, 1963-barber Cliff Shasteen told FBI agents that he had been cutting (**Lee**) Oswald's hair for the past two months, *while (Harvey) Oswald was in New Orleans with Marina. (Lee) Oswald told Shasteen he had purchased the yellow shoes he was wearing in Mexico; yet no yellow shoes were found among (Harvey) Oswald's possessions.*
- December 2, 1963-Jiffy Store clerk Fred Moore told FBI agent David Berry that (**Lee**) Oswald purchased beer and showed his Texas driver's license for identification at his store on Industrial Blvd. at 8:30 am and again at 9:30 am on the morning of the assassination, *while (Harvey) Oswald was working at the TSBD.*
- December 7, 1963-Olin Benjamin told FBI agents that he interviewed (**Lee**) Oswald for a job at the Al Semtner Drug Depot on September 23, 1963, *the very day that Ruth Paine arrived in New Orleans and spend the weekend with Lee Harvey Oswald, Marina, and June in their apartment .*
- December 7, 1963-Mary Dowling told FBI agents that she waited on (**Lee**) Oswald and DPD officer J.D. Tippit in the Dobbbs Restaurant at 10:00 am, November 20, *while (Harvey) Oswald was working at the TSBD.* Her statement was confirmed by the owner and other restaurant employees.
- December 13, 1963-Robert Himes told FBI agents that (**Lee**) Oswald entered Mexico at Ojinaga, Chihuahua (200 miles southeast of El Paso) on November 6, 1963, *while (Harvey) Oswald was working at the TSBD.*
- December 13, 1963-James Spencer told FBI agents he met (**Lee**) Oswald in New Orleans in early 1961, *while Harvey Oswald was in Russia (October, 1959 until June, 1962).*
- December 16, 1963-Edith Whitworth told FBI agents that (**Lee**) Oswald, accompanied by his wife and child, drove to her furniture store in Irving during the first week in November, 1963, *while (Harvey) Oswald was working at the TSBD.*

There are literally *dozens* of additional reports that place Oswald in two locations at the same time, *dozens* of reports of that show that Ruby and (**Lee**) Oswald knew each other, *dozens* of reports from people who saw (**Lee**) Oswald driving a car, and statements from several employees of the Texas Department of Safety employees who saw and handled (**Lee**) Oswald's driver's license and file.

The FBI withheld most of these reports from the Warren Commission and the public for years. Some were released in 1977, others were released in the mid-1990's by the Assassination Records Review Board (ARRB), *but many still remain "classified" and are unavailable to the public.*

If the FBI had conducted an honest investigation and made these reports available to the Commission and to the public then they could have exposed the second Oswald, the people responsible for his creation, and the people responsible for the assassination of President Kennedy. *But FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover did just the opposite and destroyed or suppressed most of this evidence.*

Evidence is Suppressed and Ignored

As FBI field reports arrived in Washington, DC they crossed the desk of J. Edgar Hoover or one of his trusted associates. Oswald's original school records from New York City, New Orleans, and Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth were confiscated and destroyed while information about his attendance at Stripling was **suppressed**. Marine Corps unit diaries were **suppressed** because they showed that Oswald was in Taiwan at the same time Marine Corps medical records showed that he was in Japan. When reports began to surface that Oswald could drive a car they were **suppressed** and Oswald's driver's license file was confiscated from the Texas Department of Public Safety by "a Federal Agency," *and not a single TSBD employee was interviewed*. Telephone company records, which showed that Jack Ruby placed numerous "emergency calls" to Oswald were **suppressed** as were the statements of telephone company operators who overheard conversations in which Ruby and Oswald's names were mentioned.

Numerous FBI reports which crossed Hoover's desk were simply **ignored** because they threatened to expose **Harvey** and **Lee**. The interview of Mrs. Jack Tippit, who reported a call from a woman who said she knew Oswald's father and uncle in New York City, was **ignored**. A letter written by Alma Cole to President Johnson in which she reported that her son had known Oswald in North Dakota was **ignored**, as was William Henry Timmer's claim that he met Oswald in Stanley, North Dakota in 1953. Dr. Milton Kurian contacted the FBI after the assassination and advised that he had interviewed a very small, malnourished (**Harvey**) Oswald in New York in 1953, *but was ignored*. Allen Felde told FBI agents he was with (**Harvey**) Oswald in Memphis in the fall of 1957, *but was ignored*. Palmer McBride told Air Force Intelligence Officers and FBI agents that he worked with Oswald in 1957 and 1958 in New Orleans, *but was ignored*. FBI agents interviewed 28 Marines who knew Russian-speaking **Harvey** Oswald at the Marine Base in Santa, California in 1959, *but the Bureau ignored the statements of Marines who were stationed with Lee Oswald at the Marine Corps Air Station in El Toro at the same time*.

Ray Carnay, James Spencer, Oscar Deslatte, and numerous witnesses who placed **Lee** Oswald in Texas, Louisiana, and Florida from the fall of 1959 thru May of 1962, while **Harvey** Oswald was in Russia, were **ignored**. Sylvia Odio, Annie Odio, Mrs. Lee Dannelly and other witnesses who placed Oswald in Texas in late September 1963, were **ignored**. Cliff Shasteen, Leonard Hutchison, and Lillie Cline placed Oswald at Ruth Paine's house in the summer and fall of 1963, while **Harvey** Oswald was in New Orleans, *were ignored*. The notation "October 23-LHO purchase of rifle," on Ruth Paine's calendar, was **ignored**. Michael Paine's phone call to Ruth at 1:00 pm, November 22, when he said, "We both know who is responsible," was **ignored**. Laura Kittrell's letter to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, in which she reported interviewing two Oswalds at the TEC, *was ignored*. FBI reports of people who reported Oswald and Jack Ruby together were **ignored** as were reports of Oswald driving Ruby's car.

When Ralph Leon Yates told FBI agents he drove Oswald to the TSBD carrying a package that contained curtain rods two days before the assassination, *he was ignored*. When store manager Fred Moore told FBI agents Oswald purchased beer in his store at 10:00 am on November 22 and used a Texas driver's license as identification, *he was ignored*. Numerous witnesses who saw two people on the 6th floor of the TSBD moments before the assassination were **ignored**. When Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig, Malcolm Robinson, Roy Cooper, Helen Forrest, and James Pennington told the FBI that Oswald left Dealey Plaza in a Nash Rambler station wagon, *they were ignored*. When Mr. T.F. White told the FBI he saw Oswald sitting in a red Ford Falcon at 2:00 pm on the afternoon of November 22, *he was ignored*. When Mary Lawrence told the FBI she saw Ruby and Oswald together only 10 hours before the assassination, she was **ignored**.

Evidence is Altered, Fabricated, and Destroyed

The FBI *and the Warren Commission* made a concerted effort to frame Oswald for the assassination by **altering** evidence and **altering** the testimony and statements of numerous witnesses. New York school records were **altered** to conceal the fact that **Harvey** and **Lee** attended schools in New York and in New Orleans at the same time. When Oswald was interviewed on the radio in New Orleans in August 1963 and asked about his “defection” to Russia he said, “I was under the protection of the US Government.” The Warren Commission **altered** his statement to read, “I was **not** under the protection of the US Government.” After Dallas Police detectives found a Minox camera among Oswald’s possessions and turned it over to the FBI, the Bureau tried to get the police to **alter** their inventory to show they had received a Minox light meter. *They didn’t want to have to explain why the accused assassin of the President of the United States owned a miniature spy camera.* Between November 23 and November 26, while Oswald’s possessions were in FBI custody, dozens of items were **altered**, manipulated, and added by the FBI to help frame Oswald.

NOTE: Items of evidence that do not contain the initials of Dallas Police detectives, are not listed on either the handwritten or typewritten DPD inventories (published in the Warren Volumes), and were not photographed on the floor of DPD headquarters, were probably not found by the Dallas Police and should be considered suspect.

Documents from Klein’s Sporting Goods were **altered** in an attempt to show that Oswald purchased a rifle from their company. FBI document expert James Cadigan’s testimony was **altered** to conceal the fact that the FBI received Oswald’s possessions the day after the assassination and secretly returned the evidence to the Dallas Police 3 days later.

Life Magazine published frames from the Zapruder film which showed the fatal bullet striking the President’s head, but the sequence of the frames was **altered** (*reversed*) to create the illusion that he was struck by a bullet fired from the TSBD. The FBI provided the Warren Commission with records that showed a collect call had been placed at 1:00 pm on November 22, 1963 from Michael Paine to Ruth Paine. The substance of the call was that the Paines knew who was responsible for the assassination. But Commission attorney Wesley Liebler conspired with Michael Paine to **alter** the time of the call by stating the call took place a day later, on November 23 and said nothing about the content of the call.

Following the assassination Palmer McBride told Air Force Intelligence Officers and FBI agents that he worked with Oswald at the Pfisterer Dental Laboratory in New Orleans in 1957 and 1958. McBride was never interviewed by the Commission, but his friend William Wulf was interviewed by Commission attorney Wesley Liebler. Liebler knew that Oswald was supposed to be in Japan in 1957 and 1958 instead of working in New Orleans. To resolve the conflict Liebler **altered** the time frame for the Commission’s record by telling Wulf, “We want to inquire of you concerning possible knowledge that you have of Lee Harvey Oswald during the time that he lived in New Orleans during the period 1954-1955.” ^{NOV 24-15} Liebler intentionally directed Wulf’s attention to the years 1954-55 *in order to avoid the problem of Oswald working in New Orleans in 1957-58.*

W-2 forms for Dolly Shoe, Tujague’s, and the Pfisterer Dental lab were **fabricated** in order to create the illusion that Oswald worked for these companies before he joined the Marines in October 1956. This explains why not a single one of these forms were initialed by DPD officers, listed on the DPD inventory, or photographed on the

floor of DPD headquarters. *The only initials that appear on these forms are those of FBI lab technician, Robert Frazier ("R.F.")*. NOV 24-16/17/18

A US postal money order and business records were **fabricated** in an attempt to show that Oswald purchased a rifle used to assassinate the President from Klein's Sporting Goods. On the evening of the assassination the "backyard photographs" were seen by reporters, Michael Paine, and Robert and Patricia Hester, the day before they were "officially" found by the Dallas Police, *which strongly suggests they were fabricated*.

Following the assassination the FBI laboratory had possession of a brown paper bag in which Oswald *allegedly* carried the rifle into the book depository. They were asked to determine if the paper used to make this bag was the same paper found in the shipping department at the TSBD. The FBI produced two reports: one which said it was the same paper, which was a fabrication, and another nearly identical report which said it was not the same paper.

When Sylvia and Annie Odio told the FBI that Oswald visited their apartment in September, when he was supposed to be in Mexico, the Bureau said she was mistaken. They *allegedly* interviewed Loran Eugene Hall who said that he, Lawrence Howard, and William Seymour had been in Dallas and had visited Odio's apartment in September 1963. Hoover then **fabricated** a story in which he suggested the Odio sisters had mistakenly identified William Seymour as Oswald. But Seymour, when interviewed by the FBI, said that he was in Miami on the day in question, which was confirmed by employment records.

NOTE: The Bureau interviewed William Seymour on September 18, 1964 and knew that he was not in Dallas in September 1963. Nevertheless, Hoover notified the Commission three days later, on September 21, 1964, that Sylvia Odio probably mistook Seymour for Oswald. Hoover failed to advise the Commission of this "error."

Oswald's original school records from every school that he attended *were destroyed* (Benbrook, TX; Covington, LA, Dallas, TX; Fort Worth, TX; New York, NY; New Orleans, LA). Original employment records from Dolly Shoe, Tujague's, Pfisterer's, and J.R. Michels *were destroyed*. The note left for SA James Hosty at the FBI office in Dallas *was destroyed*. The wallet found by Dallas Police at the scene of Tippit's murder *was destroyed*. The list of witnesses at the Texas Theater who could have verified the time of **Harvey** Oswald's arrival, *was destroyed*.

Members of the Secret Service were suspicious of the FBI, after being forced out of the investigation only 4 days after the assassination. On February 14, 1964, SS Inspector Thomas Kelley wrote a memo which stated that if the FBI were allowed sole jurisdiction over investigations of Presidential assassinations that a "venal" FBI director could single-handedly control the investigation.

A few FBI agents, like SS Inspector Kelley, were also suspicious and began to comment among themselves on how unusual the investigation was, *because no agent was allowed to pursue any kind of a lead to its logical conclusion*. NOV 24-19 The records gathered by these agents contained the answers to many of our questions about Lee Harvey Oswald and the assassination of President Kennedy. They could have helped uncover Oswald's true identity, his background, exposed efforts to frame him as a patsy, exposed the CIA as the entity responsible for assassinating President Kennedy, and probably learned the names of the people who shot the President. But, as William Sullivan said, *"If Hoover decided there were documents that he didn't want to come to the light of the public, then those documents would be destroyed and the truth would never be known."* Today some of these records can still be found in the National Archives, buried among the 6 million documents in the JFK collection, but most have been destroyed (*only one quarter of one per cent of these*

documents were published by the Warren Commission).

The US Government's position was clear to the Soviets

Following the assassination the Soviet Union gave photocopies of the KGB's file on Oswald to the US Government. KGB Colonel Alexander Feklisov said, "We photographed the documents, there were no Xerox machines back then.....we gave the documents to the State Department. I'm surprised that the Americans asked for more documents. To find the culprit for the 'crime of the century,' Americans would be better off looking inside themselves."⁴²

On November 24 Soviet Ambassador Anastas Mikoyan attended President Kennedy's funeral and visited extensively with US officials. The following day he sent a telegram to Moscow and reported ".....the US government does not want to involve us in this matter, but neither does it want to get in a fight with the extreme rightists; it clearly prefers to consign the whole business to oblivion as soon as possible."

Mikoyan's telegram outlined the framework by which the US government, FBI, and Warren Commission dealt with the problem of Oswald and the assassination. Oswald was identified as the assassin, the "whole business" was consigned to oblivion, and the CIA-infiltrated mass media supported the government's position and ridiculed anyone who questioned the Commission's conclusions. *The media continues the propaganda to this day, still trying to convince the American public that Oswald assassinated President Kennedy and still ridiculing critics, even though opinion polls clearly show the American public believes there was a conspiracy. Several well-known news reporters have risen to the very top of their profession by supporting the government's position, by helping to cover up the assassination of President Kennedy.*

A few days after the assassination the Eastland Subcommittee received testimony from Edward Scannell Butler, head of the CIA-backed Information Counsel of the Americas (INCA), which organized the radio debate with Oswald in New Orleans 4 months earlier. Butler told the Committee, "The fact that many of the materials that Oswald had available to him were originally sponsored by official communist sources, placed the blame for Oswald's actions on the authors or the disseminators of that material." *The CIA, through Ed Butler, was trying to place the blame for the assassination on the communists.*

The FBI tries to close the case as soon as possible

On November 22, only 2 1/2 hours after the assassination (3:01 pm CST), FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover telephoned Attorney General Robert Kennedy and said the man who killed the President was in custody. Hoover said that Oswald went to Russia for three years and then came back to the US and visited Cuba on several occasions, but refused to tell the FBI the reason for his visits to Cuba. NOV 24-20

At 4:15 pm (CST) Hoover spoke with Assistant Attorney General Norbert A. Schlei and advised him that Oswald had made several trips to Cuba. Hoover said that each time Oswald returned to the US the FBI asked him the reason for his visit, and each time he replied that it was none of our business.

NOTE: Rumors of a communist inspired conspiracy continued to flow from Miami and Mexico City, and always named Oswald as an agent of Fidel Castro. This information, which was always plausible but never conclusive, caused a lot of uncertainty among members of Congress, the public, and the White House.

On November 23 Hoover sent the FBI's report on the assassination to the Chief of the Secret Service, James J. Rowley, along with a letter that said, "The results of our inquiry into the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and background information relative to Lee Harvey Oswald." ^{NOV 24-21} *Within 24 hours the Johnson Administration and the FBI decided that Oswald was guilty and the Bureau was already distributing their written report !!!*

On November 24 FBI official Alan Belmont distributed an internal memo which read in part:

".....set out the evidence showing that Oswald is responsible for the shooting that killed the President. We will show that Oswald was an avowed Marxist, a former defector to the Soviet Union, and an active member of the FPCC, which has been financed by Castro.

Shanklin said the results of the investigation have been reduced to written form and consequently the information will all be available for these two Supervisors." ^{NOV 24-22}

Within 48 hours of the assassination the FBI had possession of the rifle found on the 6th floor of the TSBD, Oswald's .38 pistol, spent shell casings from both weapons, all of the physical evidence collected by the Dallas Police, and eyewitnesses who placed Oswald at the scene of both murders. The evidence pointed to Oswald's guilt and the media had already convicted him in the eyes of the public. As CIA memos and CIA-inspired rumors continued to flow from Miami and Mexico City it appeared as though Oswald was part of a communist-inspired plot to kill the President.

After Oswald was assassinated by Jack Ruby, on national television, rumors of a communist conspiracy faded and were replaced by a strong belief among many Americans that a domestic conspiracy was responsible for the assassination of President Kennedy that involved both Ruby and Oswald.

The following day, November 25, Deputy Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach spoke with Hoover and discussed the FBI's report on the assassination. Their conversation prompted Hoover to write a memo the same day to Presidential aide Walter Jenkins which read, "The thing I am most concerned about, and so is Mr. Katzenbach, is having something issued so we can convince the public that Oswald is the real assassin."

Alan Belmont, the number three man in the FBI, prepared a memo which was sent to William Sullivan and read "....this report is to settle the dust, in so far as Oswald and his activities are concerned, both from the standpoint that he is the man who assassinated the President, and relative to Oswald himself and his activities and background, et cetera..... This means that we will have to carefully check the evidence and Oswald's possessions....." ^{NOV 24-23} *FBI officials knew the importance of "checking" Oswald's possessions, which were already in their custody.*

Katzenbach then wrote a memo to Presidential aide Bill Moyers and emphasized the need to contain the conspiracy rumors. He wrote:

"The public must be satisfied that Oswald was the assassin; that he did not have confederates who are still at large; and that the evidence was such that he would have been convicted at trial.....Speculation about Oswald's motivation ought to be cut off, and we should have some basis for rebutting thought that this was a Communist conspiracy or (as the Iron Curtain press is saying) a right-wing conspiracy to blame it on the Communists.....I think this objective must be satis-

fied by making public as soon as possible a complete and thorough FBI report on Oswald and the assassination.....The only other step would be *the appointment of a Presidential Commission* of unimpeachable personnel to review and examine the evidence and announce its conclusions.....We need something to head off public speculation or Congressional hearings of the wrong sort.”

Katzenbach recommended that a statement be issued indicating the evidence showed that Oswald had acted alone in assassinating President Kennedy and recommended the FBI conduct the primary investigation.

***QUESTION:** Where did the idea of a Presidential Commission originate? Katzenbach told the HSCA that he had not acted on his own when he proposed a Presidential Commission in his November 25 memo (only 3 days after the assassination). The HSCA asked Katzenbach who he talked to prior to writing the memo. He said that he, “Recommended it to Bill Moyers and raised the issue with Walter Jenkins and President Johnson.”*

Nicholas Katzenbach is the first person on record to suggest the formation of a Presidential Commission. Katzenbach has long been sympathetic to the CIA and has been called by many a “CIA apologist.” It is not unreasonable to speculate that the idea of a Presidential Commission came from Allen Dulles who used Katzenbach as his mouthpiece, because the first name on the list of proposed appointees to the Commission was Allen Dulles.

In 1975 the Church Committee produced a memo written by Katzenbach to Hoover in which he suggested the FBI undertake wiretap operations against Martin Luther King.

President Johnson immediately ordered the FBI and the Justice Department (headed by Katzenbach in Robert Kennedy’s absence) to investigate the assassination and the murder of Oswald. *Johnson knew that by turning the investigation over to J. Edgar Hoover, his close friend and confidant, a serious investigation that might expose CIA involvement could be avoided.* Johnson then personally called Captain Will Fritz and told him to turn the case over to the FBI.

On November 26 Alan Belmont sent a memo to William Sullivan regarding the FBI’s report on the assassination which read, “.....this report should include everything which may raise a question in the mind of the public or the press regarding this matter.....In other words, this report is to settle the dust, in so far as Oswald and his activities are concerned, both from the standpoint that he is the man who assassinated the President, and relative to Oswald himself and his activities and background, et cetera.” NOV 24-23

Alan Belmont received a memo from Courtney A. Evans which read, “This report is for the purpose of assuring the American public and the world as to what the facts are in Kennedy’s assassination and setting to rest the many, many rumors that have been circulating and speculation both in the United States and abroad.” NOV 24-24

Proposals for a Congressional Investigation

On November 27 Senator Everett M. Dirkson (R-Ill) proposed that a Senate Judiciary Committee investigate President Kennedy’s assassination, while Representative Charles E. Goodell (R-NY) proposed a joint Senate-House investigation. In Texas the State Attorney General, Waggoner Carr, announced that a State Court of Inquiry would be established while Senator James Eastland (D-MS), who chaired the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, was also calling for an investigation.

In response to these proposed investigations President Johnson told Speaker of the House John McCormack, "I better get him (Eastland) to call off his investigation," adding that he was afraid that some Dallas official would testify that Khrushchev planned the assassination.⁴³ Johnson told Congressman Charles Halleck (R-IN), "This thing is getting pretty serious and our folks are worried about it.....it has some foreign implications.....CIA and other things.....we can't have Congress, FBI and others saying that Khrushchev or Castro ordered the assassination."⁴⁴

NOTE: Johnson's reference to "foreign implications" was probably the result of bogus information received from the CIA station in Mexico City about Oswald's alleged contact with a KGB assassin. The "foreign implications" could also have been the result of other bogus information received from the Mexico City station, who reported that Oswald received \$6500 in the Cuban Consulate to kill the President.

Johnson's remark about "CIA and other things" could have referred to the CIA's tape recording and photographs of an Oswald imposter in Mexico City, which Johnson knew involved an Oswald imposter. Johnson may have considered the possibility of CIA involvement, which would explain why he appointed Allen Dulles to the Warren Commission.

The Warren Commission

On November 29, 1963 Walter Jenkins wrote a memo to Johnson which stated:

"Abe (Fortas) has talked with Katzenbach and Katzenbach has talked with the Attorney General (Robert Kennedy). They recommend a seven man commission-two Senators, two Congressmen, the Chief Justice, Allen Dulles, and a retired military man (general or admiral). Katzenbach is preparing a description of how the Commission would function."

Katzenbach's memo of November 25 suggested the formation of a Presidential Commission only 3 days after the assassination. When the HSCA asked Katzenbach who he had talked to about forming the commission he failed to mention either Abe Fortas or Robert Kennedy, even though his memo states "They recommended a seven-man commission." It appears as though Katzenbach was the individual who first suggested a "Presidential Commission," despite his denials to the contrary. But who gave Katzenbach the idea?.....Probably Allen Dulles.

After receiving the memo Johnson acted quickly and announced the formation of the Warren Commission and appointed members he knew could be counted on to find that Oswald acted alone. The first two members were Allen Dulles and Chief Justice Earl Warren, who declared, "Truth is our only client.....Our job here is essentially one for the evaluation of evidence as distinguished from the gathering of evidence, and I believe that at the outset at least we can start with the premise that we can rely upon the reports of the various federal agencies." In other words, the Chief Justice of the United States told Commission members they were to evaluate and trust the FBI's reports and were not expected to gather evidence. Commission member Allen Dulles was put in charge of reviewing all intelligence data, and deciding which material was seen by other Commission members, which was very little.

FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover did not want any government commissions or committees investigating President Kennedy's murder. He wanted the FBI's already completed report on the assassination to be recognized and accepted by the government

as final. William Sullivan, the #5 man in the FBI said, "Hoover did not like to see the Warren Commission come into existence and showed a marked interest in limiting the scope of it and taking any action which might result in neutralizing it."^{NOV 24-25}

NOTE: In 1976 the Church Committee reported, "On two separate occasions...(FBI) Director Hoover asked for all derogatory material on Warren Commission members and staff contained in the FBI files."

After the Warren Commission was formed all information and evidence collected by the FBI was sent first to FBI headquarters in Washington, DC, where it was carefully screened before given to the Commission. William Sullivan said, "If Hoover decided there were documents that he didn't want to come to the light of the public, then those documents would be destroyed and the truth would never be known."^{NOV 24-26} *Hoover and his top aides made sure that sensitive documents, mostly those relating to Oswald's background and connections to US intelligence, were not passed on to the Commission.*

When the Commission held its first meeting Allen Dulles, who was fired as CIA Director by President Kennedy, set the agenda when he handed a book to each member which said that US Presidents had been assassinated by lone, deranged individuals. Dulles then urged that the Commission confine its work to a review of the investigation already being made by the FBI.

It is significant that both Chief Justice Earl Warren and Allen Dulles insisted the Commission limit their work to reviewing the FBI's investigation. It is also significant that of the seven members of the Warren Commission it was former CIA Director Allen Dulles (followed by Gerald Ford) who attended the most meetings, yet no reference to the CIA or Central Intelligence Agency appears in the index of the Warren Volumes.

When Dulles was asked by Commission members if a CIA agent or recruiter of an agent would tell the truth about their agency connection under oath Dulles said, "I wouldn't think he would tell under oath, no.....He ought not tell it under oath." Dulles knew many of the CIA's most closely guarded secrets and made sure that none were ever disclosed to the Warren Commission nor made public. One of those secrets involved the CIA's plans to assassinate Fidel Castro, but neither Dulles nor Deputy Director Richard Helms discussed the secret plots with the Commission.

According to Warren Commission counsel Samuel Stern, the Commission realized from the outset that there was no possible way to penetrate involvement in a cover-up or a conspiracy if there was complicity by one or more government agencies. Stern and several Commission staff members discussed the problem and concluded, "The agencies-the FBI and CIA-could formulate and maintain a cover-up which no one would be able to penetrate." He went on to say that he believed the Commission had been influenced by what he regarded as pressure or fear of the FBI.^{NOV 24-27}

On December 9, only ten days after the Warren Commission was formed, Katzenbach sent a memo to Chief Justice Earl Warren which suggested that either the Commission or the Justice Department release a statement saying that the FBI established 'beyond a reasonable doubt' that Oswald killed Kennedy and their investigation had uncovered no information that suggested a conspiracy. *Once again, it is CIA-apologist Nicholas Katzenbach who is trying to convince the public, this time through the Warren Commission, that Oswald killed the President.*

The Commission received the FBI and CIA's carefully screened evidence and, somehow, seemed to consciously avoid delving too deeply into Oswald's background by carefully choosing witnesses they interviewed. *They avoided William Henry Timmer, Palmer McBride, Myra DaRouse, Zack Stout, George Wilkins, Allen Felde, Robert McKeown, Fred Moore, and a host of other witnesses whose testimony could have exposed the two Oswald's.*

They failed to ask the Texas Department of Public Safety if Oswald had a driver's license, even though they received numerous reports that Oswald was seen driving a car. And they failed to conduct a serious inquiry into the possibility that Oswald worked for the FBI or CIA, after receiving numerous indications that he was connected with US intelligence agencies.

When the testimony of witnesses threatened to reveal sensitive information, their statements were often interrupted or "corrected" by Commission members or their staff, including those of "Marguerite" and Robert Oswald regarding family activities in Fort Worth in the summer of 1947, William Wulf's meeting Oswald in 1957 (instead of 1954-55 as directed by Wesley Liebeler), Ruth and Michael Paine's phone call at 1:00 pm on 11/22/63 (before Oswald's name was known).

When sensitive information did leak out during testimony the transcripts were sometimes altered, often without the approval or knowledge of the witnesses. *We have seen that Chief Justice Earl Warren ordered the destruction of portions of Marina Oswald and James Martin's testimony. We have seen that sensitive portions of FBI employee James Cadigan's testimony was altered. And we have seen how the Commission changed a sensitive portion of Oswald's interview on WDSU radio before publishing the transcript.*

Some Warren Commission staff members went along with the alterations and deletions and kept silent. ^{NOV 24-28} But certain staff members were more ethical and became alarmed when they realized the extent to which witness testimony was altered and changed, especially when changes were requested by the Commission, without the knowledge or consent of the witness. ^{NOV 24-29}

Lt. Donald Archer of the Dallas Police told the HSCA about his experience with the Warren Commission. Archer said that when he was asked to sign his deposition in Captain Nichol's office he refused, citing numerous discrepancies in the printed transcript. Nichols instructed him to make the necessary corrections and return the transcript to the Commission, which he did. When the depositions were returned for Archer's signature he noted even more discrepancies and again refused to sign. Once again he made the necessary corrections and returned the transcript to the Commission. The third time the transcript was returned to Lt. Archer he again found errors, but was told to make the corrections and ordered to sign the report. When he began to make the corrections, *in ink*, he was told by a member of the Warren Commission staff to make the corrections with a pencil. ^{NOV 24-30}

The Warren Commission received background material on Lee Harvey Oswald from many different sources, *some of which disappeared while in their custody.* Item #369 on the Commission's list of "source of materials" were documents obtained from New York authorities relating to Oswald's family history, *and were missing as of February 8, 1964.* Item #365, was a report entitled, "Compiled Information on Lee Harvey Oswald," from the State of Louisiana, *which was also missing.* ^{NOV 24-31}

Commission staff attorney John Hart Ely used the available material, along with carefully screened evidence and FBI reports on the background of Marguerite and Lee Harvey Oswald, and wrote a chronology that alarmed the Commission. On April 10, 1964 Albert Jenner wrote a memorandum to General Counsel J. Lee Rankin which read in part:

"My purpose was to obtain a chronology based on then existing data in our files of the background facts-life, school, places of residence, etc.-of Mrs. Oswald, her several marriages, her husbands and her three children and, in particular, Lee Harvey Oswald.....Our depositions and examination of records and other data disclose that there are details in Mr. Ely's memoranda which will require material alteration and, in some instances, omission." ^{NOV 24-32} *The advice of the Commission's General Counsel was clear-alter or omit certain background information on Oswald and his mother.*

Commission Members doubt their conclusions

After leaving office, the man who created the Warren Commission, President Lyndon Johnson, expressed doubts about the Commission's conclusion for the remainder of his life. On one occasion he told Presidential aide Marvin Watson that he was convinced there was a plot in connection with the assassination and "felt the CIA had something to do with the plot." NOV 24-33

On January 27, 1964, less than 2 months after the Warren Commission was created, Senator Richard Russell said, "They (the FBI) have tried the case and reached a verdict on every count." Three weeks later Russell wrote a two-page letter of resignation to Lyndon Johnson, which the President refused to accept.

In 1964 the New York times quoted Chief Justice Earl Warren who said, "Full disclosure was not possible for reasons of national security" (Warren's statement was originally made to Dallas Morning News reporter Clint Richmond at Love Field, the day Warren arrived in Dallas to interview Jack Ruby).

On September 16, 1964 Senator Richard Russell disagreed with the Commission's conclusion of "no conspiracy" and wrote a dissenting statement. He said the insufficiency of the evidence gathered against Oswald precluded the conclusive determination that Oswald and Oswald alone, without the knowledge, encouragement or assistance of any other person, planned and perpetrated the assassination. Russell insisted that his statement be published in the 26 Volumes, and was extremely annoyed to learn it was not included. In an interview with WSB-TV in February 1970, less than a year before his death, Russell continued to voice doubts about the Warren Report.

In January 1967, columnist Drew Pearson told Earl Warren about a conspiratorial lead involving CIA-Mafia assassination plots. Warren, instead of standing by the Commission's conclusions, referred the information to Secret Service Director James J. Rowley. He then said, ".....he thought this was serious enough.....and that the Warren Commission was finished."

W.C. member Hale Boggs (D-LA), in a letter to JFK researcher Harold Weisberg, wrote, "We have not been told the truth about Oswald." By 1971 Boggs was reportedly preparing to make a public statement that said Richard Nixon was complicit in the assassination of President Kennedy. Thirty days before Nixon was re-elected President Boggs and Alaska Senator Nick Begich vanished when their small plane disappeared in the Alaska wilderness during a routine flight from Anchorage to Juneau.

W.C. member John J. McCloy (former President of the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development) told the HSCA in 1978, "I no longer feel we had no credible evidence or reliable evidence in regard to a conspiracy....."

W.C. member Senator John Sherman Cooper (R-KY) never agreed with the "single bullet theory," upon which the Commission based its conclusion of "no conspiracy," and expressed doubts to fellow members.

The two Commission members who remained committed to the conclusions of the Warren Report, *not surprisingly*, were former CIA Director Allen Dulles, and Gerald Ford (R-MI), a man described by Newsweek the "CIA's best friend in Congress."

It is little wonder that the Warren Report has failed to withstand the test of time, *as even the majority of Commission members didn't believe it.*

J. Edgar Hoover's investigation

After the Warren Commission was formed, and evidence of "two Oswald's" continued to mount, Hoover had to control and limit the FBI's investigation into Oswald's background. He began on the afternoon of the assassination, by issuing instruc-

tions for SA James Hosty not to attend any more of Oswald's interrogation sessions and *not to conduct any investigation into Oswald's background*. The following morning FBI agents were dispatched to Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth to obtain Oswald's school records, to the Pfisterer Dental Lab in New Orleans to obtain Oswald's employment records, the Texas Department of Public Safety in Austin to obtain Oswald's drivers license file, and other locations to secure sensitive information which threatened to expose the two Oswald's.

Hoover received much needed assistance on limiting the investigation into Oswald's background when Allen Dulles was appointed to the Warren Commission. Dulles acted as the Warren Commission's contact with the CIA, and worked directly with his close friend Jim Angleton and his deputy, Ray Rocca, from the Counterintelligence section. When the Warren Commission requested information from the CIA, it was Dulles who reviewed and approved the few insignificant CIA documents that were finally shown to Commission members. And it was Dulles who met secretly with Angleton to help prepare answers to questions that he thought the Commission might ask CIA Director John McCone and Richard Helms. ^{NOV 24-34}

As Director of the FBI, and *the investigative arm of the Warren Commission*, Hoover had the power to decide which documents and evidence were sent to the Commission. As William Sullivan told the HSCA, "If there were documents that possibly he didn't want to come to the light of the public, then those documents no longer exist, and the truth will never be known." *Sullivan's comments explain the disappearance of Oswald's original school records, employment records, tax returns, records from Klein's Sporting Goods, the US Post Office, FBI interviews of people whose statements placed Oswald in two locations at the same time, the names of FBI informants who knew and associated with Harvey Oswald in New Orleans, etc. It also explains why the FBI failed to provide a list of Oswald's childhood friends to the Warren Commission, which prompted staff member John Hart Ely to write, "Once again let me urge that we should not have to rely upon Life Magazine for such a list. The FBI should undertake a systematic investigation and interview of Oswald's closest school friends."* ^{NOV 24-35}

NOTE: *Ely apparently investigated Oswald's background too well, which caused Albert Jenner to write, "There are details in Mr. Ely's memoranda which will require material alteration and, in some instances, omission."* ^{NOV 24-32}

Sullivan also told the HSCA, "When an enormous organization like the FBI with tremendous power still can sit back and shuffle the deck of cards and pick up the card they want to show you it may be you're not going to get the entire picture as fully as you would otherwise." ^{NOV 24-36} *This simply means that the FBI gave the Warren Commission only those records which helped to frame Oswald or show that he was capable of assassinating the President. Records which suggested there were two Oswald's (Stripling Junior High records, Pfisterer employment records in 1957-58, FBI interviews of Marines who served with Harvey Oswald in Memphis or Taiwan, medical records, FBI reports of Lee Oswald in the US from 1959-1962, etc., FBI reports of people who came in contact with Lee Oswald in the weeks and days preceding the assassination, etc.), were suppressed or destroyed.*

NOTE: *In 1975 Warren Commission co-counsel Burt W. Griffin said, "All of the records were in the hands of the two agencies (FBI and CIA) and, if they so desired, any information or files could have been destroyed or laundered prior to the time the Commission could get them."⁴⁵ In addition to manipulating physical evidence, witness testimony, and FBI reports, the Bureau convinced the Warren Commission to accept photographs in lieu of physical evidence." ^{NOV 24-37} *This gave the FBI the opportunity to alter original evidence, such as Oswald's school transcripts, the Minox camera,**

Klein's Sporting Goods records, etc., and provide the Commission with photographs, while the original evidence disappeared.

The FBI was also able to convince the Warren Commission to allow FBI agents and officials to review, and correct, transcripts of their testimony before the Commission.^{NOV 24-38} *The "correcting" of James Cadigan's testimony resulted in concealing the fact that Oswald's possessions were secretly sent to the FBI on November 23, 1963, without an inventory, and then returned to the Dallas Police after numerous items had been altered, modified, substituted, or added to the evidence.*

Researchers have speculated for years that the FBI covered up, distorted, and fabricated evidence and testimony of witnesses in an attempt to frame Oswald *and now we have the proof!* With the abundance of fabricated evidence that has surfaced, there is little doubt that such a massive cover-up could have occurred without the knowledge and active participation of J. Edgar Hoover. In fact, Hoover was one of the few people in the world who understood and grasped the significance of "Lee Harvey Oswald's" participation in the assassination, *and the involvement of his CIA sponsors.*

¹ WC Decker Exhibit 5323.

² WC Exhibit 2013; FBI interview of Vernon Glossup, 11/24/63.

³ WC testimony of Forrest V. Sorrels, 13 H 62.

⁴ WC Frazier Exhibit 5086; FBI interview of W.B. Frazier by SA George W.H. Carlsonm 12/6/63.

⁵ WC Exhibit 2002; letter from William B. Frazier to Jesse Curry, 12/6/63.

⁶ WC Smart Exhibit 5021.

⁷ WC Exhibit 2002.

⁸ WC Smith Exhibit 5317; FBI interview of John A. Smith by SA Robley D. Madland, 12/4/63.

⁹ WC Exhibit 2002; letter from C.C. Wallace to Jesse Curry, 12/18/63.

¹⁰ WC Report p. 629, Memorandum from Inspector Kelley to Chief, Secret Service, 11/29/63.

¹¹ Ibid.

¹² WC Exhibit 2003 p. 138C; WC Report, p. 609.

¹³ WC Report, p. 635, Memorandum of interview by Harry Holmes, 12/17/63.

¹⁴ WC Report, p. 630.

¹⁵ Ibid. at 609.

¹⁶ WC Exhibit 2003 p. 138C; WC Report, p. 609.

¹⁷ WC Report, p. 634, Memorandum of interview by Harry Holmes, 12/17/63.

¹⁸ WC testimony of Harry Holmes, 7 H 299.

¹⁹ WC testimony of Jim Leavelle, 7 H 267-268.

²⁰ National Archives, USPS 169-10001-10143, Headquarters Files 157807-CC, USPS memo H.B. Montague to SI&I, 12/2/63.

²¹ WC Report, p. 633, Memorandum of interview by Harry Holmes, 12/17/63.

²² WC testimony of Jim Leavelle, 7 H 269.

²³ Summers, p. 98.

²⁴ WC Report, p. 630, Memorandum from Inspector Kelley to Chief, US Secret Service, 11/29/63.

²⁵ National Archives, HSCA 180-10103-10379, Numbered Files 013438, HSCA interview of George Butler, 5/11/78.

²⁶ National Archives, HSCA 180-10089-10078, Numbered Files 001056, Notes of Ronald Dugger, by Andrew Purdy, 3/28/77.

²⁷ Sneed, p. 488.

²⁸ WC Wilcox Exhibit 3016.

²⁹ CE 2003, p. 327.

³⁰ WC Daniels Exhibit 5325.

³¹ Seth Kantor, p. 56.

³² AR 157.

³³ AR 158.

³⁴ WC Bieberdorf Exhibit 5123.

³⁵ WC Document 735, pp. 410-411. FBI interview of Dr. Earl Rose by SA Arthur Carter and Manning Clements, 2/25/64.

³⁶ WC Document 1066, p. 388, FBI interview of Dr. Earl Rose by SA Robert Gemberling, 5/20/64.

³⁷ "The Exhumation and Identification of Lee Harvey Oswald", Journal of Forensic Science, January 1984.

³⁸ WC testimony of Forrest Sorrels, 13 H 70.

³⁹ WC memorandum from Leon Hubert and Burt Griffin to J. Lee Rankin, 5/14/64, pp. 3-4.

⁴⁰ WC Report, p. 345.

⁴¹ HSCA, Volume 5, p. 325.

⁴² AP story-9:22 pm, 6/27/98, by Angela Charlton quoting Feklisov on Russian Television.

⁴³ Wall Street Journal, 10/18/93, A16.

⁴⁴ LBJ-transcripts of telephone conversation at 16:55, 11/29/63.

⁴⁵ Houston Chronicle, 9/2/75.

To the Victors Belong the Spoils

Lyndon Baines Johnson became the 36th President of the United States and, only two days after the assassination, signed National Security Action Memo (NSAM) No. 273, which nullified NSAM No. 263, President Kennedy's proposal to withdraw troops from Vietnam. Johnson had the Presidential limousine sent to Cincinnati, Ohio for re-furbishing, causing valuable pieces of assassination related evidence to be lost, including the dent on the inside chrome trim above the windshield and numerous bullet fragments. These and other of Johnson's actions do not mean that he had knowledge of the assassination or that he was involved, *but they do show his willingness to eliminate evidence that might have indicated a conspiracy.*

Nine months later, following publication of the Warren Report, Johnson sealed most of the assassination related records until the year 2029. When Madeleine Brown asked Johnson why he sealed the records instead of making them public he replied, "*Remember Box 13?*"¹ Johnson may have sealed the records because he suspected the CIA was involved. He told Presidential aide Marvin Watson that he felt the CIA had something to do with the assassination. VICTORS-01

Five years later, in the 1968 Presidential elections, Johnson found himself in a classic "catch-22 situation." On one hand there were massive public demonstrations *to end the war in Vietnam* that were fully supported by Robert Kennedy, Johnson's leading opponent. On the other hand the US military establishment was pressuring Johnson to *escalate the war in Vietnam* and he knew they would stop at nothing to achieve their goal.

President Johnson found himself in the same position that President Kennedy was in 5 years earlier when he tried to resolve the Cuban situation through diplomacy but faced stiff opposition from the military-industrial complex. President Kennedy's decision not to go to war with Cuba cost him his life, and Lyndon Johnson was not about to make the same mistake. On the evening of March 31, 1968 Johnson stunned the nation during a nationally televised speech when he said, "I shall not seek, and I will not accept, the nomination of my party for another term as your President." Three days later, on April 3, 1968, Robert F. Kennedy was assassinated and the Democratic parties hope for a Presidential victory in the fall ended.

Without Johnson and Kennedy, former Vice-President **Richard Nixon** finally managed to become the 37th President of the United States, with no serious opposition. After taking office Nixon discussed the Warren Report with aides H.R. Haldeman and Charles Colson and said, "It was the greatest hoax that has ever been perpetuated."²

The new President soon created a "dirty tricks" department to harass political opponents that included CIA veterans E. Howard Hunt, Frank Fiorini Sturgis, Bernard Barker, James McCord, G. Gordon Liddy, and many anti-Castro Cubans from Miami. Their job was to create situations and fabricate documents to embarrass and humiliate those who opposed Nixon and his policies. Their targets were the most prominent democratic leaders of the late 1960's and included Senator Edward Kennedy, and Presidential hopefuls Edmund Muskie and George McGovern.

By early 1970 the war in Vietnam continued to divide the country and haunted Nixon as it had President Johnson before him. In February National Security advisor Henry Kissinger began secret one-on-one meetings with North Vietnamese negotiator Le Duc Tho outside of Paris, and by the end of the year the Nixon administration ordered large numbers of American ground forces to be withdrawn from combat. As increasing numbers of troops were withdrawn, and peace negotiations with the North Vietnamese dragged on, Nixon began to pursue detente with both communist China

and the Soviet Union. He was eager to end the war in Vietnam and win back the support of the public before the elections in the fall of 1972.³ *But like Presidents Kennedy and Johnson before him, Nixon earned the animosity of the military industrial establishment as he tried to end their war in Vietnam.*

As Nixon and his political machine geared up to run for a second term, the Committee to RE-Elect the President was formed. Known as "CREEP" the committee was comprised mostly of CIA agents and was funded by the Mullen Company, a notorious CIA front. On June 17, 1972 members of CREEP, including Frank Sturgis, Bernard L. Barker, Virgilio R. Gonzales, Eugenio R. Martinez, and James W. McCord, broke into the Democratic National Headquarters at the Watergate apartment-office complex in Washington. These people had access to the most sophisticated electronic and burglary tools in the world, *yet they used an ordinary piece of tape to keep the latch on the door unlocked.*

A security guard, Frank Wills, noticed the tape and called the Washington, DC police. When the police arrived at 2:30 am the men were arrested, and had in their possession a walkie-talkie, 40 rolls of unexposed film, two 35 mm cameras, lock picks, pencil-sized teargas guns, and bugging devices. Their tools made it appear that they thought they were going to "bug" the Democratic National headquarters, but most political analysts agree that their efforts were unnecessary. President Nixon was so far ahead of his opponent in the polls that to most political observers the "Watergate break-in" didn't make any sense.

In jail the veteran intelligence agents said nothing, but the police found E. Howard Hunt's telephone number on one of the men. The following day the police learned that one of the men worked for the Committee to Re-Elect the President, which soon led investigators to the White House. The FBI soon began an investigation.

NOTE: According to E. Howard Hunt, the burglars were trying to learn what information the Democrats had concerning President Kennedy's assassination. Frank Sturgis (Fiorini) said, "The reason we burglarized the Watergate was because Nixon was interested in stopping news leaking related to the photos of our role in the assassination of President John Kennedy."⁴ OUR ROLE IN THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY??? Hunt and Sturgis' accusations made it appear as though Nixon was involved in the assassination of President Kennedy, which would have destroyed his political career.

Less than a week after the break-in, and long before the Watergate burglary made national headlines, Nixon and his Chief of Staff, H.R. Haldeman, discussed how to stop the FBI investigation. Nixon told Haldeman to ask CIA Director Richard Helms to pressure FBI Director L. Patrick Gray into curtailing the FBI's investigation. *Helms refused, perhaps because he may have been part of the plot to destroy Nixon politically.*

Two months later veteran CIA agent E. Howard Hunt and G. Gordon Liddy were arrested as co-conspirators and indictments were issued on September 15, 1972. Within a month it became clear that all of the men involved in the Watergate break-in were linked to the CIA and to the Committee to Re-Elect the President (CREEP).

NOTE: Hunt, while in jail, attempted to blackmail the President by threatening to expose many of Nixon's "secrets." White House Chief of Staff John Ehrlichman responded by ordering FBI Director L. Patrick Gray to remove the contents of Hunt's safe and "deep six" them. On December 8, 1972 Hunt's wife, former CIA agent Dorothy Wetzell Hunt, was carrying a large amount of cash and was killed when United Airlines flight #553 crashed prior to landing at Chicago's Midway Airport. Her death ended Hunt's threats to reveal Nixon's "dirty secrets."

After CIA Director Richard Helms refused Nixon's repeated requests to pressure the FBI into curtailing their investigation, Nixon fired him on February 2, 1973. Five days later, on February 7, 1973, the Senate Watergate Committee was formed as public interest in the affair grew.

NOTE: Helms was replaced by 53-year-old William Colby, a lawyer and OSS veteran from WWII.

After firing the Director of the CIA President Nixon's days in the White House were numbered, *just as President Kennedy's days were numbered after he fired CIA Director Allen Dulles*. Six weeks after Helms was fired his close friend James McCord, who had worked for the CIA in the Security Research Staff, wrote a letter to Watergate Special Prosecutor Judge John Sirica and said that he and other defendants had been under pressure by the White House to remain silent about the Watergate break-in.

From March 25-29 McCord testified before the committee and named Nixon's former Attorney General, John Mitchell, as their "overall boss" and said that John Dean and Jeb Magruder were also involved. He also claimed that E. Howard Hunt had promised him an executive (Presidential) pardon if he would plead guilty. CIA-asset James McCord's revelations were the beginning of the end of Nixon's term as President.

On June 25 White House counsel John Dean testified before the committee and further implicated the President. He said that Nixon proposed to raise \$1,000,000 to pay the Watergate burglars for their silence. He also told the committee that for the past 4 years the Nixon White House had used the powers of the Presidency to attack political enemies by harassing those who disagreed with his policies. Dean's testimony was supported by Donald Segretti who also told the committee about Nixon's "dirty tricks."

While Nixon continued to deny any knowledge or involvement in the Watergate affair one of his aides, Alexander Butterfield, told the Watergate committee on July 13 that Nixon had secretly recorded all conversations to and from the Oval Office. On July 17, 1973 the Senate Committee requested that President Nixon turn over the secretly recorded White House Tapes. Nixon, who feared exposing the contents of the tapes, refused and soon an 18-minute segment in one of the reels was erased. One of the recorded conversations, in which the President was talking with H.R. Haldeman, shows that Nixon was very concerned that E. Howard Hunt's involvement in the "Bay of Pigs Thing" would be exposed:

".....Hunt, you will-that will uncover a lot of things. You open that scab there's a hell of a lot of things and that we just feel that it would be very detrimental to have this thing go any further.....This involves these Cubans, Hunt, and a lot of hanky-panky.....the problem is that this will open up the whole, the whole Bay of Pigs thing.....Just say.....very bad to have this fellow Hunt, ah, he knows too damned much, if he was involved.....If it gets out that this is all involved, the Cuba thing, it would be a fiasco. It would make the CIA look bad, it's going to make Hunt look bad, and it's going to blow the whole Bay of Pigs thing which we think would be very unfortunate-both for the CIA and the country....."⁵

NOTE: According to Haldeman, Nixon always used code words when talking about President Kennedy's assassination. Haldeman wrote in his book, "The Ends of Power," that whenever Nixon referred to the "Bay of Pigs thing," he was referring to President Kennedy's assassination. If Haldeman is correct, then during their conversation President Nixon was very concerned that E. Howard Hunt would expose the CIA's involvement in the assassination of President Kennedy.

During the same conversation Nixon also referred to the “Cubans” (Felix Rodriguez, Bernard Barker, Eugenio Martinez, etc.) and the “Texans” (George H.W. Bush, Robert Mosbacher, and James Baker).

Amid the political turmoil of Watergate Nixon’s Vice-President, Spiro T. Agnew, resigned on October 10 after pleading “nolo contendere” (no contest) to charges of tax evasion. Two days later, on October 12, 1973, Nixon nominated Gerald **Ford** as the new Vice-President—a man described by *Newsweek* as the CIA’s “best friend in Congress.”

As members of Nixon’s staff continued to implicate him in the Watergate affair he continued to deny any involvement and on November 17, 1973 told the nation in a nationally televised speech, “*I’m not a crook.*”

On April 30, 1974 the Nixon White House released more than 1200 pages of edited transcripts to the House Judiciary Committee, but refused to release the tapes. The Committee then sought help from the Supreme Court who, on July 24, ruled unanimously that President Nixon had to turn over the tape recordings of 64 White House conversations, rejecting the President’s claims of executive privilege.

In late July 1974 the House Judiciary Committee recommended that President Nixon be impeached on three charges: 1) Obstruction of justice, 2) Abuse of Presidential power, 3) trying to impede the impeachment process by defying committee subpoenas. These charges stemmed mainly from Nixon’s refusal to turn over the secret White House tapes to the Watergate Committee. We know that on one of the tapes Nixon discussed E. Howard Hunt’s involvement in the “Bay of Pigs Thing” thing and we know that an 18-minute segment on one of the tapes was erased. *We also know that after Congress heard some of these recordings they went into secret session, and only 12 hours of more than 4000 hours of recordings have been released to the public.*

On August 7, 1974 oilman, CIA agent, and Republican National Committee chairman George Herbert Walker Bush publicly called for President Nixon’s resignation. The following day (August 8) Nixon resigned and former Warren Commission member Gerald **Ford** (the CIA’s best friend in Congress) became the 38th President. A month later, on September 6, the new President granted Nixon “a full, free and absolute pardon.....for all offenses against the United States which he.....has committed or may have committed or taken part in while President.” President Gerald **Ford** protected the secretly recorded (White House) tapes and soon nominated New York Governor Nelson Rockefeller as his Vice-President.

The public learned from the nationally televised Watergate hearings about Nixon’s abuse of Presidential power, *and also learned that former CIA operatives were involved.* As public attention began to focus on CIA involvement in Watergate, and their abuse of power, some members of congress suggested the Agency should be dissolved. President **Ford** quickly interceded on the CIA’s behalf and established the “Rockefeller Commission” to conduct yet another investigation. He appointed former Warren Commission counsel David Belin and other like-minded individuals to investigate the alleged CIA abuses, *which virtually guaranteed a political “whitewash.”*

In January 1975, while hosting a White House luncheon for New York Times publisher Arthur Sulzberger, Times editor A.M. Rosenthal questioned President **Ford** about his choice of conservative, pro-military appointees to the Rockefeller Commission. **Ford** told Sulzberger that he needed trustworthy citizens on the committee who wouldn’t pursue matters that could damage the reputation of past Presidents and harm matters of national security. Rosenthal, intrigued by **Ford**’s answer, asked, “What matters of national security.....Like what?” **Ford** replied, “*Like assassinations.....that’s off the record.*”⁶

President **Ford** became very concerned when the new CIA Director, William

Colby, began cooperating with the Rockefeller Commission and told them about the unethical, unauthorized, and immoral operations the CIA had conducted. He discussed the CIA's unauthorized reading of US mail, their experiments that involved psychedelic drugs, and assassination plots against Castro and other international leaders.

Ford was furious about Colby's revelations and wrote a letter to Chairman Frank Church (Senator, Idaho) on October 31, 1975, demanding that the Committee's report be kept secret. In response Church issued a press statement and said, "I am astonished that President Ford wants to suppress the committee's report on assassinations and keep it concealed from the American people."

New York Times editor Rosenthal asked CIA Director William Colby if the CIA ever killed anybody in this country. Colby replied, "Not in this country." When asked who the CIA had killed Colby said, "I can't talk about it."⁷ Colby said, "Sometimes intelligence operations are high-risk, and sometimes they fail. Then, the question is not whether the CIA was some rogue elephant, which it never has been, but rather that we Americans made a mistake through our constitutional system."⁸

QUESTION: *Was Colby saying the American public made a mistake by electing President Kennedy through our constitutional system and the CIA corrected the problem by assassination?*

When **Ford** learned of Colby's comment, and his continued cooperation with the Rockefeller Commission, he fired him. On November 4, 1975 Leslie Gelb of the New York Times reported that Colby was fired "for not doing a good job containing the congressional investigation." *But the real reason for firing Colby may have been more sinister.* As a former member of the Warren Commission President **Ford** was undoubtedly concerned that Colby's openness with CIA documents and files could expose the Agency's connections with Lee Harvey Oswald and events relating to the assassination of President Kennedy. Senator Frank Church told members of his staff, "Clearly a pattern has emerged now to try and disrupt this investigation" (into CIA operations).

NOTE: *On April 27, 1996 William Colby disappeared from his vacation home on the Wicomico River in southern Maryland. According to friends and family Colby was an extremely conservative and orderly man, yet he disappeared around midnight and left no indication of his whereabouts. An intensive manhunt soon began that involved hundreds of county, state and federal investigators. Eight days later Colby's submerged body was found floating in the river less than 20 yards from his home. Investigators concluded that he had suffered a heart attack while canoeing at midnight in the rough and windy river.*⁹

After firing Colby President **Ford** appointed former CIA agent George Herbert Walker Bush as the new CIA Director. In his confirmation hearings in December, 1975 George Bush swore to Congress that *he had never worked for the CIA* which was, of course, a lie. A year later Georgia Governor Jimmy Carter ran against Gerald **Ford** for the Presidency. The American people, appalled by Nixon's lies and even more appalled by **Ford's** pardon of Nixon, elected Carter as President.

Three years later, in 1979, the people of Iran revolted against the tyrannical rule of Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi, installed by the CIA in 1954. President Carter refused the Shah's request for US military assistance and was criticized and blamed when the Shah was ousted and American hostages were taken from the American Embassy. President Carter tried in vain to obtain the release of the hostages throughout the remainder of his term as President, *but unknown to him his efforts were foiled by the CIA.*

As the Presidential elections of 1980 drew near, the CIA-backed media began to label Jimmy Carter as an ineffective President because of his inability to gain the release of the American hostages. Their efforts boosted the campaign of Presidential hopeful Ronald Reagan and his running mate, George Herbert Walker Bush. Bush, unknown to Carter, was holding secret negotiations with Iranian intermediaries in order to delay the hostages release and undermine Carter's re-election campaign. Bush told the Iranians that if he and Reagan were elected, the US would trade arms for the hostages. As American hostages languished in custody, CIA media assets continued to ridicule and harass Carter for his ineffectiveness and helped to bring about his defeat.

On January 20, 1981, *only two hours after Ronald Reagan was sworn in as President*, the hostages were released and put board an American Air Force transport plane to Frankfurt, Germany. Vice-President George Bush soon began supervising the secret sale of US arms to Iran through Marine Colonel Oliver North, and then used the money to purchase arms for the Nicaraguan Contras who were resisting an uprising by the despondent and desperate Nicaraguan people. Years later, when the "arms for hostages" deal turned into a national scandal, George Bush once again lied again when he denied any knowledge or involvement in the affair.

NOTE: In 1976, during confirmation hearings, Bush lied when he told Congress that he had never worked for the CIA. In 1988 Bush again lied to Congress when he said that he knew nothing about the illegal sale of arms to Iran until 1987, yet Oliver North's diary shows that Bush was at the first planning meeting on August 6, 1985 (Bush's "official" log placed him at a different location on August 6, providing him with "plausible deniability"). But too many people, including Oliver North and Felix Rodriguez, kept records that showed Bush was deeply involved in the sale of arms to Iran and also showed that he was involved in Nicaraguan operations. Additional records showed Bush's involvement with the CIA dating back to the 1961 invasion of Cuba.¹⁰

CIA agent/Marine Colonel Oliver North refused to answer questions in Congressional hearings about his involvement in the "arms for hostages" scandal, destroyed documents, and refused to name accomplices. North finally admitted that he was involved, and said that he had acted out of "patriotism." North was tried and convicted in 1989 for obstructing Congress, accepting illegal gratuities, and shredding documents. His conviction was soon overturned by an appellate court, and the veteran CIA agent was pardoned by former CIA Director George H.W. Bush after he became President.

George Herbert Walker Bush. The day after the assassination the FBI obtained information from their informants in the Miami area about the reaction of the Cuban community to President Kennedy's assassination. The Bureau was concerned that a misguided anti-Castro group might mistakenly believe that President Kennedy's assassination signaled a change in US policy and decide to conduct unauthorized raids against Cuba.¹¹

The FBI, through SA W.T. Forsyth, passed along the information obtained from their informants to Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency.¹² On November 29, 1963 Hoover sent a memo to the Director of the Bureau of Intelligence and Research at the State Department and reported:

"Our sources and informants familiar with Cuban matters in the Miami area advise that the general feeling in the anti-Castro Cuban community is one of stunned disbelief..... These sources know of no plans for unauthorized action against Cuba. The substance of the foregoing information was orally furnished to Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency and Captain William

Edwards of the Defense Intelligence Agency by Mr. W.T. Forsyth of the Bureau.” VICTORS-02

A year later, in 1964, George H.W. Bush was defeated when he ran for the US Senate, but was elected to the US House of Representatives in 1966. A year and a half later the CIA tried to pressure Richard Nixon into naming Bush as his running mate in the 1968 Presidential elections, but were unsuccessful. In 1970 Bush ran for the Senate and was defeated, but was soon named as Chairman of the Republican National Committee in December 1970, and was appointed the UN Ambassador by President Nixon.

After the Watergate scandal, and Nixon's resignation in 1974, Gerald **Ford** (the CIA's best friend in Congress) became President and soon fired CIA Director William Colby. **Ford** then nominated George H.W. Bush as CIA Director, knowing full well that Bush could handle the Rockefeller Commission and keep CIA secrets hidden. Senator Frank Church and other members of Congress correctly saw Bush's nomination as a political "whitewash" and complained publicly that *his appointment was part of a pattern of attempts by President Ford to impede their investigation into CIA assassination plots.*

During his confirmation hearings in December, 1975 George H.W. Bush lied to the US Congress when he said that he had never worked for the CIA. Despite complaints by Senator Church and other members of Congress, who were suspicious and mistrustful of Bush, he was confirmed as CIA Director and sworn in on January 30, 1976. Soon after his appointment, and without consulting CIA officials, Bush promoted his close friend Ted Shackley (former Chief of Station in Miami) to the position of Associate Deputy Director of Operations, the third most powerful position in the CIA.

Bush's appointment coincided with the HSCA's probe into Oswald and Jack Ruby's connections to Cuba, the mafia, and *CIA activities that were centered around Ted Shackley's JM/WAVE station in Miami in the early 1960's.* As Director of the CIA George H.W. Bush frustrated HSCA investigators requests for information contained in CIA files about Oswald and Ruby. Written memoranda show that Bush was particularly interested in the HSCA's probe into what information the CIA withheld from the Warren Commission and to what extent the Agency was involved in Kennedy's assassination.¹³

*NOTE: In 1991 an ex-CIA contract agent and Bay of Pigs veteran was interviewed. This agent personally dealt with George H.W. Bush and said, "Bush was worried about something during those investigations when he was DCI. He was worried it was going to be found out that he worked for the Company and was tied into all the messes the CIA was in during the late 1950's and early 1960's."*¹⁴

In 1976 anti-Castro Cuban activist and former Bay of Pigs veteran Orlando Bosch planned the bombing of a Cubana airliner which claimed the lives of 73 people, mostly Cuban athletes. Bosch, who was long associated with the CIA, was subsequently pardoned for these murders by President George H.W. Bush.¹⁵

In early 1977 the HSCA sought to interview CIA-asset George DeMohrenschildt, who had befriended Lee **Harvey** Oswald in Dallas in 1963. On March 30 DeMohrenschildt was found in his home with a shotgun blast to his head, even though a shot was not heard by nearby sunbathers. The last person to see DeMohrenschildt alive was author Edward Epstein, a close friend of CIA Counterintelligence Chief James Angleton. In DeMohrenschildt's personal telephone book was the entry "Bush, George H.W. (Poppy) 1412 W. Ohio, also Zapata Petroleum, Midland." *Bush lived at this address in Midland, Texas from 1953 to 1959, and probably knew DeMohrenschildt for over 20 years.*

During Bush's 1979-80 Presidential campaign his good friend Ted Shackley, Associate Deputy Director of Operations (covert operations), helped Bush in his campaign as a "speech writer." Bush received help from Ray Cline, Lt. General Sam Wilson, Lt. General Harold Aaron and retired General Richard Stillwell—all high-level CIA spooks. He also received help from Daniel C. Arnold (former CIA station Chief in Bangkok), Harry Webster (clandestine CIA agent), Bruce Rounds (CIA veteran), Jon R. Thomas (clandestine operative in Spain), Andrew Falkiewicz (CIA spokesperson in Langley), and from David Atlee Phillips' Association of Former Intelligence Officers.

On March 1, 1980 Bill Peterson of the "Washington Post" wrote, "Simply put, no presidential campaign in recent memory—perhaps ever—has attracted as much support from the intelligence community as the campaign of former CIA Director George Bush." Bush's campaign also caught the attention of William Loeb, the publisher of the "Union Leader" in Manchester, NH. After Bush's success in the Iowa primaries Loeb warned readers of vote fraud in an editorial and wrote:

*"The Bush operation in Iowa had all the smell of a CIA covert operation.....Strange aspects of the Iowa operation (included) a long, slow count and then the computers broke down at a very convenient point, with Bush having a six per cent bulge over Reagan.....Will the elite nominate their man, or will we nominate Reagan?"*¹⁶

NOTE: the CIA's ability to control and/or manipulate election ballots through computers represents a serious potential threat to the electoral process in the United States.

When Ronald Reagan won the Republican Presidential primary he wanted nothing to do with George H.W. Bush. Reagan "didn't like the guy" and told several staff members, "I want to be very frank with you. I have strong reservations about George Bush. I'm concerned about turning the country over to him." Reagan wanted former President Gerald Ford to be his running mate in the 1980 elections. But Ford, *a man described Newsweek as "the CIA's best friend in Congress,"* told journalists after the primary elections that his objective at the convention had been "to subtly help George Bush get the (Vice Presidential) nomination."¹⁷ Reagan, pressured by future CIA Director William Casey to name Bush as his Vice-Presidential running-mate, finally agreed.

Reagan and Bush won the 1980 Presidential elections but on March 30, 1981, only two months after taking office, John Hinckley tried to assassinate Reagan. Had Hinckley been successful, George H.W. Bush would have become President.

With Bush as Vice-President, CIA operatives from the former JM/WAVE station in Miami, including CIA chief of station Ted Shackley, Felix Rodriguez, and Eugenio Martinez (of Watergate fame), re-emerged and began to play key roles in Nicaragua and the Persian Gulf. They were supervised by Vice-President Bush, Vice-Presidential Security Advisor Donald Gregg,¹⁸ and Oliver North.

NOTE: Career CIA officer Donald Gregg worked with Felix Rodriguez in Vietnam and was CIA chief of station in Seoul, South Korea. Oliver North was tried and convicted in 1989 for obstructing Congress, accepting illegal gratuities, and shredding documents. He was soon pardoned for his crimes by President George H.W. Bush.

There was overwhelming evidence that George H.W. Bush was involved in the exchange of arms for hostages in Iran and with the illegal funds that were diverted to the Contras in Nicaragua but Bush, as usual, denied any involvement.

*NOTE: Senator John Tower, who received a letter from **Harvey Oswald** while he was*

in the Soviet Union, was head of the Tower Commission that was investigating Bush's role in the Iran-Contra scandal when he was killed in a plane crash on April 5, 1991.

Bush also denied knowing anything about the CIA/contra cocaine trafficking operations that involved Giro Aviation (a CIA proprietary), Manuel Noriega (CIA-asset in Panama), John Hull (CIA-Costa Rica), Felix Rodriguez (CIA-El Salvador), Juan Ramon Matta Ballesteros (CIA-Honduras), and officials in the Guatemalan and Honduran military (controlled by the CIA). He denied knowing anything about planes carrying arms to the contras, and he denied knowing anything about those same planes returning to the US loaded with illegal drugs. These planes, loaded with drugs and operated by CIA personnel, were able to enter the US and bypass customs, immigration, and the DEA (Drug Enforcement Administration).

NOTE: The directors of Giro Aviation were Felix Rodriguez and Gerald Latchinian, who was arrested in October 1984 for smuggling \$10,300,000 in cocaine to finance the CIA-sponsored assassination of Honduran President Roberto Suazo Cordova. In January 1985, two months after Latchinian's arrest, Felix Rodriguez met with his good friend Vice-President George H.W. Bush in his office at the White House.

These people, many of whom were Bay of Pigs veterans with documented CIA connections, helped turn Miami into the US drug capital in the 1980's, while CIA officials in Langley headed off criminal and congressional investigations that threatened to reveal the source of the illegal drugs (as reported continuously by Gary Webb in the San Jose (CA) Mercury News in the 1990's). While the CIA was flooding the United States with drugs Vice-President George H.W. Bush was chairman of the presidential task force that was supposed to stop drug smuggling in southern Florida.

NOTE: On February 22, 1997 a demonstration was held in Los Angeles by the "Crack The CIA! Coalition." Speakers included Mike Ruppert-a former LAPD narcotics officer who caught CIA people dealing heroin and cocaine in 1976-77; Celerino Castillo-a DEA agent who witnessed CIA drug dealing from El Salvador in 1986; Ralph McGehee-a former CIA analyst who documented hundreds of references to cocaine in Oliver North's diaries, and Dr. David Sabow whose brother (a Marine Colonel) was murdered after discovering the CIA was smuggling drugs onto military bases in 1990. Many of these CIA drug trafficking activities were exposed while Vice-President George Bush was chairman of the presidential task force to stop drug smuggling in southern Florida.

In the summer of 1988 author Joseph McBride found an FBI memo written by W.T. Forsyth on November 29, 1963, that referred to "George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency," among 100,000 pages of FBI documents. When Bush was asked by Stephen Hart, a reporter from The Nation, to comment on the 1963 FBI memo he laughed, shrugged his shoulders, and said, "Must be another George Bush."¹⁹

In July, 1988 The Nation published an article about the FBI memo and forced a response from Vice-President Bush. On July 19, 1988 CIA spokesperson Sharron Basso told the Associated Press the FBI memo "apparently" referred to a George William Bush, who worked for the Agency in 1963 but whose present whereabouts were unknown. The CIA told the New York Times they had conducted a thorough investigation to learn the identity and whereabouts of the George Bush in the FBI memo and said, "We put a lot of effort into it."²⁰ *In reality the CIA conducted no investigation.*

Reporters soon located George William Bush, who was working at the Social Security Administration in Alexandria, Virginia, only a short distance from CIA head

quarters. George William Bush told The Nation that he worked for the CIA in 1963 as a “lowly researcher and analyst” for only a few months. When shown the FBI memo he remembered there was another George Bush who worked at the Agency in 1963 and exclaimed, “Is that the other George Bush (referring to Vice-President George Bush)?”

George William Bush said that he had never met FBI agent W.T. Forsyth nor had the FBI briefed him about anti-Castro Cuban matters in Miami. He insisted that he was not the George Bush in the FBI memo and formalized his denial in a sworn statement to the United States District Court in Washington, DC on September 21, 1988.²¹

In November 1988 George H.W. Bush became the only CIA Director to be elected President. After the elections reporters once again asked if he was the “George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency” in the FBI memo of November 29, 1963. A spokesperson for Bush said, “The White House won’t give dignity to this matter with any additional comments as President Bush settled this in 1988 with his denial.”²²

George H.W. Bush used these same sort of imperious denials when asked if he was a CIA operative, asked by Congress if he had ever worked for the CIA, and asked about his role in the Iran-Contra affair. When backed into a corner and asked sensitive questions by the public, investigative bodies, or the US Congress, both Bush and the CIA employed the same technique—*deny, deny, deny....lie, lie, lie*. We are now faced with the grim reality that even if and when these people are caught and convicted in a court of law it probably doesn’t matter. *It appears that CIA people, even when convicted of perjury, obstruction of Congress, and murder, can always rely on a Presidential pardon.*

As President, George H.W. Bush granted Presidential pardons to CIA operatives involved in the Iran-contra and the arms-for-hostages affair. One of these people was Eliot Abrams, the Assistant Secretary of State who assisted Oliver North. Abrams defended the Nicaraguan death squads before Congress, denied that massacres of innocent civilians had occurred, and lied about US activities in support of the Nicaraguan contras. His contempt for Congress caused special prosecutor Lawrence Walsh to bring charges of withholding information against him. Abrams plead guilty to the criminal charges, but was soon *pardoned by President George H.W. Bush during Christmas, 1992.*

In 2002, ten years after pleading guilty to charges of withholding information from Congress, Eliot Abrams was appointed to a senior position at the White House by Bush’s son, President George W. Bush. For the first time in history a high-level US government official, pardoned for previous criminal activity, was re-appointed to a high-level US government position as senior director for democracy, human rights, and international operations on the President’s National Security Council.

J. Edgar Hoover. Before reaching the mandatory retirement age of seventy, on January 1, 1965, President Lyndon Johnson held a ceremony at the White House Rose Garden to announce his waiver of retirement for J. Edgar Hoover. In praising his long-time friend Johnson said:

“J. Edgar Hoover is a hero to millions of decent citizens and an anathema to evil men. No other American, now or in the past, has served the cause of justice so faithfully and so well.

J. Edgar Hoover has served the government since 1917. He has served nine Presidents and this Sunday he celebrates his fortieth year as director of the FBI. Under his guiding hand, the FBI has become the greatest investigative body in history.

Edgar, that law says that you must retire next January when you reach your seventieth birthday and I know you wouldn’t want to break the law. But the nation cannot afford to loose you. Therefore, by virtue of an act pursuant to the authority vested in the President, I have today signed an Executive Order ex

empting you from compulsory retirement for an indefinite period of time.”

Secret Service Inspector Thomas Kelley saw things differently and knew why President Johnson had granted Hoover an exemption from mandatory retirement. Less than a year earlier, on February 14, 1964, Kelley wrote a memo in which he said that if the FBI were allowed sole jurisdiction over investigations of Presidential assassinations that a “venal” FBI director could single-handedly control the investigation. *History has shown that a “venal” FBI director did control the investigation into President Kennedy’s assassination, and also tremendously influenced the Warren Commission’s conclusions.*

After Hoover’s death in 1972 subsequent FBI directors never managed to attain the same authoritarian type of control over personnel and procedures. In 1987 FBI lab chemist Frederick Whitehurst began complaining publicly about lab procedures, flawed scientific work, and inaccurate testimony by FBI expert witnesses that was used to convict people at trial. In January 1997 Whitehurst, called a “whistleblower” by detractors, was suspended without pay and faced disciplinary action. He responded by retaining lawyer Stephen Kohn and filing a lawsuit against the FBI, which soon caught the attention of the press and Justice Department Inspector General Michael Bromwich.

In April 1997 Bromwich issued a 500-page report that blasted the FBI laboratory for flawed scientific work and inaccurate, pro-prosecution testimony in major cases including the Oklahoma City and World Trade Center Bombings. He recommended disciplinary action against 5 agents and recommended that Whitehurst be transferred to other duties. As a result of Whitehurst’s actions the Government was forced to revise witness lists in the Oklahoma City bombing trial and other prosecutions.

In February 1998 the FBI agreed to pay Frederick Whitehurst \$1.166 million in settlement of his lawsuit, pay his attorney \$258,580, and drop all disciplinary actions against him.²³

Former CIA Director Allen W. Dulles was appointed by President Johnson as a member of the Warren Commission. At the commission’s first executive session Dulles gave each member a copy of a book which claimed that assassinations of all US Presidents were carried out by lone, crazed gunmen. Dulles then urged fellow Commission members to limit their work to a review of the FBI’s investigation. There is little doubt that Dulles was familiar with the “Oswald” project and knew the extent of the CIA’s involvement in the assassination. Of the 7 member Commission it was *Dulles who attended the most meetings, it was Dulles who decided which CIA intelligence data was seen by Commission members, and it was Dulles who kept the Commission from looking into CIA activities*. Thanks to Allen Dulles neither the “Central Intelligence Agency” nor the “CIA” appear in the Warren Commission’s index in Volume XV. *In the author’s opinion Allen Dulles was almost certainly one of the high-level conspirators in the assassination of President Kennedy, and was also instrumental in the cover-up.*

CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms withheld files on Oswald’s pro-Castro activities from an in-house CIA investigation conducted within weeks of the assassination. CIA officer John Whitten was in charge of the probe and when he protested Helm’s withholding of the files, he was reassigned to other duties. A few months later Helms told the Warren Commission the Agency had already given them all assassination related documents and swore the CIA had no connection with Lee Harvey Oswald. A year later President Johnson appointed Helms as Director of the CIA. *In the author’s opinion Richard Helms was most certainly one of the high-level conspirators involved in the assassination of President Kennedy.*

James Jesus Angleton’s close relationship with Allen Dulles and Richard Helms began in the Office of Special Operations, before the CIA was created. In the early 1950’s he supervised an assassination unit headed by Boris Pash to deal with people who

were threats to the Agency.

Angleton worked with counterintelligence officer Thomas Karamessines who became Assistant DDP under Richard Helms. He also worked closely with Ann Goodpasture, who had so much to do with Oswald's alleged visit to Mexico City in September, 1963. Angleton's staff worked closely with William Harvey's Staff D, where many of the CIA's assassination plans originated. His good friend Nicholas Katzenbach was the first person to suggest to President Johnson the need to establish a "blue ribbon panel" to investigate the assassination of President Kennedy.

There are many factors which suggest Angleton and members of his staff were part of the conspiracy, and yet their criminal involvement was protected and shielded by the secret nature of the CIA. When the Agency opened a file on Lee HENRY Oswald in 1960 there were two groups which kept his files-the Office of Security and the Counterintelligence section-*and Angleton was involved with both.*²⁴ When JFK researcher John Newman asked Robert Bennerman how the Office of Security responded to Oswald's "defection" he said, "Jim Angleton was in on this."

When Oswald was allegedly in Mexico City it was Angleton's counterintelligence unit that received reports on his alleged activities, sent by former co-worker Ann Goodpasture. Following David Atlee Phillips' visit to Washington, DC during the first week of October, 1963, reports on Oswald were-routed to staff D in Miami, *which meant that only Angleton's group and David Phillips received the reports.*

When the FBI sent their report on the assassination (Bureau Report #10815) to the CIA it was Angleton who responded by memo, *only 4 days after the assassination (November 26).* ^{VICTORS-03/04} Angleton's memorandum was accompanied by numerous attachments that referred to Oswald's activities in the Soviet Union. Ten days later the CIA received the first copy of the FBI's 5-volume report on the assassination of President Kennedy. Birch O'Neal, who worked in the office of the DDP, *reviewed and commented on the report.* ^{VICTORS-05}

Angleton was the individual responsible for having his counterintelligence group named as liaison to the Warren Commission. Angleton's deputy, Ray Rocca, worked directly with Commission attorney David Belin and his frequent contact with Commission member Allen Dulles insured the Agency's most closely guarded secrets remained intact.

Angleton was the individual who tirelessly promoted the theory that the Soviets were involved in the assassination, which helped to shield the Agency from suspicion. He understood that when President Kennedy was assassinated, only a year after the Cuban missile crisis, any allegations of Soviet involvement would insure a government cover-up in order to avoid the possibility of a nuclear confrontation.

When Yuri Ivanovich Nosenko defected to the United States it was Angleton who insisted that he be held in seclusion. When Nosenko was given a lie detector test most of the questions asked were about Oswald. When Nosenko said the KGB assumed that he worked for the CIA, Angleton made sure that he remained in seclusion, *fearing the KGB had discovered the truth about Lee Harvey Oswald's background and his dual identity.*

Angleton *allegedly* had a photo that showed Hoover and his lifelong friend, Clyde Tolson, in a compromising homosexual position. He may have used this photo to secure the FBI Director's cooperation in helping to cover-up allegations of CIA involvement. In a conversation with Hoover, John Meier had an opportunity to discuss the assassination of Robert Kennedy. Hoover told Meier "Look, we know this was a Maheu operation (former CIA operative Robert Maheu), *but we're powerless against the CIA.*"

During Jim Garrison's investigation into President Kennedy's assassination it was Ray Rocca, from Angleton's staff, who showed a great deal of interest. They followed the investigation closely and ran name checks on the individuals being ques

tioned and *ran background checks on the jurors when CIA operative Clay Shaw went to trial.*

After former Chief of Station Winston Scott died in 1972, Angleton's sudden appearance in Mexico City shows that he had a deep personal interest in retrieving the contents of Scott's personal safe, *which probably contained the photographs and tape recordings of the Oswald imposter.*

When the HSCA interviewed Angleton he again offered his opinion that Oswald was a double agent who worked for the Soviets. He said, "I have known on case where a man, an American was recruited by the Soviet intelligence in order to get his wife out, a prominent man. He lived and died before we discovered that he was a Soviet agent.....I think he got her out as a result of making a deal." ²⁵ *Fifteen years after President Kennedy's assassination, Angleton was still trying to promote the idea that Oswald was a Soviet agent. In the author's opinion James Angleton was most certainly one of the high-level conspirators.*

Career CIA officer David Atlee Phillips was responsible for many of the fabricated CIA documents, allegations, and stories from the Mexico City station that linked Oswald with Cuba. For his efforts, Phillips was promoted to Chief of the Western Hemisphere for the CIA by Richard Helms, the highest position in the CIA that did not require Congressional approval. *In the author's opinion David Atlee Phillips was most certainly one of the conspirators.*

*NOTE: In 1972 an undercover Cuban intelligence agent met with a man who identified himself as "Harold Benson." After a few drinks the subject of President Kennedy's assassination came up. Benson told the agent that he had visited the slain President's grave and had "peed" on it. The Cuban agent later identified a photograph of David Atlee Phillips as "Harold Benson."*²⁶

Career CIA officer E. Howard Hunt was hired by the Nixon White house to smear the late President Kennedy by fabricating documents which falsely implicated Kennedy in the assassination of South Vietnamese President Ngo Dinh Diem (Hunt later admitted to the fabrications). Following the attempted assassination of Presidential candidate George Wallace by Arthur Bremer, Nixon aide Charles Colson asked E. Howard Hunt to break into Bremer's apartment and plant leftist literature, which Hunt deemed too risky.

NOTE: In a CBS film Arthur Bremer is clearly shown holding a gun without gloves. At Bremer's trial FBI firearms expert Robert Frazier said that Bremer's fingerprints were not found on the gun recovered at the scene, nor could the gun be matched to the bullets recovered from Wallace.

In 1972 Hunt was indicted and later convicted for burglarizing the Democratic National headquarters on behalf of the Committee to Re-Elect the President (CREEP). Hunt tried to blackmail President Nixon, but his efforts ended when his wife was killed as United Airlines flight 553 crashed at Chicago's Midway Airport. Mrs. Hunt was carrying over \$2,000,000 in cash destined for offshore accounts. *In the author's opinion E. Howard Hunt was most certainly one of the conspirators.*

NOTE: The day after the crash Nixon appointed his aide, Egil Krogh, Jr. as Undersecretary of Transportation and placed him in charge of the two agencies investigating the crash (FAA & NTSB). Ten days later Nixon assistant Alexander Butterfield was appointed head of the FAA while Nixon aide Dwight Chapin became a top aide with United Airlines.

Desmond Fitzgerald. CIA career officer Desmond Fitzgerald headed up the Special Affairs Group (formerly Task Force W) and was David Phillips' superior. According to those who knew him, Fitzgerald was a very cool and normally imperturbable individual. According to his wife, Desmond was upset from the moment of the assassination and sat silently watching television as events unfolded over that fateful weekend. When Ruby shot Oswald he began to cry and said, "Now we'll never know."²⁷ *In the author's opinion Desmond Fitzgerald was not one of the conspirators.*

Fidel Castro. Following the assassination Fidel Castro insisted that President Kennedy's assassination was for the purpose of provoking a US invasion of Cuba. He was interviewed in June 1964 by undercover agent Jack Childs who sent an 8-page report to the FBI and reported, "Castro was trying to imply that the assassination was a deliberate and conscious plot to involve Cuba as well as the Soviet Union. Castro said, 'It took about three people.....What is your government doing to catch the other assassins?'"²⁸ *Neither Castro nor Cuba had anything to do with President Kennedy's assassination.*

NOTE: The Childs brothers, Morris and Jack, were Communist Party double agents and have been described as two of the most successful double agents in American history.²⁹

Castro cooperated with the Warren Commission, the House Select Committee on Assassinations, and private researchers to try and learn the truth about the assassination. After 40 years with Castro as its leader Cuba is one of the few Caribbean countries that has not lost their leader, and many of their citizens, to CIA-sponsored aggression. In the author's opinion, *Castro had nothing to do with the assassination.*

Marina Oswald. Following the murder of her husband Marina was taken by the Secret Service to the Inn of the Six Flags in Arlington, Texas. The manager of the Inn, James Herbert Martin, became friendly with Marina and invited her to move into his home (with his wife and children) on November 29. A week later Marina authorized Martin to handle her personal and business affairs and in February, 1964, he accompanied Marina to Washington, DC. Marina told the FBI that she had a brief sexual encounter with Martin, but said the affair soon ended.³⁰ *When Martin told the Commission about his affair with Marina, Chief Justice Earl Warren ordered that portion of his testimony be stricken from the record.*

While Marina was in Washington, DC an unknown entity named Onajet Productions rented a small office in the Samuel Goldwyn Studios in Hollywood, CA on February 8. The company, also known as Tex-Italia Films and Cinema International Productions, was headed by Charles Lasater, George V. Douglas, and Wesley B. Blankenship, but never made a single film.

NOTE: Police Chief Maurice Ouellet (Hollywood, CA) remembered that Douglas and Lasater spent very little time at the studio and always arrived in a cab or a rented car.

On February 10 Marina moved out of Martin's house and into Robert Oswald's house in Denton, Texas. The following day she moved to the Declan Ford residence at 14057 Brookcrest in Dallas and signed a contract with Tex-Italia films. The unknown company agreed to pay Marina \$75,000 for worldwide movie and TV rights, \$7500 for each film appearance, and \$1500 for each personal appearance.³¹ Within a few months Marina had received \$132,350 from the unknown company, and her willingness to provide testimony to the Warren Commission that implicated her dead husband in the assassination became obvious.³²

The day after signing the contract with Marina, Tex-Italia Films signed a letter of agreement with Howard & Bell Realtors (Howdy Howard & George S. Bell), and

C.W. (Charles William) Deaton. A second letter agreement, signed by these parties, assigned 5% of all proceeds derived from the motion picture and television rights to Jack D. Funderburgh in return for a payment of \$1500.00.

NOTE: The FBI office in New York had a file on "Charles William Deaton aka Edward Albert Johnson." The FBI office in Los Angeles had a file on "Charles William Deaton aka James William Jackson," #87-16646. James Jackson, perhaps coincidentally, was the name on the check stub found on Lee Harvey Oswald by the Dallas Police after he was arrested.

Shortly after signing the contract with Marina, Tex-Italia films was asked to leave Samuel Goldwyn Studios for failure to pay rent on their small office. On April 24, 1964 SA Leslie Warren completed an investigation into Tex-Italia films and wrote, "Indices of the Los Angeles office reflect no other pertinent information that could be identified with the names Charles Lasater, George V. Douglas, or Wesley B. Blankenship."³³ *In other words, these men were probably not using their real names and monies paid to Marina by the unknown Tex-Italia films company came from unknown sources.*

On June 5, 1964 Hoover wrote a letter to J. Lee Rankin of the Warren Commission and advised:

"For your information, this Bureau is conducting no investigation regarding the commercial ventures or contract negotiations of Marina Oswald in connection with our investigation of Lee Harvey Oswald."

Marina soon became the star witness for the Warren Commission, who used her questionable and contradictory testimony repeatedly to convict her husband in the eyes of the public. It was Marina *who allegedly took, and sold, the questionable "backyard photos."* *It was Marina who claimed that Oswald target practiced with a rifle, knew about the Walker shooting, knew about his visit to Mexico City, and knew that he kept his rifle in the Paine's garage.*

When Marina testified before the Warren Commission her convoluted testimony was reviewed by staff attorneys and compared with numerous statements she gave to the Secret Service and FBI agents. Commission staff member Fredda Scobey wrote a memo to Commission member Senator Russell and said, "Marina directly lied on at least two occasions," and advised that she be cross-examined.

Scobey wanted to discuss the subject of Marina's lying before the full Commission, but Chief Justice Earl Warren refused and told counsel J. Lee Rankin not to press the issue. Scobey then prepared a 7-page report and wrote, "Marina's testimony is so full of confusion and contradiction that without the catalytic element of cross-examination it reads like a nightmare." By her own admission Marina is a liar, and it is her voice that tells us how intensely she disliked the FBI and how she lied to that agency almost uniformly." VICTORS-06/07

Fourteen years after the assassination the HSCA wanted to interview Marina. Before she agreed to the interview Marina insisted on a grant of immunity. VICTORS-08 Committee members soon realized, like the Warren Commission had in 1964, that Marina's testimony was full of lies and contradictory statements. The HSCA conducted a detailed study of Marina's testimony regarding the Walker shooting and wrote, "When combined with the other testimony linking Oswald to the shooting (*whose testimony has all the weight of a handful of chicken feathers*), we regretfully refuse to accept the judgment of the Commission in regard to the Walker shooting, hoping that its prides and prejudices were a result of error and not expedience." VICTORS-09

The HSCA then compiled a 29-page report which they titled, "Marina Oswald

Porter's Statements Of A Contradictory Nature." They wrote, "No attempt has been made to explore whether Mrs. Porter's contradictory statements were the product of deception of simple confusion." ^{VICTORS-10} Marina's lies served the interests of the Warren Commission, the HSCA, and helped convince the public that her former husband assassinated President Kennedy. *Nearly all of Marina's testimony has the weight of a handful of chicken feathers, and she should have been charged with multiple counts of perjury in 1964 and in 1978.*

Central Intelligence Agency. Following President Kennedy's assassination former President Harry Truman, who established the CIA in 1947, made a formal statement on December 21, 1963:

"For some time I have been disturbed by the way the CIA has been diverted from its original assignment. It has become an operational and at times a policy-making arm of government. I never had any thought that when I set up the CIA it would be injected into peacetime cloak-and-dagger operations. Some of the complications and embarrassment that I think we have experienced are in part attributable to the fact that this quiet intelligence arm of the President's has been so removed from its intended role that it is being interpreted as a symbol of sinister and mysterious foreign intrigue-and a subject for cold-war enemy propaganda."

While elected politicians formulated public policy and were continuously scrutinized by the public and the media, *CIA officials achieved their goals by whatever means necessary including bribery, intimidation, and assassination and hid behind their cloak of secrecy and "National Security."*

President Kennedy was the first and only US President who attempted to limit CIA activities to the five specific duties allowed by the National Security Act of 1947 that was signed into law by President Truman. For his efforts, the President was assassinated. Following his death political assassinations in the United States, *which were previously unheard of*, occurred frequently and were always blamed on lone assassins who were mentally unbalanced and had no motives to commit such crimes. Nearly all of these assassinations were the result of clandestine operations and involved the CIA. If anyone doubts their involvement they only need ask why more political deaths occur in the United States than anywhere else in the world.

In the last half of the 20th Century the CIA greatly expanded domestic and worldwide covert activities that included assassinations, the overthrow of governments, wars, drug-running, arms sales, rigging of elections, and a wide range of illegal activities in order to expand US influence and domination over many third world countries.

Their methods followed a familiar pattern which usually began when the local populace became dissatisfied with the current leader:

- First, CIA officers would identify a right-wing group within the target country, usually the military or secret police.
- Second, they would offer to put the right-wing group in power if they promised to align the country with US interests.
- Third, they trained leaders of the group to overthrow the existing government.
- Fourth, they helped to install a new right-wing dictator, who immediately cancelled free elections, and then used the military and/or secret police to suppress any and all dissent.
- Fifth, local citizens who complained about government abuses were called "communists" and brutalized, thrown into prison, and often murdered.

- Sixth, CIA media assets in the US praised the new regime, which was usually brutal and repressive, and blasted the local populace by calling them extremists, communists or terrorists.
- Seventh, the newly installed dictator was allowed to remain in power as long as he did not hinder US interests or annoy Washington.

Two hundred years ago the subjugation of smaller, lesser-developed countries was called “Colonialism” and was practiced by many European powers. Today the CIA continues to maintain control over many lesser developed countries of the world in the name of “Freedom” and “Democracy,” supported by the ever-present CIA-controlled military and media.

In October 1977 Carl Bernstein, in an article for Rolling Stone magazine, wrote about the relationship between the CIA and major media organizations. Bernstein discovered long-standing cooperation between the Agency and the three major television networks (*especially CBS*), Time, Newsweek, The New York Times, the Associated Press, and United Press International. Following President Kennedy’s assassination the CIA sent a dispatch to their stations with instructions on how to handle and employ CIA media assets to support the conclusions of the Warren Commission:

- Discuss the publicity problem with liaison and friendly elite contacts (especially politicians and editors), pointing out that the Warren Commission made as thorough an investigation as humanly possible, that the charges of the critics are without serious foundation, and that further speculative discussion only plays into the hands of the opposition. Point out also that parts of the conspiracy talk appear to be deliberately generated by Communist propagandists. Urge them to use their influence to discourage unfounded and irresponsible speculation.
- To employ propaganda assets to answer and refute the attacks of the critics. Book reviews and feature articles are particularly appropriate for this purpose. The unclassified attachments to this guidance should provide useful background material for passage to assets.....
- In private or media discussion not directed at any particular writer, or in attacking publications which may be yet forthcoming, the following arguments should be useful:
 - a. No significant new evidence has emerged which the Commission did not consider.....
 - b. Critics usually overvalue items and ignore others.....
 - c. Conspiracy on the large scale often suggested would be impossible to conceal in the United States.....
 - d. Critics have often been enticed by a form of intellectual pride.....^{VICTORS-11}

This CIA dispatch helps to explain why those who support the government’s position on President Kennedy’s assassination receive full and widespread coverage, while assassination critics receive little, if any, coverage from the mainstream media and are often ridiculed.

NOTE: *An investigation by the Church Committee in 1975 found that the relationship between the CIA and the media had been one of the Agency’s most valuable operations for 2 decades, with more than 400 journalists on CIA payrolls. Allen Dulles’ friendship with CBS Chairman William Paley made his network the most valuable medium of broad*

casting for the Agency.

Today the US media is covertly manipulated and controlled to a far greater degree than in the 1960's, as are many of our "democratically elected" officials, who receive huge political contributions indirectly from the CIA. The major news networks spread more propaganda than did the CIA-sponsored Voice of America during the Cold War. The American press is no better and often sounds like Pravda during the Cold War trying to convince the public that it was an accident when one of our missiles destroyed the Chinese Embassy in Belgrade, one of our spy planes collided with a Chinese jet near Hainan Island, and continued undeclared wars against 3rd world countries around the world (Iraq) are justified. There are no longer legitimate debates that precede a war or an incursion by the US military onto foreign territory, no votes, no approval of the United Nations, *just old-fashioned American brute force.*

As the media continues to praise our so-called free and democratic system of government, and the CIA continues to control 3rd world countries through corrupt dictators, assassinations, and the ever present threat of war, we sometimes forget that our government is responsible for installing and supporting many of the most brutal dictators in the world. Following is a list of some of the foreign leaders who were the focus of CIA attention following the assassination of President Kennedy:

1965: Francisco Caamano, Dominican Republic
1965: Pierre Ngendandumwe, Prime Minister of Burundi
1965-66: Charles de Gaulle, France
1967: Che Guevera, Cuba
1970: Salvador Allende, President of Chile
1970: General Rene Schneider, Commander in Chief of Army, Chile
1970: Omar Torrijos, Panama
1972: General Manuel Noriega, Chief of Panama Intelligence
1975: Mobutu Sese Seko, President of Zaire (formerly the Congo)
1976: Michael Manley, Prime Minister of Jamaica
1980-86: Muammar Quaddafi, Lybia
1981: Omar Torrijos, Manuel Noriega Panama
1982: Ayatollah Khomeini, leader of Iran
1983: General Ahmed Dlimi, Moroccan Army commander
1983: Miguel d'Escoto, Foreign Minister of Nicaragua
1984: Nine comandantes of the Sandinista National Directorate
1984: Honduran President Roberto Suazo Cordova
1985: Shiekh Mohammed Hussein Fadlallah, Lebanese Shiite leader
1992: Sadam Hussein, Iraq

The familiar pattern of overthrowing uncooperative foreign leaders and replacing them with US controlled puppets has been repeated many times since the CIA's founding in 1947. The Agency is the primary cause of numerous wars, illegal incursions into foreign territories, the murder of foreign leaders, the murder of domestic leaders, and is responsible for nearly all of the illegal drugs smuggled into the United States. They have infiltrated and exert a tremendous influence over the mainstream media, while using hundreds of millions of untraceable tax dollars to support politicians of choice. They conduct illegal surveillance on US citizens and have a total disregard for the US Constitution and the Bill of Rights, while *the media continues to shield their activities, and apologize for their failures, with massive doses of disinformation and propaganda.* The people of the United States have not benefited from their activities, but have paid a heavy price through taxation to fund their continuing worldwide schemes.

For the last 50 years these people, with their insatiable appetite for guns, bullets, and power, have involved the US in illegal wars to battle an invisible enemy, usually communism, and will continue to do so in the name of freedom and democracy. For the past 50 years, since the end of WWII, the intelligence community (CIA) instilled a fear of Communism in the American people that provided them with access to unlimited covert funding to fight the perceived “threat.” With few communists left in the world at the end of the 20th century the US intelligence community was running out of enemies and faced an uncertain future. To justify their massive amounts of covert funding, and maintain their power, they had to find or create an enemy.

On September 11, 2001 the American people faced a new “threat,” this time by invisible enemies called “terrorists.” President George Bush responded by forming the Homeland Security unit and got Congress to approve massive additional amounts of covert funding in order to “protect” US citizens from terrorism. The FBI soon began to issue weekly warnings that terrorists were going to attack specific targets in the US, *but not a single attack materialized.* The Fox News Network continually reported on the “War Against Terrorism” while men with guns patrolled airports to search for the invisible enemy, *yet none were found.* CNN issued reports, often daily, on the ever-increasing danger of terrorist attacks based on “credible intelligence reports,” *yet none materialized.*

This “invisible government” of the CIA is now firmly in control of the United States and *as long as they remain in power the US will always have an “enemy,” either real or imagined.* The media will constantly remind the American public of the danger posed by the illusive “enemy,” the need to keep our military strong, and the need for additional “homeland security.” Anyone who voices opposition to the administration or their policies will be labeled unpatriotic and ridiculed by the media.

The CIA long ago ceased functioning as a gatherer of “intelligence” and today focus’s their attention on puppet dictators that remain loyal to the US, while increasing surveillance and control on US citizens. Their covert operations and police state mentality have made the United States the world’s most prolific generator of misery and cost the lives of millions of innocent people. The murderous, drug-trafficking, crime-ridden CIA should be abolished, its crimes investigated, and certain officials past and present should be tried for crimes against humanity. Never again should an agency of the US government be given access to unvouchered (and virtually unlimited) funds.

The murder and cover-up of the assassination of President Kennedy, and the political murders which began in the 1960’s and continue to this day, are symptomatic of a corrupt and unconstitutional government. The CIA’s manipulation of government officials, ballot boxes, their complete disregard for human rights, and their unconstitutional and illegal activities will continue as long as they are given unlimited taxpayer dollars, allowed to operate with anonymity, *and their officials are given Presidential pardons when convicted of crimes.*

The old farmer from Missouri, former President Harry S. Truman, was correct when he called the Agency an “American Gestapo.”

In the fall of 1994 a schoolteacher at Northside Middle School in Roanoke, Virginia, Mr. Richard Duncan, wrote a letter to President Kennedy’s former secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, asking about the assassination of President Kennedy. On October 7, 1994, Ms. Lincoln replied and wrote:

Dear Richard,

It was a pleasure to receive your kind letter concerning your desire to obtain my assessment of President Kennedy's administration and assassination to pass along to your students.

I am sending along to you an article which was written by Muriel Pressman for the "Lady's Circle" October 1964, and was recently reprinted in a current issue of that magazine, which will give you an insight into my impression of the man.

As for the assassination is concerned it is my belief that there was a conspiracy because there were those that disliked him and felt the only way to get rid of him was to assassinate him. These five conspirators, in my opinion, were Lyndon B. Johnson, J. Edgar Hoover, the Mafia, the CIA, and the Cubans in Florida. The House Intelligence Committee investigation, also, came to the conclusion there was a conspiracy.

My very best wishes to you and your students.

Sincerely,

Evelyn Lincoln

¹ Madadeleine Brown, "Texas in the Morning" (Baltimore) 1997, p. 186.

² Jim Wolf, "Nixon Sought to Tie Wallace Shooting to Democrats," Reuters, 02/28/02.

³ "American Experience," Public Broadcasting System (www.pbs.org).

⁴ San Francisco Chronicle, 5/7/77.

⁵ White House Tapes, June 23, 1972, 10:04 am to 11:39 am.

⁶ Daniel Schorr, "Clearing the Air" (Boston) 1977, pp. 143-145.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ CNN report by Mark Leff & Reuters, aired 5/6/96.

⁹ Ibid.

¹⁰ Washington Post, 7/10/90.

¹¹ Joseph McBride, "George Bush, CIA Operative," The Nation, July 16/23, 1988.

¹² National Archives, HSCA 180-10006-10365, FBI Investigative File on Assassination of John Kennedy, 62-10960-1396; FBI memo from J. Edgar Hoover to Director, Bureau of Intelligence and Research, Department of State, 11/29/63.

¹³ Anthony Kimery, "George Bush and the CIA: In the Company of Friends," Covert Action, Summer 1992, p. 66.

¹⁴ Ibid. and Anthony Kimery's 1991 interview with former CIA Operations Directorate operative involved in the Bay of Pigs and subsequent operations.

¹⁵ Marcela Sanchez, Washington Post, October 10, 2001.

¹⁶ Jeff Greenfield, "The Real Campaign" (New York) 1982, pp. 36-37.

¹⁷ Jack Germond and Jules Witcover, "Blue Smoke & Mirrors" (New York) 1981, p. 188.

¹⁸ Felix Rodriguez and John Weisman, "Shadow Warrior" (New York) 1989.

¹⁹ Joseph McBride, "George Bush, CIA Operative," The Nation, July 16/23, 1988.

²⁰ "Mistaken Identity Discerned in '63 Memo On Bush," New York Times, July 21, 1988, p. A23.

²¹ Joseph McBride, "Where Was George?" The Nation, August 13/20, 1988, p. 117; US District Court for the District of Columbia, Civil Action 88-2600 GHR, Archives and Research Center v. Central Intelligence Agency, Affidavit of George William Bush, September 21, 1988.

²² Anthony Kimery interview of White House spokesperson who declined to be identified, 1991; Covert Action, Summer, 1992, p. 65.

²³ Tulsa World, 2/27/98.

²⁴ CIA file # OS-351-164.

²⁵ HSCA interview of James Jesus Angleton, p. 137.

²⁶ Meeting with Cuban officials at Nassau Beach Hotel, Dec 7-9, 1995, p. 20.

²⁷ Evan Thomas, "The Very Best Men," p. 308.

²⁸ FBI Airtel from SAC New York to FBi Director, 6/12/64; FBI HQ File 100-428091-3911.

²⁹ David J. Garrow, "The FBI and Martin Luther King," pp. 35-37; John Barron, "The FBI's Man in the Kremlin."

³⁰ Affidavit of Marina Oswald to Anatole A. Boguslav and Wallace Heitman, 11/25/63, p. 7.

³¹ Statement given by Marina Oswald to SA Anatole A. Boguslav and SA Wallace R. Heitman, 2/19/64.

³² WC Exhibit 325.

³³ FBI interview of Mauries Ouelett by SA Leslie F. Warren, 4/24/64.

INDEX

Numbers/Symbols

- (919) 833-1253 (Raleigh, NC) 931
(919) 834-7430 (John David Hurt) 931
1009 Sierra Drive (Denton, Texas) 493
101 San Saba (Benbrook, TX) 26, 27, 29, 30, 34, 38, 40
1010 Bartholomew (NO) 18
1013 5th Avenue (FW) 252
1013 W. 5th (FW) 277, 291, 411, 432
1025 Elm Street (Dallas) 414, 714, 720
1026 N. Beckley (Oak Cliff) 163, 580, 581, 611, 617, 713, 723, 724, 725, 726, 729, 737, 739, 746, 765, 770, 772, 773, 780, 788, 824, 830, 831, 832, 838, 839, 840, 882, 906, 907, 918, 919, 950, 951
1031 W. 5th (FW) 164, 167, 174
104 Ave. C, East Meadow (NY) 203
1045 N. Zang (Oak Cliff) 756
10th St. Barber Shop (Oak Cliff) 841
1101 N. Beckley (Oak Cliff) 786
1106 Diceman (Oak Cliff) 490
111 Sherwood Forest Dr. (NO) 19
1111 Herring Avenue (Waco, TX) 294, 295
1117 Canal Street (NO) 88
1121 Pine Street (NO) 565
112th Intelligence Corps Group 545
114 W. 7th (Mack's Automotive)) 872
120 N. Telemachus (NO) 13, 133
1200 North Alma Rd (Collins Radio) 872
1206 Ross Avenue (Dallas) 414, 709, 717
1208 Commerce (Dallas) 769
1208 St. Charles Ave. (NO) 562
1209 El Dorado (Oak Cliff) 729
1221 N. Beckley (Oak Cliff) 781
1227 Davis (Tidy Lady Launderette) 831
124 Camp Street (NO) 251
1242 Congress (NO) 18
126 Exchange Place (NO) 72, 86, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 164, 174, 194, 195, 536
1312 1/2 Commerce (Dallas) 737
1322 Commerce (Dallas) 892
133-A (backyard photo) 484, 491, 492, 493, 497, 498, 499, 501, 502
133-B (backyard photo) 491, 493, 496, 497, 498, 499, 501, 502
133-C (backyard photo) 492, 498, 499, 502
136 Elmeer Place (Metairie) 533
1404 N. Beckley (Oak Cliff) 416
14057 Brookcrest (Dallas) 422, 977
1407 8th Avenue (FW) 297, 302
1410 Hurley (FW) 292, 293, 297, 300
1412 W. Ohio (Bush, George H.W. "Poppy"; Zapata) 970
1452 St. Marys (NO) 81, 82, 85, 87, 88, 90, 94, 103, 109
1454 St. Marys (NO) 536
1455 Sheridan (NY) 48
1483 North Claiborne (NO) 325
149 East Irving Blvd (Irving, TX) 747
1501 7th Avenue (FW) 398, 401
1502 N. Zang Blvd (GLOCO Station) 828
1505 8th Avenue (FW) 24, 33
1517 Commerce (Dallas) 921
1605 8th Avenue (FW) 290, 291, 293
1612 Hurley (FW) 329, 342
1618 St. Phillip Street (NO) 13
1621 8th Avenue (FW) 342
1653230 (LHO military ID) 146
1661 Paul Morphy (NO) 15
1710 Hall Street (Dallas) 932
1727 Thomas Place (FW) 293
1875 Morris Avenue (NY) 48
1914 Commerce Street (Dallas) 740
1917 Gallier (NO) 15
1941 Ford (Sports Drome) 736
1950 Ford 508
1952 Ford (Jimmy Burt) 852
1954 Buick (Maguerite Oswald) 292
1954 Chevrolet (Frazier) 796
1954 Ford (brown and white) er 776
1954 Oldsmobile (Ballew Texaco) 855
1955 Chevrolet station wagon 558, 592, 593, 722, 734, 752
1955 income tax return 114, 291
1955 Pontiac station wagon 593
1956 income tax return 154, 291
1957 Chevrolet 509
1957 Chevrolet (black and white) 713
1957 Ford (blue and cream colored) 748
1957 Ford (seen by Bowers) 800
1957 income tax return 291
1957 Plymouth (Carl Mather) 872
1958 Chevrolet 508 *
1958 Chevrolet pickup (Benavides) 843, 854
1958 Ford 778
1958 Ford (blue and cream colored) 748
1958 income tax return 224, 291
1959 income tax return 289, 290, 291
1959 Oldsmobile (seen by Bowers) 800
1959 passport, #1733242 246, 247, 547, 617, 660
196 photos missing 911
1960 Nash Rambler (Lawrence Howard) 823
1960 Oldsmobile (Ruby) 555, 938
1961 Chevrolet Impala (seen by Bowers) 800
1961 Ford Falcon 872, 926
1961 or 1962 Nash Rambler 821
1961 Pontiac Tempest (Bowley) 853
1962 Chevrolet (red) 775
1962 Ford 520
1962 Nash Rambler (Clay Shaw) 823
1963 Cadillac (Jada) 801
1963 Chevrolet (red) 785
1963 Mercury Comet Caliente 744
1963 passport (LHO) 617
1964 Ford (Jack Tatum) 843
201 Hillsborough St. Apt 4 (Raleigh, NC) 931
202 S. Scott (NO) 13
2038 Commerce (Dallas) 781
205 Browder Street (Dallas) 873
208 Hector Avenue (Metairie)) 185
210 Dauphine Street (NO) 167
2109 Alvar (NO) 15
212 Irving Blvd. (Irving, TX) 458
2125 Alvar (NO) 17
213 W. Jefferson (Hardy's Shoe) 858, 885
2136 Broadway (NO) 19
214 W. Neely (Oak Cliff) 436, 477, 488, 491, 492, 500, 502, 505, 506, 516, 517, 518, 527, 528, 545, 602, 900, 922, 923, 942
220 S. Telemachus (NO) 13
221 East Irving Blvd. (Irving, TX) 753
221 Lancaster (Dallas) 747
2210 Main Street (Dallas) 708, 718, 728
222 West 23rd St. (NY) 616
2220 Thomas Place (FW) 94, 101, 102, 108, 283, 293, 417, 732, 779
223 S. Ewing, #206 (Oak Cliff) 789
223 S. Ewing, #207 (Oak Cliff) 743, 789
223 S. Ewing, #208 (Oak Cliff) 789, 831
223 S. Ewing (Oak Cliff) 906, 925
223 South Ewing (Oak Cliff) 555
227 Atlantic Avenue (NO) 19
227 Dauphine (NO) 167, 173
231 W. Jefferson (Texas Theater) 840
2377 Dalworth (Grand Prairie, TX) 733
24 Theater Tickets/Patrons 866, 869, 870
2429 Napoleon Avenue (NO) 237
243(g) sanctions 383, 386, 387, 390
2514 West 5th (FW) 737
2515 W. 5th (Irving, TX) 506, 522, 524, 540, 544, 558, 580, 581, 601, 605, 610, 726, 734, 738, 740, 743, 751, 759, 770, 783, 784, 828, 832, 834, 851, 863, 885, 906, 930
2533 Elm Street (Dallas) 766
26th of July Movement 178, 253
2703 Mercedes (FW) 403, 404, 411, 414, 453, 545
2822 McKinney (Dallas) 932
293 laundries (New Orleans) 855
30.06 copper-jacketed bullet 507, 510, 511
30.06 rifle 516, 521, 522
30.06 Steel-jacketed bullet 507, 510, 511, 522
3006 Bristol Road (FW) 192, 196, 203, 209, 224, 289
306 E. 7th (Dallas) 776
306 Pine Street (NO) 538
30th of November Revolutionary 537
310 South Industrial Blvd (Jiffy Store) 798
3124 W. 5th (FW) 236, 242, 248, 250, 252, 269, 291, 362
3126 Harlendale (Oak Cliff) 763
313 Templeton Drive (FW) 224, 231
315 South Ervay (Dallas) 737
316 E. Donnell (Crowell, TX) 398
3201 McLean Street (FW) 252
325 E. 91st St. (NY) 43
3300 Willing (FW) 29, 33, 34, 36
331 E 12th Street (NY) 54
338 W. Jefferson (Top 10 Record Store) 798
3380th Tech. Training Group 158
3381st Student Squadron. 160
3383rd Student Squadron 160
3519 Fairmont (Dallas) 412, 416
3519 Fairmore Rd. (Dallas) 413
3610 N. Beckley (Oak Cliff) 743
3613 Hurley (FW) 291

3616 Harley (FW) 252, 277, 278
 3830 W. 6th (FW) 143, 144, 148, 156,
 163, 164, 166, 174, 188, 194, 196,
 214
 3833 Westcliff Road (FW) 417
 400 E. 10th (Barbara Davis) 851
 400 E. Jefferson (Hughes Funeral Home)
 854
 401 E. Jefferson (Ballew Texaco) 855
 4011 Turtle Creek (Dallas) 437
 402 St. Charles St. (NO) 326
 403 Camp Street (NO) 356
 403 E. 10th (Frank Cimino) 853
 403 St. Charles St. (NO) 318
 4049 South Carrollton (NO) 326
 41-114-39-532 (LHO Selective Service)
 250
 411 Elm Street (Dallas) 779
 415 S. Ervay (Dallas) 432
 4173339 (LHO Soviet visa) 263
 424 laundries (Dallas-Fort Worth) 855
 4309 Colgate (Carl Mather) 872
 4338 Newton (Dallas) 508
 442 Canal Street (NO) 128, 136, 139
 4524 Alta Vista Lane (Dallas) 405, 422
 4621 Canal Street (NO) 73
 4760 Trail Lake Drive (FW) 421
 4800 Harley (FW) 411
 4801 Victor Street (Dallas) 20
 4833 Birchman (FW) 40, 53
 4905 Magazine (NO) 436, 536, 538,
 539, 540, 542, 550, 551, 558, 587,
 593, 601, 602, 603
 4907 Magazine (NO) 561, 563, 565,
 569, 570, 571, 582
 4910 East Lancaster (FW) 148
 4936 Collinwood (FW) 96, 108, 142,
 143, 144, 145, 148, 155, 164, 174,
 188, 197, 269, 272, 362
 500 E. Jefferson (Johnny Reynolds Used
 Car L) 854
 5001 Camp Bowie Blvd. (FW) 144
 501 E. 10th (Frank Wright) 853
 501 E. Jefferson (Harris Brothers Auto)
 852
 505 E. 10th (Jimmy Burt) 841, 853
 515 South Houston (Dallas) 483
 517 Canal Street (NO) 370
 520 Royal Street (NO) 573
 522 Browder (Dallas) 415
 526 Maritime Building (NO) 318
 531 Lafayette (NO) 321, 366, 534, 557
 5413 North Peters St. (NO) 18
 544 Camp Street (NO) 325, 364, 366,
 534, 535, 543, 564, 567, 568, 611,
 612
 5930 LaVista Drive (Dallas) 421
 6.5 mm cartridges 454
 601 West Nassau Street 783
 602 Elsbeth (Oak Cliff) 431
 604 E. 10th (Town and Country Cafe)
 841
 604 Elsbeth (Oak Cliff) 421, 545
 605 Elsbeth (Oak Cliff) 885
 605 N. Ervay (Dallas) 416
 620 E. 10th (10th St. Barber Shop) 841
 620 Gravier St. (NO) 356
 621 N. Marsalis (Oak Cliff) 713
 627 1/2 St. Peters Street (Jada) 802
 640 Rampart Street (NO) 596
 6470 Greenway (FW) 241
 7313 Davenport (FW) 156, 177, 204,
 210, 249, 392, 395, 399, 400, 436,
 723
 7408 Ewing (FW) 22, 28, 29, 35, 38, 41,
 42
 757 French Street (NO) 118, 532, 548,
 569
 77th and 2nd Avenue in Yorkville 8, 67
 80 Marks Place (NY) 133
 8000 W. Davis (Sports Drome) 736, 759
 805 Greenwood (NO) 15
 808 Summit (FW) 403, 417
 808 Taft Place (NO) 15
 809 French (NO) 77, 82
 825 East 179th Street (NY) 69
 831 Pauline Street (NO) 18
 910 Rampart Street (NO) 591
 9100 Grant Street (NO) 18
 921 Canal (NO) 550

A
 A & P Supermarket 38
 A&P School 148, 162, 163
 A&P Store 725, 732, 743
 A-1 Employment Service 534
 A.R. Will Service Station 582, 592, 752
 Aaron, Harold 971
 Abbott, John 488
 Abelow, Martin Samuel 545
 Abernathy, SA Joe B. 712, 762
 Ables Cleaners 342
 Ables, Don 884, 895, 898
 Abrams, Eliot 973
 Abt, John 893, 896, 905, 919, 923, 927,
 929
 Abundant Life Church (CIA) 855, 858
 Acker, Raymond A. 768
 Ackerman, Ronald G. 213
 Adam Hat Stores 440
 Adamcik, John P. 494, 774, 878, 899,
 903, 921, 922
 Adams Consolidated Industries 440
 Adams, Robert L. 707, 708, 714, 716,
 717, 725, 727
 Adams, Victoria Elizabeth 805, 812,
 814, 882, 883
 Addis, W. C. 240
 Adolphus Hotel 490, 912, 923
 Aero Ordinance Corporation 192
 Agafoneva, Rose 283
 Age of Enlightenment, The 166, 215
 Age of Reason, The 166, 215
 Agee, Phillip 307, 630, 670
 Agencia de Informaciones Periodisticas
 (AIP) 886
 Agnew, Spiro T. 967
 Aguilar, Augusto 687
 Aid for International Development (AID)
 234
 Aiken, Haddon S. 806, 828
 Air Force Two 789, 872
 Air India 134
 Aircraft Control and Warning Operator
 163
 Aizer, Edward 19, 68
 Aizer, Joseph 68
 AKA #105 199, 202
 Alba, Adrian 456, 548, 549
 Albert Schweitzer College 227, 228,
 229, 236, 246, 247, 291, 294, 295,
 299, 330, 342, 343
 Alcock, James 588

Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF)
 187
 Alden's 442
 Aleman, Jose 557
 Alexander, William (Bill) 857, 897, 943
 Alias Oswald 4
 Alice, John 571
 Alice, Texas 709, 710, 712
 Allen, Bill Steve (Stephen Alan Brill)
 615
 Allen, Elaine Esterman (Elaine Esterman
 Brill) 615
 Allen, Morse 306
 Allen, Preston 34
 Allen, Robert J. 206, 207, 211, 212
 Allen, Robert S. 274
 Allman, Pierce 815, 938
 Allright Parking 920, 926, 928, 931, 938
 Alpha 66 322, 431, 434, 504, 552, 557,
 583, 668, 763, 888
 Alsop, Joseph 975
 ALSUNA (Moscow) 199
 Alvarado, Francisco 661
 Alvarado Ugarte, Gilberto 661, 672,
 674, 675, 676, 887, 888
 Alveru, Luis 629
 AM. EX. 92 MeentRotterdam 120200
 392
 AMLASH 431
 Aman, Agnes 241
 Amarine, Reverend Joe 621
 Amateur Photographers Association 745
 Ambassador of Afghanistan 257, 258
 American Armed Forces Network 273
 American Bakeries Company 877
 American Broadcasting Corporation
 (ABC) 37, 981
 American brute force 981
 American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU)
 713, 736, 743, 905, 919, 929
 American Communist Party membership
 card 696
 American Embassy (London) 802
 American Embassy (Mexico City) 690
 American Embassy (Moscow) 207, 226,
 264, 265, 280, 329, 331
 American Experience, The, by PBS 410
 American Express (Mexico City) 619,
 620
 American hostages (Iran) 968
 American Rifleman 437, 442, 448, 449,
 456, 457, 469, 473, 475, 476, 478
 American Statesman (Austin) 608
 American Tragedy, An, (A&E) 249
 Amnesty International 106
 Anders, Arthur N. 446
 Anderson, Clark 620, 646, 652, 656,
 665, 671, 675, 679, 680, 681, 682,
 688, 690, 698
 Anderson, Harry R. 162
 Anderson, Jack 322
 Anderson, John 544
 Anderson, K.L. 774
 Anderson, Olive 374
 Andrews, Dean 542, 550, 571
 Andrews, J.A. 786
 Andrews, James A. 841
 Angelo (Odio incident) 623, 624, 625
 Angleton, James 37, 104, 105, 276, 295,
 306, 307, 311, 329, 352, 368, 524,
 634, 644, 652, 654, 659, 668, 669,
 670, 671, 690, 693, 694, 698, 756,

806, 916, 962, 970, 974, 975, 976
 Anti-Communist League of the Caribbean 320
 Antioch College 166, 167, 343, 433, 524
 Antonio Zorrilla, Jose 637
 Ape and Essence 597
 Apple, Bob 864
 Apple, Tom 921
 Applin, George J. 867
 Aransas Pass, Texas 407
 Arbenz Guzman, Jacobo 106, 232, 234, 321, 322, 633
 Arcacha Smith, Sergio 124, 245, 304, 305, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 330, 331, 345, 356, 361, 366, 370, 382, 420, 535, 544, 552, 561, 571, 572, 573, 574, 589, 596, 635, 759, 760, 786, 807, 889
 Arce, Danny 798, 800
 Archer, Donald 960
 Argentine rifle 753, 773
 Arlington Heights Elementary 34
 Arlington Heights High 36, 38, 40, 89, 96, 102, 109, 143, 144, 145, 172, 270, 278
 Arlington Memorial Hospital 577
 Armijo, SA Leopoldo 621
 Armstrong, Andrew 873, 892, 917, 928
 Armstrong, Roy 782
 Army Mapping Service 416
 Arnaud's Restaurant 592
 Arndt, Charles 766
 Arnold, Daniel C. 971
 Arnold, H.R. 788
 Arnold, Mrs. R.E. (Carolyn) 798, 803, 805, 816
 Arnold, SA Roy 456
 Aronson, Lev 425
 Arosemana, Carlos Julio 375, 558
 Arthur, Dorothy 48
 Arthus, James 366, 534, 543, 564
 Artime Buesa, Dr. Manuel Francisco 233, 356, 424, 434
 Ashworth, Valentine 237, 326, 356, 490, 521
 ASK Convention 100
 Assassination File 509
 Assassination Record Review Board (ARRB) 62, 64, 100, 197, 239, 403, 644, 653, 658, 726, 951
 Assassination Tapes, by George O'Toole 919
 Assignment Oswald, by James Hosty 862
 Associated Press (AP) 37, 268, 273, 275, 280, 507, 553, 980
 Association of Former Intelligence Officers (AFIO) 904, 971
 Atlanta Journal 460
 Atomic Energy Museum 551
 Atsugi 187, 189, 191, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 205, 208, 215, 223
 Atsugi Station Hospital (#3835) 175, 195, 196, 200, 205, 215
 Attwood, Robert 538
 Attwood, William 525, 595, 740, 765, 779
 Atwell, Sterling, Vogel Company 123
 Atzenhoffer, Anthony William 123, 124
 Aucoin, Orville 564, 575
 Auderer, John 172
 Augg, Robert Royce 168, 170, 171, 175
 Austin, Horace J. 565
 Auto Viajes Internacionales travel agency 684
 Aviation Elect. School 163, 164, 165
 Aviation Fundamentals School 158, 162
 Avis Rent-A-Car 534
 Ayatollah Khomeini 78
 Ayers, A.G. 239, 248
 Aynesworth, Hugh 881
 Ayo, Sheriff Anthony 219
 Azcue Lopez, Eusebio 629, 637, 641, 642, 645, 646, 648, 676, 696, 761

B
 B.F. Cafe 709, 752
 Ba'ath Party 216
 Babin, Garland 592
 Babylon, Judge Edwin A. 569
 Backyard Photo 491, 492, 493, 494, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 506, 509, 514, 781, 880, 900, 901, 922, 929, 930, 938, 942, 954, 978
 Baggett, E.R. 864, 871
 Bagley, Tennent 671, 691, 694
 Bagshaw, Thomas 168
 Baker, Dr. J. C. 231
 Baker Hotel 764
 Baker, James 967
 Baker, Marrión L. 802, 804, 811, 814, 816, 817, 819, 820, 821, 827, 828, 882, 893, 942
 Baker, T.L. 870
 Baku 434
 Balaban Radio Stations 358
 Balaguer, Juan 375
 Baldeschwieler, Alfred 170, 190
 Baldwin, David 150, 324
 Baldwin-Wallace College 123
 Ball, Joseph 611, 722, 724, 770, 817, 819, 836, 852, 884, 895, 896, 922
 Balland, Dr. C. E. 23
 Ballen, Samuel 425, 432
 Balletti, Arthur James 302
 Ballew Texaco Station 858, 864
 Balter Building 296, 304, 306, 356, 366, 563
 Bamford, James 385, 386
 Bancroft, Mary 432
 Bandoni, Edward 158, 160, 162, 164
 Banister, Mary 321
 Banister, William Guy 131, 296, 304, 305, 306, 318, 319, 320, 321, 323, 325, 330, 345, 346, 355, 356, 362, 363, 364, 366, 390, 535, 537, 543, 544, 552, 553, 554, 557, 563, 564, 567, 571, 589, 596, 611, 633, 668, 669, 787, 807, 885, 886
 Bankers Indemnity 123
 Baptismal Certificate (LHO) 56
 Barbara J (vessel) 232, 348, 350
 Barbee, Emmett C. 541
 Barbot, Clement 427
 Barger, Paul 512, 530
 Barker, Bernard 233, 304, 328, 353, 354, 358, 596, 634, 635, 807, 811, 886, 964, 965, 967
 Barnes, Margie 788
 Barnes, Tracy 105, 286, 397, 408, 433, 537, 633
 Barnes, W.R. (Pete) 856, 861, 862, 864, 870, 871, 899
 Barquin, Ramon 237
 Barr, Candy 521
 Barre, Alice (Oswald) 533
 Barrett, SA Robert (Bob) 842, 861, 862, 864, 868
 Barrios Ramirez, Rolando 649, 685
 Barron, John 669, 697
 Barry, SA David 776, 799
 Bartes, Frank 590
 Basic Pamphlets 361
 Basso, Sharron 972
 Basulto, Jose 406, 434
 Bates, Pauline 395, 396
 Batista, Fulgencio 178, 187, 219, 375
 Baton Rouge States-Times 579
 Baumler, Tommy 325, 537
 Bay of Pigs 306, 309, 316, 317, 324, 327, 331, 343, 344, 345, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 359, 361, 363, 368, 385, 409, 419, 424, 433, 434, 508, 538, 567, 578, 611, 624, 633, 635, 668, 692, 793, 890, 891, 970, 972
 Bay of Pigs (prisoners) 418, 424
 Bay of Pigs (Sea Fury) 350
 Bay of Pigs (T-33 jets) 346, 347
 Baycliff, Texas 586
 Baylor Hospital 408, 413
 Baylor Medical Center 946
 Baytown, Texas 178
 Beach Welding & Supply Company 625
 Beard, James E. 177
 Beam, The 622
 Beauregard (homeroom 303) 87
 Beauregard (homeroom 305) 91
 Beauregard Junior High 72, 77, 82, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 132, 145, 271, 278, 599, 915
 Beckham, Thomas Edward 552, 564, 589, 759, 807, 855
 Bedwell, Mrs. Betty 489
 Begich, Nick 961
 Beiberdorf, Frederick A. 945
 Belcher Oil Company 731, 873
 Beldsoe, Mary 723
 Belin, David 455, 468, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 476, 477, 478, 480, 726, 813, 814, 817, 818, 819, 821, 823, 830, 837, 940, 941, 967, 975
 Belisle, David 308
 Bell, George S. 977
 Bell, Georgia 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 34, 101, 177
 Bell Helicopter 541, 740
 Belle Chasse Naval Station 331
 Bellevue Psychiatric Center 380
 Belmont, Alan H. 915, 928, 956, 957
 Belocchio, Frank 921
 Benavides, Domingo 843, 849, 851, 853, 854, 863, 892
 Benbrook Common School 22, 28, 34
 Benedict, Charles 170
 Benjamin, Olga 60
 Bennerman, Robert 311, 975
 Benson, Harold (David Atlee Phillips) 976
 Bentley, Paul 861, 864, 868, 869, 870, 877
 Benton, Sam 553

Berkshire Industrial Farm 75
 Bermuda 621
 Bermuda Police Department 621
 Bermudez, Mario 320
 Bernard, Alton (Clay Shaw) 578, 588, 735
 Bernie's Hobbie Shop 871
 Bernstein, Carl 37, 886, 980
 Berry, SA David 713, 951
 Bertrand, Clay (Clay Shaw) 370, 401, 402
 Bertrand, Clem (Clay Shaw) 589
 Bert's Shoe Store (NO) 18, 20
 Bertucci, Mary 562, 570
 Bethel, Paul 359
 Bethlehem Children's Home 18
 Betts, Judge Charles A. 40
 Betts, William 167
 Beunes Aires, Argentina 338
 Bible Society of Mexico 687
 Biddison, Jeff 580
 Biffle, Kent 271, 278
 Big Bend National Park 730
 Big Book of Science Fiction, by Groft Conklin 587
 Big Brothers 75, 76, 81
 Biggers, Tatiana 425
 Biggs, Junior 733
 Billingsley, Sherman 253
 Bird, Christopher 257, 267
 Birth (Declaration of) 17
 Birth certificate (LHO) 295
 Birth registration #17034 (LHO) 17
 Bischoff, George 173
 Bishop, Maurice (David Atlee Phillips) 317, 402, 434, 583
 Bishop, Mrs. John T. 382
 Bishop, William 589
 Bishov, Jay 244
 Bissell, Richard 105, 232, 286, 300, 306, 308, 328, 329, 343, 345, 347, 350, 351, 352, 367, 368, 369, 692, 891
 Bjornson, S.S. 38
 BL-31628 (Paines) 726, 743, 832
 Blackmon, Jerome 330
 Blakey, Robert 201, 202, 511, 653, 702, 949
 Blalock, Vance 562
 Blanche, Maison 550
 Blankenship, Wesley B. 977, 978
 Bledsoe, Mary 713, 714, 716, 717, 718, 720, 721, 722, 817, 824, 825, 926
 Bledsoe, Porter 722
 Block, Robert E. 222
 Blond woman (McWatter's bus) 825, 895
 Blond woman (Whaley's cab) 827
 Bloomfield Enterprises 571
 Blount, Elvis 520, 831
 Blue Beach, Cuba 351
 Blue Bird Cafe (Japan) 194
 Bluefields, Nicaragua 731, 873
 Board of Education (New York) 50
 Bockhorn, Dorothy 48
 Bodour, Harry 24
 Body of Secrets, by James Bamford 385
 Boesch, George 123
 Bogard, Albert Guy 744, 950
 Boggs, Hale 590, 602, 961
 Boguslav, SA Anatole 699, 700
 Bolin, Janet 145
 Bollino, Carman 321
 Bolton Ford Dealership 324
 Bonafede, Dom 812
 Bondarin, Konstantin 312, 313
 Bookbinder, George 267
 Bookhout, SA James 457, 651, 816, 882, 883, 892, 893, 894, 897, 917, 918, 919, 922, 929, 942
 Boots, Wanda 70
 Borchgardt, Richard Walker 898
 Bordenkircher, John E. 170
 Boris Godounov Opera 173, 222
 Borja, Chilo 504, 563
 Borja, Isidro 631
 Borrello, Josephine 143
 Bosch, Arturo 649, 661, 681
 Bosch, Juan Gavino 612
 Bosch, Orlando 354, 526
 Bosch, Orlando (Pardoned by President Bush) 970
 Boster, Davis Eugene 265
 Bostic, Joyce 799
 Bostick, Ree 100
 Boswell Dairies 177, 204, 270
 Botein, Bernard 63
 Botelho, James Anthony 230, 238, 282
 Botkinskaya Hospital 264, 288, 339
 Boudreaux, Anne 18
 Bouhe, George 340, 404, 405, 409, 411, 412, 413, 415, 416, 422, 425, 426, 427
 Bounsel, Marjorie 15
 Bounsel, Martha 15
 Bourbon House 592
 Bourlakova, Loussa 332, 333
 Bowden, Roy M. 34
 Bowen, John Howard 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 660
 Bowers, C. (letter to Roscoe White) 715, 901
 Bowers, Lee 800, 810, 811
 Bowes, Clifton T. 192
 Bowles, Chester 344
 Bowley, Temple Ford 848, 849, 853, 854
 Bowmont, Lee 404, 526
 Boyce, SA (FNU) 598
 Boyd, Elmer L. 828, 877, 878, 884, 893, 894, 895, 896, 898, 917, 919, 942
 Boyd, M.M. 729
 Boyd, Texas 302, 315
 Boykin, Dorothy 570
 Boyles, Chuck 768
 Bozarth, Mrs. Lee 799
 Bradford, Dewey 744
 Bradshaw, Dr. 40
 Brady, SSA Unum 513
 Branch, John Henry 932
 Brand, Edward A. 739, 756, 757
 Brandao, Dorothy A. 320
 Branfman, Fred 179
 Bratton, Buleau 40
 Braun, Sherwin 244
 Brave New World, by Aldous Huxley 597
 Brazel, Ellis Carl 898
 Brazilian Embassy (Havana) 594
 Breckenridge, Scott 396
 Breen, James Eckford 133
 Breitman, Michael 409
 Bremer, Arthur 976
 Brennan, Howard Leslie 804, 807, 895, 896
 Brennan, James F. 50, 52, 61
 Brenner, Moses 114
 Brent, Ted 150, 319, 320
 Brereton, James M. 158, 160, 162, 164
 Brewer, Johnny Calvin 840, 858, 859, 860, 863, 866
 Brigade 2506 233, 354, 382
 Brignac, Horace 563
 Brilliant, Manual 243
 Bringuiet, Carlos 324, 357, 554, 562, 563, 565, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 807
 Brock, Robert & Mary 855, 856
 Broglie, Warren 557
 Bromwich, Michael 974
 Bronson, Charles L. 803, 807, 823
 Bronx Childrens Court 52
 Bronx Zoo 8, 51, 52, 65, 66
 Brooks, Donald 414, 707, 709, 717
 Brooks, Jerry 321
 Brothers to the Rescue 406
 Browder, Edward J. (aka Donald Edward Browder) 178, 192
 Brown, Bobby G. 500, 900, 926
 Brown, C.W. 923
 Brown, Camilous 208, 215
 Brown, Charles T. 156
 Brown, Donald W. 162
 Brown, Dr. Cuthbert 19
 Brown Fingerprint Ink 908, 909
 Brown, George 789
 Brown, Joe B. Jr. 856, 921, 922
 Brown, Madeleine 787, 789, 964
 Brown, Mrs. Harlan 707
 Brown, Oran 744
 Brown, SA Arnold 404
 Brown, SA Charles T. 209, 835, 872
 Brown, SA Harlan 707
 Brown station wagon 599
 Brown, Thomas Raymond 921
 Brown, Vera 275
 Brownlee, Morris 322, 362
 Brundage, Percival F. 228, 229
 Bruneau, Emile 568
 Buck, Ed 505, 529
 Buckley, SA David 603
 Buckley, William F. 105, 719
 Buenos Aires, Argentina 287
 Buhk, Marvin A. 860
 Buick, Robert Clayton 557
 Bukkiting, Ahmad 259
 Bull Pen Restaurant 873, 932
 Bullet fragments 907
 Bullock, Richard A. 170
 Bunden, Jim 598
 Bundy, McGeorge 328, 347, 417, 431, 525, 721, 779
 Bundy, Vernon W. 547
 Bunting, Ida M. 40
 Burk Burnett Building 396
 Burke, Arleigh 352
 Burke, William 325
 Burnes, Charles 801
 Burns, Doris 805
 Burns, Fred 730
 Burns, Mrs. Hester 24
 Burns, Van 547
 Burnside, Jack 591
 Burnstein, Carl 635
 Burroughs, Butch 840, 859, 860, 863, 864, 865, 866, 870, 926
 Burt, Jimmy Earl 841, 843, 848, 852,

853, 855, 861
 Burton, Russell L. 170, 175, 190
 Burton-Dixie 717
 Burt's Shoe Store 36, 86, 88, 90
 Bus transfer No. 4459 825, 826, 884, 894, 895
 Busby, Charley 921
 Bush, George H.W. 43, 217, 232, 348, 354, 355, 406, 693, 794, 795, 967, 968, 969
 Bush, George H.W. (CIA Director) 970
 Bush, George H.W. (lied to Congress) 970
 Bush, George H.W. (Pardons to CIA operatives) 973
 Bush, George H.W. (Poppy) 524, 970
 Bush, George W. 43, 693
 Bush, George William 972, 973
 Bush, Prescott 43, 232
 Bustos, Charlotte (Elsie Scaleti) 630
 Butler, Edward Scannell 304, 318, 319, 320, 323, 356, 383, 535, 570, 574, 576, 579, 611, 955
 Butler, George 943
 Butler, Jasper Clayton 848, 849, 854
 Butler Pitch and Putt (Austin) 40
 Butler, William J. Jr. 173
 Butterfield, Alexander 966, 976
 Buttimer, Anne 64
 Buttle, Edgar 76
 Byelorussian Red Cross 285
 Byron Junior High 73

C

C20-T1196 438, 443, 449
 C20-T749 476
 C20-T750 438, 442, 449, 473
 C2746 456
 C2766 437, 438, 439, 441, 442, 443, 445, 446, 448, 454, 455, 461, 468, 469, 471, 472, 475, 477, 481, 836, 837
 Cabana Motel 793
 Cabell, Charles P. (CIA) 301, 320, 326, 347, 352, 368, 692, 793
 Cabell, Earle (Mayor of Dallas) 793, 944
 Cadigan, James 473, 513, 545, 953, 960, 963
 Cadigan, James (testimony altered) 908
 Cadigan, James (testimony deleted) 908
 Cadle, Frank 173
 Caibarien, Cuba 434
 Cain, Richard 308
 Caire, Ronnie J. 324
 Calendar of Bureau Hearings 64
 Calendar of Court Prosecutions 64
 Calgary, Alberta, Canada 412
 Call, Richard Dennis 212, 222
 Callaghan, Gloria 128, 129, 136, 143
 Callahan, Johnny 859, 864, 865
 Callahan, Mike 489, 655, 767
 Callaway, Ted 848, 849, 852, 854, 856, 895, 896, 925
 Calle Colzada Tobcuboya 204 630, 639
 Calvery, Gloria 812
 Camarata, Donald Peter 158, 160, 162, 164, 184
 Cambodia 216
 Cameron, Douglas 283
 Camp Amon Carter 36
 Camp Pendleton 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161, 163, 164
 Campbell, Al 318, 321, 552
 Campbell, Dan 321, 552, 571
 Campbell, Don 808
 Campbell, Jean 747, 751
 Campbell, Ochus V. 813, 828
 Camps at Lake Pontchartrain 306, 317, 322, 323, 345, 356, 553, 554, 563, 589, 611, 612
 Canadian Consul (New Orleans) 619
 Canadian passport #4-347367 619
 Canadian passport #5-605377 619
 Canadian Royal Mounted Police 619
 Canal Street Baths (NO) 370
 Canfield, Michael 635, 811
 Capitol House Hotel (Baton Rouge) 588, 735
 Captain Murello's Gym (NO) 370
 Car #107 (1962 Ford) 520
 Caravan of Stars 798
 Carbajal, Ruben 388, 632
 Carballo, Rene 552
 Carcano, Salvatore 438
 Cardona, Jose Miro 233, 296, 330
 Carleton, Otis 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 38, 40
 Carlin, Karen Lynn Bennett (Little Lynn) 711, 788, 932, 944
 Carlucci, Frank 373
 Carnay, Raymond B. 358, 491, 521, 950, 952
 Carnouche, Harvey 532
 Carousel Club 489, 490, 491, 520, 554, 555, 711, 737, 743, 745, 746, 764, 766, 768, 788, 801, 802, 873, 892, 897, 902, 904, 905, 906, 917, 920, 925, 928, 932, 950
 Carpenter, Cynthia 849
 Carr, Richard Randolph 804, 821, 823
 Carr, Waggoner 957
 Carreras Rojas, Enrique 350
 Carro, John 16, 53, 55, 57, 60, 61, 65, 74, 76, 81, 84
 Carroll, Bob 865, 868, 869, 870
 Carswell AFB 789, 907
 Carter, Cliff 375, 376, 907, 916
 Carter, Ethel (Oswald) 533
 Carter, George 416
 Carter, Jimmy 968, 969
 Carter, Marshall 525
 Carter, Mrs. Amon Jr. 765
 Carter, SA Arthur 618
 Carter, SA Tom 400
 Casa Roca Clothing store 562, 563, 564
 Casasin, Thomas B. 298
 Case, Edna 805
 Casey, Jack 420
 Cash, Ben 489, 655, 767
 Cash, Harvey (American Consul) 615, 616, 678, 679, 683
 Casparis, Hans 227, 291, 293, 342
 Cassisi, Peter 170, 172, 195, 199, 200
 Castillo Armas, Carlos 105
 Castillo, Celerino 972
 Castle, John D. 224
 Castor, Warren 892
 Castro, Fidel (meeting with HSCA) 660
 Castro, Raul 194, 235, 291, 388
 Castro Ruz, Fidel Alejandro 177, 178, 183, 187, 210, 211, 213, 219, 286, 291, 296, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 308, 311, 316, 317, 319, 321, 322, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 331, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 361, 362, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 372, 375, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 388, 389, 392, 393, 402, 405, 406, 417, 418, 419, 420, 424, 425, 431, 433, 434, 435, 488, 504, 505, 508, 524, 525, 526, 535, 537, 538, 542, 543, 546, 552, 553, 554, 555, 557, 569, 577, 586, 592, 594, 609, 611, 612, 617, 633, 660, 673, 675, 681, 693, 702, 721, 731, 734, 738, 740, 758, 765, 779, 780, 787, 788, 795, 863, 883, 887, 889, 890, 916, 947, 949, 955, 956, 958, 959, 977
 Castro's Final Hour 9, 194
 Cazares Garza, Gilberto 616, 677, 678
 Cazaux, John 173
 Cenac, Ovide 590
 Century Arms, Inc. 442, 444
 Certificate of Loss of Nationality 394
 Chamberlain Hunt Military Academy 22, 23, 29, 31, 33
 Champon, Marcel 365
 Chanault, Clair 358
 Chandler, David 569
 Chaney, James M. 927
 Chapa, Alberto Arzamendi 678, 688
 Chapin, Dwight 976
 Chapman, SA Robert 615
 Charity Hospital 886
 Charles, Clemard Joseph 178, 428, 523
 Charles, Dr. Crenshaw 2
 Charley Jordan's Meat Market 781
 Charmex 408
 Chaw, Clay (aka Mr. Lambert) 505
 Cheatham, Marie 275
 Check for \$189.00 757
 Chenyworth, Henry O. 776
 Cheramie, Rose (Melba Christine Marchades) 134, 784, 785, 786, 807
 Chicago Sun Times 435
 Chicken sandwich/Dr. Pepper 800
 Children's Aid Society 75
 Childs, Jack 977
 Childs, Melba 231, 241
 Childs, Morris 977
 Chinese Embassy (Belgrade) 981
 Chinese jet (Hainan Island) 981
 Chittenden, Alfred 318
 Choaden, Michael C. (David Atlee Phillips) 670, 697
 Chotiner, Murray 717, 718, 719, 720, 738
 Chou, En-lai 134
 Christen, Fredrick L. 570, 574, 588, 603
 Christian Serviceman's Center 622
 Chur, Switzerland 227
 Church Committee 79, 180, 959, 980
 Church, Frank 968, 970
 Church, George B. 252
 Churwalden, Switzerland 227, 291
 CIA 29, 31, 33, 36, 37, 77, 106, 134, 142, 144, 149, 150, 151, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 187, 193, 194, 197, 199, 202, 204, 215, 216, 221, 229, 232, 233, 234, 235, 238, 243, 244, 245, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 259, 262, 265, 267, 268, 273, 274,

276, 279, 281, 282, 283, 286, 291, 292, 295, 296, 298, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 311, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 337, 338, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 359, 361, 362, 363, 364, 366, 367, 368, 369, 372, 373, 374, 375, 383, 384, 386, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 396, 397, 401, 402, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 417, 418, 419, 420, 422, 424, 425, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 440, 488, 504, 523, 525, 529, 531, 535, 536, 537, 538, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 568, 571, 576, 577, 579, 594, 595, 596, 599, 603, 611, 612, 628, 629, 634, 635, 640, 641, 643, 644, 645, 648, 652, 659, 663, 667, 673, 674, 676, 688, 689, 690, 691, 693, 694, 707, 714, 721, 722, 726, 731, 734, 738, 756, 763, 765, 769, 777, 779, 780, 787, 795, 835, 855, 873, 885, 888, 890, 897, 929, 943, 944, 947, 948, 949, 956, 957, 959, 960, 961, 963, 964, 966, 967, 971, 983

CIA Inspector General (Lyman Kirkpatrick) 359

CIA- Operation RX-ZIM 532

CIA-1st message (10/8/63) 663

CIA-2nd message (10/10/63) 664

CIA-3rd message (10/10/63) 665

CIA-4th message (10/16/63) 666

CIA-5th message (10/24/63) 667

CIA-American Gestapo 983

CIA-Bob Rentner (SR Branch) 891

CIA-Cameras 655

CIA-CENTRO MONDIALE COMMERCIALE deROMA 204

CIA-Chester Ito (redacted) Branch 891

CIA-Civilian Air Transport (CAT) 181

CIA-Counterintell/Sp. Invest. Gp (CI/SIG) 104, 276, 306

CIA-Counterintelligence (CI) 276, 670, 756

CIA-Current Intelligence Weekly Summary 329

CIA-DDP (Deputy Director of Plans) 276

CIA-Domestic Contact Division 320, 408, 409, 411, 537

CIA-Domestic Operations Division (DOD) 353, 408, 433, 537, 557, 633

CIA-Double-Chek Corporation 229, 234, 306

CIA-Exacta camera 629, 637, 643

CIA-George Joannides 424, 425

CIA-Giro Aviation 972

CIA-Hidden microphones 645

CIA-How to support Warren Commission 980

CIA-HTLINGUAL program 286

CIA-HUMINT (human intelligence sources) 629

CIA-Inspector General 631, 655

CIA-Jerry Fox, SR Branch 891

CIA-JM/WAVE 354, 367, 368, 388, 435, 488, 632, 889, 970, 971

CIA-John Hull (Costa Rica) 972

CIA-John P. Horton (redacted) Section 891

CIA-Juan Ramon Matta Ballesteror (Honduras) 972

CIA-Ken Takai, (redacted) Branch 891

CIA-Larry Wanatabi (redacted) Branch 891

CIA-LILYRIC 631, 639

CIA-LIMITED 631, 639, 640

CIA-Liquidation of leaders 406

CIA-Listening posts 650

CIA-Mafia plots 367

CIA-Manuel Noriega (Panama) 972

CIA-Media cooperation 587, 980

CIA-Mexico City station 105, 368, 369, 629

CIA-Operation 40 435

CIA-Operation Ajax 232

CIA-Operation Celeste 374

CIA-Operation Desert Storm 217

CIA-Operation KUJUMP 298

CIA-Operation Mockingbird 36

CIA-Operation Mongoose 367, 383, 384, 406, 418, 419, 420, 431

CIA-Operation Northwoods 316, 419, 425, 431, 788

CIA-Operation PBSUCCESS 105

CIA-Operation QKENCHANT 806

CIA-Operation RX-ZIM 891

CIA-Operation Success 232

CIA-Operation TPAJAX 77

CIA-Operation Zapata 232, 234, 348, 349, 409

CIA-PERMINDEX 149, 150, 151, 152, 204, 389

CIA-QJ/WIN (code name for CIA operative) 329, 373, 383, 948

CIA-Reid Dennis, Chief of Soviet Satellite Branch 891

CIA-Robot Star (VLS-2 Trigger Device) 629

CIA-Robot Star pulse camera 629, 637, 638, 640, 642, 644

CIA-Safehouse in Miami 309

CIA-Southern Air Transport 229

CIA-Soviet Russia (SR) 670, 694, 891

CIA-Soviet Russia/Counterintelligence (SR/CI) 670

CIA-Special Affairs Staff /Counterintell (SAS/CI) 670, 788

CIA-Special Investigations Group (SIG) 276, 307, 670

CIA-SR 71 Blackbird spy plane 929

CIA-Staff D 631

CIA-Surveillance 630, 640, 643, 644, 645, 652, 689, 694

CIA-Surveillance logs 657

CIA-Surveillance photos 631, 655

CIA-Swan Island 234, 304, 346

CIA-Task Force W 418

CIA-Technical Services Division 216, 329, 388, 418

CIA-Translations, transcripts (Mexico City) 630, 639, 641, 642, 647, 648, 652, 653, 654, 655, 667, 668, 669

CIA-Western Hemisphere Task Force 4 (WH/4) 286, 292

CIA-Zenith Technical Ent. 229, 234

CIA-ZR/RIFLE (assassination project) 329, 383, 435

CIA/contra cocaine trafficking 972

CIC (MCAS/EI Toro) 282

Cicchetti, Nicholas 52, 60, 65

Cienfuegos, Camilo 253

Cigar Aficionado Magazine 668

Cimino, Frank 852, 854

Cinema International Productions 977

Ciravolo, John 123, 124

City of Fort Worth 196, 214

Civil Air Patrol (CAP) 121, 122

Civil Air Patrol-Lakefront Airport 122

Clark, ASAC Kyle 656

Clark, Dick 798

Clark, Max 255, 398, 404, 405, 410

Clark, R.L. 884, 895

Clark, Thomas Lewis 125

Clarke, Dr. David 227

Clarke, John H. 102

Clary, Fred 34

Clary, Mrs. 25, 29

Class number 08057 (Radar School, Lee Oswald) 160

Class number 24047 (Radar School, Harvey Oswald) 160

Classroom photograph 93

Claude, Al A. 535, 541

Claunch, Max 505, 509

Claverie, Charles 13

Claverie, John Jr. 13, 533

Claverie, John Sr. 13

Claverie, Marguerite Francis 13, 72, 547

Claybrook, June 177

Clements, SA Manning 651, 868, 897, 898, 903, 942

Click, Daryl 925

Cliff's Junkyard (NO) 593

Cliffwood Apartments 623, 625

Clifton Towers Coffee Shop 737, 739

Cline, Lillie 582, 593, 952

Cline, Loretta 582, 593

Cline, Ray 369, 417, 971

Clinton, LA (black Cadillac) 579, 580, 581

Clinton, Louisiana 579

Clyde Campbell's Men's Store 144, 156, 176, 177, 196, 197, 214

CNN 981, 982

Cobb, Lloyd 579

Cobb, Ronald 160

Coca-Cola (TSBD) 815, 816, 819

Codoy, Julio 106

Cofer, John 35, 40

Coffey, Melvin Stacey 123, 124

Cohen Charaff, Victor 889

Cohen, Howard 591

Coker, Hattie (Oswald) 533

Colby, William 352, 966, 968, 970

Cole, Alma 71, 952

Cole, Alwyn 473, 545

Coleman, Fred 730, 768

Coleman, Kay 905, 932

Coleman, Walker Kirk 507, 508, 529

Coleman, William 652, 687

Collier, Ed 88

Collier, Ernie 776

Collins, Corrie 579, 580

Collins Radio 716, 731, 873

Colson, Charles 316, 322, 635, 964, 976

Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) 37, 357, 754, 755, 772, 980, 981

Columbus, Ohio Police Department 166

Comeaux's Bar 575

Comite International de l'Organisation

Scientifiqu 597
Commence, Mrs. Benny 23
Commercial Employment Agency 400
Committee to Re-Elect the President
(CREEP) 634, 965, 976
Communist Manifesto, The, 174, 214,
269
Communist Party 404, 883, 919
Communist Party (Mexico) 237, 887
Community Service Society 50, 60
Complete Directory to Prime Time
Network, The 42
Compton, Thomas 554
Conforto, Jeanette M. (Jada) 788, 801,
802
Congress of Racial Equality (CORE)
579, 580
Connally, John B. 33, 381, 607, 836,
837, 838, 919
Connell, Mrs. C.L. 950
Connell, Victor J. 52
Connor, Peter Francis 171, 223
Continental Airlines # 214 608
Continental Life Building 398
Continental State Bank 302, 315
Continental Trailways 607, 609, 616
Continental Trailways (bus stickers)
626, 628
Continental Trailways bus #5133 614
Contract Electronics 766, 925
Convair 148
Conversation Carte Blanche 574, 575,
576
Cooley, Hubert C. 153, 155, 157
Cooley, Sherman 160, 161
Cooley, Thomas S. 158, 162
Cooper, Beverly 240
Cooper, John Sherman 961
Cooper, P.N. 927
Cooper, Roy 822, 823, 915, 926, 952
Copley News Service 37
Cor Jesu High School 172, 185
Coral Gables, Florida 243
Core, Jesse 150, 568, 571
Corning, Texas 55
Cornwell, Gary 702
Corregidor 186, 223
Corso, Phillip James 17, 332, 362
Corson, Bill 944
Cortinas, Louis 798, 829
Cosgriff, John E. 298
Cosimos Bar 571
Cosmos Shipping Company 563
Council, Dr. Frank C. 577
Coup d'etat in America, by Michael
Canfield 635
Course number AB27037 (Radar School,
Lee Oswald) 160
Course number AB2733 (Radar School,
Harvey Oswald) 160
Courson, Bill 865
Court of Two Sisters Restaurant (NO)
401, 402, 547, 730
Cousins, Phillip 125
Covington Grammar School (LA) 24
Cox, Bill 873
Cox, Rufie 102
Cox's Department Store 36, 37, 196,
197, 203, 204, 214, 231, 240
Cox's, Fort Worth (box top) 877
Coz-I-Eight Apartments 416, 421
CR-55211 (Michael Paine work) 832

Crack The CIA! Coalition 972
Crafard, Larry 728, 729, 743, 768, 769,
771, 774, 775, 788, 793, 873, 892,
906, 917
Crafford, Otis 362
Craft of Intelligence, The, by Allen
Dulles 368, 631
Craig, Roger 822, 823, 824, 831, 838,
848, 878, 914, 915, 925, 952
Crais, Bill 323
Cramer, SA Theodore 769
Craner, Mrs. Grace 245, 247, 250
Crawley, Ronald 153, 168
Crescent carton #3376 441, 442, 446,
469
Crescent City Garage 548
Crescent Firearms 438, 440, 441, 443,
445, 446, 448, 454, 456, 461, 469,
470, 471, 476, 477
Crescent form #3178 470, 472
Crescent shipping form #3620 441, 443
Crestwood Apartments 623, 625
Crime Against Cuba, The, by Corliss
Lamont 361, 543, 564, 567, 568,
588
Criner Career School 396
Crisman, Fred Lee 855
Cronin, Joseph 365
Cross Country Development 571
Crossfire 2
Crowe, William 555
Crowell, Texas 362
Crowley, Gerald R. 153, 155, 157
Crowley, James D. 721, 734
Croy, Kenneth H. 856, 857, 861, 863,
872
Crozier, Ross 424
Crozier Tech High School 431
Crusade to Free Cuba Committee 317,
324, 535, 561
Cruz, Miguel 564, 565, 575
Crystal Ray Airport (El Paso, TX) 730
Csik, Tibott G. 238
Cuba 211, 219, 220, 222, 229, 232, 233,
234, 235, 237, 238, 243, 244, 245,
246, 248, 253, 488, 504, 505, 508,
509, 521, 524, 526, 527
Cuban Consulate (Los Angeles) 222
Cuban Consulate (Mexico City) 105,
629, 638, 640, 641, 643, 644, 645,
646, 647, 648, 658, 660, 663, 666,
667, 668, 669, 672, 674, 675, 680,
685, 689, 697, 761, 779
Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front
322, 364
Cuban Embassy (Los Angeles) 211
Cuban Embassy (Mexico City) 600,
629, 643, 644, 647, 656, 657, 658,
674, 675, 697, 698, 726, 762, 772
Cuban Expeditionary Force 346
Cuban Liberation Committee 777
Cuban Ministry of Foreign Affairs 316,
643
Cuban missile crisis 975
Cuban Nationalist Association 283
Cuban Raider Command 237
Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC)
296, 317, 320, 324, 330, 349, 356,
370, 382, 526, 534, 552, 590
Cuban Revolutionary Front 572
Cuban Student Directorate (DRE) 286,
406, 425, 504, 554, 562, 632, 734,

890
Cuban-Venezuelan Oil Company 408
Cubana Aircraft (Mexico City) 888
Cubela, Rolando (AM/LASH) 594, 721,
738
Cubi Point, Philippines 176
Cubriel, Angel 685
Cuer 2 camera 492, 493, 494, 496
Cuesta, Tony 402
Cuevas, Rogelio 686
Cumming, Hugh 306
Cummings, Raymond 491, 529
Cummings, Samuel 178, 193, 330
Cunningham, E. L. 865, 866, 867, 869,
870
Cunningham, Helen 405, 414, 415, 522,
707, 709, 720
Cunningham Observatory 172, 184
Cunningham, SA Cortlandt 850
Currie, SA Darrel 280
Curry, Eileen 133
Curry, Jesse 481, 509, 510, 531, 813,
836, 864, 903, 904, 905, 906, 911,
920, 921, 927, 928, 930, 937, 941,
943, 944, 945
Curry, Lynn Davis 420
Curtain rods 781, 787, 796, 880
Cushman, Robert E. Jr. 232
Cutler, Robert 4
Cypress Grove Cemetery 16
Cyr, Richard Allen 170, 174, 177, 186,
190, 217
Czechoslovak Engineering Exhibition
151

D

Dabbs, Charlie 769
Dallas City Hall 906
Dallas County Jail inmates 803
Dallas Morning News 375, 458, 507,
529, 759, 777, 780, 794, 803, 804,
808, 810, 838, 857, 896, 902, 921,
961
Dallas Municipal Archives and Records
Center 861
Dallas Police 437, 444, 448, 449, 454,
457, 458, 460, 466, 472, 474, 475,
476, 481, 491, 492, 493, 495, 498,
500, 505, 506, 507, 509, 510, 511,
513, 515, 519, 520, 522, 695, 714,
746, 750, 762, 776, 786, 849
Dallas Police-Inventory-5 pages 909
Dallas Police-Homicide Department
871, 877, 922
Dallas Police-Homicide report, Tippit
murder 856, 871, 885
Dallas Police-Identification Bureau 835,
868, 871, 901, 905
Dallas Police/FBI inventory 795
Dallas Public Library 9
Dallas sewer system 807
Dallas Times-Herald 416, 459, 507, 754,
755, 780, 906
Dallas Transit System 884
Dallas White Russian community 427
Dallas-Garland Airport 358
Dalrymple, SA Edwin 686
Dalzell, William (Bill) 317, 318, 322,
323, 324, 401
Daniel, Jean 734, 738, 779, 780, 890
Daniels, Godfrey Jerome (Gator) 164,

166, 168
 Daniels, N.J. 945
 Danielson, SA W.J. Jr. 802
 Dannelly, Mrs. Lee 607, 952
 DaRouse, Myra 71, 73, 83, 85, 87, 88,
 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 103, 107,
 108, 109, 110, 113, 242, 959
 Darsey, Mattie Lee 38
 Das Kapital 6, 174, 211, 212, 214, 269
 Davenport, R.A. 871
 David G. Farragut JHS (PS #44) 73
 Davis, Barbara Jeanette 849, 851, 853,
 854, 892, 898, 925
 Davis, Benjamin 544
 Davis, Charles F. 251
 Davis, Donald Gerald 146, 153
 Davis, Eugene Claire 401, 730
 Davis, Floyd Guy 736, 737, 759, 774
 Davis, Gladys 243, 552
 Davis, J.G. 558, 712
 Davis, Jack 840, 841, 860, 866, 867, 926
 Davis, John 2
 Davis, Louis 194
 Davis, Mrs. Floyd (Virginia) 736, 775
 Davis, Rudolph Richard Jr. 324, 364,
 572
 Davis, SA Jarrell 295, 363, 382
 Davis, Thomas Eli 948
 Davis, Vern 776
 Davis, Virginia Ruth 851, 854, 892, 898,
 925
 Davison, Alexis 391
 Davison, Natalia Alekseevna
 Belimisheva 391
 Davy, Bill 537
 Davy Crockett Elementary School 20
 D'Avy, Leander 401, 402, 491, 521, 730
 Day, Carl 507, 510, 511, 828, 835, 836,
 907
 De La Salle High School 172, 184
 De La Sera (Italian newspaper) 204
 de Torres, Bernardo 631, 632
 de Varona, Manuel Antonio 345
 Deageano, Peter 591
 Dealey Plaza 583, 786, 800, 801, 805,
 808, 811, 822, 823, 835, 837, 863,
 900, 926, 927
 Dean, John 966
 Dean, Patrick 945
 Deaton, Charles William (aka Edward
 Albert Johnson 977, 978
 DeBrueys, SA Warren 150, 304, 549,
 552, 561, 565, 566, 572, 575, 576,
 577, 603, 607, 910
 Decker, Bill 835, 879, 937
 Decker, Louise 321
 Dedon, Bobbie 581
 Dees, Geneva 492, 498, 500, 900
 de Gaulle, Charles 389, 390
 Dejanovich, Owen 158, 160, 162, 164,
 206, 221
 Dekov, Roman 285
 del Valle, Eladio 194, 219, 402
 DeLaGuardia, Antonio 9
 DeLaGuardia, Antonio and Patricio 729
 DeLaGuardia, Patricio 9
 Delaney, Jim 891
 Delany, Hubert T. 53, 61
 Delgado, Nelson 158, 206, 207, 208,
 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 220, 222,
 236, 242, 245, 274, 275, 566, 883
 DeLoach, Cartha D. (Deke) 920
 Delta Airlines flight #821 395
 Deluxe Diner 737
 Demar, Bill (William D. Crowe, Jr.)
 764, 950
 Demers, Robert 171
 Democratic National Headquarters 965,
 976
 DeMohrenschildt, George 178, 255,
 349, 375, 404, 405, 407, 408, 409,
 410, 411, 412, 421, 422, 425, 426,
 427, 433, 492, 498, 499, 516, 521,
 523, 530, 599, 712, 970, 971
 DeMohrenschildt, Jeanne 408, 409, 410,
 413, 425
 DeMohrenschildt photo 923
 DeMohrenschildt, Sergei 408
 Deneslya, Donald 396
 Denk, Laura 403
 Dennison, Robert Lee 393
 DePadro, Michael Anthony 222
 Department of Agriculture 376
 Department of Defense (DOD) 201,
 202, 328, 524
 Department of Defense ID card 239,
 247, 897, 913
 Department of State 665, 668
 Department of State-LHO Security File
 768
 Department of the Navy 225, 290, 665,
 667
 Dependency Affidavit 242
 Dependency Discharge 241, 242, 243,
 245, 246
 DeRouen, Dr. F. J. 784
 Deryabin, Petr 335, 340
 Deslatte, Oscar W. 325, 326, 356, 490,
 521, 950, 952
 Deutsche National Zeitung 510, 512
 DeVilbiss Company 720
 Devlin, Lawrence 373
 DFS (Direccion Federal de
 Investigaciones) 615, 629, 630,
 632, 636, 646, 647, 662, 672, 673,
 674, 675, 676, 677, 679, 680, 696
 DGSS' (Direction Générale des Services
 Spéciaux 322, 364
 Dhority, Charles N. 892, 919
 Diaz, FNU 505
 Diaz Garcia, Herminio 308
 Diaz, Nino 348
 Diaz Ordaz, Gustavo 636, 676, 677, 680
 Diaz Serrano, Jorge 233
 Diaz Verson, Salvador 673, 888
 DiBenedetto, Frank 71, 128, 129, 130,
 132, 135, 139, 143
 Diem, Ngo Dinh 744
 Dietrich, Gordon R. 170, 186
 Dillard, Tom 803, 804, 807, 808, 810,
 821, 823
 Dirkson, Everett M. 957
 Discharge proceedings 289
 Diven, Merriman D. 138
 Dixie Cab Company 420
 Dixie Lynn 555
 Dobbins, Judith 84
 Dobbs House Restaurant 737, 739, 781,
 826, 843, 925, 951
 Dobrynin, Anatoly F. 417, 762
 Dodd, Christopher 391, 702
 Dodd Committee 482
 Dodd, Thomas 308
 Dogwood Motel (Chamblee, GA) 764,
 765
 Dolan, SA Robert J. 455
 Dolly Shoe 83, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 126, 127,
 128, 129, 130, 131, 136, 139, 192,
 214, 278, 719, 953, 954
 Domestic Relations Court 52, 53, 55, 57,
 58, 63, 64, 76
 Dominican Republic 211, 212, 375, 612
 Donabedian, George 200
 Donald Colosio, Luis 637
 Donihoo, J. 926
 Donovan, James 525
 Donovan, John B. (attorney) 418, 424
 Donovan, John E. 198, 226, 238, 282
 Dooling, Eugene 321
 Dorman, Elsie 805, 812
 Dorticos Torrado, Osvaldo 675
 Dougherty, Jack 797, 798, 805, 820,
 821, 827
 Doughty, George M. 837, 861, 862, 892,
 899
 Douglas, George V. 977, 978
 Douglas, Jack 95, 270
 Dowe, Kenneth L. 920, 927
 Dowling, Mary 781, 951
 Downtown Lincoln Mercury 744, 745,
 787, 925, 950
 Dr. Zhivago 189
 Drain, SA Vincent 835, 836, 837, 907,
 910, 924
 Driskill Hotel 376
 Drug Enforcement Administration
 (DEA) 972
 Duane, Mrs. Oris 19, 20, 214, 231, 302,
 303
 Duc Tho, Le 964
 Dudley Hughes Funeral Home 857
 DuFour, Helen 91, 93, 119
 DuFour, Rosen, Wolff and Kammer 14
 Duggan, Donald D. 465
 Dugger, Ronnie 608
 Dulles, Allen 10, 29, 31, 32, 37, 77, 80,
 104, 105, 142, 144, 149, 179, 181,
 216, 232, 234, 253, 259, 293, 301,
 306, 307, 326, 327, 328, 347, 350,
 352, 353, 354, 368, 369, 373, 374,
 389, 432, 611, 633, 645, 691, 692,
 693, 694, 769, 787, 814, 818, 889,
 891, 906, 907, 957, 958, 959, 961,
 962, 966, 974, 980
 Dulles, John Foster 32, 179, 181, 216,
 307, 327
 Dumas Milner Chevrolet (NO) 326
 Duncan, Jerry 729
 Duncan, Richard 983
 Dunn, SA Vincent 362, 382, 390, 393
 Dunn, Timothy 81
 Dunn, William E. Sr. 580
 Duran Navarro, Horacio 637
 Duran, Silvia 629, 636, 637, 638, 640,
 642, 643, 645, 646, 647, 652, 661,
 666, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677,
 690, 696, 887, 888
 Durham, Grady C. 318, 323, 552, 589,
 759
 Durham, June 318
 Durr, Gladys 125
 Duvalier, Francois (Papa Doc) 427, 523
 Dymitruk, Lydia 425
 Dymond, Irvin 371
 Dyson, W.F. 788

E

Eagle Pass, Texas 409
Eagleton, Thomas 719
Eames, Doris 902
Easby, R.L. 655
East Louisiana State Hospital 580, 581, 784, 785, 786
Eastern Airlines 123, 244, 361
Eastern Firearms Company 442
Eastland, James 308, 957
Eastland Subcommittee 955
Ebasco Services 22
Eberhardt, August M. 896, 944
Echeverria Alvarez, Luis 636, 662, 672, 676, 677
Eckland, Arnold 592
Ecuador 558
Eddy, Robert 282
Eduardo (E. Howard Hunt) 253
Edwards, Robert 804
Edwards, Sheffield 300, 306, 388, 389
Egerter, Ann 32, 104, 307, 311, 603, 664, 665, 670
Ehlinger, Rancier 330
Ehrlichman, John 965
Einspruch, Dr. 624
Eisenberg, Melvin 850, 908
Eisenhower, Dwight 32, 43, 77, 165, 173, 181, 228, 232, 253, 286, 291, 303, 308, 316, 326, 358, 384
Eisenhower jacket 852, 857
Ekdahl, Edwin 6, 19, 21, 22, 24, 26, 33, 879
El Chico Restaurant 872
El Indio 368
El Mexicano (Francisco Rodriguez Tamayo) 552
El Mirador Hotel (CA) 370
El Morocco Bar (NO) 324, 402
El Toro, California 149
Elam, Donald M. 146, 153, 182
Elerson, Sandra 805
Elettra Fassio 441, 443, 444
Ellis, Ben 788
Ellsberg, Daniel 354, 634
Elrod, Pauline 707, 718, 720
Ely, John Hart 56, 57, 65, 107, 116, 200, 207, 223, 224, 869, 960, 962
Emergency call records (Ruby to LHO) 768
Emmanuel Lutheran Church 40
Empire Room (Dallas) 932
Empire Wholesale Sporting Goods 440, 444, 481
Empty shell casings (10th & Patton) 892
Enco map 713, 723, 939
Enco Service Station 729, 739
Ends of Power, The, by H.R. Haldeman 966
Enemy Within, The, by Robert Kennedy 286
Englehardt, Joseph 87
Enochs, Edwin 143
Enquire Shine and Press 928
Epstein, Edward 274, 524, 691, 970
Erdrich, Robert H. 545
Erickson, Reverend Lyman 622
Ervin, SA William 603
Escalante Font, Fabian 244, 355, 537, 538, 594
Escambray Mountains 349
Escapades Lounge (Houston) 520, 521
Esterline, Jacob (Jake) 232, 286, 344, 345, 350
Estes, Billie Sol 375, 376
ETI Realty Company 141, 719, 720
Eugene, Harold Orr 377
Euins, Amos Lee 737, 821, 823, 827
Eustis, Joseph B. 172
Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum 18, 20, 21
Evans, Courtney A. 389, 957
Evans, Julian 82, 83, 87, 90, 91, 110, 112, 114, 115, 118, 119, 120, 121, 126, 135, 166, 174
Evans, Lane 70
Evans, Myrtle 15, 17, 22, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 94, 103, 109, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 126, 134, 135, 174, 302, 536
Evaristo Rodriguez, Gilberto 562
Evening Star (Washington, DC) 280
Evenson, Jerry 70
Everybody's Department Store 34, 35, 36
Everyday Life in Ancient Rome, by F. R. Cowell 551
Ewell, James (Jim) 857, 864
Excelsior Newspaper (Mexico City) 647, 673, 680
Executive Inn 503, 759, 929, 930
Expatriation Act of 1907 267
Expert Dreamers, The, by Fredrix Pohl 563
Explorer I 184
Export Control Section 131

F

Fain, SA John 293, 294, 295, 299, 362, 363, 391, 400, 401, 403, 404, 406, 417, 664
Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) 211, 292, 317, 320, 326, 357, 361, 365, 372, 453, 509, 524, 526, 527, 535, 540, 542, 543, 544, 548, 555, 561, 563, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 573, 574, 575, 576, 597, 609, 638, 639, 646, 665, 668, 669, 671, 694, 734, 743, 749, 750, 756, 760, 761, 771, 773, 774, 787, 851, 883, 886, 903, 908, 919, 938
Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) literature 535, 543, 545, 546, 551, 563, 564, 572, 575, 576, 577, 590, 647, 863
Fair Ridgela Department Store 196, 203, 204, 209
Faircloth, Linda 117, 186
Falkiewicz, Andrew 971
False defector program 262, 943
Family Publications 196, 197, 214
Farias, Luis 680
Farrell, Herbert D. 23
Farrell, Raymond F. 386
Fayette Hotel 23
Fazlollah, General Zahedi 77
FBI 1, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 29, 34, 35, 38, 42, 51, 52, 53, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 71, 72, 73, 74, 114, 115, 129, 131, 132, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 147, 148, 150, 153, 154, 155, 156, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 177, 178, 179, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200, 203, 204, 205, 207, 209, 210, 213, 214, 215, 222, 223, 224, 225, 237, 238, 239, 244, 248, 250, 251, 253, 268, 270, 273, 274, 276, 280, 281, 282, 283, 286, 290, 291, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 302, 303, 304, 313, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 323, 324, 325, 326, 330, 331, 332, 333, 338, 341, 342, 348, 356, 357, 358, 362, 364, 365, 366, 380, 382, 383, 387, 389, 390, 393, 395, 400, 401, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 410, 411, 412, 413, 415, 416, 417, 420, 421, 424, 426, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 449, 450, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 459, 460, 461, 462, 464, 465, 467, 468, 469, 470, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 482, 484, 489, 491, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 502, 503, 508, 509, 510, 511, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 521, 522, 527, 528, 529, 530, 532, 534, 535, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 559, 563, 566, 576, 577, 587, 596, 597, 599, 603, 606, 611, 614, 621, 625, 627, 640, 646, 648, 649, 651, 652, 653, 660, 662, 665, 671, 677, 681, 682, 683, 684, 690, 691, 694, 695, 696, 702, 708, 710, 720, 721, 727, 729, 732, 735, 738, 739, 740, 743, 746, 756, 757, 760, 762, 766, 767, 771, 772, 776, 778, 782, 785, 789, 794, 795, 801, 802, 809, 825, 834, 841, 854, 855, 865, 869, 881, 886, 887, 889, 890, 900, 907, 909, 912, 920, 923, 931, 951, 953, 954, 956, 957, 960, 961, 962
FBI-100 reports on Oswald 912
FBI-Counterintelligence 894
FBI-Laboratory 908
FBI-Oklahoma City bombing 974
FBI-Potential security informant (PSI) 766
FBI-World Trade Center Bombings 974
FBI/DPD inventory-21 pages 909
Featherstone, Lillie 620, 621
Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) 362, 505, 509, 519, 537
Federal Postal Money Order Center (Kansas City) 463
Federal Records Center (Alexandria, VA.) 432, 461, 462, 464, 465, 467, 480
Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago 451
Feehan, Jack 70
Feklisov, Alexander 955
Felde, Alexander D. (Allen) 147, 155
Felde, Allen R. 147, 148, 153, 155, 158, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 172, 182, 521, 522, 952, 959
Feldsott, Irving 440
Feldsott, Louis 440, 444, 445, 454, 456, 469, 471, 476, 481
Fenner, Nancy 766

- Fensterwald, Bernard 274, 304
 Fernandez-Rocha, Luis 406
 Ferrara, Frank 178
 Ferrie, David W. 122, 188, 244, 321,
 322, 323, 324, 325, 330, 331, 345,
 355, 361, 362, 364, 365, 409, 412,
 491, 505, 508, 509, 519, 536, 544,
 547, 552, 553, 554, 557, 561, 570,
 572, 580, 589, 596, 730, 759, 806,
 807, 886, 902
 Ferris, Hugh (David Ferrie) 187
 Field and Stream 456, 457, 468, 476,
 477, 478, 481
 Figueres, Jose 134
 Fillmon/Rettig, Gloria 788
 Fineberg, Preston 771
 Finigan, W. R. 526
 Finn Air 254
 Fiorello, John 173
 Fiorello, Paul 173, 192, 215
 Fiorini (Sturgis), Frank 193, 194, 219,
 233, 234, 235, 238, 253, 301, 304,
 310, 353, 354, 357, 418, 420, 488,
 504, 524, 552, 590, 596, 635, 636,
 788, 807, 886, 889, 964, 965
 Firman 77
 First National Bank (Chicago) 451, 461,
 462, 475
 First National Bank (Ft. Worth) 132,
 285, 293
 Fischer, Ronald B. 804
 Fisher, Ms. T. F. 604
 Fisher, Pete 903
 Fithian, Mr. 309
 Fitzgerald, Desmond 431, 504, 554, 594,
 738, 976, 977
 Five Points, Alabama 412
 Flahive, Maurice 241
 Flanagan, SA John 769
 Flasher, Kurt 380
 Flecha Roja 615, 617, 621, 622, 625,
 626, 662
 Flecha Roja bus #516 615, 617
 Flecha Roja-altered bus manifest 662
 Flecha Roja-baggage list 687
 Flecha Roja-manifest 689
 Flechette/rocket/miniature missile 364
 Florence, Fred 508
 Flores Luna, Ernesto 889
 Florida Attorney's Office 763
 Flying Tigers 358
 Flynn, SA Charles 244
 FM-11 615, 678, 679, 683, 688, 689,
 690
 FM-5 (Mexican tourist visa) 614, 615,
 616, 619, 679, 683
 FM-8 (Mexican tourist visa) 614, 615,
 678, 679, 683, 688
 Fogarty, Patrick J. 74
 Fogg, Paul 172
 Folse, SA Lawrence 603
 Fonzi, Gaeton 425, 583
 Ford, Bessie 76
 Ford, Declan 405, 516, 517, 530, 977
 Ford, Gerald 257, 693, 959, 961, 967,
 968, 970, 971
 Ford, Gerald (CIA's best friend) 971
 Ford, Joseph Brandon 405
 Ford, Katherine (Katya) 267, 405, 415,
 422, 425, 427
 Ford, Terrance 815, 939
 Fordham University 46
 Formosa (Taiwan) 199
 Forrest, Mrs. Helen 822, 823, 926, 952
 Forsyth, SA W.T. 795, 969, 972, 973
 Fort Worth Independent School District
 98
 Fort Worth Osteopathic Hospital 235
 Fort Worth Police Department 330
 Fort Worth Press 278
 Fort Worth Red Cross 163
 Fort Worth Retail Merchants Association
 156
 Fort Worth Star-Telegram 8, 271, 272,
 273, 277, 278, 279, 280, 294, 393,
 765, 810, 879
 Fortas, Abe 958
 Fortune Magazine 359, 369
 Fosco Apartments 243
 Foster, Betty 805
 Foster, Bill 879
 Foul Foe, The, by Winston Scott 642,
 644, 652, 654, 668, 669, 697
 Foundation Hospital 122
 Fountainbleu Hotel 301
 Fourth Clinical Hospital (Minsk) 335
 Fowler, Alberto 382, 886
 Fowler, Harold 282
 FOX News Network 981, 982
 Frair, Aletha 799
 Fraiss, Pierre 407
 Francis, Chuck 123, 125
 Francisco Serrano, Hector 887
 Frankhauser, Roy 524, 540, 569, 597,
 834
 Frazier, Buell Wesley 724, 725, 729,
 731, 736, 737, 743, 745, 757, 765,
 788, 795, 796, 797, 798, 880, 917,
 918, 919, 922, 926, 928, 937, 939
 Frazier, Jack 592
 Frazier, Robert 138, 139, 510, 954, 976
 Free Cuba Committee 359, 555
 Freeborn, B.W. 241
 Freeman, James T. 467
 Freeman, Joe 64
 Frente Revolucionario Democratica
 (FRD) 233, 304, 318, 361
 Frickstad, John L. 902
 Friel, Jim 720
 Friends Journal 191
 Friends of Albert Schweitzer 228
 Friends of Democratic Cuba 131, 318,
 324, 325, 326, 330, 377, 563, 950
 Fritz, Captain Will I. 454, 480, 492,
 497, 500, 638, 661, 760, 785, 786,
 801, 807, 815, 816, 826, 827, 828,
 830, 832, 835, 837, 851, 870, 877,
 878, 879, 881, 882, 884, 885, 892,
 895, 896, 897, 898, 901, 902, 903,
 907, 912, 917, 918, 919, 922, 923,
 927, 930, 931, 937, 938, 939, 941,
 942, 943, 944, 957
 From Russia With Love, by Ian Fleming
 577
 Fruge, Francis 134, 760, 784, 785, 786,
 807
 Ft. Dietrich, Maryland 216
 Fuchs, J. D. 604
 Fugitive, The 423
 Fugnetti, Rosemary 380
 Fuhlendorf, Arlen 808
 Fuhrman, Margaret 40
 Fuhrman, Mary 46, 177
 Fullbright, William 344, 693
 Fullwood, C.A. 782
 Funderburgh, Jack D. 978
 Funk, W. B. 226
 Furniture Mart 748, 750, 751, 752, 755
G
 Gable, Clark and Kay 370
 Gagarin, Yuri 887
 Gaillot, W. 565
 Gajewski, Francis J. 190
 Galindez, Jesus 375
 Galindo, Daniel 695
 Galindo, Ricardo 97
 Gallaher, James W. 735
 Gallant, Robert Edmond 771
 Gallo, Norman 542
 Galvan Lopez, Miguel 887
 Gangl, Frank 712
 Gann, Doug 103
 Gannaway, W.P. 871, 881, 885
 Garcia Luna, Guillermo 625, 626, 628,
 682
 Gardiner, Dr. Henry 241
 Garner, Dorothy May 805, 812
 Garner, Jesse 604
 Garner, Mrs. Jesse (Leona M.) 536, 542,
 552, 570, 572, 587, 593, 599, 600,
 602, 604, 714, 902
 Garnica, Matilde 626, 627, 682
 Garrett, Richard 38, 65, 145
 Garrison, Jim 325, 356, 370, 535, 563,
 589, 786, 806, 824, 886, 975
 Garro de Paz, Elenita 888
 Gatlin, Maurice B. 320, 321
 Gaudet, William George 274, 304, 320,
 353, 564, 570, 574, 575, 596, 633,
 635, 660, 663
 Gaydosh, Arnold Clyde 906
 Gaynor, Paul 306
 Gayton, SA Carver C. 406, 435, 766
 Geb, Ralph 656
 Gehrke, Walter 172, 185, 215
 Gelb, Leslie 968
 Gelber, Seymour 763
 Gelfant, Leonid 258, 312, 360
 Gemberling, SA Robert 854
 General Aptitude Test Batteries (GATB)
 387, 399, 400, 414, 720, 725
 General Educational Development
 (GED) 229
 General Post Office (GPO) 432, 449,
 450, 452, 453, 465, 467, 477, 479,
 480
 Gentlemen's Club 842, 848
 George Clark Elementary 33
 George Rose & Company 481
 George Washington Elementary 18
 Geraci, Philip 562
 Gerard F. Tujague, Inc. 117, 127, 130,
 136, 137, 139, 140, 143, 154, 950,
 953, 954
 Gerdes, Vernon 321
 German Mauser 773
 Germann, Ella 311, 315, 337
 Germany, Jack 160
 Giancana, Salvador (Sam) 286, 300,
 301, 302, 367, 368, 389, 435, 488,
 949
 Gibbs Auto 555
 Gibson, John 867, 869
 Gibson, Richard 404

Gil, Manuel 356, 370
Gilbert, Sam 520
Gill, G. Wray 806
Gillian, Edward 597
Gillies, Glenn 466
Gilmore, James 903, 904
Girnius, Edward 536
Givens, Charles 800, 801
Gladewater Hospital 786
Gleason, Pat and Pattie 591
Gleber, Jack 365
Glenn, John 385
Glidden, Raymond W. 224
Globe Firearms 442
Glossup, Vernon 937
Glover, Burt (barber) 732
Glover, Everett 432
Glowacki, Joe 873
Gohr, Lester 461
Goldberg, Abraham (Abe) Isaac 267, 268, 272
Goldberg, Dr. Milton 209, 221, 224, 236, 241, 245, 247
Goldberg, Lucianne 719
Golden State Arms 442
Goldfinger, by Ian Fleming 597
Goldring's Department Store (NO) 143, 196, 214, 231, 283, 302, 534
Goldwater, Barry 794
Golovachev, Pavel 289, 339, 391
Golrick, Phil 403
Golub, Mr. 254
Golz, Earl 555, 744, 798
Gonzales, FNU (El Paso, TX) 730
Gonzales, Ramon 686
Gonzales, Virgilio 965
Gonzalez, Reynol 366
Gonzalez, Virgillio 634
Good, Leo 315
Good Luck Oil Company (GLOCO) 826, 828, 829
Goodell, Charles E. 957
Goodman, Maury 83, 108, 110, 111, 113, 134, 177
Goodpasture, Ann 105, 629, 630, 631, 632, 640, 643, 644, 645, 646, 650, 652, 653, 655, 657, 658, 663, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 698, 726, 975
Goodwin, Donald Lloyd 154
Goodwin, Richard 366, 367
Gopadze, SSA Leon 498, 502, 513, 516, 518, 519, 529, 530, 699
Gordon Shanklin 911
Gorsky, William P. 225
Gottlieb, Dr. Sidney 216, 300, 373
Gourges, Louis 592
Goutier, FNU 224
Graf, Allen D. 215, 223
Graff's Shoe Store 108
Graham, D.G. 849
Graham, James Jr. 757
Graham, Philip 37
Grammer, Billy 937
Grant, Allen 929, 930
Grant, David B. 917
Grant, Eva 779, 838, 892, 897, 932
Graves, L.C. 885, 895, 929, 930, 938, 942
Graves, W.A. 747
Gray, Barry 372
Gray, David W. 328
Gray, George B. 436

Gray, L. Patrick 635, 965
Grays Cleaners 739
Grealy, SA Frank 456
Grealy, SA Martin 444, 456
Green, Don 746
Green, George L. 397
Greenberg, Lana 51, 69
Greener, Charles Woodrow (Woody) Francis 459, 748, 753, 754, 755
Greenlees, Dr. 175
Greer, D.E. 788
Gregg, Donald 354, 971
Gregory, Paul 102, 398
Gregory, Peter Paul 102, 398, 404, 415, 423, 424
Grey jacket 815, 817, 819, 824
Greyhound 423, 603, 662, 681, 690, 830, 925
Greyhound-bus #1265 681, 688, 689
Greyhound-ticket No. 8256009 685, 688
Griffin, Burt W. 193, 694, 948, 962
Griffin, J. T. 857
Griffith, Kenneth 906
Griffith, SSA 463, 465
Griffith, W.D. 496, 529
Grimander, Carlos J. 356, 382
Grimes, SA John H. Jr. 466
Grodin, James A. 170
Groody, Paul 176, 946
Grote, William E. 76, 81
Grubbs, J. W. 746
Gruber, Alexander 873
Grundbuchamt Valbella 228
Guver, John 778
Guarisco, Pete 767
Guatemala 234, 409
Guevara, Che 291, 368, 388, 765
Guillory, Louise 784
Guinyard, Sam 852, 895, 896, 925
Guizar, Lozano 661
Gulf of Tonkin 180
Gun, Nerin E. 122
Gunn, Jeremy 239, 653
Guns and Hunting 456
Guthrie, Dr. R. S. 175
Gutierrez Barrios, Fernando 637, 662
Gutierrez Lujan, Daniel 924
Gutierrez, Pedro 676
Gutierrez Valencio, Pedro 888
Guzman, Jacobo Arbenz 105
Gwordz, Dr. Felix 946

H

H & D Folsom Arms Co. 440
H.L. Green Company 442, 454, 526
Habana Bar 532, 561, 607
Habana Libre Hotel 222, 235
Hailey, Rosina 34
Haire, Bernard 871, 885
Haiti 409, 428
Haldeman, H.R. 635, 964, 965
Hall, Gus 544
Hall, Loran Eugene 219, 420, 625, 954
Hall, M.G. 884, 896, 923, 929, 930
Hall, Mrs. John (Elena) 398, 410, 413, 421, 422, 425
Halleck, Charles 958
Hallmark, Garnett Claud 926
Hallmark Greeting Card 93
Halpin, Eleanor 48
Hamby, Adrian 858
Hamer, Colin 123, 124
Hamilton, Dr. Lester 224, 236
Hamilton, Olin Benjamin 601, 610
Hamilton, Steve 895
Hamilton-Everett Clinic 224, 227, 231
Hammarskjold, Dag 374
Hammett, Arthur 950
Hammett, Dashiell 410
Hammett, E. P. 608
Hammond, Jack 737
Hands Off Cuba 551
Haney, Albert 105
Hanlon, SA James 461
Hannie, William M. 778, 779
Hansen, Gerald 213, 215
Harborside Terminal Warehouse 438, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 448, 454, 469, 477, 485
Hardaway, Dan 629, 637, 644, 669, 698, 889
Hardin, SA Edmond 905, 921
Hardy's Shoe Store 858
Hari, Mata 10
Harker, Daniel 594
Harkness, D.V. 526, 927
Harrell and Huntington 415, 416
Harrelson, Charles 551
Harrigan, SA Kevin 603
Harris Brothers Auto Sales 852
Harris County Republican Organization 794
Harris, Dr. J. Robert 224
Harris Hospital 23, 34
Harris, Mr. and Mrs. Charles 425
Harrison, Charles 551
Harrison, Dolores 781
Hart, H.M. 555
Hart, Stephen 972
Hartogs, Renatus 57, 59, 61, 84, 522
Hartwell, Ralph 172, 184, 215
Harvey, Lee 628
Harvey, William 326, 329, 367, 368, 370, 373, 383, 388, 389, 406, 418, 431, 433, 435, 525, 537, 631, 777, 889, 948
Harvey, William (Staff D) 975
Haselton, George H. 292, 342
Haser, SA Kenneth 383, 387, 393
Hasty, James P. 761
Havana, Cuba 222
Havana Libre Hotel 253
Hawkins, Jack 344, 345, 350
Hawkins, Ray 864, 866, 868, 871
Hayes, Charles H. 243
Hayes, Marion 764, 765
Hayes, Mrs. Lou (Wylie) 590
Hayward, F. 565
Hazelwood, A. W. 102
Head, Wilfred O. 73
Hearst Newspapers 37
Hebert, Earnest C. 108
Hecht, Rudolph 150, 319
Heckman, A. 568
Hefner, William H. 398, 401
Heindel, John Rene 168, 172
Heitman, SA Wallace R. 408, 656, 671, 699, 700, 782
Helena, Martin 237
Hellman, Lillian 410
Helmick, Wanda 932
Helms, Richard 326, 352, 368, 369, 373, 383, 388, 389, 397, 406, 407, 504,

589, 594, 633, 634, 645, 657, 658,
 664, 670, 671, 691, 692, 693, 694,
 739, 780, 806, 889, 913, 959, 962,
 965, 966, 974, 975, 976
 Helsinki, Finland 254
 Hemming, Gerry Patrick 418, 420, 535,
 590
 Hemmingway, Ernest 410
 Hemstock, Phillip 489
 Henderson, Ruby 803, 807, 823
 Hendon, Robert C. 482
 Hendrix, Hal 37, 538, 594, 779, 886
 Henley, Patricia 240
 Hennel, Stephanie A. 732
 Henry, Breck 592
 Henslee, Gerald D. 854
 Herald, Jerry Allen 747
 Herald-Tribune 614, 688
 Hernandez Armas, Joaquin 675
 Hernandez, Celso Macario 365, 564,
 565, 575
 Hernandez, FNU 586
 Hernandez, Rudy 420
 Hernandez, Sebastian Perez 625, 626,
 627
 Heroism (H.L. Hunt's Life Line) 905
 Herrell, Verda Mae 737
 Herrera, Guillermo 623
 Herter, Christian 271, 289
 Hertz sign (TSBD, 12:40 pm) 823
 Hester, Patricia 900, 954
 Hester, Robert 900
 Hialeah, Florida 192
 Hibernia Bank (NO) 150
 Hickey, Edward J. 332
 Hickey, Paul C. 206, 207, 211, 212, 274
 Hicks, J.B. 868
 Hicks, Johnny 899
 Hicks, Marshall 555
 Hidell, A. 437, 438, 442, 443, 445, 447,
 449, 450, 452, 455, 457, 459, 461,
 468, 472, 475, 477, 482, 483, 534,
 544, 545, 546, 556, 557, 565, 566,
 567, 571, 632, 714, 850, 851, 856,
 862, 863, 868, 877, 898, 912, 919,
 938, 939, 940, 941
 Higgenbotham, George 321, 364, 571
 Hill, Gerald 857, 858, 863, 864, 865,
 868, 869, 870, 871, 877, 885
 Hill, H.W. 910
 Hill Machinery 709, 752
 Hill, W. Maden 526
 Himes, David 731
 Himes, Robert 730, 951
 Hinckley, John W. 693, 971
 Hine, Geneva 805, 809, 811, 819, 893
 Hipodromo de las Americas, SA,
 Mexico, D.F. 695
 Hise, Francis Irene 554
 Historic Diary 262, 263, 264, 265, 266,
 278, 279, 283, 285, 296, 312, 315,
 331, 332, 333, 335, 338, 361, 367,
 371, 373, 387, 392
 History of Espionage, The 9
 Ho Chi Minh 151
 Hoke, John 524
 Hoke, Sylvia 524
 Holden, William 370
 Holder, Maurice Adrian 283
 Holland American Line 392, 400
 Hollies, Mary 805
 Hollingshead, Emmett 829
 Holly, H.R. Jr. 944
 Holmberg, Eugene S. 225
 Holmes, Harry 449, 452, 453, 457, 461,
 463, 465, 467, 468, 473, 476, 477,
 478, 480, 527, 606, 783, 938, 939,
 940, 941
 Holy Family of Nazareth Convent (Des
 Plaines, IL) 582
 Homeland Security 982
 Honold, Reverend 21
 Honolulu, Hawaii 166
 Hooker, Eddie 407, 408
 Hoover (imposter using Oswald's birth
 certificate) 295, 912
 Hoover (memo-11/22/63, 3:01 pm) 913
 Hoover (memo-11/22/63, 4:15) 913
 Hoover, J. Edgar 61, 67, 74, 104, 114,
 154, 178, 294, 295, 296, 319, 321,
 323, 348, 357, 389, 390, 407, 410,
 436, 456, 485, 553, 554, 598, 651,
 652, 664, 667, 679, 682, 683, 688,
 756, 760, 761, 772, 787, 789, 794,
 836, 837, 881, 899, 908, 911, 912,
 915, 916, 920, 951, 952, 958, 959,
 961, 963, 973, 974, 983
 Hoover/Johnson-telephone conversation
 651
 Hope Haven 173
 Hopkins, Lewis E. 251
 Hopkins, Mrs. Lowell 36, 37
 Hopson, Yola 805
 Hormel Meats 125
 Horn, Austin (David Atlee Phillips) 670,
 697
 Horne, Doug 64, 239, 403
 Horne, John Thurman 924
 Horton, SA Emory 459, 753
 Hosty, Janet 403
 Hosty, SA James 402, 403, 406, 417,
 435, 436, 453, 513, 527, 530, 531,
 614, 649, 651, 663, 688, 698, 700,
 707, 723, 729, 734, 737, 743, 745,
 761, 762, 766, 782, 801, 805, 816,
 862, 868, 881, 883, 892, 894, 913,
 916, 954, 961
 Hosty, SA James (destroyed note from
 Oswald) 766, 894
 Hotaling, Donald 171
 Hotel Berlin (Minsk) 265, 283, 360, 391
 Hotel Cuba (Mexico City) 617
 Hotel del Comercio (Mexico City) 625,
 627, 628, 629, 638, 682, 687
 Hotel del Comercio (registration book)
 628
 Hotel Jung (NO) 618, 620
 Hotel Krone (Switzerland) 228
 Hotel Leningrad 258
 Hotel Libre (Havana) 301
 Hotel Luma (Mexico City) 556, 557,
 591, 598, 617
 Hotel Minsk 289
 Hotel Senator (NO) 2, 6, 167, 173, 174,
 177
 Hottle, Vincent S. Jr. 162
 Houma, Louisiana 330
 House Judiciary Committee 967
 House Select Committee on Assassina-
 tions (HSCA) 32, 128, 196, 201,
 235, 242, 243, 257, 262, 274, 276,
 277, 279, 281, 283, 290, 295, 301,
 307, 309, 311, 319, 321, 334, 337,
 341, 343, 357, 368, 369, 388, 391,
 392, 396, 397, 398, 408, 425, 435,
 448, 477, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499,
 501, 503, 504, 511, 515, 518, 519,
 520, 523, 528, 529, 530, 533, 539,
 540, 546, 552, 572, 580, 581, 583,
 586, 596, 603, 629, 632, 636, 637,
 640, 643, 644, 645, 647, 650, 652,
 653, 654, 657, 659, 660, 661, 666,
 668, 669, 670, 671, 673, 676, 680,
 693, 696, 697, 701, 764, 784, 786,
 797, 799, 836, 839, 850, 861, 872,
 889, 890, 891, 900, 901, 931, 944,
 945, 949, 957, 958, 960, 961, 962,
 970, 976, 977, 978
 House Un-American Activities
 Committee 193
 Houston (vessel) 232, 348, 350
 Houston Chronicle 235
 Houston Post 944
 Houston Press 678
 Howard & Bell Realtors 977
 Howard, Dr. Rex 242, 252
 Howard, Howdy 977
 Howard, Lawrence 418, 420, 579, 625,
 807, 823, 954
 Howard, Lisa 504, 525, 529, 595, 740,
 765
 Howard, Tom 944
 Howe, Kenneth 406
 Howlett, SSA John Joe 764
 Hub Club (NO) 767
 Hubbard, Lucille 26, 101
 Hubert, Leon 193, 803, 948
 Hubertus, Wisconsin 595
 Hudkins, Alonzo 944
 Hudnell, Jimmy 128, 129, 130
 Hudson, John Wilson 244
 Huff, Mrs. Fred 18
 Huff, Ray 322, 323
 Huffman, William 356, 491, 521
 Hughes, Howard 300
 Hughes, Mrs. John L. (Carol) 805, 811
 Hughes, Sarah 879
 Humble Oil & Refining map 723
 Hungarians 67
 Hunley, Bob 532, 534, 541, 551, 577,
 587
 Hunt, Dorothy Wetzel 635, 965
 Hunt, E. Howard 104, 233, 234, 253,
 296, 304, 306, 316, 317, 321, 326,
 327, 328, 330, 345, 346, 352, 353,
 354, 356, 358, 368, 370, 388, 420,
 433, 435, 504, 537, 553, 583, 596,
 632, 633, 634, 635, 668, 693, 698,
 702, 744, 758, 787, 788, 806, 807,
 886, 889, 964, 965, 966, 976
 Hunt, H.L. 508, 758, 787, 789
 Hunter, Gertrude 748, 749, 750, 756,
 757, 925
 Hunter of facists 499, 509
 Hunter's Lodge 442
 Hussein, Saddam 216
 Hut #34 206, 207, 211, 212, 226, 237,
 238
 Hutchison, Leonard 711, 712, 731, 732,
 834, 925, 951, 952
 Hutchison's Grocery 582, 711, 732, 752,
 757, 758, 766
 Hutson, Thomas 864, 866, 867, 868
 Hyde, Captain Joe G. Jr. 386, 788
 Hyde, Marie Loretta 363

I

I Led Three Lives 42
 I Was a CIA Agent in India, by John D. Smith 134
 Ibarra, Alvaro 686
 Icelandic Airlines Flight #621 620
 Ideot, by Dostoevski 262
 Illusian-28 light bombers 417
 Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) 365, 386, 394, 504, 614, 649, 660, 665, 668, 688, 698
 Impeach Earl Warren sign 906, 921
 Imperial Reflex 437, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 500, 501, 504, 514, 515, 520, 835, 923
 Indonesian Communist Party (PKI) 180
 Industrial Accident Board of Texas 231
 Infant Jesus College 17, 18
 Information Council of America (INCA) 304, 319, 356, 383, 535, 570, 579, 886, 955
 Ingram, SA James O. 751
 Inn of the Six Flags (Arlington, TX) 699, 977
 Inside the Company, A CIA Diary, by Philip Agee 630
 Inspector General Report (Plots to Assassinate Foreign Leaders) 595
 International Anti-Communist Brigade 238, 301, 524
 International Armament Corporation (InterArmco) 178, 193, 330
 International Cooperation Administration (ICA) 408
 International Exchange Order No. 43599 688
 International Firearms (Montreal) 440, 442
 International House 319
 International Penetration Force (INTERPEN) 420
 International Red Cross 285
 International Rescue Committee 381
 International Trade Mart 150, 319, 320, 325, 564, 568, 571, 579, 580
 Intourist 254, 255
 Intra-Administration War in Vietnam, The, by Arthu 707
 Iran-Contra affair 972, 973
 Irion, John 123
 IRS 290, 291
 Irving Credit Bureau 740
 Irving Furniture Mart 925
 Irving Police Department 491, 494, 511, 512, 695, 740
 Irving Post Office 782, 783
 Irving Sports Shop 458, 460, 752, 753, 756
 Isaacs, Harold 274
 Isaacs, Mrs. Ernie 799
 Ishima, Japan 177
 ITR training 161, 163
 Ivanova, Stellina 285, 337, 339
 Ives, Lance 170
 Ivey, Jim (Tiger Jim) 324
 Ivon, Louis 588

J

J & M Drive-In 219
 J. Henry Schroder Banking Corporation

149
 J. Piner Powell Real Estate 28
 J.R. Michels, Inc. 130, 137, 138, 139, 140, 154, 155, 950, 954
 JA-24671 (FBI-NO) 542, 587
 JA-50763 (Friends of Dem Cuba) 326
 Jack's Bar 776, 777
 Jackson, James A. 877
 Jackson, LA 579
 Jackson, Louis 592
 Jackson, Robert 465, 467, 479
 Jackson, Theodore 938
 Jacobi Hospital (NY) 69
 Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall (JCS) 415, 424, 425, 432, 449, 451, 488, 489, 505, 518, 523, 532, 541, 720
 James W. Trout Printing Company 551
 Janca, Robert 710
 January, Wayne 780, 950
 Jarman, James (Junior) 798, 800, 801, 802, 803, 809, 810, 816, 820, 821, 917
 Jarmagin, Carroll Erskine 710, 711
 Jax Brewery 566
 Jean's Hosiery 19
 Jedo Oil and Drilling 123
 Jefferson Branch Library (Oak Cliff) 858, 860
 Jellesed, Doug 70
 Jenkins, Ronald L. 896
 Jenkins, Walter 956, 957, 958
 Jenner, Albert 29, 57, 65, 82, 91, 97, 117, 121, 141, 167, 191, 409, 414, 421, 533, 575, 576, 599, 601, 609, 709, 714, 759, 796, 960, 962
 Jensen, Lowell 636
 Jesuit House of Studies 550
 Jez, Leonard E. 857, 858, 861, 863, 864
 JFK (movie) 871
 JFK Conspiracy, The: The Case of Jim Garrison 370
 JFK: Assassination File, by Jesse Curry 900
 Jiffy Store (Dallas) 798, 926
 JOBCO Employment Agency 712, 720
 Johannesburg, South Africa. 204
 John Birch Society 734, 763
 Johnny Reynolds Used Car Lot 854, 856
 Johns, Jim 621
 Johns, Ray 458, 753
 Johnson, A.C. 729, 756
 Johnson, Blaney Mack 192
 Johnson, Clyde 578, 588, 735, 925
 Johnson, David 393
 Johnson, Gladys 611, 713, 723, 770
 Johnson, Guy 325, 537
 Johnson, Joseph 551, 787
 Johnson, Lyndon 2, 35, 40, 71, 352, 368, 375, 376, 438, 456, 528, 611, 636, 651, 652, 692, 710, 716, 739, 769, 777, 780, 787, 789, 812, 837, 879, 888, 890, 907, 908, 909, 915, 916, 939, 959, 961, 973, 974, 975, 983
 Johnson, Lyndon (Box 13 scandal, 1948) 710, 964
 Johnson, Lyndon (call to Dr. Crenshaw) 945
 Johnson, Lyndon (sealed records) 964
 Johnson, M. L. 482
 Johnson, Marvin 838, 923
 Johnson, Priscilla Mary Post 150, 199, 201, 257, 273, 279, 280, 281, 282,

297, 324, 334, 336, 337, 378, 690, 695
 Johnson, SA Gale 461
 Johnson, SAC Marlin 456
 Johnson, Speedy 921
 Johnson, William 357
 Johnson's Cafe 611
 Johnston, David 897, 903, 904, 905
 Johnston, Frank Bernard 928
 Joint Chiefs of Staff 316, 327, 328, 344, 349, 351, 352, 359, 384, 385, 417, 431
 Jones, Captain R. K. 146
 Jones, Carl 806
 Jones, Dempsey 782
 Jones, Douglas 543
 Jones Printing Company 543, 545
 Jones, Roy Milton 796, 825, 826, 830, 895
 Jose Marti Airport (Havana) 301
 Joseph Luker Insurance Agency 38
 Juarez, Mexico 730, 778, 779
 Julian, Ben 689
 Junta Revolucionario (JURE) 402, 623, 624
 Jurek, William 421

K

Kaack, SA Milton 542, 550, 587, 599, 671, 732, 740, 756, 913
 Kalininia St. 4-24, Minsk, USSR 387
 Kaminsky, Eileen 873
 Kane, Mary 48
 Kantor, Seth 838, 886, 898
 Karamessines, Thomas 975
 Kardos, Emile 67
 Karim el-Kassem, Abdul 216
 Karno, Robert 591
 Kathy photo 247
 Katzenbach, Nicholas 956, 957, 959, 975
 Kaufman, Ferd 881, 892
 Kaufman, Stanley M. 803
 Kawilarung, Colonel Alex 181
 Kay, Kathy 555, 711
 Kaye, Connie 592
 KBEA (Mission, Kansas) 950
 KBOP radio (Pleasanton, TX) 710, 752
 KBOX (Dallas) 358, 896
 Kearton, Ragnar 408
 Keating, Margaret 13, 133, 252
 Keesler Air Force Base 157, 158, 161, 162
 Keller, Gussie 51
 Kelley, Judge Florence 61, 62, 63, 64
 Kelley, SSA Thomas J. 480, 513, 878, 892, 893, 917, 919, 921, 929, 930, 938, 939, 940, 942, 954, 974
 Kelly, Clarence 772
 Kelly, James P. 282
 Kemah, Texas 177, 586
 Kemp, Maxine 581
 Kempster, Norman 597
 Kennedy Administration 504, 524, 525
 Kennedy, Edward 964
 Kennedy, Jacqueline 407, 408, 769
 Kennedy, John F. 97, 105, 134, 143, 144, 168, 170, 221, 237, 248, 271, 280, 281, 286, 298, 303, 304, 307, 308, 319, 326, 327, 344, 346, 347, 374, 384, 385, 386, 388, 390, 397,

402, 406, 417, 418, 419, 420, 424,
 425, 431, 434, 435, 438, 439, 461,
 478, 479, 481, 488, 490, 504, 509,
 510, 511, 517, 520, 524, 525, 538,
 548, 553, 554, 555, 557, 563, 578,
 583, 586, 588, 589, 591, 594, 595,
 598, 614, 615, 624, 631, 632, 634,
 643, 647, 651, 652, 654, 658, 660,
 670, 671, 672, 674, 675, 677, 679,
 690, 692, 694, 701, 710, 716, 721,
 722, 734, 738, 743, 744, 752, 765,
 769, 770, 772, 777, 778, 779, 780,
 782, 784, 785, 786, 788, 794, 795,
 802, 804, 805, 806, 807, 815, 836,
 838, 842, 851, 863, 873, 878, 879,
 881, 885, 886, 887, 889, 890, 891,
 903, 905, 906, 913, 916, 917, 919,
 938, 939, 941, 943, 944, 947, 949,
 954, 955, 957, 959, 961, 965, 974,
 975, 976, 979, 983
 Kennedy, John F. 1-12
 Kennedy, John F. (funeral) 660
 Kennedy, Robert 67, 352, 355, 367, 383,
 388, 389, 406, 417, 418, 424, 433,
 435, 504, 524, 525, 538, 553, 554,
 595, 721, 738, 739, 763, 780, 887,
 889, 916, 952, 955, 957, 958, 964,
 975
 Kennedy, SA Regis 323, 538, 552, 553
 Kennedy, William 636
 Kent, Sherman 327
 Keuch, Robert 282
 Key West, Florida 356
 KGB 265, 266, 269, 281, 285, 287, 288,
 289, 298, 313, 331, 335, 336, 337,
 338, 339, 340, 342, 360, 391, 394,
 402, 403, 422, 427, 694, 955
 KGB (Department 13) 671, 691
 KGB (Honey Trap) 336
 Kharkov, USSR 366
 Khmer Rouge 216
 Khmer Serei 215
 Khrushchev, Nikita 297, 303, 350, 392,
 417, 419, 525, 916, 958
 Kidd Springs Park 746
 Kihss, Peter 662, 680
 Kilgallen, Dorothy 949
 Kilometer 26 684, 686, 687
 King Candy Company 196, 204, 209,
 221, 240, 277
 King Faisal 216
 King, J.C. 291, 656, 659, 676
 King, James D. 224
 King, Leo C. 147
 King, Martin Luther 957
 Kinney, Bea 849
 Kinser, John Douglas 40
 Kissinger, Henry 964
 Kitching, J. H. 740
 Kittrell, Laura 141, 522, 707, 709, 716,
 718, 720, 725, 726, 727, 729, 738,
 952
 Kittrell, Laura (the Teamster) 728
 Klaus Kurki Hotel (Helsinki) 254
 Klein, Jacob 442
 Klein, Milton 442, 472
 Klein, William 325
 Kleinman, Abraham 921
 Klein's microfilm 450, 452, 455, 458,
 459, 461, 463, 469, 470, 472, 473,
 475, 479
 Klein's Sporting Goods 437, 438, 441,
 442, 443, 445, 447, 448, 449, 451,
 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 458, 460,
 461, 462, 463, 468, 469, 470, 472,
 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479,
 481, 483, 712, 753, 755, 834, 851,
 863, 917, 921, 948, 953, 954, 962
 KLIF (Dallas) 768, 873, 902, 904, 905,
 920, 927, 932, 947
 Kline, Bill 323
 Kloepfer, H. Warren 538, 563
 Kloepfer, Ruth 563, 599
 Knapp, Daniel Edmond 924
 Knight, Francis 17, 362
 Knight, Glenn 464
 Knight, Mrs. John 241
 Knight, Russ 904, 905, 932
 Knoblock, V.J. 14
 Knoxville Journal 618, 619, 620, 621
 Koch, Gerri 68
 Kohn, Aaron 371
 Kohn, Stephen 974
 Komsomol 338
 Komundy, Johnny 592
 Kondratyevsky Prospekt 63, #18
 (Leningrad) 313
 Kondratyevsky Prospekt 63, #7
 (Leningrad) 313
 KOPY (Alice, TX) 678, 681, 709, 710,
 752, 925, 950
 Korengold, Robert 268, 273
 Korson, Richard 170
 Korth, Fred 33, 102, 381
 Korzhenko, Nora 340
 Koschmann, Edward 18
 Kostikov, Valeriy Vladimirovich 631,
 648, 663, 664, 667, 668, 671, 690,
 691
 Kostin, "Comrade" 760
 Kozak, Bollish J. 243
 Kramer, Joseph 557
 Kramer, Monika 363
 Kramer, SA 793
 Krasnaya Ulitca #5 (Minsk) 285
 Krieger's Specialty Store 132, 214, 231,
 283, 302
 Krogh, Egil Jr. 976
 Krutilek, George 376
 Kuchen, Dr. 200
 Kudlaty, Frank 71, 98, 100, 103, 116,
 914
 Kuklies, Nancy 36
 Kupiec, Henry 383
 Kurian, Dr. Milton 57, 84, 522, 952
 Kurtz, Michael 535, 589
 Kuwait 217
L
 La Coubre 286
 La Esperanza Restaurant 682
 La Hora 303
 LaBiche, Mrs. Carleton 17
 Labro, Philippe 920
 Lackland AFB (San Antonio) 423
 Lady Oris Hosiery 19, 302
 Lady Orva Hosiery 68, 71, 74, 76
 Lady's Circle Magazine 983
 Lafayette Square Post Office 548, 604,
 605, 606
 Laguillon, Lucille 131
 Laika 173
 Laird, John W. 236
 Lake Mead Marine Base (Las Vegas,
 Nevada) 213
 Lambert, Mr. (aka Clay Shaw) 505
 Lamont, Corliss 361
 Landes, Steve 521
 Landesberg, Steve (actor) 372
 Landesberg, Steve H. 371, 380
 Landry, Al 245
 Landry, Richard 108
 Lane, John 92
 Lane, Leona 902
 Lane, Mark 372, 661
 Lansdale, Edwin 366, 383, 405, 406,
 418
 Lansky, Jake 219, 244
 Lansky, Meyer 718
 Lanusa, Jose Antonio 359, 890
 Laos 179, 180
 LaPallice, France 253
 Lapeze, John 173
 Laredo, Texas 608, 609, 614, 621, 685,
 688
 Larin, Lilia Pardo 407
 Larkin, Robert 928
 Larkins, William 380
 Las Vegas 213
 Lasater, Charles 977, 978
 Latapie, Ralph 571
 Latchinian, Gerald 972
 Latham, Louise 707, 708
 Lathrop, John H. 228
 Latin American Reports 320
 Latin Listening Post 573, 574
 Lauchli, Richard 553
 LaViolette, Forrest E. 566
 Law, Buddy 757
 Lawrence, James 571
 Lawrence, Mary 793, 952
 Lawson, Leslie 729, 739
 Layfield, Mrs. Laura 740
 Le Devoir 204
 Le Harve, France 251, 253
 Leake, Inez 799
 L'Eandes, Steve 371, 372, 380
 Leavelle, James R. (Jim) 864, 884, 924,
 938, 941, 942
 Leaves of Grass, The, by Walt Whitman
 166, 215
 LeBlanc, Charles Joseph 541, 549, 563
 Lechuga, Carlos 595, 765, 779
 LEE, by Robert Oswald 249
 Lee, H.O. 649, 688, 690
 Lee, Harvey 412
 Lee, Marion 40
 Lee, O.H. 756, 757, 773, 778, 882
 Lee, Robert 370
 Lee, Vincent T. 542, 561, 563, 565, 569,
 573
 Leemans, Fred Hendrick 370
 Legend: The Secret World of Lee Harvey
 Oswald, by Edward Epstein 274,
 691
 LeGon, Jeanne 408
 Lehmann, Arnold 86, 117
 Lehrer, Jim 780
 Lemman, Monroe 325
 Lemman, Stephen B. 325, 563
 Lemnitzer, Lyman L. 316, 344, 384,
 385, 386
 Leningrad Pharmaceutical School 256
 Leningrad Police 258
 Leonard Brothers (FW) 34

Leonard, Robert S. 382
 Leonard, T.B. 903
 Leopoldo (Odio incident) 623, 624, 625
 Leopoldville (Kinshasa), Congo 373
 Lerner Shops (NY) 34, 36, 51
 Les Echos (French newspaper) 389
 Leslie, Mrs. (Alma) Cole 71
 Leslie Welding 403, 411, 413, 414, 416, 425, 451, 541
 Lesslie, Joseph 577
 Letelier, Orlando 693
 Let's Set The Record Straight, by Dr. Charles Crenshaw 945
 Letscher, M. G. 297
 Letter to Mr. Hunt 758
 Letter to Soviet Embassy 835
 Letter to Soviet Embassy (draft) 699
 Letter-Marque 363
 Levee Board Police Headquarters 365
 Leveque, Harry F. 173
 Lewis, Aubrey Lee 738
 Lewis, David 573
 Lewis, Erwin Donald 208, 215
 Lewis, J.B. (Shorty) 829
 Lewis, L.J. 851, 854, 855
 Lewis, Leslie 192
 Lewis, Max 746
 Lewis, Mrs. Allen 737
 Lewis, Roy E. 757, 798, 805, 814, 851
 Liberty Hotel (NO) 248, 250, 251
 Liberty Insurance Company 224, 231, 236, 241, 242, 245, 246
 Liddy, G. Gordon 634, 964
 Liebeler, Wesley 56, 141, 185, 405, 422, 426, 459, 533, 550, 600, 606, 626, 698, 725, 750, 753, 755, 759, 771, 773, 776, 804, 832, 833, 953, 960
 Liebman, Marvin 718
 LIFE Magazine 15, 37, 38, 56, 65, 84, 91, 93, 109, 145, 169, 233, 263, 359, 432, 434, 484, 497, 504, 899, 902, 912, 923, 929, 930, 953, 962
 Lifschultz Fast Freight 447, 448, 470, 485
 Lighter Than Air facility (LTA) 206, 212
 Liguori, Dr. Richard A. 849, 856
 Lily B. Clayton Elementary 29, 30, 33
 Limbough, Clyde Malcolm 554
 Lincoln, Evelyn 983
 Linedex card 707
 Ling-Temco-Vought 733
 Lisman, Joe 125
 Litchfield II, Wilbyrn Waldon (Robert) 745, 746
 Literary Guild Booth 37
 Little Folded Hands 24, 90, 108
 Livingston, Mrs. Clyde (Emma) 36
 Lloyd, Marvin N. 745
 Lodge, Henry Cabot 707
 Loeb, William 971
 Logan, Lansing P. 323
 London, Charles L. and Pearl 42
 London Evening Standard 747, 751
 Lone Star Bulldog Club 744
 Long, Joe 398
 Longelt, Jack 230, 250
 Lonsdale, Gordon Arnold 10, 90, 104, 149, 156, 202, 203, 255, 300, 331
 Looper, John 512
 Lopez, Edwin 629, 647, 669, 677, 702
 Lopez, Mateos 675
 Lopez Medina, Lucio 661
 Lopez Report (HSCA) 656
 Lord, Billy Joe 251, 252, 253
 Lorenz, Captain 222
 Lorenz, Marita 222, 223, 235, 253, 301, 309, 326, 343, 354, 590, 788, 807, 925
 Lorenzo Luaces, Dr. Enrique 357
 Louisiana Department of Labor 110, 127, 130, 131, 136
 Louisiana State Employment Service 571
 Louisiana State Police 784
 Louisiana State University 535
 Lousteau, David 365
 Louv-R-Pak (Leslie Welding) 398, 401
 Louviere, Mathew 592
 Love Field 395, 450, 490, 929
 Love, Robie 655, 767
 Lovelady, Billy 812, 813, 814, 882
 Lovin, Roger 592
 Loving Enterprises, Inc. 86, 536
 Loving, Lola 620
 Lowimore, Lois 24
 Lozano Guizar, Gilberto 681
 LST (Landing Ship Tank) 186
 LST Cayuga County 177
 Lucas B&B Restaurant 788, 793, 917
 Lucas, Weldon 98
 Luce, Claire Booth 359, 434
 Luce, Henry 79, 359, 432, 434, 504
 Luebano, Raul 615
 Lumpkin, George L. 828
 Lumumba, Patrice 373
 Lusk, Sergeant 222
 Lutz, Herbert 861
 Lvov (vessel) 434
 Lykes Brothers Steamship 248, 250, 409
 Lynn Haven, Florida 423
 Lyons, K.E. 865, 869

M
 MacArthur, Douglas 353, 721
 Macbeth 93
 Macedo, John 170
 Mack, Gary 575
 Mackie, Eldrid 365
 Mack's Automobile Service 872
 MacNeil, Robert 939
 MACS 1, MAG II 157, 167
 MACS 3 (El Toro, California) 206, 215
 MACS 9 (Santa Ana, California) 172, 198, 206, 214, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 236, 238, 242, 243, 245, 275
 Mac's Apartments 86, 536
 Maddox, Al 555, 947
 Madison Capital-Times 784
 Madura foot 418, 554
 Mafia 235, 300, 369, 983
 Mafia Kingfish 2
 Magee, Aldeane 734, 735, 752
 Magic bullet 838
 Magison, Richard Monroe 420, 807
 Magnolia Rifles 372
 Magruder, A.H. 786
 Magruder, Jeb 966
 Magruder, Mrs. Logan 23, 214, 231, 302, 303
 Mahan, SA James 455
 Maheu, Robert 300, 301, 302, 388, 389, 777, 949
 Mahler, Robert F. 167
 Mailer, Norman 339
 Maison Blanche Department Store 88
 Malley, Inspector J. R. 756
 Malo, Martinez 243, 326, 356, 490, 521
 Malone, John 61, 62, 63, 64, 74, 91
 Malstrom Air Force Base 71
 Malvern, Arkansas 436
 Man on 6th floor (brown coat) 813, 821
 Manchester, John 580
 Mancuso, Albert 365
 Mancuso, Dr. Bruno F. 16, 17, 20
 Mancuso, Jack 324, 366
 Mancuso, Marlene 322, 330
 Mancuso's Restaurant 324, 366, 534, 535, 549, 554, 573
 Mandarin 714, 715, 901
 Mann, Bettye 505
 Mann, Thomas C. 328, 636, 656, 671, 674, 675, 676, 697, 888, 916
 Mannlicher-Carcano 104, 438, 439, 440, 442, 443, 444, 446, 447, 448, 454, 457, 461, 463, 468, 473, 475, 476, 480, 482, 511, 533, 863, 907, 940
 Manor Bakeries 724
 Mansfield, Mike 351, 368
 Manthey, Herman 297
 Manual, Mac 786, 807
 Many Faces of Lee Harvey Oswald, The, by Jack White 3
 Marcello, Carlos 806
 Marchades, Melba Christine (Rose Cheramie) 784
 Marchetti, Victor 262, 537, 633, 806
 Marcus, Dorothy 554
 Marcus, Jack 244
 Mardi Gras (NO) 86
 Mardi Gras Corporation 323, 552
 Maricle, Ivan D. 618
 Marina and Lee, by Priscilla Johnson McMillan 256, 281, 334, 336, 696
 Marine Corps Air Facility (MCAF) 157, 206, 210, 213, 223
 Marine Corps Air Station (MCAS) 164, 165, 223
 Marine Corps Recruiting Depot (MCRD) 148
 Marine Corps Recruiting Station (MCRS) 146
 Marine Corps Unit Diaries/Rosters 147, 161, 162
 Marine Wing Headquarters Group III, Airport Radar 223
 Markham, Helen 746, 839, 842, 848, 849, 851, 853, 854, 856, 861, 863, 883, 884, 885, 925
 Markham, James Alfred 746, 747
 Marks, J. Harold 465, 467
 Marlin, Velma 292, 293, 294
 Marquez, Mrs. Carlos 571
 Marr, Keith W. 153, 155, 157, 173
 Marrow, Robert 557
 Marrs Aircraft 192
 Marrs, Jim 2, 3, 900
 Marrs, Joe 192
 Marsalis-Ramona-Elwood bus 824
 Marshall, Henry Harvey 375, 376
 Mart Discount Liquor Store 432
 Martello, Francis 211, 565, 568
 Martens, Layton 362, 552, 561
 Martin, Anthony 549

Martin, Jack (Edward Suggs) 304, 318, 321, 322, 323, 324, 336, 364, 553, 885
 Martin, James Herbert 257, 258, 341, 493, 513, 764, 960, 977
 Martin, Roland J. 549
 Martin, SA William F. 400
 Martin, William 598, 786
 Martin, William H. 211
 Martinez, Eugenio 354, 553, 634, 965, 967, 971
 Martinez, Mrs. Ambrose 593, 751, 834
 Martino, John 488, 886
 Martin's Department Store (NY) 51
 Martins, Layton 330
 Marwell, David 403
 Marxist-Leninist 938
 Marydale Farm 579
 Marzialle, Louis 111, 113, 114, 177
 Masferrer, Rolando 557
 Mason Marble and Granite 551
 Massachusetts Institute of Technology 274
 Massferrer, Rolando 219
 Matak, Sirik 216
 Mather, Barbara 872
 Mather, Carl Amos 716, 872
 Mauldin, Shirley (Robin Hood) 710
 Maynard, Harry 772
 Maynard, Vickie 536
 Mayou, Thomas 171
 Mazza, Nick 136, 137, 138, 139, 950
 McAdams Ranch 362
 McAuliffe, Martin Jr. 318
 McBeath, John M. 237
 McBeath Rooming House 237
 McBride, Joseph 232, 348, 972
 McBride, Palmer 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 71, 140, 141, 155, 165, 166, 167, 172, 177, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 192, 196, 211, 212, 214, 215, 238, 522, 833, 914, 952, 953, 959
 McCabe, John 491, 494, 922
 McCarthy, James 8, 915
 McCarthy, Kevin 100
 McCarthy, Mary Ann 102
 McCarthy, SA John M. 83, 543
 McClancy, Walter J. 60
 McClaney Camp 364
 McClendon, Gordon 947
 McCloy, John J. 789, 961
 McCluskey, Henry 609, 610, 611, 625, 708, 718
 McCone, John 301, 368, 369, 388, 406, 418, 435, 525, 645, 655, 692, 739, 915, 962
 McCord, James 306, 634, 964, 965, 966
 McCormack, John 958
 McCoy, Deputy 937
 McCoy, R.L. 558
 McCoy, Roy 123
 McCracken, Lee M. 144, 156, 163, 182, 183, 196
 McCrae, Bernice 63
 McCusker, C.E. 432
 McDonald, Allistaire 400
 McDonald Kitchens 38
 McDonald, Nick 864, 866, 867, 869, 870
 McDonald, SA William F. 802
 McDonogh High School 14
 McFarland, John Bryan 609, 616, 622
 McFarland, Meryl 609
 McGee, Adeleane 834
 McGee, L. H. 944
 McGee, Martin J. 463
 McGehee, Edward 578, 579
 McGehee, Ralph 972
 McGovern, George 719, 964
 McGown, Daniel Thomas 521, 529
 McGown, George Q. 490
 McGuinness, SA Thomas Jr. 603
 McGuire, Phyllis 302
 McIntosh, Helen 789, 841
 McKenzie, William 495, 516
 McKeown, Robert 178, 187, 219, 234, 244, 301, 555, 586, 587, 646, 669, 925, 948, 959
 McKinney, Pearletta 771
 McKinney, Dr. W.W. 231
 McLaney Camp 554, 563, 589
 McLaney, William 552, 553
 McLendon, Gordon 902, 904
 McNabb, Carl 245
 McNamara, Robert 349, 352, 385, 405, 406, 419
 McNeil, Jesse Patrick 456
 McNoney, Chico 237
 McVickar, John 265, 266, 280
 McWatter's bus 914, 926
 McWatter's bus (two unknown policemen) 825, 826
 McWatters, Cecil 796, 817, 819, 823, 824, 829, 831, 884, 894, 895, 925, 926
 McWillie, Lewis 193, 235, 243
 Medina Beltran, Ricardo 684
 Meek, James P. 362
 Meeks, Lois 906
 Meier, John 975
 Meiji University (Japan) 190
 Melia, Gilbert 370
 Meller, Anna 405, 414, 415, 421, 422, 425, 427
 Meller, Teofil 405, 414, 415, 425, 427
 Meloche, Frank 786
 Men on The 6th Floor, The, by Sample, Collom 656
 Meneses Canterero, Norwin 674
 Mercantile National Bank 416
 Mercer, S. R., Jr. 248
 Mercer, Vada 132, 142
 Mercer's farm 249
 Merchant's State Bank 873
 Merezhinsky, Yuri 312, 333, 334, 336, 339
 Methodist Hospital 848, 849, 856, 871
 Methodist Orphans Home 291, 294, 297
 Metropole Hotel (Moscow) 199, 268, 273, 280, 286, 300
 Metropolitan Life Insurance 13
 Mexican Consulate (New Orleans) 595, 614
 Mexican Customs 616, 679
 Mexican Ministry of the Interior 618, 636, 672, 679, 680
 Mexican visa No. 24084 (William Gaudet) 596
 Mexican visa No. 24085 (Lee Oswald)) 596
 Mexico City 600, 607, 609, 610, 619, 883, 886, 940, 943
 Mexico City map 696
 Mexico City postcards 835
 Meyer, Warren 173
 Meyers, Lawrence 932
 Meyers, Richard 793
 Miami Herald 594
 Miami New Times 670
 Miami News 537
 Middlebury College (Vermont) 433
 Migdail, Evan 653
 Mikhailina, Dr. Lydia 264
 Mikoyan, Anastas 286, 660, 955
 Milan, James N. 194
 Militant 498, 502, 504
 Military scrip (Japan) 210, 254
 Miller, Carl J. 376
 Miller, Dave 928
 Miller, Kim 897
 Miller, Lyle L. 274
 Miller, Mary 113, 116
 Miller, Newton (Scotty) 104, 276
 Milner, Joseph 762
 Milwaukee Sentinel 595
 Mind Partner, by H. L. Gold 551
 Minox camera 169, 492, 909, 911, 921, 953, 962
 Minox II, #27259 (Michael Paine) 835, 910
 Minox III (Harvey Oswald) 910
 Minox Laboratory (New Jersey) 169
 Minox light meter 908, 910, 911, 953
 Minsk City Executive Committee 360
 Minsk Conservatory 312
 Minsk Hospital 256
 Minsk Radio and TV factory 285, 360, 397
 Minsk, USSR 256, 257, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 293, 297, 300, 311, 312, 313
 Minutemen 554, 763
 Mirabar Y Diaz, Alfredo 629, 638, 642, 643, 645, 648, 676, 696, 761
 Miranda decision 878
 Missile/flechette/rocket 364
 Missionary Baptist Convention 621
 Mitchell AFB (NY) 148, 177, 203
 Mitchell, George 408
 Mitchell, John 966
 Mitchell, Vernon F. 211
 Mitchell, Willie 803
 Modern Language Institute 562
 Mohammed Mossadegh 77, 78, 232, 633
 Mohammed Reza Pahlavi 77, 232, 633, 968
 Moisant Airport (Eagle Squadron) 122
 Molodi, Konan Trofimovich 10, 15, 18, 23, 68, 90, 104, 149, 156, 202, 203, 256, 300, 331
 Monaghan, William 535, 541, 562
 Monaghan, V.D. 788
 Money order stub 452, 463, 465, 467, 472, 479, 480
 Monnig Junior High 97, 98, 100
 Montclair Community Chest 228
 Monte Leon Apartments 727
 Monte Lepre Clinic (NO) 103, 113
 Monteleone Hotel (NO) 589
 Monterrey, Mexico 412, 616, 690
 Montevideo, Uruguay 233
 Montgomery, Emmett 769
 Montgomery, L.D. 838, 903, 923
 Montgomery Ward (FW) 401, 403, 411, 414
 Montiel, Gustavo 674

Montreal, Canada 619, 620
Montt, Rios 106
Moody, Howard R. 380
Mooney, Luke 835, 836
Moonraker, by Ian Fleming 597
Moore, Fred 799, 926, 951, 952, 959
Moore, H.M. 494, 921, 922
Moore, Inspector Don 678
Moore, James Walton 349, 408, 409, 410, 411, 970
Moore, Jerry Don 785
Moore, Joseph 324, 325
Moore, SSA Elmer W. 460, 755
Moosa Hospital 784
Mora, Elizabeth Catlett (Betty) 237, 238, 887
Mora, Luis 616
Morales, David Sanchez 368, 388, 632
Morales, Jose Polito 889
Morales, Roberto 616
Moreno, Father Antonio 596
Morgan, Reeves 578, 579
Morgan's Gun Shop 744, 752
Morley, Jefferson 32, 670
Morrison, De Lesseps (Chep) 131, 296, 590
Morrow, Hubert Anderson 769
Morrow, Robert D. 352, 397
Mosbacher, Robert 967
Mosby, Aline 71, 108, 201, 268, 270, 272, 277, 282
Moskalev, Yuriy Ivanovich 656
Mother In History, A, by Marguerite Oswald 53
Mouton, Francis 108
Meyers, Bill 956, 957
Mueller, J. A. 470
Mullen, Robert R. 229
Mullins, Tom 829
Mulrey, James J. 50
Mumford, Pamela Lillian 616, 617, 622, 625, 660
Munroe, George 632
Munsell, Mrs. James 625
Munsell, Vernon S. 213
Murchison, Clint 787, 789
Murphy, David 670
Murphy, Paul Edward 171, 175, 197, 198, 222
Murray, Buster 26
Murray, David Christie 238
Murray, Hugh 535
Murray, Jim 822
Murret, Charles F. (Dutz) 14, 82, 533, 534, 538, 551, 563
Murret, Eugene 82, 533
Murret, Joyce 82
Murret, Lillian 14, 19, 21, 24, 72, 82, 118, 127, 129, 131, 135, 161, 162, 279, 532, 533, 551, 569, 582, 587, 649
Murret, Marilyn Dorothea 82, 88, 273, 274
Muskie, Edmund 964
My-O-My Club (NO) 188
Myers, Dale 798, 861
Mynier, Elaine 235
Mystery man 644, 656, 657, 659, 663, 664, 665, 712, 726

N

Naccari, Doris 131
Nagehl, Richard Case 248, 556, 557, 591, 786, 807, 898, 913
Nagy, Ferenc 149, 151, 389
Naman, Rita 363
Napoleon Branch Library (NO) 542
Nash Rambler station wagon 822, 823, 878, 915, 926
Nash, Robert (US Marshall) 917
Nation, The 232, 348, 972, 973
National Accident and Life Insurance Company 146
National Aid for Underdeveloped Countries 524
National Airlines 192
National American Bank (NO) 137
National Archives 9, 908
National Association for the Advancement of Colore 380
National Bankers Life Insurance Company 38, 315
National Broadcasting Corporation (NBC) 37, 93, 371, 589, 981
National Foundation for Cystic Fibrosis 408
National Life and Accident Insurance Company 21, 156, 194
National Photo Labs 900, 902, 922
National Photographic Interpretation Center (NPIC) 417
National Review, The 105
National Security Act of 1947 31, 979
National Security Action Memo (NSAM) No. 263 721, 964
National Security Action Memo (NSAM) No. 273 964
National Security Action Memo (NSAM) No. 55 352
National Security Action Memo (NSAM) No. 57 359
National Security Administration (NSA) 211, 308, 393, 589
National Security Council (NSC) 31, 259, 291, 406, 431, 525, 973
Naval Air Technical Training Center (Natechtracen) 155, 165
Navarros, Borrell 888
Navy Discharge Review Board 403
Nazar Haro, Miguel 636, 676
Ndola Airport (Congo) 374
Nebel, John (Long John) 402
Nechiporenko, Oleg 254, 648
Neeley, Delores 571
Neeley, SA Alfred D. 812
Neil, Sam 587
Nellis Air Force Base Area II 213
Nelson, Ruth 805
Neumeyer, Johnny 91, 92, 93, 103, 119, 121
New Orleans Amateur Astronomy Association 2, 4, 6, 172, 184, 185, 186
New Orleans Council for Peaceful Alternatives 562, 565
New Orleans Historic Collection, 9
New Orleans Police 296, 362
New Orleans Public Library 718
New Orleans Realty Company 86, 115, 117, 164
New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau 88, 94, 541, 714
New Orleans States-Item 569, 573
New Orleans, Texas/USA 360
New Port Motel (Morgan City) 767
New York News 393
New York Post 270
New York Times 37, 179, 181, 229, 317, 344, 434, 524, 637, 662, 680, 731, 968, 972, 980
Newbrough, Joseph Samuel Jr. 318, 321, 322, 552
Newman Building 324, 366, 534, 535, 543
Newman, Homer A. 356
Newman, John 311, 808, 975
Newman, Sam 324, 364, 543, 564
Newsom, SA Milton L. 937
Newsweek 37, 229, 961, 967, 971, 980
Ngo Dinh Diem 151, 976
Nicaraguan Contra (drug connection) 674
Nicaraguan Contras 969
Nicaraguan Secret Service 674
Nichilayova (Oswald), Marina 760
Nichols, Alice 873, 897
Nichols Brothers Parking 926, 932
Nichols, H. Louis 904, 928
Nicol, Joseph D. 511
Nicolet Hotel (Sparta, WI) 488, 489
Niel, Sam 586
Nielson, Horton H. 75
Nietschke, Bill 321, 535
Niewoehner, I.L. 558
Nine Tomorrows, by Isaac Asimov 551
Nixie Section (Irving Post Office) 783, 784
Nixon incident (Marina) 528
Nixon, Richard M. 43, 232, 233, 234, 253, 303, 327, 358, 527, 633, 718, 719, 744, 780, 787, 789, 794, 961, 964, 965, 966, 970
Nixon, Richard M. (4000 hours of tapes) 635, 967
Nixon, Richard M. (Bay of Pigs thing) 635, 966
NK 4041 (Ruth Paine's car) 558
NL 4783 (Ruby's car) 555
No Name Key, Florida 420, 589
No. 14618 (Reservation Request) 685
No. 24084 (William Gaudet tourist visa-Mexico) 660, 689
No. 24085 (LHO tourist visa-Mexico) 614, 615, 689, 690
Nol, Lon 216
Nolan, John 424
Norbury, Joseph B. 382, 383, 386, 390
Norman, Harold 800, 801, 802, 803, 805, 809, 810, 816, 820, 821, 917
Norman, Stella 608
North American News Alliance (NANA) 79, 150, 199, 279, 280, 298, 324
North Dakota 69, 70, 71, 72, 76, 172, 173, 269, 270, 599, 952
North, Oliver 107, 971, 972
North, Oliver (Convicted) 969
North, Oliver (Pardoned by President Bush) 969
North Penn Transfer 446, 447, 470
Northern Virginia Sun 274
Norton, Donald P. 187, 412, 491, 521, 617
Norton, Dr. Linda 147, 946

Norton, Robert L. 932
 Norvell, Billy Gene 507
 Nosenko, Yuri Ivanovich 694, 975
 Notice of Attempted Delivery 782
 Noto, Charles 365, 491, 521, 565, 576
 Novel, Gordon Dwayne 304, 306, 318, 321, 322, 324, 330, 364
 Novo, Ignacio 283
 NRC (\$350 million dollar building) 873
 Nuclear Test Ban treaty 722
 Nuevo Laredo, Mexico 605, 677, 678, 681, 683, 684, 687, 690
 Nurk, Leonard 397
 NY Chamber of Commerce 228
 Nyberg, Stanley 196, 277
 Nylon rocket/missile/flechette 390

O

O-S-W-A-L-T, Mary 252
 Oak Cliff Bowling Lanes 746
 O'Brien, Emile Joyce 565, 568
 O'Brien, Larry 634
 Ochsner Clinic 121, 319, 570, 597
 Ochsner, Dr. Alton 122, 319
 O'Connell, James 300, 301, 329, 388
 O'Connor, Lawrence 635
 O'Connor, SA James 890
 Odio, Amador 366, 623
 Odio, Annie 366, 623, 625, 952, 954
 Odio, Sarita 623
 Odio, Sylvia 366, 623, 625, 689, 950, 952, 954
 Odom, Frank 784
 Odum, SA Bardwell 494, 582, 657, 869, 910
 Office of Munitions Controls 193
 Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) 149, 275, 325, 330, 357, 668, 768, 913, 947
 Office of Strategic Services (OSS) 633
 O'Flaherty, SA John James 64, 751
 O'Grady, Thomas 932
 Ohel, Eddie 318
 Ojinaga, Chihuahua, Mexico 731, 746, 951
 Oklahoma State Bureau of Investigation (OSBI) 193
 Okui, Yaeko 425
 Olavarri, Maricarmen 629
 Old French Hospital 16, 17
 Old Orthodox Catholic Church (CIA) 855
 Old Warsaw Restaurant 873
 Oldsmobile (blue and white) 733
 O'Leary, Jerry (Jeremiah) Jr. 37, 886, 901
 Oliver, Beverly 711
 Olsen, Harry 905, 932
 Onajet Productions 977
 O'Neal, Birch D. 105, 306, 672, 691, 975
 Opa Locka, Florida 166
 Orange Bowl 424, 526
 Ordnance Optics, Inc 448
 Organization of American States (OAS) 105, 327
 Oriental Barbershop 739
 Orleans Parish (Bureau of Vital Statistics) 732
 Orlof, Lawrence 409
 Oroeco, Rosa Maria 684

Orr, Harold Eugene 376
 Orta, Juan 345
 Ortega, Guadalupe 596
 Osborne, Albert Alexander 609, 616, 618, 619, 621, 660, 663, 889
 Osborne, Mack 206, 207, 211, 212, 215, 274
 Osborne, Walter 620, 621
 OSS 326, 353, 368, 369, 373
 Oster, Joseph 296, 321
 O'Sullivan, Fred 123
 Oswald (Prusakova), Marina 332, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 342, 357, 360, 363, 366, 370, 372, 378, 403, 432, 436
 Oswald, Audrey Marina Rachel 582, 601, 708, 730, 735, 750, 751, 758, 759, 760, 761, 923, 927
 Oswald File, The, by Michael Eddowes 946
 Oswald, Harvey 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 84, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 192, 193, 194, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 267, 275, 277, 281, 283, 285, 288, 289, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 315, 317, 318, 322, 324, 326, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335, 336, 339, 340, 341, 343, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 365, 366, 369, 370, 371, 372, 375, 380, 381, 382, 383, 387, 391, 392, 393, 395, 396, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 406, 407, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 427, 431, 432, 435, 436, 437, 438, 449, 450, 451, 453, 455, 457, 459, 460, 473, 478, 481, 484, 488, 489, 490, 491, 496, 499, 500, 504, 505, 506, 509, 510, 511, 513, 515, 519, 521, 523, 524, 526, 528, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 573, 574, 575, 576, 578, 579, 581, 582, 583, 584, 587, 597, 599, 606, 607, 609, 617, 623, 625, 638, 646, 647, 656, 661, 709, 711, 712, 713, 719, 722, 723, 725, 727, 728, 730, 731, 734, 735, 737, 739, 743, 744, 745, 746, 751, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 766, 767, 770, 772, 778, 780, 781, 783, 786, 787, 793, 794, 795, 796, 798, 800, 803, 804, 805, 807, 808, 810, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 819, 821, 822, 824, 825, 826, 828, 829, 831, 832, 834, 839, 840, 841, 842, 848, 850, 851, 852, 854, 855, 860, 863, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 877, 881, 882, 883, 893, 894, 895, 897, 898, 902, 904, 910, 913, 914, 920, 921, 923, 925, 926, 927, 932, 945, 946, 947, 951, 954
 Oswald, Harvey (5th floor, F block) 904, 905
 Oswald, Harvey ("A policeman hit me") 903
 Oswald, Harvey (Autopsy, 27 color slides) 946
 Oswald, Harvey (Autopsy, no mastoid scar) 945
 Oswald, Harvey (Autopsy-scars on left wrist) 945
 Oswald, Harvey (Baltic accent) 288
 Oswald, Harvey (Brown shirt) 804, 813, 817, 819, 824, 839, 840, 852, 855, 858, 859, 866, 869, 896, 924
 Oswald, Harvey (Charged wih murder) 903
 Oswald, Harvey (Fingerprints) 783, 899
 Oswald, Harvey (Helmet photo) 250
 Oswald, Harvey (Interstate Claims Card) 610
 Oswald, Harvey (Midnight press conference) 902
 Oswald, Harvey (Military ID card) 598
 Oswald, Harvey (MOS 6741) 160
 Oswald, Harvey (Paraffin tests) 899
 Oswald, Harvey (Resisting interrogation) 894, 943
 Oswald, Harvey (Russian language ability) 187, 191, 202, 207, 208, 221, 225, 229, 338, 409, 426, 433
 Oswald, Harvey (Suicide attempt) 263
 Oswald, Harvey (Wallet) 868, 870, 877
 Oswald, Harvey (Wedding ring) 795, 835
 Oswald, Harvey "Alik" 335, 336
 Oswald, Harvey F. 15, 533
 Oswald, Harvey Lee 885
 Oswald, Hazel 88
 Oswald, June Lee 416, 566, 750, 758, 759, 923
 Oswald, Lee 108, 109, 110, 112, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 136, 137, 139, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 194, 196, 197, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 205, 206, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 220, 223, 224, 225, 226, 230, 231, 237, 238, 239, 242, 243, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 317, 324, 325, 326, 335, 342, 343, 356, 357, 365, 371, 372, 380, 387, 391, 398, 400, 401, 402, 412, 414, 420, 426, 436, 460, 489, 490, 491, 492, 498, 499, 500, 505, 509, 519, 521, 533, 534, 535, 536, 538, 547, 548, 552, 553, 554, 555, 557, 558, 577, 580,

581, 582, 583, 586, 587, 590, 592, 593, 597, 608, 609, 614, 617, 638, 639, 650, 654, 655, 668, 678, 696, 707, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 722, 729, 730, 732, 733, 734, 735, 737, 739, 744, 745, 746, 751, 752, 755, 757, 759, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 771, 772, 773, 774, 776, 777, 781, 782, 783, 784, 787, 788, 789, 793, 794, 798, 800, 804, 805, 807, 808, 810, 811, 812, 813, 815, 819, 821, 823, 829, 831, 832, 834, 839, 841, 842, 843, 849, 850, 851, 852, 855, 856, 858, 860, 862, 865, 868, 871, 881, 883, 887, 892, 894, 902, 914, 915, 925, 941, 946, 950, 951, 952
Oswald, Lee (bull neck) 423
Oswald, Lee (driver's license) 756, 757, 770, 799, 926, 951, 952
Oswald, Lee (driving) 154, 555, 558, 581, 582, 586, 709, 710, 712, 716, 732, 735, 736, 744, 748, 752, 757, 758, 778
Oswald, Lee (FWST photo) 272
Oswald, Lee (hemorrhoids) 196, 205
Oswald, Lee (mastoidectomy scar) 897, 946
Oswald, Lee (mastoidectomy) 23, 146
Oswald, Lee (missing front tooth) 92
Oswald, Lee (MOS 6747) 160
Oswald, Lee (sigmoidoscopy) 205
Oswald, Lee (tattoo on left forearm) 733, 766
Oswald, Lee (tonsillectomy, 1945) 21
Oswald, Lee (tonsillitis) 153
Oswald, Lee (trips to Cuba) 357, 359, 913
Oswald, Lee (trips to Mexico) 412, 556, 581, 596, 605, 608, 625, 746
Oswald, Lee (wallet) 842, 850, 851, 862, 863, 868, 908
Oswald, Lee (white shirt) 804, 807, 808, 817, 819, 821, 822, 823, 839, 841, 842, 843, 851, 852, 855, 857, 860, 866, 869, 872, 884, 895
Oswald, Lee Harvey 1-12, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135
Oswald, Lee Harvey (100 FBI reports) 912
Oswald, Lee Henry 307, 311, 664, 665, 666, 975
Oswald, Leon (Odio incident) 623, 624
Oswald, Leon (Perry Russo) 589
Oswald, Marguerite 6, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 42, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 63, 68, 69, 71, 72, 74, 76, 81, 82, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 108, 109, 110, 114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 126, 127, 132, 133, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 148, 155, 156, 164, 167, 174, 176, 177, 188, 192, 194, 195, 196, 197, 199, 203, 204, 209, 210, 213, 214, 221,

224, 227, 230, 231, 235, 236, 240, 241, 242, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 251, 252, 258, 271, 277, 278, 279, 283, 285, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 302, 303, 313, 315, 329, 331, 342, 343, 362, 363, 366, 381, 382, 398, 400, 411, 412, 417, 423, 732, 765, 779, 879, 899, 901, 912, 923
Oswald, Marina 102, 298, 488, 491, 495, 497, 498, 504, 512, 515, 519, 520, 529, 531, 567, 678, 695, 701, 730, 732, 743, 750, 751, 752, 757, 758, 759, 761, 782, 788, 879, 880, 883, 897, 899, 901, 912, 922, 923, 930, 940, 946, 960, 977, 978
Oswald, Marina (chicken feathers) 520, 978
Oswald, Marina (contradictory statements) 516, 519, 540, 978
Oswald, Marina (handwriting) 545
Oswald, Marina (intelligence involvement) 337
Oswald, Robert 29, 34, 40, 49, 65, 66, 68, 95, 96, 97, 98, 102, 122, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 142, 143, 147, 148, 156, 177, 188, 203, 204, 208, 209, 210, 214, 231, 248, 249, 250, 252, 270, 272, 275, 294, 298, 302, 316, 341, 363, 370, 383, 391, 392, 395, 399, 400, 404, 411, 412, 415, 423, 430, 432, 436, 437, 534, 723, 750, 810, 927, 946, 947, 960, 977
Oswald, Robert Edward Lee 13, 15, 16, 17, 23, 28, 29, 34, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 533, 534, 547
Oswald, Thomas H. 533
Oswald, Vada (Mercer) 147, 156, 177, 209, 248, 272, 395, 415, 423, 947
Oswald, William (LHO cousin) 534
Oswald, William Stout 88, 533
Oswald-handwritten note 489, 512, 513, 520, 529
Oswaldovich (Harvey Oswald) 238, 288
Oswald's 1st Interrogation-4:45 pm 892
Oswald's 1st police lineup-4:35 pm 884
Oswald's 2nd Interrogation-7:15 pm 897
Oswald's 2nd police lineup-6:20 pm 894
Oswald's 3rd Interrogation-10:30 am 917
Oswald's 3rd police lineup-7:40-7:55 pm 898
Oswald's 4th Interrogation-12:35 pm 921
Oswald's 4th police lineup-2:15 pm 923
Oswald's 5th Interrogation-6:00 pm 929
Oswald's 6th Interrogation-10:00 pm 931
Oswald's Notion Shop 18
Oswald's possessions 906
Oswald's Tale, by Norman Mailer 258, 333, 338
Otepka, Otto 306, 307, 308, 390
O'Toole, George 797, 919
Ouellet, Maurice 977
Ouimet, James 444
Oviatt, Edward T. 740
Owens, Calvin (Bud) 855, 857, 861, 862, 871
Oxford, J.L. 879
Ozzie (Lee Oswald) 554, 746, 747, 788,

807

P

P311479 (LHO Identity Document) 285
Pacific Corporation 234
Pacific Stars and Stripes 275
Padgett Printing Corporation 712
Paesa Sera 204
Page, Patti 370
Page's Drug Store 900
Paine, Christopher 524
Paine, Michael 432, 495, 505, 506, 558, 569, 597, 602, 698, 733, 734, 736, 737, 740, 832, 833, 834, 835, 879, 880, 901, 910, 918, 922, 953, 954, 960
Paine, Ruth 167, 191, 343, 432, 433, 436, 437, 454, 457, 484, 488, 492, 493, 494, 495, 505, 509, 511, 512, 513, 515, 519, 521, 522, 524, 527, 528, 529, 530, 538, 540, 541, 544, 558, 563, 569, 577, 582, 593, 597, 599, 600, 627, 655, 695, 698, 700, 701, 702, 711, 712, 713, 722, 723, 725, 730, 731, 737, 738, 740, 743, 744, 745, 747, 748, 751, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 770, 772, 783, 784, 788, 789, 793, 795, 833, 834, 835, 868, 878, 879, 880, 902, 909, 911, 922, 923, 927, 930, 939, 951, 952, 953, 960
Paine, Ruth Forbes 432
Paine, Ruth-blue station wagon 582
Paine, Ruth-brown station wagon 538, 582
Paine, Ruth-calendar, Oct 23 (LHO purchases rifle) 912
Paine, Ruth/Michael-phone call 1:00 pm, 11/22/63 832
Paine, Sylvia Lynn 524, 770, 795
Paine's garage 602, 603, 626, 627, 789, 834, 901, 911, 918, 922, 923, 929, 978
Palace of Culture (Minsk) 363
Palace of Trade Unions (Minsk) 335
Paley, William 80, 180, 980
Palmer, Henry Earl 578, 579, 580
Palmer, John R. 2
Pan American Bank (Miami) 178
Panama 286, 409
Panitz, Meyer 244
Pantepec Oil Company 407
Paper sack (6th floor) 838
Pappas, Icarus (Ike) 904
Paradis, Jerry 123, 125
Paris-Match Magazine 747
Parish, Emma 46
Parker, Dr. Ben 710
Parker, Judge Barrington D. 693
Parker, Mrs. Ben 710
Parker, SSA John E. 466, 467
Parkland Hospital 2, 3, 21, 153, 577, 712, 730, 731, 735, 736, 750, 838, 944, 945
Parks, P.M. 793
Parr, George Berham 35, 710
Parrott, Betty 323, 401
Parrott, James 794
Partai Komunis Indonesia (PKI) 259
Paschal High 36
Pash, Boris T. 104, 975

Passenger Immigration Questionnaire 250
 Passmore, Ben B. 437
 Pasternak, Boris 189
 Pat O'Brien's (NO) 592
 Pathet Lao 179
 Patrick Air Force Base (Florida) 914
 Patsy 577, 646, 668, 670, 787, 794, 844, 850, 852, 891, 898
 Patterson, B.M. (Pat) 854, 855, 856
 Patterson, Robert Kermit 766, 946, 950
 Paul, Ralph 873, 897, 902, 932
 Paul's Shoe store 6, 90, 109, 174, 177, 196, 197, 214
 Paveur, Rita 108, 109, 110, 177
 Pawley, William Douglas 358
 PD 768 (Ruby's car) 555
 PE-22737 (M. Oswald, 3830 W 6th, Nov, 56) 148
 PE-23245 (M. Oswald, 1501 7th, July, 62) 401
 PE-87259 (M. Oswald, 4936 Collinwood, Oct, 56) 145, 148
 Pearce, Joe 835
 Pearson, Drew 961
 Pearson, Penny 415
 Pecot, Don 534
 Pedro Charles letter 886
 Pekovar, Abe 108, 110
 Pelaez, Rolando 563
 Pellegrin, Daleigh 590
 Pelou, Francois 928
 PEMEX 233
 Pena, Orest 304, 317, 561, 562, 564, 576, 607
 Pendleton, Edna 102
 Penn, Albert 412
 Penn, Mrs. Lovell 505, 713
 Pennington, James 822, 823, 926, 952
 Pennington, John Wesley and Oda 831, 832
 Pentagon 367, 419
 Perez Hernandez, Sebastian 682
 Perkasio, PA 442, 443, 445
 Peron, Evita 150
 Peron, Juan 150
 Perrin, Al 571
 Perry, Earl 380
 Perry, W.E. (Bill) 884, 895
 Persons, James R. (Bud) 186
 Peterman, Viola 18
 Peters Junior High (NO) 86, 113
 Peterson, Bill 971
 Peterson, Joe 932
 Petra, Lona Teresa 18
 Petrov, Vladimir 381
 Petrulli, Nicholas 256, 267
 Pettit, Tom 950
 Pfisterer Dental Laboratory 2, 3, 6, 7, 117, 130, 139, 140, 154, 155, 165, 167, 172, 184, 186, 189, 192, 196, 225, 343, 914, 950, 953, 954, 962
 Pfisterer, Louis 172
 Philben, Dr. 21, 153
 Philbrick, Herbert 42
 Philippines 177, 184, 186, 187, 189, 199, 223, 239
 Phillips, Byron 382
 Phillips, David Atlee 105, 233, 286, 304, 305, 306, 317, 321, 322, 331, 346, 353, 354, 357, 363, 366, 368, 369, 402, 431, 433, 434, 435, 504, 562, 583, 596, 629, 630, 631, 634, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 649, 652, 653, 654, 655, 657, 661, 663, 664, 668, 669, 670, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 690, 691, 693, 698, 726, 761, 762, 763, 787, 788, 807, 887, 888, 889, 904, 947, 971, 975, 976
 Phillips, David Atlee (aka Austin Horn) 670, 697
 Phillips, David Atlee (aka Harold Benson) 976
 Phillips, David Atlee (aka L.F. Barker) 674
 Phillips, David Atlee (aka M.C. Choaden) 674
 Phillips, David Atlee (aka Maurice Bishop) 583
 Phillips, David Atlee (with Lee Oswald) 583, 596
 Phillips, Ruby Hart 357
 Phillips, SSA Max D. 466
 Phil's Delicatessen 902
 Phouma, Souvanna 179
 Physical evidence removed from DPD 908
 Piatt, Claude A. 614
 Pic, Edward John 14
 Pic, John 8, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 46, 47, 49, 51, 58, 61, 65, 66, 72, 90, 91, 96, 115, 133, 141, 142, 143, 148, 156, 176, 177, 178, 204, 214, 231, 273, 275, 423, 424, 576
 Piccolo, Joseph Jr. 644, 663
 Pichardo, Efrom 178
 Pick, Mrs. Sanford 779
 Picnic photograph 125
 Pierson, Dorothy 407
 Ping Tung, Taiwan 198, 199, 202, 222
 Pipe cleaners 477
 Piper, Eddie 798, 800, 801, 805, 813, 814, 816, 820
 Pipes, Chico 383
 Piskalev, Sasha 312, 313, 333
 Pitts, Bobby 102
 Pitts, Jackie 102
 Pitts, Jerry Ellis 171, 175, 177
 Pittsburgh Plate Glass 19
 Pizzo, Frank 744
 Plantation Key, Florida 525
 Plantation Yacht Harbor 525
 Platoon 2060 148, 153, 161
 Plaza Hotel (NY) 300
 Plummer, Jerald M. 342, 363
 Plymouth Brethren Church (NJ) 620
 PO Box 2915 (Dallas) 413, 414, 424, 449, 452, 453, 459, 463, 472, 474, 475, 476, 478, 481, 482, 483, 527, 540, 545, 608, 712, 834, 939
 PO Box 30016 (NO) 565, 567, 571
 PO Box 30061 (NO) 544, 545, 548, 604, 605, 610, 708, 734, 834, 940
 PO Box 5475 (Jack Ruby) 743
 PO Box 6225 (Dallas) 743, 940
 PO Box 91530 (FBI-NO) 568
 Poe, Joe M. 857, 861, 863, 864, 892
 Poindexter, James W. 230, 242
 Police car #107 831
 Pope, Allen Lawrence 181
 Pope, M.E. 709
 Popkin, Richard 4
 Poppleton, Dick 456
 Popplewell, J.L. 927, 930
 Poppy (George Herbert Walker Bush) 524
 Popular Mechanics (Feb, 1962, pp.106-111) 364, 390
 Port Security at Ellis Island 41
 Portals of Tomorrow, by August Derleth 577
 Porter, Kenneth 716, 873
 Postal Form #1093 606
 Postal Form #2162 452
 Postal Form #3575 (mail forwarding) 540
 Postal Form #3757 (change of address) 605
 Postal, Julia 840, 859, 860, 863, 865, 869
 Postal money order No. 2,202,130,462 438, 449, 451, 462, 464, 465, 467, 468, 473, 475, 479, 940, 941
 Postal regulation #355.111 414, 453
 Postal regulation #846.53a 452
 Postal zone 12 (Dallas) 450
 Potomac Arms Corporation 442
 Potts, Walter 924, 925
 Powell, Johnny L. 803, 807
 Powell, Robert E. 53
 Powers, Daniel Patrick 158, 159, 160, 162, 163, 164, 166, 168, 171, 186, 191, 522
 Powers, Leon 740
 PP 4537 (1957 blue Plymouth) 872
 PP 4537 (1961 red Ford Falcon) 872
 Pratt, Howard 376
 Pravda 270
 Prechter, Alvin T. 541, 562
 Pregnant woman (Texas Theater) 867
 President Eisenhower 2, 5, 7
 Presidential Commission 958
 Press, Glenda 33
 Pressman, Muriel 983
 Preston, Billy 489, 655, 767
 Preyer, Richard 702
 Price, Malcolm Howard Jr. 736, 759, 763, 773
 Price, Robert Allen 521
 Priesthood of the Holy Orthodox Christian Church 855
 Princess Elizabeth 35
 Princess Hosiery 19, 20, 214
 Pritchard, Robert H. 171, 175
 Prizentsez 313
 Proenza, Maria Teresa 629, 637
 Prossakava, Marina 548
 Prudential Insurance Company 35
 Prusakova, Ilya Vasilievich 256
 Prusakova, Marina Nikolaevna 256, 257, 267, 281, 282, 312, 332
 Pryor, Roy A. 906
 Psychological Stress Evaluator (PSE) 797, 880, 894, 919
 Public School (PS) #117 48, 99, 132
 Public School (PS) #44 47, 50, 52, 53, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 73, 74, 75, 77, 91, 96, 99, 113, 132
 Public School (PS) #66 47
 Pugh, Eugene 614, 688
 PW-2958 (license plate-Southern Lead Rolling Co) 775

Q

"Q" allotment 241
 Q48 (third shell casing) 836
 Quarles, Darrell C. 342
 Queen Bee (Japan) 169
 Quigley, SA John Lester 566, 567, 568, 576
 Quinn, Rosaleen 207, 212, 226, 288
 Quiroga, Carlos 320, 321, 324, 364, 370, 552, 572, 807

R

Rabel, Luis 356, 364, 382, 534, 552
 Rable, Ed 646
 Rachal, John R. 532
 Radio Free Cuba 319
 Radio Free Europe 37
 Radio Free Voice of Latin America 325
 Raikin, Spas T. 395
 Railway Express Agency (REA) 482, 483
 Railway Express Agency (REA) form #5024 483
 Railway Express Agency (REA) receipt #70638 482
 Railway Express Office (Mexico City) 621
 Ralston, John A. (Johnny Roselli) 525
 Rambler Motel (Waskom, Texas) 601
 Ramirez de Barrerio, Dolores 682
 Rand Development Corporation 256, 257, 267, 321, 323
 Rand, Henry 267
 Randall, Jack 891
 Randle, Mrs. Bill (Linnie Mae) 582, 723, 729, 795, 796, 797, 817, 880
 Randuk, Ray 712
 Rankin, J. Lee 64, 120, 188, 230, 255, 270, 312, 477, 484, 485, 491, 493, 494, 495, 498, 502, 503, 507, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 529, 539, 590, 603, 658, 683, 692, 700, 766, 795, 901, 960, 978
 Ransberger, David Wallace 149
 Rasco Bermudez, Jose Ignacio 233
 Rasmussen, Richard 147
 Rather, Dan 561, 772, 810
 Ray, Frank 405
 Ray, Girod 545
 Ray, Lloyd 383, 886
 Ray, Manolo 624
 Ray, Mrs. Frank (Anna aka Valentina) 405, 422
 Ray, Natalie 405, 426
 Ray, Thomas 405, 425
 Rayburn, Sam 375, 376, 716
 Readers Digest 637, 658, 669, 697
 Reagan, Ronald 106, 354, 373, 693, 969, 971
 Realpey-Plaza, Marguerite 571
 Realpey-Plaza, Victoria 571
 Recordak Camera (DPD) 909
 Recorder of Births, Marriages, and Deaths (NO) 16
 Rector, Clarence 244, 520, 831
 Red Cross (El Toro) 240, 241, 246
 Red Cross (Moscow) 339
 Red Cross (Tarrant County) 148, 240, 242, 245, 285
 Red Roses from Texas, by Nerin E. Gun

122

Redbird Airport 780, 781
 Redeemer Lutheran Church 16, 55
 Redfield mounts for rifle scope 774
 Redlich, Norman 494, 498
 Reece Hotel (Oaxaco, Mexico) 621
 Reed, Harold W. 782, 783
 Reed, Stuart L. 871
 Reeder, Dorothy 363, 436, 723
 Reeves, Benny 776
 Reeves, Huey 932
 Reggab, Mohammed 332, 333, 337, 413
 Regis Azzaro, Eleanora (nee' Ziger) 287
 Reid, Barbara 237, 591
 Reid, Mrs. Robert 808, 813, 816, 817, 819, 821
 Reid, Robert 815
 Reidlinger, Lynn 84
 Reiland, Ron 860, 862
 Reilly, John Francis 308
 Reily Coffee 319, 451, 456, 535, 536, 538, 540, 541, 543, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 555, 562, 566, 570, 587
 Reily, William B. 319, 535
 Reinecke, Edwin 693
 Reinmuth, Dave 103
 Reissman, Leonard 538, 565, 566
 Remington model 16 typewriter 887
 Reno's Speed Wash 786
 Repair tag #18374 753, 755
 Reporter Magazine 280, 298
 Reuters 37
 Revill, Jack 881, 885
 Revolutionary Movement of the People (MRP) 296
 Rex (vessel) 731, 872
 Reynolds, Harold 777
 Reynolds, Warren 854, 855, 856, 857
 Rhealee Millinery Store (NO) 108
 Rheinstein, Frederick 920, 928
 Rhoads, Richard 193
 Rhodes, Charles R. 199, 201, 215
 RI-87991 ("Bishop" in Ruby's notebook) 583
 Rice Hotel 785
 Richey, Marjorie 920
 Richmond, Clint 961
 Rickenbacker, Eddie 361
 Ridglea West Elementary 34, 36, 37, 38, 61, 65, 95, 97, 98, 117, 145
 Riegler, Marguerite 902
 Rifle clip 449
 Riggs, C.A. 453
 Riley, Robin 92
 Rio Escondido (vessel) 350
 Rioja, Mike 709
 Riordan, SA James 603
 Ritz Delicatessen 873, 892
 Ritzenthaler, John 228
 Riva, Luciano 441
 Rivero, Felipe 283
 Rivero, Manuel Ray 296, 402
 Riviera Hotel (Las Vegas) 235
 Rizzuto, James 371
 Roa, Dr. Raul 346
 Roach, Thomas 18
 Roberts, Delphine 321, 364, 390, 535, 543, 552, 553, 564
 Roberts, Earlene 520, 723, 738, 770, 773, 788, 830, 838, 848
 Roberts, Mrs. Ed (Dorothy) 724
 Roberts, Warren 565

Robertson, Louise 69
 Robertson, Vic 896
 Robinson, J.C. 688, 689
 Robinson, Malcolm 823, 952
 Robinson, Marvin 822, 915, 926
 Robinson, Sidney S. 171, 175, 176, 186
 Rocca, Ray 276, 307, 668, 671, 691, 962, 975
 Rocco, Edward 745, 746
 Rockefeller Commission 967
 Rockefeller, Nelson 967
 Rocket/flechette/missile 364, 390
 Rocky Mountain News 886
 Rodriguez, Arnesto 356
 Rodriguez Chavez, Eulalio 686
 Rodriguez, Ernesto 592
 Rodriguez, Felix 354, 434, 967, 969, 971, 972
 Rodriguez Ledesma, Pedro 627, 682
 Rodriguez, Miguel 194, 195
 Rodriguez Orcarberro, Manuel 763
 Rodriguez Quesada, Carlos 434
 Rodriguez Tamayo, Francisco (El Mexicano) 243, 552
 Roger Ballew Texaco Service Station 855, 856
 Rogers, Eric 550, 552, 599, 600, 602, 603, 626, 627, 628
 Rogers, Sam 781
 Rolling Stone Magazine 980
 Roman, Howard E. 369, 631
 Roman, Jane 631
 Roman, Melvin 76
 Rondell, John 123
 Roosevelt, Eleanor 410
 Roosevelt, Franklin 716
 Roosevelt Hotel (NO) 19, 578
 Roosevelt, Kermit 77
 Rorke, Alex 253, 301, 309, 357, 590
 Rose, Dr. Earl 176, 489, 733, 945
 Rose, Gus 491, 494, 782, 877, 878, 879, 902, 909, 910, 921, 922, 929
 Rose Hill Cemetery 946
 Roselli, Johnny 300, 302, 329, 367, 388, 433, 488, 525, 537, 949
 Rosenberg, Julius and Ethel 68, 269
 Rosenberg, Milton 60
 Rosenthal, A.M. 967
 Rosenthall, Linda 411
 Rosita Hornedo Hotel (Miramar, Cuba) 406
 Rostow, Eugene 975
 Rotary Apartments 398, 555
 Rotterdam 391, 392
 Rounds, Bruce 971
 Roussel, Henry 206, 207, 211, 212, 226, 274
 Roussel, Louis 579
 Rowan, Dan 302
 Rowe, Tommy 859
 Rowland, Arnold 803, 807, 822, 823
 Rowley, James J. 651, 916, 955, 961
 Rowsell, Howard C. 47
 Roy, Robert 555
 Rubenstein (Ruby), Jack 178, 192, 356, 764, 765, 785
 Rubenstein (Ruby), Jake 490
 Rubenstein, Abraham 224
 Rubenstein, Hyman 902
 Ruby, Jack 1, 8, 70, 72, 114, 133, 147, 176, 177, 178, 183, 192, 193, 219, 220, 235, 243, 244, 301, 320, 321,

368, 402, 489, 508, 520, 521, 523,
 534, 548, 554, 555, 586, 587, 588,
 589, 657, 710, 711, 728, 729, 731,
 735, 737, 743, 745, 746, 752, 764,
 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 771, 777,
 778, 779, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789,
 793, 807, 808, 831, 832, 838, 839,
 841, 873, 891, 892, 896, 902, 903,
 904, 917, 920, 921, 926, 928, 931,
 932, 937, 938, 944, 947, 948, 949,
 950, 952, 956, 970
 Ruby, Jack (AmEx money orders) 489
 Rudd Container Corporation of Chicago
 452
 Rudd, SA Eldon 655, 657, 671
 Ruggieri, Nick 145
 Ruiz Meza, Anastacio 684, 686
 Ruiz, Mrs. Guillermo 779
 Ruiz Perez, Guillermo 642, 643, 645,
 779, 888
 Ruiz-Williams, Enrique 424, 763, 764
 Rupp, Fred 442, 443, 445, 446, 447,
 454, 469, 481
 Ruppert, Mike 972
 Rusconi, Paula 686
 Rusk, Dean 328, 329, 347, 349, 405,
 762
 Russell, Dick 267, 313, 634
 Russell, Ella 22
 Russell, Harold 854, 855, 856, 857
 Russell, Richard 17, 332, 362, 795, 961
 Russo, Gus 590
 Russo, Perry 589
 Rutledge, John 896
 Ryan, Bill 881
 Ryder Coffee House 591
 Ryder, Dial Duwayne 458, 459, 460,
 486, 753, 754, 755, 756

S

S. J. Peters High School (NO) 14
 Sabinas Hidalgo, Mexico 616, 622
 Sabow, David 972
 Saenz, Mrs. 720
 Sagami, Japan 169
 Salandria, Vincent 835, 879
 Salisbury, Harrison 37
 Salvat, Juan Manuel 504
 Salvation Army 60, 74, 593, 751, 834
 Salway, Carl G. 153, 155, 157
 Samuel Goldwyn Studios 977
 San Antonio de Los Banos 346
 San Diego, CA 132, 141, 147, 719
 San Felipe, Venezuela 777
 San Francisco Trade Mart 589
 San Jose Mercury News 972
 San Luis Potosi, Mexico 625, 686, 687
 San Ramon, Jose (Pepe) 328, 424
 Sananikone, Phoui 179
 Sanchez, Curly 345
 Sanchez, Jorge Antonio 637
 Sanchez Martinez, Galdino 615
 Sanders, Barefoot 837
 Sanders, Mrs. Robert E. (Pauline) 805
 Sanderson, Harry 601, 680, 707, 708,
 709
 Sands Marine Fueling Station (FL) 356
 Sanger-Harris (Dallas) 409
 Sanlin Building (NO) 136, 139
 Santa Ana (vessel) 345, 347
 Santa Ana, CA 225
 Santana, Emilio 244, 320, 786, 807
 Santiago, Cuba 346
 Santos-Buch, Dr. Charles A. 292, 317
 Saturn Aviation (NO) 125
 Saucedo, Alejandro 662
 Saucedo, Manuel 649
 SAVAK (Iranian secret police) 78
 Sawyer, J. Herbert 827, 828, 835
 Sawyer, Joseph 194
 Sayre, A.K. 707
 Scaletti, Elsie (Charlotte Bustos) 670
 Scelso, John (aka John Whitten) 672
 Schacht, Dr. Robert H. 229, 236, 237
 Schaeffer Bequerisse, Teresa 684
 Schaffer, Oren 432
 Schieffer, Bob 879
 Schlei, Norbert A. 955
 Schlesinger, Arthur 328, 526
 Schlumberger 330, 345, 363
 Schmidt, Hunter Jr. 459, 754
 Schmidt, Volkmar 432
 Schoenecker, SA Robert 161, 162, 163,
 165, 166
 Scholastic Magazine 93
 Schrand, Martin Elmo 158, 159, 160,
 162, 164, 168, 182, 184
 Schubert, Fran 103
 Schultz, Roydon 21
 Schurman, Ted 740
 Schwartz, Doris 849
 Schwartz, Herbert 150
 Schwarzkopf, Norman H. 77
 Schweiker, Richard 944
 Schweiker-Hart Committee 492, 498
 Scibor, Mitchell J. 470, 476, 477
 Scifo, Peter J. 147, 153
 Scobey, Fredda 515, 978
 Scoggins, William W. 842, 843, 848,
 849, 852, 854, 856, 862, 923, 925
 Scott, Gayle 799
 Scott, George Pleas 146, 153, 182
 Scott, Janet 669, 698
 Scott, Paul 274
 Scott, Winston 557, 630, 631, 634, 636,
 637, 640, 644, 654, 655, 656, 658,
 660, 663, 667, 668, 669, 672, 675,
 676, 697, 698, 708, 916, 976
 Scott, Winston-contents of safe 644,
 650, 652, 658, 659, 669, 698
 Scott, Winston-death 644, 652, 654, 659,
 698
 Scott, Winston-photographs of Oswald
 652
 Scott, Winston-tape recording of Oswald
 652
 Scripps-Howard 37
 Sea Shipping Company 731
 Sea-going Flying Tigers 358
 Seabrook, Texas 177
 Seaport Traders 442, 481, 482, 483
 Searcy, B.D. 852
 Searcy, William B. 172
 Second Oswald, The, by Richard Popkin
 4
 Secret Service agents (unknown) 807,
 860
 Segretti, Donald 966
 Sehrt, Clem 14
 Seko, Mobutu Sese 373
 Selective Service Local Board #114
 (FW) 250
 Self, Carl 743
 Seligman, Hans 149
 Semtner Drug Depot (Dallas) 601, 610,
 951
 Senate Intelligence Committee 576
 Senate Internal Security Subcommittee
 957
 Senate Judiciary Committee investiga-
 tion 957
 Senate Select Committee to Study
 Government Ops. 959
 Senate-House investigation 957
 Senator, George 743, 906, 917, 932
 Senkel, Billy L. 917, 921, 925
 Sepulveda, Leo 709
 Serre, Raoul 14, 132
 Sewell, Fred 325
 Sexton, Helen 733
 Seymour, William 420, 625, 954
 Shackley, Ted 354, 388, 425, 734, 889,
 970, 971
 Shamrock Hotel (Houston) 178
 Shaneyfelt, Lyndal 496, 497, 498, 515,
 529, 530
 Shanklin, SAC Gordon 756, 766, 782,
 911, 915, 920, 928
 Shannon, Edith 729
 Shark and the Sardines, The, by Juan
 Jose Arevalo 746
 Sharp, June Cobb 888
 Sharp, William 448, 476, 476-487, 481,
 485
 Sharples, Wynne 407
 Shasta, Anita 68
 Shasteen, Cliff 558, 581, 582, 711, 722,
 732, 734, 748, 757, 758, 766, 834,
 842, 851, 925, 951, 952
 Shasteen's barbershop 752, 778
 Shattilly, Roger 171
 Shaw, Clay Laverne 149, 150, 151, 204,
 244, 251, 304, 317, 319, 320, 322,
 323, 324, 325, 356, 370, 371, 382,
 383, 389, 401, 505, 536, 537, 552,
 561, 570, 579, 580, 581, 588, 589,
 735, 759, 806, 823, 886
 Shaw, Clay Laverne (aka Alton Bernard)
 588
 Shaw, Clay Laverne (aka Clay Bertrand)
 370, 401, 402
 Shaw, Clay Laverne (aka Clem Bertrand)
 589
 Shaw, Clay Laverne (aka Mr. Lambert)
 505
 Shaw, J. Gary 716
 Shaw, Jack 900
 Shaw, Robert 630, 632
 Shell casings 907
 Shelley, William H. (Bill) 798, 801, 805,
 812, 813, 814, 828, 882, 883
 Sheridan, Walter 371, 589
 Shick, Vernon H. 226
 Shields, Edward 797
 Shirakova, Rimma 262, 285
 Show Bar (NO) 402
 Shpanko, Anatoly (Sasha) 413, 427
 Shpritzer, Felicia 54
 Shushkevich, Stanislav 288
 Sidem International 440
 Siegel, Buggy 718
 Sierra Martinez, Pauline 763
 Signorette, Lillian 55
 Sihanouk, Prince Norodom 215, 216
 Silicia, General 731, 746

Sills, Billy 97, 98
 Silver, Myra 543
 Silver Slipper Lounge 786, 807
 Simco, Buddy Allen 158, 208, 215
 Simon's Garage 905
 Simpson, Johnny 906
 Sims, Richard M. 828, 877, 878, 884, 894, 895, 896, 898, 902, 917, 919, 929, 930, 942
 Sinclair Oil Company 408
 Sirica, John 966
 Sixth Galaxy Reader, The, by H.L. Gold 577
 Sizemore, Donald E. 208
 Skiles, Joe 34
 Sky Tech Airway Service 123
 Slack, Garland Glenwill 763, 774, 775, 776
 Slack, Lucille 774, 775, 776
 Slater, Lionel 173
 Slatter, Bill 319
 Slattery, E.L. 13
 Slawson, David 652, 687, 725, 752
 Sleight's Speed Wash 729
 Sloppy Joe's Bar 357
 Smith & Wesson .38 pistol 481, 484, 831, 854, 869, 870, 877, 907, 956
 Smith, Amelda 173
 Smith, Annie Laurie 398, 399, 414, 707, 709
 Smith, Cammie 172
 Smith, General Walter Bedell 32
 Smith, Glenn 522
 Smith, Gordon 806
 Smith, Helen Kay (Pixie Lynn) 711
 Smith, Joe Marshall 810, 811
 Smith, John A. 938
 Smith, John and Minnie 197
 Smith, John Discoe 134
 Smith, John M. 171, 175
 Smith, Joseph Burkholder 180, 632
 Smith, Mrs. Dorothy 740
 Smith, Mrs. Earl E.T. 949
 Smith, Myralynn 84
 Smith, Peggy 799
 Smith, Robert W. 153, 155, 157
 Smith, William Arthur 841, 843, 852
 Smith, William Lawrence 841, 848
 Smith-Corona portable typewriter 761
 Snyder, Richard E. 255, 265, 266, 269, 275, 332, 360, 394
 Socarras, Carlos Prio 162, 169, 177, 178, 192, 219, 777
 Socialist Workers Party 67, 145, 424, 524, 597, 608
 Society Page Bar 592
 Sokolow, Irving 54, 84
 Soldier-Sailor-Airmen's Club 49
 Solid State Electronics 716
 Solie, Bruce 306
 Solomon, Ann 68, 74
 Solomon, Elmer Ray 921
 Sol's Turf Bar (Dallas) 921, 926
 Somerset, William 762
 Somoza, Anastasio 134, 320
 Somoza, Luis 731, 873
 Sorenson, Ted 779
 Sorrels, SSA Forrest 480, 825, 882, 892, 896, 917, 937, 938, 947
 Sourwine, Jules (Jay) 308
 Soustelle, Jacques 389, 390
 South African Institute for Maritime Research (SAI) 374
 Southern Baptist Convention (Alice, Texas) 621
 Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company 764
 Southern Lead Rolling Company 775
 Southern Methodist University 505, 713, 736
 Southland Hotel (Dallas) 769
 Southland Hotel Garage 769
 Southwest Medical School 624
 Southwestern Publishing 811, 892
 Southwestern States Telephone Company 832
 Soviet Consul (Mexico City) 647
 Soviet Consulate (Mexico City) 628, 629, 630, 639, 641, 645, 647, 648, 650, 652, 653, 654, 658, 659, 665
 Soviet Consulate (Washington, DC) 641, 642
 Soviet Embassy (Havana) 655
 Soviet Embassy (Helsinki) 255
 Soviet Embassy (Mexico City) 600, 614, 630, 638, 639, 640, 641, 645, 646, 648, 649, 655, 657, 658, 660, 662, 663, 664, 665, 667, 668, 669, 671, 672, 678, 680, 689, 698, 708, 712, 734, 762, 768, 915, 941
 Soviet Embassy (Washington, DC) 403, 432, 545, 655, 699, 700, 760, 761, 787, 883
 Soviet file on Oswald 660
 Soviet Medium Range Ballistic Missile (MRBM) 417
 Soviet Military Attaché 628, 629, 640, 641, 645, 650, 654
 Spahr, Edward J. 242
 Spam 125
 Spangler, Russell W. 162
 Spanish-American Dictionary 695
 Sparta, Wisconsin 488
 Spears, B. F. 330
 Special Group Augmented (SGA) 367, 431
 Special Services Welfare Center 395
 Specter, Arlen 838
 Spence, Ann 112
 Spencer, Harry 740
 Spencer, James 326, 356, 491, 521, 951, 952
 Spiess AG (Switzerland) 228
 Sports Drome Rifle Range 736, 737, 752, 759, 763, 770, 771, 773, 776, 787, 925
 Sprague, Richard 949
 Spring Hill College 550, 551
 Springer, Anola 84
 Sputnik 6, 172, 173
 Stringfellow, L.D. 885
 SS #433-54-3937 (LHO) 109
 SS #435-22-5686 (Marg O) 17
 SS #449-36-9745 (John Howard Bowen) 620
 SS Maasdam 392, 394
 SS Marion Lykes 248, 251, 252, 253
 St. Anthony Hotel (Laredo, Texas) 619, 620, 621
 St. Christopher's 75
 St. George, Andrew 434
 St. Joseph's Hospital 421
 St. Louis Dispatch 808
 St. Marks School 738, 740
 St. Mary's Seminary 123
 Standard Coffee Company 541
 Standifer, Roy 896
 Standish, Sergeant J. 621
 Stanford Achievement Test 37
 Stangel, SA Donald E. 464
 Staples, J.V. 479
 Stapleton, Daphne 591
 Stark, J.W. (Dub) 798, 926
 Starr, SA George 296
 Stars and Stripes 273, 275
 State Department (Intelligence Processing Section) 740
 State Department (Office of Security) 734
 State National Bank (El Paso, TX) 598
 State Selective Service Headquarters (Austin) 607
 States Rights Party 372, 380, 762
 Statler-Hilton Hotel (Dallas) 740, 746
 Statman, Irving 708, 709
 Steele, Charles Hall 571, 576
 Steinmeyer, Donald C. 83
 Stephens, Albert Lee 782
 Stephens, Lloyd H. 464, 478
 Stereo Realist camera 492, 493, 494, 495, 496
 Stern, Samuel 959
 Stevens, Marguerite 306
 Stevenson, Adlai 346, 350, 538, 734, 736
 Stevenson, Coke 35
 Stevenson, M. W. 776
 Stewart, Laymon L. (Sonny) 678, 681, 709, 710, 950
 Stillwell, Richard 971
 Stodghill, Don 788
 Stokes, J. Doyle 920
 Stokes, Louis 511, 637, 644, 702
 Storo, Italy 441
 Stout, Sergeant 239
 Stout, Zack 5, 6, 7, 12, 168, 169, 171, 183, 184, 186, 187, 198, 205, 223, 239, 489, 959
 Stovall Exhibit A & B 138, 906
 Stovall, Richard H. 877, 878, 902, 909, 921, 922
 Stovall, Robert 712
 Stoy, Ernie 746
 Strakna, Edwin 397
 Stretchband bracelet (LHO) 827
 Strickman, Evelyn 54, 55, 56, 57, 59
 Stringer, H.H. 857, 861, 864, 865, 871
 Stringfellow, L.D. 871
 Stripling Junior High 26, 34, 36, 40, 43, 89, 95, 97, 101, 108, 132, 136, 142, 145, 270, 271, 278, 398, 779, 914, 915, 952, 962
 Strother, Les 89, 145, 272, 278
 Stuart, Donald C. 766
 Stucke, Dora 13
 Stuckey, William Kirk (Bill) 573, 574, 575, 576, 577
 Studebaker, R.L. 835, 836, 899
 Sturgis, Frank (see Frank Fiorini) 965
 Styles, Sandra 805, 812, 813, 883
 Suazo Cordova, Roberto 972
 Subic Bay, Philippines 168, 184, 189
 Sucher, William 440, 444, 468
 Suerte Nationale (Le Havre Security Police) 253
 Sukarno, Achmad 180, 259

Sullivan, Daniel F. 425
 Sullivan, J. Monroe 806
 Sullivan, John 321
 Sullivan, William 17, 362, 692, 916,
 954, 956, 957, 958, 962
 Sulphur Springs, TX 520, 831
 Sulzberger, Arthur 967
 Summers, Anthony 543, 647
 Summers, Howell W. 856, 857, 863
 Summers, Mark 98
 Sundy, Ray 799
 Supreme Court 967
 Surrey, Robert 505
 Survival of Saddam, The, Frontline 216
 Swafford, J. C. S. 144
 Swartz, Donald 167
 SWAT Magazine 364
 Swinney, Louise G. 931
 Swiss Federal Police 230, 299
 Sylvester, ASAC J.T. Jr. 678
 Szulc, Tad 367

T

T.B. Smith & Son 14
 TA-79301 (Robert Litchfield) 746
 Tabor, Robert (Bob) Bruce 292, 317,
 357, 365, 491, 521
 Tachikawa AFB (Japan) 203
 Tachina, Inna 311
 Taft, William Howard 789
 Tague, James 837, 838
 Taiwan 196, 197, 200, 201, 202, 214,
 226, 952, 962
 Talbert, Cecil E. 863, 864, 866, 885, 937
 Tankersley, R. 604
 Tarasoff, Anna 631, 650, 653, 654, 663
 Tarasoff, Boris 631, 650
 TARJETA DE IDENTIDAD/CUBA 243
 Tarrant County Courthouse (FW) 34
 Tarrants, Georgia 743
 Tascosa (Japanese made scope) 773
 Tatum, Jack Roy 843, 849, 850, 851,
 861
 Taylor, Alexandra 408, 412, 416, 421
 Taylor, E.E. 865, 869, 870
 Taylor, Gary 416, 421
 Taylor, Maxwell 346, 352, 406
 Taylor, Mrs. James E. (Lois) 142, 143,
 144, 164, 362
 Taylor, Paul 592
 Teamster's Union 727
 TEC-Claim Record Card 709
 TEC-Claims Office 609, 708
 TEC-Interstate Claims Card 610, 709
 Teresa, Lona 104
 Tessem, Neil Dennis 206, 207, 211, 212,
 274
 Testimony stricken (by Earl Warren)
 257
 Teuter, Dr. Werner (Ruby's psychiatrist)
 949
 Tex Gold Ice Cream 25, 28, 30
 Tex-Italia Films 977, 978
 Texan Looks at Lyndon, A, by J. Evetts
 Haley 947
 Texas Butcher Supply Company 781,
 782
 Texas Christian University (TCU) 99,
 132
 Texas Department of Public Safety
 (TDPS) 120, 752, 758, 759, 770,
 799, 952, 959, 962
 Texas Electric Service Company 22
 Texas Employment Commission (TEC)
 141, 387, 398, 399, 413, 414, 523,
 549, 601, 609, 625, 662, 680, 689,
 707, 716, 725, 726
 Texas Highway Patrol 786
 Texas Industrial Accident Board 241,
 245
 Texas Observer 608
 Texas School Book Depository (Electric/
 Telephone) 809, 819
 Texas School Book Depository (TSBD)
 436, 437, 438, 439, 448, 454, 456,
 457, 459, 469, 472, 724, 725, 726,
 728, 729, 730, 731, 734, 737, 738,
 739, 752, 753, 757, 765, 766, 767,
 770, 773, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782,
 783, 788, 797, 798, 800, 801, 802,
 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809,
 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817,
 819, 821, 822, 823, 826, 827, 834,
 835, 836, 838, 842, 848, 851, 852,
 863, 877, 878, 880, 881, 885, 892,
 896, 907, 915, 918, 919, 920, 939,
 940, 950, 952, 956
 Texas State Court of Inquiry 957
 Texas State Fair 718, 729
 Texas Theater 747, 794, 829, 839, 840,
 848, 856, 858, 859, 860, 863, 864,
 865, 866, 871, 872, 882, 885, 925,
 926, 927, 954
 Texas Theater (unidentified manager)
 865
 Texmelucan, Mexico 620, 621
 Thailand 216
 Thanksgiving Day, 1962 423
 Third Clinical Hospital (Minsk) 258,
 312, 383
 Third empty cartridge casing 836
 This Week-Esta Semana 696
 Thomas, Jon R. 971
 Thomas, R. H. 614
 Thomas, Ralph W. 449
 Thompson, Iris 489
 Thompson, Joseph 123, 124
 Thompson, Ruth 75
 Thompson, Tommy 899
 Thompson Tool Company 776
 Thompson, W. A. 776
 Thompson's Restaurant (NO) 592
 Thorne, John M. 341
 Thornley, Kerry 591
 Thornton, Charles L. and Pearl 42
 Thornton, R. L. 789
 Thorsten, Hasso 510
 Thrasher, Charles O. 150
 Threat to assassinate President Kennedy
 in Dallas, 772
 Threat to kill Oswald 937
 Thunderball, by Ian Fleming 548
 Thurmond, Strom 161, 165
 Tice, Wilma 838
 Tidy Lady Laundry 831, 925
 Tiernon, Detective 921
 Tijerina, Raul 688
 Tijuana, Mexico 222, 883
 Tilden, Olga 15
 Tilson, Tom 810
 Time Magazine 37, 635, 980
 Times of India, The 134
 Times Square Hotel (NY) 395
 Times-Picayune (NO) 16, 317, 370, 569,
 594, 806
 Timmer, William Henry 69, 71, 72, 84,
 490, 521, 952, 959
 Timmons, Reverend James 621
 Tippit, Allen 794
 Tippit, J.D. 482, 716, 775, 781, 788,
 794, 798, 804, 826, 828, 839, 841,
 848, 849, 852, 856, 869, 872, 878,
 883, 884, 885, 897, 923, 926, 947,
 951
 Tippit, J.D. (badge #848) 871
 Tippit, J.D. (black billfold) 871
 Tippit, J.D. (fingerprints) 861
 Tippit, J.D. (good prints) 861
 Tippit, J.D. (pistol) 854
 Tippit, J.D. (police belt) 871
 Tippit, J.D. (shot in head) 863
 Tippit, J.D. (smudged prints) 861
 Tippit, J.D. (two shell casings) 863
 Tippit, Jack (Mrs.) 8
 Tippit, Mrs. J.D. (Marie) 872
 Tippit, Mrs. Jack 66, 247, 915, 952
 Titovets, Erich 289, 333, 339
 Tobias, Marion 421
 Today Show, The 418
 Todd, T.V. 904
 Toedt, SA John 455, 463
 Tojo, Hidecki (Prime Minister of Japan)
 190
 Tolliver, Jerry 746, 747
 Tolson, Clyde 651, 789, 975
 Toney, John B. 865, 866, 867, 869, 870
 Top Ten Record Store 798, 829, 831,
 832, 841, 925
 Torino Arms Factory 438
 Torn Hotel (Helsinki) 254
 Tour, France 253
 Tower Insurance 739, 756
 Tower, John 380, 381, 971
 Town and Country Cafe 841
 Trabant, Fred 308
 Trade Mart (Basel, Switzerland) 204
 Trade Mart (Dallas) 204, 777, 780, 788,
 805
 Trade Mart (New Orleans) 204, 806
 Trade Mart (Rome, Italy) 204
 Trade Mart (San Francisco) 204, 806
 Trade Union Palace (Minsk) 334
 Tradewinds Bar (NO) 113
 Trafficante, Santo 194, 219, 244, 286,
 300, 308, 367, 557, 948, 949
 Trail, William K. 170, 197, 215, 222,
 226
 Trans-Texas Airlines 725
 Transportes Chihuahuenses Agencia de
 Viajes 649, 684
 Transportes del Norte 628, 649, 661,
 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 690, 696
 Transportes Frontera 649, 661, 680, 681,
 683, 690
 Travel Consultants (NO) 251
 Traveler's Aid Society (NY) 395
 Treasury of Science Fiction Classics,
 The, by Haro 569
 Trek Cafe (Austin) 608
 Trent, Harlan E. 298
 Trento, Joseph 634
 Treon, Alveeta A. 931
 Trescormia Prison (Cuba) 244
 Trevino Quezada, Ramon 685, 686
 Trimton, Dorothy 849

Trinchera (DRE newspaper) 890
Trinidad Plan 343
Trinity Evangelical 47
Trizuski, Ski 171
Tropicana Hotel (Havana) 193, 235, 243, 244
Tropicana Hotel (Las Vegas) 771
Trotman, T.O. 788
Trott, Stephen S. 377
True Magazine 633
Trujillo, Rafael 211, 212, 320, 375, 612
Truly, Roy S. 725, 726, 727, 798, 802, 809, 813, 814, 816, 817, 819, 820, 827, 828, 832, 851, 882, 892
Truman, Harry S. 32, 35, 716, 979
Truth tapes 319
Tubbs (Schubert), Franzetta 101
Tucker, SSA Edward Z. 462
Tucson Police Department 778
Tuexi Maydon, Helio 614
Tujague, Gerard F. 128, 129, 131, 318, 950
Tulane University 535, 538, 545, 551, 565
Turner, Burt 652
Turner, Fay M. 457, 458, 753, 754, 917, 918
Turner, Nigel 71, 840
Twiford, Horace 608
Twiford, Mrs. Horace 608
Twilley, C.G. 783
Two Assassins, by Renatus Hartogs 61

U

U-2 spy plane 198, 345, 385, 386, 788, 929
U.S. Embassy (Moscow) 387
Ulmer, John 173
UN-60390 (Tulane University) 535
UN-62741 (Tulane University) 535
Underwood, James Robert 821, 837
Union Leader (Manchester, NH) 971
Union Terminal Tower (Bowers) 800, 810
Union Train Station (Dallas) 826
Unitarian Church 229, 432
Unitarian Universalist Association (UUA) 227
United Airlines flight #553 635, 976
United Arab Republic 216
United Fruit Company 105, 106
United Packing House Workers 366
United Press International (UPI) 37, 268, 270, 272, 980
United States Embassy (Tokyo) 273
United States Embassy (Japan) 275
United States Embassy (Moscow) 265, 268, 272, 275, 279
United States Information Agency 105
Universal Life Church (CIA) 855
University of Chicago Spanish-English, English-Spa 695
University of Havana 286
University of Oklahoma 424
University of Pennsylvania 433
University of Texas at Arlington 2, 8, 900
University of Turku (Turku, Finland) 247
US Air Force-Office of Special Investigations 914

US blockade of Cuba 418
US Border Patrol 730
US Customs (Laredo, TX) 614, 688
US Customs (NO) 131
US Department of Agriculture 40
US Department of Public Health (Laredo, TX) 688
US Embassy (Helsinki, Finland) 255
US Embassy (Mexico City) 674
US Embassy (Moscow) 332, 386, 721
US Embassy (Rotterdam) 391
US Immigration (Laredo, TX) 688
US Naval base (Guantanamo) 345
US Passport Office (Chief of Foreign Operations) 297
US Passport Office (Classified Files Section) 293
US Passport Office (Los Angeles) 247
US Passport Office (New Orleans) 547
US Passport Office (Washington, DC) 292, 362, 383, 393
US Post Office 782
US Secret Service (Anchorage, AK) 735
US Senate (Internal Security Subcommittee) 308, 317
US State Department (Intelligence/Research Bureau) 306
US State Department (Office of Security) 295, 306
US State Dept (Office Special Consular Services) 387
USS Barrett 203, 208
USS Bexar 157, 165, 166, 168, 714
USS Skagit (AKA #105) 198, 200
USS Terrell County (LST #1157) 176, 177
USS Wasp (NO) 545, 561
USS Wexford County (LST #1168) 189
Ussepa Island (FL) 286

V

Vainikkala, USSR 255
Valeriano Gonzalez, Pedro 777
Valle, Virginia 396
Vallejo, Rene 526, 740, 765
Van Cleave, Ira 507, 510, 522
Van Cott, Francis 387, 393
Vance, James Harrison 172, 184
Vanden Heuvel, William J. 381
Vanderbilt Tire & Rubber Company Inc. 440
Vandiver, J.S. 29
Varona Loredo, Manuel Antonio (Tony) 233, 304, 328, 357, 388, 777
Vaughn, Emma 482
Vaughn, Roy E. 945
Veciana, Antonio 366, 431, 434, 583, 668, 888
Vegas Club 788, 793
Velasco Ibarra, Jose Maria 374
Vengerdrift, Christopher 590
Ventura, Clyde 604
Vernon Bicycle Shop 363
Vernon Convalescent Home 382
Vietnam 151, 216, 721, 722, 872, 890, 964
Villa, Felipe 702
Villanueva, Ylario Rojas 888
Villard, Corrine 767
Villodas, Joiquin 356
Vincent AFB (Yuma, AZ) 221

Vincent, J. T. 245
Vinson, Phil 30
Voebel, Edward 85, 88, 91, 93, 94, 103, 109, 115, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 166, 174, 592, 915
Voice of America 981
Volkland, Al 829
Volkland, Lou 829
von Mannlicher, Ferdinand Ritter 438
Voorhees, Herbert Robert 687

W

W-2 form (Dolly Shoe) 112, 953
W-2 form (J.R. Michels) 138, 154, 950
W-2 form (Pfisterer) 154, 914, 950, 953
W-2 form (Tujague) 130, 154, 950, 953
WA-30527 (Velma Marlin) 294
WA-30659 (Marguerite Oswald) 291, 293
WA-46439 (Joyce Jones) 342
Waco, Texas 291, 293, 294
Wade, Coleman 376, 377
Wade, Harvey Lawill 764
Wade, Henry 555, 655, 903, 904, 905, 906, 916, 925, 928
Waeauf, Franz 556, 557, 598
Wagner, Robert 62
Walbridge, Clark B. 184
Waldem Oil 408
Waldman, William J. 452, 455, 461, 462, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 476, 477, 479, 911
Waldo, Thayer 928
Walgreen's Drug Store 564
Walker, Charles T. 858, 864, 866, 868, 869, 870, 871, 877, 942
Walker, Edwin 437, 494, 496, 499, 502, 503, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 517, 518, 520, 522, 527, 528, 713, 731, 736
Walker, I.N. 938
Walker, Mrs. Edna 739
Walker, Mrs. James 732, 766, 946
Walker, Roy 856
Wall, Breck 932
Wallace, George 976
Wallace, Malcolm E. (Mac) 40, 375, 376, 377, 656, 812
Waller, Ralph 97, 98
Wallet (black plastic) 868
Wallet (brown, FBI Ex.#114) 868
Wallet (brown leather) 862, 863
Wallet (J.D. Tippit, black) 871
Wallet (red, FBI Ex.#382) 868
Walter, Josey 772
Walter, Vic 583
Walter, William 772
Walters, Chaplain W. 230
Walters, SA Carl E. 798
Walther, Carolyn E. 803, 804, 807, 823
Walthers, Eddie R. (Buddy) 763, 865, 879, 880
Walton, Bob 388, 632
Walz, Edward J. 408
Wanerus, SA Phillip 461
Wanted for Treason poster 906, 921
Wanted Notice Card (FBI) 276, 721, 723
War Against Terrorism 982
War Is Hell (Texas Theater) 840
Ward, Hugh 324, 590
Warner, Roger 944

Warren, Bobby 168, 186, 198, 205
 Warren Commission 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9,
 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 25,
 28, 29, 30, 34, 35, 36, 39, 41, 42,
 140, 143, 178, 220, 221, 223, 224,
 225, 226, 230, 231, 235, 239, 243,
 244, 246, 248, 250, 251, 253, 254,
 255, 256, 257, 270, 290, 295, 299,
 300, 302, 312, 313, 329, 408, 409,
 423, 424, 426, 435, 437, 438, 441,
 442, 444, 445, 447, 448, 450, 451,
 452, 454, 455, 457, 459, 461, 463,
 465, 468, 469, 470, 472, 474, 476,
 477, 478, 479, 480, 482, 483, 489,
 491, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498,
 499, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507,
 509, 510, 511, 513, 514, 515, 516,
 517, 518, 519, 521, 522, 524, 528,
 532, 533, 536, 539, 540, 542, 544,
 546, 547, 548, 550, 554, 558, 566,
 574, 576, 582, 587, 588, 590, 596,
 600, 611, 616, 625, 626, 640, 643,
 645, 646, 648, 652, 653, 654, 657,
 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 667,
 669, 673, 677, 678, 679, 682, 684,
 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695,
 696, 697, 698, 700, 701, 708, 710,
 717, 720, 721, 723, 724, 728, 737,
 738, 744, 745, 748, 749, 750, 752,
 753, 754, 756, 757, 758, 760, 762,
 763, 764, 768, 770, 774, 783, 789,
 795, 796, 797, 801, 803, 807, 809,
 814, 816, 822, 824, 826, 834, 837,
 838, 839, 842, 848, 849, 853, 854,
 860, 862, 865, 868, 869, 870, 878,
 880, 882, 884, 885, 887, 893, 894,
 895, 896, 900, 901, 904, 905, 906,
 908, 912, 916, 923, 926, 931, 937,
 942, 945, 948, 949, 951, 953, 955,
 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 968,
 974, 975, 977, 978, 980
 Warren Commission index (no reference
 to CIA) 974
 Warren Commission members 959
 Warren, Earl 257, 609, 610, 643, 710,
 764, 947, 958, 959, 960, 977
 Warren Easton High 73, 89, 97, 118,
 119, 127, 129, 131, 132, 141, 145,
 150, 278, 717, 719
 Warren, Franklin E. 190
 Warren Report 636, 710, 964
 Warren, SA Leslie 978
 Warren, Wilson 904
 Warrior Stamp Kit 567
 Warwick Home for Boys 53, 54
 Washer Brothers Department Store 126,
 192
 Washington Evening Star 901
 Washington, Phyllis 407
 Washington Post 393, 654, 663, 677,
 971
 Waterfront Transfer Company 441, 469
 Watergate 253, 553, 634, 886, 965, 967
 Watergate burglar (Bernard Barker) 807
 Watergate burglar (E. Howard Hunt) 806
 Watergate burglar (Eugenio Martinez)
 965
 Watergate burglar (Frank Fiorini Sturgis)
 807
 Watergate burglar (James W. McCord)
 965
 Watergate burglar (Virgilio R. Gonzales)

965
 Watergate Committee 966
 Waterman, Bernice 292, 293
 Waters, Charlie 358
 Watson, Daniel Stanley 644, 658, 659,
 663
 Watson, Marvin 961, 964
 Watts, PFC 206, 226
 Wausau, WI 488
 Wayne, John (actor) 186
 WBAP 920, 928, 938
 WDSU radio 573
 WDSU-TV (NO) 91, 93, 383, 569, 571,
 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 886
 Weatherford, Harry 879
 Weatherwax, Arthur 906
 Webb, Gary 972
 Webb, Harry A. 123
 Webb, Roland C. 906
 Webbs Waffle Shop 906
 Weberman, A.J. 583
 Webster, Harry 971
 Webster, Robert 256, 257, 258, 267,
 312, 313, 321, 336, 339, 340, 393,
 409, 422
 Weekly People 608
 Wegner, Anna 18
 Weinstock, Louis 67, 424
 Weisberg, Harold 961
 Weiss, Dr. Victor J. 785, 786
 Weiss, Irving 440
 Weiss, SA Charles 400
 Weissman, Bernard 906, 921
 Weitzman, Seymour 354, 635, 807, 811
 Welcome Wagon (FW) 176
 Werlein's Music Store (NO) 103, 118
 Wershba, Joseph 270
 Wessing y Wessing, Colonel 612
 West Side State Bank (FW) 142, 210,
 250, 403, 432
 West, Troy 805, 814
 Westbrook, W.R. 714, 857, 861, 862,
 864, 866, 868, 869, 885
 Wester, Franklin 806
 Western Cartridge Company 104
 Western Union 271, 489, 738, 938, 944,
 945
 Weston, Wally 555, 711
 Weston, William 160
 Westphal, R.W. 793
 Westra, Mitchell W. 448, 476, 485
 WFAA-TV (Dallas) 411, 509, 815, 860,
 861, 862, 881, 896
 WH-15601 (Jack Ruby) 769
 WH-21985 (Mary Bledsoe) 714
 WH-30062 (Enco Service Station) 729
 WH-38993 (1026 N. Beckley) 724, 726,
 769
 Whaley, William Wayne 817, 825, 826,
 827, 830, 918, 921, 923, 924
 Whatmough, Percy 619
 Wheeler, E. D. 329, 342
 When They Kill a President, by Roger
 Craig 823
 Whidbee, SA Harry H. 625
 Whitacker, Pearl Claverie 533
 Whitby, E. P. 282
 White, Alan 631, 632, 653, 659
 White, Jack 2, 3, 8, 9, 502
 White, John T. 297, 332
 White, Maurice 522
 White, Ricky 716

White, Roscoe Anthony 164, 492, 498,
 500, 714, 715, 716, 900, 901, 923,
 926, 929
 White, SA (FNU) 598
 White, T.F. 872, 952
 Whitehurst, Frederick 974
 White's Pool Hall 592
 Whitten, John (aka John Scelso) 307,
 974
 Whitten, John D. 798
 Whitworth, Edith 747, 749, 756, 757,
 925, 951
 Wholesale Sporting Goods Ltd. 481
 Wiebel, Erika 342
 Wiener Lumber Company 723
 Wilcott, James B. 262, 532, 890, 891
 Wilcox, George 589
 Wilkins, George Arthur (Hans) Jr. 168,
 169, 175, 186, 198, 205, 959
 Wilkison, SA Robert J. 905
 Will, A.R. 558, 734
 Willens, Howard P. 610, 687
 Willett, Kathleen 145
 William Franz Elementary 15
 William Monnig Junior High 43
 Williams, Bonnie Ray 798, 800, 801,
 802, 803, 805, 809, 810, 816, 820,
 821, 822
 Williams, Charles P. 190
 Williams, Essie Mae 795, 797
 Williams, SA J. Doyle 835
 Williamsburg's Drug Store 711
 Williamson, Earl 192
 Willis, Billy 711
 Williston Basin 69
 Wills, Frank 965
 Wilmouth, Robert 451, 461, 475
 Wilson, Charlie 32
 Wilson, Eugene M. 744, 745
 Wilson, Gary 745
 Wilson, Patrolman F. 565
 Wilson, SA Birl 223
 Wilson, Sam 971
 Wilson, Steven F. 805
 Wineberg, John R. 167
 Winfield Arms Corporation 442
 Winfrey, Ora 33
 Winn-Dixie Store #1425 551, 604
 Winn-Dixie Store #1439 542, 570
 Winston, Patricia Clare Rasleigh 616,
 617, 622, 625, 660
 Wise, Samuel G. 381
 Wise, Wes 872, 927
 Wisner, Frank 37, 105
 With Malice, by Dale Myers 798, 861
 WNEW radio 904
 Wold, Martin J. 158
 Wold, PFC 206, 226
 Woman's World 67
 Wood, Homer 770
 Wood, SA James 761
 Wood, Sterling Charles 770, 771
 Woodard, Mary Lou 193
 Woods Hotel (Houston) 618
 Woods, Leon E. 555
 Woods, Mrs. Betty 625
 Woodward, Bob (Washington Post) 635
 Woodward, James 193
 Woolf, Dorrit E. 48, 60
 Woolsey, Jeff 401
 WOR (New York) 402
 Worker, The 121, 214, 222, 404, 411,

424, 435, 544, 548, 550, 578, 713,
731, 736

Workers World 67
World Trade Exposition 267
World Wide Photos 9, 272
Worlds of Clifford Simak, The, by
Clifford Simak 563
Wormser, Clifford Joseph 593
Worrell, James Richard 821, 823
Worth Hotel (FW) 22, 789
Wright, Frank C. 853
Wright, Jim 289, 342
Wright, Mrs. Frank (Mary) 849, 851,
853
WSB-TV (Atlanta) 961
Wulf, William E. 130, 172, 184, 185,
186, 189, 215, 522, 833, 953, 960
Wulf, William E. 4
Wurtz, Mary 69, 70
WWL-TV (NO) 119, 575
Wynne, Greville 331

X

X-rays (Harvey Oswald's teeth) 92

Y

Yamajel Hotel (Monterrey, MX) 412
Yamato, Japan 169, 194
Yarborough, Ralph 376
Yates, FF 894
Yates, Ralph Leon 781, 782, 880, 950,
952
Yates, Tom 414
Yellow Springs, Ohio 166, 167
YMCA (Dallas) 413, 416, 421, 680,
709, 712, 713, 738
YMCA (NY) 81, 372
Yoakum, Gladys 431
Yokosuka, Japan 189, 199, 201, 202
Yorkville, New York City 67
Young Friends Movement 167
Youth House (NY) 16, 54, 55, 57, 58,
59, 61, 62, 66, 69, 74, 76
Yrle, Eugene 173
Yucatan Peninsula 780
Yugoslavia 411

Z

Zapata, Eduardo 358
Zapata Offshore 232, 233, 348, 406, 794
Zapata Petroleum 524, 970
Zapp, Walter 169
Zapruder film 899, 953
Zarenback, May 51
Zetzmann, William 150
Ziger, Alejandro Romanovich (Don
Alejandro) 285, 287, 336, 339,
372
Ziger, Anita Evelina (Anna) 285, 287,
334, 336, 338, 340, 372
Ziger, Eleanora 285, 287, 288, 303, 372
Zion Lutheran Sunday School 24, 90,
108
Zorichak, Joe 407
Zotch, Harold 733
Zuleta, Eduardo 287
Zuno Arce, Ruben 636

